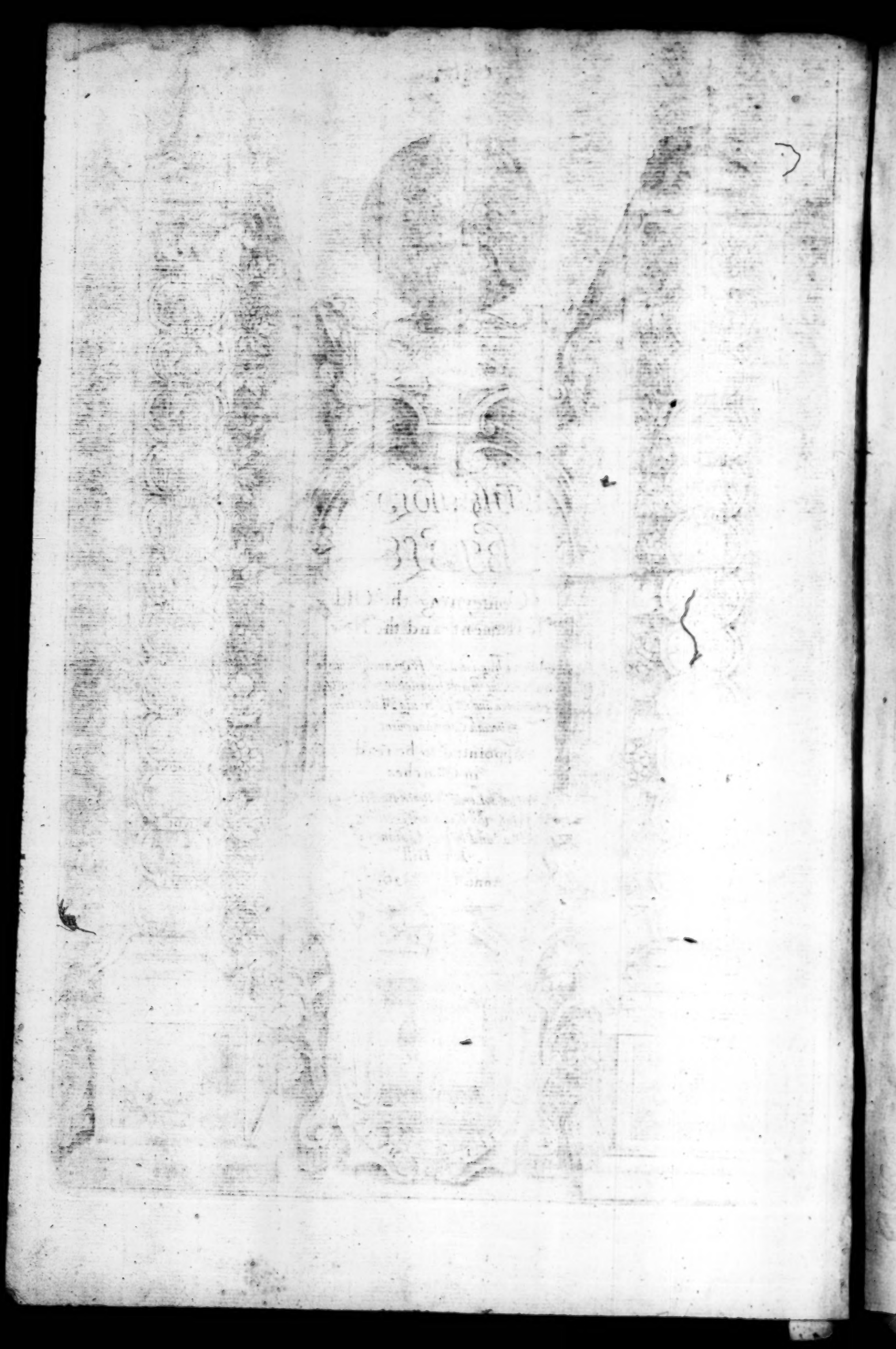
יהוה
RVBEN
SIMEO
LEVI
IVDAH
DAN
NEPH
GAD
ASHER
ISACAR
ZABVL
IOSEPH
BENIA
PETER
ANDR
IAMES
IOHN
PHILIP
BART
MATH
THOM
IAMES
SIMON
IVDE
MATT
THE HOLY
BIBLE
Conteyning the Old
Testament and the New
Newlie Translated out of ye Originall Tongues
and with the former Translations diligently
compared and revised by his Maiesties
speciall Commandement.
Appointed to be read
in Churches.
Printed at London by Robert Barker
Printer to ye Kings most excellent
Ma.tie and by the Assignes of
Iohn Bill
Anno 1639
SALVS. Ioan. Cap. 6.
EGO SVM



¶ The names and order of all the Books of the Old and New *Teſtament, with the number of their Chapters.*

Geneſis hath Chapters	50	Proverbs hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Eccleſiaſtes	12
Leviticus	27	The ſong of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Iſaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Jeremiah	52
Joſhua	24	Lamentations	5
Judges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
I. Samuel	31	Hoſea	14
II. Samuel	24	Joel	3
I. Kings	22	Amos	9
II. Kings	25	Obadiah	1
I. Chronicles	29	Jonah	4
II. Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Eſther	10	Zephaniah	3
Job	42	Haggai	2
Pſalms	150	Zechariah 14 — Malachi	4

¶ *The Books called Apocrypha.*

I. Esdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the epiſtle of Jeremiah	6
II. Eſdras	16	The ſong of the three children	
Tobit	14	The ſtory of Suſanna	
Judeth	16	The idol Bel and the Dragon	
The reſt of Eſther	6	The prayer of Manaſſeh	
Wiſdom	19	I. Maccabees	16
Eccleſiaſticus	51	II. Maccabees	15

¶ *The Books of the New Teſtament.*

Matthew hath Chapters	28	II. Theſſalonians hath Chapters	3
Mark	16	I. Timotheus	6
Luke	24	II. Timotheus	4
John	21	Titus	3
The Acts	28	Philemon	1
The epiſtle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrews	13
I. Corinthians	16	The epiſtle of James	5
II. Corinthians	13	I. Peter	5
Galatians	6	II. Peter	3
Epheſians	6	I. John	5
Philippians	4	II. John	1
Coloſſians	4	III. John	1
I. Theſſalonians	5	Jude 1 — Revelation	22

יהוה
CREATED GOOD
AND FAIRE
BY BREACHE
OF LAVE A
SNARE
RESTORD WE BE
BY PROMIS MADE
DESIRE TO KNOWE
HATH WROVGHT
OVR WOE
ETERNITY
TO PLEASVRES OF
MY HEATE
BY TASTING
THIS THE EXILE
OF BLISSE

TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTIE PRINCE, JAMES.

BY THE GRACE OF GOD, KING OF Great BRITTAIN, FRANCE, and IRELAND, Defender of the Faith, &c.

THE TRANSLATOURS OF THE BIBLE,

wish Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through JESUS CHRIST our LORD.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread soveraigne) which almighty GOD, *the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon us the people of* ENGLAND, *when first he sent your Majesties Royall person to rule and reigne over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our* SION, *that upon the setting of that bright occidentall starre queen* ELIZABETH *of most happy memory, some thick and palpable clouds of darknesse would so have overshadowed this land, that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walk, and that it should hardly be known, who was to direct the unsettled state: the appearance of your* MAJESTY, *as of the sunne in his strength, instantly dispelled those fore-casted and surmised mists, and gave unto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort, especially when we beheld the government established in your* HIGHNESS, *and your hopefull seed, by an undoubted title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.*

But amongst all our joyes there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of GODS *sacred word amongst us, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it self, not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that eternall happinesse which is above in heaven.*

Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your HIGHNESS *did leave it: nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of zeale, in maintaining the truth of* CHRIST, *and propagating it far and neare, is that which hath filled [illegible] your loyall and religious people unto you, that your very [illegible] your doth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as those [illegible] GOD as the immediate author of their true happinesse. And this their contentment [illegible] or decay, but every day increaseth and taketh strength, when they observe that the Zeale of your* MAJESTY *toward the house of* GOD, *doth not slack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it self abroad in the furthest parts of* Christendome, *by writing in defence of the truth, (which hath given such a blow unto that man of sinne, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of* GOD, *by hearing the word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the church as a most tender and loving nourcing Father.*

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and religious affection in your MAJESTY: *but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this work, which now with all humility we present unto your* MAJESTY. *For when your Highnes had once out of deep judgement apprehended how convenient it was, that out of the originall sacred tongues, together with conferring of the labours, both in our own and other forreigne languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there should be one more exact translation of the holy scriptures into the* English *tongue; your* MAJESTY *did never desist to urge and to excite those to whom it was committed, that the work might be hastened, and that the businesse*

might

might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of so great importance might justly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of GOD, *and the continuance of our labours it being brought unto such a conclusion, as that we have great hope that the church of* England *shall reap good fruit thereby; we hold it our duty to offer it to your* MAIESTY, *not onely as to our king and soveraigne, but as to the principall mover and authour of this work. Humbly craving of your most sacred* MAIESTY, *that since things of this quality have ever been subject to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receive approbation and patronage from so learned and judicious a prince as your* HIGHNES *is, whose allowance and acceptance of our labours, shall more honour and incourage us, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay us. So that if on the one side we shall be traduced by popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne us, because we are poore instruments to make* GODS *holy truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darknesse: or if on the other side, we shall be maligned by self-conceited brethren, who run their own wayes, and give liking unto nothing but what is framed by themselves, and hammered on their anvile; we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocency of a good conscience, having walked the wayes of simplicity and integrity, as before the* LORD; *and sustained without, by the powerfull protection of your* MAIESTIES *grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and Christian endevours, against bitter censures, and uncharitable imputations.*

The LORD *of heaven and earth blesse your Majestie with many and happy dayes, that as his heavenly hand hath enriched your Highnes with many singular and extraordinary graces; so you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happinesse and true felicity, to the honour of that great* GOD, *and the good of his church, through* JESUS CHRIST *our Lord and onely Saviour.*

THE

THE TRANSLATOURS TO THE READER.

The best things have been calumniated.

ZEal to promote the common good, whether it be by devising any thing our selves, or revising that which hath been laboured by others, deserveth certainly much respect and esteem, but yet findeth but cold entertainment in the world. It is welcomed with suspicion in stead of love, and with emulation in stead of thanks: and if there be any hole left for cavill to enter, (and cavill if it do not finde a hole, will make one) it is sure to be misconstrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will easily be granted by as many as know story, or have any experience. For, was there ever any thing projected, that favoured any way of newnesse or shewing, but the same endured many a storm of gainsaying, or opposition? A man would think that civility, wholesome lawes, learning and eloquence, synods, and church-maintenance, (that we speak of no more things of this kind) should be as safe as a sanctuary, and || out of shot, as they say, that no man would lift up his heel, no, not dog move his tongue against the motioners of them. For by the first, we are distinguished from brute beasts led with sensuality: By the second, we are bridled and restrained from outragious behaviour, and from doing of injuries, whether by fraud or by violence: By the third, we are enabled to inform and reform others, by the light and feeling that we have attained unto our selves: Briefly, by the fourth, being brought together to a parle face to face, we sooner compose our differences then by writings, which are endlesse: And lastly, that the Church be sufficiently provided for, is so agreeable to good reason and conscience, that those mothers are holden to be lesse cruell, that kill their children assoon as they are born, then those nursing fathers and mothers (where soever they be) that withdraw from them who hang upon their breasts (and upon whose breasts again themselves do hang to receive the spirituall and sincere milk of the word) livelihood and support fit for their estates. Thus it is apparent, that these things which we speak of, are of most necessary use, and therefore that none, either without absurdity can speak against them, or without note of wickednesse can spurn against them. || τοῦ βίου.

Yet for all that, the learned know that certain worthy men have been brought to untimely death for none other fault, but for seeking to reduce their country-men to good order and discipline: and that in some common-weales it was made a capitall crime, once to motion the making of a new law for the abrogating of an old, though the same were most pernicious: And that certain, which would be counted pillars of the state, and patterns of vertue and prudence, could not be brought for a long time to give way to good letters and refined speech, but bare themselves as averse from them, as from rocks or boxes of poison: And fourthly, that he was no babe, but a great clerk, that gave forth (and in writing to remain to posterity) in passion peradventure, but yet he gave forth, that he had not seen any profit to come by any synode or meeting of the clergie, but rather the contrary: And lastly, against church-maintenance and allowance, in such sort, as the ambassadours and messengers of the great King of kings should be furnished, it is not unknown what a fiction or fable (so it is esteemed, and for no better by the reporter himself, though superstitious) was devised: Namely, that at such time as the professours and teachers of Christianity in the Church of Rome, then a true church, were liberally endowed, a voice forsooth was heard from heaven, saying, Now is poyson poured down into the church, &c. Thus not onely as oft as we speak, as one saith, but also as oft as we do any thing of note or consequence, we subject our selves to every ones censure, and happy is he that is least tossed upon tongues; for utterly to escape the snatch of them it is impossible. If any man conceit, that this is the lot and portion of the meaner sort onely, and that princes are priviledged be their high estate, he is deceived. *As the sword devoureth as well one as another*, as it is in *Samuel*; nay as the great commander charged his souldiers in a certain battell, to strike at no part of the enemy, but at the face; And as the king of *Syria* commanded his chief captains *to fight neither with small nor great, save only against the king of Israel*: so it is too true, that envie striketh most spitefully at the fairest, and at the chiefest. *David* was a worthy prince, and no man to be compared to him for his first deeds, and yet for as worthy an act as ever he did (even for bringing back the ark of God in solemnity) he was scorned and scoffed at by his own wife. *Solomon* was greater then *David*, though not in vertue, yet in power; and by his power and wisedome he built a temple to the Lord, such a one as was the glory of the land of Israel, and the wonder of the whole world. But was that his magnificence liked of by all? We doubt of it. Otherwise, why do they lay it in his sons dish, & call unto him for || easing of the burden. *Make*, say they, *the grievous servitude of thy father, and his sore yoke, lighter.* Belike he had charged them with some levies, and troubled them with some carriages; hereupon they raise up a tragedie, and wish in their heart the temple had never been built. So hard a thing it is to please all, even when we please God best, and do seek to approve our selves to every ones conscience.

Anacharsis with others. In Athens, witnesse Libanius in Olynth. Demost. Cato the elder. Gregory the divine. *Nauclerus.* * 2 Sam. 11 25. * 1 Kin. 22. 31. * 2 Sa. 6. 16. || εἰσφορὰς. Strab. 1 Kin. 12. 4.

The highest personages have been calumniated.

If we will descend to latter times, we shall finde many the like examples of such kinde, or rather unkinde acceptance. The first Romane emperour did never do a more pleasing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to posterity, for conserving the record of times in true supputation; then when he corrected the calender, and ordered the yeare according to the course of the sunne: and yet this was imputed to him for novelty, and arrogancy, and procured to him great obloquie. So the first Christened emperour (at the leastwise that openly professed the faith himself, and allowed others to do the like) for strengthening the empire at his great charges, and providing for the church, as he did, got for his labour the name *Pupillus*, as who would say, a wastfull Prince, that had need of a guardian or overseer. So the best Christened emperour for the love that he bare unto peace, thereby to enrich both himself and his subjects, and because he did not seek warre but finde it, was judged to be no man at arms, (though indeed he excelled in feats of chivalry, and

C. Cæsar. Plutarch. Constantine. Aurel. Vict. Theodosius. Zosimus.

and shewed so much when he was provoked) and condemned for giving himself to his ease, and to his pleasure. To be short, the most learned emperour of former times, (at the least, the greatest politician) what thanks had he for cutting off the superfluities of the laws, and digesting them into some order and method? This, that he hath been blotted by some to be an Epitomist, that is, one that extinguished worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgments into request. This is the measure that hath been rendred to excellent princes in former times, *Cùm bene facerent, male audire*, For their good deeds to be evil spoken of. Neither is there any likelihood, that envie and malignity died, and were buried with the ancient. No, no the reproof of *Moses* taketh hold of most ages, *You are risen up in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men. What is that that hath been done? that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sunne*, saith the wise man: and S. *Steven*, *As your fathers did, so do you*. This, and more to this purpose, his Majesty that now reigneth (& long and long may he reigne, and his off-spring for ever, *Himself and children and childrens childrens always*) knew full well, according to the singular wisdome given unto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that he hath attained unto; namely, that whosoever attempteth any thing for the publique (especially if it pertain to religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God) the same setteth himself upon a stage to be glouted upon by every evil eye, yea, he casteth himself headlong upon pikes, to be gored by every sharp tongue. For he that medleth with mens religion in any part, medleth with their customs, nay with their freehold; and though they finde no content in that which they have, yet they cannot abide to heare of altering. Notwithstanding his royall heart was not daunted or discouraged for this or that colour, but stood resolute, *as a statue immoveable, and an anvile not easie to be beaten into plates*, as one saith; he knew who had chosen him to be a souldier, or rather a captain, and being assured that the course which he intended made much for the glory of God, and the building up of his church, he would not suffer it to be broken off for whatsoever speeches or practises. It doth certainly belong unto kings, yea, it doth specially belong unto them, to have care of religion, yea, to know it aright, yea to professe it zealously, yea, to promote it to the uttermost of their power. This is their glory before all nations which mean well, and this will bring unto them a far most excellent weight of glory in the day of the Lord Jesus. For the scripture saith not in vain, *Them that honour me, I will honour*: neither was it a vain word that *Eusebius* delivered long ago, that piety towards God was the weapon, and the only weapon that both preserved *Constantines* person, and avenged him of his enemies.

Justinian.

Num. 32. 14. Eccles. 1. 9. Act. 7. 51. Αυτὸς ἡ παιδὸς, ἡ παιδὸς παιδὸς

His Majesties constancy notwithstanding calumniation, for the survey of the English translations.

Suidas. ὥσπερ γὰρ ἀνδριὰς ἀσάλευτος ἡ τροπὴ ἡ ἄκμων ἀπλάστου.

1 Sam. 2. 30 Θεοσέβεια. *Euseb. lib. 10. cap. 8.*

But now what piety without truth? what truth (what saving truth) without the word of God? what word of God (wherof we may be sure) without the scripture? The scriptures we are commanded to search, Joh. 5. 39. Isa. 8. 20. They are commended that searched and studied them. Act. 17. 11. and 8. 28, 29. They are reproved that were unskilfull in them, or slow to beleeve them, Mat. 22. 29. Luk. 24. 25. They can make us wise unto salvation. 2 Tim. 3. 15. If we be ignorant, they will instruct us; if out of the way, they will bring us home; if out of order, they will reform us; if in heavinesse, comfort us; if dull, quicken us; if cold, inflame us. *Tolle, lege*; *Tolle lege*, Take up and read, Take up and read the scriptures, (for unto them was the direction) it was said unto S. *Augustine* by a supernaturall voice. *Whatsoever is in the scriptures, beleeve me*, saith the same S. *Augustine, is high and divine; there is verily truth, and a doctrine most fit for the refreshing and renewing of mens mindes, and truly so tempered, that every one may draw from thence that which is sufficient for him, if he come to draw with a devout and pious minde, as true religion requireth.* Thus S. *Augustine*. And Saint *Hierom, Ama scripturas, & amabit te sapientia, &c.* Love the scriptures, and wisdome will love thee. And St. *Cyrill* against *Julian*, *Even boyes that are bred up in the scriptures, become most religious, &c.* But what mention we three or foure uses of the scripture, whereas whatsoever is to be beleeved, or practised, or hoped for, is conteined in them? or three or foure sentences of the fathers, since whosoever is worthy the name of a father, from Christs time downward, hath likewise written not onely of the riches but also of the perfection of the scripture? *I adore the fulnesse of the scripture*, saith *Tertullian* against *Hermogenes*. And again, to *Apelles* an heretike of the like stamp, he saith; *I do not admit that which thou bringest in* (or concludest) *of thine own* (head or store, *de tuo*) without scripture. So Saint *Justin Martyr* before him, *We must know by all meanes* saith he, *that it is not lawfull* (or possible) *to learn* (any thing) *of God or of right piety, save onely out of the prophets, who teach us by divine inspiration.* So Saint *Basil* after *Tertullian*, *It is a manifest falling away from the faith, and a fault of presumption, either to reject any of those things that are written, or to bring in* (upon the head of them, ἐπεισάγειν) *any of those things that* are not written. We omit to cite to the same effect, Saint *Cyrill* Bishop of *Jerusalem* in his 4. *Catechis.* St. *Hierom* against *Helvidius*, Saint *Augustine* in his third book against the letters of *Petilian* and in very many other places of his works. Also we forbeare to descend to latter fathers, because we will not weary the reader. The scriptures then being acknowledged to be so full and so perfect, how can we excuse our selves of negligence, if we do not study them? of curiosity, if we be not content with them? Men talk much of * εἰρεσιώνη how many sweet and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philosophers stone, that it turneth copper into gold; of *Cornu-copia*, that it had all things necessary for food in it; of *Panaces* the herb, that it was good for all diseases; of *Catholicon* the drug, that it is in stead of all purges; of *Vulcans* armour, that it was an armour of proof against all thrusts, and all blowes, &c. Well, that which they falsly or vainly attributed to these things for bodily good, we may justly and with full measure ascribe unto the scripture, for spirituall. It is not onely an armour, but also a whole armory of weapons, both offensive, and defensive; whereby we may save our selves, and put the enemie to flight. It is not an herb, but a tree, or rather a whole paradise of trees of life, which bring forth fruit every moneth, and the fruit thereof is for meat, and the leaves for medicine. It is not a pot of *Manna*, or a cruse of oyl, which were for memory onely, or for a meals meat or two, but as it were a showre of heavenly bread sufficient for a whole host, be it never so great, and as it were a whole cellar full of oyl vessels; whereby all our necessities may be provided for, and our debts discharged. In a word, it is a panarie of wholesome food, against fenowed traditions; a physicians shop (Saint *Basil* calleth it) of preservatives against poysoned heresies; a pandect of profitable laws, against rebellious spirits; a treasury of most costly jewels, against beggerly rudiments; finally a fountain of most pure water springing up unto everlasting life. And what marvell? The originall thereof being from heaven, not from earth; the authour being God, not man; the enditer, the holy Spirit, not the wit of the apostles and prophets; the pen-men such

The praise of the holy scriptures.

S. Aug. confess. l. 8. c. 12.
S. Aug. de utilit. credendi cap. 6.
S. Hieron. ad Demetriad.
S. Cyril. 7. cont. Julian.
Tertul. adverse. Hermo.
Tertul. de carne Christi.
Justin. ἐφ' ὑμῖν ἐστὶ πρὸς ἕκαστα ἀλλ' οὐ δεῖ τι
S. Basil. δεῖ πίστεως ἀποστασίαν καὶ περιουσίαν.

* Εἰρεσιώνη εἶναι φέρει καὶ πλοῖα, ἄρτους, καὶ μέλι ἐν κεράμῳ, καὶ ἔλαιον, &c.
An olive bough wrapped about with wool, whereupon did hang figs, and bread, and hony in a pot, and oyl. κηρὸν ἐν ἀγγείῳ.
S. Basil in Psal. primum

as were sanctified from the wombe, and endued with a principall portion of Gods Spirit; the matter verity, piety, purity, uprightnesse; the form, Gods word, Gods testimony, Gods oracles, the word of truth, the word of salvation, &c. the effects, light of understanding, stablenesse of perswasion, repentance from dead works, newnesse of life, holinesse, peace, joy in the holy Ghost; lastly, the end and reward of the study thereof, fellowship with the Saints, participation of the heavenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortall, undefiled, and that never shall fade away: Happy is the man that delighteth in the scripture, and thrice happy that meditateth in it day and night.

Translation necessary.

But how shall men meditate in that, which they cannot understand? *How* shall they understand that which is kept close in an unknown tongue? as it is written, *Except I know the power of the voice, I shall be to him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh, shall be a Barbarian to me.* The apostle excepteth no tongue; not *Hebrew* the ancientest, not *Greek* the most copious, not *Latine* the finest. Nature taught a naturall man to confesse, that all of us in those tongues which we do not understand, are plainly deaf; we may turn the deaf eare unto them. The *Scythian* counted the *Athenian*, whom he did not understand, barbarous: so the *Romane* did the *Syrian*, and the *Jew*, (even Saint *Hierom* himself calleth the *Hebrew* tongue barbarous, belike because it was strange to so many) so the emperour of *Constantinople* calleth the *Latine* tongue, barbarous, though Pope *Nicolas* do storm at it: so the *Jews* long before *Christ*, called all other nations, *Lognasim*, which is little better then barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth that alwayes in the senate of *Rome*, there was one or other that called for an interpreter: so lest the church be driven to the like exigent, it is necessary to have translations in a readinesse. Translation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the shell, that we may eat the kernell; that putteth aside the curtain, that we may look into the most holy place; that removeth the cover of the well, that we may come by the water, even as *Jacob* rolled away the stone from the mouth of the well, by which meanes the flocks of *Laban* were watered. Indeed without translation into the vulgar tongue, the unlearned are but like children at *Jacobs* well (which was deep) without a bucket or something to draw with: or as that person mentioned by *Esay*, to whom when a sealed book was delivered, with this motion, *Read this, I pray thee*, he was fain to make this answer, *I cannot, for it is sealed.*

1 Cor. 14.

Clem. Alex. 1. Strom. S. Hieronym. Damaso. Michael. Theoph. fil. 2. Tom. Concil. ex edit. Petri Crab. Cicero 5. de finibus. Gen. 29. 10 Joh. 4. 11. Isa. 29. 11.

The translation of the old testament out of the Hebrew into Greek.

While God would be known onely in *Jacob*, and have his name great in *Israel*, and in none other place, while the dew lay on *Gideons* fleece onely, and all the earth besides was dry; then for one and the same people, which spake all of them the language of *Canaan*, that is, *Hebrew*, one and the same originall in *Hebrew* was sufficient. But when the fulnesse of time drew neare, that the Sunne of righteousnesse, the Sonne of God should come into the world, whom God ordained to be a reconciliation through faith in his bloud, not of the *Jew* onely, but also of the *Greek*, yea, of all them that were scattered abroad; then lo, it pleased the Lord to stirre up the spirit of a *Greek* prince (*Greek* for descent and language) even of *Ptolomee Philadelph* king of *Egypt*, to procure the translating of the book of God out of *Hebrew* into *Greek*. This is the translation of the *Seventy* interpreters, commonly so called, which prepared the way for our Saviour among the Gentiles by written preaching, as Saint *John* baptist did among the *Jewes* by vocall. For the *Grecians* being desirous of learning, were not wont to suffer books of worth to lie moulding in kings libraries, but had many of their servants, ready scribes, to copie them out, and so they were dispersed and made common. Again, the *Greek* tongue was well known and made familiar to most inhabitants in *Asia*, by reason of the conquests that there the *Grecians* had made, as also by the colonies, which thither they had sent. For the same causes also it was well understood in many places of *Europe*, yea, and of *Affrick* too. Therefore the word of God being set forth in *Greek*, becometh hereby like a candle set upon a candle-stick, which giveth light to all that are in the house, or like a proclamation sounded forth in the market-place, which most men presently take knowledge of; and therefore that language was fittest to contain the scriptures, both for the first preachers of the gospel to appeal unto for witnesse, and for the learners also of those times to make search and triall by. It is certain, that that translation was not so sound and so perfect, but that it needed in many places correction; and who had been so sufficient for this work as the apostles or apostolike men? Yet it seemed good to the holy Ghost and to them, to take that which they found, (the same being for the greatest part true and sufficient) rather then by making a new, in that new world and green age of the church, to expose themselves to many exceptions & cavillations, as though they made a translation to serve their own turn, and therefore bearing witnesse to themselves, their witnesse not to be regarded. This may be supposed to be some cause, why the translation of the *Seventy* was allowed to passe for currant. Notwithstanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the *Jews*. For not long after *Christ*, *Aquila* fell in hand with a new translation, and after him, *Theodotion*, and after him *Symmachus*: yea, there was a fifth and a sixth edition, the authours whereof were not known. These with the *Seventy* made up the *Hexapla*, and were worthily and to great purpose compiled together by *Origen*. Howbeit the edition of the *Seventy* went away with the credit, and therefore not onely was placed in the midst by *Origen*, (for the worth and excellency thereof above the rest, as *Epiphanius* gathereth) but also was used by the *Greek* fathers for the ground and foundation of their commentaries. Yea, *Epiphanius* abovenamed doth attribute so much unto it, that he holdeth the authors thereof not onely for interpreters, but also for prophets in some respect: and *Justinian* the emperour enjoyning the *Jews* his subjects to use especially the translation of the *Seventy*, rendreth this reason thereof, because they were as it were enlightened with prophetical grace. Yet for all that, as the *Egyptians* are said of the prophet to be men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit: so it is evident, (and Saint *Hierom* affirmeth as much) that the *Seventy* were interpreters, they were not prophets; they did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they stumbled and fell, one while through oversight, another while through ignorance, yea, sometimes they may be noted to adde to the originall, and sometimes to take from it; which made the apostles to leave them many times, when they left the *Hebrew*, and to deliver the sense thereof according to the truth of the word, as the Spirit gave them utterance. This may suffice touching the *Greek* translations of the old testament.

Epiphan. de mensur. & ponderib.

See S. Aug. lib. 12. cont. Faust. c. 32.

See S. Aug. 2. de doct. Christ. c. 15. Novel. diat. 146. θεόπνευστος ἀναγκαίως τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος αὐτὸς. *Esa. 31. 3. S. Hieron. de optimo genere interpret.*

Translation out of Hebrew and Greek into Latine.

There were also within a few hundred yeares after *Christ*, many translations into the *Latine* tongue: for this tongue also was very fit to convey the law and the gospel by, because in those times very many countreys of the west, yea, of the south, east, and north, spake or understood *Latine*, being made provinces to the *Romanes*.

manes: But now the *Latine* translations were too many to be all good, for they were infinite (*Latini interpretes nullo modo numerari possunt*, saith S. *Augustine*) Again, they were not out of the *Hebrew* fountain (we speak of the *Latine* translations of the old testament) but out of the *Greek* streame, therefore the *Greek* being not altogether cleare, the *Latine* derived from it must needs be muddy. This moved St. *Hierom* a most learned father, and the best linguist without controversie, of his age, or of any that went before him, to undertake the translating of the old testament out of the very fountains themselves; which he performed with that evidence of great learning, judgement, industry, and faithfulnesse, that he hath for ever bound the church unto him, in a debt of speciall remembrance and thankfulnesse.

S. Aug. de doct. Christ. lib. 2. cap. 11

Now though the church were thus furnished with *Greek* and *Latine* translations, even before the faith of *Christ* was generally embraced in the empire: (for the learned know, that even in S. *Hieromes* time, the consul of *Rome* and his wife were both Ethnicks, and about the same time the greatest part of the Senate also) yet for all that the godly learned were not content to have the scriptures in the language which themselves understood; *Greek* and *Latine*, (as the good lepers were not content to fare well themselves, but acquainted their neighbours with the store that God had sent, that they also might provide for themselves) but also for the behoof and edifying of the unlearned which hungred and thirsted after righteousnesse, and had soules to be saved as well as they, they provided translations into the vulgar for their countreymen, insomuch that most nations under heaven did shortly after their conversion, heare *Christ* speaking unto them in their mother tongue, not by the voice of their minister onely, but also by the written word translated. If any doubt hereof, he may be satisfied by examples enow, if enow will serve the turn. First, S. *Hierom* saith, *Multarum gentium linguis scripturae antè translatae, docet falsa esse quae addita sunt; &c. i. The scripture being translated before in the languages of many nations, doth shew that those things that were added* (by *Lucian* or *Hesychius*) *are false*. So St. *Hierom* in that place. The same St. *Hierome* elsewhere affirmeth that he, the time was, had set forth the translation of the *Seventy*, *suae linguae hominibus*, i. for his countreymen of *Dalmatia*. Which words not onely *Erasmus* doth understand to purport, that St. *Hierome* translated the scripture into the *Dalmatian* tongue, but also *Sixtus Senensis*, and *Alphonsus à Castro* (that we speak of no more) men not to be excepted against by them of *Rome*, do ingenuously confesse as much. So St. *Chrysostome* that lived in S. *Hieromes* time, giveth evidence with him: *The doctrine of S. John* (saith he) *did not in such sort* (as the Philosophers did) *vanish away: but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Persians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations being barbarous people, translated it into their* (mother) *tongue, and have learned to be* (true) *Philosophers*, he meaneth Christians. To this may be added *Theodoret*, as next unto him, both for antiquity, and for learning. His words be these, *Every countrey that is under the Sunne, is full of these words* (of the apostles and Prophets) *and the Hebrew tongue* (he meaneth the scriptures in the *Hebrew* tongue) *is turned not onely into the language of the Grecians, but also of the Romanes, and Egyptians, and Persians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Sauromatians, and briefly into all the languages that any nation useth.* So he. In like manner, *Ulpilas* is reported by *Paulus Diaconus* and *Isidore* (and before them by *Sozomen*) to have translated the scriptures into the *Gothick* tongue: *John* Bishop of *Sivil* by *Vasseus*, to have turned them into *Arabick*, about the yeere of our Lord 717. *Beda* by *Cistertiensis*, to have turned a great part of them into *Saxon*: *Efnard* by *Trithemius*, to have abridged the French Psalter, as *Beda* had done the *Hebrew*, about the yeere 800. king *Alured* by the said *Cistertiensis*, to have turned the Psalter into *Saxon*: *Methodius* by *Aventinus* (printed at *Ingolstad*) to have turned the scriptures into *Sclavonian*: *Valdo*, bishop of *Frising* by *Beatus Rhenanus* to have caused about that time, the gospels to be translated into *Dutch* rhithme, yet extant in the Library of *Corbinian*: *Valdus*, by divers to have turned them himself, or to have gotten them turned into *French*, about the yeere 1160. *Charles* the fifth of that name, surnamed *The wise*, to have caused them to be turned into *French*, about 200. yeares after *Valdus* his time, of which translation there be many copies yet extant, as witnesseth *Beroaldus*. Much about that time, even in our king *Richard* the seconds dayes, *John Trevisa* translated them into *English*, and many *English* bibles in written hand are yet to be seen with divers, translated, as it is very probable, in that age. So the *Syrian* translation of the new testament is in most learned mens libraries, of *Widminstadius* his setting forth, and the Psalter in *Arabick* is with many, of *Augustinus Nebiensis* his setting forth. So *Postel* affirmeth, that in his travell he saw the gospels in the *Ethiopian* tongue; And *Ambrose Thesius* alledgeth the Psalter of the *Indians*, which he testifieth to have been set forth by *Potken* in *Syrian* characters. So that, to have the scriptures in the mother tongue is not a quaint conceit lately taken up, either by the Lord *Cromwell* in England, or by the Lord *Radevil* in *Polonie*, or by the Lord *Ungnadius* in the Emperours Dominion, but hath been thought upon, and put in practise of old, even from the first times of the conversion of any nation; no doubt, because it was esteemed most profitable, to cause faith to grow in mens hearts the sooner, and to make them to be able to say with the words of the *Psalme*, *As we have heard, so we have seen*.

S. Hieronym. Marcell. Zosim.

2 Kin. 7. 9.

The translating of the scriptures into the vulgar tongues.

S. Hieron. præf. in 4. Evangel.

S. Hieron. Sophronio.

Six. Sen. l. 4.

Alphon. à Castro lib. 1. cap. 23.

S. Chrysost. in Joh. ca. 1. Hom. 1.

Theodor. 5. Therapeut.

P. Diacon. lib. 12.

Isidor. in Chron. Goth.

Sozom. l. 6. cap. 37.

Vasseus in Chron. Hisp.

Polyd. Virg. 5. hist. Angl. testatur idem de Alured o nostro.

Aventin. l. 4.

*Circa annũ 900. B. Rhenan. rerum German. l. 2.

Beroald.

Thuan.

Psal. 48. 8.

Now the church of *Rome* would seem at the length to bear a motherly affection towards her children, and to allow them the scriptures in the mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deserving to be called a gift, an unprofitable gift: they must first get a licence in writing before they may use them, and to get that, they must approve themselves to their Confessor, that is, to be such as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet sowred with the leven of their superstition. Howbeit it seemed too much to *Clement* the 8. that there should be any licence granted to have them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he over-ruleth and frustrateth the grant of *Pius* 4. So much are they afraid of the light of the scripture, (*Lucifugæ scripturarum*, as *Tertullian* speaketh) that they will not trust the people with it, no not as it is set forth by their own sworn men, no not with the licence of their own bishops and inquisitors. Yea, so unwilling they are to communicate the scriptures to the peoples understanding in any sort, that they are not ashamed to confesse, that we forced them to translate it into *English* against their wills. This seemeth to argue a bad cause, or a bad conscience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not he that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touch-stone, but he that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that shunneth the light, but the malefactour, lest his deeds should be reproved: neither is it the plain-dealing merchant that is unwilling to have the weights, or the meteyard brought in place, but he that useth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and return to translation.

The unwillingnesse of our chief adversaries, that the scriptures should be divulged in the mother tongue, &c.

Σοῦ γὰρ ἄλυε ἦν κἀν ὀνήσιμον. Sophocles.

See the observation (set forth by Clement his authority) upon the fourth rule of Pius the 4. his making in the *Index lib. prohib. p. 15. ver. 5.*

Tertul. de vestur. carnis.

Job. 3. 20.

Many mens mouths have bin open a good while (and yet are not stopped) with speeches about the translation so long in hand, or rather perusals of translations made before: and ask what may be the reason, what the necessity

The speeches and reasons,

both of our brethren, and of our adversaries against this work.

ceſſity of the employment? Hath the church bin deceived, ſay they, all this while? Hath her ſweet bread been mingled with leaven, her ſilver with droſſe, her wine with water, her milk with lime? (*Lacte gypſum male miſceatur*, ſaith S. *Irenæ*) We hoped that we had bin in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God delivered unto us, and that though all the world had cauſe to be offended and to complain, yet that we had none. Hath the nurſe holden out the breaſt, and nothing but wind in it? Hath the bread been delivered by the fathers of the church, and the ſame proved to be *lapidoſum*, as *Seneca* ſpeaketh? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this be not? Thus certain brethren. Alſo the adverſaries of *Judah* and *Jeruſalem*, like *Sanballat* in *Nehemiah*, mock as we heare, both at the work and workmen, ſaying, *What do theſe weak Jews, &c. will they make the ſtones whole again out of the heaps of duſt which are burnt? although they build, yet if a fox goup, he ſhall even break down their ſtony wall.* Was their tranſlation good before? Why do they now mend it? Was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the catholikes (meaning Popiſh *Romaniſts*) alwayes go in jeopardy, for refuſing to go to heare it? Nay, if it muſt be tranſlated into *Engliſh*, catholicks are fitteſt to do it. They have learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can *manum de tabula*. We will anſwer them both briefly. And the former, being brethren, thus, with S. *Hierome*, *Damnamus veteres? Minimè, ſed poſt priorum ſtudia in domo Domini quod poſſumus laboramus.* That is, *Do we condemn the ancient? In no caſe: but after the endevours of them that were before us, we take the beſt paines we can in the houſe of God.* As if he ſaid, Being provoked by the example of the learned that lived before my time, I have thought it my duty, to aſſay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues, may be profitable in any meaſure to Gods church, leſt I ſhould ſeem to have laboured in them in vain, and leſt I ſhould be thought to glory in men, (although ancient) above that which was in them. Thus Saint *Hierome* may be thought to ſpeak.

S. Irenæ. l. 3. cap. 19.

Neh. 4. 2, 3.

S. Hieron. Apol. adverſ. Ruffin.

A ſatisfaction to our brethren.

And to the ſame effect ſay we, that we are ſo farre off from condemning any of their labours that travelled before us in this kinde, either in this land or beyond ſea, either in king *Henries* time, or king *Edwards* (if there were any tranſlation, or correction of a tranſlation in his time) or queen *Elizabeths* of ever renowned memorie, that we acknowledge them to have bin raiſed up of God, for the building and furniſhing of his church, and that they deſerve to be had of us and of poſterity in everlaſting remembrance. The judgement of *Ariſtotle* is worthy and well known: *If Timotheus had not been, we had not had much ſweet muſick: but if Phrynis* (*Timotheus* his maſter) *had not been, we had not had Timotheus.* Therefore bleſſed be they, and moſt honoured be their name, that break the ice, and give the onſet upon that which helpeth forward to the ſaving of ſouls. Now what can be more available thereto, then to deliver Gods book unto Gods people in a tongue which they underſtand? Since of an hidden treaſure, and of a fountain that is ſealed, there is no profit, as *Ptolomee Philadelph* wrote to the Rabbins or maſters of the Jews, as witneſſeth *Epiphanius*: and as St. *Auguſtine* ſaith, *A man had rather be with his dog then with a ſtranger* (whoſe tongue is ſtrange unto him) Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfected at the ſame time, and the latter thoughts are thought to be the wiſer: ſo, if we building upon their foundation that went before us, and being holpen by their labours, do endevour to make that better which they left ſo good; no man, we are ſure, hath cauſe to miſlike us; they, we perſwade our ſelves, if they were alive, would thank us. The vintage of *Abiezer*, that ſtrake the ſtroke: yet the gleaning of grapes of *Ephraim* was not to be deſpiſed. See *Judg* 8. 2. *Joaſh* the king of *Iſrael* did not ſatisfie himſelf, till he had ſmitten the ground three times; and yet he offended the prophet, for giving over then. *Aquila*, of whom we ſpake before, tranſlated the bible as carefully, & as skilfully as he could; and yet he thought good to go over it again, and then it got the credit with the *Jews*, to be called καθ' ἀκρίβειαν, that is, accurately done, as S. *Hierom* witneſſeth. How many books of profane learning have been gone over again and again, by the ſame tranſlatours, by others? Of one and the ſame book of *Ariſtotles* Ethicks, there are extant not ſo few as ſix or ſeven ſeverall tranſlations. Now if this coſt may be beſtowed upon the goord, which affordeth us a little ſhade, and which to day flouriſheth, but to morrow is cut down; what may we beſtow, nay what ought we not to beſtow upon the vine, the fruit whereof maketh glad the conſcience of man and the ſtemme whereof abideth for ever? And this is the word of God which we tranſlate. *What is the chaffe to the wheat, ſaith the Lord? Tanti vitreum, quanti verum margaritum* (ſaith *Tertullian*) if a toy of glaſſe be of that reckoning with us, how ought we to value the true pearle? Therefore let no mans eye be evil, becauſe his Majeſties is good; neither let any be grieved, that we have a prince that ſeeketh the increaſe of the ſpirituall wealth of Iſrael; (let *Sanballats* and *Tobiahs* do ſo, which therefore do bear their juſt reproof) but let us rather bleſſe God from the ground of our heart, for working this religious care in him, to have the tranſlations of the bible maturely conſidered of and examined. For by this means it cometh to paſſe, that whatſoever is found already (and all is found for ſubſtance, in one or other of our editions, and the worſt of ours farre better then their authentike vulgar) the ſame will ſhine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and poliſhed: alſo, if any thing be halting or ſuperfluous, or not ſo agreeable to the originall, the ſame may be corrected, and the truth ſet in place. And what can the king command to be done, that will bring him more true honour then this? and wherein could they that have been ſet a work, approve their duty to the king, yea their obedience to God, and love to his ſaints more, then by yeelding their ſervice, and all that is within them, for the furniſhing of the work? But beſides all this, they were the principall motives of it, and therefore ought leaſt to quarrell it. For the very hiſtoricall truth is, that upon the importunate petitions of the puritanes, at his Majeſties coming to this crown, the conference at Hampton court having been appointed for hearing their complaints: when by force of reaſon they were put from all other grounds, they had recourſe at the laſt to this ſhift, that they could not with good conſcience ſubſcribe to the communion book, ſince it maintained the bible as it was there tranſlated, which was as they ſaid, a moſt corrupted tranſlation. And although this was judged to be but a very poor and empty ſhift; yet even hereupon did his majeſty begin to bethink himſelf of the good that might enſue by a new tranſlation, and preſently after gave order for this tranſlation which is now preſented unto thee. Thus much to ſatisfie our ſcrupulous brethren.

Jer. 23. 28.

Tertul. ad Martyr. Si tanti vilisimum vitrum, quanti pretioſiſsimum margaritum. Hieron. ad Salvin.

An anſwer to the imputations of our adverſaries.

Now to the later we anſwer, that we do not deny, nay we affirm and avow, that the very meaneſt tranſlation of the bible in *Engliſh*, ſet forth by men of our profeſſion (for we have ſeen none of theirs of the whole bible as yet) conteineth the word of God, nay, is the word of God. As the kings ſpeech which he uttered in parliament, being tranſlated into *French*, *Dutch*, *Italian* & *Latine*, is ſtill the kings ſpeech, though it be not interpreted by every tranſlatour with the like grace, nor peradventure ſo fitly for phraſe, nor ſo expreſly for ſenſe every where. For

it is

it is confeſſed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part, and a naturall man could ſay, *Horat.* *Verùm ubi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis offendor maculis &c.* A man may be counted a vertuous man, Jam. 3. 2. though he have made many ſlips in his life, (elſe there were none vertuous, for *in many things we offend all*) alſo a comely man and lovely, though he have ſome warts upon his hand, yea, not onely freckles upon his face, but alſo ſcarres. No cauſe therefore why the word tranſlated ſhould be denied to be the word, or forbidden to be currant, notwithſtanding that ſome imperfections and blemiſhes may be noted in the ſetting forth of it. For what ever was perfect under the ſunne, where apoſtles or apoſtolike men, that is, men endued with an extraordinary meaſure of Gods Spirit, and priviledged with the priviledge of infallibility, had not their hand? The Romaniſts therefore in refuſing to heare, and daring to burn the word tranſlated, did no leſſe then deſpite the Spirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whoſe ſenſe and meaning, as well as mans *Plutarch. in Camillo.* weakneſſe would enable, it did expreſſe. Judge by an example or two. *Plutarch* writeth, that after that *Rome* had bin burnt by the *Gauls*, they fell ſoon to build it again: but doing it in haſte, they did not caſt the ſtreets, nor proportion the houſes in ſuch comely faſhion, as had bin moſt ſightly and convenient: was *Catiline* therefore an honeſt man, or a good patriot, that ſought to bring it to a combuſtion? or *Nero* a good Prince, that did in- Ezra 3. 12. deed ſet it on fire? So, by the ſtory of *Ezra*, and the propheſie of *Haggai* it may be gathered, that the temple built by *Zerubbabel* after the return from *Babylon*, was by no meanes to be compared to the former built by *Solomon* (for they that remembred the former, wept when they conſidered the later) notwithſtanding, might this later either have bin abhorred and forſaken by the *Jews*, or profaned by the *Greeks*? The like we are to think of tranſlations. The tranſlation of the *Seventy* diſſenteth from the originall in many places, neither doth it come neare it, for perſpicuity, gravity, majeſty; yet which of the apoſtles did condemn it? Condemn it? nay, they uſed it, (as it is apparent, and as S *Hierom* and moſt learned men do confeſſe) which they would not have done, nor by their example of uſing of it, ſo grace and commend it to the church, if it had been unworthy the appellation and name of the word of God. And whereas they urge for their ſecond defence of their vilifying and abuſing of the *Engliſh* bibles, or ſome pieces thereof, which they meet with, for that heretikes (forſooth) were the authors of the tranſlations, (hereticks they call us by the ſame right that they call themſelves catholikes, both being *Tertul. de præſcript. cont. hæreſes.* wrong) we marvell what divinity taught them ſo. We are ſure *Tertullian* was of another minde: *Ex perſonis probamus fidem, an ex fide perſonas?* Do we try mens faith by their perſons? we ſhould try their perſons by their *S. Aug. 3. de doct. chriſt. cap. 30.* faith. Alſo S. *Auguſtine* was of another minde: for he lighting upon certain rules made by *Tychonius* a *Donatiſt*, for the better underſtanding of the word, was not aſhamed to make uſe of them, yea, to inſert them into his own book, with giving commendation to them ſo far forth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be ſeen in S. *Auguſtines* third book *De doctrina Chriſtiana*. To be ſhort, *Origen*, and the whole church of God for certain hundred yeares, were of another minde: for they were ſo farre from treading under foot (much more from burning) the tranſlation of *Aquila* a proſelyte, that is, one that had turned *Jew*, of *Symmachus* and *Theodotion*, both *Ebionites*, that is, moſt vile heretikes, that they joyned them together with the *Hebrew* originall, and the tranſlation of the *Seventy* (as hath bin before ſignified out of *Epiphanius*) and ſet them forth openly to be conſidered of and peruſed by all. But we weary the unlearned, who need not know ſo much, and trouble the learned, who know it already.

Yet before we end, we muſt anſwer a third cavill and objection of theirs againſt us, for altering and amending our tranſlations ſo oft wherein truly they deal hardly, and ſtrangely with us. For to whom ever was it imputed for a fault (by ſuch as were wiſe) to go over that which he had done, and to amend it where he ſaw cauſe? S. *Au-* *S. Aug. ep. 9.* *guſtine* was not afraid to exhott S. *Hierom* to a *Palinodia* or recantation: the ſame S. *Auguſtine* was not aſha- *S. Aug. lib. Retract.* med to retractate, we might ſay, revoke, many things that had paſſed him, and doth even glory that he ſeeth his *Video interdum vitia mea, S. Aug. ep. 8.* infirmities. If we will be ſonnes of the truth, we muſt conſider what it ſpeaketh, and trample upon our own credit, yea, and upon other mens too, if either be any way an hindrance to it. This to the cauſe: then to the perſons we ſay, that of all men they ought to be moſt ſilent in this caſe. For what varieties have they, and what alterati- *Durand. lib. 5. cap. 2.* ons have they made, not onely of their ſervice-books, porteſſes and breviaries, but alſo of their *Latine* tranſlation? The ſervice-book ſuppoſed to be made by S. *Ambroſe* (*Officium Ambroſianum*) was a great while in ſpeciall uſe and requeſt: but Pope *Hadrian* calling a councell with the aid of *Charles* the Emperour, aboliſhed it, yea burnt it, and commanded the ſervice-book of S. *Gregory* univerſally to be uſed. Well, *Officium Gregorianum* gets by this means to be in credit, but doth it continue without change or altering? No, the very *Romane* ſervice, was of two faſhions, the new faſhion and the old, (the one uſed in one church, the other in another) as is to be ſeen in *Pamelius* a Romaniſt, his preface, before *Micrologus*. The ſame *Pamelius* reporteth out of *Radulphus de Rivo*, that about the yeere of our Lord 1277. Pope *Nicolas* the third removed out of the churches of *Rome*, the more ancient books (of ſervice) and brought into uſe the miſſals of the friers Minorites, and commanded them to be obſerved there; inſomuch that about an hundred yeares after, when the abovenamed *Radulphus* happened to be at *Rome*, he found all the books to be new, of the new ſtamp. Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times onely, but alſo of late: *Pius quintus* himſelf confeſſeth, that every biſhoprick almoſt had a peculiar kind of ſervice, moſt unlike to that which others had: which moved him to aboliſh all other breviaries, though never ſo ancient, and priviledged and publiſhed by biſhops in their dioceſſes, and to eſtabliſh and ratifie that onely which was of his own ſetting forth, in the yeare 1568. Now, when the father of their church, who gladly would heal the ſore of the daughter of his people ſoftly and ſleightly, and make the beſt of it, findeth ſo great fault with them for their oddes and jarring; we hope the children have no great cauſe to vaunt of their uniformity But the difference that appeareth between our tranſlations, and our often correcting of them, is the thing that we are ſpecially charged with, let us ſee therefore whether they themſelves be without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault to correct) and whether they be fit men to throw *Horat.* ſtones at us: *O tandem major parcas inſane minori:* they that are leſſe ſound themſelves, ought not to object infirmities to others. If we ſhould tell them that *Valla*, *Stapulenſis*, *Eraſmus*, & *Vives*, found fault with their vulgar tranſlation, and conſequently wiſhed the ſame to be mended, or a new one to be made, they would anſwer peradventure, that we produced their enemies for witneſſes againſt them, albeit they were in no other ſort e- Gal. 4. 16. nemies, then as S. *Paul* was to the *Galatians*, for telling them the truth: and it were to be wiſhed, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and oftner. But what will they ſay to this, that Pope *Leo* 10. allowed *Eraſmus* tranſlation of the new teſtament, ſo much different from the vulgar, by his apoſtolike letter and bull:

That

That the same *Leo* exhorted *Pagnin* to translate the whole bible, and bare whatsoever charges was necessary for the work? Surely, as the apostle reasoneth to the *Hebrews*, that *if the former law and testament had been sufficient, there had been no need of the latter*: so we may say, that if the old vulgar had been at all points allowable, to small purpose had labour and charges been undergone, about framing of a new. If they say, it was one Popes private opinion, and that he consulted only himself, then we are able to go further with them, and to averre, that more of their chief men of all sorts, even their own *Trent* champions, *Pavia* and *Vega*, and their own inquisitor *Hieronymus ab Oleastro*, and their own bishop *Isidorus Clarius*, and their own cardinall *Thomas a vio Cajetan*, do either make new translations themselves, or follow new ones of other mens making, or note the vulgar interpreter for halting, none of them fear to dissent from him, nor yet to except against him. And call they this an uniform tenour of text and judgment about the text, so many of their worthies disclaiming the now received conceit? Nay, we will yet come nearer the quick: doth not their *Paris* edition differ from the *Lovain*, and *Hentenius* his from them both, and yet all of them allowed by authority? Nay, doth not *Sixtus Quintus* confesse, that certain catholikes (he meaneth certain of his own side) were in such an humour of translating the scriptures into *Latine*, that Satan taking occasion by them, though they thought of no such matter, did strive what he could, out of so uncertain and manifold a variety of translations so to mingle all things, that nothing might seem to be left certain and firm in them, &c? Nay further, did not the same *Sixtus* ordain by an inviolable decree, and that with the counsel and consent of his cardinals, that the *Latine* edition of the old and new testament, which the councel of *Trent* would have to be authentick, is the same without controversie which he then set forth, being diligently corrected and printed in the printing house of *Vatican*? Thus *Sixtus* in his preface before his bible. And yet *Clement* 8. his immediate successour to account of, publisheth another edition of the bible, conteining in it infinite differences from that of *Sixtus* (and many of them weighty & materiall) and yet this must be authentick by all means. What is to have the faith of our glorious Lord *Jesus Christ* with yea and nay, if this be not? Again, what is sweet harmony & consent, if this be? Therefore, as *Demaratus* of *Corinth* advised a great king, before he talked of the dissentions among the *Grecians*, to compose his domestick broils (for at that time his queen and his sonne and heir were at deadly fuide with him) so all the while that our adversaries do make so many and so various editions themselves, and do jarre so much about the worth and authority of them, they can with no shew of equity challenge us for changing and correcting.

Sixtus Sen. Heb. 7. 11. & 8. 7.

Sixtus 5. præfat. ante bibliis.

The purpose of the translatours, with their number, furniture, care, &c.

But it is high time to leave them, and to shew in brief what we proposed to our selves, and what course we held in this our perusall and survey of the bible. Truly (good Christian reader) we never thought from the beginning, that we should need to make a new translation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one, (for then the imputation of *Sixtus* had bin true in some sort, that our people had been fed with gall of dragons in stead of wine, with wheal in stead of milk: but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones, one principall good one, not justly to be excepted against; that hath been our endevour, that our mark. To that purpose there were many chosen, that were greater in other mens eyes then in their own, and that sought the truth rather then their own praise. Again, they came or were thought to come to the work, not *exercendi causâ*, (as one saith) but *exercitati*, that is, learned, not to learn: For the chief overseer and ἐργοδιώκτης under his majesty, to whom not onely we, but also our whole church was much bound, knew by his wisdome, which thing also *Nazianzen* taught so long ago, that it is a preposterous order to teach first, and to learn after; yea that τὸ ἐν πίθῳ κεραμίαν μανθάνειν, to learn and practise together, is neither commendable for the workman, nor safe for the work. Therefore such were thought upon, as could say modestly with *S. Hierom*, *Et Hebraum sermonem ex parte didicimus, & in Latino pene ab ipsis incunabulis, &c. detriti sumus. Both we have learned the Hebrew tongue in part, and in the Latine we have been exercised almost from our very cradle.* S. *Hierom* maketh no mention of the *Greek* tongue, wherein yet he did excell, because he translated not the old testament out of *Greek*, but out of *Hebrew*. And in what sort did these assemble? In the trust of their own knowledge, or of their sharpnesse of wit, or deepnesse of judgment, as it were in an arm of flesh? At no hand. They trusted in him that hath the key of *David*, opening and no man shutting; they prayed to the Lord the father of our Lord, to the effect that S. *Austine* did: *O let thy scriptures be my pure delight, let me not be deceived in them, neither let me deceive by them.* In this confidence, & with this devotion did they assemble together; not too many, lest one should trouble another; and yet many, lest many things haply might escape them. If you ask what they had before them, truly it was the *Hebrew* text of the old testament, the *Greek* of the new. These are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, where-through the olive branches empty themselves into the gold. S. *Augustine* calleth them precedent, or original tongues; S. *Hierom* fountains. The same S. *Hierom* affirmeth, and *Gratian* hath not spared to put it into his decree, that *as the credit of the old books* (he meaneth of the old testament) *is to be tried by the Hebrew volumes, so of the new by the Greek tongue*, he meaneth by the originall *Greek*. If truth be to be tried by these tongues, then whence should a translation be made, but out of them? These tongues therfore, the scriptures we say in those tongues, we set before us to translate, being the tongues wherein God was pleased to speak to his church by his prophets and apostles. Neither did we run over the work with that posting haste that the *Septuagint* did, if that be true which is reported of them, that they finished it in 72. dayes; neither were we barred or hindred from going over it again, having once done it like S. *Hierom*, if that be true which himself reporteth, that he could no sooner write any thing, but presently it was caught from him, and published, and he could not have leave to mend it: neither, to be short, were we the first that fell in hand with translating the scripture into English, and consequently destitute of former helps, as it is written of *Origen*, that he was the first in a manner, that put his hand to write commentaries upon the scriptures, and therefore no marvell, if he overshot himself many times. None of these things: the work hath not been hudled up in seventy two dayes, but hath cost the workmen, as light as it seemeth, the paines of twice seven times seventy two dayes, and more. Matters of such weight and consequence are to be speeded with maturity: for in a businesse of moment a man feareth not the blame of convenient slackenesse. Neither did we think much to consult the translatours or commentators, *Chaldee*, *Hebrew*, *Syrian*, *Greek* or *Latine*, no nor the *Spanish*, *French*, *Italian*, or *Dutch*; neither did we disdain to revise that which we had done, and to bring back to the anvil that which we had hammered: but having & using as great helps as were needfull, and fearing no reproach for slownesse, nor coveting praise for expedition, we have

Nazianz. ἐις ἑαυτὸν περὶ ἑαυτοῦ. Idem in Apologet.

S. Aug. l. 11. confes. cap. 2.

S. Aug. 3. de doctr. c. 3. &c. S. Hieron. ad Suniam & Fretel. S. Hieron. ad Lucinium Dist. 9. ut veterum. Joseph. antiq. lib. 12. S. Hieron. ad Pammat. pro lib. adverf. Jovinian. ἀφιλόπονος ἡ φύσις πρὸς οὐδὲν μέγα. Sophocl. in Elect.

have at the length, through the good hand of the Lord upon us, brought the work to that passe that you see.

Reasons moving us to set diversity of senses in the margine, where there is great probability for each.

Some peradventure would have no variety of senses to be set in the margine, lest the authority of the Scriptures for deciding of controversies by that shew of uncertainty, should somewhat be shaken. But we hold their judgement not to be so sound in this point. For though, *whatsoever things are necessary, are manifest, as S.* Chrysostome *saith, and as S.* Augustine, *In those things that are plainly set down in the scriptures all such matters are found that concern faith, hope, and charitie.* Yet for all that it cannot be dissembled, that partly to exercise and whet our wits, partly to wean the curious from loathing of them for their every where plainnesse, partly also to stirre up our devotion to crave the assistance of Gods Spirit by prayer, and lastly, that we might be forward to seek aid of our brethren by conference, and never scorn those, that be not in all respects so complete as they should be, being to seek in many things our selves, it hath pleased God in his divine providence, here and there to scatter words and sentences of that difficulty and doubtfulnesse, not in doctrinall points that concern salvation (for in such it hath been vouched that the scriptures are plain) but in matters of lesse moment, that fearfulnesse would better beseem us then confidence, and if we will resolve, to resolve upon modesty with S. *Augustine*, (though not in this same case altogether, yet upon the same ground) *Melius est dubitare de occultis, quàm litigare de incertis*, It is better to make doubt of those things which are secret, then to strive about those things that are uncertain. There be many words in the scriptures, which be never found there but once, (having neither brother nor neighbour, as the *Hebrews* speak) so that we cannot be holpen by conference of places. Again, there be many rare names of certain birds, beasts, and precious stones, &c. concerning which the *Hebrews* themselves are so divided among themselves for judgement, that they may seeme to have defined this or that, rather because they would say something, then because they were sure of that which they said, as Saint *Hierom* somewhere saith of the *Septuagint*. Now, in such a case, doth not a margine do well to admonish the reader to seek further, and not to conclude or dogmatize upon this or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of incredulity, to doubt of those things that are evident: so to determine of such things as the Spirit of God hath left (even in the judgement of the judicious) questionable, can be no lesse then presumption. Therefore as Saint *Augustine* saith, that variety of translations is profitable for the finding out of the sense of the scriptures: so diversity of signification and sense in the margine, where the text is not so cleare, must needs do good, yea, is necessary as we are perswaded. We know that *Sixtus Quintus* expresly forbiddeth, that any variety of readings of their vulgar edition should be put in the margine (which though is be not altogether the same thing to that we have in hand, yet it looketh that way) but we think he hath not all of his own side his favourers, for this conceit. They that are wise had rather have their judgements at liberty in differences of readings, then to be captivated to one, when it may be the other. If they were sure that their high priest had all laws shut up in his breast, as *Paul* the second bragged, and that he were as free from errour by speciall priviledge, as the dictators of *Rome* were made by law inviolable, it were another matter; then his word were an oracle, his opinion a decision. But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and have been a great while, they finde that he is subject to the same affections and infirmities that others be, that his body is subject to wounds, and therefore so much as he proveth, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and embrace.

μὴ πανταχοῦ ἀναγκαῖα σαφῆ. S. Chrysost. in 2. Thes. c. 2. S. Aug. 2. de doctr. Christ. cap. 9.

S. Aug. lib. 8. de Genes. ad liter. cap. 5. ἀσαφῆ πολλά.

Hier. in Epist. cap. 3.

S. Aug. 2 de doct. Christ. cap. 14.

Sixtus 5. Praef. bibl.

Reasons inducing us not to stand curiously upon an identity of phrasing.

Another thing we think good to admonish thee of (gentle reader) that we have not tied our selves to an uniformity of phrasing, or to an identitie of words, as some peradventure would wish that we had done, because they observe, that some learned men some where have been as exact as they could that way. Truely, that we might not varie from the sense of that which we had translated before, if the word signified the same thing in both places (for there be some words that be not of the same sense every where) we were especially carefull, and made a conscience, according to our duty. But, that we should expresse the same notion in the same particular word; as for example, if we translate the *Hebrew* or *Greek* word once by *purpose*, never to call it *intent*; if one where *journeying*, never *travelling*; if one where *think*, never *suppose*; if one where *pain*, never *ache*; if one where *joy*, never *gladnesse*, &c. Thus to minse the matter, we thought to savour more of curiositie, then wisedome, and that rather it would breed scorn in the Atheist, then bring profit to the godly reader. For is the kingdome of God become words or syllables? why should we be in bondage to them if we may be free? use one precisely when we may use another no lesse fit, as commodiously? A godly father in the primitive time shewed himself greatly moved, that one of new-fangleneſse called κεφάλαιον συμπας, though the difference be little or none; and another reporteth, that he was much abused for turning *Cucurbita* (to which reading the people had been used) into *Hedera*. Now if this happen in better times, and upon so small occasions, we might justly feare hard censure, if generally we should make verball and unnecessary changings. We might also be charged (by scoffers) with some unequall dealing towards a great number of good English words. For as it is written of a certain great Philosopher, that he should say, that those logs were happy that were made images to be worshipped; for their fellowes, as good as they, lay for blocks behind the fire: so if we should say, as it were, unto certain words, Stand up higher, have a place in the bible alwayes, and to others of like quality, Get ye hence, be banished for ever, we might be taxed peradventure with S. *James* his words, namely, *To be partiall in our selves, and judges of evil thoughts.* Adde hereunto, that niceneſse in words was alwayes counted the next step to trifling, and so was to be curious about names too: also that we cannot follow a better pattern for elocution then God himself; therefore he using divers words in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature: we, if we will not be superstitious, may use the same liberty in our English versions out of *Hebrew* and *Greek*, for that copy or store that he hath given us. Lastly, we have on the one side avoided the scrupulosity of the Puritanes, who leave the old ecclesiasticall words, and betake them to other, as when they put *washing* for *baptisme*, and *congregation* in stead of *church*: as also on the other side, we have shunned the obscurity of the Papists, in their *azymes, tunike, rationall, holocausts, prepuce, pasche*, and a number of such like, whereof their late translation is full, and that of purpose to darken the sense, that since they must needs translate the bible, yet by the language thereof, it may be kept from being understood. But we desire that the scripture may speak like it selfe, as in the language of *Canaan*, that it may be understood even of the very vulgar.

πολύσημα.

A bed. Niceph. Callist. l. 8. c. 42. S. Hieron. in 4. Jone. See S. Aug. epist. 10.

περισσολογία. ἀψυχία. τὸ σπουδάζειν ἐπὶ ἐνιαυσίοις ὀνόμασι. See Euseb. περιπαθείαν lib. 12. ex Plato.

Many other things we might give thee warning of (gentle reader) if we had not exceeded the measure of a preface already. It remaineth, that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able

to

to build further then we can ask or think. He removeth the scales from our eyes, the vail from our hearts, opening our wits, that we may understand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea correcting our affections, that we may love it above gold and silver, yea that we may love it to the end. Ye are brought unto fountains of living water which ye digged not; do not cast earth into them with the Philistines, neither preferre broken pits before them with the wicked Jews. Others have laboured, and you may enter into their labours. O receive not so great things in vain: O despise not so great salvation. Be not like swine, to tread under foot so precious things, neither yet like dogs, to tear & abuse holy things. Say not to our Saviour with the *Gergesites*, Depart out of our coasts; neither yet with *Esau*, sell your birthright for a messe of pottage. If light be come into the world, love not darknesse more then light: if food, if clothing be offered, go not naked, starve not your selves. Remember the advice of *Nazianzene*, *It is a grievous thing (or dangerous) to neglect a great faire, and to seek to make markets afterwards*: also the encouragement of S. *Chrysostome*, *It is altogether impossible, that he that is sober (and watchfull) should at any time be neglected*: Lastly, the admonition and menacing of S. *Augustine*, *They that despise Gods will inviting them, shall feel Gods will taking vengeance of them.*

It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God; but a blessed thing it is, and will bring us to ever lasting blessednesse in the end, when God speaketh unto us to hearken; when he setteth his word before us, to read it; when he stretcheth out his hand and calleth, to answer, Here am I; here we are to do thy will, O God. The Lord work a care & conscience in us to know him and serve him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord JESUS CHRIST, to whom with the holy Ghost, be all praise and thanksgiving. Amen.

Gen. 26. 15
Jer. 2. 13.
Mat. 8. 34.
Heb. 12. 16.

Nazianz. περὶ ἀγ. Καὶ. λογ. παύσεως παραδεῖν τὸ πλουσίῳ τὴν ἀρχαιότητα ἀνάγκαι δὲ ἐπέκειντο.

S. Aug. ad artic. sibi falsò obiect. Artic. 16.

Heb. 10. 31.

S. Chrysost. in ep. ad Rom. cap. 14. orat. 26. in init. ἀμήχανον σφόδρα ἀμήχανον.

THE NAMES AND ORDER OF all the Books of the old and new Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath chapters	50	Ecclesiastes hath chapters	12
Exodus	40	The song of Solomon	8
Leviticus	27	Isaiah	66
Numbers	36	Jeremiah	52
Deuteronomie	34	Lamentations	5
Joshua	24	Ezekiel	48
Judges	21	Daniel	12
Ruth	4	Hosea	14
1 Samuel	31	Joel	3
2 Samuel	24	Amos	9
1 Kings	22	Obadiah	1
2 Kings	25	Jonah	4
1 Chronicles	29	Micah	7
2 Chronicles	36	Nahum	3
Ezra	10	Habakkuk	3
Nehemiah	13	Zephaniah	3
Esther	10	Haggai	2
Job	42	Zechariah	14
Psalmes	150	Malachi	4
Proverbs	31		

The Books called Apocrypha.

1 Esdras hath chapters	9	Baruch with the epistle of Jeremiah	6
2 Esdras	16	The song of the three children	
Tobit	14	The story of Susanna.	
Judeth	16	The idol Bel and the dragon.	
The rest of Esther	6	The prayer of Manasseh.	
Wisdome	19	1 Maccabees	16
Ecclesiasticus	51	2 Maccabees	15

The Books of the New Testament.

Matthew hath chapters	28	1 Timotheus hath chapters	6
Mark	16	2 Timotheus	4
Luke	24	Titus	3
John	21	Philemon	1
The Acts	28	To the Hebrewes	13
The epistle to the Romanes	16	The epistle of James	5
1 Corinthians	16	1 Peter	5
2 Corinthians	13	2 Peter	3
Galatians	6	1 John	5
Ephesians	6	2 John	1
Philippians	4	3 John	1
Colossians	4	Jude	1
1 Thessalonians	5	Revelation	22
2 Thessalonians	3		

THE

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES, Called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

Jan: 2. M. P.
Sep: Jun: M. P.
Trin: Jun: M. P.

1 The creation of heaven and earth, 3 of the light, 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth separated from the waters, 11 and made fruitfull, 14 of the Sunne, Moon, and Starres, 20 of fish and fowl, 24 of beasts and cattell, 26 of Man in the image of God. 29 Also the appointment of food.

IN * the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkneſſe *was* upon the face of the deep; and the ſpirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided † the light from the darkneſs.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkneſſe he called Night: † and the evening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let there be a † firmament in the midſt of the waters; and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament, from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God ſaw that it *was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth † graſſe, the herb yeelding ſeed, *and* the fruit-tree yeelding fruit after his kind, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelf, upon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, *and* herb yeelding ſeed after his kind; and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelf, after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be * lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide † the day from the night: and let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes, and years.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* the ſtarres alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth,

18 And to * rule over the day, and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkneſs: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, * Let the waters bring forth abundantly the ‖ moving creature that hath † life, and fowl *that* may flye above the earth in the † open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the ſeas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattell and creeping thing and beaſt of the earth after his kind: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kind, and cattell after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let us make man in our image, after our likeneſſe: and let them have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the ait, and over the cattell, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; * male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid unto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and ſubdue it, and have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that † moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God ſaid, Behold, I have given you every herb † bearing ſeed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, & every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding ſeed; * to you it ſhall be for meat:

30 And to every beaſt of the earth, and to every fowl of the aire, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there *is* † life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was ſo.

31 And * God ſaw every thing that he had made, and behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the ſixt day.

* Pſa. 33.6 & 136.5. Act. 14. 15. & 17. 24. Heb. 11.3.

* 2 Cor. 4. 6.

† Heb. between the light and between the darkneſs

† Heb. and the evening was, and the morning was, &c.

* Pſa. 136. 5. Jer. 10.12. & 51.15.

† Heb. expanſion.

* Pſa. 33.7 & 136.6. Job. 38.8.

† Heb. tender graſſe.

* Deut. 4. 19. Pſa. 136.7.

† Heb. between the day & between the night.

† Heb. for the rule of the day, &c.

* Jer. 31. 35.

* 2 Eſd. 6. 47.

‖ Or, creeping.

† Heb ſoul.

† Heb. face of the firmament of heaven.

* Chap. 8. 17. & 9. 1.

* Chap. 5. 1. & 9. 6. Wiſd. 2. 23 1 Cor. 11. 7. Eph. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10.

* Mat. 19. 4.

* Ch. 9. 1.

† Heb. creepeth.

† Heb. ſeeding ſeed.

* Ch. 9. 3.

† Heb. a living ſoul.

* Eccluſ 39. 16.

2

Jan: 2 · E · P
Sep: Sun: E · P

CHAP. II.

The first sabbath. 4 The manner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the river thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge onely forbidden. 19, 20. The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

THus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 * And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: & he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

* Exod. 20 11. & 31. 17. Deut. 5. 14 Heb. 4. 4.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work, which God † created and made.

† Heb. *created to make.*

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heavens and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

‖ Or, *a mist which went up from, &c.* † Heb. *dust of the ground.* * 1 Cor. 15. 47. Eccles. 17. 1. * 1 Cor. 15. 45.

6 ‖ But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man † *of* the * dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and * man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

* Ecclus 24. 25.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there *is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* bdellium and the onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

† Heb. *Cush*

14 And the name of the third river *is* Hiddekel: that *is* it which goeth ‖ toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river *is* Euphrates.

‖ Or, *eastward to Assyria.*

15 And the LORD God took ‖ the man and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keep it.

‖ Or, *Adam.*

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden † thou mayest freely eat:

† Heb. *eating thou shalt eat.*

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it; for in the day that thou eatest thereof, † thou shalt surely die.

† Heb. *dying thou shalt die.*

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, *It is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him an help † meet for him.

† Heb. *as before him.*

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the aire; and brought *them* unto ‖ Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that *was* the name thereof.

‖ Or, *the man.*

20 And Adam † gave names to all cattell, and to the fowl of the aire, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

† Heb. *called.*

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept; and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

† Heb. *builded.*

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was * taken out of man.

* 1 Cor. 11. 8.

24 * Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

* Mat. 19. 5. Mar. 10. 7. 1 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 5. 31.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife; and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The serpent deceiveth Eve. 6 Man shamefull fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The serpent is cursed. 15 The promised seed. 16 The punishment of mankinde. 21 Their first clothing. 22 Their casting out of paradise.

Jan. 3 · M · P
Sex: Sun: M · P

NOw the serpent was more subtile than any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made; and he said unto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

† Heb. *Yea, because, &c*

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not * surely die.

* 2 Cor. 11. 3. 1 Tim. 2. 14.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as Gods, knowing good and evill.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eies, & a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, & gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

† Heb. *a desire.* * Ecclus 25. 24. 1 Tim. 2. 14.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked; and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves ‖ aprons.

‖ Or, *things to gird about.*

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the † cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

† Heb. *winde.*

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked, and I hid my self.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked?

naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattell, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception: in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire *shall be* ‖ to thy husband, and he shall * rule over thee.

‖ Or, *subiect to thy husband.*

* 1 Cor. 14 34.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat *of* it all the dayes of thy life.

† Heb. *cause to bud.*

18 Thorns also & thistles shall it † bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken; for dust thou *art*, and unto dust shalt thou return.

† Heb. *Chauah.*

20 And Adam called his wives name † Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skinnes, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: And now lest he put forth his hand, & take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever;

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 11 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch the first citie. 19 Lamech and his two wives. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

† Heb. *Hebel.* † Heb. *a feeder.*

2 And she again bare his brother † Abel: and Abel was † a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

† Heb. *at the end of dayes.*

3 And † in processe of time it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD:

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his † flock, and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had * respect unto Abel, & to his offering:

† Heb. *sheep, or goats.* * Heb. 11.4

5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? & why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sinne lyeth at the doore. And ‖ unto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

‖ Or, *have the excellencie?* ‖ Or, *subject unto thee.*

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and * slew him.

* Wisd. 10.3 Mat. 23.35 1 Joh. 3.12. Jude 11.

9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers † blood crieth unto me from the ground.

† Heb. *bloods*

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers bloud from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld unto thee her strength. A fugitive & a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, ‖ My punishment *is* greater than I can bear.

‖ Or, *mine iniquity is greater than that it may be forgiven.*

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth: and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to passe, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven-fold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kil him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived and bare † Enoch: and he builded a citie; and called the name of the citie, after the name of his sonne, Enoch.

† Heb. *Chanoch.*

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael; and Mehujael begat Methusael; and Methusael begat † Lamech.

† Heb. *Lemech.*

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwel in tents, & *of such as have* cattel.

21 And his brothers name *was* Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal Cain, an † instructer of every artificer in brasse and iron: and the sister of Tubal Cain *was* Naamah.

† Heb. *whetter.*

23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voice ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for ‖ I have slain

‖ Or, *I would slay a man in my wound, &c.*

4 slain a man to my wounding, and a young man
‖ Or, in my hurt. ‖ to my hurt.
24 If Cain ſhall be avenged ſeven-fold, truely Lamech ſeventy and ſeven-fold.
25 And Adam knew his wife again; and
†Heb. Sheth ſhe bare a ſonne, and called his name † Seth: For God, *ſaid ſhe*, hath appointed me another
†Heb. Enoſh ſeed in ſtead of Abel, whom Cain ſlew.
‖ Or, to call themſelves by the name of the LORD. 26 And to Seth, to him alſo there was born a ſonne; and he called his name † Enos: then began men ‖ to call upon the name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

Jan: 4. M. P. 1 *The genealogie, age, and death of the patriarchs from Adam unto Noah.* 24 *The godlineſſe and tranſlation of Enoch.*

* 1 Chro. 1.1. THIS *is* the * book of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man,
*Wiſd. 2.23 in the * likeneſſe of God made he him:
2 Male and female created he them; and bleſſed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.
3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty yeares, and begat *a ſonne* in his own likeneſſe, after his image; and called his name Seth.
* 1 Chro. 1.1, &c. 4 * And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred yeares, and he begat ſonnes and daughters.
5 And all the dayes that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirtie yeares, and he died.
6 And Seth lived an hundred and five years, and begat Enos.
7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos eight hundred and ſeven yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.
8 And all the dayes of Seth were nine hundred and twelve yeares, and he died.
9 ¶ And Enos lived ninetie yeares, and
†Heb. Kenan. begat † Cainan.
10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan eight hundred and fifteen yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.
11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and five yeares, and he died.
12 ¶ And Cainan lived ſeventie yeares, and
† Gr. Maleleel. begat † Mahalaleel.
13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel eight hundred and fourtie yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.
14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeares, and he died.
15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived ſixtie and five
†Heb. Jered yeares, and begat † Jared.
16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirtie yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.
17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and five yeares, & he died
18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred ſixtie and two yeares, and he begat Enoch.
19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.
20 And all the dayes of Jared were nine hundred ſixtie and two yeares, and he died.
21 ¶ And Enoch lived ſixtie and five yeares, and begat † Methuſelah.
† Gr. Mathuſala. 22 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuſelah three hundred yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.
23 And all the dayes of Enoch were three hundred ſixtie and five yeares.
* Eccluſ 44.16. Heb. 11.5. 24 And * Enoch walked with God, and he *was* not: for God took him.
25 ¶ And Methuſelah lived an hundred eightie and ſeven yeares, and begat Lamech.
26 And Methuſelah lived after he begat Lamech ſeven hundred eightie and two yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.
27 And all the dayes of Methuſelah were nine hundred ſixty and nine yeares, and he died.
28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eightie and two years, and begat a ſonne.
† Gr. Noe. 29 And he called his name † Noah, ſaying, This ſame ſhall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, becauſe of the ground, which the LORD hath curſed.
30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninetie and five yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.
31 And all the dayes of Lamech were ſeven hundred ſeventie and ſeven yeares, and he died.
32 And Noah was five hundred yeares old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wickedneſſe of the world, which provoked Gods wrath, and cauſed the flood.* 8 *Noah findeth grace.* 14 *The order, forme, and end of the ark.*

Jan: 4. E. P. Sex: Sun: E. P. AND it came to paſſe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,
2 That the ſonnes of God ſaw the daughters of men, that they *were* fair; and they took them wives of all which they choſe.
3 And the LORD ſaid, My ſpirit ſhall not alwayes ſtrive with man; for that he alſo *is* fleſh: yet his dayes ſhall be an hundred and twenty yeares.
4 There were giants in the earth in thoſe dayes: and alſo after that, when the ſonnes of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them; the ſame *became* mighty men, which *were* of old men of renown.
‖ Or, *the whole imagination.* The Hebrew word ſignifieth not onely *the imagination* but alſo *the purpoſes and deſires.* * Cha. 8.21 Mat. 15.19. † Heb. *every day.* 5 ¶ And GOD ſaw that the wickedneſſe of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* ‖ every imagination of the thoughts of his * heart *was* onely evill † continually.
6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.
† Heb. *from man unto beaſt.* * Eccluſ 44.17. 2 Pet. 2.5. ‖ Or, *upright.* 7 And the LORD ſaid, I will deſtroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth, † both man and beaſt, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the aire: for it repenteth me that I have made them.
8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.
9 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a juſt man *and* ‖ perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.
10 And

10 And Noah begat three ſonnes, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth alſo was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold it was corrupt: for all fleſh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God ſaid unto Noah, The end of all fleſh is come before me: for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will deſtroy them || with the earth.

|| Or, *from the earth.*

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of gopher-wood: † rooms ſhalt thou make in the ark, and ſhalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

† Heb *neſts.*

15 And this *is the faſhion* which thou ſhalt make it of: The length of the ark *ſhall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fiftie cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window ſhalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit ſhalt thou finiſh it above; and the doore of the ark ſhalt thou ſet in the ſide thereof: *with* lower, ſecond, and third *ſtories* ſhalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to deſtroy all fleſh, wherin *is* the breath of life, from under heaven; *and* every thing that *is* in the earth ſhall die.

18 But with thee will I eſtabliſh my covenant: and thou ſhalt come into the ark; thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy wife, and thy ſonnes wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all fleſh, two of every *ſort* ſhalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee: they ſhall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kinde, and of cattell after their kinde: of every creeping thing of the earth after his kinde: two of every *ſort* ſhall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou ſhalt gather *it* to thee; and it ſhall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 * Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, ſo did he.

* Heb. 11.7.

CHAP. VII.

Jan: 5 M: P.

1 Noah with his family and the living creatures enter into the ark. 17 The beginning, increaſe, and continuance of the flood.

AND the * LORD ſaid unto Noah, Come thou and all thy houſe into the ark; for thee have I ſeen righteous before me in this generation.

* 2 Pet. 2. 5.

2 Of every clean beaſt thou ſhalt take to thee by † ſevens, the male and his female: and of beaſts that *are* not clean by two, the male and his female.

† Heb. *ſeven ſeven.*

3 Of fowls alſo of the aire, by ſevens, the male and the female, to keep ſeed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet ſeven dayes, and I will cauſe it to rain upon the earth, fourty dayes and fourty nights: and every living ſubſtance that I have made, will I † deſtroy from off the face of the earth.

† Heb. *blot out.*

5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

5

6 And Noah was ſix hundred yeares old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his ſonnes, and his wife, and his ſonnes wives with him, into the Ark; becauſe of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beaſts, and of beaſts that *are* not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the Ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to paſſe || after ſeven dayes, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

|| Or, *on the ſeventh day.*

11 ¶ In the ſix hundredth year of Noahs life, in the ſecond moneth, the ſeventeenth day of the moneth, the ſame day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the || windowes of heaven were opened.

|| Or, *ſloud-gates.*

12 And the rain was upon the earth fourtie dayes and fourtie nights.

13 In the ſelf ſame day entred Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the ſonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his ſonnes with them, into the Ark.

14 They, and every beaſt after his kind, and all the cattell after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every † ſort.

† Heb. *wing.*

15 And they went in unto Noah into the Ark, two and two of all fleſh, wherein *is* the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all fleſh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD ſhut him in.

17 And the flood was fourtie dayes upon the earth, and the waters increaſed, and bare up the Ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increaſed greatly upon the earth: and the Ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that *were* under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

21 * And all fleſh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattell, and of beaſt, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

* Wiſd. 10. 4

22 All in whoſe noſtrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that *was* in the dry land, died.

† Heb. *the breath of the ſpirit of life.*

23 And every living ſubſtance was deſtroyed, which was upon the face of the ground, both man and cattel, & the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were deſtroyed from the earth: and * Noah onely remained *alive*, and they that *were* with him in the ark.

* Wiſd. 10. 4 2 Pet. 2. 5.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty dayes.

6

Jan: 5. E: P.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters asswage. 4 The Ark resteth on Ararat. 7 The raven and the dove. 15 Noah being commanded, 18 goeth forth of the Ark. 20 He buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice, 21 which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the Ark: and God made a wind to passe over the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windowes of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth † continually: and after the end of the hundred & fiftie daies the waters were abated.

† Heb. *in going and returning.*

4 ¶ And the ark rested in the seventh moneth, on the seventeenth day of the moneth, upon the mountains of Ararat.

† Heb. *were in going and decreasing.*

5 And the waters † decreased continually, untill the tenth moneth: in the tenth *moneth*, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourtie dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Ark which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth † to and fro, untill the waters were dried up from off the earth.

† Heb. *in going forth and returning.*

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the Ark: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and tooke her, and † pulled her in unto him into the Ark.

† Heb. *caused her to come.*

10 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and again he sent forth the dove out of the Ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth *was* an olive-leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the six hundredth and first yeare, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the Ark, and looked; and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of fowl, and of cattell, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, & every fowl, & whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their † kindes, went forth out of the ark.

† Heb. *families.*

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled † a sweet savour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the * imagination of mans heart *is* evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

† Heb. *a savour of rest.*

* Chap. 6. 5 Mat. 15. 19.

22 † While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

† Heb. *as yet all the daies of the earth.*

CHAP. IX.

1 God blesseth Noah. 4 Bloud and murder are forbidden. 8 Gods covenant, 13 signified by the rainbow. 18 Noah replenisheth the world, 20 planteth a vineyard, 21 is drunken, and mocked of his sonne, 25 curseth Canaan, 26 blesseth Shem, 27 prayeth for Japheth, 29 and dyeth.

Jan. 7. M. P. Quint: Sun: M. P. to v. 20

AND God blessed Noah and his sonnes, and said unto them, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

* Cha. 1. 28 & 8. 17.

2 And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the aire, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the * green herb have I given you all things:

* Cha. 1. 29

4 * But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the bloud thereof, shall you not eat.

* Lev. 17. 14

5 And surely your bloud of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it; and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 * Whoso sheddeth mans bloud, by man shall his bloud be shed: * for in the image of God made he man.

* Mat. 26. 52. Rev. 13. 10. * Cha. 1. 27.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sonnes with him, saying,

9 And I, behold I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you;

10 And with every living creature that *is* with you, of the fowl, of the cattell, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

11 And * I will establish my covenant with you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a floud, neither shall there any more be a floud to destroy the earth.

* Isa. 54. 9.

12 And God said, This *is* the token of the covenant which I make between me, and you, and every living creature that *is* with you, for perpetuall generations:

13 I do

13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 * And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

* Ecclus 43 11,12.

15 And I will remember my covenant, which *is* between me, and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God & every living creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This *is* the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sonnes of Noah that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham *is* the father of † Canaan.

† Heb. *Chenaan.*

19 These *are* the three sonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednesse of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakednesse of their father; and their faces *were* backward, and they saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger sonne had done unto him.

25 And he said, Cursed *be* Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be || his servant.

|| Or, *servant to them.*

27 God shall || enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

|| Or, *perswade.*

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty yeares.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeares, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The sonnes of Japheth. 6 The sonnes of Ham. 8 Nimrod the first monarch. 21 The sonnes of Shem.

NOw these *are* the generations of the sonnes of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sonnes born after the flood.

2 * The sonnes of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

* 1 Chro. 1.5.

3 And the sonnes of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sonnes of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

7

6 ¶ * And the sonnes of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

* 1 Chro. 1.8.

7 And the sonnes of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mightie one in the earth.

9 He was a mightie hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mightie hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

† Gr. *Babylon.*

11 Out of that land || went forth Ashur, and builded Nineveh, and the || citie Rehoboth, and Calah,

|| Or, *he went out into Assyria.*

|| Or, *the streets of the citie.*

12 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same *is* a great citie.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (out of whom came Philistim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his first-born, and Heth,

† Heb. *Tzidon.*

16 And the Jebusite, and the Emorite, and the Girgasite,

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Aryadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar unto † Gaza, as thou goest unto Sodom and Gomorrah, and Admah & Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

† Heb. *Azzah.*

20 These *are* the sonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were *children* born.

22 The * children of Shem; Elam, & Ashur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

* 1 Chro. 1.17.

† Heb. *Arpachshad.*

23 And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begat † Salah; and Salah begat Eber.

† Heb. *Shelah.*

25 * And unto Eber were born two sonnes: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth divided; and his brothers name *was* Joktan.

* 1 Chro. 1.19.

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, & Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Joktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar a mount of the east.

31 These *are* the sonnes of Shem, after their families,

families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confusion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 27 The generations of Terah the father of Abram. 31 Terah goeth from Ur to Haran.

AND the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † speech.

† Heb. *lip.* ‡ Heb. *words.*

2 And it came to passe as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.

3 And † they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and † burn them throughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for morter.

† Heb. *a man said to his neighbour.* † Heb. *burn them to a burning.*

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a citie and a tower, whose top *may reach* unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to see the citie and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people *is* one, and they have all one language: and this they begin to do; and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the citie.

† That is, *confusion.* * Wisd. 10. 5.

9 Therefore is the name of it called † Babel, * because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

* 1 Chr. 1. 17.

10 ¶ * These *are* the generations of Shem; Shem *was* an hundred yeares old, and begat Arphaxad two yeares after the flood.

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirtie yeares, and begat Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah foure hundred and three yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirtie yeares, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber foure hundred and three yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

* 1 Chr. 1. 19. * Called Luke 3. 35. *Phalec.*

16 * And Eber lived foure and thirty yeares, and begat * Peleg.

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg foure hundred and thirtie yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirtie yeares, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirtie yeares, and begat * Serug. * Luk. 3. 35. *Saruch.*

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty yeares, and begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat * Terah. * Luk. 3. 34. *Thara.*

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy yeares, and * begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran. * Jos. 24. 2.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot. 1 Chr. 1. 26

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativitie, in Ur of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram & Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai; and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren; she had no childe.

31 And Terah took Abram his sonne, and Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes sonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his sonne Abrams wife; & they went forth with them from * Ur of the Chaldees, to goe into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there. * Neh. 9. 7. Judith 5. 7. Acts 7. 4.

32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and five yeares: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ. 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He journeyeth through Canaan, 7 which is promised him in a vision. 10 He is driven by a famine into Egypt. 11 Feare maketh him feign his wife to be his sister. 14 Pharaoh having taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.

NOw the * LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers house, unto a land that I will shew thee. * Acts 7. 3.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: * and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed. * Ch. 18. 18. and 22. 18. Acts 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: And Abram *was* seventie and five yeares old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his

his brothers ſonne, and all their ſubſtance that they had gathered, and the ſouls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram paſſed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and ſaid, * Unto thy ſeed will I give this land: and there builded he an * altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the eaſt of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the weſt, and Hai on the eaſt: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, † going on ſtill toward the ſouth.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down into Egypt to ſojourn there: for the famine *was* grievous in the land.

11 And it came to paſſe, when he was come neare to enter into Egypt, that he ſaid unto Sarai his wife, Behold now I know that thou *art* a fair woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe, when the Egyptians ſhall ſee thee, that they ſhall ſay, This *is* his wife: and they will kill me, but they will ſave thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou *art* my ſiſter; that it may be well with me for thy ſake; and my ſoul ſhall live becauſe of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that ſhe *was* very fair.

15 The Princes alſo of Pharaoh ſaw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs houſe.

16 And he entreated Abram well for her ſake: and he had ſheep, and oxen, and he-aſſes, and men-ſervants, and maid-ſervants, and ſhe-aſſes, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his houſe with great plagues, becauſe of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, & ſaid, What is this that thou haſt done unto me? Why didſt thou not tell me that ſhe *was* thy wife?

19 Why ſaidſt thou, She *is* my ſiſter? ſo I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore, behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they ſent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

* Ch. 13. 15
* Cha. 13. 4
† Heb. in going and journeying.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot return out of Egypt. 7 By diſagreement they part aſunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom. 14 God renewеth the promiſe to Abram. 18 He remoueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the ſouth.

2 And Abram *was* very rich in cattell, in ſilver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the ſouth, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had bin at the beginning, between Beth-el & Hai;

4 Unto the * place of the altar, which he had made there at the firſt: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot alſo which went with Abram had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their ſubſtance was great, ſo that they could not dwel together.

7 And there was a ſtrife between the herdmen of Abrams cattell and the herdmen of Lots cattell: And the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram ſaid unto Lot, Let there be no ſtrife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we *be* † brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy ſelf, I pray thee, from me: if *thou wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if *thou depart* to the right hand, *then* I wil go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eies, & beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it *was* well watered every where, before the LORD deſtroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comeſt unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot choſe him all the plain of Jordan: and Lot journeyed eaſt; and they ſeparated themſelves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched *his* tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom *were* wicked, and ſinners before the LORD, exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Abram, after that Lot was ſeparated from him, Lift up now thine eies, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and ſouthward, and eaſtward, and weſtward.

15 For all the land which thou ſeeſt, * to thee will I give it, and to thy ſeed for ever.

16 And I will make thy ſeed as the duſt of the earth: ſo that if a man can number the duſt of the earth, *then* ſhall thy ſeed alſo be numbred.

17 Ariſe, walk through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed *his* tent, & came & dwelt in the † plain of Mamre which *is* in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

† Heb. brethren.
* Cha. 12. 7 & 26. 4. Deut. 34. 4.
† Heb. plains

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The battell of foure kings againſt five. 12 Lot is taken priſoner. 14 Abram reſcueth him. 18 Melchizedek bleſſeth Abram. 20 Abram giveth him tithe. 21 The reſt of the ſpoil, his partners having had their portion, he reſtoreth to the king of Sodom.

AND it came to paſſe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellaſar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations;

2 *That theſe* made warre with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birſha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim,

10 Zeboiim, and the king of Bela which is Zoar.

3 All these were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeare they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeare came Chedorlaomer, and the Kings that *were* with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ‖ Shaveh Kiriathaim,

‖ Or, *the plain of Kiriathaim.*

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto ‖ Elparan, which is by the wilderneſſe.

‖ Or, *the plain of Paran.*

7 And they returned, and came to Enmishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-Tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (the same *is* Zoar) and they joyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim;

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; foure kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim *was full of* slimepits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot Abrams brothers sonne (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these *were* confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he ‖ armed his ‖ trained *servants*, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued *them* unto Dan.

‖ Or, *led forth.*
‖ Or, *instructed.*

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hoba, which *is* on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that *were* with him) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the * Kings dale.

* 2 Sam. 18. 18.

18 * And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he *was* the priest of the most high God.

* Heb. 7. 1.

19 And he blessed him and said, Blessed *be* Abram of the most high God possessour of heaven and earth:

20 And blessed *be* the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him * tithes of all.

* Heb. 7. 4.

21 And the King of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the † persons, and take the goods to thy self.

† Heb. *soules.*

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lift up my hand unto the LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed even to a shoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save onely that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heire. 4 God promiseth him a sonne, and a multiplying of his seed. 6 Abram is justified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised again, and confirmed by a signe, 12 and a vision.

Jan. 9. M. P.

AFter these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I *am* thy shield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward.

* Psal. 16. 5

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childelesse, and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus?

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, one born in my house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir, but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heire.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the starres, if thou be able to number them: And he said unto him, * So shall thy seed be.

* Rom. 4. 18

6 And he * beleeved in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousnesse.

* Rom. 4. 3. Galat. 3. 6. Jam. 2. 23.

7 And he said unto him, I *am* the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three yeares old, and a she-goat of three yeares old, and a ramme of three yeares old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carkases, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sunne was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and lo, an horrour of great darkenesse fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety * that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land *that is* not theirs, and shall serve them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeares:

* Act. 7. 6.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serve,

serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites *is* not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the sunne went down and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and † a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

† Heb. a lamp of fire.

18 In that same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, * Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river the river Euphrates:

* Cha. 12. 7. & 13. 15 & 26. 4. Deut. 34. 4

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren giveth Hagar to Abram. 3 Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away. 9 An Angel sendeth her back to submit her self. 11 and telleth her of her childe. 15 Ishmael is born.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an hand-maid an Egyptian, whose name *was* Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in unto my maid; it may be that I may † obtain children by her: and Abram hearkned to the voice of Sarai.

† Heb. be builded by her.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeares in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: And when she saw that she had conceived, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong *be* upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosome; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand; do to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

† Heb. that which is good in thine eyes. † Heb. afflicted her.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wildernesse, by the fountain in the way to Shur:

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarais maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistresse, and submit thy self under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou *art* with childe, and shalt bear a sonne, and shalt call his name ‖ Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

‖ That is, God shall heare.

12 And he will be a wilde man; his hand *will be* against every man, and every mans hand against him: * and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

* Cha. 25. 18.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called * ‖ Beer-lahai-roi; behold, *it is* between Cadesh & Bered.

* Cha. 24. 62. ‖ That is, the well of him that liveth and seeth me.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 ¶ And Abram *was* fourescore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God renewеth the covenant. 3 Abram his name is changed in token of a greater blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and she blessed. 16 Isaac is promised. 23 Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.

Jan: 10. M. P
Circums. M. P

AND when Abram was ninety yeares old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I *am* the Almighty God; * walk before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

* Chap. 5. 22. ‖ Or, upright, or, sincere.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant *is* with thee, & thou shalt be a father of † many nations.

† Heb. multitude of nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; * for a father of many nations have I made thee.

* Rom. 4. 17.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee; and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me, and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

† Heb. of thy sojournings.

9 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This *is* my covenant, which ye shall keep between me, and you, and thy seed after thee; * Every man-child among you shall bee circumcised.

* Act. 7. 8.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your fore-skinne; and it shall be * a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

* Act. 7. 8. Rom. 4. 11

12 And † he that is eight daies old * shall be circumcised among you, every man-child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which *is* not of thy seed.

† Heb. a sonne of eight daies. * Lev. 12. 3 Luk. 2. 21. Joh. 7. 22.

13 He

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man childe, whose flesh of his fore-skinne is not circumcised, that soule shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.

16 And I will blesse her, and give thee a sonne also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and † she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

† Heb *she shall become nations.*

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a childe* be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!

19 And God said, * Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a sonne indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, *and* with his seed after him.

* Cha. 18. 10. & 21. 2

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

* Cha. 25. 16.

21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, whom Sarah shall beare unto thee at this set time in the next yeare.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his sonne, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams house; and circumcised the flesh of their fore-skinne, in the self same day, as God had said unto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeares old and nine when he was circumcised in the flesh of his fore skinne.

25 And Ishmael his sonne *was* thirteen yeares old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his fore-skinne.

26 In the self same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne.

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

Jan. 10. E. P.
Trin. Sun. E. P.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three angels. 9 Sarah is reproved for laughing at the strange promise. 17 The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.

AND the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent-doore in the heat of the day.

* Heb. 13. 2.

2 * And he lift up his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent-doore, and bowed himself toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest your selves under the tree.

5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and † comfort ye your hearts, after that you shall passe on: for therefore † are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do as thou hast said.

† Heb. *stay.*
† Heb. *you have passed*

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, † Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead *it*, and make cakes upon the hearth.

† Heb. *haste.*

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave *it* unto a young man; and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree: and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where *is* Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; & lo, * Sarah thy wife shall have a sonne. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent-doore, which *was* behinde him.

* Cha. 17. 19. & 21. 2

11 Now Abraham and Sarah *were* old, *and* well stricken in age: *and* it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her self, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I have pleasure, my * lord being old also?

* 1 Pet. 3. 6.

13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a childe, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life; and Sarah shall have a sonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be * blessed in him?

* Ch. 12. 3 & 22. 18. Act. 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8.

19 For I know him, that he will command his children, and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgement; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the crie of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sinne is very grievous;

21 I will go down now, & see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which

which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neare, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fiftie righteous within the citie; wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fiftie righteous that *are* therein?

25 That be farre from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be farre from thee: Shall not the judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodom fiftie righteous within the citie, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am *but* dust and ashes.

28 Peradventure there shall lacke five of the fiftie righteous: wilt thou destroy all the citie for *lack of* five? And he said, If I finde there fourtie and five, I will not destroy *it*.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be fourtie found there. And he said, I will not do *it* for fourties sake.

30 And he said *unto him*, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do *it*, if I finde thirtie there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for tennes sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, assoon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two angels. 4 The citizens Sodomites are strucken with blindnesse. 12 Lot is sent for safety into the mountains. 18 He obtaineth leave to go unto Zoar. 24 Sodom and Gomorrah are destroyed. 26 Lots wife is a piller of salt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a cave. 31 The incestuous originall of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sate in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing *them*, rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;

2 And he said, Behold now my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servants house, and tarry all night, and * wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your wayes. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the street all night.

*Gen. 18.4.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entred into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread; and they did eat. 131

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the citie, *even* the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where *are* the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us; that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them, as *is* good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said *again*, This one *fellow* came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: Now will we deal worse with thee, then with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came neare to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door.

11 And they smote the men that * *were* at the door of the house with blindenesse, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to finde the door.

* Wisd. 19. 17.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? sonne in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the citie; bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place; because the * cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD, and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

* Chap. 18. 20.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sonnes in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get ye out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this citie: but he seemed as one that mocked unto his sonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, & thy two daughters which † are here, lest thou be consumed in the ‖ iniquitie of the citie.

† Heb. *are found.* ‖ Or, *punishment.*

16 And * while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being mercifull unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the citie.

* Wisd. 10. 6

17 And it came to passe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behinde thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh not so, my Lord:

19 And Behold now, thy ſervant hath found grace in thy ſight, and thou haſt magnified thy mercie, which thou haſt ſhewed unto me in ſaving my life; and I cannot eſcape to the mountain, leſt ſome evill take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this citie *is* neare to flee unto, and it *is* a little one: Oh let me eſcape thither, (is it not a little one?) & my ſoul ſhall live.

21 And he ſaid unto him, See, I have accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow this citie, for the which thou haſt ſpoken.

† Heb. *thy face.*

22 Haſte thee, eſcape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the citie was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The ſonne was † riſen upon the earth when Lot entred into Zoar.

† Heb. *gone forth.*

24 Then * the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimſtone and fire from the LORD out of heaven:

* Deut. 29. 23. Luk. 17. 29. Iſa. 13. 19. Jer. 50. 40. Amos 4. 11 Jude 7.

25 And he overthrew thoſe cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behind him, and ſhe became a pillar of ſalt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning, to the place where he ſtood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the ſmoke of the countrey went up as the ſmoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when God deſtroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembred Abraham, and ſent Lot out of the midſt of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar; and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 And the firſt-born ſaid unto the younger, Our father *is* old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preſerve ſeed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the firſt-born went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when ſhe lay down, nor when ſhe aroſe.

34 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the firſt-born ſaid unto the younger, Behold, I lay yeſternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night alſo; and go thou in, *and* lie with him, that we may preſerve ſeed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night alſo, and the younger aroſe, and lay with him: and he perceived not when ſhe lay down, nor when ſhe aroſe.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the firſt-born bare a ſonne, and called his name Moab: the ſame *is* the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, ſhe alſo bare a ſonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the ſame *is* the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham ſojourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loſeth her. 3 Abimelech is reproved for her in a dream. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 reſtoreth Sarah, 16 and reproveth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

Jan. 11. E. P.

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the ſouth countrey, and dwelled between Cadeſh and Shur, and ſojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham ſaid of Sarah his wife, She *is* my ſiſter: And Abimelech king of Gerar ſent, and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and ſaid to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou haſt taken: for ſhe *is* † a mans wife.

† Heb. *married to an husband.*

4 But Abimelech had not come neare her: and he ſaid, LORD, wilt thou ſlay alſo a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She *is* my ſiſter? and ſhe, even ſhe her ſelf ſaid, He is my brother: in the ‖ integritie of my heart, and innocencie of my hands have I done this.

‖ Or, *ſimplicity, or ſincerity.*

6 And God ſaid unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didſt this in the integritie of thy heart: for I alſo withheld thee from ſinning againſt me; therefore ſuffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore reſtore the man his wife: for he *is* a prophet, and he ſhall pray for thee, and thou ſhalt live: and if thou reſtore *her* not, know thou that thou ſhalt ſurely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech roſe early in the morning, and called all his ſervants, and told all theſe things in their eares: and the men were ſore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and ſaid unto him, What haſt thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou haſt brought on me and on my kingdome a great ſinne? thou haſt done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech ſaid unto Abraham, What ſaweſt thou, that thou haſt done this thing?

11 And Abraham ſaid, Becauſe I thought, Surely the fear of God *is* not in this place; and they will ſlay me for my wives ſake.

12 And yet indeed *ſhe is* my ſiſter; ſhe *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother: and ſhe became my wife.

13 And it came to paſſe, when God cauſed me to wander from my fathers houſe, that I ſaid unto her, This *is* thy kindneſſe which thou ſhalt ſhew unto me; At every place whither we ſhall come, * ſay of me, He *is* my brother.

* Chap. 12. 13.

14 And Abimelech took ſheep, and oxen, and

and men-servants, and women-servants, and gave *them* unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee; dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

† Heb. *as is good in thine eyes.*

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand *pieces* of silver: behold, he *is* to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that *are* with thee, and with all *other*: thus she was reproved.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants; and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

Jan: 12. M. P. *1 Isaac is born: 4 he is circumcised. 6 Sarahs joy. 9 Hagar and Ismael are cast forth. 15 Hagar in distresse. 17 The angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs covenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.*

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah * as he had spoken.

* Chap. 17. 19. & 18. 10.

2 For Sarah * conceived, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

* Act. 7. 8. Gal. 4. 22. Heb. 11. 11

3 And Abraham called the name of his sonne that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

* Chap. 17. 12.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeares old, when his sonne Isaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that hear will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have born *him* a sonne in his old age.

8 And the childe grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking.

* Gal. 4. 30.

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, * Cast out this bond-woman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bond-woman shall not be heire with my sonne, *even* with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the sonne of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he *is* thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave *it* unto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, & sent her away: & she departed, and wandered in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the childe under one of the shrubs. 15

16 And she went, and sat her down over against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bow-shot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the childe. And she sat over against *him*, and lift up her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad. And the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he *is*:

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech and Phicol the chief captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore swear unto me here by God, † that thou wilt not deal falsly with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my sonnes sonne: *but* according to the kindenesse that I have done unto thee, thou shalt doe unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

† Heb. *if thou shalt lie unto me.*

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelechs servants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I *of it* but to day.

27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ew-lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ew-lambs, which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For *these* seven ew-lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnesse unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place || Beer-sheba: because there they sware both of them.

|| That is, *the well of the oath.*

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Phicol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a || grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the everlasting God.

|| Or, *tree.*

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

16

Jan: 12. E. P.
Len: Sun: 1. E. P.
Good Fri: M. P.
to v: 20.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac.* 3 *He giveth proof of his faith and obedience.* 11 *The angel stayeth him.* 13 *Isaac is exchanged with a ramme.* 14 *The place is called Jehovah-jireh.* 15 *Abraham is blessed again.* 20 *The generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that *God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham. And he said, † Behold, *here* I *am*.

*Heb. 11. 17.
† Heb. *behold me.*

2 And he said, Take now thy sonne, thine onely *sonne* Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and sadled his asse, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering; and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and saw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide you here with the asse; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid *it* upon Isaac his sonne: and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, † Here *am* I, my sonne. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where *is* the || lambe for a burnt-offering?

† Heb. *behold me.*
|| Or, *kid.*

8 And Abraham said, My sonne, God will provide himself a lambe for a burnt-offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his sonne, and * laid him on the altar upon the wood.

* Jam. 2. 21

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his sonne.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here *am* I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy sonne, thine onely *sonne* from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, & behold, behinde *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his horns: And Abraham went and took the ramme, and offered him up for a burnt-offering, in the stead of his sonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place || Jehovah-jireh: as it is said *to* this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

|| That is, *the* LORD *will see*, or *provide.*

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, *By my self have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy sonne, thine onely *sonne*:

* Psal. 105. 9. Eccles. 44. 21. Luk. 1. 73. Heb. 6. 13.

17 That in blessing I will blesse thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the starres of the heaven, and as the sand which *is* upon the sea-†shore; and thy seed shall possesse the gate of his enemies;

† Heb. *lip.*

18 * And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

* Cha. 12. 3. & 18. 18. Eccles. 44. 21. Act. 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up, and went together to Beer-sheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his first-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat * Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

* Called, Rom. 9. 10. *Rebecca.*

24 And his concubine whose name *was* Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchase of Machpelah,* 19 *where Sarah was buried.*

Jan: 13. M. P.

AND Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty yeares old: *these were* the yeares of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba; the same *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sonnes of Heth, saying,

4 I *am* a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,

6 Heare us, my lord; thou *art* † a mightie prince amongst us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

† Heb. *a prince of God.*

7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your minde that I should bury my dead out of my sight, heare me, and intreat for me to Ephron the sonne of Zohar:

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field, for † as much money as it is worth he shall give it me, for a possession of a burying-place amongst you.

† Heb. *full money.*

10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham

† Heb. ears. Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that went in at the gates of his citie, saying,

11 Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sonnes of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou *wilt give it*, I pray thee heare me: I will give thee money for the field; take *it* of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land *is worth* four hundred shekels of silver; what *is* that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sonnes of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, currant *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field, and the cave which *was* therein, and all the trees that *were* in the field, that *were* in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and the cave that *is* therein were made sure unto Abraham, for a possession of a burying place, by the sonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Abraham sweareth his servant. 10 The servants journey: 12 His prayer: 14 His sign. 15 Rebekah meeteth him, 18 fulfilleth his sign, 22 receiveth jewels, 23 sheweth her kindred, 25 and inviteth him home. 26 The servant blesseth God. 29 Laban entertaineth him. 34 The servant sheweth his message. 50 Laban and Bethuel approve it. 58 Rebekah consenteth to goe. 62 Isaac meeteth her.

† Heb. gone into dayes. AND Abraham was old *and* † well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had,

* Chap 47. 29. * Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

3 And I will make thee swear by the LORD the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell:

4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my sonne Isaac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy sonne again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my sonne thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven which took me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, * Unto thy seed will I give this land; he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my sonne from thence.

* Cha. 12. 7 & 13. 15. & 15. 18. & 26. 4.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be cleare from this my oath: onely bring not my sonne thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed (‖ for all the goods of his master *were* in his hand) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the citie of Nahor.

‖ Or, *and.*

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the citie, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, *even* the time † that women go out to draw *water*.

† Heb. *that women which draw water go forth.*

12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speed this day, and shew kindenesse unto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, * I stand *here* by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the citie come out to draw water:

* Vers. 43.

14 And let it come to passe, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: *let the same be* she *that* thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindenesse unto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to passe before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, sonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsel *was* † very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her; and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

† Heb. *good of countenance.*

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw *water* for thy camels also, untill they have done drinking.

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well

18 to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to passe as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ‖eare-ring, of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *shekels* weight of gold;

‖ Or, *jewell for the forehead.*

23 And said, Whose daughter *art* thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room in thy fathers house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, I *am* the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor:

25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth: I *being* in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsel ran, and told *them of* her mothers house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to passe when he saw the eare-ring and bracelets upon his sisters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man; and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I *am* Abrahams servant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a sonne to my master when she was old: and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go unto my fathers house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my sonne.

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said unto me, The LORD before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my sonne of my kindred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be cleare from *this* my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give not thee *one*, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go:

43 *Behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to passe, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

* Vers. 13.

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: *let* the same *be* the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters sonne.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew *water*: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter *art* thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors sonne, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the eare-ring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my masters brothers daughter unto his sonne.

49 And now if you will deal kindely and truely with my master, tell me: & if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah *is* before thee, take *her*, and go, and let her be thy masters sonnes wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, *bowing himself* to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth † jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave *them* to Rebekah: He gave also to her brother and to her mother precious things.

† Heb. vessels.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that *were* with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, *Send me away unto my master.

* Vers. 56. & 59.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let

‖ Or, *a full yeare, or ten moneths.*

Let the damsel abide with us ‖ *a few* daies, at the least ten; after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou *art* our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

*Chap. 16. 14. & 25. 11.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the south-countrey.

‖ Or, *to pray*

63 And Isaac went out to ‖ meditate in the field at the even-tide: and he lift up his eies, and saw, and behold, the camels *were* coming.

64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel.

65 For she had said unto the servant, What man *is* this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It *is* my master: therefore she took a vail and covered her self.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The sonnes of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The division of his goods: 7 His age and death: 9 His buriall. 12 The generations of Ishmael: 17 His age and death. 21 Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 22 The children strive in her wombe. 24 The birth of Esau and Jacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Esau selleth his birthright.

THen again Abraham took a wife, and her name *was* Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

*1 Chro. 1.32.

3 And * Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sonnes of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abidah, and Eldaah: all these *were* the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his sonne (while he yet lived) east-ward, unto the east-country.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeares of Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen yeares.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeares*; and was gathered to his people. 19

9 And his sonnes Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the sonne of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

10 * The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife. *Cha. 23. 16.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his sonne Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi. *Cha. 16.

12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs handmaid, bare unto Abraham. 14. & 24. 62.

13 And * these *are* the names of the sonnes of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations: The first-born of Ishmael; Nebajoth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam, *1 Chro. 1.29.

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These *are* the sonnes of Ishmael, & these *are* their names, by their towns, and by their castles; twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeares of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria; *and* he † died in the presence of all his brethren. † Heb. *fell.*

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac Abrahams sonne: Abraham begat Isaac.

20 And Isaac was fourtie yeares old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, becaufe she *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children strugled together within her: and she said, If *it be* so, why *am* I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations *are* in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and *the one* people shall be stronger than *the other* people; and * the elder shall serve the younger. *Rom. 9.12

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, *there were* twinnes in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairie garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand took hold on Esaus heel; and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac *was* threescore yeares old when she bare them. * Hos. 12.3.

27 And

20

27 And the boyes grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob *was* a plain man dwelling in tents.

† Heb. venison was in his mouth.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because † he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 ¶ And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he *was* faint.

† Heb. with that red, with that red pottage.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red *pottage*; for I *am* faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

† Heb. going to die.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I *am* † at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright do to me?

* Heb. 12. 16.

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day. And he sware unto him; and * he sold his birthright unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentils; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birthright.

Jan. 14. E P

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth and blesseth him. 7 He is reproved by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 26 Abimelech maketh a covenant with him at Beersheba. 34 Esaus wives.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines, unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt, dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for unto thee and unto thy seed * I will give all these countreys, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

* Chap. 13. 15. & 15. 18

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the starres of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countreys: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed.

* Cha. 12. 3 & 22. 18.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandements, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife; and he said, She *is* my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife; lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she *was* fair to look upon.

8 And it came to passe when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac *was* sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she *is* thy wife: and how saidst thou, She *is* my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What *is* this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltinesse upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all *his* people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † received in the same yeare an hundred-fold, and the LORD blessed him.

† Heb. found

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew untill he became very great:

† Heb. went going.

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of ‖ servants. And the Philistines envied him.

‖ Or, husbandry.

15 For all the wells which his fathers servants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier than we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father; for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

† Heb. living

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water *is* ours: and he called the name of the well ‖ Esek, because they strove with him.

‖ That is, contention.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it ‖ Sitnah.

‖ That is, hatred.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitfull in the land.

‖ That is, room.

23 And he went up from thence to Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I *am* with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And they said, † We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, *even* betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

† Heb. seeing we saw.

† Heb. if thou shalt, &c.

29 † That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have

have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou *art* now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

‖ That is, *an oath.* 33 And he called it ‖ Shebah: therefore the name of the city *is* ‖ Beer-sheba unto this day.

‖ That is, *the well of the oath.*

34 ¶ And Esau was fourtie yeares old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

* Chap. 27. 46. † Heb. *bitternesse of spirit.* 35 Which * were † a grief of minde unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 6 Rebekah instructeth Jacob to obtain the blessing. 15 Jacob under the person of Esau obtaineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a blessing. 41 He threatneth Jacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it.

Vers. 15. M. P. Vers. 2. M. P.

AND it came to passe that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dimme, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest sonne, and said unto him, My sonne: And he said unto him, Behold, *here am* I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bow, and go out to the field, and † take me *some* venison: † Heb. *hunt.*

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring *it* to me, that I may eat, that my soul may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: And Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and blesse thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother *is* a hairy man, and I *am* a smooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me *be* thy curse, my sonne: onely obey my voice, and go fetch me *them*. 21

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother: and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took † goodly raiment of her eldest sonne Esau, which *were* with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger sonne: † Heb. *desireable.*

16 And she put the skinnes of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck.

17 And she gave the savoury meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: And he said, Here *am* I; who *art* thou, my sonne?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, I *am* Esau thy first-born; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said unto his sonne, How *is it* that thou hast found it so quickly, my sonne? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it † to me. † Heb. *before me.*

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come neare, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my sonne, whether thou *be* my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Jacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And he said, *Art* thou my very sonne Esau? And he said, I *am*.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neare to me, and I will eat of my sonnes venison, that my soul may blesse thee: and he brought *it* neare to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come neare now, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And he came neare, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne *is* as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore * God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine. * Heb. 11. 20.

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bowe down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonnes bowe down to thee: Cursed *be* every one that curseth thee, and blessed *be* he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, assoon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And

22

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father; and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sonnes venison, that thy soul may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? And he said, I *am* thy sonne, thy first-born Esau.

† Heb. *trembled with a great trembling greatly.* 33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who, where *is* he that hath † taken venison, and brought *it* me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea *and* he shall be blessed.

† Heb. *hunted.*

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter crie, and said unto his father, Blesse me, even me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtiltie, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named || Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birth-right; and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

|| That is, *a supplanter.*

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I || sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee my sonne?

|| Or, *supported.*

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? blesse me, *even* me also, O my father. And Esau lift up his voice, * and wept.

* Heb. 12. 17.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said unto him, Behold, * thy dwelling shall be || the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.

* Vers. 28. || Or, *of the fatnesse.*

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to passe when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand, * then will I slay my brother Jacob.

* Obad. 10.

42 And these words of Esau her elder sonne were told to Rebekah: And she sent and called Jacob her younger sonne, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my sonne, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran,

44 And tarry with him a few dayes, untill thy brothers fury turn away;

45 Untill thy brothers anger turn away from thee, and he forget *that* which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence. Why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

* Chap. 26. 35. 46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, * I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these *which are* of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Isaac blesseth Jacob, and sendeth him to Padan-aram* 9 *Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael.* 12 *The vision of Jacobs ladder.* 18 *The stone of Beth-el.* 20 *Jacobs vow.*

Jan: 15: E

AND Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 * Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

* Hos. 12. 12

3 And God Almighty blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be † a multitude of people:

† Heb. *an assembly of people.*

4 And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

† Heb. *of thy sojournings.*

5 And Isaac sent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-aram unto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram;

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father:

† Heb. *were evill in the eyes, &c.*

9 Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward * Haran.

* Called, Act. 7. 2. Charran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sunne was set: and he took of the stones of that place, and put *them for* his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 * And behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I *am* the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

* Gen. 35. 1 & 48 3.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt † spread abroad * to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and * in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

† Heb. *break forth.* * Deut. 12. 20. * Gen. 12. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 18. & 26. 4.

15 And behold, I *am* with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not

not leave thee, untill I have done *that* which I have ſpoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his ſleep, and he ſaid, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew *it* not.

17 And he was afraid, and ſaid, How dreadfull *is* this place! this *is* none other but the houſe of God, and this *is* the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob roſe up early in the morning, and took the ſtone that he had put *for* his pillows, and ſet it up *for* a pillar, and poured oyl upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place ‖ Beth-el: but the name of that citie *was called* Luz at the firſt.

‖ That is, *the houſe of God.*

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, ſaying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come again to my fathers houſe in peace; then ſhall the LORD be my God.

22 And this ſtone which I have ſet *for* a pillar, ſhall be Gods houſe: and of all that thou ſhalt give me, I will ſurely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jacob cometh to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Jacob covenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceived with Leah. 28 He marrieth alſo Rachel, and ſerveth for her ſeven yeares more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Levi, 35 and Judah.

THen Jacob †went on his journey, and came into the land of the † people of the eaſt.

†Heb. *lift up his feet.* † Heb. *children.*

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and lo, there *were* three flocks of ſheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great ſtone *was* upon the wells mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the ſtone from the wells mouth, and watered the ſheep, and put the ſtone again upon the wells mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob ſaid unto them, My brethren, whence *be* ye? And they ſaid, Of Haran *are* we.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Know ye Laban the ſonne of Nahor? And they ſaid, We know *him.*

6 And he ſaid unto them, † *Is* he well? And they ſaid, *He is* well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the ſheep.

†Heb. *is there peace to him.*

7 And he ſaid, Lo, † *it is* yet high day, neither *is it* time that the cattell ſhould be gathered together: water ye the ſheep, & go *and* feed *them.*

†Heb. *yet the day is great.*

8 And they ſaid, We cannot, untill all the flocks be gathered together, and *till* they roll the ſtone from the wells mouth; then we water the ſheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet ſpake with them, Rachel came with her fathers ſheep: for ſhe kept them.

10 And it came to paſſe when Jacob ſaw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the ſheep of Laban his mothers brother; that Jacob went neare, and rolled the ſtone from the wells mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob kiſſed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept. 23

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he *was* her fathers brother, and that he *was* Rebekahs ſonne: and ſhe ran and told her father.

13 And it came to paſſe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Jacob his ſiſters ſonne, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kiſſed him, and brought him to his houſe: and he told Laban all theſe things.

†Heb. *hearing.*

14 And Laban ſaid to him, Surely thou *art* my bone and my fleſh: and he abode with him † the ſpace of a moneth.

†Heb. *a moneth of dayes.*

15 ¶ And Laban ſaid unto Jacob, Becauſe thou *art* my brother, ſhouldeſt thou therefore ſerve me for nought? tell me, what *ſhall* thy wages *be?*

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder *was* Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah *was* tender-eyed, but Rachel was beautifull and well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel, and ſaid, I will ſerve thee ſeven yeares for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban ſaid, *It is* better that I give her to thee, then that I ſhould give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob ſerved ſeven yeares for Rachel; and they ſeemed unto him *but* a few dayes, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob ſaid unto Laban, Give *me* my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feaſt.

23 And it came to paſſe in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, *for* an handmaid.

25 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning, behold it *was* Leah: and he ſaid to Laban, What *is* this thou haſt done unto me? did not I ſerve with thee for Rachel? Wherefore then haſt thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban ſaid, It muſt not be ſo done in our † countrey, to give the younger before the firſt-born.

† Heb. *place*

27 Fulfill her week, and we will give thee this alſo, for the ſervice which thou ſhalt ſerve with me yet ſeven other yeares.

28 And Jacob did ſo, & fulfilled her week: & he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife alſo.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in alſo unto Rachel, and he loved alſo Rachel more then Leah, and ſerved with him yet ſeven other yeares.

31 ¶ And when the LORD ſaw that Leah *was* hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel *was* barren.

32 And Leah conceived and bare a ſonne, and

24 and she called his name ‖ Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

‖ That is, set a sonne.

33 And she conceived again, & bare a sonne; and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I *was* hated, he hath therefore given me this *sonne* also: and she called his name ‖ Simeon.

‖ That is, hearing.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a sonne; and said, Now this time will my husband be joyned unto me, because I have born him three sonnes: therefore was his name called ‖ Levi.

‖ That is, joyned.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a sonne; and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name * ‖ Judah, and † left bearing.

* Matt. 1. 2.
‖ That is, praise.
† Heb. *stood from bearing.*

CHAP. XXX.

Jan: 16. E P.

1 Rachel in grief for her barrenesse giveth Bilhah her maid unto Jacob. 5 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giveth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Aser. 14 Reuben findeth mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Joseph. 25 Jacob desireth to depart. 27 Laban buyeth him on a new covenant. 37 Jacobs policie, whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or els I die.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled against Rachel; and he said, *Am* I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also † have children by her.

† Heb. *be built by her.*

4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a sonne.

6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, & hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a sonne: therefore called she his name ‖ Dan.

‖ That is, judging.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second sonne.

8 And Rachel said, With † great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name ‖ * Naphtali.

† Heb. *wrestlings of God.*
‖ That is, my wrestling.
* Called Mat. 4. 13. *Nephthalim.*

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a sonne.

11 And Leah said, A troup cometh: and she called his name ‖ Gad.

‖ That is, a troup, or company.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a second sonne.

13 And Leah said, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name ‖ Asher.

† Heb. *in my happinesse.*
‖ That is, happy.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy sonnes mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, *Is it* a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sonnes mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy sonnes mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me, for surely I have hired thee with my sonnes mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fift sonne.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me mine hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ‖ Issachar.

‖ That is, an hire.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixt sonne.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowrie; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sonnes: and she called his name ‖ * Zebulun.

‖ That is, dwelling.
* Called Mat. 4. 13. Zabulon.

21 And afterward she bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

‖ That is, judgement.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, & God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

23 And she conceived and bare a sonne; and said, God hath taken away my reproach:

24 And she called his name ‖ Joseph; & said, The LORD shall adde to me another sonne.

‖ That is, adding.

25 ¶ And it came to passe, when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my countrey.

26 Give *me* my wives and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go; for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry:* for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give *it.*

29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattell was with me.

30 For *it was* little which thou hadst before I *came*, and it is *now* † increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee † since my coming: and now when shall I provide for mine own house also?

† Heb. *broken forth.*
† Heb. *at my foot.*

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing; if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock:

32 I will passe through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell, and all the brown cattell among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and *of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnesse answer for me † in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that *is* not speckled and spotted amongst the goats, and brown amongst

† Heb. *to morrow.*

among the sheep, that shall be accounted stolen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he goats, that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all the she goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* every one that had *some* white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave *them* into the hands of his sonnes.

36 And he set three dayes journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hasel and chesnut-tree; and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which *was* in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs, when the flocks came to drink; that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattell ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-straked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themselves; and put them not unto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe whensoever the stronger cattell did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattel in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Jacobs.*

43 And the man encreased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

Jan. 17. M. P. *1 Jacob upon displeasure departeth secretly. 19 Rachel stealeth her fathers images. 22 Laban pursueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels policie to hide the images. 36 Jacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The covenant of Laban and Jacob at Galeed.*

AND he heard the words of Labans sonnes, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that *was* our fathers; and of *that* which *was* our fathers hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him † as before.

† Heb. *as yesterday and the day before.*

3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And said unto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it *is* not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times; but God suffered him not to hurt me. 25

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattell bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire; then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and given *them* to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattell conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, the ‖ rammes which leaped upon the cattel *were* ring-straked, speckled, and grisled.

‖ Or, *he goats.*

11 And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, *saying*, Jacob: And I said, Here *am* I.

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes and see, all the rammes which leap upon the cattell *are* ring-straked, speckled, and grisled: for I have seen all that Laban doth unto thee.

13 I *am* the God of Beth-el, * where thou anointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

* Chap. 28. 18.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said unto him, *Is there* yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that *is* ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and set his sonnes and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram; for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the † images that *were* her fathers.

† Heb. *teraphim.*

20 And Jacob stole away † unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

† Heb. *the heart of Laban.*

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose up, and passed over the river, and set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven dayes journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob † either good or bad.

† Heb. *from good to bad.*

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou

26 thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and † steal away from me? and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp?

† Heb. *hast stolen me.*

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sonnes and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house; *yet* wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what *is* thine with me, and take *it* to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-servants tents; but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sat upon them: and Laban † searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

† Heb. *felt.*

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise up before thee; for the custome of women *is* upon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered, and said to Laban, What *is* my trespasse? what *is* my sinne that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuffe; what hast thou found of all thy household-stuffe? set *it* here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twentie yeares *have* I *been* with thee, thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rammes of thy flock have I not eaten:

39 That which was torn *of beasts*, I brought not unto thee: I bare the losse of it; of * my hand didst thou require it, *whether* stolen by day, or stolen by night.

* Exod. 22. 12.

40 *Thus* I was, in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twentie yeares in thy house: I served thee fourteen yeares for thy two daughters, and six yeares for thy cattell; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said unto Jacob, *These* daughters *are* my daughters, and *these* children *are* my children; and *these* cattell *are* my cattell, and all that thou seest *is* mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witnesse between me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a stone, and set it up *for* a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones: and they took stones, and made an heap; and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Jegar-sahadutha: but Jacob called it Galeed.

‖ That is, *the heap of witnesse.*

48 And Laban said, This heap *is* a witnesse between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

‖ That is, *a beacon, or, watch-tower.*

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wives besides my daughters, no man *is* with us; See, God *is* witnesse betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold *this* pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee;

52 This heap *be* witnesse, and *this* pillar *be* witnesse, that I will not passe over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not passe over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the fear of his father Isaac.

54 Then Jacob ‖ offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

‖ Or, *killed beasts.*

55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sonnes and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Jacobs vision at Mahanaim. 3 His message to Esau. 6 He is afraid of Esaus coming. 9 He prayeth for his deliverance. 13 He maketh a present to Esau. 24 He wrestleth with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel. 31 He halteth.

Jan. 17. E.P. S. Mich. M.P.

AND Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This *is* Gods host: and he called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ That is, *two hosts, or camps.*

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to

to Eſau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the
† Heb *field.* † countrey of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye ſpeak unto my lord Eſau; Thy ſervant Jacob ſaith thus, I have ſojourned with Laban, and ſtayed there untill now:

5 And I have oxen, and aſſes, flocks, and men-ſervants, and women-ſervants: and I have ſent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy ſight.

6 ¶ And the meſſengers returned to Jacob, ſaying, We came to thy brother Eſau, and alſo he cometh to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and diſtreſſed: and he divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands;

8 And ſaid, If Eſau come to the one company and ſmite it, then the other company which is left ſhall eſcape.

9 ¶ And Jacob ſaid, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Iſaac, the
* Cha. 31. 13. LORD which ſaidſt unto me, * Return unto thy countrey, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

† Heb. *I am leſſe then all, &c.* 10 † I am not worthy of the leaſt of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou haſt ſhewed unto thy ſervant; for with my ſtaffe I paſſed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Eſau: for I fear him, leſt he will come and ſmite me, *and*
† Heb. *upon.* the mother † with the children.

12 And thou ſaidſt, I will ſurely do thee good, and make thy ſeed as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that ſame night; and took of that which came to his hand, a preſent for Eſau his brother,

14 Two hundred ſhe-goats and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rammes,

15 Thirty milch-camels with their colts, fourty kine and ten bulls, twenty ſhe-aſſes and ten foles.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his ſervants, every drove by themſelves; and ſaid unto his ſervants, Paſſe over before me, and put a ſpace betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the formoſt, ſaying, When Eſau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, ſaying, Whoſe *art* thou? and whither goeſt thou? and whoſe *are* theſe before thee?

18 Then thou ſhalt ſay, They *be* thy ſervant Jacobs; it *is* a preſent ſent unto my lord Eſau: and behold alſo he *is* behinde us.

19 And ſo commanded he the ſecond, and the third, and all that followed the droves, ſaying, On this manner ſhall you ſpeak unto Eſau, when you finde him.

20 And ſay ye moreover, Behold, thy ſervant Jacob *is* behinde us: For he ſaid, I will appeaſe him with the preſent that goeth before me, and afterward I will ſee his face; peradventure he will accept † of me. † Heb. *my face.*

21 So went the preſent over before him: and himſelf lodged that night in the company.

22 And he roſe up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-ſervants, and his eleven ſonnes, and paſſed over the ford Jabbok.

23 And he took them, and † ſent them over † Heb. *cauſed to paſſe.* the brook, and ſent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone: and there wreſtled a man with him, untill the † breaking † Heb. *aſcending of the morning.* of the day.

25 And when he ſaw that he prevailed not againſt him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was out of joint, as he wreſtled with him.

26 And he ſaid, Let me goe, for the day breaketh: And he ſaid, * I will not let thee go, * Hoſ. 12. 4. except thou bleſſe me.

27 And he ſaid unto him, What *is* thy name? And he ſaid, Jacob.

28 And he ſaid, * Thy name ſhall be called * Chap. 35. 10. no more Jacob, but Iſrael: for as a prince haſt thou power with God and with men, and haſt prevailed.

29 And Jacob asked *him*, and ſaid, Tell *me*, I pray thee, thy name: And he ſaid, Wherefore *is* it, *that* thou doeſt ask after my name? and he bleſſed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place || Peniel: for I have ſeen God face to face, and || That is, *the face of God.* my life is preſerved.

31 And as he paſſed over Penuel the ſunne roſe upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Iſrael eat not *of* the ſinew which ſhrank, which *is* upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: becauſe he touched the hollow of Jacobs thigh, in the ſinew that ſhrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindneſſe of Jacob and Eſau at their meeting. 17 Jacob cometh to Succoth. 18 At Shalem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called El-elohe-iſrael.

Jan. 18. M. P.

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Eſau came, and with him four hundred men: and he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremoſt, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joſeph hindermoſt.

3 And he paſſed over before them, and bowed himſelf to the ground ſeven times, untill he came neare to his brother.

4 And Eſau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kiſſed him; and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and ſaw the women and the children; and ſaid, Who *are* thoſe
† Heb. *to thee.* † with thee? And he ſaid, The children which

28 God hath graciously given thy servant.

6 Then the handmaidens came neare, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came neare, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph neare and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

† Heb. *what is all this band to thee?*

8 And he said, † What meanest thou by all this drove, which I met? And he said, *These are* to finde grace in the sight of my lord.

† Heb. *be that to thee that is thine.*

9 And Esau said, I have enough; my brother, † keep that thou hast unto thy self.

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God; and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough: and he urged him, and he took *it*.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children *are* tender, and the flocks and herds with young *are* with me; and if men should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, according † as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure; untill I come unto my lord unto Seir.

† Heb. *according to the foot of the work, &c. and according to the foot of the children.*

15 And Esau said, Let me now † leave with thee *some* of the folk that *are* with me: And he said, † What needeth it? Let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.

† Heb. *set, or, place.*

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

† Heb. *wherefore is this?*

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called || Succoth.

|| That is, *booths.*

18 ¶ And Jacob came to Shalem a citie of * Shechem, which *is* in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the citie.

* Called, Act. 7. 16. *Sychem.*

19 And he bought a parcell of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred || pieces of money.

* Called, Act. 7. 16. *Emmor.*

|| Or, *lambs.*

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it || El-elohe-israel.

|| That is, *God the God of Israel.*

Jan: 18: E P
Len: Sun: 2: E P

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is ravished by Shechem. 4 He sueth to marry her. 13 The sonnes of Jacob offer the condition of circumcision to the Sechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it. 25 The sonnes of Jacob upon that advantage slay them, 27 and spoil their city. 30 Jacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, *which* she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hivite prince of the countrey saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† Heb. *humbled her.*

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake † kindely unto the damsel.

† Heb. *to her heart.*

4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, (now his sonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Jacob held his peace untill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

7 And the sonnes of Jacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth: because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, *and* give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us, and the land shall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give.

12 Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sonnes of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister;

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised: for that *were* a reproach unto us.

15 But in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we *be*, that every male of you be circumcised;

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he *was* more honourable therall the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his sonne came unto the gate of their citie, and communed with the men of their citie, saying,

21 These men *are* peaceable with us: therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, *it is* large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and

and let us give them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men conſent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumciſed, as they *are* circumciſed.

23 *Shall* not their cattell, and their ſubſtance, and every beaſt of theirs *be* ours? onely let us conſent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his ſonne hearkened all that went out of the gate of his citie: and every male was circumciſed, all that went out of the gate of his citie.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day when they were ſore, that two of the ſonnes of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his ſword, and came upon the citie
*Cha.49.6. boldly, and * ſlew all the males.

26 And they ſlew Hamor and Shechem his
†Heb. mouth ſonne with the † edge of the ſword, and took Dinah out of Shechems houſe, and went out.

27 The ſonnes of Jacob came upon the ſlain, and ſpoiled the citie, becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter.

28 They took their ſheep, and their oxen, and their aſſes, and that which *was* in the citie, and that which *was* in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and ſpoiled even all that *was* in the houſe.

30 And Jacob ſaid to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me to make me to ſtink among the inhabitants of the land, amongſt the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I *being* few in number, they ſhall gather themſelves together againſt me, and ſlay me; and I ſhall be deſtroyed, I and my houſe.

31 And they ſaid, Should he deal with our ſiſter, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

Jan. 19 M. P. *God ſendeth Jacob to Beth-el. 2 He purgeth his houſe of idols. 6 He buildeth an altar at Beth-el. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon-bachuth. 9 God bleſſeth Jacob at Beth-el. 16 Rachel travelleth of Benjamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The ſonnes of Jacob. 27 Jacob cometh to Iſaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and buriall of Iſaac.*

AND God ſaid unto Jacob, Ariſe, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee
*Chap.27. 43. * when thou fleddeſt from the face of Eſau thy brother.

2 Then Jacob ſaid unto his houſhold, and to all that *were* with him, Put away the ſtrange gods that *are* among you, and be clean, and change your garments,

3 And let us ariſe, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who anſwered me in the day of my diſtreſſe, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the ſtrange gods which *were* in their hand, and *all their* eare-rings which *were* in their eares; and Jacob hid them under the oak which *was* by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terrour of God was upon the cities that *were* round about them, and they did not purſue after the ſonnes of Jacob. 29

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and * called the place ‖ El-beth-el, becauſe there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother. * Chap.28. 19. † That is, the God of Beth-el.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurſe died, and ſhe was buried beneath Beth-el, under an oak: and the name of it was called ‖ Allon-bachuth. ‖ That is, the oak of weeping.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram; and bleſſed him.

10 And God ſaid unto him, Thy name *is* Jacob; thy name ſhall not be called any more Jacob, * but Iſrael ſhall be thy name: and he * Chap.32. 28. called his name Iſrael.

11 And God ſaid unto him, I *am* God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a company of nations ſhall be of thee, and kings ſhall come out of thy loyns.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham and Iſaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy ſeed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob ſet up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of ſtone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oyl thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God ſpake with him, Beth-el.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Beth-el: and there was but † a little way to come to E- † Heb. a little piece of ground. phrath: and Rachel travelled, and ſhe had hard labour.

17 And it came to paſſe when ſhe was in hard labour, that the midwife ſaid unto her, Fear not; thou ſhalt have this ſonne alſo.

18 And it came to paſſe as her ſoul was in departing (for ſhe died) that ſhe called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ That is, the ſonne of my ſorrow. Benjamin. ‖ That is, the ſonne of the right hand.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Beth-lehem.

20 And Jacob ſet a pillar upon her grave: that *is* the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 And Iſrael journeyed and ſpread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with * Cha.49.4 Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Iſrael heard *it*. Now the ſonnes of Jacob were twelve.

23 The ſonnes of Leah; Reuben Jacobs firſt-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Iſſachar, and Zebulun.

24 The ſonnes of Rachel; Joſeph, and Benjamin.

25 And the ſonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid; Dan, and Naphtali.

30 16 And the sonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid; Gad and Asher. These *are* the sonnes of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

17 ¶ And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto Mamre, unto the citie of Arbah (which *is* Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourescore yeares.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost and died, *Cha.25.8. and * was gathered unto his people, *being* old and full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau and Jacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

2 Esaus three wives. 6 His removing to mount Seir. 9 His sonnes. 15 The dukes which descended of his sonnes. 20 The sonnes and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that descended of Esau.

NOw these *are* the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite; and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite.

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebajoth.

* 1 Chro. 1. 35. 4 And * Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these *are* the sonnes of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau took his wives and his sonnes, † Heb. *souls.* and his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan, and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not bear them, because of their cattell.

* Josh. 24. 4 8 Thus dwelt Esau in * mount Seir: Esau *is* Edom.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, ‡ Heb. *Edom* the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sonnes; * 1 Chro. 1. 35, &c. * Eliphaz the sonne of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the sonne of Bashemath the wife of Esau.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus sonne; and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these *were* the sonnes of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sonnes of Bashemath Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sonnes of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* dukes of the sonnes of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first-born *sonne* of Esau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek: These *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz in the land of Edom: these *were* the sonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel Esaus sonne; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* the sonnes of Bashemath Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Aholibamah Esaus wife; duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sonnes of Esau (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ * These *are* the sonnes of Seir the * 1 Chro. 1. 38. Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these; Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon; both Ajah, and Anah: this *was that* Anah, that found the mules in the wildernesse, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these; Dishon, & Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon; Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Achan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these; Uz, and Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah.

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the sonne of Bedad (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth *by* the river reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And

39 And Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pau; and his wives name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these *are* the names of the dukes *that came* of Esau according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke, Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he *is* Esau the father of † the Edomites. † Heb. Edom

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Joseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreams. 13 Jacob sendeth him to visit his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saveth him. 26 They sell him to the Ishmaelites. 31 His father, deceived the bloody coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

Jan: 19 E. P.

AND Jacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan. † Heb. of his fathers sojournings.

2 These *are* the generations of Jacob; Joseph *being* seventeen yeares old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad *was* with the sonnes of Bilhah, and with the sonnes of Zilpah, his fathers wives; and Joseph brought unto his father their evill report.

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more then all his children, because he *was* the sonne of his old age: and he made him a coat of many || colours. || Or, pieces.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told *it* his brethren; and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed.

7 For behold, we *were* binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheafe arose, and also stood upright; and behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said unto him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more, and behold, the sunne and the moon, and the eleven starres made obeisance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What *is* this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down our selves to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him: but his father observed the saying. 37

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed *the flock* in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said unto him, Here *am I*.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, † see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem. † Heb. see the peace of thy brethren, &c.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, *he was* wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed *their flocks*?

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afarre off, even before he came neare unto them, they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this † dreamer cometh: † Heb. master of dreams.

20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit; and we will say, Some evill beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And * Reuben heard *it*; and he delivered him out of their hands, and said, Let us not kill him. * Chap. 42. 22.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no bloud, *but* cast him into this pit that *is* in the wildernesse, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many || *colours* that *was* on him. † Or, pieces.

24 And they took him, & cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, there *was* no water in it.

25 And they sat down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes and looked, & behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery, and balm, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we slay our brother, and conceal his bloud?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he *is* our brother, and our flesh: and his brethren † were content. † Heb. hearkened.

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchantmen; and they drew and lift up Joseph out of the pit, * and sold Joseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty *pieces* of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt. * Psal. 105. 17. Wisd. 10. 13 Act. 7. 9.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit; and

37 and behold, Joseph *was* not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The childe *is* not; and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took Josephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the bloud.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought *it* to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether it *be* thy sonnes coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, *It is* my sonnes coat: an *evill beast hath devoured him; Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his sonne many dayes.

35 And all his sonnes and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my sonne, mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an †officer of Pharaohs, *and* ‖captain of the guard.

* Chap. 44. 28.

† Heb. *eunuch.* But the word signifieth not onely *eunuchs*, but also *chamberlains, courtiers,* and *officers.*

† Heb. *chief of the slaughtermen*, or, *executioners*

‖ Or, *chief marshall.*

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Jan. 20 M. P.

1 *Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah.* 6 *Er marrieth Tamar.* 8 *The trespasse of Onan.* 11 *Tamar slayeth for Shelah:* 13 *she deceiveth Judah;* 27 *she beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.*

AND it came to passe at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, & turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah.

2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name *was* * Shuah; and he took her, and went in unto her:

* 1 Chro. 2. 3.

3 And she conceived and bare a sonne; and he called his name Er.

4 * And she conceived again, and bare a sonne; and she called his name Onan.

* Num. 26. 19.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a sonne; and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And * Er, Judahs first-born, was wicked in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD slew him.

* Num. 26. 19.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marrie her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his: and it came to passe, when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he spilled *it* on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

† Heb. *was evill in the eyes of the LORD.*

10 And the thing which he did, † displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my sonne be grown (for he said, Lest peradventure he die also as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

† Heb. *the dayes were multiplied.*

12 ¶ And in † processe of time, the daughter of Shuah Judahs wife died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath, to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her self, and sat in † an open place, which *is* by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

† Heb. *the dour of eyes,* or, *of Enaim.*

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her *to be* an harlot; because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law) and she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will send *thee* † a kid from the flock: and she said, Wilt thou give *me* a pledge, till thou send *it*?

† Heb. *a kid of the goats.*

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staffe that *is* in thine hand: and he gave *it* her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widow-hood.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive *his* pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where *is* the harlot, that *was* ‖ openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place.*

‖ Or, *in Enaim.*

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot finde her; and also the men of the place said, *that* there was no harlot in this *place.*

23 And Judah said, Let her take *it* to her, lest we † be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

† Heb. *become a contempt.*

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and also behold, she *is* with childe by whoredome: and Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she *was* brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these *are*, *am* I with childe: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose *are* these, the signet, and bracelets, and staffe.

26 And Judah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath been more righteous then I; because that I gave her not to Shelah my sonne: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her travell, that behold twinnes *were* in her wombe.

28 And it came to passe when she travelled, that

that *the one* put out *his* hand, and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out; and she said, ‖ How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called ‖* Pharez.

‖ Or, wherfore hast thou made this breach against thee?
‖ That is, a breach.
* 1 Chro. 2.4. Mat. 1.3.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the scarlet threed upon his hand; and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Joseph advanced in Potiphars house. 7 He resisteth his mistresse temptation. 13 He is falsly accused. 19 He is cast in prison. 21 God is with him there.

Jan. 20 E. P. Len. Sun. 3 M. P.

AND Joseph was brought down to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him; and he made him overseer over his house, and all *that* he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Josephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Josephs hand; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was *a* goodly *person*, and well-favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes upon Joseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 *There is* none greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee; because thou *art* his wife: how then can I do this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that *Joseph* went into the house to do his businesse, and *there was* none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a † loud voice.

† Heb. great.

15 And it came to passe, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, untill her lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to passe, as I lift up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Josephs master took him, & put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners *were* bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joseph, and † shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

† Heb. extended kindnesse unto him.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Josephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* under his hand; because the LORD *was* with him: and *that* which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 The butler and baker of Pharaoh in prison. 4 Joseph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteth their dreams: 20 They come to passe according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the butler.

Jan. 21 M. P.

AND it came to passe after these things, *that* the butler of the king of Egypt, and *his* baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph *was* bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them; and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream; the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which *were* bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them; and behold they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that *were* with him in the ward of his lords house, saying,

34 ing, Wherefore † look ye *so* sadly to day?

† Heb. are your faces evill?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and *there is* no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, *Do* not interpretations *belong* to God? tell me *them*, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said unto him, In my dream, behold, a vine *was* before me;

10 And in the vine *were* three branches; and it *was* as though it budded, *and* her blossoms shot forth; *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup *was* in my hand, and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This *is* the interpretation of it: the three branches *are* three dayes;

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place, and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

‖ Or, *reckon.*

† Heb. *remember me with thee.*

14 But † think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindenes, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrewes: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also *was* in my dream; and behold, *I had* three ‖ white baskets on my head.

‖ Or, *full of holes.*

† Heb. *meat of Pharaoh, the work of a baker,* or, *cook.*

17 And in the uppermost basket *there was* of all manner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head,

18 And Joseph answered, and said, This *is* the interpretation thereof: the three baskets *are* three dayes;

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

‖ Or, *reckon thee, and take thy office from thee.*

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he ‖ lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his servants.

‖ Or, *reckoned.*

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chief baker, as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgat him.

CHAP. XLI.

Jan: 21. E. P.

1 Pharaohs two dreams. 9 Joseph interpreteth them. 33 He giveth Pharaoh counsell. 38 Joseph is advanced. 50 He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeares, that Pharoah dreamed, and behold he stood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed; and they fed in a medow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed; and stood by the *other* kine, upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine, did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven eares of corn came up upon one stalk, † rank and good.

† Heb. *fat.*

6 And behold, seven thin eares and blasted with the east-winde sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thin eares devoured the seven rank and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise-men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but *there was* none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guards house, *both* me and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard: and we told him; and he * interpreted to us our dreams, to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

* Chap. 40. 12, &c.

13 And it came to passe, as he interpreted to us, so it was: me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he shaved *himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

* Psal. 105. 20.

† Heb. *made him run.*

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, & *there is* none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* ‖ thou canst understand a dream, to interpret it.

‖ Or, *when thou hearest a dream, thou canst interpret it.*

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying *It is* not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.

18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed and well-favoured; and they fed in a medow.

19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poore and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badnesse.

20 And the lean and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine.

21 And

† Heb. *came to the inward parts of them.*

21 And when they had † eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they *were* still ill favoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven eares came up in one stalk, full and good.

‖ Or, *small.*

23 And behold, seven eares ‖ withered, thin, and blasted with the east-winde, sprung up after them.

24 And the thin eares devoured the seven good eares: and I told *this* unto the magicians; but *there was* none that could declare *it* unto me.

25 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh *is* one; God hath shewed Pharaoh what he *is* about to do.

26 The seven good kine *are* seven yeares; and the seven good eares *are* seven yeares: the dream *is* one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them, *are* seven yeares; and the seven empty eares blasted with the east-winde, shall be seven yeares of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: what God *is* about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven yeares of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seven yeares of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very † grievous.

† Heb. *heavie.*

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing *is*

‖ Or, *prepared of God.*

‖ established by God: and God will shortly bring it to passe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint

‖ Or, *overseers.*

‖ officers over the land, and take up the fift part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous yeares.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeares that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land, against the seven yeares of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land † perish not through the famine.

† Heb. *be not cut off.*

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we finde *such a one* as this *is*, a man in whom the spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, *there is* none so discreet and wise as thou *art*.

40 * Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people † be ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

35

* Psal. 105. 21. 1 Mac. 2. 53. Act. 7. 10.

† Heb. *be armed; or, kisse.*

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Josephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of ‖ fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

‖ Or, *silk.*

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had: and they cried before him, † Bow the knee: and he made him *ruler* over all the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, *tender father:* † Heb. *Abrech.*

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I *am* Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Josephs name Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ priest of On: and Joseph went out over *all* the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, *prince.*

46 (¶ And Joseph *was* thirty yeares old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous yeares the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven yeares which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which *was* round about every citie, laid he up in the same.

49 And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, untill he left numbring: for *it was* without number.

50 * And unto Joseph were born two sonnes, before the yeares of famine came: which Asenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ priest of On, bare unto him.

* Chap. 46. 20. & 48. 5.

‖ Or, *prince.*

51 And Joseph called the name of the first-born ‖ Manasseh: for God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my fathers house.

‖ That is, *forgetting.*

52 And the name of the second called he ‖ Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

‖ That is, *fruitfull.*

53 ¶ And the seven yeares of plenteousnesse that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the seven yeares of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said; and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

* Psal. 105. 16.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: And Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph: what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth; and Joseph opened † all the storehouses, and sold unto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

† Heb. *all wherein was.*

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn; because that the famine was *so* sore in all lands.

CHAP.

36
Jan: 22. M. P.
Leij: Sun: 3 E. P.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Jacob ſendeth his ten ſonnes to buy corn in Egypt. 6 They are impriſoned by Joſeph for ſpies. 18 They are ſet at liberty, on condition to bring Benjamin. 21 They have remorſe for Joſeph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They return with corn, and their mony. 29 Their relation to Jacob. 36 Jacob refuſeth to ſend Benjamin.

*Act. 7. 12. NOw when * Jacob ſaw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob ſaid unto his ſonnes, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he ſaid, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Joſephs ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Joſephs brother, Jacob ſent not with his brethren: for he ſaid, Leſt peradventure miſchief befall him.

5 And the ſonnes of Iſrael came to buy *corn* among thoſe that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joſeph *was* the governour over the land, *and* he *it was* that ſold to all the people of the land: and Joſephs brethren came, and bowed down themſelves before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Joſeph ſaw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himſelf ſtrange unto them, and †Heb. *hard things with them.* ſpake † roughly unto them; and he ſaid unto them, Whence come ye? And they ſaid, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Joſeph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

* Ch. 37. 5. 9 And Joſeph * remembred the dreams which he dreamed of them, and ſaid unto them, Ye *are* ſpies; to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.

10 And they ſaid unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy ſervants come.

11 We *are* all one mans ſonnes: we *are* true men; thy ſervants are no ſpies.

12 And he ſaid unto them, Nay, but to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.

13 And they ſaid, Thy ſervants *are* twelve brethren, the ſonnes of one man in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngeſt *is* this day with our father, and one *is* not.

14 And Joſeph ſaid unto them, That *is it* that I ſpake unto you, ſaying, Ye *are* ſpies.

15 Hereby ye ſhall be proved: by the life of Pharaoh ye ſhall not goe forth hence, except your youngeſt brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your †Heb. *bound* brother, and ye ſhall be † kept in priſon, that your words may be proved, whether *there be any* truth in you: or elſe by the life of Pharaoh ſurely ye *are* ſpies.

†Heb. *gathered.* 17 And he † put them all together into ward, three dayes.

18 And Joſeph ſaid unto them the third day, This do, and live: *for* I fear God.

19 If ye *be* true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the houſe of your priſon: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houſes.

20 But * bring your youngeſt brother unto me; ſo ſhall your words be verified, and ye ſhall not die. And they did ſo. * Ch. 43. 5.

21 ¶ And they ſaid one to another, We *are* verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we ſaw the anguiſh of his ſoul, when he beſought us; and we would not heare: therefore is this diſtreſſe come upon us.

22 And Reuben anſwered them, ſaying, * Chap. 37. 21 * Spake I not unto you, ſaying, Do not ſinne againſt the childe; and ye would not heare? therefore behold alſo, his bloud is required.

23 And they knew not that Joſeph underſtood *them*; for † he ſpake unto them by an interpreter. †Heb. *an interpreter was between them.*

24 And he turned himſelf about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joſeph commanded to fill their ſacks with corn, and to reſtore every mans money into his ſack, and to give them proviſion for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their aſſes with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his ſack to give his aſſe provender in the inne, he eſpied his money: for behold it *was* in his ſacks mouth.

28 And he ſaid unto his brethren, My money is reſtored; and lo, *it is* even in my ſack: and their heart † failed *them*, and they were †Heb. *went forth.* afraid, ſaying one to another, What *is* this *that* God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, ſaying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, ſpake †Heb. *with us hard things.* † roughly to us, and took us for ſpies of the countrey.

31 And we ſaid unto him, We *are* true men; we are no ſpies.

32 We *be* twelve brethren, ſonnes of our father: one *is* not, and the youngeſt *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the countrey ſaid unto us, Hereby ſhall I know that ye *are* true men; leave one of your brethren *here* with me, and take *food for* the famine of your houſholds, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngeſt brother unto me: then ſhall I know that you *are* no ſpies, *but* that you *are* true men: *ſo* will I deliver you your brother, and ye ſhall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they emptied their ſacks, that behold, every mans bundle of money *was* in his ſack: and when *both* they and their father ſaw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father ſaid unto them, Me have ye bereaved *of my children*: Joſeph *is* not, and Simeon *is* not, and ye will take Benjamin *away*: all theſe things are againſt me.

37 And Reuben ſpake unto his father, ſaying,

ing, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My sonne shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray haires with sorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

Jan. 22. E. P. Gen. Sun. 4 M. P.

1 Jacob is hardly perswaded to send Benjamin. 15 Joseph entertaineth his brethren. 31 He refresheth them at feast.

AND the famine *was* sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did † solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your * brother *be* with you.

† Heb. protesting he protested. * Cha. 42. 20.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye *so* ill with me, *as* to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

† Heb. asking he asked us. † Heb. mouth † Heb. knowing could we know?

7 And they said, The man † asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, *Is* your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the † tenour of these words. † Could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go, that we may live and not die, both we, and thou, *and* also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: * if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

* Chap. 44. 32.

10 For except we had lingred, surely now we had returned || this second time.

|| Or, twice by this.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, If *it must be* so now, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand: and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry *it* again in your hand; peradventure it *was* an oversight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man.

14 And God Almightie give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother and Benjamin: || If I be bereaved *of my children*, I am bereaved.

|| Or, and I, as I have been, &c.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring *these* men home, and † slay, and make readie: for *these* men shall † dine with me at noon.

† Heb. kill a killing. † Heb. eat.

17 And the men did as Joseph bade: and the man brought the men into Josephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Josephs house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in, that he may † seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bond-men, and our asses.

† Heb. roll himself upon us.

19 And they came neare to the steward of Josephs house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And said, O sir, * † we came indeed down at the first time to buy food.

* Cha. 42. 3. † Heb. coming down we came down.

21 And it came to passe when we came to the inne, that we opened our sacks, and behold, *every* mans money *was* in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father hath given you treasure in your sacks: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

† Heb. your money came to me.

24 And the man brought the men into Josephs house, & * gave *them* water, & they washed their feet, and he gave their asses provender.

* Cha. 18. 4. & 24. 32.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which *was* in their hand into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of *their* † welfare, and said, † *Is* your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? *Is* he yet alive?

† Heb. peace. † Heb. is there peace to your father?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mothers sonne, and said, *Is* this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee my sonne.

30 And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yern upon his brother: and he sought *where* to weep, and he entred into *his* chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrewes; for that *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

38

33 And they sat before him, the first-born according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took *and sent* messes unto them from before him: but Benjamins messe was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and † were merrie with him.

† Heb. *they drank largely.*

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Joseph policies to try his brethren. 14 Judah himselfe supplicateth vnto Joseph.

Jan. 23. M. P.

AND he commanded † the steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every mans money in his sacks mouth.

† Heb. *him that was over his house.*

2 And put my cup, the silver cup in the sacks mouth of the youngest, and his corn-money: and he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 Assoon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 *And* when they were gone out of the citie, *and* not *yet* farre off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou doest overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evill for good?

5 *Is* not this *it*, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ divineth? ye have done evill in so doing.

‖ Or, *maketh triall.*

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks mouthes, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lords house silver or gold?

9 With whom *soever* of thy servants it be found, *both* let him die, and we also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also *let it be* according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant; and ye shall be blamelesse.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, *and* began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamins sack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his asse, and returned to the citie.

14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Josephs house (for he *was* yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed *is* this that ye have done? wot ye not, that such a man as I can certainly ‖ divine?

‖ Or, *make triall.*

16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we cleare our selves? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy servants: behold, we *are* my lords servants, both we, and *he* also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant: and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came neare unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou *art* even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a childe of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidest unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou saidest unto thy servants,* Except your youngest brother come down with you, you shall see my face no more. * Chap. 43. 3

24 And it came to passe, when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again, *and* buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for *we* may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother *be* with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two *sonnes*:

28 And the one went out from me, and I said,* Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since: * Chap. 37. 33.

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad *be* not with us (seeing that his life is bound up in the lads life)

31 It shall come to passe, when he seeth that the lad *is* not *with us*, that he will die; and thy servants shall bring down the gray haires of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying,* If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever. * Chap. 43. 9

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide in stead of the lad, a bond-man to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad *be* not with me? lest peradventure I see the evill that shall † come on my father. † Heb. *finde my father.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XLV.

Jan. 23. E. P.
Jen. Jun. 4. E. P.

1 *Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren.* 5 *He comforteth them in Gods providence.* 9 *He sendeth for his father.* 16 *Pharaoh confirmeth it.* 21 *Joseph furnisheth them for their journey, and exhorteth them to concord.* 25 *Jacob is revived with the newes.*

THen Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

† Heb. *gave forth his voice in weeping.*

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, * I *am* Joseph; Doth my father yet live? and his brethren could not answer him: for they were ‖ troubled at his presence.

* Act. 7. 13.

‖ Or, *terrified.*

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come neare to me, I pray you: and they came neare: and he said, I *am* Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, † nor angry with your selves, that ye sold me hither: * for God did send me before you, to preserve life.

† Heb. *neither let there be anger in your eyes.*

* Chap. 50. 20.

6 For these two yeares *hath* the famine *been* in the land: and yet *there are* five yeares, in the which *there shall* neither *be* earing nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you, † to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

† Heb. *to put for you a remnant.*

8 So now *it was* not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy sonne Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come down unto me, tarry not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee (for yet *there are* five years of famine) lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have seen; and ye shall haste, and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamins neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Josephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

† Heb. *was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.*

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan,

18 And take your father, and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also † regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt *is* yours.

† Heb. *let not your eye spare, &c.*

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the † commandement of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

† Heb. *mouth*

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred *pieces* of silver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this *manner*; ten asses † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

† Heb. *carrying.*

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Joseph *is* yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And † Jacobs heart fainted, for he beleeved them not.

† Heb. *his.*

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carrie him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, *It is* enough; Joseph my sonne *is* yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

Jan. 24. M. P.

1 *Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-sheba.* 5 *Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt.* 8 *The number of his family that went into Egypt.* 28 *Joseph meeteth Jacob.* 31 *He instructeth his brethren how to answer to Pharaoh.*

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob: And he said, Here *am* I.

3 And he said, I *am* God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation:

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up *again*: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sonnes of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carrie him.

40

6 And they took their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Jacob, and all his seed with him:

* Josh.24.4 Psal.105. 23. Isa.52.4.

7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, and all his seed brought he with with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And * these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sonnes: * Reuben Jacobs first-born.

*Exod.1.1. & 6.14. *Num.26.5 1Chro.5 1.

9 And the sonnes of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ And * the sonnes of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman.

*Exod.6. 15. 1 Chro.4. 24.

11 ¶ And the sonnes of * Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

* 1 Chro. 6.1

12 ¶ And the sonnes of * Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: But Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sonnes of Pharez, were Hezron and Hamul.

* 1 Chro.2. 3. & 4.21. Cha.38 3.

13 ¶ * And the sonnes of Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

*1Chro.7.1

14 ¶ And the sonnes of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These *be* the sonnes of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sonnes and his daughters, *were* thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sonnes of Gad; Ziphion, and Haggai, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ * And the sonnes of Asher; Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Ishui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: And the sonnes of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel.

* 1 Chro. 7.30.

18 These *are* the sonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, *even* sixteen souls.

19 The sonnes of Rachel Jacobs wife; Joseph, and Benjamin.

20 And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, * which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ priest of On bare unto him.

* Chap.41. 50. ‖Or, *prince.*

21 ¶ * And the sonnes of Benjamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

* 1Chro.7. 6.& 8.1.

22 These *are* the sonnes of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls *were* fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sonnes of Dan; Hushim.

24 And the sonnes of Naphtali; Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 These *are* the sonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls *were* seven.

26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loyns, besides Jacobs sonnes wives, all the souls *were* threescore and six;

†Heb.*thigh*

27 And the sonnes of Joseph which were born him in Egypt, *were* two souls: * all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, *were* threescore and ten.

* Deut.10. 22.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made readie his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen; and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou *art* yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his fathers house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come unto me:

32 And the men *are* shepherds, for † their trade hath been to feed cattell; and they have brought their flocks and their herds, and all that they have.

† Heb *they are men of cattell.*

33 And it shall come to passe when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What *is* your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants trade hath been about cattell, from our youth even untill now, both we *and* also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Joseph presenteth five of his brethren, 7 and his father before Pharaoh. 11 He giveth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The priests land was not bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fifth part. 28 Jacobs age: 29 He sweareth Joseph to burie him with his fathers.

Jan. 24. E.

THen Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and behold, they *are* in the land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, *even* five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What *is* your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants *are* shepherds, both we *and* also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come: for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks: for the famine *is* sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 The land of Egypt *is* before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell; and if thou knowest any man of activity amongst them, then make them rulers over my cattell.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and

and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

† Heb. *how many are the dayes of the yeares of thy life?* * Heb. 11.9, 13.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, † How old *art* thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh,* The dayes of the yeares of my pilgrimage *are* an hundred and thirty yeares: few and evil have the dayes of the yeares of my life been, and have not attained unto the dayes of the yeares of the life of my fathers in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, || † according to *their* families.

|| Or, *as a little childe is nourished.* † Heb. *according to the little ones.*

13 ¶ And *there was* no bread in all the land: for the famine *was* very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and *all* the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattell; and I will give you for your cattell, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattell unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the asses; and he † fed them with bread, for all their cattell, for that yeare.

† Heb. *led them.*

18 When that yeare was ended, they came unto him the second yeare, and said unto him, We will not hide *it* from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also hath our herds of cattell; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands:

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give *us* seed, that we may live and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from *one* end of the borders of Egypt, even to the *other* end thereof.

|| Or, *princes*

22 Onely the land of the || priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion *assigned, them* of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands. 41

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: lo, *here is* seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall give the fifth *part* unto Pharaoh, and foure parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us finde grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, *that* Pharaoh should have the fifth *part*; except the land of the || priests onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

|| Or, *princes*

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the country of Goshen; and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen yeares: so † the whole age of Jacob was an hundred fourty and seven yeares.

† Heb. *the dayes of the yeares of his life.*

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his sonne Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deale kindely and truely with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt:

* Gen. 24.2.

30 But I will lye with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying-place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Sweare unto me: And he sware unto him. And * Israel bowed himself upon the beds head.

* Heb. 11. 21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

Jan. 26 M. P.

1 Joseph with his sonnes visiteth his sick father. 2 Jacob strengtheneth himself to blesse them. 3 He repeateth the promise. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his own. 7 He telleth Joseph of his mothers grave. 9 He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh. 17 He preferreth the younger before the elder. 21 He prophesieth their return to Canaan.

AND it came to passe after these things, that *one* told Joseph, Behold, thy father *is* sick: and he took with him his two sonnes, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And *one* told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy sonne Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

* Chap. 28. 13. & 35. 6.

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will give this land to thy seed after thee, *for* an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy * two sonnes, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in

* Chap. 41. 50. Jos. 13. 7.

42 the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they ſhall be mine.

6 And thy iſſue which thou begetteſt after them, ſhall be thine, *and* ſhall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, * Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the ſame *is* Beth-lehem.

* Chap. 35. 19.

8 And Iſrael beheld Joſephs ſonnes, and ſaid, Who *are* theſe?

9 And Joſeph ſaid unto his father, They *are* my ſonnes, whom God hath given me in this *place:* And he ſaid, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bleſſe them.

10 (Now the eyes of Iſrael were † dim for age, *ſo that* he could not ſee) And he brought them neare unto him; and he kiſſed them, and embraced them.

† Heb. *heavy*

11 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, I had not thought to ſee thy face: and lo, God hath ſhewed me alſo thy ſeed.

12 And Joſeph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himſelf with his face to the earth.

13 And Joſeph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand towards Iſraels left hand, and Manaſſeh in his left hand towards Iſraels right hand, and brought *them* neare unto him.

14 And Iſrael ſtretched out his right hand, and laid *it* upon Ephraims head, who *was* the younger; and his left hand upon Manaſſehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manaſſeh *was* the firſt-born.

* Heb. 11. 21.

15 ¶ And * he bleſſed Joſeph, and ſaid, God before whom my fathers Abraham and Iſaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

16 The angel which redeemed me from all evill, bleſſe the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Iſaac; and let them † grow into a multitude in the midſt of the earth.

† Heb. *as fiſhes do increaſe.*

17 And when Joſeph ſaw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: and he held up his fathers hand, to remove it from Ephraims head unto Manaſſehs head.

18 And Joſeph ſaid unto his father, Not ſo, my father: for this *is* the firſt-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refuſed, and ſaid, I know *it*, my ſonne, I know *it:* he alſo ſhall become a people, and he alſo ſhall be great; but truely his younger brother ſhall be greater then he, and his ſeed ſhall become a † multitude of nations.

† Heb. *fulneſſe.*

20 And he bleſſed them that day, ſaying, In thee ſhall Iſrael bleſſe, ſaying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manaſſeh: and he ſet Ephraim before Manaſſeh.

21 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, Behold, I die; but God ſhall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my ſword and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Jacob calleth his ſonnes to bleſſe them. 3 Their bleſſing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dieth.

Jan. 26. E

AND Jacob called unto his ſonnes, and ſaid, Gather your ſelves together, that I may tel you *that* which ſhall befall you in the laſt daies.

2 Gather your ſelves together, and heare, ye ſonnes of Jacob, and hearken unto Iſrael your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou *art* my firſt-born, my might, and the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellencie of dignity, and the excellencie of power:

4 Unſtable as water, † thou ſhalt not excell, becauſe thou * wenteſt up to thy fathers bed, then defiledſt thou *it:* || He went up to my couch.

|| Heb. *do not thou excell.*
* Chap. 35. 22. 1 Chro. 5. 1.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi *are* brethren, || inſtruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

|| Or, *my couch it gate.*

6 O my ſoul, come not thou into their ſecret: unto their aſſembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they ſlew a man, and in their ſelf-will they || digged down a wall.

|| Or, *their ſwords are weapons of violence.*

7 Curſed *be* their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruell. I will divide them in Jacob, and ſcatter them in Iſrael.

|| Or, *houghed oxen.*

8 ¶ Judah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren ſhall praiſe: thy hand *ſhall be* in the neck of thine enemies; thy fathers children ſhall bow down before thee.

9 Judah *is* a lions whelp: from the prey, my ſonne, thou art gone up: he ſtouped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who ſhall rouſe him up?

10 The ſcepter ſhall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, untill Shiloh come, and unto him *ſhall* the gathering of the people *be:*

11 Binding his fole unto the vine, and his aſſes colt unto the choice vine; he waſhed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the bloud of grapes.

12 His eyes *ſhall be* red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell at the haven of the ſea, and he *ſhall be* for an haven of ſhips: and his border *ſhall be* unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſachar *is* a ſtrong aſſe, couching down between two burdens.

15 And he ſaw that reſt *was* good, and the land that it was pleaſant, and bowed his ſhoulder to bear, and became a ſervant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

17 Dan ſhall be a ſerpent by the way, † an adder in the path, that biteth the horſe heels, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backward.

† Heb. *an arrow ſnake.*

18 I have waited for thy ſalvation, O Lord.

19 ¶ Gad, a troup ſhall overcome him: but he ſhall overcome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher his bread *ſhall be* fat, and he ſhall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali *is* a hinde let looſe: he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Joſeph *is* a fruitfull bough, *even* a fruitfull bough by a well, *whoſe* † branches run over the wall. † Heb. daughters.

23 The archers have ſorely grieved him, and ſhot at *him*, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in ſtrength, and the arms of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Jacob: from thence *is* the ſhepherd, the ſtone of Iſrael.

25 *Even* by the God of thy father who ſhall help thee, and by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſſe thee with bleſſings of heaven above, bleſſings of the deep that lieth under, bleſſings of the breaſts, and of the womb.

26 The bleſſings of thy father have prevailed above the bleſſings of my progenitors, unto the utmoſt bound of the everlaſting hils; they ſhall be on the head of Joſeph, and on the crown of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin ſhall raven *as* a wolf: in the morning he ſhall devoure the prey, and at night he ſhall divide the ſpoil.

28 ¶ All theſe *are* the twelve tribes of Iſrael: and this *is it* that their father ſpake unto them, and bleſſed them; every one according to his bleſſing he bleſſed them.

29 And he charged them and ſaid unto them, I *am* to be gathered unto my people: * bury me with my fathers, in the cave that *is* in the field of Ephron the Hittite, * Chap. 47. 30.

30 In the cave that *is* in the field of Machpelah, which *is* before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, * which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſſion of a burying-place. * Chap. 23. 16.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Iſaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah)

32 The purchaſe of the field and of the cave that *is* therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his ſonnes, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yeelded up the ghoſt, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Jacob. 4 Joſeph getteth leave of Pharaoh to go to bury him. 7 The funerall. 15 Joſeph comforteth his brethren who craved his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He ſeeth the third generation of his ſonnes. 24 He propheſieth unto his brethren of their return. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth, and is cheſted.

AND Joſeph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Joſeph commanded his ſervants the phyſicians to embalm his father: and the phyſitians embalmed Iſrael.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him (for ſo are fulfilled the daies of thoſe which are embalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threeſcore and ten dayes. † Heb. wept.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were paſt, Joſeph ſpake unto the houſe of Pharaoh, ſaying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, ſpeak, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, ſaying,

5 * My father made me ſwear, ſaying, Lo I die: in my grave which I have digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there ſhalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again. * Chap. 47. 29.

6 And Pharaoh ſaid, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee ſwear.

7 ¶ And Joſeph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the ſervants of Pharaoh, the elders of his houſe, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the houſe of Joſeph, and his brethren, and his fathers houſe: onely their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goſhen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horſemen, and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threſhing-floore of Atad, which *is* beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very ſore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father ſeven dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, ſaw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they ſaid, This *is* a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called || Abel-mizraim, which *is* beyond Jordan. || That is, *the mourning of the Egyptians.*

12 And his ſonnes did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For * his ſonnes carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a poſſeſſion of a burying-place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre. * Act. 7. 15. * Chap. 23. 16.

14 ¶ And Joſeph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Joſephs brethren ſaw that their father was dead, they ſaid, Joſeph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evill which we did unto him.

16 And they † ſent a meſſenger unto Joſeph, ſaying, Thy father did command before he died, ſaying, † Heb. charged.

17 So ſhall ye ſay unto Joſeph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the treſpaſſe of thy brethren, and their ſinne: for they did unto thee evill: And now, we pray thee, forgive the treſpaſſe of the ſervants of the God of thy father. And Joſeph wept when they ſpake unto him.

18 And his brethren alſo went & fell down before his face; and they ſaid, Behold, we *be* thy ſervants.

19 And

19 And Joseph said unto them, * Fear not: for *am* I in the place of God?
20 But as for you, ye thought evill against me, *but* God meant it unto good, to bring to passe, as *it is* this day, to save much people alive.
21 Now therefore feare ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake † kindely unto them.
22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten yeares.
23 And Joseph saw Ephraims children, of the third *generation*: * the children also of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, were † brought up upon Josephs knees.
24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and * God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.
25 And * Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.
26 So Joseph died, *being* an hundred and ten yeares old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

44
* Cha. 45. 3
† Heb. *to their hearts.*
* Num. 32. 39.
† Heb. *born.*
* Heb. 11. 22.
* Exod. 13. 19.

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED EXODUS.

CHAP. I.

Jan: 27. E. P

1 The children of Israel after Josephs death do multiply. 8 The more they are oppressed by a new king, the more they multiply. 15 The godlinesse of the midwives, in saving the men-children alive. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male-children to be cast into the river.

NOw * these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, every man and his household came with Jacob:
2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,
3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,
4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.
5 And all the soules that came out of the † loyns of Jacob, were * seventie souls: for Joseph was in Egypt *already*.
6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.
7 ¶ * And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mightie, and the land was filled with them.
8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.
9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel *are* moe and mightier then we.
10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe, that when there falleth out any warre, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and *so* get them up out of the land.
11 Therefore they did set over them taskmasters, to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.
12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieved because of the children of Israel.
13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.
14 And they made their lives bitter, with hard bondage, in morter, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service wherein they made them serve, *was* with rigour.
15 And the King of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives (of which the name of one *was* Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah)
16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see *them* upon the stools; if it *be* a sonne, then ye shall kill him, but if it *be* a daughter, then she shall live.
17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.
18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?
19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women *are* not as the Egyptian women: for they *are* lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.
20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mightie.
21 And it came to passe, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.
22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every sonne that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

* Gen. 46. 8 Cha. 6. 14.
† Heb. *thigh.* * Gen. 46. 27. Deut. 10. 22.
* Act. 7. 17.
† Heb. *and as they afflicted them, so they multiplied, &c.*

CHAP. II.

1 Moses is born, 3 and in an ark cast into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought up by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He slayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproveth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 He marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gershom is born. 23 God respecteth the Israelites cries.

Jan: 28. M

AND there went * a man of the house of Levi, and took *to wife* a daughter of Levi.
2 And the woman conceived, and bare a sonne: and when she saw him that he *was a* goodly *childe*, she * hid him three moneths.
3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the childe therein; and she laid *it* in the flags by the rivers brink.

* Chap. 6. 20 Num. 26. 59.
* Act. 7. 20. Heb. 11. 23

4 And

4 And his ſiſter ſtood afarre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to waſh her ſelf at the river, and her maidens walked along by the riverſide: and when ſhe ſaw the ark among the flags, ſhe ſent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when ſhe had opened *it*, ſhe ſaw the childe, and behold, the babe wept. And ſhe had compaſſion on him, and ſaid, This *is one* of the Hebrews children.

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go, and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew women, that ſhe may nurſe the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her, Go. And the maid went and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her, Take this childe away, and nurſe it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the childe, and nurſed it.

10 And the childe grew, and ſhe brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her ſonne. And ſhe called his name || Moſes: and ſhe ſaid, Becauſe I drew him out of the water.

|| That is, *drawn out.*

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, when Moſes was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens; and he ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he ſaw that *there was* no man, he ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.

13 And when he went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrews ſtrove together: and he ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

†Heb. *a man, a prince.*

14 And he ſaid, Who made thee † a prince and a judge over us? intendeſt thou to kill me, as thou killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared, and ſaid, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſat down by a well.

||Or, *prince.*

16 Now the || prieſt of Midian had ſeven daughters; and they came and drew *water*, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flock.

17 And the ſhepherds came and drove them away: but Moſes ſtood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he ſaid, How *is it that* you are come ſo ſoon to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the ſhepherds, and alſo drew *water* enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he ſaid unto his daughters, And where *is* he? why *is* it *that* ye have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man; and he gave Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

22 And ſhe bare *him* a ſonne, and he called his name * Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I have been a ſtranger in a ſtrange land. 45

*Cha. 18. 3.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage, and they cried; and their crie came up unto God, by reaſon of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his * covenant with Abraham, *with* Iſaac, and *with* Jacob.

* Gen. 15. 14 & 46. 4.

25 And God looked upon the children of Iſrael, and God † had reſpect unto *them*.

†Heb. *knew.*

CHAP. III.

1 Moſes keepeth Jethroes flock. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning buſh. 9 He ſendeth him to deliver Iſrael. 14 The name of God. 15 His meſſage to Iſrael.

Jan. 20. E. P
Len. Sun. 5. M. P.

NOw Moſes kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the prieſt of Midian: and he led the flock to the back-ſide of the deſert, and came to the mountain of God, *even* to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a * flame of fire out of the midſt of a buſh; and he looked, and behold, the buſh burned with fire, and the buſh *was* not conſumed.

* Act. 7. 30.

3 And Moſes ſaid, I will now turn aſide, and ſee this great ſight, why the buſh is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD ſaw that he turned aſide to ſee, God called unto him out of the midſt of the buſh, and ſaid, Moſes, Moſes. And he ſaid, Here *am* I.

5 And he ſaid, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy ſhoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt *is* holy ground.

* Joſh. 5. 15 Act. 7. 33.

6 Moreover he ſaid, * I *am* the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moſes hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.

* Mat. 22. 32. Act. 7. 32.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid, I have ſurely ſeen the affliction of my people which *are* in Egypt, and have heard their crie, by reaſon of their task-maſters; for I know their ſorrows:

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and hony, unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites.

9 Now therefore behold, the crie of the children of Iſrael is come unto me: and I have alſo ſeen the oppreſſion wherewith the Egyptians oppreſſe them.

10 Come now therfore, and I will ſend thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayeſt bring forth my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto God, Who *am* I, that I ſhould go unto Pharaoh, and that I ſhould bring forth the children of Iſrael out of Egypt?

12 And he ſaid, Certainly I will be with thee; and this *ſhall be* a token unto thee, that I have ſent thee: When thou haſt brought forth

the

46 the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, *when* I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What *is* his name? What shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this *is* my name for ever, and this *is* my memoriall unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and *seen* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk & hony.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and you shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go (we beseech thee) three dayes journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, ‖ no, not by a mighty hand.

‖ Or, *but by strong hand.*

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to passe, that when ye go, ye shall not go emptie:

* Cha.11.2 & 12.35.

22 * But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment; and ye shall put *them* upon your sonnes, and upon your daughters; and ye shall spoil ‖ the Egyptians.

‖ Or, *Egypt.*

CHAP. IIII.

Jan. 29 M P.

1 Moses rod is turned into a serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loth to be sent. 14 Aaron is appointed to assist him. 18 Moses departeth from Jethro. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciseth her sonne. 27 Aaron is sent to meet Moses. 31 The people beleeveth them.

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not beleeve me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What *is* that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand.

5 That they may beleeve that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And he put his hand into his bosome: and when he took it out, behold, his hand *was* leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome again. And he put his hand into his bosome again, & plucked it out of his bosome, and behold, it was turned again as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeve thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first signe, that they will beleeve the voice of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeve also these two signes, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and poure *it* upon the drie-land: and the water which thou takest out of the river, † shall become bloud upon the drie-land.

† Heb. *shall be and shall be.*

10 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I *am* not † eloquent, neither † heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I *am* slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

† Heb. *a man of words.*

† Heb. *since yesterday, nor since the third day.*

11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blinde? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

* Mat.10.19. Mar.13.11 Luk.12.11.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou ‖ wilt send.

‖ Or, *shouldest.*

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, *Is* not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth; and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, *even* he shall be to thee in stead of a mouth, and * thou shalt be to him in stead of God.

* Cha.7.1.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signes.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Jethro his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren, which *are* in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian,

on, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses took his wife, and his sonnes, and set them upon an asse, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see *that* thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel *is* my sonne, *even* my first-borne.

23 And I say unto thee, Let my sonne go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy sonne, *even* thy first-borne.

24 ¶ And it came to passe by the way in the inne, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took a sharp ‖ stone, and cut off the foreskinne of her sonne, and † cast *it* at his feet, and said, Surely a bloudie husband *art* thou to me.

‖ Or, *knife.*
† Heb. *made it touch.*

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloudy husband *thou art*, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wildernesse to meet Moses. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the signes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signes in the sight of the people.

31 And the people beleeved: and when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moses and Aaron for their message. 5 He increaseth the Israelites task. 15 He checketh their complaints. 19 They cry out upon Moses and Aaron. 22 Moses complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wildernesse.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who *is* the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go.

3 And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three dayes journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

*Cha. 3. 18.

4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the task-masters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you shall lay upon them; you shall not diminish *ought* thereof: for they *be* idle; therefore they crie, saying, Let us go *and* sacrifice to our God.

9 † Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein: and let them not regard vain words.

† Heb. *let the work be heavie upon the men.*

10 ¶ And the task-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.

11 Go ye, get you straw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your work shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble instead of straw.

13 And the task-masters hasted *them*, saying, Fulfill your works, *your* † daily tasks, as when there was straw.

† Heb. *a matter of a day in his day.*

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs task-masters had set over them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yesterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick, and behold, thy servants *are* beaten; but the fault *is* in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye *are* idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye say, Let us go, *and* do sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now *and* work: for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see *that* they *were* in evill *case*, after it was said, Ye shall not minish *ought* from your bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; because you have made our savour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hands to slay us.

† Heb. *to stink.*

22 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said,

48 said, Lord, wherfore hast thou *so* evill intreated this people? why *is* it *that* thou hast sent me?

† Heb. delivering thou hast not delivered.

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evill to this people; † neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

Jan. 30. M. P. to v. 14.

CHAP. VI.

1 God reneweth his promise by his name IEHOVAH. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Levi, of whom came Moses and Aaron.

THen the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I *am* the LORD:

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by *the name of* God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembred my covenant.

6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I *am* the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land concerning the which I did † swear to give it, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, and I will give it you for an heritage; I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. lift up my hand.

9 ¶ And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not unto Moses, for † anguish of spirit, and for cruell bondage.

† Heb shortnesse, or, straightnes.

10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me: how then shall Pharaoh heare me, who *am* of uncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These *be* the heads of their fathers houses: * The sonnes of Reuben, the first-born of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these *be* the families of Reuben.

* Gen. 46 9 1 Chro. 5. 3

15 * And the sonnes of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman: these *are* the families of Simeon.

* 1 Chro. 4. 24.

16 ¶ And these *are* the names of * the sonnes of Levi, according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: And the yeares of the life of Levi *were* an hundred thirty and seven yeares.

* Num. 3. 17 1 Chro. 6. 1

17 The sonnes of Gershon; Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And * the sonnes of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: And the yeares of the life of Kohath *were* an hundred thirty and three yeares.

* Num. 26. 57. 1 Chro. 6. 2

19 And the sonnes of Merari; Mahali and Mushi: these *are* the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram took him Jochebed his fathers sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses: And the years of the life of Amram *were* an hundred and thirty and seven yeares.

* Cha. 2. 2. Num. 26. 59.

21 ¶ And the sonnes of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sonnes of Uzziel; Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon to wife; and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the sonnes of Korah; Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons sonne took him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and * she bare him Phinehas: these *are* the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

* Num. 25. 11.

26 These *are* that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These *are* they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: these *are* that Moses & Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to passe on the day *when* the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I *am* the LORD: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I say unto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I *am* of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a serpent. 11 The sorcerers do the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods message to Pharaoh. 19 The river is turned into blood.

Jan. 30. E

AND the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my signes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt, by great judgements.

5 And the Egyptians shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses *was* fourscore yeares old, and Aaron fourscore and three yeares old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod and cast *it* before Pharaoh, *and* it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise-men, and the sorcerers; now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their inchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaohs heart *is* hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou shalt stand by the rivers brink, against he come: and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wildernesse: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not heare.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that *is* in mine hand, upon the waters which *are* in the river, and they shall be turned to bloud.

18 And the fish that *is* in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the Egyptians shall loath to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, & upon their ponds, and upon all their † pools of water, that they may become bloud; and *that* there may be bloud thorowout all the land of Egypt; both in *vessels of* wood, and in *vessels of* stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded: and he * lift up the rod and smote the waters that *were* in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants: and all the * waters that *were* in the river, were turned to bloud.

21 And the fish that *was* in the river, died: and the river stunk, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was bloud thorowout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the magicians of Egypt did so with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogs are sent. 8 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 12 and Moses by prayer removeth them away. 16 The dust is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do. 20 The swarms of flies. 25 Pharaoh promiseth to let the people go, 32 but yet is hardened.

Jan. 31. M. P.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 And if thou refuse to let *them* go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy ‖ kneading-troughs.

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 * And the magicians did so with their inchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory over me: ‖ when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, † to destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, that

†Heb. gathering of their waters.

‖Or, dough.

‖Or, have this honour over me, &c. ‖Or, against when. †Heb. to cut off.

50 *that* they may remain in the river onely?

‖Or, *against to morrow.*

10 And he said, ‖ To morrow. And he said, *Be it* according to thy word: that thou mayest know, that *there is* none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, & from thy people; they shall remain in the river onely.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cried unto the LORD, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps, and the land stank.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throwout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lice throwout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did so with their inchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man, & upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh: lo, he cometh forth to the water, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

‖Or, *a mixture of noisome beasts, &c.*

21 Else if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send ‖ swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they *are.*

22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know, that I *am* the LORD in the midst of the earth.

†Heb. *a redemption.*
‖Or, *by to morrow.*
*Wis. 16. 9.

23 And I wil put †a division between my people, & thy people: ‖ to morrow shall this sign be.

24 And the LORD did so: and *there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and *into* his servants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

‖Or, *destroyed.*

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses, and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do: for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go three dayes journey into the wilderneſſe, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he shall command us. *Cha. 3. 18

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wilderneſſe: onely you shall not go very farre away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, & I will intreat the LORD, that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also; neither would he let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murrain of beasts. 8 The plague of boyls, and blains. 13 The message about the hail. 22 The plague of hail. 27 Pharaoh seeth to Moses, 35 but yet is hardened.

Jan. 31 E P
Sun. bef. Eas. M

THen the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattell which *is* in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: *there shall be* a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD shall sever between the cattel of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt, & there shall nothing die of all *that is* the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boyl breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, & Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven: and it became a boyl breaking forth

forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boyls: for the boyl was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; *as the LORD had spoken unto Moses. *Chap. 4 21.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people: that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

*Rom. 9. 17. 16 And in very deed for * this *cause* have I †raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power, and that my name may be declared thorowout all the earth. †Heb. *made thee stand.*

17 As yet exaltest thou thy self against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt, since the foundation thereof, even untill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the field: *for upon* every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the servants of Pharaoh, made his servants and his cattell flee into the houses.

†Heb. *set not his heart unto.* 21 And he that †regarded not the word of the LORD, left his servants and his cattell in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Strech forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, thorowout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground, and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote thorowout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beast: and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel *were*, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned *this* time: the LORD *is* righteous, and I and my people *are* wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more † mighty thundrings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer. †Heb. *voices of God.*

29 And Moses said unto him, Assoon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD, *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail: that thou mayest know, how that the * earth *is* the LORDS'. *Psa. 24. 1.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flax, and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flax *was* bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they *were* † not grown up. †Heb. *hidden*, or *dark*

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw, that the rain, and the hail, and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken † by Moses. †Heb. *by the hand of Moses.*

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to send locusts. 7 Pharaoh moved by his servants, inclineth to let the Israelites go. 12 The plague of the locusts. 16 Pharaoh sueth to Moses. 21 The plague of darknesse. 24 Pharaoh sueth unto Moses, 27 but yet is hardened.

Feb. 1. M. P
Sun: bef. Eas. E. P.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: * for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants; that I might shew these my signes before him. *Cha. 4. 21

2 And that thou mayest tell in the eares of thy sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I have done amongst them; that ye may know how that I *am* the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy self before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Else if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locusts into thy coast. *Wis. 16. 9.

5 And they shall cover the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth; and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail; and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field. †Heb. *eye.*

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth, unto this day. And

he turned himſelf, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs ſervants ſaid unto him, How long ſhall this man be a ſnare unto us? Let the men go, that they may ſerve the LORD their God: Knoweſt thou not yet, that Egypt is deſtroyed?

8 And Moſes and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he ſaid unto them, Go, ſerve the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that ſhall go?

† Heb. *who and who, &c?*

9 And Moſes ſaid, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our ſonnes, and with our daughters; with our flocks, and with our herds will we go: for we *muſt hold* a feaſt unto the LORD.

10 And he ſaid unto them, Let the LORD be ſo with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones. Look *to it*, for evil *is* before you.

11 Not ſo: go now ye *that are* men, and ſerve the LORD, for that you did deſire: and they were driven out from Pharaohs preſence.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locuſts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, *even* all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an eaſt-wind upon the land all that day, and all *that* night: *and* when it was morning, the eaſt-wind brought the locuſts.

14 And the locuſts went up over all the land of Egypt, and reſted in all the coaſts of Egypt: very grievous *were they*: before them there were no ſuch locuſts as they, neither after them ſhall be ſuch.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, ſo that the land was darkened, and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, thorow all the land of Egypt.

† Heb. *haſtened to call.*

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moſes and Aaron in haſte; and he ſaid, I have ſinned againſt the LORD your God, and againſt you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my ſinne onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty ſtrong weſt-wind, which took away the locuſts, and

† Hob *faſtened.*

† caſt them into the Red ſea: there remained not one locuſt in all the coaſts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael go.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Strech

† Heb. *that one may feel darkneſſe.*

out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkneſſe over the land of Egypt, † even darkneſſe *which* may be felt.

22 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a thick darkneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They ſaw not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three dayes: *but all the children of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

* Wiſd. 18. 1.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moſes, and ſaid, Go ye, ſerve the LORD; onely let your flocks and your herds be ſtayed: let your little ones alſo go with you.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Thou muſt give † us alſo ſacrifices, and burnt-offerings, that we may ſacrifice unto the LORD our God.

† Heb. *into our hands.*

26 Our cattell alſo ſhall go with us; there ſhall not an hoof be left behinde: for thereof muſt we take to ſerve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we muſt ſerve the LORD, untill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy ſelf, ſee my face no more: for in *that* day thou ſeeſt my face, thou ſhalt die.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Thou haſt ſpoken well, I will ſee thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods meſſage to the Iſraelites to borrow jewels of their neighbours. 4 Moſes threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the firſt-born.

Feb. 1. E. P

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Yet will I bring one plague *more* upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he ſhall let *you* go, he ſhall ſurely thruſt you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the eares of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, * jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold.

* Chap. 3. 22. and 12. 35.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man * Moſes *was* very great in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſervants, and in the ſight of the people.

* Eccluſ 45. 1.

4 And Moſes ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, * About midnight will I go out into the midſt of Egypt.

* Chap. 12. 29.

5 And all the firſt-born in the land of Egypt, ſhall die, from the firſt-born of Pharaoh, that ſitteth upon his throne, even unto the firſt-born of the maid-ſervant that *is* behinde the mill, and all the firſt-born of beaſts.

6 And there ſhall be a great cry thorowout all the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none like it, nor ſhall be like it any more.

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael ſhall not a dog move his tongue, againſt man or beaſt: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Iſrael.

8 And all theſe thy ſervants ſhall come down unto me, and bowe down themſelves unto me, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the people † that follow thee; and after that I will go out: and

† Heb. *that is at thy feet.*

he

†Heb. heat of anger. he went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

Feb. 3 M. P. Eas. day M. P.

1 The beginning of the yeare is changed. 3 The passeover is instituted. 11 The vse of the passeover. 15 Unleavened bread. 29 The first-born are slain. 31 The Israelites are driven out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the passeover.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth *shall be* unto you the beginning of moneths: it *shall be* the first moneth of the yeare to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth *day* of this moneth they shall take to them every man a lambe, according to the house of *their* fathers, a ‖ lambe for an house.

‖Or, *kid.*

4 And if the household be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next unto his house, take *it* according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating, shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yeare: ye shall take *it* out from the sheep or from the goats.

†Heb. *sonne of a yeare.*

6 And ye shall keep it up untill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it † in the evening.

†He. *between the two evenings.*

7 And they shall take of the bloud, and strike *it* on the two side-posts, and on the upper doorpost of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night; roast with fire, and unleavened bread, *and* with bitter *herbs* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire: his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain untill the morning: and that which remaineth of it untill the morning, ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it; with your loyns girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste: it *is* the LORDS passeover.

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute judgement: I *am* the LORD.

‖Or, *princes*

13 And the bloud shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the bloud, I will passe over you, and the plague shall not be upon you † to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

†Heb. *for a destruction.*

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memoriall: and you shall keep it a feast to the LORD, thorowout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven dayes shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day untill the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day *there shall be* an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, save *that* which every † man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

†Heb. *soul.*

17 And ye shall observe *the feast of* unleavened bread: for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt; therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ *In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, untill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

*Lev. 23. 5. Num. 28. 16.

19 Seven dayes shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a ‖ lambe, according to your families, and kill the passeover.

‖Or, *kid.*

22 * And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip *it* in the bloud that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintell and the two side-posts, with the bloud that *is* in the bason: and none of you shall go out at the doore of his house untill the morning.

*Heb. 11. 28.

23 For the LORD will passe thorow to smite the Egyptians, and when he seeth the bloud upon the lintell, and on the two side-posts, the LORD will passe over the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sonnes for ever.

25 And it shall come to passe when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 * And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

* Josh. 4. 6.

27 That ye shall say, It *is* the sacrifice of the LORDS passeover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head & worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

54

29 ¶ * And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, * from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that *was* in the † dungeon, and all the first-born of cattell.

*Cha.11 4. * Wisd. 18. 11. †Heb. *house of the pit.*

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for *there was* not a house where *there was* not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, *and* get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said: and be gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We *be* all dead *men.*

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their ‖kneading-troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

‖Or, *dough.*

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

*Cha.3.22 and 11.2.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them *such things as they required:* and they spoiled the Egyptians.

*Num. 33. 3.

37 ¶ And * the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, besides children.

†Heb. *a great mixture.*

38 And † a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, *even* very much cattell.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* * foure hundred and thirty yeares.

* Gen. 15. 13. Act. 7. 6. Gal. 3. 17.

41 And it came to passe, at the end of the foure hundred and thirty yeares, even the self-same day it came to passe, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

†Heb. *a night of observations.*

42 It *is* † a night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this *is* that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This *is* the ordinance of the passeover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every mans servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house: * neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

* Num. 9. 12. Joh. 19. 36.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall † keep it.

†Heb. *do it.*

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passeover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neare and keep it: and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the self-same day, *that* the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The first-born are sanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the passe-over is commanded. 11 The firstlings of beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites go out of Egypt, and carry Josephs bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guided them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

Feb. 3 E P
Eas. Ede E P

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 * Sanctifie unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the wombe among the children of Israel, *both* of man and of beast: it *is* mine.

*Chap. 22. 29. and 34. 19. Levit. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13. and 8. 16. Luke 2. 23.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place:* there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

†Heb. *servants.*

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and hony, that thou shalt keep this service in this moneth.

6 Seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven dayes: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a signe unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memoriall between thine eyes;

eyes; that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from yeare to yeare.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

* Chap. 22. 29. & 34. 19 Eze 44. 30

12 * That thou shalt † set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast, which thou hast, the males *shall be* the LORDS.

† Heb. *cause to passe over.*

13 And every firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a || lambe; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the first-born of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeem.

|| Or, *kid.*

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What *is* this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

† Heb. *to morrow.*

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast; therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes. For by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not *through* the way of the land of the Philistines, although that *was* neare: for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see warre, and they return to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about, through the way of the wilderneſſe of the Red sea: and the children of Israel went up || harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

|| Or, *by five in a rank.*

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

*Gen. 50. 25. Josh. 24. 32

20 ¶ And * they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

*Num. 33. 6.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to leade them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night.

*Num. 14. 14. Deut. 1. 33. Psa. 78. 14. 1 Cor. 10. 1 Neh. 9. 19.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIIII. 55

1 *God instructeth the Israelites in their journey.* 5 *Pharaoh pursueth after them.* 10 *The Israelites murmure.* 13 *Moses comforteth them.* 15 *God instructeth Moses.* 19 *The cloud removeth behinde the camp.* 21 *The Israelites passe thorow the Red sea,* 23 *which drowneth the Egyptians.*

Feb. 4. M. P. Eas. day. E. P.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before * Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, over-against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

* Num. 33. 7.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They *are* intangled in the land, the wilderneſſe hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoste; that the Egyptians may know that I *am* the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him.

7 And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel; and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the * Egyptians pursued after them (all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army) and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

* Josh. 24. 6. 1 Mac. 4. 9.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they said unto Moses, Because *there were* no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderneſſe? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 * *Is* not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For *it had been* better for us to serve the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wilderneſſe.

* Cha. 6. 9.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Feare ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: || for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

|| Or, *for whereas you have seen the Egyptians to day, &c.*

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore crieſt thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine

56 thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry-ground through the mids of the sea.

17 And I, behold I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behinde them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behinde them.

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel, and it was a cloud and darknesse *to them*, but it gave light by night *to these*: so that the one came not neare the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the LORD caused the sea to go *back* by a strong east-winde all that night, and made the sea drie-land, and the waters were *divided.

*Josh.4.23. Psal.114.3. *Psal.78.13 1 Cor.10.1 Heb.11.29.

22 And* the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the drie-ground, and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them, to the midst of the sea, *even* all Pharaohs horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning-watch the LORD looked unto the host of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians,

‖ Or, *made them to go heavily.*

25 And took off their chariot-wheels, ‖ that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the LORD fighteth for them, against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the LORD † overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

† Heb. *shook off.*

28 And the waters returned and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, *and* all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as* one of them.

* Psal.106. 11.

29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry-land in the midst of the sea, and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-shore.

† Heb. *hand.*

31 And Israel saw that great † work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeved the LORD, and his servant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

1 Moses song. 22 The people want water. 23 The waters at Marah are bitter. 25 A tree sweeteneth them. 27 At Elim are twelve wels, and seventy palm-trees.

Feb. 4. E. P.

THen sang* Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

* Wisd.10. 20.

2 The LORD *is* my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he *is* my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of warre: the LORD *is* his name.

4 Pharaohs chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red sea.

5 The depths have covered them: they sank into the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power; thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatnesse of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee; thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the flouds stood upright as an heap, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil: my lust shall be satisfied upon them: I will draw my sword, my hand shall ‖ destroy them.

‖ Or, *repossesse.*

10 Thou didst blow with thy winde, the sea covered them, they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like unto thee, O LORD, amongst the ‖ gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holinesse, fearfull *in* praises, doing wonders?

‖ Or, *mighty ones.*

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth thy people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

14 * The people shall heare, *and* be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

* Deut.2. 25. Josh.2.9.

15 Then the Dukes of Edom shall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 * Fear and dread shall fall upon them, by the greatnesse of thine arm they shall be *as* still as a stone, till thy people passe over, O LORD, till the people passe over, which thou hast purchased.

* Deut.2. 25. Josh.2.9.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, *in* the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for

for thee to dwell in, *in* the Sanctuary, O Lord, *which* thy hands have established.

18 The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them: but the children of Israel went on dry-land in the mids of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the prophetesse, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the Red sea, and they went out into the wildernesse of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wildernesse, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they *were* bitter: therefore the name of it was called ||Marah.

|| That is, *bitternesse.*

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD: and the LORD shewed him a* tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made a statute, and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

*Ecclus 38.5.

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give eare to his commandements, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I *am* the LORD that healeth thee.

*Num 33.9

27 ¶* And they came to Elim, where *were* twelve wels of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Israelites come to Sin. 2 They murmure for want of bread. 4 God promiseth them bread from heaven. 11 Quails are sent, 14 and Manna. 16 The ordering of Manna. 25 It was not to be found on the sabbath. 32 An omer of it is preserved.

AND they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wildernesse of Sin, which *is* between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wildernesse.

3 And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wildernes, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather † a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

† Heb. *the portion of a day in his day.*

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the sixt day, they shall prepare *that* which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: And what *are* we, that ye murmure against us?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure against him: And what *are* we? your murmurings *are* not against us, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come neare before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wildernesse, and behold, the glory of the LORD* appeared in the cloud.

* Exod. 13. 21.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at even* the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

* Num. 11. 31.

14 And when* the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wildernesse *there lay* a small round thing, *as* small as the hoare frost on the ground.

* Num. 11. 7 Psal. 78. 24 Wisd. 16. 20

15 And when the children of Israel saw *it*, they said one to another, || It *is* Manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said unto them, * This *is* the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

|| Or, *what is this?* or, *it is a portion.*

* Joh. 6. 31 1 Cor. 10. 3

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer † for every man, *according to* the number of your † persons, take ye every man for *them* which *are* in his tents.

† Heb. *by the poll*, or *head.* † Heb. *soules.*

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

* 2 Cor. 8. 15.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses; but some of them left of it untill the morning,

58

morning, and it bred worms and stank: And Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sunne waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe *that* on the sixt day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This *is that* which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake *that* which ye will bake, *to day*, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept untill the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day; for to day *is* a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shal not finde it in the field.

26 Six dayes ye shall gather it, but on the seventh day *which is* the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, *that* there went out *some* of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandements and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixt day the bread of two dayes: abide ye every man in his place; let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like coriander-seed, white: and the taste of it *was* like wafers *made* with hony.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wildernesse, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna fourty yeares, * untill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, untill they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

*Iosh.5.12. Neh.9.15.

36 Now an omer *is* the tenth *part* of an ephah.

Feb: 5. E. P
Eas: Mun: E. P

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 5 God sendeth them for water to the rock in Horeb. 8 Amalek is overcome by the holding up of Moses hands. 15 Moses buildeth the altar JEHOVAH-nissi.

AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journied from the wildernes of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 * Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, & said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

*Num.20.4

3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore *is* this *that* thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith * thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

*Cha.7.20.

6 * Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

*Num.20.9 Psal.78.15. & 105.41. Wisd.11.4. 1Cor.10.4.

7 And he called the name of the place || Massah, and || Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

|| That is, *tentation.* || That is, *chiding*, or, *strife.*

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

* Deut.25.17. Wisd.11.3.

9 And Moses said unto * Joshua, Chuse us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

* Called *Jesus* Act.7.45.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses hands *were* heavie, and they took a stone, and put *it* under him, and he sat thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady untill the going down of the sunne.

* Num.24.20. 1Sam.15.3

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

|| That is, *the LORD my banner.*

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this *for* a memoriall in a book, and rehearse *it* in the eares of Joshua: for * I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

|| Or, *because the hand of Amalek is against the throne of the LORD, therefore, &c.*

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it || JEHOVAH-nissi.

16 For he said, || † Because the LORD hath sworn *that* the LORD *will have* warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

† Heb. *the hand upon the throne of the LORD.*

Feb: 6. M. P

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sonnes. 7 Moses entertaineth him. 13 Jethroes counsell is accepted. 27 Jethro departeth.

WHen * Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God

* Cha.2.16

God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

2 Then Jethro, Moses father in law, took Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her back,

*Exo.2.22. 3 And her two sonnes, of which the * name of the one *was* || Gershom (for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land)

|| That is, a stranger there.

4 And the name of the other *was* || Eliezer (for the God of my father, *said he*, *was* mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh)

|| That is, my God is an help.

5 And Jethro, Moses father in law, came with his sonnes and his wife unto Moses into the wildernesse, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of *their* † welfare, and they came into the tent.

†Heb. peace.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, *and* all the travell that had † come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD delivered them.

†Heb. found them.

9 And Jethro rejoyced for all the goodnesse which the LORD had done to Israel: whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro said, Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD *is* greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* above them.

*Exo.1.10, 16,22. & 5.7. & 14.18.

12 And Jethro, Moses father in law, took a burnt offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel to eat bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What *is* this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy self alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between † one and another, and I do make *them* know the statutes of God and his laws.

†Heb. a man and his fellow.

17 And Moses father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that *is* with thee: for this thing *is* too heavie for thee; * thou art not able to perform it thy self alone.

†Heb. fading, thou wilt fade.

*Deut.1.9.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsell, and God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, & the work that they must do.

21 Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people, able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousnesse; and place *such* over them, *to be* rulers of thousands, *and* rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, *that* every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thy self, and they shall bear *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee *so*, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods message by Moses unto the people out of the mount. 8 The people answer returned again. 10 The people are prepared against the third day. 12 The mountain must not be touched. 16 The fearfull presence of God upon the mount.

IN the third moneth, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they *into* the wildernesse of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come *to* the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernesse, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And * Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;

*Act.7.38.

4 * Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and *how* I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my self.

*Deut.29. 2.

5 Now * therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for * all the earth *is* mine.

*Deut.5.2.

*Deut.10. 14. Psal.24.1.

6 And ye shall be unto me a * kingdome of priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

*1 Pet.2.9 Rev.1.6.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, & laid before their faces all these

these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And * all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

* Chap.24. 3,7. Deut.5.27. & 26.17.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may heare when I speak with thee, and beleeve thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be readie against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, *that ye* go *not* up into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoever toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

*Heb.12. 20.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot through, whether *it be* beast or man, it shall not live: when the ‖ trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

‖ Or, *corne*.

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: *come* not at *your* wives.

16 And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that *was* in the camp, trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

* Deut.4. 11.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses *up* to the top of the mount, and Moses went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, † charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

† Heb *contest*.

22 And let the priests also which come near to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through, to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 The ten commandements. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moses comforteth them. 22 Idolatry is forbidden. 24 Of what sort the altar should be.

Feb. 7 M. P. Eas. Tues. M. P.

AND God spake all these words, saying,

at Commun: in Catechis

2 * I *am* the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

* Deut.5.6. Psal.81.10.

at Com: Ser. Gunp. † Heb. for-day times.

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

at Com: Ser. K.C. Mo.

4 * Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likenesse *of any thing*, that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the water under the earth.

* Lev.26.1. Psal.97.7.

at Com: Ser. K.C. Bap. & Ret.

5 Thou shalt not bow down thy self to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me;

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandements.

7 * Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltlesse that taketh his name in vain.

* Lev.19.12. Deut.5.11. Mat.5.33.

8 Remember the sabbath-day, to keep it holy.

9 * Six dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

* Chap.23. 12. Ezek.20. 12.

10 But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates,

Luk.13.14.

11 For * in six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them *is*, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

* Gen.2.2.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

* Deut.5.16 Mat.15.4. Ephes.6.2.

13 * Thou shalt not kill.

* Mat.5.21.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 * Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

* Rom.7.7.

18 ¶ And * all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw *it*, they removed, and stood afarre off.

* Heb.12. 18.

19 And they said unto Moses, * Speak thou with us, and we will heare: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

* Deut.5. 24. & 18. 16.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not:

not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye ſinne not.

21 And the people ſtood afarre off, and Moſes drew neare unto the thick darkneſſe where God *was*.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Thus thou ſhalt ſay unto the children of Iſrael, Ye have ſeen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye ſhall not make with me gods of ſilver, neither ſhall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou ſhalt make unto me, and ſhalt ſacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy ſheep, and thine oxen: In all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will bleſſe thee.

*Deut.27.5. Joſh.8.31. †Heb. *build them with hewing.*

25 And * if thou wilt make me an altar of ſtone, thou ſhalt not † build it of hewen ſtone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou haſt polluted it.

26 Neither ſhalt thou go up by ſteps unto mine altar, that thy nakedneſſe be not diſcovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Laws for men-ſervants. 5 For the ſervant whoſe eare is bored. 7 For women-ſervants. 12 For man ſlaughter. 16 For ſtealers of men. 17 For curſers of parents. 18 For ſmiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an ox that goreth. 33 For him that is an occaſion of harm.

Feb. 7. E. P.

NOw theſe *are* the judgements which thou ſhalt ſet before them.

*Lev.25.39 Deut.15.12. Jer.34.14. †Heb. *with his body.*

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew ſervant; ſix yeares he ſhall ſerve, and in the ſeventh he ſhall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himſelf, he ſhall go out by himſelf; if he were married, then his wife ſhall go out with him.

4 If his maſter have given him a wife, and ſhe have born him ſonnes or daughters; the wife and her children ſhall be her maſters, and he ſhall go out by himſelf.

†Heb. *ſaying ſhall ſay.*

5 And if the ſervant † ſhall plainly ſay, I love my maſter, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then his maſter ſhall bring him unto the judges; he ſhall alſo bring him to the doore, or unto the doore-poſt, and his maſter ſhall bore his eare through with an aul, and he ſhall ſerve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man ſell his daughter to be a maid-ſervant, ſhe ſhall not go out as the men-ſervants do.

†Heb. *be evill in the eyes of, &c.*

8 If ſhe † pleaſe not her maſter, who hath betrothed her to himſelf, then ſhall he let her be redeemed: To ſell her unto a ſtrange nation he ſhall have no power, ſeeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his ſonne, he ſhall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage ſhall he not diminiſh.

11 And if he do not theſe three unto her, then ſhall ſhe go out free without money.

12 ¶ * He that ſmiteth a man, ſo that he die, ſhall be ſurely put to death. *Lev.24.17.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him* into his hand; then * I will appoint thee a place whither he ſhall flee. *Deut.19.3

14 But if a man come preſumptuouſly upon his neighbour, to ſlay him with guile; thou ſhalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that ſmiteth his father, or his mother, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that ſtealeth a man, and ſelleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

17 ¶ And * he that || curſeth his father, or his mother, ſhall ſurely be put to death. *Lev.20.9. Pro.20.20. Mat.15.4. Mar.7.10. || Or, *revileth.*

18 ¶ And if men ſtrive together, and one ſmite || another with a ſtone, or with *his* fiſt, and he die not, but keepeth *his* bed: || Or, *his neighbour.*

19 If he riſe again, and walk abroad upon his ſtaff, then ſhall he that ſmote *him*, be quit: onely he ſhall pay for the † loſſe of his time, and ſhall cauſe *him* to be throughly healed. †Heb. *ceaſing.*

20 ¶ And if a man ſmite his ſervant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand; he ſhall be ſurely † puniſhed: †Heb. *avenged.*

21 Notwithſtanding, if he continue a day or two, he ſhall not be puniſhed: for he *is* his money.

22 ¶ If men ſtrive, and hurt a woman with childe, ſo that her fruit depart *from her*, and yet no miſchief follow: he ſhall be ſurely puniſhed, according as the womans husband will lay upon him; & he ſhall pay as the judges *determine*.

23 And if any miſchief follow, then thou ſhalt give life for life,

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, *Lev.24.20. Deut.19.21. Mat.5.38.

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſervant, or the eye of his maid, that it periſh; he ſhall let him go free for his eyes ſake.

27 And if he ſmite out his man-ſervants tooth, or his maid-ſervants tooth; he ſhall let him go free for his tooths ſake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die; then * the ox ſhall be ſurely ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox *ſhall be* quit. *Gen.9.5.

29 But if the ox were wont to puſh with his horn in time paſt, and it hath been teſtified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox ſhall be ſtoned, and his owner alſo ſhall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a ſumme of money, then he ſhall give for the ranſome of his life, whatſoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a ſonne, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgement ſhall it be done unto him.

62

32 If the ox ſhall puſh a man-ſervant, or maid-ſervant; he ſhall give unto their maſter thirtie ſhekels, and the ox ſhall be ſtoned.

33 ¶ And if a man ſhall open a pit, or if a man ſhall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an aſſe fall therein;

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make it good, *and* give money unto the owner of them, and the dead *beaſt* ſhall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt anothers that he die, then they ſhall ſell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead *ox* alſo they ſhall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath uſed to puſh in time paſt, and his owner hath not kept him in; he ſhall ſurely pay ox for ox, and the dead ſhall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

Feb. 8. M. P.

1 Of theft. 5 Of dammage. 7 Of treſpaſſes. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of beſtiality. 20 Of idolatry. 21 Of ſtrangers, widows, and fatherleſſe. 25 Of uſury. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reverence to magiſtrates. 29 Of the firſt-fruits.

‖ Or, goat.

IF a man ſhall ſteal an ox or a ‖ ſheep, and kill it, or ſell it; he ſhall reſtore five oxen for an ox, and * four ſheep for a ſheep.

* 2 Sam. 12.6.

2 ¶ If a thiefe be found breaking up, and be ſmitten that he die, there ſhall no bloud be ſhed for him.

3 If the ſunne be riſen upon him, *there ſhall be* bloud *ſhed* for him: *for* he ſhould make full reſtitution: if he have nothing, then he ſhall be ſold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox or aſſe, or ſheep; he ſhall reſtore double.

5 ¶ If a man ſhall cauſe a field or vineyard to be eaten, and ſhall put in his beaſt, and ſhall feed in another mans field: of the beſt of his own field, and of the beſt of his own vineyard ſhall he make reſtitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, ſo that the ſtacks of corn, or the ſtanding corn, or the field be conſumed *therewith*; he that kindled the fire, ſhall ſurely make reſtitution.

7 ¶ If a man ſhall deliver unto his neighbour money or ſtuffe to keep, and it be ſtolen out of the mans houſe; if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhall be brought unto the judges, *to ſee* whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of treſpaſſe, *whether it be* for ox, for aſſe, for ſheep, for raiment, *or* for any manner of loſt thing, which *another* challengeth to be his: the cauſe of both parties ſhall come before the judges, *and* whom the judges ſhall condemne, he ſhall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an aſſe, or an ox, or a ſheep, or any beaſt to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man ſeeing *it:*

11 *Then* ſhall an oath of the LORD be betweene them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it ſhall accept *thereof*, and he ſhall not make *it* good.

12 And * if it be ſtolen from him, he ſhall make reſtitution unto the owner thereof. * Gen. 31. 39.

13 If it be torn in pieces; *then* let him bring it *for* witneſſe, *and* he ſhall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow *ought* of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof *being* not with it; he ſhall ſurely make *it* good.

15 *But* if the owner thereof *be* with it, he ſhall not make *it* good: if it *be* an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he ſhall ſurely endow her to be his wife. * Deut. 22. 28.

17 If her father utterly refuſe to give her unto him, he ſhall † pay money according to the dowrie of virgins. † Heb. *weigh*

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whoſoever lieth with a beaſt, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

20 ¶ * He that ſacrificeth unto *any* god, ſave unto the LORD onely, he ſhall be utterly deſtroyed. * Deut. 13. 13, 14, 15. 1 Mac. 2. 24

21 ¶ * Thou ſhalt neither vex a ſtranger, nor oppreſſe him: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt. * Lev. 19. 33

22 ¶ * Ye ſhall not afflict any widow, or fatherleſſe childe. * Zach. 7. 10

23 If thou afflict them in any wiſe, and they crie at all unto me, I will ſurely heare their crie:

24 And my wrath ſhall wax hot, and I will kill you with the ſword; and your wives ſhall be widows, and your children fatherleſſe.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to *any of* my people that is poore by thee, thou ſhalt not be to him as an uſurer, neither ſhalt thou lay upon him uſury. * Lev. 25. 36, 37. Deut. 23. 19. Pſal. 15. 5.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou ſhalt deliver it unto him by that the ſunne goeth down.

27 For that *is* his covering onely, it *is* his raiment for his skinne: wherein ſhall he ſleep? and it ſhall come to paſſe, when he crieth unto me, that I will heare: for I *am* gracious.

28 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not revile the ‖ gods, nor curſe the ruler of thy people. * Act. 23. 5. ‖ Or, *judges.*

29 ¶ Thou ſhalt not delay *to offer* † the firſt of thy ripe fruits and of thy † liquours: * the firſt-born of thy ſonnes ſhalt thou give unto me. † Heb. *thy fulneſſe.* † Heb. *teare.* * Cha. 13. 2, 12. & 34. 19.

30 Likewiſe ſhalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy ſheep: ſeven dayes it ſhall be with his damme, on the eighth day thou ſhalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye ſhall be holy men unto me: * neither ſhall ye eat *any* fleſh that is torn of beaſts in the field: ye ſhall caſt it to the dogs. * Lev. 22. 8. Ezek. 44. 31.

CHAP.

Feb. 8. E. P.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witnesse. 3, 6 Of justice. 4 Of charitablenes. 10 Of the year of rest. 12 Of the sabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the bloud and the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An angel is promised, with a blessing, if they obey him.

1 THou shalt not ‖ raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrrighteous witnesse.

‖ Or, *receive*

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to *do* evil; neither shalt thou † speak in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *judgement*:

† Heb. *answer.*

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, ‖ and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.

* Deut. 22. 4.

‖ Or, *wilt thou cease to help him? or, and wouldest cease to leave thy businesse for him: thou shalt surely leave it to joyn with him.*

6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgement of thy poor in his cause.

7 Keep thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

* Deut. 16. 19. Eccles 20. 29.

† Heb. *the seeing.*

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the † heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

† Heb. *soul.*

10 And * six yeares thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

* Lev. 25. 3.

11 But the seventh *yeare* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eat; and what they leave, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thy ‖ olive-yard.

‖ Or, *olive-trees.*

12 * Six dayes thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thy handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

* Cha. 20. 8. Deut. 5. 13. Luk. 13. 14.

13 And in all things that I have said unto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ * Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the yeare.

* Deut. 16. 16.

15 * Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt: * and none shall appeare before me empty:

* Cha. 13. 3. & 34. 18.

* Deut. 16. 16. Eccles 35. 4.

16 And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sowne in the field: and the feast of in-gathering *which is* in the end of the yeare, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeare all thy males shall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread, neither shall the fat of my ‖ sacrifice remain untill the morning.

‖ Or, *feast.*

19 * The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. * Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.

* Cha. 34. 26. * Deut. 14. 21.

20 ¶ * Behold, I send an angel before thee to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

* Cha. 33. 2.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name *is* in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak, then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and ‖ an adversary unto thine adversaries.

‖ Or, *I will afflict them that afflict thee.*

23 * For mine Angel shall go before thee, and * bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off.

* Cha. 33. 2. * Josh. 24. 11.

24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: * but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

* Deut. 7. 25.

25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall blesse thy bread, and thy water: and I will take sickneſse away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ * There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

* Deut. 7. 14.

27 I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their † backs unto thee.

† Heb. *neck.*

28 And * I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

* Josh. 24. 12.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one year, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 * Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

* Chap. 34. 15. Deut. 7. 2.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sinne against me: for if thou serve their gods, * it will surely be a snare unto thee.

* Deut. 7. 16 Josh. 23. 13. Judg. 2. 3.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Feb. 9. M. P.

1 Moses is called up into the mountain. 3 The people promise obedience. 4 Moses buildeth an altar, and twelve pillars. 6 He sprinkleth the bloud of the covenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur have the charge of the people. 15 Moses goeth into the mountain, where he continueth fourty dayes and fourty nights.

AND he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: and worship ye afarre off.

64

2 And Moses alone shall come neare the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgements: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, * All the words, which the LORD hath said, will we do.

*Cha.19 8. Vers.7. Deut.5.27.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses took half of the bloud, and put it in basons, and half of the bloud he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, * All that the LORD hath said, will we do, and be obedient.

* Vers.3.

8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled *it* on the people, and said, Behold, * the bloud of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

* 1 Pet.1.2. Heb.9.20.

9 ¶ Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventie of the elders of Israel.

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and *there was* under his feet, as it were a paved work of a saphire-stone, and as it were the body of heaven in *his* clearnesse.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandements which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua: and Moses went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, untill we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six dayes: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like devouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and * Moses was in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

* Chap.34. 28. Deut.9.9.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Israelites must offer for the making of the tabernacle. 10 The form of the ark. 17 The mercy-seat with the cherubims. 23 The table with the furniture thereof. 31 The candlestick with the instruments thereof.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they † bring me an ‖offering: * of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

†Heb. *take for me.* ‖Or, *heave-offering.* * Cha.35.5

3 And this *is* the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brasse,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and ‖fine linen, and goats *hair*,

‖Or, *silk.*

5 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and shittim-wood,

6 Oyl for the light, spices for anointing oyl and for sweet incense,

7 Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the * ephod and in the * breast-plate.

*Cha.28.4. *Cha.28. 15.

8 And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell amongst them.

9 According to all that I shew thee, *after* the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ * And they shall make an ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

*Cha.37.1.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within & without shalt thou overlay it: and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof; and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercie-seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: *even* ‖of the mercie-seat shal ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

‖Or, *of the matter of the mercy-seat.*

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth *their* wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall look* one to another: toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon

upon the ark, and in the ark thou ſhalt put the teſtimony that I ſhall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from above the mercy-ſeat, from * between the two cherubims which *are* upon the ark of the teſtimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandement unto the children of Iſrael.

*Num.7.89

* Chap.37.10. 23 ¶ * Thou ſhalt alſo make a table of ſhittim-wood: two cubits *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

24 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou ſhalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou ſhalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou ſhalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feet thereof.

27 Over againſt the border ſhall the rings be for places of the ſtaves to bear the table.

28 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

29 And thou ſhalt make the diſhes thereof, and ſpoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, || to cover withall: *of* pure gold ſhalt thou make them.

|| Or, *to powr out withall.*

30 And thou ſhalt ſet upon the table, ſhewbread before me alway.

* Chap.37.17. 31 ¶ * And thou ſhalt make a candleſtick of pure gold: *of* beaten work ſhall the candleſtick be made: his ſhaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers ſhall be of the ſame.

32 And ſix branches ſhall come out of the ſides of it: three branches of the candleſtick out of the one ſide, and three branches of the candleſtick out of the other ſide.

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, *with* a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, *with* a knop and a flower: ſo in the ſix branches that come out of the candleſtick.

34 And in the candleſtick *ſhall be* foure bowls made like unto almonds, *with* their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there ſhall be* a knop under two branches of the ſame, and a knop under two branches of the ſame, and a knop under two branches of the ſame, according to the ſix branches that proceed out of the candleſtick.

36 Their knops and their branches ſhall be of the ſame: all it *ſhall be* one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou ſhalt make the ſeven lamps thereof: and they ſhall || light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over againſt † it.

|| Or, *cauſe to aſcend.* † Heb. *the face of it.*

38 And the tongs thereof, and the ſnuffe-diſhes thereof, *ſhall be of* pure gold.

39 *Of* a talent of pure gold ſhall he make it, with all theſe veſſels.

40 And * look that thou make *them* after their pattern, † which *was* ſhewed thee in the mount.

* Act.7.44. Heb.8.5. † Heb. *which thou* waſt *cauſed to ſee.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtains of the tabernacle. 7 The eleven curtains of goats hair. 14 The covering of rammes skinnes. 15 The boards of the tabernacle with their ſockets and barres. 31 The vail for the ark. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreover thou ſhalt make the tabernacle *with* ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet: *with* cherubims of † cunning work ſhalt thou make them.

† Heb. *the work of a cunning workman, or embroiderer.*

2 The length of one curtain *ſhall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, foure cubits: and every one of the curtains ſhall have one meaſure.

3 The five curtains ſhall be coupled together one to another: and *other* five curtains *ſhall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou ſhalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the ſelvedge in the coupling: and likewiſe ſhalt thou make in the uttermoſt edge of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the ſecond.

5 Fiftie loops ſhalt thou make in the one curtain, and fiftie loops ſhalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that *is* in the coupling of the ſecond, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou ſhalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it ſhall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou ſhalt make curtains of goats *hair* to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains ſhalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *ſhall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, foure cubits: and the eleven curtains *ſhall be all* of one meaſure.

9 And thou ſhalt couple five curtains by themſelves, and ſix curtains by themſelves, and ſhalt double the ſixt curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou ſhalt make fiftie loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmoſt in the coupling, and fiftie loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the ſecond.

11 And thou ſhalt make fifty taches of braſſe, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the || tent together that it may be one.

|| Or, *covering.*

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, ſhall hang over the back-ſide of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one ſide, and a cubit on the other ſide † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it ſhall hang over the ſides of the tabernacle, on this ſide, and on that ſide, to cover it.

† Heb. *in the remainder, or, ſurpluſage.*

14 And thou ſhalt make a covering for the tent, of rammes skinnes died red, and a covering above *of* badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make boards for the tabernacle, *of* ſhittim-wood, ſtanding up.

66

16 Ten cubits *shall be* the length of a board, and a cubit and a half *shall be* the breadth of one board.

†Heb. *hands*

17 Two †tenons *shall there be* in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south-side, south-ward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of silver, under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north-side, *there shall be* twenty boards.

21 And their fourty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle west-ward, thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

†Heb. *twined.*

24 And they shall be †coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make barres of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five barres for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five barres for the boards of the side of the tabernacle for the two sides westward.

28 And the middle barre in the mids of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold *for* places for the barres: and thou shalt overlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle

* Chap. 25. 9, 40. Act. 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5.

*according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon foure pillars of shittim-*wood*, overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the foure sockets of silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail, the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you, between the holy *place*, and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony, in the most holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north-side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine-twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging, five pillars of Shittim-*wood*, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The altar of burnt-offering, with the vessels thereof.* 9 *The court of the tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars.* 18 *The measure of the court.* 20 *The oyl for the lamp.*

AND thou shalt make an altar of shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar shall be foure-square, and the height thereof *shall be* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the foure corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pannes to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basons, and his flesh-hooks, and his fire-pannes: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of net-work of brasse; and upon the net shalt thou make foure brasen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compasse of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with brasse.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as †it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make *it*.

†Heb. *be shewed.*

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle for the south-side, southward: *there shall be* hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets *shall be* of brasse: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *shall be* of silver.

11 And likewise for the north-side in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twentie sockets of brasse: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court, on the west-side, *shall be* hangings of fiftie cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east-side, east-ward, *shall be* fiftie cubits.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate shall be* fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings, fifteen

fifteen *cubits*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court, *shall be* an hanging of twentie cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars *shall be* foure, and their sockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the court *shall be* filletted with silver: their hooks *shall be* of silver, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be* an † Heb. *fiftie by fiftie.* hundred cubits, and the breadth † fiftie every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brasse.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the court *shall be* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oyl-olive † Heb. *to ascend up.* beaten, for the light, to cause the lamp † to burn alwayes.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which *is* before the testimonie, Aaron and his sonnes shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: *It shall be* a statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sonnes are set apart for the priests office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The ephod. 15 The breast-plate with twelve precious stones. 30 The Urim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the ephod, with pomegranates and bels. 36 The plate of the mitre. 39 The embroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aarons sonnes.

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priests office, *even* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

4 And these *are* the garments which they shall make; a breast-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue and of purple, of scarlet and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joyned together.

‖ Or, *embroidered.* 8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the ephod which *is* upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; *even* of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel. 67

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the *other* stone according to their birth.

11 * With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel; thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold. * Wisd. 18. 24.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, for stones of memoriall unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD, upon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breast-plate of judgement, with cunning work after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure-square it shall be *being* doubled; a spanne *shall be* the length thereof, and a spanne *shall be* the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt † set in it settings of † Heb. *fill in it fillings of stone.* stones, *even* foure rows of stones: *the first* row *shall be* a ‖ sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: ‖ Or, *ruby.* *this shall be* the first row.

18 And the second row *shall be* an emeraud, a saphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row, a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their † inclosings. † Heb. *fillings.*

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; *like* the engravings of a signet, every one with his name shal they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breast plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chains* of gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the breast-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chains*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put *them* on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breast-plate, in the border thereof, which *is* in the side of the ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the

68

the ephod, underneath towards the forepart thereof, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall binde the breast-plate by the rings thereof, unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that *it* may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breast-plate of judgement, upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breast-plate of judgement the Urim & the Thummim, and they shall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the judgement of the children of Israel upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the mids thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergion, that it be not rent.

‖Or, *skirts.*

33 ¶ And beneath upon the ‖ hemme of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet round about the hem thereof; and bels of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hemme of the robe round about.

* Ecclus 45.9.

35 * And it shall be upon Aaron, to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he cometh out; that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the engravings of a signet, HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shall be alwayes upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle-work.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sonnes thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him: and shalt anoint them, and † consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

†Heb. *fill their hand.*

42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover † their nakednesse: from the loyns even unto the thighes they shall † reach.

†Heb. *flesh of their nakednesse.* †Heb. *be.*

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sonnes, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come neare unto the altar to minister in the holy *place*; that they beare not iniquity, and die. *It shall be* a statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the priests. 38 The continuall burnt-offering. 45 Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.

AND this *is* the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priests office: * Take one young bullock, and two rammes without blemish,

* Lev. 9. 2.

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oyl, and wafers unleavened anointed with oyl: of wheaten floure shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, & the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breast-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing * oyl, and poure *it* upon his head, and anoint him.

* Chap. 30. 25.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sonnes) and † put the bonnets on them: and the priests office shall be theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt † * consecrate Aaron and his sonnes.

†Heb. *binde* †Heb. *fill the hand of.* * Chap. 28. 41.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and * Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

* Lev. 1. 4.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the bloud of the bullock, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and poure all the bloud beside the bottome of the altar.

13 And * thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and ‖ the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

* Lev. 3. 3. ‖ It seemeth by anatomy, & the Hebrew doctours to be *the midriffe.*

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skinne, and his dung shalt thou burn with fire without the camp; it *is* a sinne-offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands upon the head of the ramme.

16 And

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt take his bloud, and sprinkle *it* round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and || unto his head.

‖Or, upon.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ramme upon the altar: it *is* a burnt offering unto the LORD: it *is* a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands upon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his bloud, and put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right eare of his sonnes, and upon the thumbe of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the bloud upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the bloud that *is* upon the altar, and of the anointing oyl, and sprinkle *it* upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sonnes, and upon the garments of his sonnes with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and the right shoulder; for it *is* a ram of consecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sonnes; and shalt || wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.

‖Or shake to and fro.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them upon* the altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ramme of Aarons consecrations, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD; and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ramme of the consecration, *even* of *that* which *is* for Aaron, and of *that* which *is* for his sonnes.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sonnes by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, *even* their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sonnes after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

†Heb. he of his sonnes.

30 *And* † that sonne that is priest in his stead shall put them on seven dayes, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eat the flesh of the ramme, and the * bread that *is* in the basket, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

*Lev. 8. 31. Mat. 12. 4.

33 And they shall eat those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they *are* holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning; then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it *is* holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sinne-offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it to sanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this *is* that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; * two lambes of the first yeare, day by day continually.

* Num. 28. 3.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning: and the other lambe thou shalt offer at even.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deal of floure mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oyl: and the fourth part of an hin of wine *for* a drink-offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continuall burnt-offering thorowout your generations, *at* the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and || *the tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory.

‖Or, Israel.

44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to me in the priests office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

* Levit. 26. 12. 2 Cor. 6. 16.

46 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I *am* the LORD their God.

CHAP.

70

CHAP. XXX.

1 The altar of incense. 11 The ransome of soules. 17 The brasen laver. 22 The holy anointing oyl. 34 The composition of the perfume.

AND thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, (foure-square shall it be) and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof: the horns thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two † corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staves to beare it withall.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vaile, that *is* by the ark of the testimony; before the mercie-seat, that *is* over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon † sweet incense every morning; when he dresseth the lamps he shall burn incense upon it:

8 And when Aaron || †lighteth the lamps † at even, he shall burn incense upon it; a perpetuall incense before the LORD, thorowout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt-sacrifice, nor meat-offering, neither shall ye poure drink-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a yeare, with the bloud of the sinne-offering of atonements: once in the yeare shall he make atonement upon it, thorowout your generations: it *is* most holy unto the LORD.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 * When thou takest the summe of the children of Israel, after † their number; then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numbrest them: that there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest them.

13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbred; half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary (* A shekel *is* twenty gerahs) an half-shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbred from twenty yeares old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not † give more, and the poore shall not † give lesse then half a shekel, when *they* give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement-money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memoriall unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a laver of brasse, and his foot also of brasse, to wash *withall*, and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neare to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, *even* to him and to his seed thorowout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe five hundred *shekels*, and of sweet cinamon halfe so much, *even* two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*,

24 And of cassia five hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oyl-olive an * hin.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyl of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the || apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oyl.

26 And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony,

27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that *they* may minister unto me in the priests office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oyl unto me, thorowout your generations.

32 Upon mans flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make *any other* like it after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy unto you.

33 Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth *any* of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum:

† Heb. *roof.* † Heb. *walls*

† Heb. *ribs.*

† Heb. *incense of spices.*

|| Or, *setteth up.* † Heb. *causeth to ascend.* † Heb. *between the two evens.*

* Num. 1. 2, 3. † Heb. *them that are to be numbred.*

* Levit. 27. 25. Num. 3. 47. Ezek. 45. 12.

† Heb. *multiply.* † Heb. *diminish.*

* Chap. 29. 40.

|| Or, *perfumer.*

galbanum: *these* ſweet ſpices with pure frankincenſe, of each ſhall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou ſhalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, †Heb. *ſalted.* † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

36 And thou ſhalt beat *ſome* of it very ſmall, and put of it before the teſtimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it ſhall be unto you moſt holy.

37 And *as for* the perfume which thou ſhalt make, you ſhall not make to your ſelves according to the compoſition thereof: it ſhall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whoſoever ſhall make like unto that, to ſmell thereto, ſhall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called, and made meet for the work of the tabernacle. 12 The obſervation of the ſabbath is again commanded. 18 Moſes receiveth the two tables.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 See, I have called by name, Bezaleel the * ſon of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Judah: *1 Chro. 2.20.

3 And I have filled him with the ſpirit of God, in wiſdome, and in underſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanſhip,

4 To deviſe cunning works, to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe,

5 And in cutting of ſtones to ſet *them*, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanſhip.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him, Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are wiſe-hearted I have put wiſdome; that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the teſtimony, and the mercy-ſeat that *is* thereupon, and all the † furniture of the tabernacle: †Heb. *veſſels.*

8 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candleſtick with all his furniture, and the altar of incenſe:

9 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot:

10 And the clothes of ſervice, and the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes, to miniſter in the prieſts office:

11 And the anointing oyl, and ſweet incenſe for the holy *place*: according to all that I have commanded thee, ſhall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

13 Speak thou alſo unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verily my ſabbaths ye ſhall keep: for it *is* a ſigne between me and you, thorowout your generations; that *ye* may know that I *am* the LORD, that doth ſanctifie you.

14 * Ye ſhall keep the ſabbath therefore: for it *is* holy unto you: Every one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely be put to death: for whoſoever doth *any* work therein, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from amongſt his people. *Chap. 20.8. Deu. 5.12. Eze. 20.12.

15 Six dayes may work be done, but in the ſeventh *is* the ſabbath of reſt, † holy to the LORD: whoſoever doth *any* work in the ſabbath-day, he ſhall ſurely be put to death. †Heb. *holineſſe.*

16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keep the ſabbath, to obſerve the ſabbath thorowout their generations, *for* a perpetuall covenant.

17 It *is a* ſigne between me and the children of Iſrael for ever: for * in ſix dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the ſeventh day he reſted, and was refreſhed. *Gen. 1.31 and 2.2.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moſes, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, * two tables of teſtimony, tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God. *Deu. 9.10

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſe Aaron to make a calf. 7 God is angred thereby. 11 At the intreaty of Moſes he is appeaſed. 15 Moſes cometh down with the tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 He deſtroyeth the calf. 22 Aarons excuſe for himſelf. 25 Moſes cauſeth the idolaters to be ſlain. 30 He prayeth for the people.

Feb: 9 E.P
Feds. Tues. E.P

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themſelves together unto Aaron, and ſaid unto him, * Up, make us gods which ſhall go before us: for *as for* this Moſes, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him. *Act. 7. 40.

2 And Aaron ſaid unto them, Break off the golden eare-rings which *are* in the eares of your wives, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden eare-rings, which *were* in their eares, and brought *them* unto Aaron.

4 * And he received *them* at their hand, and faſhioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they ſaid, Theſe *be* thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. *Pſal. 106. 19. 1 King 12. 28.

5 And when Aaron ſaw *it*, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation and ſaid, To morrow *is* a feaſt to the LORD.

6 And they roſe up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the * people ſat down to eat, and to drink, and roſe up to play. *1 Cor. 10.7.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Go, get thee down: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted *themſelves*. *Deu 9.12.

8 They have turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worſhipped it, and have ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe *be* thy gods, O Iſrael, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * I have ſeen this people, and behold, it *is* a ſtiffe-necked people. *Chap. 33.3 Deut. 9.13

10 Now

72.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

*Psal.106. 23. †Heb. *the face of the* LORD.

11 * And Moses besought † the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

*Num. 14.13.

12 *Wherefore should the Egyptians speak and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidest unto them, * I will multiply your seed as the starres of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of, will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.

*Gen.12.7 & 15.7. & 48.16.

14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony *were* in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other were they written.

*Chap. 31.18.

16 And the * tables *were* the work of God, and the writing *was* the writing of God graven upon the tables.

17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, *There is* a noise of warre in the camp.

18 And he said, *It is* not the voice of *them that* shout for mastery, neither *is it* the voice of *them that* cry for † being overcome: *but* the noise of *them that* sing, do I heare.

†Heb. *weakness.*

19 ¶ And it came to passe assoon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

*Deu.9.21.

20 * And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and strawed *it* upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink *of it*.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people that they *are set* on mischief.

23 For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us: for *as for* this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break *it* off: So they gave *it* me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people *were* naked (for Aaron had made them naked unto *their* shame, amongst † their enemies)

†Heb. *those that rose up against them.*

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who *is* on the LORDS side? *let him come* unto me. And all the sonnes of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate thorowout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses; and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 || For Moses had said, † Consecrate your selves to day to the LORD, *even* every man upon his sonne, and upon his brother, that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

||Or, *And Moses said, Consecrate your selves to day to the* LORD, *because every man hath been against his sonne, and against his brother, &c.*

†Heb. *fill your hands.*

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sinne: and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sinne.

31 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sinne, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgive their sinne: and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, leade the people unto *the place* of which I have spoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel shall go before thee; Nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sinne upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Lord refuseth to go, as he had promised, with the people.* 4 *The people mourn thereat.* 7 *The tabernacle is removed out of the camp.* 9 *The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses.* 12 *Moses desireth to see the glory of God.*

Feb. 10 M

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Depart, *and* go up hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I sware unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, * Unto thy seed will I give it.

*Gen.12.7

2 * And I will send an angel before thee: and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite:

*Deu.7.22 Josh.24.11.

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and hony: for I will not go up in the midst of thee, for thou *art* a * stiff-necked people: lest I consume thee in the way.

*Chap. 32.9. Deut.9.13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye *are* a stiff-necked people: I will come up into the midst of thee

thee in a moment, and conſume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael ſtript themſelves of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afarre off from the camp, and called it the Tabernacle of the congregation: And it came to paſſe, *that* every one which ſought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which *was* without the camp.

8 And it came to paſſe, when Moſes went out unto the tabernacle, *that* all the people roſe up, and ſtood every man at his tent doore, and looked after Moſes, untill he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe, as Moſes entred into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the doore of the tabernacle, and *the* LORD talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw the cloudy pillar ſtand at the tabernacle doore: and all the people roſe up and worſhipped, every man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp, but his ſervant Joſhua, the ſonne of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, See, thou ſayeſt unto me, Bring up this people; and thou haſt not let me know whom thou wilt ſend with me. Yet thou haſt ſaid, I know thee by name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy ſight, ſhew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy ſight: and conſider that this nation *is* thy people.

14 And he ſaid, My preſence ſhall go *with thee*, and I will give thee reſt.

15 And he ſaid unto him, If thy preſence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy ſight? *Is it* not in that thou goeſt with us? So ſhall we be ſeparated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, I will do this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken; for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee, ſhew me thy glory.

19 And he ſaid, I will make all my goodneſſe paſſe before thee, and I will proclaim
*Rom.9.15 the name of the LORD before thee; * and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will ſhew mercy on whom I will ſhew mercy.

20 And he ſaid, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, and live.

21 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, *there is* a place by me, and thou ſhalt ſtand upon a rock.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rocke; and will cover thee with my hand, while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou ſhalt ſee my back-parts: but my face ſhall not be ſeen.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The tables are renewed. 5 The name of the LORD proclaimed. 8 Moſes intreateth God to go with them. 10 God maketh a covenant with them, repeating certain duties of the firſt table. 28 Moſes after fourty dayes in the mount, cometh down with the tables. 27 His face ſhineth, and he covereth it with a vail.

Feb. 10 E. P

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, *Hew thee *Deu.10.1. two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt: and I will write upon *theſe* tables the words that were in the firſt tables which thou brakeſt.

2 And be readie in the morning, and come up in the morning unto Mount Sinai, and preſent thy ſelf there to me, in the top of the mount.

3 And no man ſhall * come up with thee, * Cha.19. neither let any man be ſeen throughout all the 12. mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of ſtone, like unto the firſt; and Moſes roſe up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of ſtone:

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long-ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and truth,

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiving *Cha.20.5. iniquitie and tranſgreſſion and ſinne, and that Deut.5.9. will by no meanes clear *the guilty*, * viſiting Jer.32.18. the iniquitie of the fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children, unto the third and to the fourth *generation*.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongſt us (for it *is* a ſtiffe-necked people) and pardon our iniquitie, and our ſinne, and take us for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he ſaid, Behold, * I make a co- *Deut.5.2. venant: before all thy people I will do marvels, ſuch as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongſt which thou *art*, ſhall ſee the work of the LORD: for it *is* a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Obſerve thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebuſite.

74

12 * Take heed to thy ſelf, leſt thou make a
*Ch.23.32. Deut.7.2. covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the midſt of thee.

13 But ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, break
†Heb. *ſtatues.* their † images, and cut down their groves.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god: for the LORD, whoſe name *is* Jealous, *is* a
*Ch.20.5. * jealous God:

15 Leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, & do ſacrifice unto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eat of his ſacrifice,

*1 Kin.11. 2. 16 And thou take of * their daughters unto thy ſonnes, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſonnes go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

*Ch.23.15. 18 ¶ The feaſt of * unleavened bread ſhalt thou keep: Seven dayes ſhalt thou eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee in the time
*Ch.13. 4. of the moneth Abib: for in the * moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

*Ch.22.29. Eze.44.30. 19 * All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and every firſtling among thy cattell, *whether* ox or ſheep, *that is male.*

20 But the firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt re-
‖ Or. *kid.* deem with a ‖ lambe: and if thou redeem *him* not, then ſhalt thou break his neck. All the firſt-born of thy ſonnes thou ſhalt redeem: and
*Ch.23.15. none ſhall appear before me * empty.

*Ch.23.12. Deut.5.12. Luk.13.14. 21 ¶ * Six dayes thou ſhalt work, but on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt: in earing-time and in harveſt thou ſhalt reſt.

*Ch.23.16. 22 ¶ * And thou ſhalt obſerve the feaſt of weeks, of the firſt-fruits of wheat-harveſt, and
†Heb. *revolution of the yeere.* the feaſt of in-gathering at the † yeares end.

23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeare ſhall all your
*Chap. 23. 14,17. Deut.16. 16. men-children appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeare.

*Ch.23.18. 25 * Thou ſhalt not offer the bloud of my ſacrifice with leaven, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of paſſeover be left unto the morning.

26 The firſt of the firſt-fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring unto the houſe of the LORD
*Ch.23.19. Deut.14.21 thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a * kid in his mothers milk.

*Deut.4. 13. 27 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write thou * theſe words: for after the tenour of theſe words I have made a covenant with thee and with Iſrael.

*Ch.24.18. Deut.9.9. 28 * And he was there with the LORD fourtie dayes and fourtie nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water: and he wrote upon the
†Heb. *words* tables the words of the covenant, the ten † commandements.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes came down from mount Sinai (*with* the two tables of teſtimonie in Moſes hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the skinne of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold, the skinne of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called unto them, and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him; and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh; and he gave them in commandement all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put * a vail on his face. *2 Cor 3. 13.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeak with him, he took the vail off, untill he came out: And he came out and ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, *that* which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the skinne of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vail upon his face again untill he went in to ſpeak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ſabbath. 4 The free gifts for the tabernacle. 20 The readineſſe of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the work.

AND Moſes gathered all the congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid unto them, Theſe *are* the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye ſhould do them.

2 * Six dayes ſhall work be done, but on the
*Ch.20.9. Levit.23.3. Deut.5.12. Luk.13.14. † Heb. *holineſſe.* ſeventh day there ſhall be to you an † holy day, a ſabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoever doth work therein ſhall be put to death.

3 Ye ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the ſabbath-day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering
*Ch.25.2. unto the LORD: * Whoſoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD; gold, and ſilver, and braſſe,

6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair,*

7 And rammes skins died red, and badgers skinnes, and ſhittim-wood,

8 And oyl for the light, and ſpices for anointing oyl and for the ſweet incenſe,

9 And Onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the ephod, and for the breaſt-plate.

10 And every wiſe-hearted among you, ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded;

11 * The tabernacle, his tent, and his co-
*Ch.26.1. &c. vering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars, and his ſockets,

12 The

12 The ark and the ſtaves thereof, *with* the mercy-ſeat, and the vail of the covering,

13 The table and his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, and the ſhew-bread,

14 The candleſtick alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oyl for the light,

*Cha. 30. 1. 15 * And the incenſe-altar, and his ſtaves, and the anointing oyl, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the doore at the entring in of the tabernacle,

*Cha. 27. 1. 16 * The altar of burnt-offering with his braſen grate, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver and his foot,

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the door of the court,

18 The pinnes of the tabernacle, and the pinnes of the court, and their coards,

19 The clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in the prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came, every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up, and every one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his ſervice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and eare-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*, and red skinnes of rammes, and badgers skinnes, brought *them*.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of ſilver and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and every man with whom was found ſhittim-wood for any work of the ſervice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe-hearted, did ſpinne with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpunne, both of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them up in wiſdome, ſpunne goats *hair*.

27 And the rulers brought onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet; for the ephod, and for the breaſt-plate:

*Cha. 30. 23. 28 And * ſpice, and oyl for the light, and for the anointing oyl, and for the ſweet incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made, by the hand of Moſes.

*Cha. 31. 2. 30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.

31 And he hath filled him with the ſpirit of God, in wiſdome, in unſterſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanſhip:

32 And to deviſe curious works, to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe,

33 And in the cutting of ſtones to ſet *them*, and in carving of wood to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wiſdome of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, *even* of them that do any work, and of thoſe that deviſe cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offerings are delivered to the workmen. 5 The liberality of the people is reſtrained. 8 The curtains of the cherubims. 14 The curtains of goat-hair. 19 The covering of skinnes. 20 The boards with their ſockets. 31 The barres. 35 The vail. 37 The hanging for the doore.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wiſe-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſdome and underſtanding, to know how to work all manner of work for the ſervice of the ſanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wiſe-hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſdome, *even* every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moſes all the offering which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the work of the ſervice of the ſanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the work of the ſanctuary, came every man from his work which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for the ſervice of the work which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gave commandment, and they cauſed it to be proclaimed thorowout the camp, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the ſanctuary: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuff they had was ſufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

*Cha. 26. 3, 4. 8 ¶ * And every wiſe-hearted man, among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain *was* twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain

foure cubits: the curtains *were* all of one cise.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.

12 * Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats *hair*, for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and foure cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains *were* of one cise.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain, which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fifty taches of brasse to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent, of rammes skinnes died red, and a covering of badgers skins above *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle, of shittim-wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south-side, southward.

24 And fourty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle *which is* toward the north corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their fourty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward, he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver, † under every board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made * barres of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five barres for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five barres for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward.

33 And he made the middle barre to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the barres, and overlaid the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: *with* cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of shittim-*wood*, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were* of gold, and he cast for them foure sockets of silver.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle doore, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, † of needle-work,

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets *were* of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The ark. 6 The mercy-seat with cherubims. 10 The table with his vessels. 17 The candlestick with his lamps and instruments. 25 The altar of incense. 29 The anointing oyl, and sweet incense.

AND Bezaleel made * the ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half *was* the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, *to be set* by the foure corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, to beare the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the * mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat:

8 One cherub || on the end on this side, and another cherub || on the *other* end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another; *even* to the mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table of shittim-wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cu-

* Chap. 10.3,1.

† Heb. twinned.

† Heb. two sockets, two sockets under one board.

* Chap. 25.28. and 30. 5.

† Heb. the work of a needle-worker, or embroiderer.

* Chap. 25.10.

* Chap. 25. 17.

|| Or, out of, &c.

|| Or, out of, &c.

a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth, round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings upon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves, to beare the table.

15 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to beare the table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his * dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers || to cover withall, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the *candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick, his shaft and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds, in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches, going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick *were* foure bowls made like almonds, his knops and his flowers.

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, & a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ * And he made the incense altar of shittim-wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit (*it was* foure-square) and two cubits *was* the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to beare it withall.

28 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oyl, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecarie.

* Chap. 25.29.
|| Or, *to poure out withall.*
* Chap. 25.31.
* Cha. 30.1
* Chap. 30.35.

CHAP. XXXVIII. 77

1 *The altar of burnt-offering.* 8 *The laver of brasse.* 9 *The court.* 21 *The summe of that the people offered.*

AND * he made the altar of burnt-offering of shittim-wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof (*it was* foure-square) and three cubits the height thereof. * Cha. 27.1.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the foure corners of it: the horns thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, *and* the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pannes: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And he made for the altar a brasen grate of net-work, under the compasse thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withall; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver, of brasse, and the foot of it, of brasse, of the ||looking-glasses of *the women* † assembling, which assembled at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation. ||Or, *brasen glasses.* †Heb. *assembling by troops.*

9 ¶ And he made the court: on the south-side south-ward, the hangings of the court *were* of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of silver.

11 And for the north-side, *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brasse twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver.

12 And for the west-side *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver.

13 And for the east-side east-ward fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate, on this hand and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about, *were* of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver, and all the pillars of the court were filletted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court *was* needle-work, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits

78

bits *was* the length, and the height in the breadth *was* five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars *were* foure, and their sockets of brasse foure, their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets, of silver.

* Chap. 27.19. 20 And all the * pinnes of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were* of brasse.

21 ¶ This is the summe of the tabernacle, *even* of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, *for* the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, sonne to Aaron the priest.

22 And Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy *place*, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that were numbred of the congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels; after the shekel of the sanctuary.

†Heb. *a poll* 26 A bekah for † every man, *that is*, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbred, from twenty yeares old and upward; for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver, were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail; an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five *shekels*, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filletted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering *was* seventy talents, and two thousand and foure hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brasen altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar.

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of service and holy garments. 2 The ephod. 8 The breast-plate. 22 The robe of the ephod. 27 The coats, mitre, and girdle of fine linen. 30 The plate of the holy crown. 32 All is finished and approved by Moses.

AND of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of service, to do service in the holy *place*, and * made the holy garments for Aaron; as the LORD commanded Moses. * Chap. 31.10. & 35.19.

2 And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut *it* into wiers, to work *it* in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, *with* cunning work.

4 They made shoulder-pieces for it, to couple *it* together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that *was* upon it, *was* of the same, according to the work thereof; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶ * And they wrought onyx-stones inclosed in ouches of gold, graven as signets are graven, with the names of the children of Israel. * Chap. 28. 9.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, that they should be stones for a * memoriall to the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses. * Chap. 28.12.

8 ¶ And he made the breast-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was foure-square, they made the breast-plate double: a spanne *was* the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And they set it in foure rowes of stones: *the first* row *was* a ‖ sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this *was* the first row. ‖ Or, *ruby*.

11 And the second row, an emeraud, a saphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And their stones *were* according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breast-plate chains, at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breast-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breast-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breast-plate upon the border of it, which *was* on the side of the ephod inward.

20 And

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over againſt the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did binde the breaſt-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breaſt-plate might not be looſed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, *with* a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made upon the hemmes of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, *and* twined linen.

* Chap. 28. 33. 25 And they made * bells of pure gold, and put the bels between the pomegranates, upon the hemme of the robe, round about between the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to miniſter *in*; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen, of woven work, for Aaron and for his ſonnes.

* Chap. 28. 42. 28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and * linen breeches of fine twined linen,

29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, of needle-work; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Chap. 28. 36. 30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown, of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, *like to* the engravings of a ſignet, * HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to faſten *it* on high upon the mitre; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finiſhed: and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his ſockets,

34 And the covering of rammes ſkinnes died red, and the covering of badgers ſkinnes, and the vail of the covering,

35 The ark of the teſtimony, and the ſtaves thereof, and the mercy-ſeat,

36 The table, *and* all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhew-bread,

37 The pure candle-ſtick, with the lamps thereof, *even with* the lamps to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyl for light,

† Heb. *the incenſe of ſweet ſpices.* 38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oyl, and † the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the tabernacle doore,

39 The braſen altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver and his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his cords, and his pinnes, and all the veſſels of the ſervice of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation,

41 The clothes of ſervice to do ſervice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and his ſonnes garments to miniſter in the prieſts office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the work.

43 And Moſes did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even ſo had they done it: And Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and anointed. 13 Aaron and his ſonnes to be ſanctified. 16 Moſes performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud covereth the tabernacle.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt moneth ſhalt thou ſet up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the ark of the teſtimony, and cover the ark with the vail.

* Cha. 26. 35. 4 And * thou ſhalt bring in the table, and ſet in order † the things that are to be ſet in order upon it, and thou ſhalt bring in the candleſtick, and light the lamps thereof.

† Heb. *the order thereof.*

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the altar of gold for the incenſe before the ark of the teſtimony, and put the hanging of the doore to the tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the altar of the burnt-offering, before the doore of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and ſhalt put water therein.

8 And thou ſhalt ſet up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate.

9 And thou ſhalt take the anointing oyl, and anoint the tabernacle and all that *is* therein, and ſhalt hallow it, and all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhall be holy.

10 And thou ſhalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his veſſels, and ſanctifie the altar: and it ſhall be an altar † moſt holy.

† Heb. *holineſſe of holineſſes.*

11 And thou ſhalt anoint the laver and his foot, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron and his ſonnes unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and waſh them with water.

13 And thou ſhalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and ſanctifie him, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

14 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou ſhalt anoint them, as thou didſt anoint their father, that they may miniſter

80 niſter unto me in the prieſts office: for their anointing ſhall ſurely be an everlaſting prieſthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moſes: according to all that the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the firſt month in the ſecond yeare, on the firſt *day* of the *Num.7.1. moneth, that the * tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Moſes reared up the tabernacle, and faſtened his ſockets, and ſet up the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he ſpread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

20 ¶ And he took and put the teſtimony into the ark, and ſet the ſtaves on the ark, and put the mercy-ſeat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the taber- *Chap.35. nacle, and * ſet up the vail of the covering, and 12. covered the ark of the teſtimony; as the LORD commanded Moſes

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the ſide of the tabernacle north-ward, without the vail.

23 And he ſet the bread in order upon it, before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moſes.

24 ¶ And he put the candleſtick in the tent of the congregation, over againſt the table, on the ſide of the tabernacle ſouth-ward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation, before the vail.

27 And he burnt ſweet incenſe thereon, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

28 ¶ And he ſet up the hanging, at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the doore of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering; as the * LORD *Cha.30.9. commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And he ſet the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to waſh *withall.*

31 And Moſes, and Aaron and his ſonnes, waſhed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came neare unto the altar, they waſhed; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and ſet up the hanging of the court-gate: ſo Moſes finiſhed the work.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud covered the tent of * Num.9. the congregation, and the glory of the LORD 15. filled the tabernacle. 1 Kin.8.10.

35 And Moſes was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, becauſe the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Iſrael † went onward in all their journeys: † Heb. *journeyed.*

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the ſight of all the houſe of Iſrael, throughout all their journeys.

THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

1 The burnt-offerings, 3 of the herd, 10 of the flocke, 14 of the fowls.

AND the LORD called unto Moſes, and ſpake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye ſhall bring your offering of the cattell, *even* of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering *be* a burnt-ſacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemiſh: he ſhall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

*Exod.29. 4 * And he ſhall put his hand upon the head 10. of the burnt-offering: and it ſhall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he ſhall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall bring the bloud, and ſprinkle the bloud round about upon the altar, that *is* by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he ſhall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the ſonnes of Aaron the prieſt ſhall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* upon the altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs ſhall he waſh in water, and the prieſt ſhall burn all on the altar, *to be* a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering *be* of the flocks, *namely* of the ſheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-ſacrifice, he ſhall bring it a male without blemiſh.

11 And

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar north-ward before the LORD: and the priests Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle his bloud round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and || wring off his head, and burn *it* on the altar: and the bloud thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar.

|| Or, *pinch off the head with the nail.*

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with || his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east-part, by the place of the ashes.

|| Or, *the filth thereof.*

17 And he shall cleave it, with the wings thereof, *but* shall not divide *it* asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that *is* upon the fire: it *is* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 The meat-offering of floure with oyl and incense, 4 either baken in the oven, 5 or on a plate, 7 or in a frying-panne: 12 or of the first fruits in the eare. 13 The salt of the meat-offering.

AND when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine floure: and he shall poure oyl upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the priests: and he shall take thereout his handfull of the flour thereof, and of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the priest shall burn the memoriall of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

*Ecclus 7. 31.

3 And * the remnant of the meat-offering *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, *it shall be* an unleavened cake of fine floure mingled with oyl, or unleavened wafers anointed with oyl.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering *baken* || in a panne, it shall be of fine floure unleavened, mingled with oyl.

|| Or, *on a flat plate*, or *slice.*

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and poure oyl thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering *baken* in the frying-panne, it shall be made of fine floure with oyl.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering, that is made of these things, unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering * a memoriall thereof, and shall burn *it* upon the altar: *it is* an * offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

* Vers. 2.
* Exod. 29. 18.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD; but they shall not † be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

† Heb. *ascend*

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering * shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

* Mar. 9. 49.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits, green eares of corn dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyl upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The peace-offering of the herd: 6 of the flock, 7 either a lamb, 12 or a goat.

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace-offering; if he offer *it* of the herd, whether *it be* a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sonnes the priests shall sprinkle the bloud upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD; * the || fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

* Exod. 29. 22.
|| Or, *suet.*

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks: and the || caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

|| Or, *midriff over the liver* and *over the kidneys.*

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt-sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If

82

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the bloud thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof *and* the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backbone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering *be* a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: & the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the bloud thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by
*Cha.7.25. fire, for a sweet savour. * All the fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your
* Gen.9.4. Chap 7 26. & 17.14. generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor * bloud.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The sinne offering of ignorance, 3 for the priest, 13 for the congregation, 22 for the ruler, 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sinne through ignorance against any of the commandements of the LORD (*concerning things* which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed, do sinne according to the sinne of the people; then let him bring for his sinne which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish, unto the LORD for a sinne offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullocks bloud, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the bloud, and sprinkle of the bloud seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall poure * all the blood of *Chap.5.9. the bullock at the bottome of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sinne-offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards:

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

11 * And the skinne of the bullock, and all *Exod.29. 14. Num.19.5. his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth † without the camp, unto a clean place, †Heb. *to without the camp.* where the ashes are poured out, and * burn him on the wood with fire: † where the ashes *Heb.13. 11. are poured out, shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of † Heb. *at the powring out of the ashes.* Israel sinne through ignorance, * and the thing *Chap.5. 2,3,4. be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done *somewhat against* any of the commandements of the LORD, *concerning things* which should not be done, and are guilty:

14 When the sinne which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sinne, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullocks bloud to the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the priest shall dip his finger *in some* of the bloud, and sprinkle *it* seven times before the LORD, *even* before the vail.

18 And he shall put *some* of the bloud upon the horns of the altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall poure out all the blood at the bottome of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn *it* upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sinne-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shalbe forgiven them.

21 And

21 And he ſhall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the firſt bullock: it *is* a ſinne-offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath ſinned and done *ſomewhat* through ignorance *againſt* any of the commandements of the LORD his God, *concerning things* which ſhould not be done, and is guiltie;

23 Or if his ſinne, wherein he hath ſinned, come to his knowledge: he ſhall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemiſh.

24 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: it *is* a ſinne-offering.

25 And the prieſt ſhall take of the bloud of the ſinne-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and ſhall poure out his blood at the bottome of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he ſhal burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him as concerning his ſinne, & it ſhall be forgiven him.

†Heb. *any ſoul.* †Heb. *people of the land.*

27 ¶ And if any † one of the † common people ſinne through ignorance, while he doth *ſomewhat againſt* any of the commandements of the LORD, *concerning things* which ought not to be done, and be guiltie;

28 Or if his ſinne, which he hath ſinned, come to his knowledge: then he ſhall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemiſh, for his ſinne which he hath ſinned.

29 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of the ſinne-offering, and ſlay the ſinne-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the prieſt ſhall take of the bloud thereof with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and ſhall poure out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

*Cha. 3. 14.

31 And * he ſhall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the ſacrifice of peace-offerings; and the prieſt ſhall burn *it* upon the altar, for a * ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

* Exod. 29. 18.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a ſinne-offering, he ſhall bring it a female without blemiſh.

33 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of the ſinne-offering, and ſlay it for a ſinne-offering, in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the prieſt ſhall take of the bloud of the ſinne-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and ſhall poure out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

35 And he ſhall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings: and the prieſt ſhall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for his ſinne that he hath committed, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

1 He that ſinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an unclean thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His treſpaſſe-offering, of the flock, 7 of fowls, 11 or of floure. 14 The treſpaſſe-offering in ſacriledge, 17 and in ſinnes of ignorance.

AND if a ſoul ſinne, and heare the voice of ſwearing, and *is* a witneſſe, whether he hath ſeen or known *of it*; if he do not utter it, then he ſhall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a ſoul touch any unclean thing, whether *it be* a carcaſe of an unclean beaſt, or a carcaſe of unclean cattell, or the carcaſe of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he alſo ſhall be unclean, and guilty.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanneſſe of man, whatſoever uncleanneſſe *it be* that a man ſhall be defiled withall, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be guilty.

4 Or if a ſoul ſwear, pronouncing with *his* lips to do evill, or to do good, whatſoever *it be* that a man ſhall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be guilty in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhall be, when he ſhall be guilty in one of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD for his ſinne which he hath ſinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

†Heb. *his hand cannot reach to the ſufficiency of a lamb.*

7 And if † he be not able to bring a lamb, then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which he hath committed, two turtle-doves or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a ſinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he ſhall bring them unto the prieſt, who ſhall offer *that* which *is* for the ſinne-offering firſt, and * wring off his head from his neck, but ſhall not divide *it* aſunder.

*Cha. 1. 15.

9 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the bloud of the ſinne-offering upon the ſide of the altar; and the reſt of the bloud ſhall be wrung out at the bottome of the altar: it *is* a ſinne-offering.

10 And he ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt-offering, according to the || manner: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, for his ſinne which he had ſinned, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

|| Or, *ordinance.*

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; then he that ſinned, ſhall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine floure for a ſinne-offering: he ſhall put no oyl upon it, neither ſhall he put any frankincenſe thereon: for it *is* a ſinne-offering.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the prieſt, and the prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, * *even* a memoriall thereof, and burn *it* on the altar,

*Chap. 2. 2.

* according

84

*according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a ſinne-offering.

*Cha.4.35.

13 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as touching his ſinne that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiven him: and *the remnant* ſhall be the prieſts, as a meat-offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoul commit a treſpaſſe, and ſinne through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe unto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the flocks, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſilver, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, for a treſpaſſe-offering.

16 And he ſhall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and ſhall adde the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the prieſt: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe-offering, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

*Cha.4.2. 17 ¶ And if a *ſoul ſinne, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the commandements of the LORD; though he wiſt *it* not, yet is he guiltie, and ſhall bear his iniquitie.

18 And he ſhall bring a ramme without blemiſh out of the flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe-offering, unto the prieſt: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wiſt *it* not; and it ſhall be forgiven him.

19 It *is* a treſpaſſe-offering: he hath certainly treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 The treſpaſſe-offering for ſinnes done wittingly. 8 The law of the burnt-offering, 14 and of the meat-offering. 19 The offering at the conſecration of a prieſt. 24 The law of the ſinne-offering.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoul ſinne, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in ||† fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour;

|| Or, *in dealing.* † Heb. *putting of the hand.*

3 Or have found that which was loſt, and lieth concerning it, and *ſweareth falſly; in any of all theſe that a man doth, ſinning therein:

*Num.5.6.

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned and is guilty, that he ſhall reſtore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the loſt thing which he found,

5 Or all that about which he hath ſworn falſly; he ſhall even *reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, ||† in the day of his treſpaſſe-offering.

*Cha.5.16.

|| Or, *in the day of his being found guilty.* †Heb. *in the day of his treſpaſſe.*

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the* flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering, unto the prieſt.

*Cha.5.15.

7 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it ſhall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſonnes, ſaying, This *is* the law of the burnt-offering: (It *is* the burnt-offering, || becauſe of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar ſhall be burning in it)

|| Or, *for the burning.*

10 And the prieſt ſhall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches ſhall he put upon his fleſh, and take up the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he ſhall put them beſides the altar.

11 And he ſhall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the aſhes without the camp, unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar ſhall be burning in it, it ſhall not be put out: and the prieſt ſhall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he ſhall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire ſhall ever be burning upon the altar: it ſhall never go out.

14 ¶ *And this *is* the law of the meat-offering: the ſonnes of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

*Chap.2.1. Num.15.4.

15 And he ſhall take of it his handfull, of the floure of the meat-offering, and of the oyl thereof, and all the frankincenſe which *is* upon the meat-offering, and ſhall burn *it* upon the altar, for a ſweet ſavour, *even* the * memoriall of it unto the LORD.

*Chap.2.9.

16 And the remainder thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſonnes eat: with unleavened bread ſhall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they ſhall eat it.

17 It ſhall not be baken with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* moſt holy, as *is* the ſinne-offering, and as the treſpaſſe-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eat of it: *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: * Every one that toucheth them ſhall be holy.

*Exod.29.37.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron, and of his ſonnes, which they ſhall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an *ephah of fine floure for a meat-offering perpetuall, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

*Exod.16.36.

21 In a pan it ſhall be made with oyl, *and when it is* baken, thou ſhalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat-offering ſhalt thou offer for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

22 And the prieſt of his ſonnes that is anointed in his ſtead, ſhall offer it: *It is* a ſtatute for ever unto the LORD, it ſhall be wholly burnt.

23 For

23 For every meat-offering for the prieſt ſhall be wholly burnt: it ſhall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his ſonnes, ſaying, This *is* the law of the ſinne-offering: In the place where the burnt-offering is killed, ſhall the ſinne-offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* moſt holy.

26 The prieſt that offereth it for ſinne, ſhall eat it: in the holy place ſhall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatſoever ſhall touch the fleſh thereof ſhall be holy: and when there is ſprinkled of the bloud thereof upon any garment, thou ſhalt waſh that whereon it was ſprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen veſſell wherein it is
* Cha. 11. 33. ſodden, * ſhall be broken: and if it be ſodden in a braſen pot, it ſhall be both ſcowred, and rinſed in water.

29 All the males among the prieſts ſhall eat thereof: it *is* moſt holy.

* Heb. 13. 11. 30 * And no ſinne offering whereof *any* of the bloud is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy *place*, ſhall be eaten: it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 The law of the treſpaſſe-offering, 11 and of the peace-offerings, 12 whether it be for a thankſgiving, 16 or a vow, or a free-will-offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the bloud are forbidden. 28 The prieſts portion in the peace-offerings.

LIkewiſe this *is* the law of the treſpaſſe-offering: it *is* moſt holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering, ſhall they kill the treſpaſſe-offering: and the bloud thereof ſhall he ſprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he ſhall offer of it, all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul *that is* above the liver, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

5 And the prieſt ſhall burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a treſpaſſe-offering.

6 Every male among the prieſts ſhall eat thereof: it ſhall be eaten in the holy place: it *is* moſt holy.

7 As the ſinne-offering *is*, ſo *is* the treſpaſſe-offering: *there is* one law for them: the prieſt that maketh atonement therewith, ſhall have *it*.

8 And the prieſt that offereth any mans burnt-offering, *even* the prieſt ſhall have to himſelf the skinne of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dreſſed in the frying-
‖ Or, *on the flat plate, or flice.* panne, and ‖ in the panne, ſhall be the prieſts that offereth it.

10 And every meat-offering mingled with oyl, and dry, ſhall all the ſonnes of Aaron have, one *as much* as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings, which he ſhall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thankſgiving, then he ſhall offer with the ſacrifice of thankſgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oyl, and unleavened wafers anointed with oyl, and cakes mingled with oyl, of fine flower, fryed.

13 Beſides the cakes, he ſhall offer for his offering, leavened bread, with the ſacrifice of thankſgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he ſhall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heave-offering unto the LORD, and it ſhall be the prieſts that ſprinkleth the bloud of the peace-offerings.

15 And the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings for thankſgiving, ſhall be eaten the ſame day that it is offered: he ſhal not leave any of it untill the morning.

16 But if the ſacrifice of his offering *be* a vow, or a voluntary offering, it ſhall be eaten the ſame day that he offereth his ſacrifice: and on the morrow alſo the remainder of it ſhall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the fleſh of the ſacrifice on the third day, ſhall be burnt with fire.

18 And if *any* of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it ſhall not be accepted, neither ſhall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it ſhall be an abomination, and the ſoul that eateth of it, ſhall bear his iniquity.

19 And the fleſh that toucheth any unclean thing, ſhall not be eaten; it ſhall be burnt with fire: and as for the fleſh, all that be clean ſhall eat thereof.

20 But the ſoul that eateth of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings, that *pertain* unto the LORD, * having his uncleanneſſe upon him, *Cha. 15. 3. even that ſoul ſhall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover, the ſoul that ſhall touch any unclean thing, *as* the uncleanneſſe of man, or *any* unclean beaſt, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace offerings which *pertain* unto the LORD, even that ſoul ſhall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Ye ſhall eat no manner fat, of ox, or of ſheep, *Cha. 3. 17. or of goat.

24 And the fat of the † beaſt that dieth of it † Heb. *carcaſe.* ſelf, & the fat of that which is torn with beaſts, may be uſed in any other uſe: but ye ſhall in no wiſe eat of it.

25 For whoſoever eateth the fat of the beaſt, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the ſoul that eateth *it*, ſhall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreover, ye ſhall eat no manner of * Gen. 9. 4. Chap. 3. 17. & 17. 14.

bloud, *whether it be* of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoever soul *it be* that eateth any manner of bloud, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, shall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that * the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29. 24.

31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aarons and his sonnes.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave-offering, of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the sonnes of Aaron that offereth the bloud of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for *his* part.

34 For the wave-breast and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest, and unto his sonnes, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day *when* he presented them, to minister unto the LORD in the priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, *by* a statute for ever, throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sinne-offering, and of the trespasse-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sonnes. 14 Their sinne-offering. 18 Their burnt-offering. 22 The ramme of consecration. 31 The place and time of their consecration.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron and his sonnes with him, and * the garments, and * the anointing oyl, and a bullock for the sinne-offering, and two rammes, and a basket of unleavened bread.

* Exod. 28. 2, 4.
* Exod. 30. 24.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, *This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

* Exod. 29. 4.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound *it* unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breast-plate upon him: also he * put in the breast-plate the Urim and Thummim.

* Exod. 28. 30.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, *even* upon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD * commanded Moses.

* Exod. 28. 39, &c.

10 And Moses took the anointing oyl, and anointed the tabernacle and all that *was* therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot to sanctifie them.

12 And he * poured of the anointing oyl upon Aarons head, and anointed him to sanctifie him.

* Ecclus 45. 15. Psal. 133. 2.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Moses.

† Heb. *bound*

14 * And he brought the bullock for the sinne-offering, and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sinne-offering.

* Exod. 29. 1

15 And he slew *it*, and Moses took the bloud, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar; and poured the bloud at the bottome of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned *it* upon the altar.

17 But the bullock and his hide, his flesh and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD * commanded Moses.

* Exod. 29. 14.

18 ¶ And he brought the ramme for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands upon the head of the ramme.

19 And he killed *it*, and Moses sprinkled the bloud upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, & the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moses burnt the whole ramme upon the altar: it *was* a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet savour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And * he brought the other ramme, the ramme of consecration: and Aaron and his

* Exod. 29. 31.

sonnes

ſonnes laid their hands upon the head of the ramme.

23 And he ſlew *it*, and Moſes took of the bloud of it, and put *it* upon the tip of Aarons right eare, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons ſonnes, and Moſes put of the bloud upon the tip of their right eare, and upon the thumbes of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moſes ſprinkled the bloud upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right ſhoulder.

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put *them* on the fat, and upon the right ſhoulder.

*Exod. 29. 24, &c. 27 And he put all * upon Aarons hands, and upon his ſonnes hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

28 And Moſes took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar, upon the burnt-offering: they *were* conſecrations for a ſweet ſavour: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moſes took the breaſt and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: *for* of the ramme of conſecration it was Moſes * part; as the LORD commanded Moſes. *Exod. 29. 26.

30 And Moſes took of the anointing oyl, and of the bloud which *was* upon the altar, and ſprinkled *it* upon Aaron, *and* upon his garments, and upon his ſonnes, and upon his ſonnes garments with him: and ſanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his ſonnes, and his ſonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, Boyl the fleſh at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there * eat it with the bread that *is* in the basket of conſecrations, as I commanded, ſaying, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall eat it. *Exod. 29. 32.

32 And that which remaineth of the fleſh and of the bread, ſhall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye ſhall not go out of the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation *in* ſeven dayes, untill the dayes of your conſecration be at an end: for * ſeven dayes ſhall he conſecrate you. *Exod. 29. 35.

34 As he hath done this day, *ſo* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore ſhall ye abide at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, ſeven dayes, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for ſo I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his ſonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. IX. 87

1 The firſt offerings of Aaron for himſelf and the people. 8 The ſinne-offering. 12 and the burnt-offering for himſelf. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moſes and Aaron bleſſe the people. 24 Fire cometh from the Lord upon the altar.

AND it came to paſſe on the eighth day, *that* Moſes called Aaron and his ſonnes, and the elders of Iſrael;

2 And he ſaid unto Aaron, * Take thee a young calf for a ſinne-offering, and a ramme for a burnt-offering, without blemiſh, and offer *them* before the LORD. *Exod. 29. 1

3 And unto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeak, ſaying, Take ye a kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering, and a calf, and a lambe, *both* of the firſt yeare, without blemiſh, for a burnt-offering.

4 Alſo a bullock and a ramme, for peace-offerings, to ſacrifice before the LORD; and a meat-offering mingled with oyl: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought *that* which Moſes commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew neare and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded that ye ſhould do: and the glory of the LORD ſhall appear unto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy ſinne-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelf and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and ſlew the calf of the ſinne-offering, which *was* for himſelf.

9 And the ſonnes of Aaron brought the bloud unto him: and he dipt his finger in the bloud, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the bloud at the bottome of the altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver of the ſinne-offering he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the camp.

12 And he ſlew the burnt-offering, and Aarons ſonnes preſented unto him the bloud, which he ſprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And he did waſh the inwards and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat which *was* the ſinne-offering for the people, and ſlew it, and offered it for ſinne, as the firſt.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the || manner. || Or, *ordinance.*

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and † took an handfull thereof, and burnt *it* upon † Heb. *filled his hand out of it.*

88 the altar, * beſide the burnt-ſacrifice of the morning.

* Exod. 29. 38.

18 He ſlew alſo the bullock and the ramme, for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons ſonnes preſented unto him the bloud (which he ſprinkled upon the altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ramme the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the breaſts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breaſts and the right ſhoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the LORD; as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and bleſſed them; and came down from offering of the ſinne-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

* Gen. 4. 4. 1 Kin. 18. 38. 2 Chro. 7. 1. 2 Mac. 2. 10, 11.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: *which* when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offering of ſtrange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his ſonnes are forbidden to mourn for them. 8 The prieſts are forbidden wine when they are to go into the tabernacle. 12 The Law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuſe for tranſgreſſing thereof.

* Num. 3. 4. & 26. 61. 1 Chro. 24. 2.

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the ſonnes of Aaron, took either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elzaphan, the ſonnes of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and ſaid unto them, Come neare, carry your brethren from before the ſanctuary out of the camp.

5 So they went neare, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his ſonnes, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, leſt you die, and leſt wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye ſhall not go out from the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt you die; for the anointing oyl of the LORD *is* upon you: And they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Do not drink wine nor ſtrong drink, thou, nor thy ſonnes with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt ye die: *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean & clean:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Iſrael all the ſtatutes which the LORD hath ſpoken unto them by the hand of Moſes.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his ſonnes that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beſide the altar: for it *is* moſt holy.

13 And ye ſhall eat it in the holy place, becauſe it *is* thy due and thy ſonnes due of the ſacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for ſo I am commanded.

14 And * the wave-breaſt and heave-ſhoulder ſhall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for *they be* thy due, and thy ſonnes due, *which* are given out of the ſacrifices of peace-offerings of the children of Iſrael.

* Exod. 29. 24.

15 The heave-ſhoulder, and the wave-breaſt ſhall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it* for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it ſhall be thine, and thy ſonnes with thee, by a ſtatute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moſes diligently ſought the goat of the ſinne-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar & Ithamar, the ſonnes of Aaron, which were left *alive*, ſaying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the ſinne-offering in the holy place, ſeeing it *is* moſt holy, and *God* hath given it you to bear the iniquitie of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the bloud of it was not brought in, within the holy *place*: ye ſhould indeed have eaten it in the holy *place*, * as I commanded.

* Chap. 6. 26.

19 And Aaron ſaid unto Moſes, Behold, this day have they offered their ſinne-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD; and ſuch things have befallen me: and *if* I had eaten the ſinne-offering to day, ſhould it have been accepted in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And when Moſes heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 What beaſts may, 4 and what may not be eaten. 9 What fiſhes. 13 What fowls. 29 The creeping things, which are unclean.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Theſe *are* the beaſts which ye ſhall eat among all the beaſts that *are* on the earth.

* Deu. 14. 4 Act. 10. 14.

3 What-

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, *and* cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: *as* the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

5 And the cony, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

*1 Mac. 6. 18. 7 And *the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud; he *is* unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch; they *are* unclean to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that *are* in the waters: whatsoever hath finnes and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers; them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not finnes nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing, which *is* in the waters; they *shall be* an abomination unto you.

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall have their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no finnes nor scales in the waters, that *shall be* an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And these *are they which* ye shall have in abomination among the fowls, they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

14 And the vulture, and the kite, after his kinde:

15 Every raven after his kinde:

16 And the owl, and the night-hauk, and the cuckow, and the hauk after his kinde,

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon *all* four, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* foure, which have legs above their feet, to leap withall upon the earth:

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat: the locust after his kinde, and the bald-locust after his kinde, and the beetle after his kinde, and the grashopper after his kinde.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which have foure feet, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them, shall be unclean untill the even. 89

25 And whosoever beareth *ought* of the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

26 *The carcases* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and *is* not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, *are* unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts, that go on *all* foure, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean untill the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: they *are* unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also *shall be* unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasell, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kinde,

30 And the ferret, and the cameleon, and the lyzard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These *are* unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean untill the even.

32 And upon whatsoever *any* of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether *it be* any vessell of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel *it be*, wherein *any* work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean untill the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessell, whereinto *any* of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it shall be unclean; and * ye shall break it. *Cha. 6. 28.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, *that* on which *such* water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessell, shall be unclean.

35 And every thing, whereupon *any part* of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean; *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: *for* they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain or pit, † *wherein there is* plentie of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean. †Heb. *a gathering together of waters.*

37 And if *any part* of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it *shall be* clean.

38 But if *any* water be put upon the seed, and *any part* of their carcase fall thereon; it *shall be* unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof, shall be unclean untill the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

90

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, *shall be* an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* foure, or whatsoever † hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat, for they *are* an abomination.

† Heb. *doth multiply feet*

‡ Heb. *souls.*

43 Ye shall not make your † selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I *am* the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selves, and * ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

* Chap. 19. 2. and 20. 7
1 Pet. 1. 15

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The purification of a woman after child-birth.* 6 *Her offerings for her purifying.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a * woman have conceived seed, and born a man-childe, then she shall be unclean seven dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmitie shall she be unclean.

* Chap. 15. 19.

3 And in the * eighth day, the flesh of his foreskinne shall be circumcised.

* Luk. 2. 21
John 7. 22.

4 And she shall then continue in the bloud of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuarie, untill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid-childe, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the bloud of her purifying threescore and six dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonne, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lambe † of the first yeare for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove for a sinne-offering, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

† Heb. *a son of his yeare.*

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her bloud. This *is* the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

* Luk. 2. 24
† Heb. *her hand find not sufficiencie of.*

8 * And if † she be not able to bring a lambe, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sinne-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The Lawe and tokens whereby the priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosie.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skinne of his flesh, a ‖ rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skinne of his flesh *like* the plague of leprosie; then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sonnes the priests.

‖ Or, *swelling.*

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skinne of the flesh: and *when* the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight *be* deeper then the skinne of his flesh; it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot *be* white in the skinne of his flesh, and in sight *be* not deeper then the skinne, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague, seven dayes.

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, *if* the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skinne; then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes more.

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skinne; the priest shall pronounce him clean: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skinne, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing; he shall be seen of the priest again.

8 And *if* the priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skinne; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest:

10 And the priest shall see *him:* and behold, *if* the rising *be* white in the skinne, and it have turned the hair white, and *there be* † quick raw flesh in the rising;

† Heb. *the quickning of living flesh.*

11 It *is* an old leprosie in the skinne of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, & shall not shut him up: for he *is* unclean.

12 And if a leprosie break out abroad in the skinne, and the leprosie cover all the skinne of *him that hath* the plague, from his head even to his foot, whereſoever the priest looketh;

13 Then the priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he *is* clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: *for* the raw flesh *is* unclean: it *is* a leprosie.

16 Or

16 Or if the raw fleſh turn again, and be changed unto white; he ſhall come unto the prieſt:

17 And the prieſt ſhall ſee him: and behold, *if* the plague be turned into white; then the prieſt ſhall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he *is* clean.

18 ¶ The fleſh alſo, in which, *even* in the skinne thereof, was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white riſing, or a bright ſpot white, and ſomewhat reddiſh, and it be ſhewed to the prieſt;

20 And if when the prieſt ſeeth it, behold, it *be* in ſight lower then the skinne, and the hair thereof be turned white; the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague of leproſie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the prieſt look on it, and behold, *there be* no white hairs therein, and if it *be* not lower then the skinne, but *be* ſomewhat dark; then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him up ſeven dayes.

22 And if it ſpread much abroad in the skinne, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean; it *is* a plague.

23 But if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not, it *is* a burning bile; and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be *any* fleſh, in the skinne whereof *there is* † a hot burning, and the quick *fleſh* that burneth have a white bright ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh, or white;

† Heb. a burning of fire.

25 Then the prieſt ſhall look upon it: and behold, *if* the hair in the bright ſpot be turned white, and it *be in* ſight deeper then the skinne; it *is* a leproſie broken out of the burning: wherefore the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the prieſt look on it, and behold, *there be* no white haire on the bright ſpot, and it *be* no lower then the *other* skinne, but *be* ſomewhat dark; then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him up ſeven dayes.

27 And the prieſt ſhall look upon him the ſeventh day: *and* if it be ſpread much abroad in the skinne, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not in the skinne, but it *be* ſomewhat dark; it *is* a riſing of the burning, and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: for it *is* an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or a woman hath a plague upon the head or the beard;

30 Then the prieſt ſhall ſee the plague: and behold, if it *be* in ſight deeper then the skinne, and *there be* in it a yellow thin hair; then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a dry ſcall, *even* a leproſie upon the head or beard.

31 And if the prieſt look on the plague of the ſcall, and behold, it *be* not in ſight deeper then the skinne, and *that there is* no black hair in it; then the prieſt ſhall ſhut up *him that hath* the plague of the ſcall, ſeven dayes,

32 And in the ſeventh day the prieſt ſhall look on the plague: and behold, if the ſcall ſpread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the ſcall *be* not in ſight deeper then the skinne;

33 He ſhall be ſhaven, but the ſcall ſhall he not ſhave: and the prieſt ſhall ſhut up *him that hath* the ſcall, ſeven dayes more.

34 And in the ſeventh day the prieſt ſhall look on the ſcall: and behold, *if* the ſcall be not ſpread in the skinne, nor *be* in ſight deeper then the skinne; then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the ſcall ſpread much in the skinne after his cleanſing;

36 Then the prieſt ſhall look on him; and behold, if the ſcall be ſpread in the skinne, the prieſt ſhall not ſeek for yellow hair: he *is* unclean.

37 But if the ſcall be in his ſight at a ſtay, and *that* there is black hair growen up therein; the ſcall is healed, he *is* clean: and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a woman have in the skinne of their fleſh bright ſpots, *even* white bright ſpots;

39 Then the prieſt ſhall look: and behold, *if* the bright ſpots in the skinne of their fleſh *be* darkiſh white; it *is* a freckled ſpot *that* groweth in the skinne: he *is* clean.

40 And the man whoſe † hair is fallen off his head, he *is* bald: *yet is* he clean.

† Heb. head is pilled.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off, from the part of his head toward his face, he *is* forehead-bald: *yet is* he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddiſh ſore; it *is* a leproſie ſprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the prieſt ſhall look upon it, and behold, *if* the riſing of the ſore be white reddiſh in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leproſie appeareth in the skinne of the fleſh;

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* unclean: the prieſt ſhall pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes ſhall be rent, and his head bare, and he ſhall put a covering upon his upper lip, and ſhall cry, Unclean, uncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague *ſhall be* in him; he ſhall be defiled; he *is* unclean: he ſhall dwell alone, * without the camp *ſhall* his habitation *be*.

* Num. 5. 2. 2 Kin. 15. 5.

47 ¶ The garment alſo that the plague of leproſie *is* in, *whether it be* a woollen garment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether *it be* in the warp, or woof, of linen or of woollen, whether in a skinne, or in any † thing made of skinne:

† Heb. work of.

49 And if the plague be greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment, or in the skinne, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any † thing of skinne;

† Heb. veſſel or inſtrument.

92

skinne; it *is* a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed unto the priest.

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *it that hath* the plague, seven dayes.

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skinne, *or* in any work that is made of skinne; the plague *is* a fretting leprosie; it *is* unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skinne, wherein the plague is: for it *is* a fretting leprosie; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skinne;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash *the thing* wherein the plague *is*, and he shall shut it up seven dayes more.

55 And the priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, *if* the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it *is* unclean, thou shalt burn it in the fire: it *is* fret inward, † *whether* it *be* bare within or without.

† Heb. whether *it* be *bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.*

56 And if the priest look, and behold, the plague *be* somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skinne, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appeare still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skinne; it *is* a spreading *plague:* thou shalt burn that wherein the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skinne *it be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and *shall be* clean.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skinnes, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper. 33 The signes of leprosie in an house. 48 The cleansing of that house.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: he * shall be brought unto the priest.

* Mat. 8.2. Mark. 1 40 Luke 5.12.

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp: and the priest shall look, and behold, *if* the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper;

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two ‖ birds alive, *and* clean, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hysope.

‖ Or, *sparrows.*

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessell, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hysop, and shall dip them and the living bird, in the bloud of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose † into the open field.

† Heb. *upon the face of the field.*

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eye-brows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he-lambes without blemish, and one ew-lambe † of the first yeare, without blemish, and three tenth-deals of fine floure for a meat-offering, mingled with oyl, and one log of oyl.

† Heb. *the daughter of her yeare.*

11 And the priest that maketh *him* clean, shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one he-lambe, and offer him for a trespasse-offering, and the log of oyl, and * wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29. 24.

13 And he shall slay the lambe in the place where he shall kill the sinne-offering, and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for * as the sinne-offering *is* the priests, so *is* the trespasse-offering: it *is* most holy.

* Chap. 7.7

14 And the priest shall take *some* of the bloud of the trespasse-offering, and the priest shall put *it* upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the priest shall take *some* of the log of oyl, and poure *it* into the palme of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oyl that *is* in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oyl with his finger, seven times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyl that *is* in his hand, shall the priest put upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the bloud of the trespasse-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyl, that *is* in the priests hand, he shall poure upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall offer the sinne-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be

be cleansed from his uncleanness, and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering.

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

† Heb. *his hand reach not.* † Heb. *for a waving.*

21 And if he be poore, and † cannot get so much, then he shall take one lambe for a trespasse-offering † to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth-deal of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering, and a log of oyl:

22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sinne-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day, for his cleansing, unto the priest, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse-offering, and the log of oyl, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lambe of the trespasse-offering, and the priest shall take *some* of the bloud of the trespasse-offering, and put *it* upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the priest shall poure of the oyl into the palm of his owne left hand.

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger, *some* of the oyl that *is* in his left hand, seven times before the LORD.

28 And the priest shall put of the oyl that *is* in his hand, upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot; upon the place of the bloud of the trespasse-offering.

29 And the rest of the oyl that *is* in the priests hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Even* such as he is able to get, the one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law *of him* in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get *that which pertaineth* to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that oweth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me *there is* as it were a plague in the house: 93

36 Then the priest shall command that they || emptie the house, before the priest go *into it* to see the plague; that all that *is* in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house. || Or, *prepare.*

37 And he shall look on the plague, and behold, *if* the plague *be* in the walls of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight *are* lower then the wall;

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut up the house seven dayes.

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the walls of the house;

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones, in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the citie.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall poure out the dust that they scrape off, without the citie into an unclean place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones; and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shall carry *them* forth out of the citie into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean untill the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest † shall come in, and look *upon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed. † Heb. *in coming in shall come in, &c.*

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssope,

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, over running water.

51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssope, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the bloud of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the bloud of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood,

94

wood, and with the hyſope, & with the ſcarlet.
53 But he ſhall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the houſe: and it ſhall be clean.
54 This *is* the law for all manner plague of
* Chap. 13. 30. leproſie, and * ſcall,
55 And for the leproſie of a garment, and of an houſe,
† Heb. *in the day of the unclean, and in the day of the clean.* 56 And for a riſing, and for a ſcab, and for a bright ſpot.
57 To teach † when *it is* unclean, and when *it is* clean: this *is* the law of leproſie.

CHAP. XV.

1 The uncleanneſſe of men in their iſſues. 13 The cleanſing of them. 19 The uncleanneſſe of women in their iſſues. 28 Their cleanſing.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying,
2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When any man hath a || running iſſue out of his fleſh, becauſe of his iſſue he *is* unclean.
|| Or, *running of the reins.*
3 And this ſhall be his uncleanneſſe in his iſſue: whether his fleſh runne with his iſſue, or his fleſh be ſtopped from his iſſue, it *is* his uncleanneſſe.
4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the
† Heb. *veſſel.* iſſue, is unclean: and every † thing whereon he ſitteth, ſhall be unclean.
5 And whoſoever toucheth his bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.
6 And he that ſitteth on *any* thing whereon he ſat that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.
7 And he that toucheth the fleſh of him that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.
8 And if he that hath the iſſue ſpit upon him that is clean; then he ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.
9 * And what ſadle ſoever he rideth upon, that hath the iſſue, ſhall be unclean.
10 And whoſoever toucheth any thing that was under him, ſhall be unclean untill the even: and he that beareth *any of* thoſe things, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.
11 And whomſoever he toucheth that hath the iſſue (and hath not rinſed his hands in water) he ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.
* Chap. 6. 28. 12 And the * veſſell of earth, that he toucheth which hath the iſſue, ſhall be broken: and every veſſell of wood ſhall be rinſed in water.
13 And when he that hath an iſſue, is cleanſed of his iſſue; then he ſhall number to himſelf ſeven dayes for his cleanſing, and waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in running water, and ſhall be clean.
14 And on the eighth day he ſhall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the prieſt.
15 And the prieſt ſhall offer them, the one for a ſinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD, for his iſſue.
16 And if any mans ſeed of copulation go out from him, then he ſhall waſh all his fleſh in water, and be unclean untill the even.
17 And every garment, and every skinne whereon is the ſeed of copulation, ſhall be waſhed with water, and be unclean untill the even.
18 The woman alſo with whom man ſhall lie with ſeed of copulation, they ſhall *both* bathe *themſelves* in water, and be unclean untill the even.
19 ¶ And if a woman have an iſſue, *and* her iſſue in her fleſh be bloud, ſhe ſhall be † put apart ſeven daies: and whoſoever toucheth her, ſhall be unclean untill the even.
† Heb. *in her ſeparation.*
20 And every thing that ſhe lieth upon in her ſeparation, ſhall be unclean: every thing alſo that ſhe ſitteth upon, ſhall be unclean.
21 And whoſoever toucheth her bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.
22 And whoſoever toucheth any thing that ſhe ſat upon, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.
23 And if it *be* on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon ſhe ſitteth, when he toucheth it; he ſhall be unclean untill the even.
24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, ſhall be unclean.
25 And if a woman have an iſſue of her bloud many dayes out of the time of her ſeparation, or if it runne beyond the time of her ſeparation; all the dayes of the iſſue of her uncleanneſſe ſhall be as the dayes of her ſeparation: ſhe ſhall be unclean.
26 Every bed whereon ſhe lieth all the dayes of her iſſue, ſhall be unto her as the bed of her ſeparation: and whatſoever ſhe ſitteth upon, ſhall be unclean, as the uncleanneſſe of her ſeparation.
27 And whoſoever toucheth thoſe things ſhall be unclean, and ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.
28 But if ſhe be cleanſed of her iſſue, then ſhe ſhall number to her ſelf ſeven dayes, and after that ſhe ſhall be clean.
29 And on the eighth day ſhe ſhall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the prieſt, to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.
30 And the prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne-

sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her uncleanesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanesse; that they die not in their uncleanesse, when they defile my tabernacle that *is* among them.

32 This *is* the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith.

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the high priest must enter into the holy place. 11 The sin-offering for himself. 15 The sinne-offering for the people. 20 The scape-goat. 29 The yearely fast of the expiations.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, after * the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died:

* Chap. 10.2.

2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the holy *place* within the vail, before the mercy seat, which *is* upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

* Exod. 30.10. Heb. 9.7.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy *place*: with a young bullock for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt-offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded w th the linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these *are* holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and *so* put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sinne-offering, and one ramme for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sinne-offering, which *is* for himself, and * make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

*Heb. 9.7.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † scape-goat.

† Heb. *Azazel.*

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sinne-offering.

† Heb. *went up.*

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, *and* to let him go for a scape-goat into the wilderneſse.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sinne-offering, which *is* for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sinne-offering which *is* for himself.

12 And he shall take a censer-full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands-full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the vail.

13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that *is* upon the testimony, that he die not.

14 And * he shall take of the bloud of the bullock, and * sprinkle *it* with his finger upon the mercy-seat eastward: and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the bloud with his finger seven times.

*Heb. 9.13 and 10.4. *Chap. 4.6

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sinne-offering that *is* for the people, and bring his bloud within the vail, and do with that bloud as he did with the bloud of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy *place*, because of the uncleanesse of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sinnes: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that † remaineth among them, in the midst of their uncleanesse.

† Heb. *dwelleth.*

17 *And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy *place*, untill he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his houshold, and for all the congregation of Israel.

*Luk. 1.10.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the bloud of the bullock, and of the bloud of the goat, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the bloud upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confesse over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sinnes, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wilderneſse.

† Heb. *a man of opportunity.*

22 And the goat shall beare upon him all their iniquities, unto a land † not inhabited; and he shall let go the goat in the wilderneſse.

† Heb. *of separation.*

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy *place*, and shall leave them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And

96

25 And the fat of the sinne-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scape-goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

*Chap. 6. 30. Heb. 13. 11

27 *And the bullock for the sin-offering, and the goat for the sinne-offering, whose bloud was brought in to make atonement in the holy *place*, shall *one* carry forth without the camp, and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And *this* shall be a statute for ever unto you: *that* in the seventh moneth, on the tenth *day* of the moneth, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, *whether it be* one of your own countrey, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall *the priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be cleane from all your sinnes before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls by a statute for ever.

†Heb. *fill his hand.*

32 And the priest whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall †consecrate to minister in the priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sinnes, *once a yeare. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Exod. 30. 10. Heb. 9. 7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The bloud of all slain beasts must be offered to the Lord, at the doore of the tabernacle. 7 They must not offer to devils. 10 All eating of bloud is forbidden, 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torn.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sonnes, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lambe, or goat in the camp, or that killeth *it* out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD; bloud shall be imputed unto that man, he hath shed bloud; and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the priest, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the bloud upon the altar of the LORD, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a *sweet savour unto the LORD.

*Exod. 29. 18. Chap. 4. 31

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for ever unto them thorowout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of bloud; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth bloud, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh *is* in the bloud, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls; for it *is* the bloud *that* maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat bloud, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you, eat bloud.

13 And whatsoever man *there be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, †which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even poure out the bloud thereof, and cover it with dust.

†Heb. *that hunteth any hunting.*

14 *For *it is* the life of all flesh, the bloud of it *is* for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the bloud of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh *is* the bloud thereof: whosoever eateth it, shall be cut off.

*Gen. 9. 4.

15 And every soul that eateth †that which died *of it self*, or that which was torn *with beasts* (*whether it be* one of your own countrey, or a stranger) he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even: then shall he be clean.

†Heb. a carcase.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Unlawfull marriages. 19 Unlawfull lusts.

Feb: 11. M I

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall do my judgements, and keep mine

mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements: * which if a man do, he shall live in them: I *am* the LORD.

* Ezek. 20. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Gal. 3. 12.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is † neare of kinne to him, to uncover *their* nakednesse: I *am* the LORD.

† Heb *remainder of his flesh.*

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover; she *is* thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse.

8 * The nakednesse of thy fathers wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy fathers nakednesse.

* Chap. 20. 11.

9 The nakednesse of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, *whether she be* born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakednesse thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *even* their nakednesse thou shalt not uncover: for theirs *is* thine own nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse.

12 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers neare kinswoman.

* Chap. 20. 19.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for she *is* thy mothers neare kinswoman.

14 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she *is* thine aunt.

* Chap. 20. 20.

15 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse.

* Chap. 20. 12.

16 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse.

* Chap. 20. 21.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakednesse; *for* they *are* her neare kinswomen: it *is* wickednesse.

18 Neither shalt thou take ‖ a wife to her sister, to vex *her*, to uncover her nakednesse besides the other in her life *time*.

‖ Or, one wife to another.

19 * Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakednesse, as long as she is put apart for her uncleannesse.

* Chap. 20. 18.

20 Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy self with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed * passe thorow *the fire* to * Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 20. 2. 2 Kings 23. 10. * Called Acts 7. 43. Moloch.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankinde: it *is* abomination.

23 * Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy self therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it *is* confusion.

* Chap. 20. 15.

24 Defile not you your selves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land it self vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements, and shall not commit *any* of these abominations; *neither* any of your own nation, nor *any* stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which *were* before you, and the land is defiled)

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that *were* before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that *ye* commit not *any one* of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selves therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A repetition of sundry laws.

Feb. 11. E. P.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, * Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

* Chap. 11. 44. & 20. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 16

3 ¶ Ye shall feare every man his mother and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your selves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD; ye shall offer it, at your own will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow; and if ought remain untill the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it *is* abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it shall beare his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And * when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

* Chap. 23. 22.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather *every* grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poore and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsly, neither lie one to another.

* Exod. 20. 7. Deu. 5. 11. Matt. 5. 34. Jam. 5. 12.

12 ¶ And ye shall not * sweare by my name falsly, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ * Thou shalt not defraud thy neigh-

* Ecclus 10. 6.

98

bour, neither rob *him*: * the wages of him that is hired, ſhall not abide with thee all night untill the morning.

* Deut. 24. 14,15. Tob. 4.14.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not curſe the deaf, * nor put a ſtumbling block before the blinde, but ſhalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

* Deut. 27. 18.

15 ¶ Ye ſhall do no unrighteouſneſſe in judgement; thou ſhalt not * reſpect the perſon of the poore, nor honour the perſon of the mighty: *but* in righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou judge thy neighbour.

*Exo. 23.3. Deut. 1.17. & 16.19. Pro. 24.23. Jam. 2.9.

16 ¶ Thou ſhalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither ſhalt thou ſtand againſt the bloud of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: * thou ſhalt in any wiſe rebuke thy neighbour, || and not ſuffer ſinne upon him.

* 1 Joh. 2. 11. * Mat. 18. 15. Eccluſ. 19.13. ||Or, *that thou beare not ſinne for him.*

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not avenge, nor beare any grudge againſt the children of thy people, *but thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf: I *am* the LORD.

* Matth. 5.43. & 22.39. Rom. 13.9. Gal 5.14. Jam. 2.8.

19 ¶ Ye ſhall keep my ſtatutes: Thou ſhalt not let thy cattell gender with a diverſe kinde: Thou ſhalt not ſowe thy field with mingled ſeed: neither ſhall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whoſoever lieth carnally with a woman that *is* a bond-maid || † betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome given her, || † ſhe ſhall be ſcourged: they ſhall not be put to death, becauſe ſhe was not free.

||Or, *abuſed by any.* †Heb. *reproached by, or for man.* ||Or, *they.* †Heb. *there ſhall be a ſcourging.*

21 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ramme for a treſpaſſe-offering.

22 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe-offering, before the LORD, for his ſinne which he hath done: and the ſinne which he hath done ſhall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye ſhall come into the land, and ſhall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye ſhall count the fruit thereof as uncircumciſed: three years ſhall it be as uncircumciſed unto you: it ſhall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeare all the fruit thereof ſhall be † holy to praiſe the LORD *withall*.

†Heb. *holineſſe of praiſes to the LORD.*

25 And in the fifth yeare ſhall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld unto you the increaſe thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye ſhall not eat *any thing* with the bloud: neither ſhall ye uſe inchantment, nor obſerve times.

* Chap. 21.5.

27 * Ye ſhall not round the corners of your heads, neither ſhalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

* Deut. 14. 1.

28 Ye ſhall not * make any cuttings in your fleſh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

†Heb. *profane.*

29 ¶ Do not † proſtitute thy daughter, to cauſe her to be a whore; leſt the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickedneſſe.

30 ¶ Ye ſhall keep my ſabbaths, and reverence my ſanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar ſpirits, neither ſeek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou ſhalt riſe up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a ſtranger ſojourn with thee in your land, ye ſhall not ||vex him.

* Exod. 22.21. ||Or, *oppreſſe.*

34 * *But* the ſtranger that dwelleth with you, ſhall be as one born amongſt you, & thou ſhalt love him as thy ſelf; for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

*Exo. 23.9.

35 ¶ Ye ſhall do no unrighteouſnes in judgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in meaſure.

36 * Juſt balances, juſt † weights, a juſt ephah, and a juſt hin ſhall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

* Pro. 11.1. & 16.11. & 20.10. †Heb. *ſtones.*

37 Therefore ſhall ye obſerve all my ſtatutes, and all my judgements, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giveth of his ſeed to Molech. 4 Of him that favoureth ſuch an one. 6 Of going to wizards. 7 Of ſanctification. 9 Of him that curſeth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11, 14, 17, 19 Of inceſt. 13 Of ſodomy. 15 Of beſtiality. 18 Of uncleanneſſe. 21 Obedience is required with holineſſe. 27 Wizards muſt be put to death.

Feb. 12. M

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Again, thou ſhalt ſay to the children of Iſrael, Whoſoever *he be* of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourn in Iſrael, that giveth *any* of his ſeed unto Molech, he ſhall ſurely be put to death: the people of the land ſhall ſtone him with ſtones.

* Chap. 18.21.

3 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will cut him off from among his people: becauſe he hath given of his ſeed unto Molech, to defile my ſanctuary, and to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any waies hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his ſeed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will ſet my face againſt that man, and againſt his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the ſoul that turneth after ſuch as have familiar ſpirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even ſet my face againſt that ſoul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your ſelves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

* Chap. 11.44. and 19.2. 1 Pet 1.16.

8 And ye ſhall keep my ſtatutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which ſanctifie you.

9 ¶ * For every one that curſeth his father or his mother, ſhall be ſurely put to death: he hath curſed his father or his mother; his bloud *ſhall be* upon him.

* Exod. 21.17. Pro. 20.20. Mat. 15.4.

10 ¶ And

*Deut. 22. 22. Joh. 8. 4, 5. at Commin:

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adultery with *another* mans wife, *even he* that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

*Cha. 18. 8

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death; their bloud *shall be* upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their bloud *shall be* upon them.

*Chap. 18. 22.

13 * If a man also lie with mankinde, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their bloud *shall be* upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it *is* wickednesse: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickednesse among you.

*Chap. 18. 23.

15 * And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death, their bloud *shall be* upon them.

*Chap. 18. 9.

17 * And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she see his nakednesse, it *is* a wicked thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sisters nakednesse, he shall bear his iniquitie.

*Chap. 18. 19.

18 * And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickenesse, and shall uncover her nakednesse; he hath † discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her bloud: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

†Heb. *made naked.*

19 And thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he uncovereth his neare kinne: they shall bear their iniquitie.

20 And if a man shal lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakednesse: they shall bear their sinne, they shall die childelesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it *is* † an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childelesse.

†Heb. *a separation.*

*Chap. 18. 26.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all my * statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * spue you not out.

*Chap. 18. 25.

23 And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and * therefore I abhorred them.

*Deut. 9. 5

24 But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possesse it, a land that floweth with milk and hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which have separated you from *other* people.

25 * Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast or by foul, or by any manner of living thing, that creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

*Cha. 11. 2 Deut. 14. 4

‖Or, *moveth.*

26 And ye shall be holy unto me: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and have severed you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

*Verse. 7. Chap. 19. 2 1 Pet. 1. 16

27 ¶ * A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their bloud *shall be* upon them.

*Deut. 18. 11. 1 Sam. 28. 7.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the priests mourning. 6 Of their holinesse. 8 Of their estimation. 7, 13 Of their marriages. 16 The priests that have blemishes must not minister in the sanctuary.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people.

2 But for his kinne, that is neare unto him, *that is,* for his mother, and for his father, and for his sonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 *But* ‖ he shall not defile himself, *being* a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

‖Or, *being an husband among his people he shall not defile himself for his wife. &c.*

5 * They shall not make baldnesse upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

*Chap. 19. 27.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any priest, if she profane her self by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And *he that is* the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oyl was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for the crown of the anointing oyl of his God *is* upon him: I *am* the LORD.

100

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity.
14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.
15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctifie him.
16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever *he be* of thy seed in their generations, that hath *any* blemish, let him not approach to offer the
‖ Or, *food.* ‖ bread of his God:
18 For whatsoever man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any
*Ch. 22. 23. thing * superfluous,
19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed,
‖ Or, *too slender.* 20 Or crook-backt, or ‖ a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvie, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:
21 No man that hath a blemish, of the seed of Aaron the priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.
22 He shall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the most holy, and of the holy.
23 Onely he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.
24 And Moses told *it* unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and unto all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The priests in their uncleannes must abstain from the holy things. 6 How they shall be cleansed. 10 Who of the priests house may eat of the holy things. 17 The sacrifices must be without blemish. 26 The age of the sacrifice. 29 The law of eating the sacrifice of thanksgiving.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy name, *in those things* which they hallow unto me: I *am* the LORD.
3 Say unto them, Whosoever *he be* of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanesse upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.
4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron *is*
*Ch. 15. 2. † Heb. running of the reins. a leper, or hath * a † running issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, untill he be clean. And whoso toucheth any thing *that is* unclean *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:
5 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanesse, whatsoever uncleanesse he hath:
6 The soul which hath touched any such shall be unclean untill even, & shall not eat of the holy things, unlesse he wash his flesh with water.
7 And when the sunne is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it *is* his food.
8 * That which dieth of it self, or is torn *with beasts*, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I *am* the LORD. *Exod. 22. 31. Ezek. 44. 31.
9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they beare sinne for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctifie them.
10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priests, or an hired servant shall not eat of the holy thing.
† Heb. *with the purchase of his money* 11 But if the priest buy *any* soul † with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.
† Heb. *a man a stranger.* 12 If the priests daughter also be *married* unto † a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.
*Ch. 10. 14. 13 But if the priests daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no childe, and is returned unto her fathers house, * as in her youth, she shall eat of her fathers meat; but there shall no stranger eat thereof.
14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fift part thereof unto it, and shall give *it* unto the priest, with the holy thing.
15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel which they offer unto the LORD:
‖ Or, *lade themselves with the iniquitie of trespasse in their eating.* 16 Or ‖ suffer them to beare the iniquity of trespasse, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.
17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever *he be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-will-offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt offering:
19 *Ye shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.
*Deut. 15. 21. & 17. 1. 20 * *But* whatsoever hath a blemish, *that* shal ye not offer: for it shal not be acceptable for you
21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, to accomplish *his* vow, or a free-will-offering in beeves, or
‖ Or, *goats* ‖ sheep, it shall be perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.
22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvie, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.
‖ Or, *kid.* * Chap. 21. 18. 23 Either a bullock, or a ‖ lambe that hath any thing * superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.
24 Ye shal not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall you make *any* offering *thereof* in your land.
25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption *is* in them, *and* blemishes *be* in them: they shall not be accepted for you.
26 ¶ And

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven dayes under the damme; and from the eighth day and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

‖Or *she-goat.* 28 And *whether it be* cow or ‖ ewe, ye shall not kill it * and her young both in one day.

*Deu. 22.6

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up, ye

*Chap. 7.15. shall leave * none of it untill the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandements, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither shall ye profane my holy name,

*Chap. 10.3. but * I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feasts of the Lord. 3 The sabbath. 4 The passeover. 9 The sheaf of first-fruits. 15 The feast of pentecost. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poore. 23 The feast of trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The feast of tabernacles.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, *even* these *are* my feasts.

*Exod. 20.9. Deut. 5.13. Luk. 13.14 3 * Six dayes shall work be done, but the seventh day *is* the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work *therein*: it *is* the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

*Exod. 12.18. Num. 28. 16. 5 * In the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth at even, *is* the LORDS passeover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, *is* the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven dayes ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven dayes: in the seventh day *is* an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a ‖ † sheaf of the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest:

‖Or, *handfull.* †Heb. an omer. 11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, an he-lambe without blemish, of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof *shall be* two tenth-deals of fine floure mingled with oyl, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: & the drink-offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green eares, untill the self-same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: *It shall be* a statute for ever throwout your generations, in all your dwellings.

*Deu. 16.9 15 ¶ And * ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete:

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath, shall ye number fifty dayes, and ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves, of two tenth-deals: they shall be of fine floure, they shall be baken with leaven, *they are* the first-fruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambes without blemish, of the first yeare, and one young bullock and two rams: they shall be for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, *even* an offering made by fire of sweet savour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats, for a sinne-offering, and two lambes of the first yeare, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits, for a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambes: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priests.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the self-same day, *that* it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work *therein*: *it shall be* a statute for ever in all your dwellings throwout your generations.

*Chap. 19.9. *Deut. 24.19. 22 ¶ And * when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of the field when thou reapest, * neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poore, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the * seventh moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth shall ye have a sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

*Num. 29.1.

25 Ye shall do no servile work *therein*; but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

*Chap. 16.30. Num. 29.7 27 * Also on the tenth *day* of this seventh moneth, *there shall be* a day of atonement, it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an

102 offering made by fire unto the LORD.
28 And ye ſhall do no work in that ſame day: for it *is* a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.
29 For whatſoever ſoul *it be* that ſhall not be afflicted in that ſame day, he ſhall be cut off from among his people.
30 And whatſoever ſoul *it be* that doth any work in that ſame day, the ſame ſoul will I deſtroy from among his people.
31 Ye ſhall do no manner of work: *it ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever thorowout your generations in all your dwellings.
32 It *ſhall be* unto you a ſabbath of reſt, and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls in the ninth *day* of the moneth at even: from even unto even ſhall ye †Heb. reſt. † celebrate your ſabbath.
33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
34 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Num. 29. 12. * The fifteenth day of this ſeventh moneth *ſhall be* the feaſt of tabernacles for ſeven dayes unto the LORD.
35 On the firſt day *ſhall be* an holy convocation: ye ſhall do no ſervile work therein.
36 Seven dayes ye ſhall offer an offering * Joh. 7. 37. made by fire unto the LORD: * on the eighth day ſhall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire unto the †Heb. day of reſtraint. LORD: it *is* a † ſolemne aſſembly, and ye ſhall do no ſervile work *therein*.
37 Theſe *are* the feaſts of the LORD, which ye ſhall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a ſacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day;
38 Beſide the ſabbaths of the LORD, and beſide your gifts, and beſide all your vows, and beſide all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.
39 Alſo in the fifteenth day of the ſeventh moneth, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye ſhall keep a feaſt unto the LORD ſeven dayes: on the firſt day *ſhall be* a ſabbath, and on the eighth day *ſhall be* a ſabbath.
40 And ye ſhall take you on the firſt day the †Heb fruit. † boughs of goodly trees, branches of palme-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye ſhall rejoyce before the LORD your God ſeven dayes.
41 And ye ſhall keep it a feaſt unto the LORD ſeven dayes in the yeare: *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever in your generations, ye ſhall celebrate it in the ſeventh moneth.
42 Ye ſhall dwell in booths ſeven dayes; all that are Iſraelites born, ſhall dwell in booths:
43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Iſrael to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.
44 And Moſes declared unto the children of Iſrael the feaſts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The oyl for the lamps. 5 The ſhew-bread. 10 Shelomiths ſonne blaſphemeth. 13 The law of blaſphemy. 17 Of murder. 18 Of damage. 23 The blaſphemer is ſtoned.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they bring unto thee pure oyl-olive, beaten, for the light, † to cauſe the lamps to burn continually. †Heb. to cauſe to aſcend.
3 Without the vail of the teſtimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, ſhall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever in your generations.
4 He ſhall order the lamps upon * the pure candleſtick before the LORD continually. * Exod. 31. 8.
5 ¶ And thou ſhalt take fine floure, and bake twelve * cakes thereof: two tenth-deals ſhall be in one cake. * Exod. 25. 30.
6 And thou ſhalt ſet them in two rows, ſix on a row, upon the pure table before the LORD.
7 And thou ſhalt put pure frankincenſe upon *each* row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.
8 Every ſabbath he ſhall ſet it *in* order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Iſrael by an everlaſting covenant.
9 And * it ſhall be Aarons and his ſonnes, and they ſhall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* moſt holy unto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall ſtatute. * Exod. 29. 33. Chap. 8. 31. Mat. 12. 4.
10 ¶ And the ſon of an Iſraelitiſh woman, whoſe father *was* an Egyptian, went out among the children of Iſrael; and this ſonne of the Iſraelitiſh woman, and a man of Iſrael ſtrove together in the camp;
11 And the Iſraelitiſh womans ſonne blaſphemed the name of the LORD, and curſed: and they brought him unto Moſes (and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan)
12 And they * put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might be ſhewed them. * Num. 15. 34. †Heb. to expound unto them according to the mouth of the LORD.
13 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
14 Bring forth him that hath curſed, without the camp, and let all that heard him, * lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation ſtone him. * Deut. 13. 9. and 17. 7.
15 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Whoſoever curſeth his God, ſhall beare his ſinne.
16 And he that blaſphemeth the name of the LORD, he ſhall ſurely be put to death, *and* all the congregation ſhall certainly ſtone him: as well the ſtranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blaſphemeth the name *of the LORD*, ſhall be put to death. * Exod. 21. 12. Deu. 19. 21
17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, ſhall ſurely be put to death. †Heb ſmiteth the life of a man.

18 And

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good; † beast for beast.

†Heb. life for life.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as * he hath done, so shall it be done unto him:

*Exod. 21. 24. Deut. 19. 21.

20 Breach for breach, eie for eie, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done unto him again.

Mat. 5. 38.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have * one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

*Exod. 12. 49.

23 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the camp, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The sabbath of the seventh yeare. 8 The jubile in the fiftieth yeare. 14 Of oppression. 18 A blessing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land. 29 of houses. 35 Compassion of the poore. 39 The usage of bond-men. 47 The redemption of strangers.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land † keep * a sabbath unto the LORD.

†Heb. rest. *Exod. 23. 10.

3 Six yeares thou shalt sow thy field, and six yeares thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seventh yeare shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it own accord of thy harvest, thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine undressed: *for* it is a yeare of rest unto the land.

†Heb. of thy separation.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beast that *are* in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of yeares unto thee, seven times seven yeares, and the space of the seven sabbaths of yeares shall be unto thee fourtie and nine yeares.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the jubile to sound, on the tenth *day* of the seventh moneth; in the day of atonement, shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

†Heb. loud of sound.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yeare, and proclaim liberty throughout *all* the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you, and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile shall that fiftieth yeare be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of it self in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it *is* the jubile, it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeare of this jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest *ought* of thy neighbours hand; ye shall not oppresse one another:

15 According to the number of yeares after the jubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, *and* according unto the number of yeares of the fruits he shall sell unto thee:

16 According to the multitude of yeares thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeares thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeares* of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppresse one another; but thou shalt fear thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgements, and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh yeare? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth yeare, and it shall bring forth fruit for three yeares.

22 And ye shall sow the eighth yeare, and eat yet of old fruit, untill the ninth yeare; untill her fruits come in, ye shall eat of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold || † for ever: for the land *is* mine, for ye *are* strangers and sojourners with me.

||Or, *to be quite cut off.* †Heb. *for cutting off.*

24 And in all the land of your possession, ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath sold away *some* of his possession, and if any of his kinne come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and † himself be able to redeem it:

†Heb. *his hand hath attained and found sufficiency.*

27 Then let him count the yeares of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore *it* to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, untill the yeare of jubile: and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling-house in a walled citie, then he may redeem it within a whole yeare after it is sold: *within* a full yeare may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space

104 space of a full yeare; then the house that *is* in the walled citie, shall be established for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which have no walls round about them, shall be counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile.

† Heb. *redemption belongeth unto it.*

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Levites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time.

‖ Or, *one of the Levites redeem them.*

33 And if ‖ a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the citie of his possession shall go out in the *yeare of* jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Levites *are* their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it *is* their perpetuall possession.

† Heb. *his hand faileth* † Heb. *strengthen.*

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt † relieve him: *yea though he be* a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.

*Exod. 22. 25. Deut. 23. 19. Pro. 28 8 Ezek. 18. 8. & 22. 12.

36 * Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, *and* to be your God.

*Exod. 21. 2. Deu. 15. 12. Jer 34. 14. † Heb. *serve thy self with him with the service, &c.*

39 ¶ And * if thy brother *that dwelleth* by thee be waxen poore, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not † compell him to serve as a bond-servant:

40 But as an hired servant, *and* as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, *and* shall serve thee unto the yeare of jubile.

41 And *then* shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they *are* my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold † as bond-men.

† Heb. *with the sale of a bond-man.* *Eph. 6. 9. Col. 4. 1.

43 * Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, but shalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bond-men and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you; of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them* for a possession, † they shall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

† Heb. *ye shall serve your selves with them.* † Heb. *his hand obtain, &c.*

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger † wax rich by thee, and thy brother *that dwelleth* by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger *or* sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the strangers family:

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him.

49 Either his uncle, or his uncles sonne may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kinne unto him, of his family, may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeare that he was sold to him, unto the yeare of jubile: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of yeares, according to the time of an hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If *there be* yet many yeares *behinde*; according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few yeares unto the yeare of jubile, then he shall count with him, *and* according unto his yeares shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: and *the other* shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed ‖ in these *yeares*, then he shall go out in the yeare of jubile, *both* he, and his children with him.

‖ Or, *by these meanes*

55 For unto me the children of Israel *are* servants, they *are* my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of idolatry. 2 Religiousnesse. 3 A blessing to them that keep the commandements. 14 A curse to those that break them. 40 God promiseth to remember them that repent.

Feb: 12. E

YE shall make you * no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a ‖ standing image, neither shall ye set up *any* ‖ † image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I *am* the LORD your God.

*Exod. 20. 4 Deut. 5. 8. & 16. 22. Psal. 97. 7. ‖ Or, *pillar.* ‖ Or, *figured stone.* † Heb. *a stone of picture.*

2 * Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

*Cha. 19. 30. *Deu. 28. 1.

3 ¶ * If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandements, and do them;

4 Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land safely.

*Job 11. 18

6 And I will give peace in the land, and * ye shall lie down, and none shall make *you* afraid: and I will † rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

*Job 11. 19 † Heb. *cause to cease.*

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And * five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

*Josh. 23. 10.

9 For

9 For I will have reſpect unto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and eſtabliſh my covenant with you.

10 And ye ſhall eat old ſtore, and bring forth the old becauſe of the new.

*Ezek. 37. 26. 11 * And I will ſet my tabernacle amongſt you: and my ſoul ſhall not abhorre you.

*2 Cor. 6. 16. 12 * And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people.

13 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye ſhould not be their bond-men, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

*Deut. 28. 15. Lam. 2. 17. Mal. 2. 2. 14 ¶ * But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all theſe commandements;

15 And if ye ſhall deſpiſe my ſtatutes, or if your ſoul abhorre my judgements, ſo that ye will not do all my commandements, *but* that ye break my covenant:

†Heb. upon you. 16 I alſo will do this unto you, I will even appoint † over you terrour, conſumption, and the burning-ague; that ſhall conſume the eyes, and cauſe ſorrow of heart: and ye ſhall ſow your ſeed in vain, for your enemies ſhall eat it.

17 And I will ſet my face againſt you, and ye ſhall be ſlain before your enemies: they that *Pro 28. 1. hate you ſhall reigne over you, and *ye ſhall flee when none purſueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will puniſh you ſeven times more for your ſinnes.

19 And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as braſſe:

20 And your ſtrength ſhall be ſpent in vain: for your land ſhall not yeeld her increaſe, neither ſhall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

|| Or, *at all adventures with me*, and ſo *verſ. 24. 21 ¶ And if ye walk || contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring ſeven times moe plagues upon you, according to your ſinnes.

22 I will alſo ſend wilde beaſts among you, which ſhall rob you of your children, and deſtroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your *high*-wayes ſhall be deſolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by theſe things, but will walk contrary unto me:

*2 Sam. 22. 27. Pſal. 18. 26. 24 * Then will I alſo walk contrary unto you, and will puniſh you yet ſeven times for your ſinnes.

25 And I will bring a ſword upon you, that ſhall avenge the quarrell of *my* covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will ſend the peſtilence among you; and ye ſhall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 *And* when I have broken the ſtaffe of your bread, ten women ſhall bake your bread in one oven, and they ſhall deliver *you* your bread again by weight: and ye ſhall eat and not be ſatisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me:

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you alſo in fury; and I, even I, will chaſtiſe you ſeven times for your ſinnes.

*Deut. 28. 53. 29 * And ye ſhall eat the fleſh of your ſonnes, and the fleſh of your daughters ſhall ye eat.

*2 Chro. 34. 7. 30 And I will deſtroy your high places, and * cut down your images, and caſt your carcaſes upon the carcaſes of your idols, and my ſoul ſhall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities waſte, and bring your ſanctuaries unto deſolation, and I will not ſmell the ſavour of your ſweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into deſolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, ſhall be aſtoniſhed at it.

33 And I will ſcatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a ſword after you: and your land ſhall be deſolate, and your cities waſte.

34 Then ſhall the land enjoy her ſabbaths, as long as it lieth deſolate, and ye *be* in your enemies land; *even* then ſhall the land reſt, and enjoy her ſabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth deſolate, it ſhall reſt: becauſe it did not reſt in your ſabbaths when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left *alive* of you, I will ſend a faintneſſe into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the ſound of a † ſhaken leaf ſhall chaſe them; and they ſhall flee, as fleeing from a ſword: and they ſhall fall when none purſueth. †Heb. *driven.*

37 And they ſhall fall one upon another, as it were before a ſword, when none purſueth: and ye ſhall have no power to ſtand before your enemies.

38 And ye ſhall periſh among the heathen, and the land of your enemies ſhall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you, ſhall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands; and alſo in the iniquities of their fathers ſhall they pine away with them.

40 If they ſhall confeſſe their iniquitie, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their treſpaſſe which they treſpaſſed againſt me, and that alſo they have walked contrary unto me;

41 And *that* I alſo have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies, if then their uncircumciſed hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the puniſhment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and alſo my covenant with Iſaac, and alſo my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

43 The land alſo ſhall be left of them, and ſhall enjoy her ſabbaths while ſhe lieth deſolate without them: and they ſhal accept of the puniſhment of their iniquity; becauſe, even becauſe they deſpiſed my judgements, and becauſe their ſoul abhorred my ſtatutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, * I will not caſt them away, *Deut. 4. 31 Rom. 11. 26

106 away, neither will I abhorre them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I *am* the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I *am* the LORD.

46 These *are* the statutes, and judgements, and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII

1 He that maketh a singular vow must be the Lords. 2 The estimation of the person. 9 Of a beast given by vow. 14 Of a house. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No devoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons *shall be* for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be, of the male from twenty yeares old, even unto sixtie yeares old; even thy estimation shall be fifue shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if *it be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if *it be* from five yeares old, even unto twenty yeares old; then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, even unto five yeares old; then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, & for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of silver.

7 And if *it be* from sixtie yeares old, and above; if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation; then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him: according to his abilitie that vowed shall the priest value him.

9 And if *it be* a beast whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD; all that *any man* giveth of such unto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast; then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if *it be* any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD; then he shall present the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: † as thou valuest it *who art* the priest: so shall it be.

† Heb. according to thy estimation, O priest &c.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall adde a fifth *part* thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy unto the LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeem his house, then he shall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie unto the LORD *some part* of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: ‖ an homer of barley seed *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of silver.

‖ Or, the land of an homer, &c.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the yeare of jubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the jubile; then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain, even unto the yeare of the jubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeem it; then he shall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man; it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: the possession thereof shall be the priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which *is* not of the fields of his possession;

23 Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, even unto the yeare of the jubile: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the yeare of the jubile, the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, *even* to him to whom the possession of the land *did belong*.

25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: * twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

* Exod. 30. 13. Num. 3. 47. Ezek. 45. 12.

26 ¶ Onely the † firstling of the beasts, which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it; whether *it be* ox, or sheep: it *is* the LORDS.

† Heb. firstborn, &c.

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fifth *part* of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 * Notwithstanding, no devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, *both* of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing *is* most holy unto the LORD.

* Josh. 6. 19.

29 None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed: *but* shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, *is* the LORDS: *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 And

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall adde thereto the fifth *part* thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatsoever passeth under the rod; the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed. 107

34 These *are* the commandements which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel, in mount Sinai.

THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 God commandeth Moses to number the people. 5 The princes of the tribes. 17 The number of every tribe. 47 The Levites are exempted for the service of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first *day* of the second moneth, in the second yeare, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 * Take ye the summe of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their poll:

* Exod. 30. 12.

3 From twenty yeares old and upward, all that are able to go forth to warre in Israel; thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: Of *the tribe of* Reuben; Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah; Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar; Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the sonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the sonne of Ammihud; of Manasseh, Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan; Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher; Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad; Eliasaph the sonne of Deûel.

15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the sonne of Enan.

16 These *were* the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron took these men, which are expressed by *their* names.

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first *day* of the second moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeares old and upward, by their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbred them in the wildernesse of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Israels eldest sonne, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

21 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names by their polls, every male from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

23 Those that *were* numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fiftie and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

25 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and five thousand six hundred and fiftie.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

27 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

29 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fiftie and foure thousand and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the

108 the names, from twentie yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

31 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fiftie and ſeven thouſand and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joſeph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

33 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourtie thouſand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manaſſeh, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

35 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Manaſſeh, *were* thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

37 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* thirty and five thouſand and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

39 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Aſher, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

41 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Aſher, *were* fourty and one thouſand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

43 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thouſand and foure hundred.

44 Theſe *are* thoſe that were numbred, which Moſes and Aaron numbred, and the princes of Iſrael, *being* twelve men: each one was for the houſe of his fathers.

45 So were all thoſe that were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre in Iſrael;

46 Even all they that were numbred, were ſix hundred thouſand and three thouſand and five hundred and fiftie.

47 ¶ But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes, ſaying,

49 Onely thou ſhalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the ſumme of them among the children of Iſrael:

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of teſtimony, and over all the veſſels thereof, and over all things that *belong* to it: they ſhall beare the tabernacle, and all the veſſels thereof, and they ſhall miniſter unto it, and ſhall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle ſetteth forward, the Levites ſhall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites ſhall ſet it up: and the ſtranger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own ſtandard, throughout their hoſts.

53 But the Levites ſhall pitch round about the tabernacle of teſtimony; that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Levites ſhall keep the charge of the tabernacle of teſtimony.

54 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

1 The order of the tribes in their tents.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Every man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch by his own ſtandard, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe: † farre off about the tabernacle of the congregation ſhall they pitch. †Heb. over against.

3 ¶ And on the eaſt-ſide toward the riſing of the ſunne, ſhall they of the ſtandard of the camp of Judah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab *ſhall be* captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and fourteen thouſand and ſix hundred.

5 And thoſe that do pitch next unto him, *ſhall be* the tribe of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar *ſhall be* captain of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the ſonne of Helon, *ſhall be* captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and ſeven thouſand and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the camp of Judah,

Judah, *were* an hundred thousand and foure-score thousand and six thousand and foure hundred, throughout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south-side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben, *shall be* Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fourty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him, *shall be* the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon, *shall be* Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sonnes of Gad, *shall be* Eliasaph the sonne of Reuel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourtie and five thousand and six hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred in the camp of Reuben, *were* an hundred thousand and fiftie and one thousand and foure hundred and fiftie throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west-side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the sonnes of Ephraim, *shall be* Elishama the sonne of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh, *shall be* Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the sonnes of Benjamin, *shall be* Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

23 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and five thousand and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the camp of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of Dan *shall be* on the north-side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan, *shall be* Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai

26 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him, *shall be* the tribe of Asher: and the captain of the children of Asher, *shall be* Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali, *shall be* Ahira the sonne of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and three thousand and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the camp of Dan, *were* an hundred thousand and fiftie and seven thousand and six hundred: they shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These *are* those which were numbred of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers; all those that were numbred of the camps throughout their hosts, *were* six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbred among the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The sonnes of Aaron. 5 The Levites are given to the priests, for the service of the tabernacle, 11 in stead of the first-born. 14 The Levites are numbred by their families. 21 The families, number, and charge of the Gershonites. 27 of the Kohathites. 33 of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Moses and Aaron. 40 The first-born are priced by the Levites. 44 The overplus are redeemed.

THese also *are* the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sonnes of Aaron: Nadab the * first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

* Exod. 6. 23.

3 These *are* the names of the sonnes of Aaron, the priests which were anointed, † whom he consecrated to minister in the priests office.

† Heb. *whose hand he filled.*

4 * And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the priests office, in the sight of Aaron their father.

* Lev. 10 1. Cha. 26. 61. 1 Chro. 24. 2.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi neare, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments

110 of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his ſonnes; they *are* wholly given unto him out of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſonnes, and they ſhall wait on their prieſts office: and the ſtranger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Iſrael, in ſtead of all the firſt-born that openeth the matrice among the children of Iſrael: therefore the Levites ſhall be mine,

*Exod.13.2. Lev.27.26 Chap.8.16 Luk.2.23. 13 Becauſe all the firſt-born *are* mine; * *for* on the day that I ſmote all the firſt-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the firſt-born in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, mine they ſhall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the houſe of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old and upward, ſhalt thou number them.

16 And Moſes numbred them according to †Heb. *mouth* the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

*Gen.46.11. Exod.6.16. Cha.26.57 1Chro.6.1. 17 * And theſe *were* the ſonnes of Levi, by their names; Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhon by their families; Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the ſonnes of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the ſonnes of Merari by their families; Mahli, and Muſhi: theſe *are* the families of the Levites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: theſe *are* the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *even* thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* ſeven thouſand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitch behinde the tabernacle weſt-ward.

24 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites, *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in the tabernacle of the congregation, *ſhall be* the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the doore of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the ſervice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: theſe *are* the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* eight thouſand and ſix hundred, keeping the charge of the ſanctuary.

29 The families of the ſonnes of Kohath, ſhall pitch on the ſide of the tabernacle ſouthward.

30 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *ſhall be* Elizaphan the ſonne of Uzziel.

31 And their charge *ſhall be* the ark, and the table, and the candleſtick, and the altars, and the veſſels of the ſanctuary wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging, and all the ſervice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt, *ſhall be* chief over the chief of the Levites, *and have* the overſight of them that keep the charge of the ſanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the familie of the Mahlites, and the family of the Muſhites: theſe *are* the families of Merari.

34 And thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and upward, *were* ſix thouſand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the ſonne of Abihail: *theſe* ſhall pitch on the ſide of the tabernacle north-ward.

36 And † *under* the cuſtody and charge of the ſonnes of Merari, *ſhall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the ſockets thereof, and all the veſſels thereof, and all that ſerveth thereto, †Heb. *the office of the charge.*

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their cords.

38 ¶ But thoſe that encamp before the tabernacle toward the eaſt, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation eaſt-ward, *ſhall be* Moſes and Aaron, and his ſonnes, keeping the charge of the ſanctuary, for the charge of the children of Iſrael; and the ſtranger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Levites, which Moſes and Aaron numbred at the commandement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and upward, *were* twenty and two thouſand.

40 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Number all the firſt-born of the males of the children of Iſrael, from a moneth old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Levites for me (I *am* the LORD) in ſtead of all the firſt-born among the children of Iſrael; and the cattell of

of the Levites, in stead of all the firstlings among the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred, as the LORD commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and upward, of those that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Levites in stead of their cattell; and the Levites shall be mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen, of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more then the Levites;

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels apiece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuarie shalt thou take them: (*the shekel *is* twentie gerahs.)

48 And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sonnes.

49 And Moses took the redemption-money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money; a thousand three hundred and threescore and five *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Exod 30. 13. Lev. 27. 25. Cha. 18. 16 Ezek. 45. 12.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The age and time of the Levites service.* 4 *The carriage of the Kohathites, when the priests have taken down the tabernacle.* 16 *The charge of Eleazar.* 17 *The office of the priests.* 21 *The carriage of the Gershonites.* 29 *The carriage of the Merarites.* 34 *The number of the Kohathites,* 38 *of the Gershonites,* 42 *and of the Merarites.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the summe of the sonnes of Kohath from among the sonnes of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers;

3 From thirty yeares old and upward, even untill fiftie yeares old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This *shall be* the service of the sonnes of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come and his sonnes, and they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of testimony with it:

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers skinnes, and shall spread over *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof.

7 And upon the *table of shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to ‖ cover withall: and the continuall bread shall be thereon.

*Exod. 25. 30. ‖Or, *poure out withall.*

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers skinnes, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the *candlestick of the light, *and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuffe-dishes, and all the oyl-vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it.

*Exod. 25. 31. *Exod. 25. 37, 38.

10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers skinnes, and shall put *it* upon a barre.

11 And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers skinnes, and shall put to the staves thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministery, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put *them* in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers skinnes, and shall put *them* on a barre.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *even* the censers, the flesh-hooks, and the shovels, and the ‖ basons, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers skinnes, and put to the staves of it.

‖Or, *bowls.*

15 And when Aaron and his sonnes have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sonnes of Kohath shall come to bear *it*: but they shall not touch *any* holy thing, lest they die. These things *are* the burden of the sonnes of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest, *pertaineth* the oyl for the light, and the *sweet incense, and the daily meat-offering, and the *anointing oyl, *and* the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

*Exod. 30. 34. *Exod. 30. 23.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live and not die, when they approach unto the most holy things; Aaron and his sonnes shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

112

22 Take alſo the ſumme of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout the houſes of their fathers by their families;

23 From thirty yeares old and upward, untill fifty yeares old ſhalt thou number them; all that enter in † to perform the ſervice, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

† Heb. *to war the warfare.*

24 This *is* the ſervice of the families of the Gerſhonites, to ſerve, and for || burdens.

|| Or, *carriage.*

25 And they ſhall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers skinnes that *is* above upon it, and the hanging for the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the inſtruments of their ſervice, and all that is made for them: ſo ſhall they ſerve.

† Heb. *mouth*

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his ſonnes, ſhall be all the ſervice of the ſonnes of the Gerſhonites, in all their burdens, and in all their ſervice: and ye ſhall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* the ſervice of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *ſhall be* under the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt.

29 ¶ As for the ſonnes of Merari, thou ſhalt number them after their families, by the houſe of their fathers;

30 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old ſhalt thou number them, every one that entreth in to the † ſervice, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

† Heb. *warfare.*

31 And this *is* the charge of the burden, according to all their ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation; * the boards of the tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and ſockets thereof,

* Exod. 26. 15.

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their cords, with all their inſtruments, and with all their ſervice: and by name ye ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the ſervice of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, according to all their ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt.

34 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron and the chief of the congregation numbred the ſonnes of the Kohathites after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers;

35 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that entreth in to the ſervice, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

36 And thoſe that were numbred of them by their families, were two thouſand ſeven hundred and fiftie.

37 Theſe *were* they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation; which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were numbred of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fiftie yeares old, every one that entreth in to the ſervice, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Even thoſe that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand and ſix hundred and thirty.

41 Theſe *are* they that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, of all that might do ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the houſe of their fathers;

43 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that entreth in to the ſervice, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

44 Even thoſe that were numbred of them after their families, were three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe *be* thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Levites, whom Moſes and Aaron and the chief of Iſrael numbred, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers,

47 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fiftie yeares old, every one that came to do the ſervice of the miniſtery, and the ſervice of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation;

48 Even thoſe that were numbred of them were eight thouſand and five hundred and foureſcore.

49 According to the commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, every one according to his ſervice, and according to his burden: thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

1 The unclean are removed out of the camp. 5 Reſtitution is to be made in treſpaſſes. 11 The triall of jealouſie.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that

*Lev.13.3. *Lev.15.2. *Lev.21.1. that they put out of the camp every * leper, and every one that hath an * issue, and whosoever is defiled by the * dead.

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camps in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

*Lev.6.3. 6 Speak unto the children of Israel, * When a man or woman shall commit any sinne that men commit, to do a trespasse against the LORD, and that person be guilty;

7 Then they shall confesse their sinne which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespasse * with the principall thereof, and adde unto it the fifth part thereof, and give *it* unto *him* against whom he hath trespassed.

*Lev.6.5.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespasse unto, let the trespasse be recompensed unto the LORD, *even* to the priest: beside the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

‖ Or, heave-offering. 9 And every ‖ offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

10 And every mans hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be * his.

*Lev.10.12.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any mans wife go aside, and commit a trespasse against him,

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and *there be* no witnesse against her, neither she be taken *with the maner*;

14 And the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled, or if the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley-meal; he shall poure no oyl upon it, nor put frankincense thereon, for it is an offering of jealousie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquitie to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her neare, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floore of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put *it* into the water.

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the jealousie-offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleannesse ‖ † *with another* in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

‖ Or, being *in the power of thy husband.* † Heb. *under thy husband.*

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to swell;

† Heb. *fall.*

22 And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: And the woman shall say, Amen, amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousie-offering out of the womans hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the priest shall take an handfull of the offering, *even* the memoriall thereof, and burn *it* upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to passe, *that* if she be defiled, and have done trespasse against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This *is* the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* in stead of her husband, and is defiled;

30 Or when the spirit of jealousie cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltlesse from iniquitie, and this woman shall beare her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Law of the Nazarite. 22 The form of blessing the people.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel,

and say unto them, When either man or woman shall ‖ separate *themselves* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselves* unto the LORD:

‖ Or, *make themselves Nazarites.*

3 He shall separate *himself* from wine, and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquour of grapes, nor eat moist grapes or dried.

‖ Or, *Nazaritiship.* † Heb. *vine of the wine.*

4 All the dayes of his ‖ separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the † vine-tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

* Jud. 13. 5. 1 Sam. 1. 11

5 All the daies of the vow of his separation, there shall no * rasour come upon his head: untill the daies be fulfilled in the which he separateth *himself* unto the LORD, he shall be holy, *and* shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6 All the daies that he separateth *himself* unto the LORD, he shall come at no dead body.

7 He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the † consecration of his God *is* upon his head.

† Heb. *separation.*

8 All the daies of his separation he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the priest, to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the daies of his separation, and shall bring a lambe of the first yeare for a trespasse-offering: but the daies that were before shall † be lost, because his separation was defiled.

† Heb. *fall.*

13 ¶ And this *is* the law of the Nazarite: When the daies of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lambe of the first yeare without blemish, for a burnt-offering, and one ew-lamb of the first yeare without blemish, for a sinne-offering, and one lambe without blemish for peace-offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine floure mingled with oyl, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oyl, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sinne-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17 And he shall offer the ramme for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

18 * And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put *it* in the fire which *is* under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings. * Act. 21. 24

19 And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ramme, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put *them* upon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the hair of* his separation is shaven.

20 And the priest shall wave them * for a wave-offering before the LORD: this *is* holy for the priest, with the wave-breast, and heave-shoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drink wine. * Exod. 29. 27.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, *and of* his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides *that* that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron and unto his sonnes, saying, On this wise ye shall blesse the children of Israel, saying unto them,

24 The LORD blesse thee, and keep thee: *at visit of sick*

25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee: *aft. Commun.*

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

1 The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle. 10 Their severall offerings at the dedication of the altar. 89 God speaketh to Moses from the mercy-seat.

AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully * set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them; * Exod. 40. 18.

2 That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers (who *were* the princes of the tribes, † and were over them that were numbred) offered: † Heb. *who stood.*

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gave unto the ſonnes of Gerſhon, according to their ſervice:

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the ſonnes of Merari, according unto their ſervice, under the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt.

9 But unto the ſonnes of Kohath he gave none: becauſe the ſervice of the ſanctuarie belonging unto them, *was that* they ſhould bear upon their ſhoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the firſt day, was Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah.

13 And his offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventie ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, both of them *were* full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a *meat-offering:

*Levit. 2. 1

14 One ſpoon of ten *ſhekels* of gold, full of incenſe:

15 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

*Lev. 4. 23

16 One kid of the goats for a *ſin-offering:

17 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar, prince of Iſſachar, did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

20 One ſpoon of gold of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

21 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

23 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the ſonne of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, *did offer.*

25 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

26 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

27 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

29 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer.*

31 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

32 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

33 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

35 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer.*

37 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

38 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

39 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

41 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

42 ¶ On the ſixth day Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered.*

43 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl for a meat-offering:

44 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

45 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

47 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the ſeventh day Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered,*

49 His

116

49 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventie shekels after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

50 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

51 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur, prince of the children of Manasseh.

55 His offering *was* one silver charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

56 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

57 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the sonne of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin *offered*.

61 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

62 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

63 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered*.

67 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

68 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

69 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel the sonne of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher, *offered*.

73 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

74 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

75 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the sonne of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.

79 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl for a meat-offering:

80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

81 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:

85 Each charger of silver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels *weighed* two thousand and foure hundred *shekels* after the shekel of the sanctuary.

86 The golden spoons *were* twelve, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambes of the first yeare twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for sin-offering, twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings, *were* twenty and foure bullocks, the rammes sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambes of the first yeare sixty. This *was* the

the dedication of the altar after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moſes was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation to ſpeak with
‖ That is, God. ‖ him; then he heard the voice of one ſpeaking unto him from off the mercy-ſeat that *was* upon the ark of teſtimony, from between the two cherubims: and he ſpake unto him.

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lamps are to be lighted. 5 The conſecration of the Levites. 23 The age and time of their ſervice.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and ſay unto him,
* Exod. 25. 37. & 40. 25. When thou * lighteſt the lamps, the ſeven lamps ſhall give light over againſt the candleſtick.

3 And Aaron did ſo; he lighted the lamps thereof, over againſt the candleſtick; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 25. 31. 4 * And this work of the candleſtick *was* of beaten gold, unto the ſhaft thereof, unto the
* Exod. 25. 18. flowers thereof, *was* * beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had ſhewed Moſes, ſo he made the candleſtick.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Take the Levites from among the children of Iſrael, and cleanſe them.

7 And thus ſhalt thou do unto them, to cleanſe them: ſprinkle water of purifying upon
† Heb. *let them cauſe a raſour to paſſe over, &c.* them, and † let them ſhave all their fleſh, and let them waſh their clothes, and ſo make themſelves clean.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, *even* fine floure mingled with oyl, and another young bullock ſhalt thou take for a ſinne-offering.

9 And thou ſhalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou ſhalt gather the whole aſſembly of the children of Iſrael together:

10 And thou ſhalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Iſrael ſhall put their hands upon the Levites:

† Heb. *waue.* † Heb. *waue-offering.* † Heb. *they may be to execute, &c.* 11 And Aaron ſhall † offer the Leyites before the LORD, for an † offering of the children of Iſrael; that † they may execute the ſervice of the LORD.

12 And the Levites ſhall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou ſhalt offer the one *for* a ſinne-offering, and the other *for* a burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou ſhalt ſet the Levites before Aaron, and before his ſonnes, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus ſhalt thou ſeparate the Levites from among the children of Iſrael: and the Levites
* Cha. 3. 45. ſhall be * mine.

15 And after that, ſhall the Levites go in, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou ſhalt cleanſe them, and offer them *for* an offering.

16 For they *are* wholly given unto me from among the children of Iſrael; inſtead of ſuch as open every wombe, *even inſtead of* the firſt-born of all the children of Iſrael, have I taken them unto me.

17 * For all the firſt-born of the children * Cha. 3. 13. Exod. 13. 2 Luke 2. 23. of Iſreal *are* mine, *both* man and beaſt: on the day that I ſmote every firſt-born in the land of Egypt, I ſanctified them for my ſelf.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael.

19 And I have given the Levites *as* † a gift † Heb. *given.* to Aaron and to his ſonnes, from among the children of Iſrael; to do the ſervice of the children of Iſrael in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael: that there be no plague among the children of Iſrael, when the children of Iſrael come nigh unto the ſanctuary.

20 And Moſes and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Iſrael did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moſes concerning the Levites, ſo did the children of Iſrael unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they waſhed their clothes: and Aaron offered them *as* an offering before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanſe them.

22 And after that went the Levites in, to do their ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron and before his ſonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moſes concerning the Levites, ſo did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 This *is it* that *belongeth* unto the Levites: from twenty and five yeares old, and upward, they ſhall go in † to wait upon the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation:

25 And from the age of fifty yeares they
† Heb. *to warre the warfare of, &c.* ſhall † ceaſe waiting upon the ſervice *thereof*, and ſhall ſerve no more:

26 But ſhall miniſter with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to
† Heb. *return from the warfare of the ſervice.* keep the charge, and ſhall do no ſervice. Thus ſhalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The paſſeover is commanded again. 6 A ſecond paſſeover allowed for them that were unclean or abſent. 15 The cloud guideth the removings and encampings of the Iſraelites.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the firſt moneth of the ſecond yeare, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 Let the children of Iſrael alſo keep * the
* Exod. 12. 1, &c. Levit. 23. 5 Cha. 28. 16 Deut. 16. 1 paſſeover at his appointed ſeaſon.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at even, ye ſhall keep it in his appointed ſeaſon; according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof ſhall ye keep it.
† Heb. *between the two evenings.*

4 And Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould keep the paſſeover.

5 And they kept the paſſeover on the four-

teenth

118

teenth day of the first moneth at even, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And there were certain men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the paſſeover on that day: and they came before Moſes, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And thoſe men ſaid unto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon among the children of Iſrael?

8 And Moſes ſaid unto them, Stand ſtill, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If any man of you or of your poſterine ſhall be unclean by reaſon of a dead body, or *be* in a journey afarre off, yet he ſhall keep the paſſeover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the ſecond moneth at even they ſhall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter *herbs*.

12 They ſhall leave none of it unto the morning, * nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the paſſeover, they ſhall keep it.

* Exod. 12.46. Joh.19.36.

13 But the man that *is* clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the paſſeover; even the ſame ſoul ſhall be cut off from his people, becauſe he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon: that man ſhall bear his ſinne.

14 And if a ſtranger ſhall ſojourn among you, and will keep the paſſeover unto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the paſſeover, and according to the manner thereof, ſo ſhall he do: * ye ſhall have one ordinance, both for the ſtranger, and for him that was born in the land.

* Exod. 12.49.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the teſtimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, untill the morning.

* Exod. 40.34.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire, by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle; then after that, the children of Iſrael journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Iſrael pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Iſrael journeyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they reſted in the tents.

* 1 Cor. 10.1.

19 And when the cloud † tarried long upon the tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Iſrael kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

† Heb. *prolonged.*

20 And *ſo* it was when the cloud was a few dayes upon the tabernacle; according to the commandement of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And *ſo* it was when the cloud † abode from even unto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether *it was* by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

† Heb. *was.*

22 Or *whether it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeare that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Iſrael * abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

* Exod.40. 36,37.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they reſted in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 The uſe of the ſilver trumpets. 11 The Iſraelites remove from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is intreated by Moſes not to leave them. 33 The bleſſing of Moſes at the removing and reſting of the ark.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of ſilver; of an whole piece ſhalt thou make them: that thou mayeſt uſe them for the calling of the aſſembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they ſhall blow with them, all the aſſembly ſhall aſſemble themſelves to thee, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the princes, *which are* heads of the thouſands of Iſrael, ſhall gather themſelves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the eaſt-parts ſhall go forward.

6 When you blow an alarm the ſecond time, then the camps that lie on the ſouth-ſide, ſhall take their journey: they ſhall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together; you ſhall blow, but you ſhall not ſound an alarm.

8 And the ſonnes of Aaron the prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets; and they ſhall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to warre in your land againſt the enemy that oppreſſeth you, then ye ſhall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye ſhall be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye ſhall be ſaved from your enemies.

10 Alſo in the day of your gladneſſe, and in your ſolemne dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye ſhall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the ſacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memoriall

before

before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth *day* of the second moneth, in the second yeare, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their journeyes out of the wilderneſſe of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

13 And they first took their journey, according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

*Chap.2.3. 14 ¶ * In the first *place* went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: and over his host *was*

*Chap.1.7. * Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the sonne of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken down; and the sonnes of Gershon and the sonnes of Merari set forward, bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing

*Chap.4.4. the * sanctuary; and || *the other* did set up the tabernacle against they came.

|| That is, the Gershonites and the Merarites. See vers.17

22 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, *was* Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, *which was* the rere-ward of all the camps throughout their hosts: and over his host *was* Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the sonne of Enan.

†Heb.these. 28 † Thus *were* the journeyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said unto Hobab, the sonne of Raguel the Midianite, Moses father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderneſſe, and thou mayest be to us in stead of eyes.

32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea it shall be, that what goodneſſe the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes journey, to search out a resting-place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to passe when the ark set forward, that Moses said, * Rise up, LORD, and *Ps.68.1,2 let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O †Heb.ten thousand thousands. LORD, unto the † many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer. 4 The people lust for flesh, and loath manna. 10 Moses complaineth of his charge. 16 God divideth his burden unto seventy elders. 31 Quails are given in wrath at Kibroth-hattaavah.

Feb. 13 M P

AND *when* the people || complained, † it ||Or, *were as it were complainers.* displeased the LORD: and the LORD †Heb.*it was evil in the eares of, &c.* heard *it*; and his anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt *among them, and consumed *them that were* in the uttermost parts of *Ps.78.21. the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses prayed unto the LORD, the fire † was quenched. †Heb.*sunk.*

3 And he called the name of the place || Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt ||That is, *A burning.* among them.

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that *was* among them † fell a lusting: and the children *As Exod. 12.38. †Heb.*lusted a lust.* of Israel also † wept again, and said, * Who †Heb.*returned and wept.* shall give us flesh to eat?

5 We remember the fish which we did eat *1 Cor. 10.6. in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:

6 But now our soul *is* dried away; *there is* nothing at all, besides this manna, before our eyes.

7 And * the manna *was* as coriander-seed, *Exod.16. 14,31. and the † colour thereof as the colour of †Heb.*eye of it as the eye of.* bdellium:

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered *it*, and ground *it* in mils, or beat *it* in a morter, and baked *it* in pannes, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oyl.

9 And

120

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moſes heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent: & the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Moſes alſo was diſpleaſed.

11 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, Wherefore haſt thou afflicted thy ſervant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy ſight, that thou layeſt the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay unto me, Carrie them in thy boſome (as a nurſing father beareth the ſucking childe) unto the land which thou ſwareſt unto their fathers?

13 Whence ſhould I have fleſh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, ſaying, Give us fleſh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, becauſe *it is* too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy ſight; and let me not ſee my wretchedneſſe.

Whit: Mun: E: P 16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Gather unto me ſeventy men of the elders of Iſrael, whom thou knoweſt to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may ſtand there with thee.

to v. 30.

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the ſpirit which *is* upon thee, and will put *it* upon them; and they ſhall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare *it* not thy ſelf alone.

18 And ſay thou unto the people, Sanctifie your ſelves againſt to morrow, and ye ſhall eat fleſh (for ye have wept in the eares of the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall give us fleſh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt) therefore the LORD will give you fleſh, and ye ſhall eat.

19 Ye ſhall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor five dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes;

† Heb. *month of dayes.*

20 *But* even a † whole moneth, untill it come out at your noſtrils, and it be loathſome unto you: becauſe that ye have deſpiſed the LORD which *is* among you, and have wept before him, ſaying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moſes ſaid, The people amongſt whom I *am, are* ſix hundred thouſand footmen; and thou haſt ſaid, I will give them fleſh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be ſlain for them, to ſuffice them? or ſhall all the fiſh of the ſea be gathered together for them, to ſuffice them?

*Iſa 50. 2. & 59. 1.

23 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Is the LORDS hand waxed ſhort? thou ſhalt ſee now whether my word ſhall come to paſſe unto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moſes went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the ſeventy men of the elders of the people, and ſet them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and ſpake unto him, and took of the ſpirit that *was* upon him, and gave *it* unto the ſeventy elders: and it came to paſſe *that* when the ſpirit reſted upon them, they propheſied, and did not ceaſe.

26 But there remained two *of the* men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the ſpirit reſted upon them (and they *were* of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle) and they propheſied in the camp.

27 And there ranne a young man, and told Moſes, and ſaid, Eldad and Medad do propheſie in the camp.

28 And Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, the ſervant of Moſes, *one* of his young men, anſwered and ſaid, My lord Moſes, forbid them.

29 And Moſes ſaid unto him, Envieſt thou for my ſake? would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, *and* that the LORD would put his ſpirit upon them.

30 And Moſes gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Iſrael.

31 ¶ And there went forth a * winde from the LORD, and brought quails from the ſea, and let *them* fall by the camp, † as it were a dayes journey on this ſide, and as it were a dayes journey on the other ſide round about the camp, and as it were two cubits *high*, upon the face of the earth.

* Exod. 16. 13. Pſa. 78. 26.

† Heb. *as it were the way of a day.*

32 And the people ſtood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered leaſt, gathered ten homers: and they ſpread *them* all abroad for themſelves round about the camp.

33 And while the * fleſh *was* yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled againſt the people, and the LORD ſmote the people with a very great plague.

* Pſal. 78. 30, 31.

34 And he called the name of that place, ‖ Kibroth-hattaavah: becauſe there they buried the people that luſted.

‖ That is, *The graves of luſt.*

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah, unto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

† Heb. *they were in, &c.*

CHAP. XII.

1 *God rebuketh the ſedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 10 *Miriams leproſie is healed at the prayer of Moſes.* 14 *God commandeth her to be ſhut out of the hoſt.*

Feb. 13. E P

AND Miriam and Aaron ſpake againſt Moſes, becauſe of the ‖ Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

‖ Or, *Cuſhite*

† Heb. *taken*

2 And they ſaid, Hath the LORD indeed ſpoken onely by Moſes? hath he not ſpoken alſo by us? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now

* Eccluſ. 45.4. 3 (Now the man Moſes *was* * very meek, above all the men which *were* upon the face of the earth).

4 And the LORD ſpake ſuddenly unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and ſtood *in* the doore of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he ſaid, Heare now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make my ſelf known unto him in a viſion, *and* will ſpeak unto him in a dream.

*Heb. 3.2. 7 My ſervant Moſes *is* not ſo,* who *is* faithfull in all mine houſe.

* Exod. 33.11. 8 With him will I ſpeak* mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in darke ſpeeches; and the ſimilitude of the LORD ſhall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to ſpeak againſt my ſervant Moſes?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam *became* leprous, *white* as ſnow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, *ſhe was* leprous.

11 And Aaron ſaid unto Moſes, Alas my lord, I beſeech thee, lay not the ſinne upon us, wherein we have done fooliſhly, and wherein we have ſinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead; of whom the fleſh is half conſumed, when he cometh out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moſes cried unto the LORD, ſaying, Heal her now, O God, I beſeech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, If her father had but ſpit in her face, ſhould ſhe not be aſhamed ſeven dayes? let her be * ſhut out from the camp ſeven dayes, and after that let her be received in *again*.

* Levit. 13.46.

15 And Miriam was ſhut out from the camp ſeven dayes: and the people journeyed not, till Miriam was brought in *again*.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The names of the men who were ſent to ſearch the land.* 17 *Their inſtructions.* 21 *Their acts.* 26 *Their relation.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Send thou men, that they may ſearch the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Iſrael: of every tribe of their fathers ſhall ye ſend a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moſes by the commandement of the LORD, ſent them from the wilderneſſe of Paran: all thoſe men *were* heads of the children of Iſrael.

4 And theſe *were* their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the ſonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the ſonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Iſſachar, Igal the ſonne of Joſeph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſhea the ſonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the ſonne Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the ſonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joſeph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manaſſeh, Gaddi the ſonne of Suſi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the ſonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aſher, Sethur the ſonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the ſonne of Vophſi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geûel the ſonne of Machi.

16 Theſe *are* the names of the men which Moſes ſent to ſpie out the land: and Moſes called Oſhea the ſonne of Nun, Jehoſhua.

17 ¶ And Moſes ſent them to ſpie out the land of Canaan, and ſaid unto them, Get you up this *way* ſouth-ward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And ſee the land what it *is*, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they *be* ſtrong or weak, few or many;

19 And what the land *is* that they dwell in, whether it *be* good or bad; and what cities *they be* that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in ſtrong holds;

20 And what the land *is*, whether it *be* fat or lean, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land (now the time *was* the time of the firſt ripe grapes).

21 ¶ So they went up, and ſearched the land, from the wilderneſſe of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they aſcended by the ſouth, and came unto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheſhai, and Talmai, the children of Anak *were* (now Hebron was built ſeven yeares before Zoan in Egypt).

23 * And they came unto the || brook of Eſhcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluſter of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a ſtaffe; and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

* Deut. 1.24
|| Or, *valley.*

24 The place was called the || brook || Eſhcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut down from thence.

|| Or, *valley.*
|| That is, *a cluſter of grapes.*

25 And they returned from ſearching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moſes, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Iſrael unto the wilderneſſe of

122

Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whether thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with * milk and hony; and this *is* the fruit of it.

* Exo.33.3.

28 Nevertheless, the people *be* strong that dwell in the land, and the cities *are* walled, *and* very great: and moreover, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possesse it; for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him, said, We be not able to go up against the people, for they *are* stronger then we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched, unto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which we have gone, to search it, *is* a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we saw in it, *are* † men of a great stature.

† Heb. *men of statures.*

33 And there we saw the giants, the sonnes of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

Feb. 14. E. P.

1 The people murmure at the news. 6 Joshua and Caleb labour to still them. 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moses perswadeth God, and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are deprived of entring into the land. 36 The men who raised the evil report die by a plague. 40 The people that would invade the land against the will of God are smitten.

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wildernesse.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Joshua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, *which were* of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed through to search it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and hony.

9 Onely rebell not ye against the LORD, neither feare ye the people of the land; for they *are* bread for us: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with us: feare them not.

† Heb. *shadow.*

10 But all the congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they beleeve me, for all the signes which I have shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And * Moses said unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall heare *it* (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them)

* Exod. 32.12.

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they have heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art seen face to face, and that * thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by day-time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

* Exod. 13.21.

15 Now if thou shalt kill all this people, as one man; then the nations which have heard the fame of thee, will speak, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wildernesse.

* Deu.9.28.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD *is* * long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing *the guilty*, * visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth *generation.*

* Exo.34.6. Psal 103.8.

* Exo.20.5. & 34.7.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatnesse of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt, even ‖ untill now.

‖ Or, *hitherto.*

20 And the LORD said, I have pardoned according to thy word:

21 But *as truly as* I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt and in the wildernesse, and have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

23 † Surely they shall not see the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me, see it:

‖ Heb. *if they see the land.*

24 But my servant * Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully;

* Josh.14.6.

fully; him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went; and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley.) To morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red-ſea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I beare with* this evil congregation which murmure againſt me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt me.

*Chap. 26. 65. & 32. 10. Deu. 1. 35. 28 Say unto them, * *As truly as* I live, ſaith the LORD, as ye have ſpoken in mine eares, ſo will I do to you:

29 Your carcaſes ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe; and all that were numbred of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeares old and upward, which have murmured againſt me,

†Heb. *lifted up my hand.* 30 Doubtleſſe ye ſhall not come into the land concerning which I † ſware to make you dwell therein, ſave Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, and Joſhua the ſonne of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye have deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carcaſes they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.

‖Or, *ſeed.* 33 And your children ſhall ‖ wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeares, and beare your whoredomes, untill your carcaſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.

*Ezek. 4. 6. Pſal. 95. 10 34 After the number of the dayes in which ye ſearched the land, *even* * fourty dayes (each day for a yeare) ſhall ye beare your iniquities, *even* fourty yeares, and ye ſhall know my

‖Or, *altering of my purpoſe.* ‖ breach of promiſe.

35 I the LORD have ſaid, I will ſurely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in this wilderneſſe they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing up a ſlander upon the land;

*1 Cor. 10. 10. Heb. 3. 17. Jude 5. 37 Even thoſe men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, * died by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, lived *ſtill.*

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings unto all the children of Iſrael: and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain,

*Deu. 1. 41 ſaying, Lo, we * *be here*, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we have ſinned.

42 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now do you tranſgreſſe the commandement of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD *is* not among you; that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies. 123

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword: becauſe ye are turned away from the LORD; therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to go up unto the hill-top: neverthleſſe, the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and * diſcomfited them, even unto Hormah. *Deu. 1. 44

CHAP. XV.

1 The law of the meat-offering, and the drink-offering. 13, 29 The ſtranger is under the ſame law. 17 The law of the firſt of the dough for a heave-offering. 22 The ſacrifice for ſinnes of ignorance. 30 The puniſhment of preſumption. 32 He that violated the ſabbath, is ſtoned. 37 The law of fringes.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you, *Levit. 23. 10.

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering or a ſacrifice, * in † performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your ſolemne feaſts, to make a * ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, of the herd or of the flock: * Levit. 22. 21. †Heb. *ſeparating.* * Exod. 29. 18.

4 Then * ſhall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat-offering of a tenth-deal of floure mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oyl. *Levit. 2. 1

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering or ſacrifice, for one lambe.

6 Or for a ramme, thou ſhalt prepare for a meat-offering, two tenth-deals of floure mingled with the third part of an hin of oyl.

7 And for a drink-offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then ſhall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth-deals of floure, mingled with half an hin of oyl.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullock, or for one ramme, or for a lambe, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye do to every one, according to their number.

13 All that are born of the countrey, ſhall do theſe things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

14 And if a ſtranger ſojourn with you, or whoſoever he be among you in your genera-

124

tions, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD: as ye do, so he shall do.

*Exo.12.49 Cha.9.14. 15 * One ordinance *shall be both* for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth *with you*, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye *are*, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

16 One law, & one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.

20 Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough, for an heave-offering: as *ye do* the heave-offering of the threshing-floore, so shall ye heave it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD, an heave-offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandements which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses,

23 *Even* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations:

24 Then it shall be, if *ought* be committed † Heb. *from the eyes.* by ignorance † without the knowledge of the congregation; that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the || manner, and one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering. || Or, *ordinance.*

25 And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them, for it *is* ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sinne-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people *were* in ignorance.

*Lev.4.27. 27 ¶ And * if any soul sinne through ignorance, then he shall bring a she-goat of the first yeare for a sinne-offering.

28 And the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.

29 You shall have one law for him that † Heb. *doeth.* † sinneth through ignorance, *both for* him that is born amongst the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the soul that doth *ought* † presumptuously (*whether he be* born in the land, or a stranger) the same reproacheth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people. † Heb. *with an high hand.*

31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandement; that soul shall utterly be cut off: his iniquitie shall be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wildernesse, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath-day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him * in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him. * Lev.24.12.

35 And the LORD said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue. * Deut.22.12. Mat.23.5.

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandements of the LORD, and do them: and that ye seek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandements, and be holy unto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram. 23 Moses separateth the people from the rebels tents. 31 The earth swalloweth up Korah, and a fire consumeth others. 38 The censers are reserved to holy use. 41 Fourteen thousand and seven hundred are slain by a plague for murmuring against Moses and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incense stayeth the plague.

Feb. 15 M P
Eas: Sun: 1 M

NOw * Korah the sonne Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Levi; and Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab, and On the sonne of Peleth, sonnes of Reuben, took *men*. * Cha.27.3 Ecclus 45.18. Jude 11.

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, * famous in the congregation, men of renown. *Cha.26.9.

3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, † Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation *are* holy every one of them, and the LORD *is* among them: wherefore then lift you up your selves above the congregation of the LORD? † Heb. *it is much for you.*

4 And

4 And when Moſes heard *it*, he fell upon his face:

5 And he ſpake unto Korah, and unto all his company, ſaying, Even to morrow the LORD will ſhew who *are* his, and who *is* holy; and will cauſe *him* to come neare unto him: even *him* whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neare unto him.

6 This do; take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them before the LORD to morrow; and it ſhall be *that* the man whom the LORD doth chooſe, he *ſhall be* holy: ye take too much upon you, ye ſonnes of Levi.

8 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Levi:

9 *Seemeth it but* a ſmall thing unto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neare to himſelf, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the congregation, to miniſter unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neare *to him*, and all thy brethren the ſonnes of Levi with thee: and ſeek ye the prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, and all thy company *are* gathered together againſt the LORD: and what *is* Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab: which ſaid, We will not come up.

13 *Is it* a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and hony, to kill us in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelf altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou haſt not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and hony, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of theſe men? we will not come up.

†Heb. *bore out.*

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid unto the LORD, * Reſpect not thou their offering: I have not taken one aſſe from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

*Gen. 4. 4.

16 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD; thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow:

17 And take every man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his cenſer, two hundred and fifty cenſers; thou alſo and Aaron each *of you* his cenſer.

18 And they took every man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and laid incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation againſt them, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying, 125

21 Separate your ſelves from among this congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, ſaying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake unto the congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt ye be conſumed in all their ſinnes.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on every ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wives, and their ſonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent me to do all theſe works: for *I have* not *done them* of mine own minde.

29 If theſe men die † the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men; *then* the LORD hath not ſent me.

†Heb. *as every man dieth.*

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them up, with all that *appertain* unto them, and they go down quick into the pit; then ye ſhall underſtand that theſe men have provoked the LORD.

†Heb. *create a creature.*

31 ¶ * And it came to paſſe as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words, that the ground clave aſunder that *was* under them:

*Chap. 27. 3. Deut. 11. 6. Pſ. 106. 17.

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up, and their houſes, and all the men that *appertained* unto Korah, and all *their* goods.

33 They, and all that *appertained* to them went down alive into the pit, and the earth cloſed upon them: and they periſhed from among the congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that *were* round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow us up *alſo*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt, that he take up the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder; for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their

126 own ſouls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: and they ſhall be a ſigne unto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the prieſt took the braſen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad *plates* for a covering of the altar:

40 *To be* a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger, which *is* not of the ſeed of Aaron, come neare to offer incenſe before the LORD; that he be not as Korah, and as his companie: as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the congregation was gathered againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may conſume them as in a moment: and they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incenſe, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moſes commanded, and ranne into the midſt of the congregation; and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he ſtood between the dead and the living, and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteen thouſand and ſeven hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moſes, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was ſtayed.

Feb: 15. E. P

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rod among all the rods of the tribes only flouriſheth. 10 It is left for a monument againſt the rebels.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and take of every one of them a rod according to the houſe of *their* fathers, of all their princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod *ſhall be* for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the teſtimonie, * where I will meet with you.

* Exod. 25.22.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the mans rod whom I ſhall chooſe, ſhall bloſſome: and I will make to ceaſe from me the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, wherby they murmure againſt you.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, and every one of their princes gave him † a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houſes, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron *was* among their rods.

† Heb. *a rod for one prince, a rod for one prince.*

7 And Moſes laid up the rods before the LORD, in the tabernacle of witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe that on the morrow Moſes went into the tabernacle of witnes; and behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed bloſſomes, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked and took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Bring * Aarons rod again, before the teſtimony, to be kept for a token againſt the † rebels; and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

* Heb. 9. 4.

† Heb. *children of rebellion.*

11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, we die, we periſh, we all periſh.

13 Whoſoever cometh any thing neare unto the tabernacle of the LORD, ſhall die: Shall we be conſumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the Prieſts and Levites. 9 The prieſts portion. 21 The Levites portion. 25 The heave offering to be the prieſts out of the Levites portion.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Aaron, Thou and thy ſonnes and thy fathers houſe with thee ſhall beare the iniquity of the ſanctuary: and thou and thy ſonnes with thee ſhall beare the iniquity of your prieſthood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned unto thee, & miniſter unto thee: but thou and thy ſonnes with thee *ſhall miniſter* before the tabernacle of witneſſe.

3 And they ſhall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: onely they ſhall not come nigh the veſſels of the ſanctuary and the altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.

4 And they ſhall be joyned unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the ſervice of the tabernacle: and a ſtranger ſhall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye ſhall keep the charge of the ſanctuary, and the charge of the altar; that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Iſrael.

6 And I, behold, I have * taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Iſrael: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD,

* Chap. 3. 45

LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall keep your priests office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail, and ye shall serve: I have given your priests office *unto you, as* a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel; unto thee have I given them, by reason of the anointing, and to thy sonnes by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every sinne-offering of theirs, and every trespasse-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, *shall be* most holy for thee and for thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it, every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this *is* thine; the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto * thee, and to thy sonnes, and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house, shall eat of it.

*Lev. 10. 14.

†Heb. *fat.*

12 All the † best of the oyl, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first-fruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 *And* whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thine house, shall eat of it.

*Lev. 27. 28.

14 * Every thing devoted in Israel, shall be thine.

*Exod. 13. 2. & 22. 29. Lev. 27. 26. Cha. 3. 13.

15 Every thing that openeth * the matrice in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, *whether it be* of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless, the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed from a moneth old shalt thou redeem according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels after the shekel of the sanctuarie, * which *is* twenty gerahs.

*Exod. 30. 13. Lev. 27. 25. Cha. 3. 47. Ezek. 45. 12.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat thou shalt not redeem, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as

*Exod. 29. 26.

the * wave-breast and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it *is* a covenant of salt for ever, before the LORD, unto thee and to thy seed with thee.

122

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: * I *am* thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

*Deu. 10. 9. & 18. 2. Jos. 13. 14, 33. Ezek. 44. 28.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, *even* the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sinne, † and die.

†Heb. *to die.*

23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquitie: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shal have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, *even* a tenth *part* of the tithe.

27 And *this* your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though *it were* the corn of the threshing-floore, and as the fulnesse of the wine-presse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel: and ye shall give thereof the LORD's heave-offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the LORD, of all the † best thereof, *even* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

†Heb. *fat.*

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites, as the increase of the threshing floore, and as the increase of the wine-presse.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it *is* your reward for your service, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall bear no sinne, by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer. 11 The law for the use of it in purification of the unclean.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 This

128

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying, Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee a red heifer without ſpot, wherein *is* no blemiſh, *and* upon which never came yoke.

3 And ye ſhall give her unto Eleazar the prieſt, that he may bring her * forth without the camp, and *one* ſhall ſlay her before his face.

*Heb.13.11.

4 And Eleazar the prieſt ſhall take of her bloud with his finger, and * ſprinkle of her bloud directly before the tabernacle of the congregation ſeven times.

*Heb.9.13.

5 And *one* ſhall burn the heifer in his ſight; * her skinne, and her fleſh, and her bloud, with her dung, ſhall he burn.

*Exod.29.14. Lev.4.11, 12.

6 And the prieſt ſhall take cedar-wood, and hyſope, and ſcarlet, and caſt *it* into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the prieſt ſhall waſh his clothes, and he ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the camp, and the prieſt ſhall be unclean untill the even.

8 And he that burneth her, ſhall waſh his clothes in water, and bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhall be unclean untill the even.

9 And a man *that is* clean ſhall gather up the aſhes of the heifer, and lay *them* up without the camp in a clean place, and it ſhall be kept for the congregation of the children of Iſrael, for a water of ſeparation: it *is* a purification for ſinne.

10 And he that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: and it ſhall be unto the children of Iſrael, and unto the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them, for a ſtatute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any † man, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

†Heb. *ſoul.*

12 He ſhall purifie himſelf with it on the third day, and on the ſeventh day he ſhall be clean: but if he purifie not himſelf the third day, then the ſeventh day he ſhall not be clean.

13 Whoſoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himſelf, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from Iſrael: becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinkled upon him, he ſhall be unclean; his uncleanneſſe *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

15 And every open veſſell which hath no covering bound upon it, *is* unclean.

16 And whoſoever toucheth one that is ſlain with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

17 And for an unclean *perſon* they ſhall take of the † aſhes of the burnt heifer of purification for ſinne, and † running water ſhall be put thereto in a veſſell:

†Heb *duſt.* †Heb. *living waters ſhall be given.*

18 And a clean perſon ſhall take hyſope, and dip *it* in the water, and ſprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the veſſels, and upon the perſons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one ſlain, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean *perſon* ſhall ſprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the ſeventh day: and on the ſeventh day he ſhall purifie himſelf, and waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelf in water, and ſhall be clean at even.

20 But the man that ſhall be unclean, and ſhall not purifie himſelf, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among the congregation: becauſe he hath defiled the ſanctuary of the LORD, the water of ſeparation hath not been ſprinkled upon him, he *is* unclean.

21 And it ſhall be a perpetuall ſtatute unto them, that he that ſprinkleth the water of ſeparation, ſhall waſh his clothes, and he that toucheth the water of ſeparation, ſhall be unclean untill even.

22 And whatſoever the unclean *perſon* toucheth, ſhall be unclean: and the ſoul that toucheth *it*, ſhall be unclean untill even.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Iſrael come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moſes ſmiting the rock, bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moſes at Kadeſh deſireth paſſage through Edom, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron reſigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

Feb. 16 M

THen came the children of Iſrael, *even* the whole congregation, into the deſert of Zin, in the firſt moneth: and the people abode in Kadeſh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themſelves together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron.

3 And the people * chode with Moſes, and ſpake, ſaying, Would God that we had died * when our brethren died before the LORD.

*Exo.17.2. *Chap.11.33.

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderneſſe, that we and our cattell ſhould die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evill place? it *is* no place of ſeed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence of the aſſembly, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the aſſembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and ſpeak ye unto the rock before their eyes, and it ſhall give forth his water, and thou ſhalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: ſo thou ſhalt give the congregation, and their beaſts drink.

9 And Moſes took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the congregation

congregation together before this rock, and he said unto them, Heare now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lift up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye beleeved me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel; therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 * This *is* the water of ‖ Meribah, because the children of Israel strove with the LORD: and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the King of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travell that hath † befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers.

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we *are* in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border.

17 Let us passe, I pray thee, through thy country: we will not passe through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wels: we will go by the kings *high way*, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high way: and if I and my cattell drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) go through on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, *even* the whole congregation, journeyed from * Kadesh, and came unto Mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my † word at the water of Meribah.

25 * Take Aaron and Eleazar his sonne, and bring them up unto mount Hor:

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his sonne: and Aaron shall be gathered *unto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his sonne; and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *even* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah.* 4 *The people murmuring, are plagued with fiery serpents.* 7 *They repenting are healed by a brasen serpent.* 10 *Sundry journeys of the Israelites.* 21 *Sihon il overcome,* 33 *and Og.*

NOw when king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies; then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place ‖ Hormah.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the Red sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much ‖ † discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wildernesse? for *there is* no bread, neither *is there* any water, and * our soul loatheth this light bread.

6 And * the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray unto the LORD that he take away the serpents from us: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to passe that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And * Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it upon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and * pitched in Oboth.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Ije-abarim, in the wildernes which *is* before Moab, toward the sunne rising.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wilderneſſe

Feb. 16. E P

* Psal. 106. 32, &c.
‖ That is, *strife.*
† Heb. *found us.*
* Chap. 33. 37.
‖ Heb. *mouth*
* Chap. 33. 38. Deu. 32. 50.
* Deu. 10. 6. & 32. 50.
‖ That is, *utter destruction.*
‖ † Or, *grieved* † Heb. *shortned.*
* Cha. 11. 6
* Wisd. 16. 1, 5. 1 Cor. 10. 9.
* 2 King. 18. 4. Joh. 3. 14.
* Cha. 33. 43.
‖ Or, *heaps of Abarim.*

130 derneſſe that cometh out of the coaſts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is ſaid in the book of the warres of the LORD, ‖What he did in the Red-ſea, and in the brooks of Arnon,

‖Or, *Vaheb in Suphah.*

15 And at the ſtream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and †lieth upon the border of Moab.

†Heb. *leaneth.*

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Iſrael ſang this ſong, † Spring up, O well, ‖ ſing ye unto it:

†Heb. *Aſcend.* ‖Or, *anſwer*

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the law-giver, with their ſtaves. And from the wilderneſſe *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley that *is* in the † country of Moab, to the top of ‖ Piſgah, which looketh toward ‖ Jeſhimon.

†Heb. *field.* ‖Or, *iſh.* ‖Or, *the wilderneſſe.*

21 ¶ And Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, ſaying,

*Deu.2.27. Judg.11.19

22 * Let me paſſe through thy land; we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the kings *high* way, untill we be paſt thy borders.

*Deu.29.7.

23 * And Sihon would not ſuffer Iſrael to paſſe through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out againſt Iſrael into the wilderneſſe: and he came to Jahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

*Joſh.12.2. Pſal.135. 10,11. Amos 2.9.

24 And * Iſrael ſmote him with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was ſtrong.

25 And Iſrael took all theſe cities: and Iſrael dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heſhbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

†Heb. *daughters.*

26 For Heſhbon *was* the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought againſt the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that ſpeak in proverbs, ſay, Come into Heſhbon, let the citie of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heſhbon, a flame from the citie of Sihon: it hath conſumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo to thee, Moab; thou art undone, O people of * Chemoſh: he hath given his ſonnes that eſcaped, and his daughters, into captivitie unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

*1 Kin.11. 7,33.

30 We have ſhot at them; Heſhbon is periſhed even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waſte even unto Nophah, which *reacheth* unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Iſrael dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moſes ſent to ſpie out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went up by the way of Baſhan: and Og the king of Baſhan went out againſt them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

*Deut.3.1. & 29.7.

34 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and * thou ſhalt do to him as thou didſt unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

*Pſal.135. 10,11.

35 So they ſmote him and his ſonnes, and all his people, untill there was none left him alive: and they poſſeſſed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks firſt meſſage for Balaam is refuſed. 15 His ſecond meſſage obtaineth him. 22 An Angel would have ſlain him, if his aſſe had not ſaved him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

Feb. 17. M
Eas. Sun. E

AND the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this ſide Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the ſonne of Zippor ſaw all that Iſrael had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was ſore afraid of the people, becauſe they *were* many: and Moab was diſtreſſed, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

4 And Moab ſaid unto the elders of Midian, Now ſhall this company lick up all *that are* round about us, as the ox licketh up the graſſe of the field. And Balak the ſonne of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

5 * He ſent meſſengers therefore unto Balaam the ſonne of Beor, to Pethor, which *is* by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, ſaying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the † face of the earth, and they abide over againſt me.

*Joſh.24.9.

†Heb. *eye.*

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people, for they *are* too mighty for me: peradventure I ſhall prevail, *that* we may ſmite them, and *that* I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou bleſſeſt, *is* bleſſed, and he whom thou curſeſt, is curſed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and ſpake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he ſaid unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again as the LORD ſhall ſpeak unto me: And the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and ſaid, What men *are* theſe with thee?

10 And Balaam ſaid unto God, Balak the ſonne of Zippor, king of Moab, hath ſent unto me, *ſaying*,

11 Behold, *there is* a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: Come now, curſe me them; peradventure † I ſhall

†Heb. *I ſhall prevail in fighting againſt him.*

shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they *are* blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab, rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again princes, moe, and more honorable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the sonne of Zippor, † Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

† Heb. *Be not thou letted from, &c.*

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, * If Balak would give me his house-full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do lesse or more.

* Chap. 24. 13.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, & go with them; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his asse, and * went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him: Now he was riding upon his asse, and his two servants *were* with him.

* 2 Pet. 2. 16. Jude 11.

23 And * the asse saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall *being* on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust her self unto the wall, and crusht Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where *was* no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse said unto Balaam, *Am* not I thine asse, † upon which thou hast ridden || ever since *I was* thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

† Heb. *who hast ridden upon me.*
|| Or, *ever since thou wast, &c.*

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and || fell flat on his face.

|| Or, *bowed himself.*

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because *thy* way is perverse before me.

† Heb. *to be an adversary unto thee.*

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: unlesse she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: Now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get me back again.

† Heb. *be evil in thine eyes.*

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but onely the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a citie of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? Wherefore camest thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto || Kirjath-huzoth.

|| Or, *a city of streets.*

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1, 13, 28 Balak sacrifice. 7, 18 Balaams parable.

AND Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen, and seven rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on *every* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And

132

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went to an high place.

‖ Or, *he went solitary.*

4 And God met Balaam; and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, *saying*, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hils I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth *part* of Israel? Let † me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

† Heb. *my soul*, or, *my life.*

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed *them* altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ramme on *every* altar.

‖ Or, *the hill*

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

* Chap. 22. 35.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, Rise up Balak, and heare; hearken unto me thou sonne of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man, that he should lie, neither the sonne of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do *it*? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandement* to blesse; and he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the shout of a king *is* among them.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn.

* Cha. 24. 8.

23 Surely *there is* no enchantment ‖ against Jacob, neither *is there* any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

‖ Or, *in.*

24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down untill he eat of the prey, and drink the bloud of the slain.

25 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor blesse them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

27 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeshimon.

29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks, and seven rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ramme on *every* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Balaam leaving divinations, propheseth the happinesse of Israel. 10 Balak in anger dismisseth him. 15 He propheseth of the Starre of Jacob, and the destruction of some nations.

Feb. 1 & M. P. Eas. Sun. 2 M.

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to blesse Israel, he went not as at * other times, † to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

* Chap. 23. 3, 15.

† Heb. *to the meeting of enchantments.*

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding *in his tents* according to their tribes, and the spirit of God came upon him.

3 * And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man, † whose eyes are open, hath said,

* Chap. 23. 7, 18.

† Heb. *who had his eyes shut*, but now open.

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the rivers side, as the trees of lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as cedar-trees beside the waters.

7 He shall poure the water out of his buckets, and his seed *shall be* in many waters, and his king shall be higher then Agag, and his kingdomes shall be exalted.

8 * God brought him forth out of Egypt, he

* Chap. 23. 22.

he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce *them* through with his arrows.

[a]Gen.49.9. 9 * He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stirre him up? Blessed *is* he that blesseth thee, and cursed *is* he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed *them* these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 If Balak would give me his house-full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandement of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own minde; but what the LORD saith, that will I speak?

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come *therefore*, *and* I will advertise thee, what this people shall do to thy people in the latter daies.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said:

16 He hath said which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, *which* saw the vision of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open;

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Starre out of Jacob, and a scepter shall rise out of Israel, and shall || smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

[Or, *smite through the princes of Moab.*

18 And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek *was* || the first of the nations, but his latter end || *shall be* that he perish for ever.

[The first of the nations that warred against Israel, Exod. 17.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock.

[Or, shall be even to destruction.

22 Nevertheless, † the Kenite shall be wasted || untill Asshur shal carry thee away captive.

†Heb. *Kain.*

23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God doth this!

[Or, *how long shall it be ere Asshur carry thee away captive?*

24 And ships *shall come* from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for ever.

25 And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV. 133

1 *Israel at Shittim commit whoredom and idolatry.* 6 *Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi.* 10 *God therefore giveth him an everlasting priesthood.* 16 *The Midianites are to be vexed.*

Feb. 18. E. P.
Eas. Sun. 2. E. P.

AND Israel abode in * Shittim, and the people begun to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab. *Cha. 33. 49.

2 And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Israel joyned himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, * Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel. *Deut. 4. 3. Josh. 22. 17

5 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal-peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who *were* weeping before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And * when Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the priest, saw *it*, he rose up from amongst the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand; * Psal. 106. 30. 1 Mac. 2. 54

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly: So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And * those that died in the plague, were twenty and foure thousand. * 1 Cor. 10. 8.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 * Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousie. * Psal. 106. 30.

12 Wherefore say, * Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace. *Eccl. 45. 24. 1 Mac. 2. 54

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, *even* the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, *even* that was slain with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the sonne of Salu, a prince of † a chief house among the Simeonites.

|| Heb. *house of a father.*

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain, *was* Cozbi the daughter of Zur, he *was* head over a people, *and* of a chief house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

134

*Cha 31.2.

17 * Vex the Midianites, and ſmite them:
18 For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their ſiſter, which was ſlain in the day of the plague, for Peors ſake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ſumme of all Iſrael is taken in the plains of Moab. 52 The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Levites. 63 None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Joſhua.

AND it came to paſſe after the plague, that the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt, ſaying,
2 Take the ſumme of all the congregation
*Chap.1.3. of the children of Iſrael, * from twenty yeares old and upward, throughout their fathers houſe, all that are able to go to warre in Iſrael.
3 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt ſpake with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan *neare* Jericho, ſaying,
4 *Take the ſumme of the people*, from twenty
*Chap.1.1. yeares old and upward; as the LORD * commanded Moſes and the children of Iſrael, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.
*Gen.46.8 Exod.6.14. 1Chro.5.1. 5 ¶ *Reuben the eldeſt ſonne of Iſrael: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, *of whom cometh* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:
6 Of Heſron, the family of the Heſronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.
7 Theſe *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and three thouſand and ſeven hundred and thirty.
8 And the ſonnes of Pallu; Eliab.
9 And the ſonnes of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is that* Dathan and
*Cha.16.2. Abiram *which were* * famous in the congregation, who ſtrove againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron in the company of Korah, when they ſtrove againſt the LORD:
10 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up together with Korah when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a ſigne.
11 Notwithſtanding the children of Korah died not.
12 ¶ The ſonnes of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:
13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.
14 Theſe *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thouſand and two hundred.
15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:
16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:
17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.
18 Theſe *are* the families of the children of Gad according to thoſe that were numbred of them, fourty thouſand and five hundred.
19 ¶ * The ſonnes of Judah *were* Er and *Gen.38. 2,&c. & 46.12. Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.
20 And the ſonnes of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites:
21 And the ſonnes of Pharez were; of Heſron the family of the Heſronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.
22 Theſe *are* the families of Judah according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and ſixteen thouſand and five hundred.
23 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Iſſachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites:
24 Of Jaſhub, the family of the Jaſhubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.
25 Theſe *are* the families of Iſſachar according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and foure thouſand and three hundred.
26 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.
27 Theſe *are* the families of the Zebulunites according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore thouſand and five hundred.
28 ¶ The ſonnes of Joſeph after their families, *were* Manaſſeh and Ephraim.
29 Of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh: of * Machir, *Joſh.17.1. the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.
30 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Gilead: of Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:
31 And of Aſriel, the family of the Aſrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:
32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher the family of the Hepherites.
33 ¶ And *Zelophehad the ſonne of Hepher *Cha.27.1. had no ſonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.
34 Theſe *are* the families of Manaſſeh, and thoſe that were numbred of them, fiftie and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.
35 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And

36 And these *are* the sonnes of Shuthelah: of Eran the family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Ephraim according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These *are* the sonnes of Joseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sonnes of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sonnes of Bela were Ard and Naaman: *of* Ard, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These *are* the sonnes of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Dan after their families: of Shuham the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites according to those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and foure thousand and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sonnes of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher *was* Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Asher according to those that were numbred of them; *who were* fifty and three thousand and foure hundred.

48 Of the sonnes of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and five thousand and foure hundred.

51 These *were* the numbred of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirtie.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

53 Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

*Chap.33. 54. †Heb. *multiply his inheritance.* ‡Heb. *diminish his inheritance.*

54 * To many thou shalt † give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt † give the lesse inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given, according to those that were numbred of him:

55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be * divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers shall they inherit.

*Chap.33. 54. Josh.11.23. & 14.2.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided, between many and few.

57 ¶ * And these *are* they that were numbred of the Levites, after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

*Exod.6. 16,17,18, 19.

58 These *are* the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife *was* * Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom *her mother* bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

*Exod.2. 1,2. & 6.20

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

*Lev.10.2. Chap.3.4. 1 Chro.24. 2.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twentie and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and upward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These *are* they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They * shall surely die in the wilderness: & there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, and Joshua the sonne of Nun.

*Chap.14. 28. 1 Cor.10. 5,6.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance. 6 The Law of inheritances. 12 Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successour. 18 Joshua is appointed to succeed him.

Feb. 19 M. P.

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the sonne of Joseph: and these *are* the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

*Chap.26. 33. Josh.17.3.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father * died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah; but died in his own sinne, and had no sonnes.

*Chap.14. 35. & 26. 64 65.

4 Why should the name of our father be

136

†Heb. *diminished.*

†done away from among his family, becauſe he hath no ſonne? Give unto us *therefore* a poſſeſſion among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moſes brought their cauſe before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpeak right: thou ſhalt ſurely give them a poſſeſſion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren; and thou ſhalt cauſe the inheritance of their father to paſſe unto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die, and have no ſonne, then ye ſhall cauſe his inheritance to paſſe unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his kinſman that is next to him of his family, and he ſhall poſſeſſe it: and it ſhall be unto the children of Iſrael a ſtatute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Deut. 32. 49

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, *Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and ſee the land which I have given unto the children of Iſrael.

13 And when thou haſt ſeen it, thou alſo

* Chap. 20. 24.

ſhalt be gathered unto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

* Chap. 20. 24.

14 For ye * rebelled againſt my commandement (in the deſert of Zin, in the ſtrife of the congregation) to ſanctifie me at the water, be-

* Exod. 17. 7

fore their eyes: that *is* the * water of Meribah in Kadeſh in the wilderneſſe of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the LORD, ſaying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man over the congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as ſheep which have no ſhepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Take thee Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, a man in whom *is* the ſpirit, and lay thine hand upon him.

19 And ſet him before Eleazar the prieſt, and before all the congregation: and give him a charge in their ſight.

20 And thou ſhalt put *ſome* of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Iſrael may be obedient.

21 And he ſhall ſtand before Eleazar the

* Exod. 28. 30.

prieſt, who ſhall aſk *counſell* for him, * after the judgement of Urim before the LORD: at his word ſhall they go out, and at his word they ſhall come in, *both* he, and all the children of Iſrael with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joſhua and ſet him before Eleazar the prieſt, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be obſerved. 3 The continuall burnt-offering. 9 The offering on the ſabbath, 11 on the new-moons, 16 at the paſſeover, 26 in the day of firſt-fruits.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my ſacrifices made by fire for † a ſweet ſavour unto me, ſhall ye obſerve to offer unto me in their due ſeaſon.

† Heb. *a ſavour of my reſt.*

3 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, * This *is* the offering made by fire which ye ſhall offer unto the LORD; two lambes of the firſt yeare without ſpot † day by day, for a continuall burnt-offering.

* Exod. 29. 38.

† Heb. *in a day.*

4 The one lambe ſhalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe ſhalt thou offer † at even.

† Heb. *between the two evenings.*

5 And a tenth *part* of an ephah of floure for a * meat-offering, mingled with the fourth *part* of an * hin of beaten oyl.

* Lev. 2. 1.

* Exod. 29. 40.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt-offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink-offering thereof *ſhall be* the fourth *part* of an hin for the one lambe: in the holy place ſhalt thou cauſe the ſtrong wine to be poured unto the LORD for a drink-offering.

8 And the other lambe ſhalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof thou ſhalt offer *it*, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the ſabbath-day, two lambes of the firſt yeare without ſpot, and two tenth-deals of floure for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, and the drink-offering thereof.

10 *This is* the burnt-offering of every ſabbath, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ramme, ſeven lambes of the firſt yeare without ſpot.

12 And three tenth-deals of floure for a meat-offering, mingled with oyl, for one bullock, and two tenth-deals of floure for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, for one ramme:

13 And a ſeverall tenth-deal of floure mingled with oyl for a meat-offering; unto one lambe, for a burnt-offering of a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings ſhall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third *part* of an hin unto a ramme, and a fourth *part* of an hin unto a lambe: this *is* the burnt-offering of every moneth throughout the moneths of the yeare.

15 And

15 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering unto the LORD ſhall be offered, beſides the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

16 *And in the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth *is* the paſſeover of the LORD. *Exod.12.18. Lev.23.5.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feaſt: ſeven dayes ſhall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the *firſt day *ſhall be* an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no manner of ſervile work *therein*. *Lev.23.7.

19 But ye ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire for a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ramme, and ſeven lambes of the firſt yeare: they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh.

20 And their meat-offering *ſhall be* of floure mingled with oyl: three tenth-deals ſhall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth-deales for a ramme:

21 A ſeverall tenth-deal ſhalt thou offer for every lambe, throughout the ſeven lambs:

22 And one goat for a ſinne-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye ſhall offer theſe beſide the burnt-offering in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye ſhall offer daily throughout the ſeven dayes, the meat of the ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: it ſhall be offered beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the ſeventh day ye ſhall have an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no ſervile work.

26 ¶ Alſo in the day of the firſt-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks *be out*, ye ſhall have an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no ſervile work.

27 But ye ſhall offer the burnt-offering for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD; two young bullocks, one ramme, ſeven lambes of the firſt yeare.

28 And their meat-offering of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto one bullock, two tenth-deals unto one ramme:

29 A ſeverall tenth-deal unto one lambe, throughout the ſeven lambes:

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye ſhall offer *them* beſides the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering (they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offering at the feaſt of trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their ſouls, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feaſt of tabernacles.

AND in the ſeventh moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, ye ſhall have an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no ſervile work: *it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you. *Lev.23.24.

2 And ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ramme, and ſeven lambes of the firſt yeare without blemiſh: 137

3 And their meat-offering *ſhall be* of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals for a bullock, *and* two tenth-deals for a ramme:

4 And one tenth-deal for one lamb, throughout the ſeven lambes:

5 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering, to make an atonement for you.

6 Beſide the burnt-offering of the moneth, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And *ye ſhall have on the tenth *day* of this ſeventh moneth an holy convocation: and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls: ye ſhall not do any work *therein*. *Lev.16.29.&23.27.

8 But ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a ſweet ſavour, one young bullock, one ramme, *and* ſeven lambs of the firſt yeare, they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh.

9 And their meat-offering *ſhall be* of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals to a bullock, *and* two tenth-deals to one ramme,

10 A ſeverall tenth-deal for one lambe, throughout the ſeven lambes:

11 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering, beſide the ſinne-offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the ſeventh moneth, ye ſhall have an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no ſervile work, and ye ſhall keep a feaſt unto the LORD ſeven dayes.

13 And ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambs of the firſt yeare: they ſhall be without blemiſh.

14 And their meat-offering *ſhall be* of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth-deals to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a ſeverall tenth-deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambes:

16 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the ſecond day *ye ſhall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rammes, fourteen lambes of the firſt yeare without ſpot.

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks,

138 two rammes, fourteen lambes of the first yeare without blemish.

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the first yeare without spot:

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a
*Lev.23.36 * solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work *therein*

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; one bullock, one ramme, seven lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ramme, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

39 These things ye shall ‖ do unto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings. ‖ Or, offer.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow, 6 of a wives, 9 of a widows, or her that is diverted. Feb. 19. E.P.

AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to bind his soule with a bond; he shall not †break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth. †Heb. profane.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and binde *her self* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when †Heb. her vows were upon her. † she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul;

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard *it*; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard *them*; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds which *are* upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any wayes make them void after that he hath heard *them*; then he shall bear her iniquitie.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter *being yet* in her youth in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

Feb. 20 M. P.

1 The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slain. 13 Moses is wroth with the officers, for saving the women alive. 19 How the souldiers with their captives and spoil, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the prey is to be divided. 48 The voluntary oblation unto the treasurie of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 * Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou * be gathered unto thy people.

* Cha. 25. 17.
* Chap. 27. 13.

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of your selves unto the warre, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 † Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the warre.

† Heb. *a thousand of a tribe a thousand of a tribe.*

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *every* tribe, twelve thousand armed for warre.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of *every* tribe, them and Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the priest, to the warre, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; *namely*, * Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the sonne of Beor they slew with the sword.

* Josh. 13. 21.

9 And the children of Israel took *all* the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattell, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, & all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, *both* of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil unto Moses and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which *are* by Jordan *neare* Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the † battell.

† Heb. *host of warre.*

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

16 Behold, * these caused the children of Israel, through the * counsell of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

* Chap. 25. 2.
* 2 Pet. 2. 15.

17 Now therefore * kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with † him.

* Judg. 21. 11.
† Heb. *a male.*

18 But all the women-children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your selves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp seven daies: whosoever hath killed any person, and * whosoever hath touched any slain, purifie *both* your selves and your captives, on the third day, and on the seventh day.

* Chap. 19. 11, &c.

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all † that is made of skinnes, and all work of goats *hair*, and all things made of wood.

† Heb. *instrument, or, vessel of skinnes.*

21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of warre which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses;

22 Onely the gold, and the silver, the brasse, the iron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make *it* go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make go through the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Take the summe of the prey, † that was taken, *both* of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

† Heb. *of the captivitie.*

27 And divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the warre upon them who went out to battell, and between all the congregation.

28 And levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of warre, which went out to battell: one soul of five hundred, *both* of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep.

29 Take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto Eleazar the priest, for an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

‖ Or, *cattell.*

31 And

140

31 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 And the booty *being* the reſt of the prey which the men of warre had caught, was ſix hundred thouſand and ſeventy thouſand and five thouſand ſheep,

33 And threeſcore and twelve thouſand beeves,

34 And threeſcore and one thouſand aſſes,

35 And thirty and two thouſand perſons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half *which was* the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thouſand and ſeven and thirty thouſand and five hundred ſheep;

37 And the LORDS tribute of the ſheep was ſix hundred and threeſcore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves *were* thirty and ſix thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threeſcore and twelve.

39 And the aſſes *were* thirty thouſand and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threeſcore and one.

40 And the perſons *were* ſixteen thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two perſons.

41 And Moſes gave the tribute *which was* the LORDS heave-offering, unto Eleazar the prieſt, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

42 And of the children of Iſraels half, which Moſes divided from the men that warred

43 (Now the half *that pertained unto* the congregation, was three hundred thouſand and thirty thouſand *and* ſeven thouſand and five hundred ſheep,

44 And thirty and ſix thouſand beeves,

45 And thirty thouſand aſſes and five hundred,

46 And ſixteen thouſand perſons)

47 Even of the children of Iſraels half, Moſes took one portion of fifтie, *both* of man and of beaſt, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

48 ¶ And the officers which *were* over thouſands of the hoſt, the captains of thouſands, and captains of hundreds, came neare unto Moſes:

49 And they ſaid unto Moſes, Thy ſervants have taken the ſumme of the men of warre which *are* under our †charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

†Heb. *hand.*

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath †gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, eare-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our ſouls before the LORD.

†Heb. *found.*

51 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt took the gold of them, *even* all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thouſands, and of the captains of hundreds,

†Heb. *heave-offering.*

was ſixteen thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty ſhekels.

53 (*For* the men of warre had taken ſpoil, every man for himſelf)

54 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt took the gold of the captains of thouſands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Iſrael before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The Reubenites and Gadites ſue for their inheritance on that ſide Jordan.* 6 *Moſes reproveth them.* 16 *They offer him conditions to his content.* 33 *Moſes aſſigneth them the land.* 39 *They conquer it.*

Feb. 20 E P

NOw the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they ſaw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place *was* a place for cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and ſpake unto Moſes, and to Eleazar the prieſt, and unto the princes of the congregation, ſaying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon;

4 *Even* the countrey which the LORD ſmote before the congregation of Iſrael, *is* a land for cattell, and thy ſervants have cattell.

5 Wherefore, ſaid they, If we have found grace in thy ſight, let this land be given unto thy ſervants for a poſſeſſion, *and* bring us not over Jordan.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to warre, and ſhall ye ſit here?

7 And wherefore † diſcourage ye the heart of the children of Iſrael from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

†Heb. *breck.*

8 Thus did your fathers, when I ſent them from Kadeſh-barnea to ſee the land.

9 For * when they went up unto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſaw the land, they diſcouraged the heart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

*Chap. 13. 24.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the ſame time, and he ſware, ſaying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, * from twenty yeares old and upward, ſhall ſee the land which I ſware unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob; becauſe they have not † wholly followed me:

*Chap. 14. 28, 29.

†Heb. *fulfilled after me.*

12 Save Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh the Kenezite, and Joſhua the ſonne of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled againſt Iſrael, and he made them wander in the wilderneſſe fourtie yeares, untill all the generation that had done evil in the ſight of the LORD was conſumed.

14 And behold, ye are riſen up in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men, to augment

ment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Iſrael.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderneſſe, and ye ſhall deſtroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neare unto him, and ſaid, We will build ſheep-folds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones.

17 But we our ſelves will go ready armed before the children of Iſrael, untill we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones ſhall dwell in the fenced cities, becauſe of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not return unto our houſes, untill the children of Iſrael have inherited every man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder ſide Jordan, or forward; becauſe our inheritance is fallen to us on this ſide Jordan eaſt-ward.

*Joſh. 1. 13. 20 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, untill he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be ſubdued before the LORD: then afterward ye ſhall return, and be guiltleſſe before the LORD, and before Iſrael; and this land ſhall be your poſſeſſion before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do ſo, behold, ye have ſinned againſt the LORD: and be ſure your ſinne will finde you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your ſheep, and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Thy ſervants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattell, ſhall be there in the cities of Gilead.

*Joſh. 4. 12 27 * But thy ſervants will paſſe over, every man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord ſaith.

28 So concerning them Moſes commanded Eleazar the prieſt, and Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

29 And Moſes ſaid unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will paſſe with you over Jordan, every man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land ſhall be ſubdued before you; then ye ſhall give them the land of Gilead for a poſſeſſion:

30 But if they will not paſſe over with you armed, they ſhall have poſſeſſions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben anſwered, ſaying, As the LORD hath ſaid unto thy ſervants, ſo will we do.

32 We will paſſe over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the poſſeſſion of our inheritance on this ſide Jordan *may be* ours.

*Deu. 3. 12 Joſh. 13. 8. & 22. 4. 33 And * Moſes gave unto them, *even* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manaſſeh the ſonne of Joſeph, the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og king of Baſhan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coaſts, *even* the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Jaazer, and Jogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for ſheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim,

†Heb. *they called by names the names of the cities.* 38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

*Gen. 50. 23. 39 And the children of * Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh went to Gilead, and took it, and diſpoſſeſſed the Amorite which *was* in it.

40 And Moſes gave Gilead unto Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh; and he dwelt therein.

*Deu. 3. 14 41 And * Jair the ſonne of Manaſſeh went and took the ſmall towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and fourty journeys of the Iſraelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be deſtroyed.

THeſe *are* the journeys of the children of Iſrael, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, under the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

2 And Moſes wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the commandement of the LORD: and theſe *are* their journeys according to their goings out.

*Exod. 12. 37. 3 And they * departed from Rameſes in the firſt moneth, on the fifteenth day of the firſt moneth: on the morrow after the paſſeover, the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand in the ſight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their firſt-born, which the LORD had ſmitten among them: upon their gods alſo the LORD executed judgements)

5 And the children of Iſrael removed from Rameſes, and pitched in Succoth.

*Exod. 13. 20. 6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which *is* before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And

142

8 And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and * passed through the midst of the sea, into the wilderness, and went three dayes journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

*Exod. 15. 22.

9 And they removed from Marah, and * came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees; and they pitched there.

*Exod. 15. 27.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red-sea.

11 And they removed from the Red-sea, and encamped in the * wilderness of Sin.

*Exo. 16. 1.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at *Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

*Exo. 17. 1.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wilderness of Sinai.

*Exo. 19. 1.

16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched * at || Kibroth-hattaavah.

*Chap 11. 34.

|| That is, *the graves of lust.*

17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

* Chap. 11. 35.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and * encamped at Moseroth.

*Deu. 10. 6.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-jaakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.

33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.

34 And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wilderness of Zin, which *is* Kadesh.

*Cha. 20. 1.

37 And they removed from * Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

*Cha. 20. 22.

38 And * Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeare, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first *day* of the fifth moneth.

* Chap. 20. 25. Deu. 32. 50.

39 And Aaron *was* an hundred and twenty and three yeares old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And * King Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the south, in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

* Chap. 21. 1, &c.

41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

*Cha. 21. 4.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in || Ije-abarim, in the border of Moab.

|| Or, *heapt of Abarim.*

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblathaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-jesimoth, even unto || * Abel-shittim, in the plains of Moab.

|| Or, *the plains of Shittim.*

*Cha. 25. 1.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, * When ye are passed over Jordan, into the land of Canaan;

*Deut. 7. 2. Josh. 11. 12

52 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

53 And ye shall dispossesse *the inhabitants of* the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possesse it.

54 And * ye shall divide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, *and* to the moe ye shall † give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall † give the lesse inheritance: every mans *inheritance* shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherit.

*Chap. 26. 53.

†Heb. *multiply his inheritance.*

†Heb. *diminish his inheritance.*

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to passe, that those which ye let remain of them, *shall be* * pricks in your eyes, and thorns

*Josh. 23. 13. Judg. 2. 3.

thorns in your ſides, and ſhall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover, it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* I ſhall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The borders of the land. 16 The names of the men which ſhall divide the land.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this *is* the land that ſhall fall unto you for an inheritance, *even* the land of Canaan with the coaſts thereof)

*Joſh.15.1. 3 Then * your ſouth quarter ſhall be from the wilderneſſe of Zin, along by the coaſt of Edom, and your ſouth border ſhall be the outmoſt coaſt of the ſalt-ſea eaſt-ward.

4 And your border ſhall turn from the ſouth to the aſcent of Akrabbim, and paſſe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof ſhall be from the ſouth to Kadeſh-barnea, and ſhall go on to Hazar-addar, and paſſe on to Azmon.

5 And the border ſhall fetch a compaſſe from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſea.

6 And as for the weſtern border, you ſhall even have the great ſea for a border: this ſhall be your weſt border.

7 And this ſhall be your north border; from the great ſea, you ſhall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor ye ſhall point out *your border* unto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border ſhall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border ſhall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it ſhall be at Hazar-enan: this ſhall be your north border.

10 And ye ſhall point out your eaſt border from Hazar-enan to Shepham.

11 And the coaſt ſhall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the eaſt ſide of Ain; and the border ſhall deſcend and ſhall reach unto the † ſide of the ſea of Chinnereth eaſt-ward.

†Heb. *ſhoulder.*

12 And the border ſhall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſalt-ſea: this ſhall be your land with the coaſts thereof round about.

13 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the land which ye ſhall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half-tribe.

*Chap.32.33. Joſh.14.2,3. 14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the houſe of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the houſe of their fathers, have received *their inheritance*, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh have received their inheritance.

15 The two tribes and the half-tribe have received their inheritance on this ſide Jordan *neare* Jericho, eaſt-ward, toward the ſunne-riſing.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Theſe *are* the names of the men which ſhall divide the land unto you: * Eleazar the prieſt, and Joſhua the ſonne of Nun.

*Joſh.19.51.

18 And ye ſhall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* theſe: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the ſonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the ſonne of Chiſlon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the ſonne of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joſeph, for the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, Haniel the ſonne of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the ſon of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the ſonne of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, Paltiel, the ſonne of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Aſher, Ahihud the ſonne of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the ſonne of Ammihud.

29 Theſe *are they* whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Iſrael in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and fourty cities for the Levites with their ſuburbs, and meaſure thereof. 6 Six of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The lawes of murder. 31 No ſatisfaction for murder.

Feb. 21. M. P.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho, ſaying,

*Joſh.21.2. 2 * Command the children of Iſrael, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their poſſeſſion, cities to dwell in: and ye ſhall give *alſo* unto the Levites ſuburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities ſhall they have to dwell in, and the ſuburbs of them ſhall be for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beaſts.

4 And the ſuburbs of the cities, which ye ſhall give unto the Levites, *ſhall reach* from the wall of the citie and outward, a thouſand cubits round about.

5 And ye ſhall meaſure from without the citie on the eaſt-ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the ſouth-ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the weſt-ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the north-ſide two thouſand cubits: and the citie *ſhall be* in the midſt: this ſhall be to them the ſuburbs of the cities.

*Deut.4.41. Joſh.20.2. and 21.3. †Heb. *above them ye ſhall give.* 6 And among the cities which ye ſhall give unto the Levites, *there ſhall be* * ſix cities for refuge, which ye ſhall appoint for the man-ſlayer, that he may flee thither: and † to them ye ſhall

144

shall adde fourtie and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites, *shall be* fourty and eight cities: them *shall ye give* with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give, *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that have many, ye shall give many; but from them that have few, ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth.

† Heb. *they inherit.*

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, * When ye be come over Jordan, into the land of Canaan:

* Deut. 19. 2. Josh. 20. 2.

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person † at unawares.

† Heb. *by error.*

12 And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the man-slayer die not, untill he stand before the congregation in judgement.

13 And of these cities which he shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, *which* shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, *both* for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares, may flee thither.

* Exod. 21. 14.

16 * And if he smite him with an instrument of iron (so that he die) he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

† Heb. *with a stone of the hand.*

17 And if he smite him † with throwing a stone (wherewith he may die) and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood (wherewith he may die) and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The revenger of bloud himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

* Deut. 19. 11.

20 But * if he thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmitie smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote *him* shall surely be put to death; *for* he *is* a murderer: the revenger of bloud shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

* Exod. 21. 13.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly * without enmitie, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait;

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing *him* not, and cast *it* upon him that he die, and was not his enemie, neither sought his harm:

24 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer, and the revenger of bloud, according to these judgements.

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of bloud, and the congregation shall restore him to the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oyl.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled;

27 And the revenger of bloud finde him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the revenger of bloud kill the slayer; † he shall not be guilty of bloud:

† Heb. *no bloud shall be to him.*

28 Because he should have remained in the citie of his refuge, untill the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest, the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of judgement unto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the * mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, *to cause him* to die.

* Deut. 17. 6. & 19. 15. Mat. 18. 16. 2 Cor. 13. 1. Heb. 10. 28.

31 Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which *is* † guiltie of death, but he shall be surely put to death.

† Heb. *faulty to die.*

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the citie of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, untill the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye *are:* for bloud it defileth the land: and † the land cannot be cleansed of the bloud that is shed therein, but by the bloud of him that shed it.

† Heb. *there can be no expiation for the land.*

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters, 5 is remedied by marrying in their owne tribes, 7 lest the inheritance should be removed from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers sonnes.

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of the sonnes of Joseph, came neare, and spake before Moses, and before the princes the chief fathers of the children of Israel.

2 And they said, * The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, unto his daughters.

* Chap. 27. 1. Josh. 17. 3.

3 And if they be married to any of the sonnes of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel; then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereunto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† Heb. *unto whom they shall be.*

4 And when the jubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto

unto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Joseph hath said well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them † marry to whom they think best; * onely to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry:

† Heb. be wives. * Tob. 1. 9.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall † keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

‡ Heb. cleave to the, &c.

8 And every daughter that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from *one* tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers sonnes.

* Cha. 27. 1.

12 *And* they were married † into the families of the sonnes of Manasseh the sonne of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

† Heb. to some that were *of the* families.

13 These *are* the commandements and the judgments which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho.

THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED DEUTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

Heb. 22. M.P.

1 Moses speech in the end of the fourtieth yeare, briefly rehearsing the story 6 of Gods promise, 9 of giving them officers, 19 of sending the spies to search the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulity, 41 and disobedience.

THese *be* the words which Moses spake unto all Israel, on this side Jordan in the wilderneſſe in the plain over against ‖ the Red *sea*, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

‖ Or, Zuph.

2 (*There are* eleven dayes *journey* from Horeb by the way of Mount Seir, unto Kadeshbarnea)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeare, in the eleventh moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandement unto them.

4 * After he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Astaroth in Edrei.

* Num. 21. 24.

5 On this side Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hils, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river the river Euphrates.

† Heb. all his neighbours.

8 Behold, I have † set the land before you: go in and possesse the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers, * Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

† Heb. given.

* Gen. 15. 18. & 17. 7, 8.

9 ¶ And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you my self alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you *are* this day as the starres of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as ye *are*, and blesse you as he hath promised you)

12 How can I my self alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 † Take ye wise men and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

† Heb. Give.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, *is* good *for us* to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and † made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tennes, and officers among your tribes.

† Heb. gave.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Heare *the causes* between your brethren, and * judge righteously between *every* man and his brother, and the stranger *that is* with him.

* Joh. 7. 24.

17 * Ye shall not † respect persons in judgement, *but* you shall heare the small as well as the great; you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgement *is* Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring *it* unto me, and I will heare it.

* Lev. 19. 15. Cha. 16. 19 1 Sam. 16. 7 Pro. 24. 23. † Heb. acknowledge faces.

146

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye ſhould do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderneſſe, which you ſaw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us: and we came to Kadeſh-barnea.

20 And I ſaid unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath ſet the land before thee: go up, *and* poſſeſſe *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath ſaid unto thee; fear not, neither be diſcouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neare unto me every one of you, and ſaid, We will ſend men before us, and they ſhall ſearch us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we muſt go up, and into what cities we ſhall come.

* Num.13.3. 23 And the ſaying pleaſed me well: and * I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

* Num.13.24. 24 And * they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſearched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought *it* down unto us, and brought us word again, and ſaid, *It is* a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithſtanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy us.

28 Whither ſhall we go up? our brethren † Heb *melted.* have † diſcouraged our heart, ſaying, The people *is* greater and taller then we, the cities *are* great and walled up to heaven, and moreover * Num.13.28. we have ſeen the ſonnes of the * Anakims there.

29 Then I ſaid unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he ſhall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderneſſe, where thou haſt ſeen how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doth beare his ſonne, in all the way that ye went, untill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeve the LORD your God,

* Exod.13.21. 33 * Who went in the way before you to ſearch you out a place to pitch your tents *in*, in fire by night to ſhew you by what way ye ſhould go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and ſware, ſaying,

* Num.14.29. 35 * Surely there ſhall not one of theſe men of this evill generation ſee that good land, which I ſware to give unto your fathers;

36 Save Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, he ſhall ſee it, and to him will I give the land that he hath troden upon, and to his children, becauſe he hath † wholly followed the LORD. † Heb. *fulfilled* to go *after.*

37 * Alſo the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, ſaying, Thou alſo ſhalt not go in thither. * Num.20.12. & 27.14. Ch.3.26. & 4.21. & 34.4.

38 *But* Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, which ſtandeth before thee, he ſhall go in thither. Encourage him: for he ſhall cauſe Iſrael to inherit it.

39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge between good and evill, they ſhall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

40 But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea.

41 Then ye anſwered and ſaid unto me, * We have ſinned againſt the LORD, we will * Num.14.40. go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I *am* not among you; leſt ye be ſmitten before your enemies.

43 So I ſpake unto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD, and † went preſumptuouſly up into the hill. † Heb. *you were preſumptuous, and went up.*

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain, came out againſt you, and chaſed you as bees do, and deſtroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give eare unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadeſh many dayes, according unto the dayes that ye abode *there.*

CHAP. II.

1 The ſtory is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites. 24 But Sihon the Amorite was ſubdued by them.

Feb. 22 EP

THen we turned, and took our journey into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea, as the LORD ſpake unto me: and we compaſſed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying,

3 Ye have compaſſed this mountain long enough: turn you northward.

4 And command thou the people, ſaying, Ye *are* to paſſe through the coaſt of your brethren the children of Eſau, which dwell in Seir, and they ſhall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your ſelves therefore.

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, † no not ſo much as a foot-breadth, † Heb. *even to the treading of the ſole of the foot.*

foot-breadth, * because I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.

*Gen. 36. 8.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: these fourty yeares the LORD thy God *hath been* with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

9 And the LORD said unto me, || Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not give thee of their land *for* a possession, because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot *for* a possession.

|| Or, use no hostility against Moab

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims;

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 * The Horims also dwelt in Seir beforetime, but the children of Esau † succeeded them when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their || stead, as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.

*Gen. 36. 20.
†Heb. inherited them.
‖Or, room.

13 Now rise up, *said I*, and get you over * the || brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

*Num. 21. 12.
‖Or, valley.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-barnea, untill we were come over the brook Zered, *was* thirty and eight yeares; untill all the generation of the men of warre were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD sware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, untill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe, when all the men of warre were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe over through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And *when* thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon *any* possession, because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants, giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims.

21 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims; but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:

22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day:

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead)

24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and passe over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land: † begin to possesse *it*, and contend with him in battell.

†Heb. begin, possesse.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who shall heare report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 * Let me passe through thy land: I will go along by the high-way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.

*Num. 21. 21, 22.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: onely I will passe through on my feet:

29 (As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did unto me) untill I shall passe over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

*Num. 21. 23.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of every citie, we left none to remain:

†Heb. every city of men, and women, and little ones.

35 Onely the cattell we took for a prey unto our selves, and the spoil of the cities which we took.

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the river of Arnon, and *from* the citie that *is* by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one citie too strong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

37 Onely unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbad us.

138

CHAP. III.

Feb. 23. M. P

1 *The story of the conquest of Og king of Bashan.* 11 *The bigness of his bed.* 12 *The distribution of those lands to the two tribes and half.* 23 *Moses prayer to enter into the land.* 26 *He is permitted to see it.*

THen we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and * Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to battell at Edrei.

* Num.21. 33,&c. Chap.29.7.

2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

*Num.21. 24.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands * Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him untill none was left to him remaining.

* Num.21. 33.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a citie which we took not from them, threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities *were* fenced with high walls, gates and barres, beside unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children of every citie.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to our selves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that *was* on this side Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto Mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Shenir)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salchah and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan: *

11 For onely Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bed-stead *was* a bed-stead of iron: *is* it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits *was* the length thereof, and foure cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land *which* we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

*Num.32. 33. Josh.13.8. &c.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdome of Og, gave I unto the half-tribe of Manasseh, all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair the sonne of Manasseh took all the countrey of Argob, unto the coasts of Geshuri and Maachathi; and called them after his own name, Bashan-*havoth-jair, unto this day.

* Num.32. 41.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast *thereof*, from Chinnereth even unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea, || under Ashdoth Pisgah east-ward.

|| Or, *under the springs of Pisgah*, or, *the hill.*

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possesse it: *ye shall passe over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* † meet for the warre.

* Num.32. 20.

† Heb. *sonnes of power.*

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattell (*for* I know that ye have much cattell) shall abide in your cities which I have given you;

20 Untill the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and untill they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and *then* shall ye * return every man unto his possession which I have given you.

*Josh.22.4.

21 ¶ And * I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD doe unto all the kingdomes whither thou passest.

* Num.27. 18.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for the LORD your God he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand: for what God *is there* in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me go over, and see the good land that *is* beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not heare me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee, speak no more unto me of this matter.

* Num.20. 12. Chap.1.37.

27 Get thee up into the top of || Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes west-ward, and north-ward, and south-ward, and east-ward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

|| Or, *the hill*

28 But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley over against Beth-peor.

CHAP. IIII.

Feb. 23. E. I. Eas. Sun. 3. M.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Jordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes, and unto the judgements which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in and possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 * Ye

2 * Ye shall not adde unto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandements of the LORD your God which I command you.

* Chap. 12. 32. Josh. 1. 7. Pro. 30. 6. Rev. 22. 18.

3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of * Baal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

* Num. 25. 4, &c.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, *are* alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possesse it.

6 Keep therefore and do *them*, for this *is* your wisdome and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall heare all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation *is* a wise and understanding people.

7 For what nation *is there so* great, who *hath* God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath statutes and judgements *so* righteous, as all this law which I set before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy self, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sonnes, and thy sonnes sonnes:

10 *Specially* the day that thou stoodst before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learn to feare me all the dayes that they shall live upon the earth, and *that* they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neare and stood under the mountain, and the * mountain burnt with fire unto the † midst of heaven, with darkenesse, clouds, and thick darkenesse.

* Exod. 19. 18. † Heb. heart.

12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude, † onely *ye heard* a voice.

† Heb. save a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandements, and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possesse it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your selves (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake unto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire)

16 Lest ye corrupt *your selves*, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likenesse of male or female,

17 The likenesse of any beast that *is* on the earth, the likenesse of any winged fowl that flieth in the aire,

18 The likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenesse of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sunne, and the moone, and the starres, *even* all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, & serve them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

‖ Or, imparted.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *even* out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as *ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I must die in this land, I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over and possesse that good land.

23 Take heed unto your selves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, *or* the likenesse of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the * LORD thy God *is* a consuming fire, *even* a jealous God.

* Cha. 9. 3. Heb. 12. 29

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shalt have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt *your selves*, and make a graven image, *or* the likenesse of any thing, and shall do evill in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witnesse against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan to possesse it: ye shall not prolong *your* dayes upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And there ye shall serve gods, the work of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor heare, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seek him with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things † are come upon thee, *even* in the latter dayes, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice:

† Heb. have found thee.

31 (For the LORD thy God *is* a mercifull God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he sware unto them.

32 For ask now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God

150 created man upon the earth, and *ask* from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any such thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *ever* people heare the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go *and* take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he *is* God; *there is* none else besides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to heare his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou *art*, to bring thee in to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider *it* in thine heart, that the LORD he *is* God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: *there is* none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes and his commandements which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moses severed three cities on this side Jordan, toward the sunne-rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities, he might live:

*Josh.20.8. 43 *Namely,* * Bezer in the wildernesse, in the plain-country, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt;

46 On this side Jordan in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel * smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt:

*Num.21.24. Chap.1.4.

47 And they possessed his land, and the land

*Num.21.33. Chap.3.3. * of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which *were* on this side Jordan, toward the sunne-rising;

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan east-ward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the * springs of Pisgah. *Cha.3.17

CHAP. V.

1 *The covenant in Horeb.* 6 *The ten commandements.* 22 *At the peoples request Moses receiveth the Law from God.*

Feb.25.M.P. Eas.Sun.3.E.P.

AND Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Heare, O Israel, the statutes and judgements which I speak in your eares this day, that ye may learn them, and † keep and do them. †Heb. *keep to do them.*

2 * The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb: *Exo.19.5.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, *even* us, who *are* all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire.

5 (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount) saying, *at Commun:*

6 ¶ * I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage. *Exo.20.2. &c. Lev.26.1. Psal.81.10 †Heb. *ser. vants.*

7 Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee *any* graven image, *or* any likenesse *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth. *in Catechis. at Com: Ser: Gunp. at Com: Ser: K. Chor. at Com: Ser: K. C. 2. Bir: & Ret:*

9 Thou shalt not bowe down thy self unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, * visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me, *Exo.34.7.

10 * And shewing mercy unto thousands, of them that love me and keep my commandements. *Jer.32.18.

11 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltlesse that taketh his name in vain.

12 Keep the sabbath-day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six dayes thou shalt labour, and do all thy work.

14 But the seventh day *is* the * sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine asse, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates; that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou. * Gen.2.2. Heb.4.4.

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty

mighty hand, and by a ſtretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the ſabbath-day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

* Matth. 5. 21. 17 * Thou ſhalt not kill.

* Luke 18. 20. 18 * Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery.

* Rom. 13. 9. 19 * Neither ſhalt thou ſteal.

20 Neither ſhalt thou bear falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

* Rom. 7. 7 21 * Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou covet thy neighbours houſe, his field, or his man-ſervant, or his maid-ſervant, his ox, or his aſſe, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

22 ¶ These words the LORD ſpake unto all your aſſembly in the mount out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkneſſe, *with* a great voice, and he added no more; and he wrote them in two tables of ſtone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to paſſe when ye heard the voice out of the midſt of the darkneſſe (for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came neare unto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

24 And ye ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed us his glory, and his greatneſſe, and * we have heard his voice out of the midſt of the fire: we have ſeen this day that God doth talk with man, and he * liveth.

* Exod. 19. 19.

* Chap. 4. 33.

25 Now therefore why ſhould we die? for this great fire will conſume us. If we † heare the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we ſhall die.

† Heb. *adde to heare.*

26 For who *is there of* all fleſh that hath heard the voice of the living God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as we *have*) and lived?

27 Go thou neare, and heare all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay; and * ſpeak thou unto us all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeak unto thee, and we will heare *it*, and do *it*.

* Exod. 20. 19.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words when ye ſpake unto me; and the LORD ſaid unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have ſpoken unto thee: they have well ſaid all that they have ſpoken.

29 O that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandements alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.

30 Go ſay to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by me, and I will ſpeak unto thee all the commandements, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may do *them* in the land which I give them to poſſeſſe it.

32 Ye ſhall obſerve to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turn aſide to the right hand or to the left.

33 You ſhall walk in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and *that it may be* well with you, and *that* ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The end of the Law is obedience. 3 An exhortation thereto.

Feb. 25. E. P. Eas. Sun. 4. M. P.

NOw theſe *are* the commandements, the ſtatutes, and the judgements which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye † go to poſſeſſe it:

† Heb. *paſſe over.*

2 That thou mighteſt fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his ſtatutes and his commandements which I command thee, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerve to do *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milk and hony.

4 Heare O Iſrael, The LORD our God *is* one LORD.

5 And * thou ſhalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy might.

* Chap. 10. 12. Matth. 22. 37. Mark. 12. 30. Luke 10. 27.

6 And * theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhall be in thine heart.

* Chap. 11. 18.

7 And thou ſhalt † teach them diligently unto thy children, and ſhalt talk of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt down, and when thou riſeſt up.

† Heb. *whet, or ſharpen.*

8 And thou ſhalt binde them for a ſigne upon thine hand, and they ſhall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And thou ſhalt write them upon the poſts of thy houſe, and on thy gates.

10 And it ſhall be when the LORD thy God ſhall have brought thee into the land which he ſware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, to give thee, great and goodly cities which thou buildedſt not,

11 And houſes full of all good things which thou filledſt not, and wels digged which thou diggedſt not, vineyards and olive-trees which thou plantedſt not, * when thou ſhalt have eaten and be full;

* Chap. 8. 10, &c.

12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

† Heb. *bondmen, or ſervants.*

13 Thou ſhalt * fear the LORD thy God, and ſerve him, and ſhalt ſwear by his name.

* Chap. 10. 12, 20. and 13. 4.

14 Ye ſhall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God *is* a jealous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God

God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ * Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted *him* in Massah.

17 You shall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possesse the good land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers;

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 *And* when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What *mean* the testimonies, and the statutes, & the judgements which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy sonne, We were Pharaohs bond-men in Ægypt, and the LORD brought us out of Ægypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great and † sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh & upon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to feare the LORD our God, for our good alwayes, that he might preserve us alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousnesse, if we observe to do all these commandments, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

Feb. 26. M. P.
Eas. Sun. 4. E. P.

1 All communion with the nations is forbidden, 4 for feare of idolatry, 6 for the holinesse of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his mercy and justice, 17 for the assurednesse of victory which God will give over them.

WHen the * LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier then thou;

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee: thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them, * thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his sonne, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy sonne.

4 For they will turn away thy sonne from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their † images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 For thou *art* a holy people unto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were moe in number then any people (for ye *were* the fewest of all people)

8 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he *is* God, the faithfull God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him, to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgements, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, † if ye hearken to these judgements, and keep and do them; that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he sware unto thy fathers.

13 And he will love thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: he will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: * there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickenesse, and will put none of the * evil diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) upon thee; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee, thine eye shall have no pittie upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods, for that *will be* a * snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations *are* moe then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby

† Heb. *to morrow.*

† Heb. *evil.*

* Mat. 4. 7.
* Exod. 17. 2.

* Chap. 31. 3.

† Heb. *statues*, or *pillars.*

* Chap. 14. 2. & 26. 19
* Exod. 19. 5.
1 Pet. 2. 9.

† Heb. *because.*

* Exod. 23. 26, &c.

* Exod. 9. 14. and 15. 26.

* Exod. 23. 33.

* Exod. 23. 32. & 34. 12.

by the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

* Exod. 23. 28. Josh. 24. 12

20 * Moreover, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, untill they that are left and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God *is* among you, a mighty God and terrible.

† Heb. *pluck off.*

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

† Heb. *before thy face.*

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them † unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, untill they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, untill thou have destroyed them.

* Chap. 12. 3. † Josh. 7. 1, 21. 2 Mac. 12. 40.

25 The graven images of their gods * shall ye burn with fire: thou † shalt not desire the silver or gold *that is* on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

* Chap. 13. 17.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thy house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhorre it, * for it *is* a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

1. An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them

Feb. 26 E P
Eas. Sun. 5 M P

ALL the commandments which I command thee this day, shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possesse the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourty yeares in the wildernesse, to humble thee, *and* to prove thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandements, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know that man doth * not live by bread onely, but by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

* Matth. 4. 4. Luke 4. 4.

* Nehe. 9. 21.

4 * Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fourty yeares.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his sonne, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandements of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that spring out of valleys and hills,

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land † of oyl-olive, and hony,

† Heb. *of olive-tree of oyl.*

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarcenesse, thou shalt not lack any thing in it, a land whose stones *are* iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brasse.

10 * When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

* Chap 6. 11, 12.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandements, and his judgements, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, & dwelt *therein*;

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage;

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wildernesse, *wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where *there was* no water; * who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

* Num. 20. 11.

16 Who fed thee in the wildernesse with * manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end)

* Exod. 16. 15.

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of my hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant, which he sware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day:

19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testifie against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish: because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their own righteousness, by rehearsing their severall rebellions.

Feb. 27 M P
Eas. Sun. 5 E P

HEare, O Israel, thou *art* to passe over Jordan this day, to go in to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy self, cities great and fenced up to heaven,

2 A people great and tall, * the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, Who can stand before the children of Anak?

* Num. 13. 28.

3 Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he which goeth over before thee *as* a * consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face:

* Chap. 4. 24. Heb. 12. 29

154 face: ſo ſhalt thou drive them out, and deſtroy them quickly, as the LORD hath ſaid unto thee.

4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath caſt them out from before thee, ſaying, For my righteouſneſſe the LORD hath brought me in to poſſeſſe this land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteouſneſſe, or for the uprightneſſe of thine heart doeſt thou go to poſſeſſe their land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob.

6 Underſtand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſneſſe; for thou *art* a ſtiffe-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not how thou provokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderneſſe: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, untill ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to have deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gon up into the mount, to receive the tables of ſtone, *even* the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then * I abode in the mount fourty dayes and fourty nights, I neither did eat bread nor drink water:

* Exod. 24. 18. and 34. 28.

10 * And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of ſtone written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of fire, in the day of the aſſembly.

* Exod. 31. 18.

11 And it came to paſſe at the end of fourty dayes and fourty nights, *that* the LORD gave me the two tables of ſtone, *even* the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid unto me, * Ariſe, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted *themſelves*: they are quickly turned aſide out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

* Exod. 32. 7.

13 Furthermore, the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying, I have ſeen this people, and behold, it *is* a ſtiffe-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may deſtroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant *were* in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the firſt, fourty dayes and fourty nights; I did neither eat bread nor drink water, becauſe of all your ſinnes which ye ſinned, in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hot diſpleaſure wherewith the LORD was wroth againſt you to deſtroy you) But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time alſo.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have deſtroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I took your ſinne, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, *and* ground *it* very ſmall, even untill it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brook that deſcended out of the mount.

22 And at * Taberah, and at * Maſſah, and at * Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

* Num. 11. 1, 3. * Exod. 17. 7. * Num. 11. 34.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh-barnea, ſaying, Go up and poſſeſſe the land which I have given you; then you rebelled againſt the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye beleeved him not, nor hearkned to his voice.

24 You have been rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights, as I fell down *at the firſt*; becauſe the LORD had ſaid he would deſtroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed through thy greatneſſe, which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy ſervants, Abraham, Iſaac and Jacob, look not unto the ſtubbornneſſe of this people, nor to their wickedneſſe, nor to their ſinne:

28 Leſt the land whence thou broughteſt us out, ſay, * Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promiſed them, and becauſe he hated them, he hath brought them out to ſlay them in the wilderneſſe.

* Num. 14. 16.

29 Yet they *are* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt out by thy mightie power and by thy ſtretched out arm.

CHAP.

Feb: 27. E P
cen: day M P

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercy in restoring the two tables, 6 in continuing the priesthood, 8 in separating the tribe of Levi, 10 in hearkening unto Moses his suit for the people. 12 An exhortation unto obedience.

*Exod. 34. 1. AT that time the LORD said unto me, *Hew thee two tables of stone, like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of shittim-wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

†Heb. words 4 And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten † commandements, which the LORD spake unto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned my self and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan, to *Mosera: * there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his sonne ministred in the priests office in his stead.

*Num. 33. 30. Num. 20. 28.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and to blesse in his name, unto this day.

*Num. 18. 20. 9 * Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD *is* his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

‖ Or, *former dayes.* 10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the ‖ first time, fourty dayes and fourty nights, and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

†Heb. go in journey. 11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, † take *thy* journey before the people, that they may go in, and possesse the land which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them.

Deums: E P 12 ¶ And now Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his wayes, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandements of the LORD, and his statutes which I command thee this day for thy good?

*Psal. 24 1 14 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORDS thy God, * the earth *also* with all that therein *is.*

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, *even* you above all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and be no more stiffe-necked.

17 For the LORD your God *is* God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward. *2 Chro. 19. 7. Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34 Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17

18 He doth execute the judgement of the fatherlesse and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou * cleave, and swear by his name. * Chap. 6. 13. Matth. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8. * Chap. 13. 4.

21 He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt * with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the starres of heaven for multitude. * Gen. 46. 27. Exod. 1. 5. * Gen. 15. 5

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their own experience of Gods great works, 8 by promise of Gods great blessings, 16 and by threatnings. 18 A carefull study is required in Gods words. 26 The blessing and curse is set before them.

Feb: 28. M P

THerefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgements, and his commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speak* not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts which he did in the midst of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land,

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their charets, how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day,

5 And what he did unto you in the wildernesse, untill ye came into this place,

6 And * what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab, the sonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the ‖ substance that † *was* in their possession in the midst of all Israel. * Num. 16. 31. & 27. 5. Psal. 106. 17. ‖ Or, *living substance which followed them.* † Heb. was at their feet.

7 But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandements which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possesse the land whither ye go to possesse it:

9 And that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse

156 possesse it, *is* not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land whither ye go to possesse it, *is* a land of hils and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

† Heb. *seeketh.* 12 A land which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes upon it, from the beginning of the yeare, even unto the end of the yeare.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently unto my commandements which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul;

14 That I will give *you* the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl.

† Heb. *give.* 15 And I will † send grasse in thy fields, for thy cattell, that thou mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heed to your selves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven that there be no rain, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and *lest* ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and

* Chap. 6. 8 * binde them for a signe upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

* Chap. 4. 10. and 6. 7 19 * And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the doore-posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the dayes of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandements which I command you to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his wayes, and to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selves.

* Josh. 1. 3 24 * Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the river the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 * A blessing, if ye obey the commandements of the LORD your God which I command you this day: * Chap. 28. 2.

28 And a * curse, if ye will not obey the commandements of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known. * Chap. 28. 15.

29 And it shall come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put * the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal. * Chap. 27. 12, 13. Josh. 8. 33.

30 *Are* they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sunne goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champian over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe over Jordan to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possesse it and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe * to do all the statutes and judgements which I set before you this day. * Chap. 5. 32.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed. 5 The place of Gods service is to be kept. 16, 23 Bloud is forbidden. 17, 20, 26 Holy things must be eaten in the holy place. 19 The Levite is not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatry is not to be enquired after.

Feb. 28. E. P. Sun. after Ascen.

THese *are* the statutes and judgements which ye shall observe to do in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye live upon the earth.

2 * Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall || possesse served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hils, and under every green tree. * Chap. 7. 5 || Or, *inherit*

3 And * you shall † overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place. * Judg. 2. 2. † Heb. *break down.*

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall * choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, *even* unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come: * 1 King. 8. 29. 2 Chro. 7. 12.

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever *is* right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and

to

to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But *when* ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and *when* he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all † your choise vows which ye vow unto the LORD.

† Heb. *the choice of your vows.*

12 And ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God, ye, and your sonnes, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that *is* within your gates; forasmuch as * he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

* Chap. 10. 9.

13 Take heed to thy self that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roe-buck, and as of the hart.

16 * Onely ye shall not eat the bloud, ye shall poure it upon the earth as water.

* Chap. 15. 23.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oyl, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that *is* within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

19 * Take heed to thy self that thou forsake not the Levite † as long as thou livest upon the earth.

* Chap. 14. 27. Eccles. 7. 31 † Heb. *all thy dayes.*

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, * as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh (because thy soul longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

* Gen. 12. 14. Chap. 19. 8.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there, be too farre from thee; then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the roe-buck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

23 Onely † be sure that thou eat not the bloud: for the bloud *is* the life, and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

† Heb. *be strong.*

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt poure it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose:

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the bloud, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the bloud of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and heare all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

† Heb. *inheritest, or possessest them.*

30 Take heed to thy self that thou be not snared † by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

† Heb. *after them.*

31 Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every † abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done unto their gods: for even their sonnes and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

† Heb. *abomination of the.*

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: * thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

* Chap. 4. 2 Josh. 1. 7. Prov. 30. 6. Rev. 22. 18.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Enticers to idolatry, 6 how neare soever unto thee, 9 are to be stoned to death.* 12 *Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.*

Feb. 29 M P
Sun: af: Ascen: E P

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a signe or a wonder,

2 And the signe or the wonder come to passe, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods (which thou hast not known) and let us serve them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandements, and obey his voice, and you shall serve him, and * cleave unto him.

* Chap. 10. 20.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of

Heb. spoken revolt against the LORD.

dreams shall be put to death; because he hath spoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the sonne of thy mother, or thy sonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend, which *is* as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, (which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you, nigh unto thee, or farre off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth;

8 Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pitie him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him:

* Chap. 17. 7. 9 But * thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

† Heb. *bondmen.*

* Chap 17. 13. 11 And * all Israel shall heare, and feare, and shall do no more any such wickednesse as this is, among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt heare *say* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

‖ Or, *naughty men.* 13 Certain men, ‖ the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their citie, saying, Let us go and serve other gods (which ye have not known.)

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and ask diligently: and behold, *if it be* truth, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that citie with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that *is* therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the citie, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be an heap for ever, it shall not be built again.

‖ Or, *devoted.* 17 And there shall cleave nought of the ‖ cursed thing to thine hand: that the LORD may turn from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers.

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandements which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure themselves in mourning. 3 What meat may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 11 of fowls. 20 That which dieth of it self, may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of diuine service. 23 Tithes and feastings of rejoycing, before the Lord. 28 The third yeares tithe of almes and charity.

Feb. 29 E

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: * ye shall not cut your selves, nor make any baldnesse between your eyes for the dead.

* Lev. 19. 28.

2 For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that *are* upon the earth.

* Chap. 7. 6 and 26. 18.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat,

* Lev. 11. 2, &c.

5 The hart, and the roe-buck, and the fallow-deer, and the wilde goat, and the ‖ † pygarg, and the wilde ox, and the chamois.

‖ Or, *bison.* † Heb. *dishon.*

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts; that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless, these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; *as* the camel, and the hare, and the cony: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.

8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.

9 ¶ * These ye shall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that have finnes and scales shall ye eat:

* Lev. 11. 9.

10 And whatsoever hath not finnes and scales, ye may not eat: it *is* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye shall eat.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And every raven after his kinde,

15 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swanne,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant.

18 And the stork, and the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the * bat.

* Lev. 11. 19

19 And every creeping thing that flieth, *is* unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of it self: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that *is* in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou *art* an holy

* Exod. 23. 19. & 34. 26

ly people unto the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.

22 Thou shalt truely tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth yeare by yeare.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oyl, and the firstlings of thy herds, and of thy flocks: that thou mayest learn to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carrie it, *or* if the place be too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turn *it* into money, and binde up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose.

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul † desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoyce, thou and thine household.

† Heb. asketh of thee.

* Chap. 12. 19.

27 And * the Levite that *is* within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeares thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same yeare, and shalt lay it up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee) and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, which *are* within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

Mat. 1. M. P.

1 The seventh yeare a yeare of release for the poore. 7 It must be no let of lending or giving. 12 An Hebrew servant, 16 except he will not depart, must in the seventh yeare go forth free and well furnished. 19 All firstlings males of the cattell are to be sanctified unto the Lord.

* Lev. 25. 2, 4.

AT the end of * *every* seven yeares thou shalt make a release.

† Heb. master of the lending of his hand.

2 And this *is* the manner of the release: Every † creditour that lendeth *ought* unto his neighbour, shall release *it*, he shall not exact *it*, of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact *it again*: but *that* which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release:

‖ Or, to the end that there be no poore among you.

4 ‖ Save when there shall be no poore among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possesse it:

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandements which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee, and * thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reigne over many nations, but they shall not reigne over thee.

* Chap. 28. 12.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 * But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

* Mat. 5. 42. Luke 6. 34.

† Heb. word. † Heb. Belial.

9 Beware that there be not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, saying, The seventh yeare, the yeare of release is at hand: and thine eye be evil against thy poore brother, and thou give him nought, and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sinne unto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shalt not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11 For the poore shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poore and to thy needie, in thy land.

* Exod. 21. 2. Jer. 34. 14.

12 ¶ *And* * if thy brother an Hebrew man or an Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six yeares; then in the seventh yeare thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine-presse: *of that* wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, thou shalt give unto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be if he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee; because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee;

* Exod. 21. 6.

17 * Then thou shalt take an awl, and thrust *it* through his eare unto the doore, and he shall be thy servant for ever: and also unto thy maid-servant thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard unto thee when thou sendest him away free from thee; for he hath been worth a double hired servant *to thee*, in serving thee six yeares: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

* Exod. 34. 19.

19 ¶ * All the firstling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou shalt sanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.

20 Thou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeare by yeare, in the place which the

160

LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

21 * And if there be any blemish therein, as if it be lame, or blinde, or have any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

* Levit. 22. 20. Chap. 17. 1 Ecclus 35. 12.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean person shall eate it alike, as the roe-buck, and as the hart.

23 * Onely thou shalt not eat the bloud thereof: thou shalt poure it upon the ground as water.

* Chap. 12. 16, 23.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feast of the passeover, 9 of weeks, 13 of tabernacles. 16 Every male must offer, as he is able, at those three feasts. 18 Of judges and justice. 21 Groves and images are forbidden.

Mar. 1. E. P. Whitsund. M. P to v. 18.

OBserve the * moneth of Abib, and keep the passeover unto the LORD thy God: for * in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

* Exod. 12. 2, &c. * Exod. 13. 4.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passeover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the * place which the LORD shall choose to place his name there.

* Chap. 12. 5.

3 * Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it: seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

* Exod. 12. 15.

4 * And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coasts seven dayes, neither shall there any thing of the flesh which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night untill the morning.

* Exod. 34. 25.

5 Thou mayest not ‖sacrifice the passeover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

‖ Or, kill

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passeover at even, at the going down of the sunne, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roast and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day shall be a † solemne assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work therein.

† Heb. restraint.

9 ¶ * Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from such time as thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corn.

* Lev. 23. 15

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with ‖a tribute of a free-will-offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

‖ Or, sufficiencie.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy † corn, and thy wine.

† Heb. floore and thy wine-presse.

14 And thou shalt rejoyce in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seven dayes shalt thou keep a solemne feast unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoyce.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeare shall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and * they shall not appeare before the LORD empty.

* Exod. 23. 14 & 34. 23

* Ecclus 35. 4.

17 Every man shall give † as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

† Heb. according to the gift of his hand.

18 ¶ Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest judgement, thou shalt not respect persons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eyes of the wise, and pervert the ‖ words of the righteous.

* Exod. 23. 8.

‖ Or, matters.

20 † That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

† Heb. just justice, justice.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees neare unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 * Neither shalt thou set thee up any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

* Lev. 26. 1 ‖ Or, statue, or, pillar.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slain. 8 Hard controversies are to be determined by the priests and judges. 11 The sentence of that determination must be kept. 14 The election, 16 and duty of a king.

Mar. 2. M P

THou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock, or ‖ sheep, wherein is blemish, or any evil favouredneſse: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

‖ Or, goat.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and

and worshipped them, either the sunne, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and enquired diligently, and behold, it *be* true, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, *even* that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 * At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death; *but* at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between bloud and bloud, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, *being* matters of controversie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall choose;

9 And thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those dayes, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgement.

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall choose) shall shew thee, and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they enform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgement which they shall tell thee thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, † and will not hearken unto the priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

13 And all the people shall heare, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king over thee whom the LORD thy God shall choose: *one* from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which *is* not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdome, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of *that which is* before the priests the Levites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall reade therein all the dayes of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandement to the right hand or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome, he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the priests and Levites inheritance. 3 The priests due. 6 The Levites portion. 9 The abominations of the nations are to be avoided. 15 Christ the prophet is to be heard. 20 The presumptuous prophet is to die.

THE priests the Levites, *and* all the tribe of Levi, * shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they * shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether *it be* ox or sheep; and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first fruit *also* of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oyl, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sonnes for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his minde unto the place which the LORD shall choose;

7 Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites *do*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside † that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his sonne or his daughter * to passe through the fire, *or* that useth divination,

* Num. 35. 30. Chap. 19. 15. Mat. 18. 16. John 8. 17. 2 Cor. 13. 1. Heb. 10. 28.

† Heb. *not to hearken.*

Mar. 2. E. P.

* Num. 18. 20. Chap. 10. 9. * 1 Cor. 9. 13.

† Heb. *his sales by the fathers.*

* Levit. 18. 21.

or an observer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

* Levit.20. 27. * 1 Sam.28 7. 11 * Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a * necromancer.

12 For all that do these things *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

‖ Or, *upright or, sincere.* 13 Thou shalt be ‖ perfect with the LORD thy God.

‖ Or, *inherit* 14 For these nations which thou shalt ‖ possesse, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to do.*

* Joh.1.45. Acts 3.22. and 7.37. 15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, * Let me not heare again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

* Exod.20. 19.

17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well *spoken that* which they have spoken.

* Joh.1.45. Acts 3.22. and 7.37. 18 * I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to passe, *that* whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not nor come to passe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

Mar. 3. M. P.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 4 The priviledge thereof for the man-slayer. 14 The land-mark is not to be removed. 15 Two witnesses in the law. 16 The punishment of a false witnesse.

* Chap.12. 29. † Heb. *inheritest, or possessest.* WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

* Exod.21. 13. Num.35. 10. Josh.20.2 2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this *is* the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time past,

† Heb. *from yesterday the third day.* 5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the † head slippeth from the † helve, and † lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:

† Heb. *iron.* † Heb. *wood* † Heb. *findeth.*

6 Lest the avenger of the bloud pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and † slay him, whereas he *was* not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not † in time past.

† Heb. *smite him in life.* † Heb. *from yesterday third day.*

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God * enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworn unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

* Chap.12. 20.

9 (If thou shalt keep all these commandements to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his wayes) * then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three:

* Josh.20.7

10 That innocent bloud be not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and *so* bloud be upon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him † mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

† Heb. *in life.*

12 Then the elders of his citie shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of bloud, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pitie him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent bloud from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 Thou shalt not remove thy neighbours *land*-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

* Num. 35. 30. Chap.17 6 Matth. 18. 16. Joh.8. 17. 2 Cor.13.1 Heb.10.28 15 ¶ * One witnesse shall not rise up against a man for any iniquitie, or for any sinne, in any sinne that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses shall the matter be established.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise up against any man to testifie against him ‖ *that which is* wrong:

‖ Or, *falling away.*

17 Then both the men between whom the controversie *is*, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests, and the judges which shall be in those dayes.

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, *if* the witnesse *be* a false witnesse,

witnesse, *and* hath testified falsly against his brother:

19 * Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evill away from among you.

20 And those which remain shall heare, and feare, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evill among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pitie, *but* * life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

* Pro.19.5,9. Dan.13.62

* Exod.21.23. Lev.24.20. Mat.5.38.

CHAP. XX.

Mar.3 E P

1 The priests exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 5 The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the warre. 10 How to use the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities must be devoted. 19 Trees of mans meat must not be destroyed in the siege.

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses and chariots, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh unto the battell, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Heare, O Israel, you approach this day unto battell against your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, feare not and do not † tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

† Heb. *be tender.* † Heb. *make haste.*

4 For the LORD your God *is* he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man *is there* that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man *is he* that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him *also* go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man eat of it.

† Heb. *made it common.* See Lev.19.23.

7 * And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in battell, and another man take her.

* Deu.24.5.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, * What man *is there* that is fearfull and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.

* Judg.7.3. † Heb. *melt.*

9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies † to lead the people.

† Heb. *to be in the head of the people.*

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a citie to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be *that* all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it:

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and * the cattell, and all that is in the citie, *even* all the spoil thereof, shalt thou † take unto thy self: and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

* Josh.8.2. † Heb. *spoil.*

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very farre off from thee, which *are* not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods, so should ye sinne against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a citie a long time, in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an ax against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (‖ for the tree of the field *is* mans *life*) † to employ *them* in the siege.

‖ Or, *for, O man, the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege.* † Heb. *to go from before thee.*

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they *be* not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the citie that maketh warre with thee, untill † it be subdued.

† Heb. *it come down.*

CHAP. XXI.

Mar.4 M P

1 The expiation of an uncertain murder. 10 The usage of a captive taken to wife. 15 The first-born is not to be disinherited upon private affection. 18 A stubborn sonne is to be stoned to death. 22 The malefactour must not hang all night on a tree.

IF *one* be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which *are* round about him that is slain.

3 And it shall be that the citie which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that citie shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that citie shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the priests the sonnes of Levi shall come neare (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to blesse in the name of the LORD) and by their † word shall every controversie and every stroke be *tried*.

† Heb. *mouth*

6 And

164

6 And all the elders of that citie that are next unto the slain *man*, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this bloud, neither have our eyes seen *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent bloud † unto thy people of Israels charge. And the bloud shall be forgiven them.

† Heb. *in the midst.*

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent bloud from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to warre against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautifull woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall shave her head, and || † pare her nails.

|| Or, *suffer to grow.* † Heb. *make*, or, *dresse.*

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivitie from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they have born him children, *both* the beloved and the hated: and if the first-born sonne be hers that was hated;

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sonnes to inherit *that* which he hath, *that* he may not make the sonne of the beloved, first-born, before the sonne of the hated, *which is indeed* the first-born.

17 But he shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all † that he hath: for he *is* the beginning of his strength, the right of the first-born *is* his.

† Heb. *that is found with him.*

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious sonne, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and *that* when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his citie, and unto the gate of his place:

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our sonne *is* stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; *he is* a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his citie shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evill away from among you, and all Israel shall heare, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sinne worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day (for * he that is hanged, *is* † accursed of God) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

* Gal. 3.13. † Heb. *the curse of God.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 5 The sex is to be distinguished by apparell. 6 The damme is not to be taken with her young ones. 8 The house must have battlements. 9 Confusion is to be avoided. 12 Fringes upon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 20, 22 Of adultery. 25 Of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Incest.

THou * shalt not see thy brothers ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

* Exo. 23.4.

2 And if thy brother *be* not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee untill thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his asse, and so shalt thou do with his raiment, and with all lost thing of thy brothers, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thy self.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift *them* up again.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do so *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, *whether they be* young ones, or egges, and the damme sitting upon the young, or upon the egges, thou shalt not take the damme with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the damme go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not bloud upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the † fruit of thy seed which thou hast sowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

† Heb. *fulnesse of thy seed.*

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an asse together.

11 ¶ * Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, *as* of woollen and linen together.

* Lev. 19.19

12 ¶ Thou

*Num.15. 38. †Heb. *wings*

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt make thee * fringes upon the foure † quarters of thy veſture, wherewith thou covereſt *thy ſelf*.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occaſions of ſpeech againſt her, and bring up an evill name upon her, and ſay, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then ſhall the father of the damſel, and her mother, take and bring forth *the tokens of* the damſels virginity, unto the elders of the citie in the gate.

16 And the damſels father ſhall ſay unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her,

17 And lo, he hath given occaſions of ſpeech *againſt her*, ſaying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet theſe *are the tokens of* my daughters virginity: and they ſhall ſpread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city ſhall take that man and chaſtiſe him.

19 And they ſhall amerce him in an hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, and give *them* unto the father of the damſel, becauſe he hath brought up an evill name upon a virgin of Iſrael: and ſhe ſhall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and the tokens of* virginity be not found for the damſel:

21 Then they ſhall bring out the damſel to the doore of her fathers houſe, and the men of her city ſhall ſtone her with ſtones that ſhe die: becauſe ſhe hath wrought folly in Iſrael, to play the whore in her fathers houſe: ſo ſhalt thou put evill away from among you.

*Lev.20.10

22 ¶ * If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they ſhall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: ſo ſhalt thou put away evill from Iſrael.

23 ¶ If a damſel *that is* a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man finde her in the citie, and lie with her:

24 Then ye ſhall bring them both out unto the gate of that citie, and ye ſhall ſtone them with ſtones that they die; the damſel, becauſe ſhe cried not, *being* in the citie; and the man, becauſe he hath humbled his neighbours wife: ſo thou ſhalt put away evill from among you.

‖ Or, *take ſtrong hold of her.*

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damſel in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her, ſhall die.

26 But unto the damſel thou ſhalt do nothing, *there is* in the damſel no ſinne *worthy* of death: for as when a man riſeth againſt his neighbour, and ſlayeth him, even ſo *is* this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damſel cried, and *there was* none to ſave her.

28 ¶ * If a man finde a damſel *that is* a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

*Exod.22. 16.

29 Then the man that lay with her, ſhall give unto the damſels father fifte *ſhekels* of ſilver, and ſhe ſhall be his wife, becauſe he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ * A man ſhall not take his fathers wife, nor diſcover his fathers ſkirt.

*Lev.18.8.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the congregation. 9 Uncleanneſſe to be avoided in the hoſt. 15 Of the fugitive ſervant. 17 Of filthineſſe. 18 Of abominable ſacrifices. 19 of uſury. 21 Of vowes. 24 Of treſpaſſes.

HE that is wounded in the ſtones, or hath his privie member cut off, ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A baſtard ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation ſhall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 * An Ammonite or Moabite ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation ſhall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

*Neh.13.1.

4 Becauſe they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and * becauſe they hired againſt thee Balaam the ſonne of Beor of Pethor of Meſopotamia, to curſe thee.

*Num.22. 5,6.

5 Neverthleſſe, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curſe into a bleſſing unto thee, becauſe the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou ſhalt not ſeek their peace, nor their † proſperity all thy dayes for ever.

†Heb. *good.*

7 ¶ Thou ſhalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he *is* thy brother: thou ſhalt not abhorre an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, ſhall enter into the congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoſt goeth forth againſt thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean, by reaſon of uncleanneſſe that chanceth him by night, then ſhall he go abroad out of the camp, he ſhall not come within the camp.

11 But it ſhall be when evening † cometh on, he ſhall waſh *himſelf* with water: and when the ſunne is down, he ſhall come into the camp *again*.

†Heb. *turneth toward.*

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt have a place alſo without the camp, whither thou ſhalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou ſhalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it ſhall be when thou † wilt eaſe thy ſelf abroad, thou ſhalt dig therewith, & ſhalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee.

†Heb. *ſitteſt down.*

14 For

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy camp be holy, that he see no † unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

† Heb. nakednesse of any thing.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliver unto his master, the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, *even* among you, in that place which he shall choose, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.

† Heb. it good for him

|| Or, Sodomitesse.

17 ¶ There shall be no || whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sons of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

*Exod.22. 25. Lev.25.36. Psal.15.5.

19 ¶ *Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury.

20 Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury, but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury; that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

*Eccles 5.4

21 ¶ *When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sinne in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keep and perform; *even* a free-will-offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleasure, but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessell.

*Mat.12.1. Mar.2.23. Luk.6.1.

25 When thou comest into the standing-corn of thy neighbours, * then thou mayest pluck the eares with thine hand: but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbours standing-corn.

Mar. 5. M. P.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of divorce. 5 A new married man goeth not to warre. 6,10 Of pledges. 7 Of man-stealers. 8 Of leprosie. 14 The hire is to be given. 16 Of justice. 19 Of charity.

*Mat.5.31. & 19.7. Mar.10.4.

WHen a * man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to passe that she finde no favour in his eyes, because hee hath found † some uncleannesse in her: then let him write her a bill of † divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house.

†Heb. matter of nakednesse. † Heb. cutting off.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may goe and be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth *it* in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house, or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife;

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sinne, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not goe out to warre, † neither shall he be charged with any businesse: *but* he shall be free at home one yeare, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

*Cha.20.7. † Heb. not any thing shall passe upon him.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then that thief shall die, and thou shalt put evill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed, * in the plague of leprosie, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

*Lev.13.2.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

*Num.12. 10.

10 ¶ When thou dost † lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

† Heb. lend the loan of any thing to, &c.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man *be* poore, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge.

13 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge againe when the sunne goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and blesse thee: and it shall be righteousnesse unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired servant *that is* poore and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day * thou shalt give *him* his hire, neither shall the sunne go down upon it, for he *is* poore, and † setteth his heart upon it; lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sinne unto thee.

*Lev.19.13 Tob.4.14. †Heb. he lifteth his soul unto it.

16 * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sinne.

*2Kin.14.6 2Chro.25.4 Jer.31.29, 30. Eze.18.20.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgement of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widows raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ * When

*Lev.19.9. & 23.22.

19 ¶ * When thou cutteſt down thine harveſt in thy field, and haſt forgot a ſheaf in the field, thou ſhalt not go again to fetch it: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the work of thine hands.

†Heb. thou ſhalt not bough it after thee.

20 When thou beateſt thine olive-tree, †thou ſhalt not go over the boughes again: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

†Heb. after thee.

21 When thou gathereſt the grapes of thy vineyard, thou ſhalt not glean it † afterward: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

22 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes muſt not exceed fourtie. 4 The ox is not to be muzzled. 5 Of raiſing ſeed unto a brother. 11 Of the immodeſt woman. 13 Of unjuſt weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

Mar. 5. E. P

IF there be a controverſie between men, and they come unto judgement, that *the judges* may judge them, then they ſhall juſtifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it ſhall be, if the wicked man *be* worthy to be beaten, that the judge ſhall cauſe him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

*2 Cor.11. 24.

3 * Fourty ſtripes he may give him, *and* not exceed: leſt *if* he ſhould exceed, and beat him above theſe with many ſtripes, then thy brother ſhould ſeem vile unto thee.

*1 Cor.9.9. 1 Tim.5.18. †Heb. threſheth.

4 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the ox when he † treadeth out *the corn*.

*Mat.22. 24. Mar.12.19. Luk.20.28. ‖ Or, next kinſman.

5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die and have no childe, the wife of the dead ſhall not marry without unto a ſtranger: her ‖ husbands brother ſhall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her.

6 And it ſhall be, *that* the firſt-born which ſhe beareth, ſhall ſucceed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Iſrael.

‖ Or, next kinſmans wife. *Ruth.4.7.

7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and ſay, *My husbands brother refuſeth to raiſe up unto his brother a name in Iſrael, he will not perform the dutie of my husbands brother.

8 Then the elders of his citie ſhall call him, and ſpeak unto him: and *if* he ſtand *to it*, and ſay, I like not to take her:

9 Then ſhall his brothers wife come unto him in the preſence of the elders, and looſe his ſhoe from off his foot, and ſpit in his face, and ſhall anſwer and ſay, So ſhall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brothers houſe.

10 And his name ſhall be called in Iſrael, The houſe of him that hath his ſhoe looſed.

11 ¶ When men ſtrive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that ſmiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the ſecrets:

12 Then thou ſhalt cut off her hand, thine eye ſhall not pitie *her*.

†Heb. a ſtone and a ſtone.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not have in thy bagge † divers weights, a great and a ſmall.

†Heb. an ephah and an ephah.

14 Thou ſhalt not have in thine houſe † divers meaſures, a great and a ſmall.

15 *But* thou ſhalt have a perfect and juſt weight, a perfect and juſt meaſure ſhalt thou have: that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do ſuch things, *and* all that do unrighteouſly, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

*Exod.17.8

17 ¶ * Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindmoſt of thee, *even* all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou *waſt* faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it ſhall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee reſt from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it, *that* thou ſhalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou ſhalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confeſſion of him that offereth the basket of firſt fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giveth his third yeares tithes. 16 The covenant between God and the people.

Mar. 6. M. P

AND it ſhall be when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and poſſeſſeſt it, and dwelleſt therein:

2 That thou ſhalt take the firſt of all the fruit of the earth, which thou ſhalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and ſhalt put *it* in a basket, and ſhalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe, to place his name there.

3 And thou ſhalt go unto the prieſt that ſhall be in thoſe dayes, and ſay unto him, I profeſſe this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the countrey which the LORD ſware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the prieſt ſhall take the basket out of thine hand, and ſet it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt ſpeak and ſay before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to periſh *was* my father, and he went down into Egypt, and ſojourned there with a few, and became there a nation great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians evill intreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked

168 looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-stretched arm, and with great terribleneſſe, and with ſignes and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* a land that floweth with milk and hony.

10 And now behold, I have brought the firſt-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, haſt given me: and thou ſhalt ſet it before the LORD thy God, and worſhip before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou ſhalt rejoice in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine houſe, thou, and the Levite, and the ſtranger that *is* among you.

12 ¶ When thou haſt made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine encreaſe, the third yeare, *which is* the yeare of tithing, and haſt given *it* unto the Levite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

*Ch.14.28.

13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* houſe, and alſo have given them unto the Levite, and unto the ſtranger, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, according to all thy commandements which thou haſt commanded me: I have not tranſgreſſed thy commandements, neither have I forgotten *them*.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away *ought* thereof for *any* unclean *uſe*, nor given *ought* thereof for the dead: *but* I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

*Iſa.63.15.

15 * Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt given us, as thou ſwareſt unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do theſe ſtatutes and judgments: thou ſhalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart and with all thy ſoul.

17 Thou haſt avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his wayes, and to keep his ſtatutes and his commandements and his judgements, and to hearken unto his voice.

*Ch.7.6.

18 And * the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promiſed thee, and that *thou* ſhouldeſt keep all his commandements:

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praiſe, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the law upon ſtones, 5 and to build an altar of whole ſtones. 11 The tribes divided of Gerizzim, and Ebal. 14 The curſes pronounced in mount Ebal.

Mar. 6 EP

AND Moſes with the elders of Iſrael, commanded the people, ſaying, Keep all the commandements which I command you this day.

2 And it ſhall be on the day * when you ſhall paſſe over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee up great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter.

*Joſh.4.1.

3 And thou ſhalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art paſſed over, that thou mayeſt go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and hony: as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall be when ye be gone over Jordan, *that* ye ſhall ſet up theſe ſtones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 And there ſhalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of ſtones: * thou ſhalt not lift up *any* iron *tool* upon them.

*Exod.20.25. Joſh.8.31.

6 Thou ſhalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace-offerings, and ſhalt eat there, and rejoice before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write upon the ſtones all the words of this law, very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the prieſts the Levites ſpake unto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed, and hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandements and his ſtatutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people, when ye are come over Jordan: Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Iſſachar, and Joſeph, and Benjamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Ebal † to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Nephtali.

†Heb. *for a curſing.*

14 ¶ And * the Levites ſhall ſpeak, and ſay unto all the men of Iſrael with a loud voice,

*Dan.9.11.

15 Curſed *be* the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth *it* in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwer and ſay, Amen.

at Commin:

16 Curſed *be* he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

at Commin:

17 Curſed *be* he that removeth his neigh-

at Commin:

bours

bours land-mark: and all the people shall say, Amen.

at Commin: 18 Cursed *be* he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

at Commin: 19 Cursed *be* he that perverteth the judgement of the stranger, fatherlesse, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife; because he uncovereth his fathers skirt: and all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people shall say, Amen.

at Commin: 24 Cursed *be* he that smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

* Ezek.22. 12. 25 * Cursed *be* he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person: and all the people shal say,

at Commin: Amen.

* Gal.3.10. 26 * Cursed *be* he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Mar.7.M.P 1 *The blessings for obedience.* 15 *The curses for disobedience.*

* Lev.26.3. AND it shall come to passe, * if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe *and* to do all his commandements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth.

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the citie, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Blessed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

‖ Or, *dough, or, kneading troughes.* 5 Blessed *shall be* thy basket and thy ‖ store.

6 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven wayes.

‖ Or, *barns.* 8 The LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in thy ‖ store-houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto: and he shall blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandements of the LORD thy God, and walk in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of thee.

* Chap.30. 9, &c. ‖ Or, *for good.* † Heb. *belly.* 11 And * the LORD shall make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to blesse all the work of thine hand: and * thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow. * Cha.15.6.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail, and thou shalt be above onely, and thou shalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day to observe and to do *them:*

14 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

* Lev.26. 14. Lam.2.17. Mal.2.2. Baruc.1.20 15 ¶ But it shall come to passe, * if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandements and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

16 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shall be* thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

† Heb. *which thou wouldest do.* 20 The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto, † for to do; untill thou be destroyed, and untill thou perish quickly; because of the wickednesse of thy doings whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, untill he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

* Lev.26.16 22 * The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extream burning, and with the ‖ sword, and with blasting, and with mildew: and they shall pursue thee untill thou perish. ‖ Or, *drought*

23 And the heaven that *is* over thy head shall be brasse, and the earth that *is* under thee *shall be* iron.

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, untill thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one

170

way against them, and flee seven wayes before them; and shalt be † removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Heb. *for a removing.*

26 And thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the aire, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madnes, and blindnesse, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noon-dayes, as the blinde gropeth in darknesse, and thou shalt not prosper in thy wayes: and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save *thee.*

30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: * thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

*Cha. 20.6.

† Heb *prophane*, or, *use it as common meat.*

31 Thine ox *shall be* slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine asse *shall be* violently taken away from before thy face, and † shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep *shall be* given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue *them.*

† Heb *shall not return to thee.*

32 Thy sonnes and thy daughters *shall be* given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail *with longing* for them all the day long: and *there shall be* no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eat up: and thou shalt be onely oppressed and crushed alway;

34 So that thou shalt be mad, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of the foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers have known, and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

*1 Kin. 9.7. Jer. 24.9. & 25.9.

37 And thou shalt become * an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

*Mica. 6.15 Hag. 1.6.

38 * Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather *but* little in: for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards and dresse *them*, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes:* for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thy self* with the oyl: for thine olive shall cast *his fruit.*

41 Thou shalt beget sonnes and daughters, but † thou shalt not enjoy them: for they shall go into captivity.

† Heb. *they shall not be thine.*

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust ‖ consume.

‖ Or, *possesse.*

43 The stranger that *is* within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all these curses shall come upon thee, and shal pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandements and his statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be upon thee for a signe and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

47 Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulnesse and with gladnesse of heart, for the abundance of all things:

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, untill he have destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from farre, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the eagle flieth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not † understand:

† Heb. *heare.*

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young.

† Heb. *strong of face.*

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, untill thou be destroyed: which *also* shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oyl, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, untill he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, untill thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And * thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own † body, the flesh of thy sonnes and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the siege and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee:

*Lev. 26.29 2 Kin. 6.29. Lam. 4.10. Bar. 2.3.

† Heb. *belly.*

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you and very delicate, his eye shall be evill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosome, and towards the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in all thy gates.

56 The

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateneſſe and tenderneſſe, her eye ſhall be evil towards the husband of her boſome, and towards her ſonne, and towards her daughter,

† Heb. *after-birth.*

57 And towards her † young one that cometh out from between her feet, and towards her children which ſhe ſhall bear: for ſhe ſhall eat them for want of all things ſecretly in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not obſerve to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayeſt fear this glorious and fearfull name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy ſeed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and ſore ſickneſſes, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt, which thou waſt afraid of, and they ſhall cleave unto thee.

61 Alſo every ſickneſſe, and every plague which *is* not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD † bring upon thee, untill thou be deſtroyed.

† Heb. *cauſe to aſcend.*

62 And ye ſhall be left few in number, whereas ye were * as the ſtarres of heaven for multitude: becauſe thou wouldeſt not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

*Gen. 15. 5. 22. 17. 26. 4. Deut. 1. 10. 10. 22. Heb. 11. 12.

63 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as the LORD rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; ſo the LORD will rejoice over you to deſtroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye ſhall be plucked from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

64 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other, and there thou ſhalt ſerve other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and ſtone.

65 And among theſe nations ſhalt thou finde no eaſe, neither ſhall the ſole of thy foot have reſt; but the LORD ſhall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and ſorrow of minde.

66 And thy life ſhall hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt fear day and night, and ſhalt have none aſſurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were even: and at even thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were morning, for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou ſhalt fear, and for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the LORD ſhall bring thee into Egypt again, with ſhips, by the way whereof I ſpake unto thee, Thou ſhalt ſee it no more again: and there ye ſhall be ſold unto your enemies for bond-men and bond-women, and no man ſhall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

171

Mar. 7. E. P.

2 Moſes exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they have ſeen. 10 All are preſented before the Lord to enter into his covenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himſelf in his wickedneſſe. 29 Secret things belong unto God.

THeſe *are* the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael, in the land of Moab, beſide the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moſes called unto all Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, * Ye have ſeen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his ſervants, and unto all his land;

*Exod. 19. 4

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have ſeen, the ſignes and thoſe great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to ſee, and eares to heare, unto this day.

5 And I have led you fourty yeares in the wilderneſſe: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy ſhoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine, or ſtrong drink: that ye might know that I *am* the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, came out againſt us unto battell, and we ſmote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of Manaſſeh.

9 * Keep therefore the words of this covenant and do them, that ye may proſper in all that ye do.

* Chap. 4. 6. 1 Kin. 2. 3. Joſh. 1. 7.

10 ¶ Ye ſtand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Iſrael,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy ſtranger that *is* in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou ſhouldeſt † enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

† Heb. *paſſe.*

13 That he may eſtabliſh thee to day for a people unto himſelf, and *that* he may be unto thee a God, as he hath ſaid unto thee, and as he hath ſworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you onely do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But with *him* that ſtandeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and alſo with *him* that *is* not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the nations which ye paſſed by.

17 And ye have ſeen their abominations,

172

and their † idols, wood and ſtone, ſilver and gold, which *were* among them)

† Heb dungy gods.

18 Leſt there ſhould be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whoſe heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* ſerve the gods of theſe nations; leſt there ſhould be among you a root that beareth ||† gall and wormwood,

|| Or, a poyſonfu'l herb. † Heb. Roſh.

19 And it come to paſſe when he heareth the words of this curſe, that he bleſſe himſelf in his heart, ſaying, I ſhall have peace, though I walk in the || imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkenneſſe to thirſt:

|| Or, ſtubbornneſſe. † Heb. the drunken to the thirſty.

20 The LORD will not ſpare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his jealouſie ſhall ſmoke againſt that man, and all the curſes that are written in this book ſhall lie upon him, and the LORD ſhall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD ſhall ſeparate him unto evill, out of all the tribes of Iſrael, according to all the curſes of the covenant, that † are written in this book of the law:

† Heb is written.

22 So that the generation to come of your children that ſhall riſe up after you, and the ſtranger that ſhall come from a farre land, ſhall ſay, when they ſee the plagues of that land, and the ſickneſſes † which the LORD hath laid upon it;

† Heb wherewith the LORD hath made it ſick.

23 *And that* the whole land thereof *is* brimſtone, and ſalt, *and* burning, *that* it is not ſowen, nor beareth, nor any graſſe groweth therein, * like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger and in his wrath:

* Gen. 19. 24, 25.

24 Even all nations ſhall ſay, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

* 1 Kin. 9. 8. Jer. 22. 8.

25 Then men ſhall ſay, Becauſe they have forſaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and ſerved other gods, and worſhipped them, gods whom they knew not, and || *whom* he had not † given unto them.

|| Or, who had not given to them any portion † Heb. divided.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt this land, to bring upon it all the curſes that are written in this book.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath and in great indignation, and caſt them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The ſecret things *belong* unto the LORD our God: but thoſe things which are revealed *belong* unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

Mar. 8. M. P. Whit-Tues. E. P.

1 Great mercies promiſed unto the repentant. 11 The commandement is manifeſt. 15 Death and life are ſet before them.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe when all theſe things are come upon thee, the bleſſing and the curſe, which I have ſet before thee, and thou ſhalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And ſhalt return unto the LORD thy God, and ſhalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart and with all thy ſoul:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compaſſion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath ſcattered thee.

4 * If *any* of thine be driven out unto the outmoſt parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee. * Neh. 1. 9.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers poſſeſſed, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe it: and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumciſe thine heart, and the heart of thy ſeed to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart and with all thy ſoul, that thou mayeſt live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all theſe curſes upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which perſecuted thee.

8 And thou ſhalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandements which I command thee this day.

9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers: * Ch. 28. 11.

10 If thou ſhalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God to keep his commandements and his ſtatutes which are written in this book of the law, *and* if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart and with all thy ſoul.

11 ¶ For this commandement which I command thee this day, it *is* not hidden from thee, neither *is* it farre off.

12 * It *is* not in heaven, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may heare it, and do it? * Rom. 10. 6, &c.

13 Neither *is* it beyond the ſea, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall go over the ſea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may heare it, and do it?

14 But the word *is* very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayeſt do it.

15 ¶ See, I have ſet before thee this day life and good, death and evill:

16 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to keep his commandements and his ſtatutes and his judgements, that thou mayeſt live and multiply: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee

thee in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, *and that* ye shall not prolong your dayes upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan, to go to possesse it.

*Cha.4.26. 19 * I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, *that* I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him (for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes) that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

Mar. & E. P

1 Moses encourageth the people. 7 He encourageth Joshua. 9 He delivereth the law unto the priests, to reade it in the seventh yeare to the people. 14 God giveth a charge to Joshua. 19 and a song to witnesse against the people. 24 Moses deliverech the book of the law to the Levites to keep. 28 He useth a protestation to the elders.

AND Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty yeares old this day; I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, * Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

*Num.20.12. Chap.3.27.

3 The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Joshua, he shall go over before thee, * as the LORD hath said.

*Num.27.21.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them whom he destroyed.

5 And * the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandements which I have commanded you.

*Cha.7.2.

6 Be strong and of a good courage, feare not nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee neither forsake thee: feare not neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sonnes of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel.

173

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven yeares, in the solemnity of the * yeare of release, in the feast of tabernacles,

*Cha.15.1.

11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose: thou shalt read this law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learn, and feare the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children which have not known *any thing*, may hear and learn to feare the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present your selves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the doore of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt † sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they go *to be* amongst them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

† Heb. *Lie down.*

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall † befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God *is* not amongst us?

† Heb. *finde them.*

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witnesse for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and hony; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to passe when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie † against them as a witnesse:

† Heb. *before.*

for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination which they † go about, even now before I have brought them into the land which I sware.

† Heb. *do.*

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the sonne of Nun a charge, and said, * Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee.

*Josh. 1. 6.

24 ¶ And it came to passe, when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiffe neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their eares, and call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye will utterly corrupt *your selves*, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and evill will befall you in the latter dayes; because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, until they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

Mar. 9. M. P.

1 Moses song which setteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to set their hearts upon it. 48 God sendeth him up to mount Nebo to see the land and die.

GIve eare, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain: my speech shall distill as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showres upon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnesse unto our God.

4 *He is* the rock, his work *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* judgement: a God of truth, and without iniquitie, just and righteous *is* he.

5 † They have corrupted themselves, || their spot *is* not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a perverse and crooked generation.

† Heb. *he hath corrupted to him-self.*

|| Or, *that they are not his children, that is, their blot.*

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? *is* not he thy father *that* hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, consider the yeares of † many generations: aske thy father, and he will shew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

† Heb. *generation and generation.*

8 When the most high divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sonnes of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Jacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

† Heb. *cord.*

10 He found him in a desert land, * and in the waste howling wildernesse: he || led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

|| Or, *compassed him about.*

11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings,

12 *So* the LORD alone did lead him, and *there was* no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields, and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oyl out of the flintie rock.

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambes, and rammes of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art dowered *with fatnesse*; then he forsook God *which* made him, and lightly esteemed the rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to jealousie with strange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed unto devils, || not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods, that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

|| Or, *which were not God.*

18 Of the rock *that* begat thee thou art unmindefull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, he || abhorred *them*, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

|| Or, *despised.*

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom *is* no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousie with *that which is* not god, they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and * I will move them to jealousie with *those which are* not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

*Rom. 10. 19.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and || shall burn unto the lowest hell, and || shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

|| Or, *hath burned.*

|| Or, *hath consumed.*

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them, I will spend mine arrows upon them.

24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with † burning heat, and with bitter destruction:

† Heb. *burning coals.*

destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poyson of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terrour † within, shall destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling *also* with the man of gray hairs.

† Heb. *from the chambers.*

† Heb. *bereave.*

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, *and* lest they should say, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

‖ Or, *our high hand and not the* LORD *hath done all this.*

28 For they *are* a nation void of counsel, neither *is there* any understanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, *that* they understood this, *that* they would consider their latter end!

30 How should * one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up?

* Jos. 23. 10.

31 For their rock *is* not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves *being* judges.

32 For their vine *is* of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter.

‖ Or, *is worse then the vine of Sodom, &c.*

33 Their wine *is* the poyson of dragons, and the cruell venime of asps.

34 *Is* not this laid up in store with me, *and* sealed up among my treasures?

35 To me *belongeth* * vengeance, and recompense, their foot shall slide in *due* time: for the day of their calamitie *is* at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

* Ecclus 28. 1. Rom. 12. 19 Heb. 10. 30.

36 For the LORD shall judge his people, * and repent himself for his servants; when he seeth that *their* † power is gone, and there is none shut up, or left.

* 2 Mac. 7. 6.

† Heb. *hand.*

37 And he shall say, Where *are* their gods, *their* rock in whom they trusted,

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them rise up, and help you, *and* be † your protection.

† Heb. *an hiding for you.*

39 See now that I, *even* I, *am* he, and *there is* no god with me: * I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither *is there any* that can deliver out of my hand.

* 1 Sam. 2. 6. Tob. 13. 2. Wisd. 16. 13

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgement; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with bloud (and my sword shall devoure flesh) *and that* with the bloud of the slain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemie.

‖ Or, *praise his people, ye nations: or, sing ye.*

43 ‖ * Rejoyce, O ye nations *with* his people: for he will avenge the bloud of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be mercifull unto his land, *and* to his people.

* Rom. 15. 10.

44 ¶ And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the eares of the people, he and ‖ Hoshea the sonne of Nun.

‖ Or, *Jehoshua*

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel:

46 And he said unto them, * Set your hearts unto all the words which I testifie among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law.

* Chap. 6. 6. & 11. 18.

47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you; because it *is* your life, and through this thing ye shall prolong *your* dayes in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possesse it.

48 * And the LORD spake unto Moses that self-same day, saying,

* Num. 27. 12.

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which *is* in the land of Moab, that *is* over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

* Num. 20. 25, 28. & 33. 38.

51 Because * ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of ‖ Meribah-kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

* Num. 20. 12, 13. & 27. 14.

‖ Or, *strife at Kadesh.*

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee*; but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The majestie of God. 6 The blessing of the twelve tribes. 26 The excellency of Israel.

Mar. 9 E P

AND this *is* the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand went † a fiery law for them.

† Heb. *a fire of Law.*

3 Yea, he loved the people; all his saints *are* in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; *every one* shall receive of thy words.

4 Moses commanded us a law, *even* the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jeshurun, when the heads of the people *and* the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die; and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the blessing* of Judah: and he said, Heare, LORD, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And

8 ¶ And of Levi he said, * Let thy Thummim and thy Urim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, *and with* whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

* Exod. 28. 30.

9 Who said unto his father and to his mother, I have not seen him; neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 || They shall teach Jacob thy judgements, and Israel thy law: || they shall put incense † before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice upon thine altar.

|| Or, *let them teach*, &c.
|| Or, *let them put incense.*
† Heb. *at thy nose.*

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite through the loyns of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 ¶ *And* of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safetie by him; *and the* LORD shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Joseph he said, * Blessed of the LORD *be* his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

* Gen. 49. 25.

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the sunne, and for the precious things † put forth by the † moon,

† Heb. *thrust forth.*
† Heb. *moons*

15 And for the chief things of the antient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him that * was separated from his brethren.

* Gen. 49. 26.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullock, and his horns *are like* the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Rejoyce, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people unto the mountain, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the first part for himself, because there, *in* a portion of the lawgiver *was he* † seated; and he came *with* the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgements with Israel.

† Heb. *sicled*

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a lions whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the west and the south.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, *Let* Asher *be* blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyl.

25 || Thy shoes *shall be* iron and brasse; and as thy dayes, *so shall* thy strength *be.*

|| Or, *under thy shoes shal be iron.*

26 ¶ *There is* none like unto the God of Jesurun, *who* rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellencie on the skie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and underneath *are* the everlasting armes: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them.*

28 * Israel then shall dwell in safetie alone: the fountain of Jacob *shall be* upon a land of corn and wine, also his heavens shall drop down dew.

* Jer. 23. 6.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel: who *is* like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who *is* the sword of thy excellencie! and thine enemies || shall be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

|| Or, *shall be found subdued.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirtie dayes mourning for him. 9 Josuah succeedeth him. 10 The praise of Moses.

Mar. 10. M.

AND Moses went up from the plains of Moab, unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of || Pisgah, that *is* over against Jericho: and the LORD shewed him * all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,

|| Or, *hill.* Chap. 3. 27 2 Mac. 2. 4.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea,

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the citie of palm-trees, unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, * This *is* the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see *it* with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

* Gen. 12. 7 and 13. 15.

5 ¶ So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 ¶ And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses *was* an hundred and twenty yeares old when he died: his eye was not dimme, nor his † naturall force † abated.

† Heb. *moist.*
† Heb. *fled.*

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty dayes: so the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Joshua the sonne of Nun *was* full of the spirit of wisedome; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel

hearke-

hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

Mar. 10 EP

1 The Lord appointeth Joshua to succeed Moses. 3 The borders of the promised Land. 5, 9 God promiseth to assist Joshua. 8 He giveth him instructions. 10 He prepareth the people to passe over Jordan. 12 Joshua putteth the two tribes and half in minde of their promise to Moses. 16 They promise him fealty.

NOw after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, it came to passe, that the LORD spake unto Joshua the sonne of Nun, Moses' minister, saying,

*Deut. 1. 38

2 Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Israel.

* Deut. 11. 24. Chap. 14. 9.

3 * Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea, toward the going down of the sunne, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: * I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

* Heb. 13. 5.

* Deut. 31. 23.

6 * Be strong and of a good courage: for ‖ unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

‖ Or, *thou shalt cause this people to inherit the land, &c.*

7 Onely be thou strong and very couragious: that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: * turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest ‖ prosper whithersoever thou goest.

* Deut. 5. 32. and 28. 14.

‖ Or, *do wisely.*

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt ‖ have good successe.

‖ Or, *do wisely.*

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whithersoever thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three dayes ye shall passe over this Jordan, to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

13 Remember * the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land:

* Num. 32. 20.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattell shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but ye shall passe before your brethren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them:

† Heb. *marshalled by five.*

15 Untill the LORD have given your brethren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORDS servant gave you on this side Jordan toward the sunne-rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us, we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever *he be* that doth rebell against thy commandement, and will not hearken unto thy words, in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: onely be strong and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

Mar. 11 MP

1 Rahab receiveth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The covenant between her and them. 23 Their return and relation.

AND Joshua the sonne of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho: and they went, and * came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

* Heb. 11. 31. James 2. 25 † Heb. *lay.*

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they *were*:

5 And

178

5 And it came to paſſe *about the time* of ſhutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: purſue after them quickly, for ye ſhall overtake them.

6 But ſhe had brought them up to the roof of the houſe, and hid them with the ſtalks of flax, which ſhe had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men purſued after them the way to Jordan, unto the foords: and aſſoon as they which purſued after them were gone out, they ſhut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, ſhe came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And ſhe ſaid unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terrour is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint becauſe of you.

† Heb. *melt.*

10 For we have heard how the LORD * dried up the water of the Red ſea for you, when you came out of Egypt; and what you did unto the two kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other ſide Jordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly deſtroyed.

* Exod. 14. 21. Chap. 4. 23.

* Num. 21. 24.

11 And aſſoon as we had heard *theſe things*, our hearts did melt, neither † did there remain any more courage in any man, becauſe of you: for the LORD your God, he *is* God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

† Heb. *roſe up.*

12 Now therefore, I pray you, ſwear unto me by the LORD, ſince I have ſhewed you kindeneſſe, that ye will alſo ſhew kindeneſſe unto my fathers houſe; and give me a true token:

13 And *that* ye will ſave alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my ſiſters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men anſwered her, Our life † for yours, if ye utter not this our buſineſſe. And it ſhall be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindely and truely with thee.

† Heb. *in ſtead of you to die.*

15 Then ſhe let them down by a cord through the window: for her houſe *was* upon the town-wall, and ſhe dwelt upon the wall.

16 And ſhe ſaid unto them, Get you to the mountain, leſt the purſuers meet you; and hide your ſelves there three dayes, untill the purſuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men ſaid unto her, We *will be* blameleſſe of this thine oath which thou haſt made us ſwear.

18 Behold, *when* we come into the land, thou ſhalt binde this line of ſcarlet-threed in the window which thou didſt let us down by: and thou ſhalt † bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houſhold home unto thee.

† Heb. *gather.*

19 And it ſhall be, that whoſoever ſhall go out of the doores of thy houſe into the ſtreet, his bloud *ſhall be* upon his head, and we *will be* guiltleſſe: and whoſoever ſhall be with thee in the houſe, his bloud *ſhall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our buſineſſe, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou haſt made us to ſwear.

21 And ſhe ſaid, According unto your words, ſo be it. And ſhe ſent them away, and they departed: and ſhe bound the ſcarlet-line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three dayes, untill the purſuers were returned. And the purſuers ſought *them* throughout all the way, but found *them* not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and deſcended from the mountain, and paſſed over, and came to Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them;

24 And they ſaid unto Joſhua, Truely the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the countrey do † faint becauſe of us.

† Heb. *melt.*

CHAP. III.

1 Joſhua cometh to Jordan. 2 The officers inſtruct the people for the paſſage. 7 The Lord encourageth Joſhua. 9 Joſhua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Jordan are divided.

Mar. 11 El

AND Joſhua roſe early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Iſrael, and lodged there before they paſſed over.

2 And it came to paſſe after three dayes, that the officers went through the hoſt;

3 And they commanded the people, ſaying, When ye ſee the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the prieſts the Levites bearing it, then ye ſhall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there ſhall be a ſpace between you and it, about two thouſand cubits by meaſure: come not neare unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye muſt go: for ye have not paſſed *this* way † heretofore.

† Heb. *ſince yeſterday, and the third day.*

5 And Joſhua ſaid unto the people, * Sanctifie your ſelves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

* Lev. 20. 7. Num. 11. 18 Chap. 7. 13. 1 Sam. 16. 5

6 And Joſhua ſpake unto the prieſts, ſaying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and paſſe over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the ſight of all Iſrael, that they may know that * as I was with Moſes, *ſo* I will be with thee.

* Chap. 1. 5.

8 And thou ſhalt command the prieſts that bear the ark of the covenant, ſaying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye ſhall ſtand ſtill in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joſhua ſaid unto the children of Iſrael,

Iſrael, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joſhua ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the living God *is* among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Jebuſites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant, of the Lord of all the earth, paſſeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Iſrael, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, aſſoon as the ſoles of the feet of the prieſts that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, ſhall reſt in the waters of Jordan, *that* the waters of Jordan ſhall be cut off *from* the waters that
* Pſa. 114. 3 come down from above: and they * ſhall ſtand upon an heap.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the people removed from their tents, to paſſe over Jor-
* Acts 7. 45. dan, and the prieſts bearing the * ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the prieſts that bare the ark were dipped in the brimme of the
* 1 Chro. 12. 15. Eccluſ 24. 26. water (for * Jordan overfloweth all his banks at the time of harveſt)

16 That the waters which came down from above, ſtood *and* roſe up upon a heap very farre from the citie Adam, that *is* beſide Zaretan: and thoſe that came down toward the ſea of the plain, *even* the ſalt ſea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people paſſed over right againſt Jericho.

17 And the prieſts that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, ſtood firm on drie ground in the midſt of Jordan, and all the Iſraelites paſſed over on drie ground, untill all the people were paſſed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelve men are appointed to take twelve ſtones for a memoriall out of Jordan. 9 Twelve other ſtones are ſet up in the midſt of Jordan. 10, 19 The people paſſe over. 14 God magnifieth Joſhua. 20 The twelve ſtones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to paſſe when all the people
* Deut. 27. 2. were clean paſſed * over Jordan, that the
* Chap. 3. 12 LORD ſpake unto * Joſhua, ſaying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the midſt of Jordan, out of the place where the prieſts feet ſtood firm, twelve ſtones, and ye ſhall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where you ſhall lodge this night.

4 Then Joſhua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Iſrael, out of every tribe a man.

5 And Joſhua ſaid unto them, Paſſe over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midſt of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a ſtone upon his ſhoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

6 That this may be a ſigne among you, *that* † Heb. *to morrow.* when your children aſk *their fathers* † in time to come, ſaying, What *mean* you by theſe ſtones?

7 Then ye ſhall anſwer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it paſſed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and theſe ſtones ſhall be for a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael for ever.

8 And the children of Iſrael did ſo as Joſhua commanded, and took up twelve ſtones out of the midſt of Jordan, as the LORD ſpake unto Joſhua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joſhua ſet up twelve ſtones in the midſt of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the prieſts which bare the ark of the covenant ſtood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the prieſts which bare the ark, ſtood in the midſt of Jordan, untill every thing was finiſhed that the LORD commanded Joſhua to ſpeak unto the people, according to all that Moſes commanded Joſhua: and the people haſted and paſſed over.

11 And it came to paſſe when all the people were clean paſſed over, that the ark of the LORD paſſed over, and the prieſts in the preſence of the people.

12 And * the children of Reuben, and the * Num. 32. 27. children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh, paſſed over armed before the children of Iſrael, as Moſes ſpake unto them:

13 About fourtie thouſand || prepared for || Or, *ready armed.* warre, paſſed over before the LORD unto battell, to the plains of Jericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joſhua in the ſight of all Iſrael, and they feared him, as they feared Moſes all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD ſpake unto Joſhua, ſaying,

16 Command the prieſts that bear the ark of the teſtimonie, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joſhua therefore commanded the prieſts, ſaying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to paſſe when the prieſts that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the mids of Jordan, *and* the ſoles of the prieſts feet were † lift up unto † Heb. *plucked up.* the drie land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and † flowed over all † Heb. *went.* his banks, as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth *day* of the firſt moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the eaſt border of Jericho.

20 ¶ And thoſe twelve ſtones which they took

180

took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers † in time to come, saying, What *mean* these stones?

† Heb. *to morrow.*

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea,* which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:

* Exo. 14. 21.

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty: that ye might fear the LORD your God † for ever.

† Heb. *all dayes.*

CHAP. V.

Mar. 12. E. P.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Joshua reneweth circumcision. 10 The passover is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaseth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Joshua.

AND it came to passe when all the kings of the Amorites, which *were* on the side of Jordan west-ward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which *were* by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel until we were passed over, that their heart melted; neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee || * sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

|| Or, *knives of flints.*
* Exo. 4. 25

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the || hill of the fore-skinnes.

[Or, *Gibeah-haaraloth*

4 And this *is* the cause why Joshua did circumcise: All the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, *even* all the men of warre died in the wildernesse by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised; but all the people that were born in the wildernesse by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourty yeares in the wildernesse, till all the people *that were* men of warre which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that* he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

* Num. 14. 23.

7 And their children, *whom* he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe † when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

† Heb. *when the people had made an end to be circumcised.*

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called || Gilgal unto this day.

|| That is, *rolling.*

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passeover, on the foureteenth day of the moneth at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passeover unleavened cakes, and parched *corn* in the self-same day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Israel manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeare.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lift up his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood * a man over against him, with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, *Art* thou for us, or for our adversaries?

* Exod. 23. 23.

14 And he said, Nay, but *as* || captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto his servant?

|| Or. *prince.*

15 And the captain of the LORD's host said unto Joshua, * Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest, *is* holy: and Joshua did so.

* Exod. 3. 5. Acts 7. 33.

CHAP. VI.

Mar. 13. P.

1 Jericho is shut up. 2 God instructeth Joshua how to besiege it. 12 The city is compassed. 17 It must be accursed. 20 The walls fall down. 22 Rahab is saved. 26 The builder of Jericho is cursed.

NOW Jericho † was straitly shut up, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

† Heb. *did shut up, and was shut up.*

2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the citie, all *ye* men of warre, *and* go round about the citie once: thus shalt thou do six dayes.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rammes horns: and the seventh day ye shall compasse the citie seven times, and the priest shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe that when they make a long *blast* with the rammes horn, *and* when ye heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the citie shall fall down † flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

† Heb. *under us.*

6 ¶ And Joshua the sonne of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rammes horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Passe on, and com-

compasse the citie, and let him that is armed passe on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rammes horns, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the † rere-ward came after the ark, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

† Heb. *gathering* host.

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor † make any noise with your voice, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, untill the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

† Heb. *make your voice to be heard.*

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the citie, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rammes horns before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rere-ward came after the ark of the LORD, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the citie once, and returned into the camp: so they did six dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the citie after the same manner, seven times: onely on that day they compassed the citie seven times.

16 And it came to passe at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the citie.

|| Or, *devoted.*

17 ¶ And the citie shall be || accursed, *even* it and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall live, she, and all that *are* with her in the house, because * she hid the messengers that we sent.

* Chap. 2. 4

18 And you in any wise keep *your selves* from the accursed thing, lest ye make *your selves* accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

† Heb. *holinesse.*

19 But all the silver and gold, and vessels of brasse and iron, *are* † consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasurie of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when *the priests* blew with the trumpets: and it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that * the wall fell down † flat, so that the people went up into the citie, every man straight before him, and they took the citie.

* Heb. 11. 30.

† Heb. *under him.*

21 And they utterly destroyed all that *was* in the citie, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the countrey, Go into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, * as ye sware unto her.

* Chap. 2. 14. Heb. 11. 31

23 And the young men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her † kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

† Heb. *families.*

24 And they burnt the citie with fire, and all that *was* therein: onely the silver and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of iron, they put into the treasurie of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers household, and all that she had; and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day: because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spie out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured *them* at that time, saying, * Cursed *be* the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this citie Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest *sonne* shall he set up the gates of it.

* 1 King. 16 34.

27 So the LORD was with Joshua, and his fame was *noysed* throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Joshua's complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to do. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confession. 25 He and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

Mar. 13 E P

BUt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

* Chap. 22. 20. 1 Chro. 2. 7

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which *is* beside Beth-aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let † about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai, *and* make not all the people to labour thither; for they *are but* few.

† Heb. *about 2000 men, or about 3000 men.*

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote them || in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

|| Or, *in Morad.*

6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the LORD until the even tide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

182

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan.

8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backs before their enemies! † Heb *necks.*

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare *of it*, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up, wherefore † liest thou thus upon thy face? † Heb. *fallest*

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stollen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even amongst their own stuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned *their* backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Up, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, untill ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be, that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families *thereof*; and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households; and the household which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought ‖ folly in Israel. ‖ Or, *wickednesse.*

16 ¶ So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes: and the tribe of Judah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Judah, and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man, and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought his household man by man, and Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My sonne, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done, hide *it* not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a † wedge of gold of fiftie shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it. † Heb. *tongue.*

22 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ranne unto the tent, and behold, *it was* hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and † laid them out before the LORD. † Heb. *powred.*

24 And Joshua and all Israel with him, took Achan the sonne of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day: so the LORD turned from the fiercenesse of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor, unto this day. ‖ That is, *trouble.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Joshua. 3 The stratagem whereby Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Joshua buildeth an altar, 32 writeth the Law on stones, 33 propoundeth blessings and cursings. Mat. 14. M.

AND the LORD said unto Joshua, * Feare not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of warre with thee, and rise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his citie, and his land. * Deut. 1. 21. & 7. 18.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didst unto * Jericho and her king: onely * the spoil thereof, and the cattell thereof shall ye take for a prey unto your selves: lay thee an ambush for the citie, behinde it. * Chap. 6. 21. * Deut. 20. 14.

3 ¶ So Joshua arose and all the people of warre, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the citie, *even* behinde the citie: go not very farre from the citie, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that *are* with me, will approach unto the citie: and it shall come to passe when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have † drawn them from the cities; for they † Heb. *pulled*

will

will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the citie: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye have taken the citie, *that* ye shall set the citie on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD shall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joshua therefore sent them forth; and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west-side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning and numbred the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *even the people* of warre that *were* with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the citie, and pitched on the north-side of Ai: now *there was* a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west-side ‖ of the citie.

‖ Or, *of Ai.*

13 And when they had set the people, *even* all the host that *was* on the north of the citie, and † their liers in wait on the west of the citie: Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

† Heb. *their lying in wait.*

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the king of Ai saw *it*, that they hasted and rose up early, and the men of the citie went out against Israel to battell, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he wist not that *there were* liers in ambush against him, behinde the citie.

15 And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſse.

16 And all the people that *were* in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the citie.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the citie open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the speare that *is* in thy hand, toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the speare that *he had* in his hand, toward the citie.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ranne as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the citie, and took it, and hasted, and set the citie on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the citie ascended up to heaven, and they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderneſse turned back upon the pursuers.

† Heb. *hand.*

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the citie, and that the smoke of the citie ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the citie against them, so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they* let none of them remain, or escape.

* Deut. 7. 2.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to passe, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderneſse wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, untill they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And *so* it was, *that* all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back wherwith he stretched out the speare, untill he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 * Onely the cattell and the spoil of that city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD, which he * commanded Joshua.

* Num. 31. 22, 26.

* Verse 2.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, *even* a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree untill even-tide: and as soon as the sunne was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the citie, and * raise thereon a great heap of stones *that remaineth* unto this day.

* Chap. 7. 26

30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the * book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up *any* iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

* Exod. 20. 25. Deut. 27. 5.

32 And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark, and on that side, before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Gerizzim, and half of them over against mount Ebal: * as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should blesse the people of Israel.

* Deut. 11. 29. and 27. 12.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all

184 the congregation of Israel, * with the women, and the little-ones, and the strangers that † were conversant among them.

* Deut. 31. 12.

† Heb. walked.

CHAP. IX.

1 The kings combine against Israel. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league, 16 For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

Mar: 14. E. P.

AND it came to passe, when all the kings which *were* on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite heard *thereof:*

2 That they gathered themselves together to fight with Joshua, and with Israel, with one † accord.

† Heb. mouth

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho & to Ai,

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been embassadours, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-bottels, old, and rent, and bound up,

5 And old shoes and clowted upon their feet, and old garments upon them, and all the bread of their provision was dry *and* mouldie.

6 And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him and to the men of Israel, We be come from a farre countrey: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We *are* thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who *are* ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a very farre countrey thy servants are come, because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that *were* beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, spake to us, saying, Take victuals † with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We *are* your servants: therfore now make ye a league with us.

† Heb. in your hand.

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now behold, it is drie, and it is mouldie:

13 And these bottels of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old, by reason of the very long journey.

14 And ‖ the men took of their victuals, and asked not *counsel* at the mouth of the LORD.

‖ Or, they received the men by reason of their victuals.

15 And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 And it came to passe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and *that* they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities *were* Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: and all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the princes had * promised them.

* Verse 15.

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We *are* very farre from you? when ye dwell among us.

23 Now therefore ye *are* cursed, and there shall † none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

† Heb. not be cut off from you.

24 And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

* Deut. 7. 1, 2.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

CHAP. X.

1 Five kings warre against Gibeon. 6 Joshua rescueth it. 10 God fighteth against them with hail-stones. 12 The sun & moon stand still at the word of Joshua. 16 The five kings are mured in a cave. 22 They are brought forth, 24 scornfully used, 26 and hanged. 28 Seven kings more are conquered. 43 Joshua returns to Gilgal.

Mar: 15. M. P. Sun: 1. M. P.

NOW it came to passe, when Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it, (* as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to * Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them;

* Chap. 6. 15.

* Chap. 8. 3

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great citie, as one of the † royall cities, and because it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

† Heb. cities of the kingdome.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem, sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king

king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together against us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, *and* went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: *they were* moe which died with hail-stones, than *they* whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, * Sunne, † stand thou still upon Gibeon, and thou moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

13 And the sunne stood still, and the moon stayed, untill the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. *Is* not this written in the book of ‖ Jasher? so the sunne stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that, before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them.

19 And stay you not, *but* pursue after your enemies, and † smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to passe when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of warre, which went with him, Come neare, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came neare, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees untill the evening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going down of the sunne, *that* Joshua commanded, and they * took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the caves mouth, *which remain* until this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that *were* therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, * as he did unto the king of Jericho.

29 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein: he let none remain in it, but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day,

* Isa. 28. 21 Ecclus. 46. 4.
† Heb. *be silent.*
‖ Or *the upright.*
† Heb. *cut off the tail.*
* Deut. 21. 23. Chap. 8. 29.
* Chap. 6. 21.

186 day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer, came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, untill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish, Joshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that *were* therein: he left none remaining (according to all that he had done to Eglon) but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joshua smote all the country of the hils, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel * commanded.

* Deut. 20. 16, 17.

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea, even unto Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their land did Joshua take at one time; because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the country taken by Joshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to passe, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains, south of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the west;

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that *is* upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

† Heb. *assembled by appointment.*

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of warre with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto ‖ great Zidon, and unto ‖ † Misrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh east-ward, and they smote them, untill they left them none remaining.

‖ Or, *Zidon-rabbah.*
‖ Or, *salt-pits.*
† Heb. *burnings of waters.*

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before-time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the souls that *were* therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying *them*: there was not † any left to breathe; and he burnt Hazor with fire.

† Heb. *any breath.*

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them, * as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

* Num. 33. 52. Deut. 7. 2. and 20. 16, 17.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor onely; *that* did Joshua burn.

† Heb. *on their heap.*

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, untill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so * did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: † he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

* Exod. 34. 11. * Deut. 7. 2. † Heb. *he removed nothing.*

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hils, and all the south-country, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same:

17 *Even* from ‖ the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-gad, in the valley of Lebanon, under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them and slew them.

‖ Or, *the smooth mountain.*

18 Joshua made warre a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a citie that made peace with the children of Israel, save * the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they took in battell.

* Chap. 9. 3

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts,

hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed *them* utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, * according to their divisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

* Num. 26. 53.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two kings whose countreys Moses took and disposed of. 7 The one and thirty kings on the other side Jordan which Joshua smote.

NOw these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan toward the rising of the sunne: from the river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east.

2 * Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of the river *of* Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

* Num. 21. 24. Deut. 3. 6.

3 And from the plain to the sea of Cinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth: and from the ‖ south, under ‖ * Ashdoth-pisgah.

‖ Or, *Teman.* ‖ Or, *the springs of Pisgah*, or, *the hill.* * Deut. 3. 17 & 4. 49.

4 And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of * the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

* Deut. 3. 11 Chap. 13. 12.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses the servant of the LORD, gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites and Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.

* Num. 32. 29. Deut. 3. 12. Chap. 13. 8.

7 ¶ And these *are* the kings of the countrey which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto * the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions:

* Ch. 11. 17.

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south-countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 ¶ * The king of Jericho, one: the * king of Ai, which *is* beside Beth-el, one:

* Cha. 6. 2. * Cha. 8. 29. * Cha. 10. 23.

10 * The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer, one:

* Chap. 10. 33.

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

* Chap. 10. 38.

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

* Ch. 10. 29

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Beth-el, one:

* Chap. 10. 28.

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Lasharon, one:

‖ Or, *Sharon*

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

* Ch. 11. 10.

20 The king of Shimron-meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

* Gen. 14. 1.

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thrity and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and half. 14, 33 The Lord and his sacrifices are the inheritance of Levi. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam slain. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the half-tribe of Manasseh.

NOw Joshua was old *and* stricken in yeares, *and* the LORD said unto him, Thou art old *and* stricken in yeares, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed.

† Heb. *to possesse it.*

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor, which *is* before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron north-ward, *which is* counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites.

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah that *is* beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

‖ Or, *the cave.*

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the sunne-rising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon, unto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill-countrey from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: onely divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now

188

7 Now therefore, divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites have received their inheritance, * which Moſes gave them, beyond Jordan eaſt-ward, *even* as Moſes the ſervant of the LORD gave them:

* Num. 32. 33. Deut. 3. 12, 13. Chap. 22. 4.

9 From Aroer that *is* upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the citie that *is* in the midſt of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geſhurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Baſhan unto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, which reigned in Aſhteroth and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for theſe did Moſes ſmite, and caſt them out.

*Deut. 3. 11 Chap. 12. 4.

13 Neverthleſſe, the children of Iſrael expelled not the Geſhurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geſhurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Iſraelites untill this day.

14 Onely unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance: the ſacrifices of the LORD God of Iſrael made by fire, *are* their inheritance, as he ſaid unto them.

15 ¶ And Moſes gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben, *inheritance* according to their families:

16 And their coaſt was from Aroer that *is* on the bank of the river Arnon, and the citie that *is* in the midſt of the river, and all the plain by Medeba:

17 Heſhbon and all her cities that *are* in the plain; Dibon, and || Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon,

|| Or, *the high places of Baal, and houſe of Baal-meon.*

18 And Jahaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-Shahar, in the mount of the valley,

*Deut. 3. 17. || Or, *ſprings of Piſgah, or, the hill.*

20 And Beth-peor, and *|| Aſhdoth-piſgah, and Beth-jeſhimoth,

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbon, whom Moſes ſmote *Num. 31. 8 * with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, *which were* dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.

22 ¶ Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor the || ſooth-ſayer did the children of Iſrael ſlay with the ſword, among them that were ſlain by them.

|| Or, *diviner.*

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Jordan and the border *thereof.* This *was* the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and the villages thereof.

24 And Moſes gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad according to their families.

25 And their coaſt was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that *is* before Rabbah:

26 And from Heſhbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir:

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the reſt of the kingdome of Sihon king of Heſhbon, Jordan and *his* border, *even* unto the edge of the ſea of Cinnereth, on the other ſide Jordan eaſt-ward.

28 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moſes gave *inheritance* unto the half-tribe of Manaſſeh: and *this* was *the poſſeſſion* of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, by their families.

30 And their coaſt was from Mahanaim, all Baſhan, all the kingdome of Og king of Baſhan, and all the towns of Jair, which *are* in Baſhan, threeſcore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Aſhtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, *even* to the one half of the * children of Machir by their families.

* Num. 32. 39.

32 Theſe *are the countreys* which Moſes did diſtribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other ſide Jordan by Jericho eaſt-ward.

33 * But unto the tribe of Levi Moſes gave not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Iſrael *was* their inheritance, * as he ſaid unto them.

*Cha. 18. 7. * Num. 18. 20.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The nine tribes and a half are to have their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priviledge obtaineth Hebron.

AND theſe *are the countreys* which the children of Iſrael inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Eleazar the prieſt, and Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael diſtributed for inheritance unto them.

* Num. 34. 17.

2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, for the nine tribes, and for the half-tribe.

* Num. 26. 55. & 33. 54.

3 For Moſes had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an half-tribe, on the other ſide Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joſeph were two tribes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, ſave cities to dwell *in*, with their ſuburbs for their cattell, and for their ſubſtance.

5 * As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael did, and they divided the land.

*Num. 35. 2 Chap. 21. 41.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joſhua

Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh the Kenezite, said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God, concerning me and thee, in Kadesh-barnea.

7 Fourtie yeares old *was* I when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-barnea, to espie out the land; and I brought him word again, as *it was* in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly *followed the LORD my God.

*Num.14. 24

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have troden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for ever: because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these fourty and five yeares, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while *the children of* Israel †wandred in the wildernesse: and now lo, I am this day fourescore and five yeares old.

†Heb. walked.

*Eccles 46. 9.

11 * As yet I *am* as strong this day, as *I was* in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength *was* then, even so *is* my strength now, for warre, both to go out and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day; (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims *were* there, & *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if so be the LORD *will be* with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

*Chap.21. 12 1.Mac.2. 56.

14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh the Kenezite, unto this day: because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

*Cha.15.13

15 And * the name of Hebron before, *was* Kirjath-arba, *which Arba was* a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The borders of the lot of Judah.* 13 *Calebs portion and conquest.* 16 *Othniel for his valour, hath Achsah Calebs daughter to wife.* 18 *She obtaineth a blessing of her father.* 21 *The cities of Judah.* 63 *The Jebusites not conquered.*

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, * *even* to the border of Edom; the * wildernesse of Zin south-ward, *was* the uttermost part of the south coast.

*Num.34.3

*Num.33. 36

2 And their south border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the † bay that looketh south-ward.

†Heb.tongue

3 And it went out to the south-side to ‖ Maaleh-acrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south-side unto Kadesh-barnea: and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compasse to Karkaa.

‖Or, *the going up to Acrabbim.*

4 *From thence* it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south coast.

5 And the east border *was* the salt sea, even unto the end of Jordan: and *their* border in the north quarter, *was* from the bay of the sea, at the uttermost part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so north-ward looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going up to Adummim, which *is* on the south-side of the river: and the border passed towards the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at * En-rogel.

*1Kin.1.9.

8 And the border went up by the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, unto the south-side of the Jebusite, the same *is* Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, west-ward, which *is* at the end of the valley of the giants north-ward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Baalah, which *is* Kirjath-jearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah west-ward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim (which *is* Chesalon) on the north-side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron north-ward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border *was* to the great sea, and the coast *thereof*: this *is* the coast of the children of Judah round about according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Joshua, *even* * ‖ the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which *citie is* Hebron.

*Cha.14. 15.

‖Or, *Kirjath-arba.*

14 And Caleb drove thence * the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

*Jud.1.10.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe, as she came *unto him,*

190 *him*, that ſhe moved him to ask of her father a field, and ſhe lighted off *her* aſſe; and Caleb ſaid unto her, What wouldeſt thou?

19 Who anſwered, Give me a bleſſing; for thou haſt given me a ſouth-land, give me alſo ſprings of water: and he gave her the upper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermoſt cities of the tribe of the children of Judah, toward the coaſt of Edom ſouth-ward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, *and* Hezron, which *is* Hazor,

26 Aman, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heſhmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-ſhuall, and Beer-ſheba, and Bizjothjah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chefil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sanſannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the valley, Eſhtaol, and Zoreah, and Aſhnah,

34 And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, ‖and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages,

‖ Or, *or*.

37 Zenan, and Hadaſhah, and Migdal-gad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,

39 Lachiſh, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithliſh,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: ſixteen cities with their villages.

42 Lebnah, and Ether, and Aſhan,

43 And Jiphta, and Aſhnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareſhah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages.

46 From Ekron even unto the ſea, all that *lay* † neare Aſhdod, with their villages.

† Heb. *by the place of.*

47 Aſhdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great ſea, and the border *thereof*.

48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-ſannah, which *is* Debir,

50 And Anab, and Aſhtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goſhen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eſhean,

53 And ‖ Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

‖ Or, *Jamu.*

54 And Humta, and * Kirjath-arba, (which *is* Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

* Ch. 14. 15.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,

56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon: ſix cities with their villages.

60 Kirjath-baal (which *is* Kirjath-jearim) and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wilderneſſe, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibſhan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: ſix cities with their villages.

63 As for the Jebuſites the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebuſites dwell with the children of Judah at Jeruſalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The generall borders of the ſonnes of Joſeph. 5 The border of the inheritance of Ephraim. 10 The Canaanites not conquered.

AND the lot of the children of Joſeph † fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the eaſt, to the wilderneſſe that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Beth-el,

† Heb. *went forth.*

2 And goeth out from Beth-el to * Luz, and paſſeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,

* Judg. 1. 26

3 And goeth down weſt-ward, to the coaſt of Japh-leti, unto the coaſt of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the ſea.

4 So the children of Joſeph, Manaſſeh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was *thus*: even the border of their inheritance on the eaſt-ſide, was Ataroth-adar, unto Beth-horon the upper.

6 And the border went out toward the ſea, to Michmethah on the north-ſide, and the border went about eaſt-ward unto Taanath-ſhiloh, and paſſed by it on the eaſt to Janohah:

7 And it went down from Janohah, to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah weſtward unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the ſea. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the ſeparate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manaſſeh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And

10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The lot of Manasseh. 7 His coast. 12 The Canaanites not driven out. 14 The children of Joseph obtain another lot.

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (for he *was* the * first-born of Joseph) *to wit*, for * Machir the first-born of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of warre, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

*Gen. 41. 51. and 46. 20.
*Gen. 50. 23.
Num. 32. 39

2 There was also *a lot* for * the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male-children of Manasseh the sonne of Joseph by their families.

* Num. 26. 29.

3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, & Tirzah.

* Num. 26. 33. & 27 1. & 36. 2.

4 And they came neare before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the sonne of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Jordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manasshs sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that *lieth* before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah *on the border* of Manasseh *belonged* to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended unto the ‖ river Kanah, south-ward of the river: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the north side of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the sea.

‖ Or, *brook of reeds.*

10 South-ward it *was* Ephraims, and north-ward *it was* Manasshs, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, *and* the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, *even* three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out *the inhabitants of* those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I *am* a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, If thou *be* a great people, *then* get thee up to the wood-*countrey*, and cut down for thy self there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

‖ Or, *Rephaims.*

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, have chariots of iron, *both they* who *are* of Beth-shean and her towns, and *they* who *are* of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, *even* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot *onely*.

18 But the mountain shall be thine, for it *is* a wood: and thou shalt cut it down: and the out-goings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is described, and divided into seven parts. 10 Joshua divideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Benjamin. 21 Their cities.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are you slack to go to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men, for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *again* to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seven parts, and bring *the description* hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance:

192 ritance: and Gad and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on the east, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed through the land, and described it by cities, into seuen parts, in a booke, and came *again* to Ioshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the north-side was from Iordan, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the north-side, & went vp through the mountaines west-ward, and the goings out thereof were at the wildernesse of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz (which *is* Beth-el) south-ward, and the border descended to Ataroth-adar, neare the hill that *lieth* on the south-side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea south-ward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon south-ward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal (which *is* Kirjath-iearim) a citie of the children of Iudah: This *was* the west quarter.

15 And the south quarter *was* from the end of Kirjath-iearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountaine that *lieth* before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, *and* which *is* in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Iebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which *is* ouer against the going
*Cha. 15.6 vp of Adummim, and descended to * the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side ouer
‖ Or, *the plain.* against ‖ Arabah north-ward, and went down vnto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah north-ward: and the outgoings
†Heb. *tongue* of the border were at the north † bay of the salt sea at the south end of Iordan: This *was* the south coast.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on the east side: This *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Rama, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, & Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Iebusi, (which *is* Ierusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kirjath: fourteene cities with their villages. This *is* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The lot of Simeon, 10 of Zebulun, 17 of Issachar, 24 of Asher, 32 of Naphtali, 40 of Dan. 49 The children of Israel giue an inheritance to Ioshua.

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *euen* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that *were* round about these cities, to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the south: This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah, *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the riuer that *is* before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid east-ward, toward the sunne-rising, vnto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-‖methoar to Neah. ‖ Or, *which is drawn*

14 And

14 And the border compaſſeth it on the north-ſide to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Iſſachar, for the children of Iſſachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Cheſulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kiſhion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And the coaſt reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-ſhemeſh, and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan: ſixteen cities with their villages.

23 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Aſher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achſhaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Miſheal; and reacheth to Carmel weſt-ward, and to Shihor-libnath,

27 And turneth toward the ſunne-riſing to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north-ſide of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even* unto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coaſt turneth to Ramah, and to the ſtrong citie † Tyre, and the coaſt turneth to Hoſah: and the outgoings thereof are at the ſea from the coaſt to Achzib.

† Heb. Tzur.

30 Ummah alſo and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Aſher according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The ſixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: *even* for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coaſt was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan.

34 And *then* the coaſt turneth weſt-ward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the ſouth-ſide, and reacheth to Aſher on the weſt-ſide, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the ſunne-riſing.

35 And the fenced cities *are* Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedeſh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-ſhemeſh: nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ *And* the ſeventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families:

41 And the coaſt of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eſhtaol, and Ir-ſhemeſh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, & Gibbethon, and Baalath,

45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖ before ‖ Japho.

‖ Or, over against. ‖ Or, Joppa. Act. 9.36.

47 And the coaſt of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight againſt Leſhem, and took it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leſhem, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

* Jud. 18.29.

48 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coaſts; the children of Iſrael gave an inheritance to Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the citie which he asked, *even* * Timnath-ſerah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.

* Cha. 24.30

51 * Theſe *are* the inheritances which Eleazar the prieſt, and Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: ſo they made an end of dividing the countrey.

* Num. 34. 17.

CHAP. XX.

1 God commandeth, 7 and the children of Iſrael appoint the ſix cities of refuge.

THE LORD alſo ſpake unto Joſhua, ſaying,

2 Speak to the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I ſpake unto you by the hand of Moſes:

* Exod. 21. 13. Num. 35.6, 11, 14. Deut. 19.2.

3 That the ſlayer that killeth any perſon unawares *and* unwittingly, may flee thither: and they ſhall be your refuge from the avenger of bloud.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of thoſe cities, ſhall ſtand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and ſhall declare his cauſe in the eares of the elders of that citie; they ſhall take him into the city unto them, and give

194 him a place that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the avenger of bloud purſue after him, then they ſhall not deliver the ſlayer up into his hand: becauſe he ſmote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he ſhall dwell in that citie, untill he ſtand before the congregation for judgement, and * untill the death of the high prieſt that ſhall be in thoſe dayes: then ſhall the ſlayer return and come unto his own citie, and unto his own houſe, unto the citie from whence he fled.

* Num. 35. 25.

† Heb ſanctified.

7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedeſh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which *is* Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.

8 And on the other ſide Jordan by Jericho eaſt-ward, they aſſigned * Bezer in the wilderneſſe upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Baſhan out of the tribe of Manaſſeh.

*Deut. 4. 43 1 Chro. 6. 78

9 Theſe were the cities appointed for all the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them, that whoſoever killeth any perſon at unawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of bloud, untill he ſtood before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Eight and fourty cities given by lot out of the other tribes unto the Levites. 43 God gave the land, and reſt to the Iſraelites, according to his promiſe.

THen came neare the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the prieſt, and unto Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

2 And they ſpake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, ſaying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, to give us cities to dwell in, with the ſuburbs thereof for our cattell.

*Num. 35. 2

3 And the children of Iſrael gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance at the commandement of the LORD, theſe cities and their ſuburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the prieſt, *which were* of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the reſt of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gerſhon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Iſrael gave by lot unto the Levites theſe cities with their ſuburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, theſe cities which are *here* † mentioned by name,

† Heb. called.

10 Which the children of Aaron *being* of the families of the Kohathites, *who were* of the children of Levi, had: (for theirs was the firſt lot)

11 And they gave them ‖ the city of Arbah the father of Anak (which *city is* Hebron) in the hill-countrey of Judah, with the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

‖ Or, Kirjath-arbah.

12 But * the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, for his poſſeſſion.

* Chap. 14. 14. 1 Chro. 6. 56.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the prieſt, Hebron with her ſuburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer, and Libnah with her ſuburbs,

14 And Jattir with her ſuburbs, and Eſhtemoa with her ſuburbs,

15 And Holon with her ſuburbs, and Debir with her ſuburbs,

16 And Ain with her ſuburbs, and Juttah with her ſuburbs, and Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs: nine cities out of thoſe two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her ſuburbs, Geba with her ſuburbs,

18 Anathoth with her ſuburbs, and Almon with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the prieſts, *were* thirteen cities with their ſuburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her ſuburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Gezer with her ſuburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elteken with her ſuburbs, Gibbethon with her ſuburbs,

24 Ajalon with her ſuburbs, Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

25 And out of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, Tanach with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities *were* ten with their ſuburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gerſhon of the families of the Levites, out of the *other* half-tribe of Manaſſeh, *they gave* Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer; and Beeſhterah with her ſuburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kiſhon with her ſuburbs, Dabareh with her ſuburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her ſuburbs, En-gannim with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

30 And

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs: foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were *by* their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within the possession of the children of Israel, *were* fourtie and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus *were* all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel: all came to passe.

* Cha. 23. 14, 15.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two tribes and half with a blessing are sent home. 10 They build the altar of testimony, in their journey. 11 The Israelites are offended thereat. 21 They give them good satisfaction.

THen Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, *and* unto the land of your possession, * which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan.

* Num. 32. 33. Cha. 13 8.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandement and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, * to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandements, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul.

* Deut. 10. 12.

6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given *possession* in Bashan: but unto the *other* half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan west-ward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattell, with silver and with gold, and with brasse, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard *of it*, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of each † chief house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel; and each one *was* an head of the house of *their* fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

† Heb. *house of the father.*

15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

196

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespasse *is* this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD?

*Num.25.4 17 *Is* the iniquitie * of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed untill this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD)

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession *be* unclean, *then* passe ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against us, in building you an altar, beside the altar of the LORD our God.

*Chap.7.1,5. 20 * Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, answered and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require *it*;

†Heb. *to morrow.* 24 And if we have not *rather* done it for fear of *this* thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have you to do with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice:

*Gen.31.48. Chap.24.27. Verſ.34. 27 But *that* it *may be* * a witnesse between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should *so* say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again*, Behold the patern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it *is* a witnesse between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to built an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which *were* with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

†Heb. *it was good in their eyes.*

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the priest, said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD *is* among us, because ye have not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

†Heb. *then.*

32 ¶ And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battell, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, called the altar ‖ Ed: for it *shall be* a witnesse between us, that the LORD *is* God.

‖ That is, *a witnesse.*

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Joshuas exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promises, 11 and by threatnings.

Mar:19 Ep. Trin-Sun: Ep.

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old *and* † stricken in age.

† Heb. *came into dayes.*

2 And Joshua called for all Israel, *and* for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old *and* stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations, because of you; for the * LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

*Exo.14.14

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea † west-ward.

† Heb. *at the sunne-set.*

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very couragious to keep and

and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, * that ye turn not aside therefrom, to the right hand or to the left,

*Deut. 5. 32. and 28. 14.

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain amongst you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *by them*, neither serve them, nor bow your selves unto them:

*Psal. 16. 4.

8 ‖ But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

‖ Or, *for if you will cleave, &c.*

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driven out from before you, great nations and strong: but as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

‖ Or, *then the LORD will drive.*

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he *it is* that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

*Lev. 26. 8. Deut 32. 30.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your † selves, that ye love the LORD your God.

† Heb *soul.*

12 Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out *any of* these nations from before you; * but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, untill ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

*Exod. 23. 33. Num. 33. 55. Deut. 7. 16.

14 And behold, this day I *am* going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your souls, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to passe unto you, *and* not one thing hath failed thereof.

*Chap. 21. 45.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, untill he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed your selves to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Mar. 16 M P

1 Josua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A brief history of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a covenant between them and God. 26 A stone the witnesse of the covenant. 29 Josuas age, death, and buriall. 32 Josephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Josua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and they presented themselves before God.

*Gen. 11. 31. Judith 5. 6, 7.

2 And Josua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *even* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and * gave him Isaac.

*Gen. 21. 2.

4 And I gave unto Isaac, * Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto * Esau mount Seir, to possesse it; * but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

* Gen. 25. 26. *Gen. 36. 8. *Gen. 46. 6.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.

*Exod. 3. 10

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto * the Red sea.

*Exo. 12. 37 *Exod. 14. 9

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darknesse between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wildernesse a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan; * and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

*Num. 21. 33.

9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and * sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor to curse you:

*Num. 22. 5 Deut. 23. 4

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And * I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

*Exo. 23. 28 Deut. 7. 20.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and olive-yards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore, fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evill unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom you will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served, that *were* on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

198

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he *is is* that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD, for he *is* our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD; for he *is* an holy God: he *is* a jealous God, he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sinnes.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, * then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

*Chap.23. 15.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay, but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye *are* witnesses against your selves, that ye have chosen you the LORD to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which *are* among you, and encline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak, that *was* by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witnesse unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witnesse unto you, lest ye denie your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Joshua the sonne of Nun the servant of the LORD died, *being* an hundred and ten yeares old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in *Timnath-serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill of Gaash.

*Chap.19. 50. Judg.2.9.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the elders that †overlived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

†Heb. *prolonged their dayes after Joshua.*

32 ¶ And * the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Jacob bought of * the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred || pieces of silver; and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

*Gen.50. 25. Exod.13. 19. *Gen.33. 19. ||Or, *lambs.*

33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill *that pertained to* Phinehas his sonne, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

THE BOOK OF JUDGES.

Mar:16. E P

CHAP. I.

1 The acts of Judah and Simeon. 4 Adoni-bezek justly requited. 8 Jerusalem taken. 10 Hebron taken. 11 Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir. 16 The Kenites dwell in Judah. 17 Hormah, Gaza, Askelon, and Ekron taken. 21 The acts of Benjamin. 22 Of the house of Joseph, who take Beth-el. 30 Of Zebulun. 31 Of Asher. 33 Of Naphtali. 34 Of Dan.

NOw after the death of Joshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having † their thumbs and their great toes cut off, || gathered *their meat* under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

†Heb. *the thumbes of their hands and of their feet.* ||Or, *gleaned*

8 (Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the citie on fire.)

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the || valley.

*Josh.10. 36 and 11.21. and 15.13. ||Or, *low country.*

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron; (now the name of Hebron

bron before *was* * Kirjath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: (and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs younger brother took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when she came *to him*, that she moved him to aske of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse; and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went up out of the citie of palm-trees, with the children of Judah into the wildernesse of Judah, which *lieth* in the south of Arad, & they went & dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it: (and the name of the * citie was called Hormah)

18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Judah, and ‖ he drave out *the inhabitants of* the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

20 * And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the LORD *was* with them.

23 And the house of Joseph sent to descry Beth-el; (now the name of the citie before *was* * Luz)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the citie, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the citie, and * we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the citie with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which *is* the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manasseh drive out *the inhabitants of* Beth-shean and her towns, nor Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Migiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Acco, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Nephtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Ajjalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph † prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from ‖ the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

CHAP. II.

1 *An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim.* 6 *The wickednesse of the new generation after Joshua.* 14 *Gods anger and pitie towards them.* 20 *The Canaanites are left to prove Israel.*

AND an ‖ angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers, and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And * ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice; why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you: but they shall be * *as thorns* in your sides, and their gods shall be a * snare unto you.

4 And it came to passe, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place ‖ Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto

* Josh.15. 13.
* Num.21 3
‖ Or, *he possessed the mountain.*
* Num.14. 24. Josh.14.13. & 15.13.
* Gen.28. 19.
* Josh.2.14.
* Josh.17. 11,12.
† Heb. *was heavy.*
‖ Or, *Maaleh-akrabbim.*
Mar.17 M.P.
‖ Or, *messenger.*
* Deut.7.2.
* Deu.12.3.
* Josh.23. 13
* Exod.23. 33.and 34. 12.
‖ That is, *weepers.*

200

unto his inheritance to possesse the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the elders that † out-lived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

† Heb *prolonged dayes after Joshua.*

8 And Joshua the sonne of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* an hundred and ten yeares old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that *were* round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and * he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

* Psa. 44. 12. Isa. 50. 1.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and * as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

* Lev. 26. Deut. 28.

16 ¶ Nevertheless, the LORD raised up judges, which † delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

† Heb. *saved.*

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandements of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the judge: (for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them)

19 And it came to passe * when the judge was dead, *that* they returned, and || corrupted *themselves* more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serve them, and to bow down unto them: † they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

* Chap. 3. 12.

|| Or, *were corrupt.*

† Heb. *they let nothing fall of their.*

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice:

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them, of the nations which Joshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD || left those nations, without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

|| Or, *suffered*

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to prove Israel. 5 By communion with them they commit idolatry. 8 Othniel delivereth them from Chushan-rishathaim, 12 Ehud from Eglon, 31 Shamgar from the Philistines.

Mar. 17 E.P.

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, (*even* as many *of Israel* as had not known all the warres of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warre, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof)

3 *Namely*, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon, unto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandements of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sonnes, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight yeares.

† Heb. *Aram-naharaim.*

9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a † deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, *even* Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother.

† Heb. *saviour.*

10 And the spirit of the LORD † came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war; and the LORD delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia into his hand: and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

† Heb. *was.*

† Heb. *Aram.*

11 And the land had rest fourty yeares: and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the citie of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen yeares.

15 But

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the sonne of Gera, ‖a Benjamite, a man †left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab

‖ Or, *the son of Jemini.* † Heb. *shut of his right hand.*

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his rayment, upon his right thigh

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon *was* a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again from the ‖quarries that *were* by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

‖ Or, *graven images.*

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he *was* sitting in †a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.

† Heb. *a parlour of cooling.*

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and ‖the dirt came out.

‖ Or, *it came out at the fundament.*

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw, that behold, the doores of the parlour *were* locked, they said, Surely he ‖covereth his feet in his summer chamber.

‖ Or, *doth his easement.*

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they took a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord *was* fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the foords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe over.

29 ¶ And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all †lustie, and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man.

† Heb. *fat.*

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest foure score yeares.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox-goad, and he also delivered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliver Israel from Jabin and Sisera. 18 Jael killeth Sisera.

Jg. Mar. 18. M. P. Trin. Sun. 2. M. P.

AND the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host *was* Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty yeares he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a propheteſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgement.

6 And she sent and called Barak the sonne of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men, of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw unto thee, to the * river Kishon, Sisera the captain of Jabins army, with his chariots, and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand.

* Psal. 83. 9, 10.

8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest, shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali, to Kedesh, and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, *which was* of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which *is* by Kedesh.

* Num. 10. 29.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera †gathered together all his chariots, *even* nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that *were* with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kishon.

† Heb. *gathered by cry, or, proclamation.*

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And * the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all *his* chariots, and all his host with the edge

* Psal. 83. 9, 10.

of

202

of the sword, before Barak; so that Sisera lighted down off *his* chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword, *and* there was not † a man left.

† Heb. *unto one.*

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me, fear not: and when he had turned in unto her, into the tent, she covered him with a ‖ mantle.

‖ Or, *rug, or, blanket.*

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirsty: and she opened * a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

* Chap. 5. 25.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael Hebers wife, took a nail of the tent, and † took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleep and weary) so he died.

† Heb. *put.*

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Jabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, untill they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

† Heb. *going went & was hard.*

CHAP. V.

1 *The song of Deborah and Barak.*

Mar: 18 E: P
Trin: Sun: 2 E: P

THen sang Deborah, and Barak the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Heare, O ye kings, give eare, O ye princes; I, *even* I will sing unto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

* Deu. 4. 11

4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

* Psal. 97. 5
† Heb. *flowed.*

5 * The mountains † melted from before the LORD, *even* * that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.

* Exod. 19. 18.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of * Jael, the high-wayes were unoccupied, and the † travellers walked through † by-wayes.

* Chap. 3. 31
* Chap. 4. 18.
† Heb. *walkers of paths.*
† Heb. *crooked wayes.*

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, untill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then *was* warre in the gates: was there a shield or speare seen among fourty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart *is* toward the governours of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people: Blesse ye the LORD.

10 ‖ Speak ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgement, and walk by the way.

‖ Or, *meditate.*

11 *They that are delivered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water; there shall they rehearse the † righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

† Heb. *righteousnesses of the LORD.*

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, utter a song: arise Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim *was there* a root of them against Amalek; after thee Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

† Heb. *draw with the pen, &c.*

15 And the princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: even Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on † foot into the valley: ‖ for the divisions of Reuben, *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

† Heb. *his feet.*
‖ Or, *in the divisions, &c.*

16 Why abodest thou among the sheep folds, to heare the bleatings of the flocks? ‖ for the divisions of Reuben, *there were* great † searchings of heart.

† Heb. *impressions.*
‖ Or, *in.*

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the sea ‖ shore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

‖ Or, *port.*
‖ Or, *creeke.*

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people *that* † jeoparded their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

† Heb. *exposed to reproach.*

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, the starres in their † courses fought against Sisera.

† Heb. *paths.*

21 The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon: O my soul, thou hast troden down strength.

22 Then were the horse hoofs broken, by the means of the ‖ prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

‖ Or, *trampling, or, plunging.*

23 Curse ye Meroz, (said the angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* she gave him milk, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmens hammer: and †with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

†Heb. *she hammered.*

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell down † dead.

†Heb. *between.*

†Heb. *destroyed.*

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the latteſſe, Why *is* his chariot so long in coming? why tarrie the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned † answer to her self,

†Heb. *words*

30 Have they not sped? have they *not* divided the prey † to every man a damsel *or* two? to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, *meet* † for the necks of *them that take* the spoil?

†Heb. *to the head of a man.*

†Heb. *for the necks of the spoil.*

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but *let* them that love him, *be* as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest fourty yeares.

CHAP. VI.

Mar. 19 M. P.

1 The Israelites for their sinne are oppressed by Midian. 8 A prophet rebuketh them. 11 An angel sendeth Gideon for their deliverance. 17 Gideons present is consumed with fire. 24 Gideon destroyeth b Baals altar, and offereth a sacrifice upon the altar Jehovah-shalom. 28 Joash defendeth his sonne, and calleth him Jerubbaal. 33 Gideons army. 36 Gideons signes.

AND the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven yeares.

2 And the hand of Midian †prevailed against Israel: *and* because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dens which *are* in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

†Heb. *was strong.*

3 And *so* it was when Israel had sowen, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them:

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither ‖ sheep, nor ox, nor asse.

‖ Or, *goat.*

5 For they came up with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as grashoppers for multitude, *for* both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished, because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, because of the Midianites;

8 That the LORD sent † a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage,

†Heb. *a man a prophet.*

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land:

10 And I said unto you, I *am* the LORD your God, * feare not the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

* 2 King. 17 35, 38. Jer. 10. 2.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joash the Abi-ezrite: and his sonne * Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-presse, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

* Heb. 11. 32. *called Gedeon.*

† Heb. *to cause it to flee.*

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD *is* with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? & where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh my lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, † my family *is* poore in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my fathers house.

†Heb. *my thousand is the meanest.*

16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, untill I come unto thee, and bring forth my ‖ present, and set *it* before thee. And he said, I will tarry untill thou come again.

‖ Or, *meat-offering.*

19 And Gideon went in, and made readie † a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of floure: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out unto him under the oak, and presented *it*.

†Heb. *a kid of the goats.*

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay *them* upon this rock, and poure out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staffe that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the unleavened cakes: and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes: then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he *was* an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for because I have seene an angel of the LORD face to face.

* Exod. 33. 20. Cha. 13. 22.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace *be* unto thee, feare not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it ‖ Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

‖ That is, *the LORD send peace.*

25 ¶ And

204

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid unto him, Take thy fathers young bullock, ‖ even the ſecond bullock of ſeven yeares old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that *is* by it:

‖ Or, *and.*

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this † rock, ‖ in the ordered place, and take the ſecond bullock, and offer a burnt ſacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou ſhalt cut down.

† Heb *ſtrong place.*
‖ Or, *in an orderly manner.*

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his ſervants, and did as the LORD had ſaid unto him: and *ſo* it was, becauſe he feared his fathers houſhold, and the men of the citie, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the citie aroſe early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was caſt down, and the grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the ſecond bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29 And they ſaid one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they ſaid, Gideon the ſonne of Joaſh hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie ſaid unto Joaſh, Bring out thy ſonne, that he may die: becauſe he hath caſt down the altar of Baal, and becauſe he hath cut down the grove that *was* by it.

31 And Joaſh ſaid unto all that ſtood againſt him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye ſave him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death, whileſt *it is yet* morning: if he *be* a god, let him plead for himſelf, becauſe *one* hath caſt down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, ſaying, Let Baal plead againſt him, becauſe *he* hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites, and the children of the eaſt were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

† Heb. *clothed.*
*Num. 10. 3 Chap. 3. 27.
† Heb. *was called after him.*

34 But the ſpirit of the LORD † came upon Gideon, and he *blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

35 And he ſent meſſengers throughout all Manaſſeh, who alſo was gathered after him, and he ſent meſſengers unto Aſher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon ſaid unto God, If thou wilt ſave Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſaid,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wooll in the floore: *and* if the dew be on the fleece onely, and *it be* drie upon all the earth *beſide*, then ſhall I know that thou wilt ſave Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſaid.

38 And it was ſo: for he roſe up early on the morrow, and thruſt the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl-full of water.

*Gen. 18. 32.

39 And Gideon ſaid unto God, * Let not thine anger be hot againſt me, and I will ſpeak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be drie onely upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did ſo that night: for it was drie upon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons army of two and thirty thouſand is brought to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His ſtratagem of trumpets and lamps in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

Mar. 19 EP

THen Jerubbaal (who *is* Gideon) and all the people that *were* with him, roſe up early, and pitched beſide the well of Harod: ſo that the hoſt of the Midianites were on the north-ſide of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, The people that *are* with thee, *are* too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, leſt Iſrael vaunt themſelves againſt me, ſaying, Mine own hand hath ſaved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the eares of the people, ſaying, * Whoſoever *is* fearfull and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twentie and two thouſand, and there remained ten thouſand.

* Deu. 20. 8
1 Mac. 3. 56

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it ſhall be, *that* of whom I ſay unto thee, This ſhall go with thee, the ſame ſhall go with thee; and of whomſoever I ſay unto thee, This ſhall not go with thee, the ſame ſhall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him ſhalt thou ſet by himſelf; likewiſe every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the reſt of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I ſave you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: & let all the *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he ſent all *the reſt of* Iſrael, every man unto his tent, and retained thoſe three hundred men: and the hoſt of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid unto him, Ariſe, get thee down unto the hoſt, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy ſervant down to the hoſt.

11 And thou ſhalt heare what they ſay, and afterward ſhall thine hands be ſtrengthened to go down unto the hoſt. Then went he down with Phurah his ſervant, unto the outſide of the

‖ Or, *ranks by five.*

the ‖ armed men that *were* in the hoſt.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the eaſt, lay along in the valley like graſhoppers for multitude; and their camels *were* without number, as the ſand by the ſea-ſide for multitude.

* Chap. 6. 33.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, *there was* a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and ſaid, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoſt of Midian, and came unto a tent, and ſmote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow anſwered, and ſaid, This *is* nothing elſe ſave the ſword of Gideon the ſon of Joaſh, a man of Iſrael: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the hoſt.

15 ¶ And it was *ſo*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and † the interpretation thereof, that he worſhipped, and returned into the hoſt of Iſrael, and ſaid, Ariſe, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the hoſt of Midian.

† Heb. *the breaking thereof.*

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put † a trumpet in every mans hand, with emptie pitchers, and ‖ lamps within the pitchers.

† Heb. *trumpets in the hand of all of them.*

‖ Or, *fire-brands, or, torches.*

17 And he ſaid unto them, Look on me, and do likewiſe: and behold, when I come to the outſide of the camp, it ſhall be that as I do, ſo ſhall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that *are* with me, then blow ye the trumpets alſo on every ſide of all the camp, and ſay, *The ſword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that *were* with him, came unto the outſide of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly ſet the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that *were* in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cried, The ſword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they ſtood every man in his place, round about the camp: and all the hoſt ranne, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and * the LORD ſet every mans ſword againſt his fellow, even throughout all the hoſt: and the hoſt fled to Beth-ſhittah, ‖ in Zererath, *and* to the † border of Abelmeholah, unto Tabbath.

* Iſa. 9. 4.

‖ Or, *towards.*

† Heb. *lip.*

23 And the men of Iſrael gathered themſelves together out of Naphtali, and out of Aſher, and out of all Manaſſeh, and purſued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſent meſſengers throughout all mount Ephraim, ſaying, Come down againſt the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah, and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themſelves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan.

25 And they took * two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they ſlew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they ſlew at the winepreſſe of Zeeb, and purſued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other ſide Jordan.

* Pſa. 83. 11 Iſa. 10. 26

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuſe to relieve Gideons armie. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are deſtroyed. 17 Gideon revengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuſeth government. 24 His ephod cauſe of idolatrie. 28 Midian ſubdued. 29 Gideons children and death. 33 The Iſraelites idolatrie, and ingratitude.

Mar. 20. M P.

AND the men of Ephraim ſaid unto him, † Why haſt thou ſerved us thus, that thou calledſt us not when thou wenteſt to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † ſharply.

† Heb. *what thing is this thou haſt done unto us?*

† Heb. *ſtrongly.*

2 And he ſaid unto them, What have I done now in compariſon of you? *Is* not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in compariſon of you? Then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had ſaid that.

† Heb *ſpirit.*

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, *and* paſſed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet purſuing *them*.

5 And he ſaid unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am purſuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth ſaid, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we ſhould give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon ſaid, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † tear your fleſh with the thorns of the wilderneſſe, and with briers.

† Heb. *threſh*

8 And he went up thence to Penuel, and ſpake unto them likewiſe: and the men of Penuel anſwered him, as the men of Succoth had anſwered *him*.

9 And he ſpake alſo unto the men of Penuel, ſaying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hoſts with them, about fifteen thouſand men, all that were left of all the hoſts of the children of the eaſt: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twenty thouſand men that drew ſword.

‖ Or, *an hundred and twenty thouſand, every one drawing a ſword.*

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the eaſt of Nobah, and Jogbehah, and ſmote the hoſt: for the hoſt was ſecure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pur-

206

pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and † discomfited all the hoſt.

† Heb. *terrified.*

13 ¶ And Gideon the ſonne of Joaſh returned from battell before the ſunne was up,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † deſcribed unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, *even* threeſcore and ſeventeen men.

† Heb. *writ.*

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and ſaid, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, ſaying, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we ſhould give bread unto thy men that are weary?

16 And he took the elders of the citie, and thorns of the wilderneſſe, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

† Heb. *made to know.*

17 And he beat down the tower of *Penuel, and ſlew the men of the citie.

*1 King. 12. 25.

18 ¶ Then ſaid he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men *were* they whom ye ſlew at Tabor? And they anſwered, As thou *art*, ſo *were* they, each one † reſembled the children of a king.

† Heb. *according to the form, &c.*

19 And he ſaid, They *were* my brethren, *even* the ſonnes of my mother: *as* the LORD liveth, if ye had ſaved them alive, I would not ſlay you.

20 And he ſaid unto Jether his firſt-born, Up, *and* ſlay them: but the youth drew not his ſword: for he feared, becauſe he *was* yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna ſaid, Riſe thou, and fall upon us: for as the man *is*, *ſo is* his ſtrength. And Gideon aroſe, & ſlew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the || ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

|| Or, *ornaments like the moon.*

22 ¶ Then the men of Iſrael ſaid unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne alſo: for thou haſt delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon ſaid unto them, I will not rule over you, neither ſhall my ſonne rule over you: the LORD ſhall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſaid unto them, I would deſire a requeſt of you, that you would give me every man the eare-rings of his prey: (for they had golden eare-rings, becauſe they *were* Iſhmaelites)

25 And they anſwered, We will willingly give *them*. And they ſpread a garment, and did caſt therin, every man the eare-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requeſted, was a thouſand and ſeven hundred *ſhekels* of gold, beſide ornaments, and || collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beſide the chains that *were* about their camels necks.

|| Or, *ſweet jewels.*

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his citie, *even* in Ophrah; and all Iſrael went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a ſnare unto Gideon, and to his houſe.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian ſubdued before the children of Iſrael, ſo that they lifted up their heads no more: and the country was in quietneſſe fourty yeares in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the ſonne of Joaſh went and dwelt in his own houſe.

30 And Gideon had threeſcore and ten ſons † of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

† Heb. *going out of his thigh.*

31 And his concubine that *was* in Shechem, ſhe alſo bare him a ſonne, whoſe name he † called Abimelech.

† Heb. *ſet.*

32 ¶ And Gideon the ſonne of Joaſh died in a good old age, and was buried in the ſepulchre of Joaſh his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

33 And it came to paſſe aſſoon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Iſrael turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their God.

34 And the children of Iſrael remembred not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every ſide:

35 Neither ſhewed they kindneſſe to the houſe of Jerubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodneſſe which he had ſhewed unto Iſrael.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conſpiracie with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king. 7 Jotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conſpireth with the Shechemites againſt him. 30 Zebul revealeth it. 34 Abimelech overcometh them, and ſoweth the citie with ſalt. 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is ſlain by a piece of a milſtone. 56 Jothams curſe is fulfilled.

Mar. 20 EP

AND Abimelech the ſonne of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the houſe of his mothers father, ſaying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem, † Whether is better for you, either that all the ſonnes of Jerubbaal (*which are* threeſcore and ten perſons) reigne over you, or that one reigne over you? remember alſo that I *am* your bone and your fleſh.

† Heb. *What is good? whether, &c.*

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all theſe words: and their hearts enclined † to follow Abimelech; for they ſaid, He *is* our brother.

† Heb. *after.*

4 And they gave him threeſcore and ten *pieces* of ſilver, out of the houſe of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light perſons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his fathers houſe at Ophrah, and ſlew his brethren the ſonnes of Jerubbaal, *being* threeſcore and ten perſons, upon one ſtone: notwithſtanding, yet Jotham the youngeſt ſonne of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himſelf.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the houſe of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, || by the plain of the the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

|| Or, *by the oak of the pillar.* See Joſh. 24. 26.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Jotham, he went

went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them, and they said unto the olive-tree, Reigne thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and ‖ go to be promoted over the trees?

‖ Or, *go up and down for other trees.*

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, *and* reigne over us.

11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reigne over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

‖ Or, *thistle.*

14 Then said all the trees unto the ‖ bramble, Come thou, *and* reigne over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, *then* come *and* put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devoure the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truely and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands:

† Heb. *cast his life.*

17 (For my father fought for you, and † adventured his life farre, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen up against my fathers house this day, and have slain his sonnes, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech the sonne of his maid-servant, king over the men of Shechem, because he *is* your brother)

19 If ye then have dealt truely and sincerely with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, *then* rejoyce ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoyce in you:

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devoure the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devoure Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ranne away and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeares over Israel,

23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty *done* to the threescore and ten sonnes of Jerubbaal might come, and their bloud be laid upon Abimelech their brother which slew them, and upon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

† Heb. *strengthened his hands to kill.*

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: & the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made ‖ merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

‖ Or, *songs.*

28 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed said, Who *is* Abimelech, and who *is* Shechem, that we should serve him? *is* not *he* the sonne of Jerubbaal, and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand; then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the citie heard the words of Gaal the sonne of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

‖ Or, *hot.*

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech † privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the sonne of Ebed, and his brethren be come to Shechem; and behold, they fortifie the citie against thee.

† Heb. *craftily*, or, *to Tormah.*

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that *is* with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall be, that in the morning assoon as the sonne is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the citie: and behold, *when* he and the people that *is* with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them † as thou shalt finde occasion.

† Heb. *as thine hand shall finde.*

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that *were* with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed went out, and stood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that *were* with him from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See, there come people down by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of ‖ Meonenim.

† Heb. *navel.*

‖ Or, *the regarders of times:*

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where *is* now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who *is* Abimelech, that we should serve him? *is* not this the people that thou hast despised? go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem,

208 Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown *and* wounded, even unto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people *were* come forth out of the city, and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and the two *other* companies ran upon all *the people* that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the citie all that day, and he took the citie, and slew the people that *was* therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard *that*, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, & took it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have seen † me do, make haste, *and* do as I *have done*.

† Heb. *I have done.*

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put *them* to the hold, & set the hold on fire upon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men & women

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the citie, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the citie, and shut *it* to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the doore of the tower to burn it with fire.

* 2 Sam. 11 21. 53 And a certain woman * cast a piece of a milstone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his scull.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem, did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the the curse of Jotham the sonne of Jerubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola judgeth Israel in Shamir. 3 Jair, whose thirty sonnes had thirty cities. 7 The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel. 10 In their misery, God sendeth them to their false gods. 15 Upon their repentance he pitieth them.

Mar. 21. M P

AND after Abimelech, there arose to || † defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

|| Or, *deliver.* † Heb. *save.*

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three yeares, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jair a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two yeares.

4 And he had thirty sonnes that rode on thirty asse-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called || Havoth-jair unto this day, which *are* in the land of Gilead.

|| Or, *the villages of Jair.*

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 And * the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

* Cha. 2. 11. & 3. 7. & 4. 1. & 6. 1. & 13. 1. * Cha. 2. 13.

7 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeare they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen yeares, all the children of Israel that *were* on the other side Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which *is* in Gilead.

† Heb. *crushed.*

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon passed over Jordan, to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, *Did* not *I deliver you* from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 * Yet ye have forsaken me, & served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

* Deut. 32. 15. Jer. 2. 13.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever † seemeth good unto thee, deliver us onely, we pray thee, this day.

† Heb. *is good in thine eyes.*

16 And

16 And they put away the †strange gods from among them, and ſerved the LORD: and his ſoul † was grieved for the miſery of Iſrael.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Iſrael aſſembled themſelves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead ſaid one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight againſt the children of Ammon? he ſhall *be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

†Heb. *gods of ſtrangers.*

†Heb. *was ſhortened.*

†Heb. *cried together.*

*Cha. 11. 8.

CHAP. XI.

mar. 21. E P

1 The covenant between Jephthah and the Gileadites, that he ſhould be their head. 12 The treaty of peace between him and the Ammonites is in vain. 29 Jephthah vowed. 32 The conqueſt of the Ammonites. 34 He performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOw *Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he *was* the ſonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

*Heb. 11. 32. called *Jephthae.*

†Heb. *a woman an harlot.*

2 And Gileads wife bare him ſonnes; and his wives ſonnes grew up, and they thruſt out Jephthah, and ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not inherit in our fathers houſe, for thou *art* the ſonne of a ſtrange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, & went out with him.

†Heb. *from the face.*

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe † in proceſſe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael.

†Heb. *at the end of dayes.*

5 And it was ſo, that when the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they ſaid unto Jephthah, Come and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah ſaid unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers houſe? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in diſtreſſe?

8 And the elders of Gilead ſaid unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayeſt go with us, and fight againſt the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah ſaid unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me; ſhall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead ſaid unto Jephthah, The LORD † be witneſſe between us, if we do not ſo according to thy words.

†Heb. *be the hearer between us.*

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah ſent meſſengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, ſaying, What haſt thou to do with me, that thou art come againſt me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon anſwered unto the meſſengers of Jephthah, * Becauſe Iſrael took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore reſtore thoſe *lands* again peaceably.

*Numb. 21. 13.

14 And Jephthah ſent meſſengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Jephthah, *Iſrael took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

*Deut. 2. 9.

16 But when Iſrael came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderneſſe, unto the Red ſea, and came to Kadeſh;

17 Then *Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto the king of Edom, ſaying, Let me, I pray thee, paſſe through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto.* And in like manner they ſent unto the king of Moab; but he would not *conſent:* and Iſrael abode in Kadeſh.

*Numb. 20. 14.

18 Then they went along through the wilderneſſe, and compaſſed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the eaſt ſide of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

*Numb. 21. 13. & 22. 36

19 And *Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heſhbon; and Iſrael ſaid unto him, Let us paſſe, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place.

*Deut. 2. 26

20 But Sihon truſted not Iſrael to paſſe through his coaſt: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

21 And the LORD God of Iſrael delivered Sihon, and all his people into the hand of Iſrael, and they ſmote them: ſo Iſrael poſſeſſed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they poſſeſſed * all the coaſts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderneſſe even unto Jordan.

*Deu. 2. 36.

23 So now the LORD God of Iſrael hath diſpoſſeſſed the Amorites from before his people Iſrael, and ſhouldeſt thou poſſeſſe it?

24 Wilt not thou poſſeſſe that which Chemoſh thy god giveth thee to poſſeſſe? So whomſoever the LORD our God ſhall drive out from before us, them will we poſſeſſe.

25 * And now *art* thou any thing better then Balak the ſonne of Zippor king of Moab? did he ever ſtrive againſt Iſrael, or did he ever fight againſt them,

*Num. 22. 2 Deut. 2. 3 4. Joſh. 24. 9.

26 While Iſrael dwelt in Heſhbon and her towns, and in Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that *be* along by the coaſts of Arnon, three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover *them* within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not ſinned againſt thee, but thou doeſt me wrong to warre againſt me: the LORD the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Iſrael and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he ſent him.

210

29 ¶ Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

†Heb. *that which cometh forth, which shall come forth.* ‖Or, *I will offer it, &c.*

31 Then it shall be, that †whatsoever cometh forth of the doores of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, ‖and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, *even* twenty cities, and unto ‖the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

‖Or, *Abel.*

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she *was his* onely childe: ‖†beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

‖Or, *he had not of his own, either sonne or daughter.* †Heb. *of himself.*

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, *even* of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may †go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I & my fellows.

†Heb. *go and go down.*

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away *for* two moneths: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths that she returned unto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a ‖custome in Israel,

‖Or, *ordinance.*

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went †yearely ‖to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeare.

†Heb. *from yeare to yeare.* ‖Or, *to talk with.*

CHAP. XII.

Mar: 22. M. P

1 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Jephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slain by the Gileadites 7 Jephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirty sonnes, and thirty daughters, 11 and Elon, 13 and Abdon, who had fourty sonnes, and thirty nephewes, judged Israel.

†Heb. *were called.*

AND the men of Ephraim †gathered themselves together, and went north-ward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered *me* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, & fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites *are* fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was *so*, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, *Art* thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay:

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce *it* right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six yeares: then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Beth-lehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sonnes, and thirty daughters *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And he judged Israel seven yeares.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten yeares.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Ajjalon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

14 And he had fourty sonnes, and thirty †nephews, that rode on threescore and ten asse-colts: and he judged Israel eight yeares.

†Heb. *sonnes sonnes.*

15 And Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, & was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

Mar: 22. El

1 Israel is in the land of the Philistines. 2 An angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 8 The angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the angel is discovered. 24 Samson is born.

AND the children of Israel †* did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines fourty yeares.

†Heb. *added to commit, &c.* *Chap. 2. 11. & 3. 7. & 4. 1. & 6. 1. & 10. 6.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name *was* Manoah, and his wife *was* barren and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto

to the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and * drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

* Num. 6. 2, 3.

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a son, and * no rasour shall come on his head: for the childe shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

* Num. 6. 5. 1 Sam 1. 11.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: But I asked him not whence he *was*, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive & beare a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the childe shall be a Nazarite to God, from the womb to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didst send, come again unto us, & teach us what we shall do unto the childe that shall be born.

9 And God hearkned to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband *was* not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, *Art* thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I *am*.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: † How shall we order the childe, and || † *how* shall we do unto him?

† Heb. *what shall be the manner of the, &c.*

|| Or, *what shall be do?*

† Heb. *what shall be his work?*

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, of all that I said unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that commeth of the vine, neither let her drink wine nor strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her observe.

15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee let us detain thee, untill we shall have made ready a kid † for thee.

† Heb. *before thee.*

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: & if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What *is* thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it *is* || secret?

|| Or, *wonderfull.*

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered *it* upon a rock unto the LORD: and *the angel* did wondrously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife) then Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, * We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

* Exod. 33. 20. Chap. 6. 22.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these things, nor would as at this time have told us *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the childe grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines. 5 In his journey he killeth a lion. 8 In a second journey he findeth hony in the carcase. 10 Samsons marriage-feast. 12 His riddle by his wife is made known. 19 He spoileth thirty Philistines. 20 His wife is married to another.

Mar. 23 M. P

AND Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father & his mother said unto him, *Is there* never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me, for † she pleaseth me well.

† Heb. *she is right in mine eyes.*

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it *was* of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared † against him.

† Heb. *in meeting him*

6 And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, & he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time, he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and behold, *there was* a swarm of bees, and hony in the carcase of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat:

212 but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carcase of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if you can certainly declare it me, within the seven dayes of the feast, and finde *it* out, then will I give you thirty ‖ sheets, and thirty change of garments.

‖ Or, shirts.

13 But if ye cannot declare *it* me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they said unto Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy fathers house with fire: have ye called us † to take that we have? *is it* not *so*?

† Heb. *to possesse us*, or, *to impoverish us.*

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told *it* my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

‖ Or, the rest of *the seven dayes, &c.*

17 And she wept before him ‖ the seven dayes, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the citie said unto him on the seventh day before the sunne went down, What is sweeter then hony? and what is stronger then a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the spirit of the LORD came upon him; and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their ‖ spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his fathers house.

‖ Or, *apparell.*

20 But Samsons wife was *given* to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

Mar: 23. E: P.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines corn with foxes and fire-brands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah and delivered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a jaw-bone. 18 God maketh the fountain En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BUt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat-harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her, therfore I gave her to thy companion: *is* not her younger sister fairer then she? † take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

† Heb. *let her be thine.*

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, ‖ Now shall I be more blameless then the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

‖ Or, *now shall I be blameless from the Philistines, though, &c.*

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took ‖ fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midst between two tails.

‖ Or, *torches*

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let *them* go into the standing-corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing-corn, with the vineyards *and* olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson the sonne in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To binde Samson are we come up, to do to him, as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah † went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines *are* rulers over us? what *is* this *that* thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

† Heb. *went down.*

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to binde thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me your selves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No: but we will binde thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that *were* upon his arms, became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands † loosed from off his hands.

† Heb. *were melted.*

15 And he found a † new jaw-bone of an asse, and put forth his hand and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

† Heb. *moist*

16 And Samson said, With the jaw-bone of an asse, † heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an asse have I slain a thousand men.

† Heb. *an heap, two heaps.*

17 And it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jaw-bone

jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place ‖Ramath-lehi.

‖That is, *the lifting up of the jaw-bone, or, casting away of the jaw-bone.*

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave an hollow place that *was* in ‖the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof ‖En-hakkore, which *is* in Lehi unto this day.

‖Or, *Lehi.*

‖That is, *the well of him that called, or, cried.*

20 And he judged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twenty yeares.

CHAP. XVI.

Mat. 24 Mar. 13 Luk. 21

1 Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carrieth away the gates of the citie. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, enticeth Samson. 6 Thrice she is deceived. 15 At last she overcometh him. 21 The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His strength renewing, he pulleth down the house upon the Philistines, and dieth.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there †an harlot, and went in unto her.

†Heb. *a woman an harlot.*

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the citie, and were †quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shal kill him.

†Heb. *silent.*

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doores of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, †barre and all, and put *them* upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that *is* before Hebron.

†Heb. *with the barre.*

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that he loved a woman ‖in the valley of Sorek, whose name *was* Delilah.

‖Or, *by the brook.*

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what *means* we may prevail against him, that we may binde him to afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of silver.

‖Or, *humble*

6 And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, & wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they binde me with seven ‖green withs, that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as †another man.

‖Or, *new cords.*
†Heb. *moist.*
†Heb. *one.*

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs, which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 (Now *there were* men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber) And she said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a threed of tow is broken when it †toucheth the fire: so his strength was not known.

†Heb. *smelleth.*

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they binde me fast with new ropes †that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

†Heb. *wherewith work hath not been done.*

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. (and *there were* liers in wait abiding in the chamber) And he brake them from off his arms like a threed.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened *it* with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 ¶ And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart *is* not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to passe, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, *so* that his soul was †vexed unto death;

†Heb *shortened.*

17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a rasour upon mine head; for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mothers wombe: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleep upon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake my self. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines took him, and †put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and he did grinde in the prison-house.

†Heb. *bored out.*

22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again, ‖after he was shaven.

‖Or, *as when he was shaven.*

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their God, and to rejoyce: for they said, Our God hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, †which slew many of us.

†Heb. *and who multiplied our slain.*

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for

214 Samson out of the prison-house; and he made †them sport: & they set him between the pillars.

† Heb. *before them.*

26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there: and *there were* upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars, upon which the house stood, and ‖ on which it was born up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

‖ Or, *he leaned on them.*

30 And Samson said, Let † me die with the Philistines: and he bowed himself with *all his* might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that *were* therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were more then they which he slew in his life.

† Heb. *my soul.*

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came down and took him, and brought *him* up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying-place of Manoah his father: and he judged Israel twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

Mar. 24. E. P.

1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images, 5 and he ornaments for them. 7 He hireth a Levite to be his priest.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name *was* Micah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred *shekels* of silver, that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine eares; behold, the silver *is* with me, I took it. And his mother said, Blessed *be thou* of the LORD, my sonne.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD, from my hand, for my sonne, to make a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an * ephod, and * teraphim, and †consecrated one of his sonnes, who became his priest.

* Chap. 8. 27. * Gen. 31. 19. Hos. 3. 4. † Heb. *filled the hand.*

6 * In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel, *but* every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

* Chap. 18. 1: and 21. 25.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Beth-lehem-judah, of the family of Judah, who *was* a Levite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the citie from Beth-lehem-judah, to sojourn where he could finde *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, †as he journeyed.

† Heb. *in making his way.*

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I *am* a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may finde *a place*.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by the yeare, and ‖ † a suit of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

‖ Or, *a double suit, &c.* † Heb. *an order of garments.*

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his sonnes.

12 And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to *my* priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites send five men to seek out an inheritance. 3 At the house of Micah they consult with Jonathan, and are encouraged in their way. 7 They search Laish, and bring back news of good hope. 11 Six hundred men are sent to surprise it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his priest, and his consecrate things. 27 They winne Laish, and call it Dan. 30 They set up idolatry, wherein Jonathan inherited the priesthood.

Mar. 26. M P

IN * those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: and in those daies the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day *all their* inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

* Chap. 17. 6. and 21. 25.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family, five men from their coasts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

† Heb *sonnes.*

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this *place*? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that *were* therein, how they dwelt carelesse, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, and *there was* no † magistrate in the land that might put *them* to shame in any thing: and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

† Heb. *possessour, or heir of restraint.*

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What *say* ye?

9 And

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it *is* very good: and *are* ye still? be not slothfull to go, *and* to enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands: a place where *there is* no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

† Heb. girded.

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan, unto this day: behold, *it is* behinde Kirjath jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to spie out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, *even* unto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

† Heb. asked him of peace.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which *were* of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spie out the land, went up, *and* came in thither, *and* took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: *is it* better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the priests heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 And they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that *were* in the houses neare to Micahs house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou comest with such a company?

† Heb. that thou art gathered together?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what *is* this *that* ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest † angry fellowes run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

† Heb. bitter of soul.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they *were* too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took *the things* which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people *that were* at quiet, and secure: and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the citie with fire.

28 And *there was* no deliverer, because it *was* farre from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man; and it *was* in the valley that *lieth* by Beth-rehob: and they built a citie, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the * citie Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit the name of the citie *was* Laish at the first.

* Josh. 19. 47.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, he and his sonnes, were priests to the tribe of Dan, untill the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Levite goeth to Beth-lehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeathites abuse his concubine to death. 29 He divideth her into twelve peeces, to send them to the twelve tribes.

Mar. 26. E. P

AND it came to passe in those dayes, * when *there was* no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him † a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah.

* Chap. 17. 6. and 18. 1. and 21. 25.

† Heb. a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her fathers house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there ‖ † foure whole moneths.

‖ Or, a year and foure moneths. † Heb. dayes foure moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speak † friendly unto her, *and* to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoyced to meet him.

† Heb. to her heart.

4 And his father in law, the damsels father, reteined him, and he abode with him three daies: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsels father said unto his sonne in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

† Heb. strengthen.

6 And they sat down and did eat & drink both of them together: for the damsels father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man roſe up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he aroſe early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damſels father ſaid, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † untill after noon, and they did eat both of them.

† Heb. *till the day declined.*

9 And when the man roſe up to depart, he and his concubine, and his ſervant; his father in law, the damſels father ſaid unto him, Behold now the day † draweth towards evening, I pray you, tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayeſt go † home.

† Heb. *is weak.*
† Heb. *it is the pitching time of the day.*
† Heb. *to thy tent.*

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he roſe up and departed, and came † over againſt Jebus, (which *is* Jeruſalem) and *there were* with him two aſſes ſadled; his concubine alſo *was* with him.

† Heb. *to over againſt Jebus.*

11 *And* when they *were* by Jebus, the day was farre ſpent, and the ſervant ſaid unto his maſter, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in unto this city of the Jebuſites, and lodge in it.

12 And his maſter ſaid unto him, We will not turn aſide hither into the citie of a ſtranger, that *is* not of the children of Iſrael, we will paſſe over to Gibeah.

13 And he ſaid unto his ſervant, Come, and let us draw neare to one of theſe places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they paſſed on and went their way, and the ſunne went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aſide thither, to go in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he ſat him down in a ſtreet of the city: for *there was* no man that took them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which *was* alſo of mount Ephraim; and he ſojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place *were* Benjamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreet of the citie: and the old man ſaid, Whither goeſt thou? and whence comeſt thou?

18 And he ſaid unto him, We *are* paſſing from Beth-lehem-judah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence *am* I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I *am now* going to the houſe of the LORD, and there *is* no man that † receiveth me to houſe.

† Heb. *gathereth.*

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and provender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for me and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy ſervants: *there is* no want of any thing.

20 And the old man ſaid, Peace *be* with thee; howſoever, *let* all thy wants *lie* upon me; onely lodge not in the ſtreet.

21 So he brought him into his houſe, and gave provender unto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ *Now* as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the citie, certain ſonnes of Belial, beſet the houſe round about, *and* beat at the doore, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the old man, ſaying, Bring forth the man that came into thine houſe, that we may know him.

23 And * the man, the maſter of the houſe went out unto them, and ſaid unto them, Nay, my brethren, *nay*, I pray you, do not *ſo* wickedly; ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, do not this folly.

* Gen. 19. 6.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what ſeemeth good unto you: but unto this man, do not † ſo vile a thing.

† Heb. *the matter of this folly.*

25 But the men would not hearken to him: ſo the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abuſed her all the night untill the morning: and when the day began to ſpring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the doore of the mans houſe, where her lord *was*, till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe up in the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the doore of the houſe, and her hands *were* upon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid unto her, Up, and let us be going: but none anſwered. Then the man took her *up* upon an aſſe, and the man roſe up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his houſe, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and ſent her into all the coaſts of Iſrael.

30 And it was ſo, that all that ſaw it, ſaid, There was no ſuch deed done nor ſeen, from the day that the children of Iſrael came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: conſider of it, take advice, and ſpeak *your mindes.*

CHAP. XX.

1 The Levite in a generall aſſembly declareth his wrong. 8 The decree of the aſſembly. 12 The Benjamites being cited, make head againſt the Iſraelites. 18 The Iſraelites in two battels loſe fourty thouſand. 26 They deſtroy by a ſtratagem all the Benjamites, except ſix hundred.

Mar. 27 M P

THen all the children of Iſrael went out, and the congregation was gathered together, as one man, from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelves in the aſſembly of the people of God, foure hundred thouſand footmen that drew ſword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone up to Mizpeh) Then ſaid the children of Iſrael, Tell us, how was this wickedneſſe?

4 And

† Heb. *the man the Levite.*

4 And † the Levite the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me: *and* my concubine have they † forced, that she is dead.

† Heb. *humbled.*

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdnesse and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye *are* all children of Israel, give here your advice and counsell.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of us* go to his tent, neither will we any *of us* turn into his house.

9 But now, this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Gibeah, *we will go up* by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the citie, † knit together as one man.

† Heb. *fellows.*

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickednesse *is* this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel:

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities, unto Gibeah, to go out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seven
* Cha. 3. 15. hundred chosen men * left-handed, every one could sling stones at an hair-*breadth*, and not misse.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbred foure hundred thousand men that drew sword; all these *were* men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shal go up first to the battell against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah *shall go up* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set their battell again in aray in the place where they put themselves in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD untill even, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battell against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him)

24 And the children of Israel came neare against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again, eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day untill even, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron, stood before it in those dayes) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battell against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the citie, and they began † to smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high-wayes, of which one goeth up to || the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

† Heb. *to smite of the people wounded as at, &c.*
|| Or, *Beth-el*

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They *are* smitten down before us as at the first: but the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the citie, unto the high-wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baal-tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, *even* out of the medows of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore: but they knew not that evill *was* neare them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel:

218

Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day, twenty and five thousand and an hundred men; all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah, and the liers in wait ‖ drew *themselves* along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword.

‖ Or, *made a long* sound with the trumpets.

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ signe between the men of Israel † and the liers in wait, that they should make a great † flame with smoke to rise up out of the city.

‖ Or, *time.*

† Heb. *with*

† Heb. *elevation.*

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Benjamin began † to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as *in* the first battell.

† Heb. *to smite the wounded.*

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city, with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behinde them, and behold, † the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

† Heb. *the whole consumption.*

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil † was come upon them.

† Heb. *touched them.*

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wilderness, but the battell overtook them: and them which *came* out of the cities, they destoyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they enclosed the Benjamites round about, *and* chased them, *and* trode them down ‖ with ease † over against Gibeah toward the sunne-rising.

‖ Or, from *Menuchah, &c.*

† Heb. *unto over against*

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high-wayes five thousand men, and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

* Chap. 21. 13.

47 * But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beast, & all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that † they came to.

† Heb. *was found.*

† Heb. *were found.*

CHAP. XXI.

Mar. 27. E. P.

1 The people bewail the desolation of Benjamin. 8 By the destruction of Jabesh-gilead, they provide them foure hundred wives. 16 They advise them to surprise the virgins that danced at Shiloh.

NOw the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD, that we wil not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel, that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? and behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, *there were* none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, * Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that † hath lien by man.

* Num. 31. 17.

† Heb. *knoweth the lying with man.*

† Heb. *young women virgins.*

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead, foure hundred † young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent *some* † to speak to the children of Benjamin that *were* in the rock Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably unto them.

† Heb. *and spake and called.*

‖ Or, *proclaim peace.*

14 And Benjamin came againe at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they said, *There must be* an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed *be* he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then

19 Then they ſaid, Behold, *there is* a feaſt of the LORD in Shiloh † yearly *in a place* which is on the north-ſide of Beth-el, || on the eaſt-ſide of the high-way that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the ſouth of Lebonah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, ſaying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards:

21 And ſee, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it ſhall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will ſay unto them, || Be favourable unto them for our ſakes: becauſe we reſerved not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not give unto them at this time, *that* you ſhould be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did ſo, and took *them* wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Iſrael departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 * In thoſe dayes *there was* no king in Iſrael: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

† Heb. *from yeer to yeer.* || Or, *toward the ſunne-riſing.* || Or, *on.*

|| Or, *gratifie us in them.*

* Cha. 17. 6. & 18. 1. & 19. 1.

THE BOOK OF RUTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, having married wives of Moab, die alſo. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 diſſwadeth her two daughters in Law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaveth her, but Ruth with great conſtancie accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Beth-lehem, where they are gladly received.

Mar. 28. M. P

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes when the judges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to ſojourn in the countrey of Moab, he and his wife, and his two ſonnes.

† Heb. *judged*

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two ſonnes Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

† Heb. *were.*

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and ſhe was left, and her two ſonnes.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeares.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died alſo both of them; and the woman was left of her two ſonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then ſhe aroſe with her daughters in law, that ſhe might return from the countrey of Moab: for ſhe had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had viſited his people, in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore ſhe went forth out of the place where ſhe was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi ſaid unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mothers houſe: the LORD deal kindely with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that you may finde reſt, each *of you* in the houſe of her husband. Then ſhe kiſſed them: and they lift up their voice, and wept.

10 And they ſaid unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi ſaid, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? *are* there yet *any moe* ſonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again my daughters, go *your way*, for I am too old to have an husband: if I ſhould ſay, I have hope, || *if* I ſhould have a husband alſo to night, and ſhould alſo bear ſonnes:

|| Or, *if I were with an husband.*

13 Would ye † tarry for them till they were grown? would ye ſtay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for † it grieveth me much for your ſakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out againſt me.

† Heb. *hope.*

† Heb. *I have much bitterneſſe.*

14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kiſſed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And ſhe ſaid, Behold, thy ſiſter in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy ſiſter in law.

16 And Ruth ſaid, || Intreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will go; and where thou lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people *ſhall be* my people, and thy God my God:

|| Or, *be not againſt me.*

17 Where thou dieſt, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do ſo to me, and more alſo, *if ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When ſhe ſaw that ſhe † was ſtedfaſtly minded to go with her, then ſhe left ſpeaking unto her.

† Heb. *ſtrengthened her ſelf.*

19 ¶ So they two went untill they came to Beth-lehem: And it came to paſſe when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the citie was moved about them, & they ſaid, *Is* this Naomi?

20 And ſhe ſaid unto them, Call me not || Naomi, call me || Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

|| That is, *pleaſant.* || That is, *bitter.*

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why *then* call ye me Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So

220

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley-harveſt.

CHAP. II.

Mar. 28 EP

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 ſheweth her great favour. 18 That which ſhe got ſhe carrieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her huſbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name *was* Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field and glean eares of corn after *him*, in whoſe ſight I ſhall finde grace. And ſhe ſaid unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto || Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of Elimelech.

† Heb. *hap happned.*
|| Called Mat. 1. 5. *Booz.*

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and ſaid unto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you: and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz unto his ſervant that was ſet over the reapers, Whoſe damſel *is* this?

6 And the ſervant that was ſet over the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It *is* the Moabitiſh damſel that came back with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let me glean, and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaves: ſo ſhe came, and hath continued even from the morning untill now, that ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz unto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 *Let* thine eyes *be* on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt, go unto the veſſels, and drink of *that* which the young men have drawn.

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelf to the ground, and ſaid unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I *am* a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered and ſaid unto her, It hath fully been ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done unto thy mother in law ſince the death of thine husband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativitie, and art come unto a people which thou knewеſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, under whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

|| Or, *I finde favour:*

13 Then ſhe ſaid, || Let me finde favour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken † friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

† Heb. *to the heart.*

14 And Boaz ſaid unto her, At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhe ſat beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched *corn*, and ſhe did eat and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her glean even among the ſheaves, and † reproach her not.

† Heb. *ſhame her not.*

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leave them that ſhe may glean *them*, and rebuke her not:

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field untill even, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe took *it* up, and went into the citie: and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: and ſhe brought forth, and gave to her that ſhe had reſerved, after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid unto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, *is* Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid unto her daughter in law, Bleſſed *be* he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the living and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid unto her, The man *is* near of kinne unto us, || one of our next kinſmen.

|| Or *one that hath right to redeem.*

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid unto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keep faſt by my young men, untill they have ended all my harveſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid unto Ruth her daughter in law, *It is* good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they || meet thee not in any other field.

|| Or, *fall upon thee.*

23 So ſhe kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of barley-harveſt, and of wheat-harveſt; and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

Mar. 29 MP

1 By Naomi her inſtruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman. 14 He ſendeth her away with ſix meaſures of barley.

THEN Naomi her mother in law ſaid unto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeek reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now *is* not Boaz of our kindred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing-floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelf therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floore: *but* make not thy ſelf known unto the man, untill he ſhall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when he lieth down, that thou ſhalt mark the place where he ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt go in, and || uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt do.

|| Or, *lift up the clothes that are on his feet.*

5 And ſhe ſaid unto her, All that thou ſayeſt unto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And she went down unto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖ turned himself: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

‖ Or, took hold on.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid, for thou *art* ‖ a neare kinsman.

‖ Or, one that hath right to redeem.

10 And he said, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter end, then at the beginning, in asmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, fear not, I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the † citie of my people doth know, that thou *art* a vertuous woman.

† Heb. gate.

12 And now it is true, that I *am thy* neare kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman nearer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, *that* if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him do the kinsmans part; but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, *as* the LORD liveth: lie down untill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet untill the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floore.

‖ Or, sheet, or, apron.

15 Also he said, Bring the ‖ vail that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid *it* on her: and she went into the citie.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not emptie unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, untill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, untill he have finished the thing this day.

Mat. 29 E P

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into judgement the next kinsman. 6 He refuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 10 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of David. 18 The generation of Phares.

THen went Boaz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one, turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the citie, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi that is come again out of the country of Moab selleth a parcell of land, which *was* our brother Elimelechs.

4 And † I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*; but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, *then* tell me, that I may know: for *there is* none to redeem *it* besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeem *it*.

† Heb. *I said I will reveal in thine eare*

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem *it* for my self, lest I marre mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy self, for I cannot redeem *it*.

7 * Now this *was the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his shoe, and gave *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a testimony in Israel.

* Deut. 25. 7, 9.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I have bought all that *was* Elimelechs, and all that *was* Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that *were* in the gate, and the elders said, *We are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and ‖ do thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Beth-lehem.

‖ Or, get thee riches, or, power. † Heb. proclaim thy name.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (* whom Tamar bare unto Judah) of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

* Gen. 38. 29. 1 Chro. 2. 4 Mat. 1. 3.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a sonne.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed *be* the LORD which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

† Heb. caused to cease unto thee. ‖ Or, redeemer.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and † a nourisher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee then seven sonnes, hath born him.

† Heb. to nourish. † Heb. thy gray haires.

16 And Naomi took the childe, and laid it in her bosome, and became nurse unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a sonne born to Naomi, and

228

and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begat Hezron,

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat || Salmon,

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

* 1 Chro. 2. 4. Mat. 1. 3.

|| Or, Salmah.

THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL,

Otherwise called,

The first book of the KINGS.

Mar. 30. M. P

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Levite having two wives worshippeth yearly at Shiloh. 4 He cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and provoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in grief, prayeth for a childe. 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her. 19 Hannah having born Samuel, staieth at home till he be weaned. 24 She presenteth him, performing to her vow, to the LORD.

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name *was* Elkanah, the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Elihu, the sonne of Tohu, the sonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his citie * † yearly, to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh; and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sonnes and her daughters portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave || a worthy portion: for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had shut up her wombe;

6 And her adversary also † provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her wombe.

7 And *as* he did so yeare by yeare, || † when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? *am* not I better to thee then ten sonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk: (now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD)

10 And she *was* † in bitternesse of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid † a man-childe, then I will give him unto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there shall no rasour come upon his head.

12 And it came to passe as she † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart, onely her lips moved, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No, my lord, I *am* a woman † of a sorrowfull spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my || complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered, and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid finde grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe, † when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a sonne, and called his name || Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearely sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* untill the childe be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry untill thou have weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gave her sonne suck untill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh:

† Heb. *from yeare to yeare.*

|| Or, *a double portion.*

† Heb. *angred her.*

|| Or, *from the time that she, &c.*

† Heb. *from her going up.*

† Heb. *bitter of soul.*

† Heb. *seed of men.*

* Num. 6. 5. Judg. 13. 5.

† Heb. *multiplied to pray.*

† Heb. *hard of spirit.*

|| Or, *meditation.*

† Heb. *revolution of dayes.*

|| That is, *asked of God.*

Shiloh: and the childe *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the childe to Eli.

‖ Or, returned him, whom I have obtained by petition to the LORD. ‖ Or, he whom I have obtained by petition shall be returned.

26 And she said, O my lord, *as* thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed; & the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as he liveth, ‖ he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs song in thankfulnesse. 12 The sinne of Elies sonnes. 18 Samuels ministerie. 20 By Elies blessing, Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reproveth his sonnes. 27 A prophesie against Elies house.

Mat. 30. E. P. — Fun. Sun. 3. M. P.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoyceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies: because I rejoyce in thy salvation.

2 *There is* none holy as the LORD: for *there is* none beside thee: neither *is there* any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly, let † Heb. *hard* *not* † arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bows of the mighty men *are* broken, and they that stumbled, are girt with strength.

5 *They that were* full, have hired out themselves for bread, and *they that were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath born seven, and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

* Deut. 32. 39. Wis. 16. 13. Tob. 13. 2. 6 * The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

* Psal. 113. 7. 8 He * raiseth up the poore out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkenesse; for by strength shall no man prevail.

* Chap. 7. 10. 10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: * out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth, and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house; and the childe did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli *were* sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priests custome with the people *was*, *that* when any man offered sacrifice, the priests servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand.

14 And he strook *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the flesh-hook brought up, the priest took for himself: so they did in Shiloh, unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest, for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

† Heb. *as on the day.* 16 And if any man sayd unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat † presently, and *then* take *as much* as thy soul desireth: then he would answer him, *Nay*, but thou shalt give it *me* now; and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sinne of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

* Exod. 28. 4. 18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, *being* a childe, * girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeare to yeare, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yearely sacrifice.

‖ Or, petition which he asked, &c. 20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the ‖ loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

† Heb. *assembled by troops.* 22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sonnes did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

‖ Or, I heare evil words of you. 23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for ‖ I heare of your evill dealings, by all this people.

‖ Or, to cry out. 24 Nay my sonnes: for it *is* no good report that I heare; ye make the LORDS people ‖ to transgresse.

25 If one man sinne against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sinne against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appeare unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

* Levit. 10. 14. 28 And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and * did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering which I have commanded *in*

my

224

my habitation, and honourest thy sonnes above me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from me; for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

‖ Or, *the affliction of the tabernacle for all the wealth which God would have given Israel.*

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemy *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which *God* shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the flower of their age.

† Heb. *men.*

34 And this *shall be a* signe unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shal die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithfull priest, *that* shall do according to *that* which *is* in mine heart, and in my minde: and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine Anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to passe *that* every one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

† Heb. *join.* ‖ Or, *somewhat about the priesthood.*

CHAP. III.

Mar. 31. M P
Trin. Sun. 3. E P

1 *How the word of the Lord was first revealed to Samuel.* 11 *God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house.* 15 *Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision.* 19 *Samuel groweth in credit.*

AND the childe Samuel ministred unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes; *there was* no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli *was* laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dimme, *that* he could not see;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God *was*, and Samuel was laid down *to sleep:*

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here *am* I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my sonne; lie down again.

‖ Or, *thus did Samuel before he knew the LORD, and before the word of the LORD was revealed unto him.*

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of * every one that heareth it, shall tingle.

* 2 King. 21.12.

12 In that day, I will perform against Eli, all things which I have spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

† Heb. *beginning and ending.*

13 ‖ * For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sonnes made themselves ‖ vile, and he † restrained them not.

‖ Or, *and I will tell him &c.* * Chap. 2. 29, 30, 31, &c. ‖ Or, *accursed.* † Heb. *frowned not upon them.*

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquitie of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here *am* I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide *any* ‖ thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

† Heb. *so adde.* ‖ Or, *word.*

18 And Samuel told him † every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

† Heb. *all the things, or words.*

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan even to Beersheba knew that Samuel *was* ‖ established *to be* a prophet of the LORD.

‖ Or, *faithfull.*

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

Mar. 31. E P

1 *The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines at Eben-ezer.* 5 *They fetch the ark, to the terrour of the Philistines.* 10 *They are smitten again, the ark taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slain.* 12 *Eli at the news, falling backward, breaketh his neck.* 19 *Phinehas wife discouraged in her travail with Ichabod, dieth.*

AND the word of Samuel ‖ † came to all Israel Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Ebenezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

‖ Or, *came to passe.* † Heb. *was.*

2 And the Philistines put themselves in aray against Israel: and *when* † they joyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of † the army in the field about foure thousand men.

† Heb. *the battell was spread.* † Heb. *the aray.*

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us † fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when *it* commeth among us, *it* may save us out of

† Heb. *take unto us.*

of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people ſent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hoſts, which dwelleth *between* the cherubims: and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, *were* there, with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Iſrael ſhoured with a great ſhout, ſo that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philiſtines heard the noiſe of the ſhout, they ſaid, What *meaneth* the noiſe of this great ſhout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they underſtood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philiſtines were afraid, for they ſaid, God is come into the camp. And they ſaid, Wo unto us: for there hath not been ſuch a thing † heretofore.

†Heb. *yeſterday, or the third day.*

8 Wo unto us: who ſhall deliver us out of the hand of theſe mighty Gods? theſe *are* the Gods that ſmote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderneſſe.

9 Be ſtrong, and quit your ſelves like men, O ye Philiſtines, that ye be not ſervants unto the Hebrews, *as they have been to you: † quit your ſelves like men, and fight.

*Judg. 13.1
†Heb. *be men.*

10 ¶ And the Philiſtines fought, and Iſrael was ſmitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great ſlaughter, for there fell of Iſrael thirty thouſand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, † were ſlain.

†Heb. *died.*

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the ſame day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli ſat upon a ſeat by the way-ſide, watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the citie and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noiſe of the crying, he ſaid, What *meaneth* the noiſe of this tumult? And the man came in haſtily, & told Eli.

15 Now Eli *was* ninety and eight yeares old; and * his eyes † were dimme, that he could not ſee.

*Chap. 3.2.
†Heb. *ſtood.*

16 And the man ſaid unto Eli, I *am* he that came out of the army, & I fled to day out of the army. And he ſaid, What is there done, my ſon?

†Heb. *is the thing.*

17 And the meſſenger anſwered, and ſaid, Iſrael is fled before the Philiſtines, and there hath been alſo a great ſlaughter among the people, and thy two ſonnes alſo, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to paſſe when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the ſeat backward by the ſide of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavie. And he had judged Iſrael fourty yeares.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with childe *neere* ‖ to be delivered: and when ſhe heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, ſhe bowed her ſelf and travailed; for her paines † came upon her.

‖ Or, *to cry out.*

†Heb. *were turned.*

20 And about the time of her death, the women that ſtood by her, ſaid unto her, Fear not, for thou haſt born a ſonne. But ſhe anſwered not, † neither did ſhe regard *it*.

†Heb. *ſet not her heart.*

21 And ſhe named the childe ‖ I-chabod, ſaying, The glory is departed from Iſrael: (becauſe the ark of God was taken, and becauſe of her father in law and her husband)

‖ That is, *where is the glory?* or, *there is no glory.*

22 And ſhe ſaid, The glory is departed from Iſrael: for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philiſtines having brought the ark into Aſhdod, ſet it in the houſe of Dagon. 3 Dagon is ſmitten down and cut in peeces, and they of Aſhdod ſmitten with emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither; 10 and ſo with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.

Ap. 1. M. P

AND the Philiſtines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Aſhdod.

2 When the Philiſtines took the ark of God, they brought it into the houſe of Dagon, and ſet it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Aſhdod aroſe early on the morrow, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the earth, before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and ſet him in his place again.

4 And when they aroſe early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threſhold, only ‖ *the ſtump* of Dagon was left to him.

‖ Or, *the fiſhy part.*

5 Therefore neither the prieſts of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons houſe, tread on the threſhold of Dagon in Aſhdod, unto this day

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavie upon them of Aſhdod, and he deſtroyed them, and ſmote them with * emerods, *even* Aſhdod and the coaſts thereof.

*Pſa 78 66

7 And when the men of Aſhdod ſaw that *it was* ſo, they ſaid, The ark of the God of Iſrael ſhall not abide with us: for his hand is ſore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They ſent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philiſtines unto them, and ſaid, What ſhall we do with the ark of the God of Iſrael? And they anſwered, Let the ark of the God of Iſrael be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Iſrael about *thither*.

9 And it was ſo, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was againſt the citie with a very great deſtruction: and he ſmote the men of the city both ſmall and great, and they had emerods in their ſecret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they ſent the ark of God to Ekron; and it came to paſſe as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, ſaying, They have brought about the ark of the

226

God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, †that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the cities; the hand of God was very heavie there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

Ap: 1 E P

CHAP. VI.

1 After seven moneths the Philistines take counsell, how to send back the ark. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering unto Beth-shemesh. 19 The people are smitten for looking into the ark. 21 They send to them of Kirjath-jearim to fetch it.

AND the ark of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philistines seven moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a trespasse-offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespasse-offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague *was* on

† Heb. *them* † you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that marre the land, and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardned their hearts? when he had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, * did they not let † the people go, and they departed?

‖ Or, *reprochfully.*
* Exod 12. 31.
† Heb. *them.*

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch-kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold which ye return him for a trespasse-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, *then* ‖ he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it *is* not his hand that smote us; it *was* a chance *that* happened to us.

‖ Or, *it.*

10 ¶ And the men did so: and took two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home.

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, *and* went along the high-way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh *were* reaping their wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoyced to see *it.*

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where *there was* a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the jewels of gold *were,* and put them on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen *it,* they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these *are* the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse-offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, even unto the ‖ great *stone of* Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD: *which stone remaineth* unto this day, in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

‖ Or, *great stone.*

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, *and* fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

Ap. 2 M P

1 They of Kirjath-jearim bring the ark into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his sonne to keep it. 2 After twenty yeares, 3 the Israelites by Samuels means, solemnly repent at Mizpeh. 9 While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder, at Eben-ezer. 13 The Philistines are subdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiously judgeth Israel.

AND the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetcht up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazer his sonne, to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeares: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the strange gods, and * Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and * serve him onely: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

* Josh. 24. 14, 23. * Judg. 2. 13. * Deut. 6. 13. Matt. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away * Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD onely.

* Judg. 2. 11.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured *it* out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, †Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

† Heb. *be not silent from us from crying.*

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD: and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

‖ Or, *answered.*

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew neare to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, untill *they came* under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set *it* between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

‖ That is, *the stone of help.*

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines, all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeare to yeare † in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

† Heb. *and be circuited*

17 And his return *was* to Ramah; for there *was* his house: and there he judged Israel, and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By occasion of the ill government of Samuels sonnes, the Israelites ask a king.* 6 *Samuel praying in grief, is comforted by God.* 10 *He telleth the manner of a king.* 19 *God willeth Samuel to yeeld unto the importunity of the people.*

AND it came to passe when Samuel was old, that he made his sonnes judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first-born was Joel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * took bribes, and perverted judgment.

* Deut. 16. 19.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah;

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy wayes: now * make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

* Hos. 13. 10. Act. 13. 21.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

† Heb. *was evil in the eyes of Samuel.*

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reigne over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods: so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken unto their voice: ‖ howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reigne over them.

‖ Or, *obey.* ‖ Or, *notwithstanding when thou hast solemnely protested against them, then thou shalt shew, &c.*

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reigne over you: He will take your sonnes, and appoint *them* for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen, and *some* shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, *even* the best *of them*, and give *them* to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his † officers, and to his servants.

† Heb. *eunuchs.*

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Never-

228

19 ¶ Nevertheleſſe, the people refuſed to obey the voice of Samuel; and they ſaid, Nay, but we will have a king over us:

20 That we alſo may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearſed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD ſaid to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel ſaid unto the men of Iſrael, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul deſpairing to finde his fathers asses, 6 by the counſel of his ſervant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods revelation, 18 cometh to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feaſt. 25 Samuel after ſecret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whoſe name *was* * Kiſh, the ſonne of Abiel, the ſonne of Zeror, the ſonne of Bechorath, the ſonne of Aphiah, a ‖ Benjamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

* Chap. 14. 51. 1. Chro. 8. 33.
‖ Or, *the ſonne of a man of Jemini.*
‖ Or, *ſubſtance.*

2 And he had a ſonne, whoſe name *was* Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Iſrael a goodlier perſon then he: from his ſhoulders and upward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the aſſes of Kiſh, Sauls father, were loſt; and Kiſh ſaid to Saul his ſonne, Take now one of the ſervants with thee, and ariſe, go ſeek the aſſes.

4 And he paſſed through mount Ephraim, and paſſed through the land of Shaliſha, but they found *them* not: then they paſſed through the land of Shalim, and *there they were* not: and he paſſed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul ſaid to his ſervant that *was* with him, Come, and let us return; leſt my father leave *caring* for the aſſes, and take thought for us.

6 And he ſaid unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man; all that he ſaith, cometh ſurely to paſſe: now let us go thither; peradventure he can ſhew us our way that we ſhould go.

7 Then ſaid Saul to his ſervant, But behold, *if* we go, what ſhall we bring the man? for the bread † is ſpent in our veſſels, and *there is* not a preſent to bring to the man of God: what † have we?

† Heb. *is gone out of, &c.*
† Heb. *is with us?*

8 And the ſervant anſwered Saul again, and ſaid, Behold, † I have here at hand the fourth part of a ſhekel of ſilver: *that* will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

† Heb. *there is found in my hand.*

9 (Beforetime in Iſrael, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he ſpake, Come, and let us go to the ſeer: for he that is now *called* a prophet, was beforetime called a ſeer)

10 Then ſaid Saul to his ſervant, † Well ſaid, come, let us go: ſo they went unto the city where the man of God *was*.

† Heb. *thy word is good.*

11 ¶ *And* as they went up † the hill to the citie, they found young maidens going out to draw water, & ſaid unto them, Is the ſeer here?

† Heb. *in the aſcent of the city.*

12 And they anſwered them, and ſaid, He is: behold, *he is* before you: make haſte now, for he came to day to the city; for *there is* ‖ a ſacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

‖ Or, *feaſt.*

13 Aſſoon as ye be come into the city, ye ſhall ſtraightway finde him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, becauſe he doth bleſſe the ſacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for about † this time ye ſhall finde him:

† Heb. *to day.*

14 And they went up into the city: *and* when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out againſt them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, ſaying,

* Chap. 15. 1. Acts 13. 21
† Heb. *revealed the eare of Samuel.*

16 To morrow about this time I will ſend thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, & thou ſhalt anoint him to be captain over my people Iſrael, that he may ſave my people out of the hand of the Philiſtines: for I have looked upon my people, becauſe their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel ſaw Saul, the LORD ſaid unto him, Behold the man whom I ſpake to thee of: this ſame ſhall † reigne over my people.

† Heb. *reſtrain in.*

18 Then Saul drew neare to Samuel in the gate, and ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, where the ſeers houſe *is*.

19 And Samuel anſwered Saul, and ſaid, I *am* the ſeer: go up before me unto the high place, for ye ſhall eat with me to day; and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that *is* in thine heart.

20 And as for thine aſſes that were loſt † three dayes ago, ſet not thy minde on them, for they are found: and on whom *is* all the deſire of Iſrael? *is it* not on thee, and on all thy fathers houſe?

† Heb. *to day three dayes.*

21 And Saul anſwered, and ſaid, *Am* not I a Benjamite of the ſmalleſt of the tribes of Iſrael? and my family the leaſt of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then ſpeakeſt thou † ſo to me?

† Heb. *according to this word.*

22 And Samuel took Saul, and his ſervant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them ſit in the chiefeſt place among them that were bidden, which *were* about thirty perſons.

23 And Samuel ſaid unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I ſaid unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the ſhoulder, & that which was upon it, and ſet *it* before Saul: and *Samuel* ſaid, Behold, that which is ‖ left, ſet *it* before thee, *and* eat; for unto this time hath *it* been kept for thee, *ſince* I ſaid, I have invited the people: ſo Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

‖ Or, *reſerved.*

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul upon the top of the houſe.

26 And

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 *And* as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant passe on before us, (and he passed on) but stand thou still † a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

† Heb. *to day.*

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anointeth Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three signes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, and he prophesieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his uncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his subjects.

THen Samuel took a viall of oyl, and poured *it* upon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee *to be* captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt finde two men by * Rachels sepulchre in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and lo, thy father hath left † the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

* Gen. 35. 20.

† Heb. *the businesse.*

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

† Heb. *ask thee of peace*

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where *is* the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, & they shall prophesie.

6 And the spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

† Heb. *and it shall come to passe that when these signes, &c.*

7 And † let it be when these signes are come unto thee, † *that* thou do as occasion shall serve thee, for God *is* with thee.

† Heb. *do for thee as thine hand shall finde.*

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: * seven dayes shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

* Chap. 13. 8.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his † back to go from Samuel, God † gave him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

† Heb. *shoulder.* † Heb. *turned.*

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him, and the spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe when all that knew him beforetime, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said † one to another, What *is* this *that* is come unto the sonne of Kish? * *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

† Heb. *a man to his neighbour.* * Chap. 19. 24.

12 And one † of the same place answered and said, But who *is* their father? therfore it became a proverb, *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

† Heb. *from thence.*

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls uncle said unto him, and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, *and* of them that oppressed you:

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations: and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore present your selves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neare, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come neare by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the sonne of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuffe.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that *there is* none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, & said, † God save the king.

† Heb. *let the king live*

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdome, and wrote *it* in a book, and laid *it* up before the LORD: and Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? and they despised him, and

230

brought him no presents: but ‖ he held his peace.

‖ Or, he was as though he had been deaf.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash offereth them of Jabesh-gilead a reproachfull condition. 4 They send messengers, and are delivered by Saul. 12 Saul therby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this *condition* will I make *a covenant* with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproch upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, † Give us seven dayes respit, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then if *there be* no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

† Heb. *forbear us.*

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What *aileth* the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And the spirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent *them* throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent.

† Heb. *as one man.*

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To morrow by *that time* the sun be hot, ye shall have ‖ help. And the messengers came and shewed *it* to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.

‖ Or, *deliverance.*

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shal do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was *so* on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, untill the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who *is* he that said, Shall Saul reigne over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, & renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel testifieth his integrity. 16 He reproveth the people of ingratitude. 18 He terrifieth them with thunder in harvest time. 20 He comforteth them in God's mercy.

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old, & gray-headed, and behold, my sonnes *are* with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, * here I *am*, witnesse against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose asse have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received *any* † bribe ‖ to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

* Ecclus 46. 19.

† Heb. *ransome.*

‖ Or, *that I should hide mine eyes at him.*

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD *is* witnesse against you, and his anointed *is* witnesse this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, *He is* witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖ advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, *made.*

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and to your fathers.

† Heb. *righteousnesses, or, benefits.* † Heb. *with.*

8 * When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD * sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

* Gen. 46. 5, 6.

* Exod. 4. 16.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, * he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

* Judges 4. 2.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and * Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

* Judg. 11. 1.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shall reign over us; when the LORD your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye have desired: and behold,

behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebell against the † commandement of the LORD, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, † continue following the LORD your God.

† Heb. *mouth*.

† Heb. *be after*.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebell against the commandement of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 *Is it* not wheat-harvest to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain: that ye may perceive and see that your wickednesse *is* great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sinnes, *this* evill, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickednesse, yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turn ye not aside, for then *should ye go* after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver, for they *are* vain)

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people, for his great names sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sinne against the LORD, † in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

† Heb. *from ceasing*.

24 Onely fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider || how great things he hath done for you.

|| Or, *what a great thing, &c.*

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls selected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal against the Philistines, whose garison Jonathan had smitten. 5 The Philistines great host. 6. The distresse of the Israelites. 8 Saul weary of staying for Samuel, sacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproveth him. 17 The three spoiling bands of the Philistines. 19 The policie of the Philistines, to suffer no smith in Israel.

Ap. 5 M. P. in Sum. 4 E. P.

† Heb. *the sonne of one yeare in his reigning*.

SAul † reigned one yeare, and when he had reigned two yeares over Israel,

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel; *whereof* two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

|| Or, *the hill*.

3 And Jonathan smote the garison of the Philistines that *was* in || Geba, and the Philistines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews heare.

4 And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garison of the Philistines, and that Israel also † was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

† Heb. *did stink*.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which *is* on the sea-shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, east-ward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some of* the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

† Heb *trembled after him*.

8 ¶ * And he tarried seven dayes, according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

* Chap. 10. 8.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to passe, that assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † salute him.

† Heb. *blesse him*.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash:

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not † made supplication unto the LORD: I forced my self therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

† Heb. *intreated the face*.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandement of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdome upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him *to be* captain over his people, because thou hast not kept *that* which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal, unto Gibeah of Benjamin: and Saul numbred the people that were † present with him, about six hundred men.

† Heb. *found*.

16 And Saul and Jonathan his sonne, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines, in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way

232 to Beth-horon: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernesse.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: (for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or speares)

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

†Heb *a file with mouths* 21 Yet they had † a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the

† Heb. *to set.* axes, and † to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor speare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his sonne was there found.

‖ Or, *standing camp.* 23 And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

Ap. 5 E P

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Jonathan, unwitting to his father, the priest, or the people, goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison. 15 A divine terrour maketh them beat themselves. 17 Saul not staying the priests answer, setteth on them. 21 The captivated Hebrews, and the hidden Israelites, join against them. 24 Sauls unadvised adjuration, hindereth the victory. 32 He restraineth the people from eating blood. 35 He buildeth an altar. 36 Jonathan taken by lot, is saved by the people. 47 Sauls strength and family.

‖ Or, *there was a day.* NOw ‖ it came to passe upon a day, that Jonathan the sonne of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines garison, that *is* on the other side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, *were* about six hundred men;

*Cha.4.21. 3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, * Ichabods brother, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eli, the LORDS priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¶ And between the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines garison, *there was* a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one *was* Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

†Heb. *tooth.* 5 The † forefront of the one *was* situate north-ward over against Michmash, and the other south-ward over against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garison of these uncircumcised; it may be that the LORD will work for us: for *there is* no

* 2 Chr. 14. 11. restraint to the LORD, * to save by many or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that *is* in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I *am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will passe over unto *these* men, and we will discover our selves unto them.

†Heb. *be still* 9 If they say thus unto us, † Tarry untill we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for * the LORD hath delivered them into our hand; and this *shall be* a signe unto us:

* 1 Mac. 4. 30.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garison of the Philistines; and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me; for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ‖ an half-acre of land, *which* a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

‖ Or, *half a furrow of an acre of land.*

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was † a very great trembling.

† Heb. *a trembling of God.*

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another.*

17 Then said Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbred, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer *were* not *there.*

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel)

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked unto the priest, that the ‖ noise that *was* in the host of the Philistines went on, and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

‖ Or, *tumult.*

20 And Saul and all the people that *were* with him, † assembled themselves, and they came to the battell: and behold, * every mans sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture.

† Heb. *were cried together.* * Judg. 7. 22. 2 Chro. 20. 23.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews *that* were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp *from the country* round about, even they also *turned* to be with the Israelites, that *were* with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battell passed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying,

ing, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food untill evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was hony upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an hony-combe, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straightly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food this day. And the people were ‖ Or, *weary.* ‖ faint.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this hony:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Ajjalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew *them* on the ground: and the people did eat *them* * with the bloud. * Lev. 7. 26. & 19. 26. Deu. 12. 16.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sinne against the LORD, in that they eat with the bloud. And he said, Ye have ‖ transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day. ‖ Or, *dealt treacherously*

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eat; and sinne not against the LORD in eating with the bloud. And all the people brought every man his ox † with him that night, and slew *them* there. † Heb. *in his hand.*

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: † the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD. † Heb. *that altar he began to build unto the LORD.*

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them untill the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw neare hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neare hither all the * † chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sinne hath been this day. * Judg. 20. 2. † Heb. *corners.*

39 For *as* the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my sonne, he shall surely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my sonne will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, ‖ Give a perfect *lot.* And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people † escaped. ‖ Or, *shew the innocent.* † Heb. *went forth.*

42 And Saul said, Casts *lots* between me and Jonathan my sonne. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: *as* the LORD liveth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdome over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed *them.*

48 And he ‖ gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them. ‖ Or, *wrought mightily.*

49 Now the sonnes of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchi-shua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*; the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz; and the name of the captain of his host *was* Abner the sonne of Ner, Sauls uncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek. 6 Saul favoureth the Kenites. 8 He spareth Agag and the best of the spoil. 10 Samuel denounceth unto Saul commending and excusing himself, Gods rejection of him for his disobedience. 24 Saul humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

Ap. 6 M P
Trin. Sun. 5 M P

SAmuel also said unto Saul, * The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD. * Chap. 9. 16.

2 Thus

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember *that* which Amalek did to Israel, * how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go, and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnesse to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, *until* thou comest to Shur, that *is* over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and ‖ of the fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandements. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said unto him, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What *meaneth* then this bleating of the sheep in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God, and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou *wast* little in thine own sight, *wast* thou not *made* the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them untill † they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst flie upon the spoil, and didst evill in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, * to obey *is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of † witchcraft, and stubbornesse *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandement of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, & it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he *is* not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned; *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul untill the day of his death: nevertheless, Samuel

* Exod. 17. 8. Num. 24. 20.

† Heb. *they consume them.*

‖ Or, *fought*

‖ Or, *of the second sort.*

* Eccles. 5. 1. Hos. 6. 6. Matth. 9. 13. and 12. 7.

† Heb. *divination.*

‖ Or, *eternity, or, victory.*

* Exod. 17. 11. Num. 14. 45.

muel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

Ap. 6 E P

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Samuel sent by God under pretence of a sacrifice, cometh to Bethlehem.* 6 *His humane judgement is reproved.* 11 *He anointeth David.* 19 *Saul sendeth for David to quiet his evil spirit.*

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oyl, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul heare *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

† Heb. *in thine hand.*

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-lehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his † coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

† Heb. *meeting.*

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctifie your selves, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Jesse and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed *is* before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

† Heb. *eyes.* * 1 Chr. 28 9. Psal. 7. 9. Jer. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12.

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made Shammah to passe by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sonnes to passe before Samuel: and Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, * Send and fetch him: for we will not sit † down till he come hither.

* 2 Sam. 7. 8. Psal. 78. 70. † Heb. *round*

12 And he sent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddie, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to look to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.

† Heb. *fair of eyes.*

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oyl, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the spirit of the LORD came upon David, from that day forward: so Samuel rose up and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD || troubled him.

|| Or, *terrified.*

15 And Sauls servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee. 2 Sam.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants *which are* before thee, to seek out a man *who is* a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to passe when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring *him* to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a sonne of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, *that is* cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in || matters, and a comely person, and the LORD *is* with him.

|| Or, *speech.*

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy sonne, which *is* with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by David his sonne unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the *evil* spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The armies of the Israelits and Philistims being ready to battell,* 4 *Goliath cometh proudly forth to challenge a combat.* 12 *David sent by his father to visit his brethren, taketh the challenge.* 28 *Eliab chideth him.* 30 *He is brought to Saul.* 32 *He sheweth the reason of his confidence.* 38 *Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the giant.* 55 *Saul taketh notice of David.*

Ap. 7 M P Trin. Sun. 5 E P

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in || Ephes-dammim.

|| Or, *the coast of Dammim.*

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † set the battell in aray against the Philistines.

† Heb. *ranged the battell.*

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and *there was* a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height *was* six cubits and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse upon his head, and he *was* † armed with a coat of mail: and the weight of the coat *was* five thousand shekels of brasse.

† Heb. *clothed.*

6 And *he had* greaves of brasse upon his legs, and a || target of brasse between his shoulders.

|| Or, *gorget.*

7 And the staffe of his speare *was* like a weavers

236

weavers beam, and his ſpeares head *weighed* ſix hundred ſhekels of iron: & one bearing a ſhield, went before him.

8 And he ſtood and cried unto the armies of Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, Why are ye come out to ſet *your* battell in aray? *am* not I a Philiſtine, and you ſervants to Saul? chooſe you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your ſervants: but if I prevail againſt him, and kill him, then ſhall ye be our ſervants, and ſerve us.

10 And the Philiſtine ſaid, I defie the armies of Iſrael this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Iſrael heard thoſe words of the Philiſtine, they were diſmayed, and greatly afraid.

*Cha.16.1. 12 ¶ Now David *was* * the ſonne of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whoſe name *was* Jeſſe, and he had eight ſonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldeſt ſonnes of Jeſſe went, *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three ſonnes that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the firſt-born, and next unto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And David was the youngeſt: and the three eldeſt followed Saul.

15 But David went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers ſheep at Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philiſtine drew neare, morning and evening, and preſented himſelf fourty daies.

17 And Jeſſe ſaid unto David his ſonne, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched *corn*, and theſe ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.

†Heb. cheeſes of milk. †Heb. captain of a thouſand. 18 And carry theſe ten † cheeſes unto the † captain of *their* thouſand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Iſrael *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philiſtines.

20 ¶ And David roſe up early in the morning, and left the ſheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jeſſe had commanded him; and he came to the || trench, as the hoſt was going forth to the || fight, and ſhouted for the battell.

|| Or, place of the carriage || Or, battel-ray, or, place of fight. † Heb. the veſſels from upon him. † Heb. asked his brethren of peace. 21 For Iſrael and the Philiſtines had put the battell in aray, army againſt army.

22 And David left † his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and † ſaluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philiſtine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philiſtines, and ſpake according to the ſame words: and David heard *them*.

† Heb. from his face. 24 And all the men of Iſrael, when they ſaw the man, fled † from him, and were ſore afraid.

25 And the men of Iſrael ſaid, Have ye ſeen this man that is come up? ſurely to defie Iſrael is he come up: and it ſhall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and * will give him his daughter, and make his fathers houſe free in Iſrael. * Joſh.15.16.

26 And David ſpake to the men that ſtood by him, ſaying, What ſhall be done to the man that killeth this Philiſtine, and taketh away the reproach from Iſrael? for who *is* this uncircumciſed Philiſtine, that he ſhould defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people anſwered him after this manner, ſaying, So ſhall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldeſt brother heard when he ſpake unto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled againſt David, and he ſaid, Why cameſt thou down hither? and with whom haſt thou left thoſe few ſheep in the wilderneſſe? I know thy pride, and the naughtineſſe of thine heart; for thou art come down, that thou mighteſt ſee the battell.

29 And David ſaid, What have I now done? *Is there* not a cauſe?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and ſpake after the ſame † manner: and the people anſwered him againſt after the former manner. † Heb. word.

31 And when the words were heard which David ſpake, they rehearſed *them* before Saul: and he † ſent for him. † Heb. took him.

32 ¶ And David ſaid to Saul, Let no mans heart fail becauſe of him; thy ſervant will go and fight with this Philiſtine.

33 And Saul ſaid to David, Thou art not able to go againſt this Philiſtine, to fight with him: for thou *art but* a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And David ſaid unto Saul, Thy ſervant kept his fathers ſheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a || lambe out of the flock: || Or, kid.

35 And I went out after him, and ſmote him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth: and when he aroſe againſt me, I caught *him* by his beard, and ſmote him, and ſlew him.

36 Thy ſervant ſlew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumciſed Philiſtine ſhall be as one of them, ſeeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David ſaid moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philiſtine. And Saul ſaid unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of braſſe upon his head, alſo he armed him with a coat of mail. † Heb. clothed, &c. with his clothes.

39 And David girded his ſword upon his armour, and he aſſayed to go, for he had not proved *it*: and David ſaid unto Saul, I cannot go with theſe: for I have not proved *them*. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his ſtaffe in his hand, and choſe him five ſmooth ſtones out of the || brook, and || Or, valley.

†Heb. vessel. and put them in a shepherds † bag which he had, even in a scrip, and his sling *was* in his hand, and he drew neare to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew neare unto David, and the man that bare the shield *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about and saw David, he disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, *Am* I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the aire, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a speare, and with a shield; but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

‡Heb. *shut thee up.* 46 This day will the LORD † deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the aire, and to the wilde beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and speare: for the battell *is* the LORDS, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead, and he fell upon his face to the earth.

*Ecclus. 47. 4. 1 Mac. 4. 30. 50 So * David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine and slew him; but *there was* no sword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, untill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, whose sonne *is* this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell. 237

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose sonne the stripling *is*.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose sonne *art* thou, *thou* young man? And David answered, *I am* the sonne of thy servant Jesse the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jonathan loveth David. 5 Saul envieth his praise, 10 seeketh to kill him in his fury, 12 feareth him for his good successe, 17 offereth him his daughters for a snare. 22 David perswaded to be the kings sonne in law, giveth two hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines for Michals dowry. 28 Saul's hatred, and Davids glory increaseth. Ap. 7 E P

AND it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stript himself of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, *and* ‖ behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls servants. ‖ Or, *prospered.*

6 And it came to passe as they came when David was returned from the slaughter of the ‖ Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with † instruments of musick. ‖ Or, *Philistines.* † Heb. *three-stringed instruments.*

7 And the women answered *one another* as they played, and said, * Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands. * Chap. 21. 11. & 29. 5. Ecclus. 47. 6

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed *but* thousands: and *what* can he have more but the kingdome? † Heb. *was evil in his eyes.*

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall *with it*: and David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

238

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.

‖ Or, prospered.

14 And David ‖ behaved himself wisely in all his wayes; and the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: onely be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

† Heb. a sonne of valour.

18 And David said unto Saul, Who *am* I? and what *is* my life, *or* my fathers family in Israel, that I should be sonne in law to the king?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

† Heb. was right in his eyes.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law, in *the one of* the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, *saying*, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls servants spake those words in the eares of David: and David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings sonne in law, seeing that I *am* a poore man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, † On this manner spake David.

† Heb. according to these words.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowrie; but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the kings sonne in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

† Heb. fulfilled.

27 Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings sonne in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD *was* with David, and *that* Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; & Saul became Davids enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, *that* David behaved himself more wisely then all the servants of Saul, so that his name was much † set by.

† Heb. precious.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jonathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kill David. 4 He perswadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of Davids good successe in a new warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him. 12 Michal deceiveth her father with an image in Davids bed. 18 David cometh to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls messengers sent to take David, 22 and Saul himself propheſie.

AND Saul spake to Jonathan his sonne, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

2 But Jonathan Sauls sonne delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy self untill the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy self:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou *art*, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sinne against his servant, against David: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *have been* to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his * life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst rejoyce: wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent bloud, to slay David without a cause?

* Judg. 9. 17. and 12. 3. Chap. 28. 21. Psal. 119. 109.

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, *As* the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as † in times past.

† Heb. yesterday third day.

8 And there was warre again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from † him.

† Heb. his face.

9 And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, & escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers unto Davids house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down through a window: and he went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats *hair* for his bolster, and covered *it* with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He *is* sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *again* to see David, saying, Bring him up to me

in

in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats *hair* for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed over them, the spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, & they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked and said, Where *are* Samuel and David? And *one* said, Behold, *they be* at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on and prophesied, untill he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and † lay down naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, *Is* * Saul also among the prophets?

† Heb. *fell.*

* Chap. 10. 11.

CHAP. XX.

1 David consulteth with Jonathan for his safety. 11 Jonathan and David renew their covenant by oath. 18 Jonathans token to David. 24 Saul missing David, seeketh to kill Jonathan. 35 Jonathan lovingly taketh his leave of David.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my sinne before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will † shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *so*.

† Heb. *uncover mine eare.*

3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truely *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, *there is* but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, || Whatsoever thy soul † desireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

|| Or, *Say what is thy minde, and I will do, &c.*

† Heb *speaketh*, or *thinketh*

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my self in the fields unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, David earnestly asked *leave* of me, that he might run to Beth-lehem his city: for *there is* a yearely || sacrifice there for all the family.

|| Or, *feast.*

7 If he say thus, *It is* well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, *then* be sure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therfore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant; for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thy self; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

* Chap. 18. 3. and 23. 18.

9 And Jonathan said, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainly, that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have † sounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and † shew it thee;

† Heb. *searched.*

† Heb. *uncover thine eare.*

13 The LORD do so and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I live, shew me the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindenesse from my house for ever: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan † made *a covenant* with the house of David, *saying*, Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of Davids enemies.

† Heb. *cut.*

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, || because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

|| Or, *by his love towads him.*

18 Then Jonathan said to David, To morrow *is* the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be † empty.

† Heb. *missed.*

19 And *when* thou hast stayed three dayes, *then* thou shalt go down || † quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy self, † when the businesse was *in hand*, and shalt remain by the stone || Ezel.

|| Or, *diligently.* † Heb. *greatly.* †Heb *in the day of the businesse.*

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a mark.

|| Or, *that sheweth the way.*

21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Go, finde out the arrows. If I expresly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for *there is* peace to thee, and † no hurt; *as* the LORD liveth.

† Heb. *not any thing.*

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

240

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have ſpoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himſelf in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king ſat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king ſat upon his ſeat, as at other times, *even* upon a ſeat by the wall: and Jonathan aroſe, and Abner ſat by Sauls ſide, and Davids place was empty.

26 Neverthelеſſe, Saul ſpake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, he is not clean; ſurely he is not clean.

27 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, *which was* the ſecond *day* of the moneth, that Davids place was empty: and Saul ſaid unto Jonathan his ſon, Wherefore cometh not the ſon of Jeſſe to meat, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Jonathan anſwered Saul, David earneſtly asked *leave* of me, *to go* to Beth-lehem:

29 And he ſaid, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the citie, and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there*; and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: Therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Jonathan, and he ſaid unto him, ‖ † Thou ſonne of the perverſe rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſonne of Jeſſe to thine own confuſion, and unto the confuſion of thy mothers nakedneſſe?

‖ Or, *thou perverſe rebel.*
† Heb. *ſonne of perverſe rebellion.*

31 For as long as the ſonne of Jeſſe liveth upon the ground, thou ſhalt not be eſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and fetch him unto me, for he † ſhall ſurely die.

† Heb. *is the ſonne of death.*

32 And Jonathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid unto him, Wherefore ſhall he be ſlain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a javelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay David.

34 So Jonathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was grieved for David becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he ſaid unto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrows which I ſhoot. *And* as the lad ran, he ſhot an arrow † beyond him.

† Heb. *to paſſe over him.*

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had ſhot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and ſaid, *Is* not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Jonathans lad gathered up the arrowes, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his † artillery unto † his lad, and ſaid unto him, Go, carrie *them* to the citie.

† Heb *inſtruments.*
† Heb. *that was his.*

41 ¶ *And* aſſoon as the lad was gone, David aroſe out of *a place* toward the ſouth, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelf three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, untill David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan ſaid to David, Go in peace, ‖ foraſmuch as we have ſworn both of us in the name of the LORD, ſaying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my ſeed and thy ſeed for ever. And he aroſe and departed: and Jonathan went into the citie.

‖ Or, the LORD be witneſſe of that *which*, &c.

CHAP. XXI.

1 David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was preſent. 8 David taketh Goliaths ſword. 10 David at Gath feigneth himſelf mad.

Ap. 9 M P

THen came David to Nob, to Ahimelech the prieſt: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and ſaid unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David ſaid unto Ahimelech the prieſt, The king hath commanded me a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid unto me, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed *my* ſervants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is † preſent.

† Heb. *found.*

4 And the prieſt anſwered David, and ſaid, *There is* no common bread under mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themſelves at leaſt from women.

* Exod. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 5. Mat. 12. 4.

5 And David anſwered the prieſt, and ſaid unto him, Of a truth, women *have been* kept from us about theſe three dayes, ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common, ‖ yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

‖ Or, *eſpecially when this day there is other ſanctified in the veſſell.*

6 So the prieſt gave him hallowed *bread*; for there was no bread there, but the ſhew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the ſervants of Saul *was* there that day, deteined before the LORD; and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the herd-men that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And David ſaid unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand ſpeare or ſword? for I have neither brought my ſword, nor my weapons with me, becauſe the kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſleweſt in * the valley of Elah, behold, it *is here* wrapt in a cloth behinde the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take *it*: for *there is* no other ſave that, here. And David ſaid, *There is* none like that, give it me.

* Chap. 17. 2.

10 ¶ And David aroſe, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achiſh the king of Gath.

11 And the ſervants of Achiſh ſaid unto him,

Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, * Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

* Chap. 18. 7. and 29. 5. Ecclus 47. 6.

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and ‖ scrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

‖ Or, *made marks.*

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, you see the man ‖ is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

‖ Or, *playeth the madman.*

15 Have I need of mad-men, that ye have brought this *fellow* to play the mad-man in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies resort unto David at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents unto the king of Moab. 5 Admonished by Gad, he cometh to Hareth. 6 Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his servants unfaithfulnesse. 9 Doeg accuseth Abimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the priests. 17 The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar escaping, bringeth David the news.

DAvid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one *that was* in distresse, and every one that † *was* in debt, and every one *that was* † discontented, gathered themselves unto him, and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

† Heb. *had a creditour.* † Heb *bitter of soul.*

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that *were* with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a ‖ tree in Ramah, having his speare in his hand, and all his servants *were* standing about him)

‖ Or, *grove in a high place.*

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Heare now, ye Benjamites, Will the sonne of Jesse give every one of you fields, and vineyards, *and* make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds:

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and *there is* none that † sheweth me that my sonne hath made a league with the sonne of Jesse, and *there is* none of you that is sory for me, or sheweth unto me that my sonne hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

† Heb. *uncovereth mine eare.*

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set over the servants of Saul) and said, I saw the sonne of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him: and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest the sonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Heare now thou sonne of Ahitub: And he answered, † Here I *am*, my lord.

† Heb. *behold me.*

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, & hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king and said, And who *is so* faithfull among all thy servants, as David, which is the kings sonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, † lesse or more.

† Heb. *little or great.*

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the ‖ † footmen that stood about him, Turn and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also *is* with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

‖ Or, *guard.* † Heb. *the runners.*

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourescore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the sonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David, that Saul had slain the LORDS priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite *was* there, that he would surely tel Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou *shalt be* in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, resueth Keilah. 7 God shewing him the coming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he escapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Jonathan cometh and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites discover him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the invasion of the Philistims. 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.

THen they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and

242 they rob the threshing-floores.

2 Therefore David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And Davids men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again: and the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattel, and smote them with a great slaughter: so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the sonne of Abimelech * fled to David to Keilah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod in his hand.

* Chap. 22. 20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he is shut in, by entring into a town that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the citie for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah † deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver thee up.

† Heb. *shut up.*

13 ¶ Then David and his men, *which were* about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go: and it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wildernesse in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph: and Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David *was* in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.

16 And Jonathan Sauls sonne arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee, and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; & that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the south of ‖ Jeshimon?

† Heb. *on the right hand.*
‖ Or, *the wildernesse.*

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down, and our part *shall be* to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD; for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath seen him there: for it is told me *that* he dealeth very subtilly.

† Heb. *foot shall be.*

23 See therefore and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to passe, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men *were* in the wildernesse of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek *him*; and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon: and when Saul heard *that*, he pursued after David in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have † invaded the land.

† Heb. *spread themselves upon, &c.*

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place ‖ Sela-hammahlecoth.

‖ That is, *the rock of divisions.*

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 David in a cave at En-gedi, having cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocency. 16 Saul acknowledgeth his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departeth.

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned from † following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David *is* in the wildernesse of En-gedi.

† Heb. *after*

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the sheep-cotes by the way, where was a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand,

hand, that thou maieſt do to him as it ſhall ſeem good unto thee. Then David aroſe, and cut off
† Heb. *the robe which was Sauls.* the skirt of † Sauls robe privily.

5 And it came to paſſe afterward, that Davids heart ſmote him, becauſe he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he ſaid unto his men, The LORD forbid, that I ſhould do this thing unto my maſter the LORDS anointed, to ſtretch forth mine hand againſt him, ſeeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

† Heb. *cut off.* 7 So David † ſtayed his ſervants with theſe words, and ſuffered them not to riſe againſt Saul: but Saul roſe up out of the cave, and went on *his* way.

8 David alſo aroſe afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, ſaying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behinde him, David ſtooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himſelf.

9 ¶ And David ſaid to Saul, Wherefore heareſt thou mens words, ſaying, Behold, David ſeeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have ſeen, how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and *ſome* bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* ſpared thee, and I ſaid, I will not put forth mine hand againſt my lord; for he *is* the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, ſee, yea ſee the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not; know thou and ſee, that *there is* neither evil nor tranſgreſſion in mine hand, and I have not ſinned againſt thee; yet thou hunteſt my ſoul, to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand ſhall not be upon thee.

13 As ſaith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedneſſe proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand ſhall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Iſrael come out? after whom doſt thou purſue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and ſee, and plead
†Heb. *judge.* my cauſe, and † deliver me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe when David had made an end of ſpeaking theſe words unto Saul, that Saul ſaid, *Is* this thy voice, my ſonne David? And Saul lift up his voice and wept.

17 And he ſaid to David, Thou *art* more righteous then I: for thou haſt rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou haſt ſhewed this day how that thou haſt dealt well with me: foraſmuch as
† Heb. *ſhut up.* when the LORD had † delivered me into thine hand, thou killedſt me not.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou haſt done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou ſhalt ſurely be king, and that the kingdome of Iſrael ſhall be eſtabliſhed in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my ſeed after me, and that thou wilt not deſtroy my name out of my fathers houſe.

22 And David ſware unto Saul: and Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Samuel dieth.* 2 *David in Paran ſendeth to Nabal.* 10 *Provoked by Nabals churliſhneſſe, he mindeth to deſtroy him.* 14 *Abigail underſtanding thereof,* 18 *taketh a preſent,* 23 *and by her wiſdome* 32 *pacifieth David.* 36 *Nabal hearing thereof, dieth.* 39 *David taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wives.* 44 *Michal is given to Phalti.*

Ap. 11 M P.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Iſraelites were gathered together and lamented him, and buried him in his houſe at Ramah. And David aroſe and went down to the wilderneſſe of Paran.

* Chap. 28. 3. Eccluſ. 46. 13, 20.

2 And *there was* a man in Maon, whoſe || poſſeſſions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thouſand ſheep, and a thouſand goats: and he was ſhearing his ſheep in Carmel.

|| Or, *buſineſſe.*

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and ſhe *was* a woman of good underſtanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man *was* churliſh and evil in his doings, and he *was* of the houſe of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wilderneſſe, that Nabal did ſhear his ſheep.

5 And David ſent out ten young men, and David ſaid unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and † greet him in
† Heb. *aſk him in my name, of peace.* my name;

6 And thus ſhall ye ſay to him that liveth *in proſperity*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine houſe, and peace *be* unto all that thou haſt.

7 And now I have heard that thou haſt ſhearers: now thy ſhepherds *which* were with us, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought miſſing
† Heb. *ſhamed.* unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Aſk thy young men, and they will ſhew thee: wherefore let the young men finde favour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatſoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy ſervants, and to thy ſonne David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they ſpake to Nabal according to all thoſe words in the name of David, and † ceaſed.
† Heb. *reſted.*

10 ¶ And Nabal anſwered Davids ſervants and ſaid, Who *is* David? and who *is* the ſonne of Jeſſe? there be many ſervants now a dayes that break away every man from his maſter.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † fleſh that I have killed for my
† Heb. *ſlaughter.* ſhearers, and give it unto men, whom I know not whence they *be*?

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all thoſe ſayings.

13 And David ſaid unto his men, Gird you on every man his ſword. And they girded on every

every man his ſword, and David alſo girded on his ſword: and there went up after David about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the ſtuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, ſaying, Behold, David ſent meſſengers out of the wildernesſe to ſalute our
† Heb. *flew upon them.* maſter; and he †railed on them.

15 But the men *were* very good unto us, and
† Heb. *ſhamed.* we were not †hurt, neither miſſed we any thing as long as we were converſant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the ſheep.

17 Now therefore know and conſider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined againſt our maſter, & againſt all his houſhold: for he *is ſuch* a ſon of Belial, that *a man* cannot ſpeak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haſte, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottels of wine, and five ſheep ready dreſſed, and five meaſures
|| Or, *bunches.* of parched *corn*, and an hundred || cluſters of raiſins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on aſſes.

19 And ſhe ſaid unto her ſervants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you: but ſhe told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was ſo, *as* ſhe rode on the aſſe, that ſhe came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 (Now David had ſaid, Surely in vain have I kept all that this *fellow* hath in the wildernesſe, ſo that nothing was miſſed of all that *pertained* unto him: & he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So and more alſo do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that *pertain* to him by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.)

23 And when Abigail ſaw David, ſhe haſted, and lighted off the aſſe, and fell before David on her face, & bowed her ſelf to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, & ſaid, Upon me, my lord, *upon* me *let this* iniquity *be*, and let thine
† Heb. *eares.* handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeak in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

† Heb. *lay it to his heart.* 25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, †regard this man of Belial, *even* Nabal: for as his name *is*, ſo *is* he; Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid ſaw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didſt ſend.

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy ſoul liveth, ſeeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to *ſhed*
† Heb. *ſaving thy ſelf.* bloud, and from † avenging thy ſelf with thine own hand: now let thine enemies and they that ſeek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

|| Or, *preſent* 27 And now this || bleſſing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it
† Heb. *walk at the feet of, &c.* even be given unto the young men that † follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the treſpaſſe of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a ſure houſe: becauſe my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is riſen to purſue thee, and to ſeek thy ſoul: but the ſoul of my lord ſhall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the ſouls of thine enemies, them ſhall he ſling out, † *as out* of the middle of a ſling.
† Heb. *in the midſt of the bought of a ſling.*

30 And it ſhall come to paſſe when the LORD ſhall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath ſpoken concerning thee, and ſhall have appointed thee ruler over Iſrael;

† Heb. *no ſtaggering or ſtumbling.* 31 That this ſhall be † no griefe unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou haſt ſhed bloud cauſeleſſe, or that my lord hath avenged himſelf: but when the LORD ſhall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶ And David ſaid to Abigail, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſent thee this day to meet me:

33 And bleſſed *be* thy advice, and bleſſed *be* thou, which haſt kept me this day from coming to ſhed bloud, and from avenging my ſelf with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Iſrael liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadſt haſted and come to meet me, ſurely there had not been left unto Nabal, by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which ſhe had brought him, and ſaid unto her, Go up in peace to thine houſe; ſee, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy perſon.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal; and behold, he held a feaſt in his houſe, like the feaſt of a king; and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore ſhe told him nothing, leſſe or more, untill the morning light.

37 But it came to paſſe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him theſe things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a ſtone.

38 And it came to paſſe about ten dayes *after*, that the LORD ſmote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded the cauſe of my reproch from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his ſervant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickedneſſe of Nabal upon his own head. And David ſent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the ſervants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they ſpake unto her, ſaying, David ſent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And ſhe aroſe, and bowed her ſelf on her face to the earth, and ſaid, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a ſervant to waſh the feet of

of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an asse, with five damsels of hers that went † after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

† Heb. *at her feet.*

43 David also took Ahinoam * of Jezreel, and they were also both of them his wives.

* Josh 15. 56.

44 ¶ But Saul had given * Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

* 2 Sam. 3. 14,15.

CHAP. XXVI.

Ap. 11 E P

1 Saul by the discovery of the Ziphites, cometh to Hachilah against David. 4 David coming into the trench, stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his speare and cruse. 13 David reproveth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his sinne.

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doth not David hide himself in the hil of Hachilah *which is* before Jeshimon?

* Chap. 23. 19.

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Jeshimon by the way: but David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the sonne of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the || trench, and the people pitched round about him.

* Chap. 14. 50. and 17. 55.

|| Or, *midst of his carriages.*

6 Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the sonne of Zerujah brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his speare stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath † delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day, now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with *the* speare, even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

† Heb. *shut up.*

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORDS anointed, and be guiltlesse?

10 David said furthermore, *As* the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battell, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the speare that *is* at his bolster, & the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the speare and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gat them away, and no man saw *it*, nor knew *it*, neither awaked: for they *were* all asleep, because a deep sleep *from* the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afarre off, (a great space *being* between them)

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the sonne of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who *art* thou *that* criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done: *as* the LORD liveth, ye *are* † worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the LORDS anointed: and now see where the kings speare *is*, and the cruse of water, that *was* at his bolster.

† Heb. *the sonnes of death.*

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, and said, *Is* this thy voice, my sonne David? And David said, *It is* my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil *is* in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the words of his servant: If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him † accept an offering: but if *they be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go serve other gods.

† Heb. *smell.*

† Heb. *cleaving.*

20 Now therefore, let not my bloud fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my sonne David, for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the kings speare, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousnesse, and his faithfulnesse: for the LORD delivered thee into *my* hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes; so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed *be* thou, my sonne David: thou shalt both do great *things*, and also shalt stil prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

Ap. 12 M P

1 Saul hearing David to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him. 5 David begeth Ziklag of Achish. 8 He invading other countreys, perswadeth Achish he fought against Judah.

AND David said in his heart, I shall now † perish one day by the hand of Saul: *there* is

† Heb. *be consumed.*

246 *is* nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that *were* with him, unto Achish the sonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, *even* David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the Carmelitesse Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

† Heb. *the number of dayes.* † Heb. *a yeare of dayes.* 7 And † the time that David dwelt in the countrey of the Philistines, was † a full yeare and foure moneths.

|| Or, *Gezrites.* 8 ¶ And David and his men went up and invaded the Geshurites, and the || Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those *nations were* of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achish.

||Or, *did you not make a rode, &c.* 10 And Achish said, || Whither have ye made a rode to day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so *will be* his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistines.

† Heb. *to stink.* 12 And Achish beleeved David, saying, He hath made his people Israel † utterly to abhorre him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

Ap. 12. E. P

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achish putteth confidence in David. 3 Saul having destroyed the witches, 4 and now in his fear forsaken of God, 7 seeketh to a witch. 9 The witch encouraged by Saul, raiseth up Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth. 21 The woman with his servants refresh him with meat.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philstines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: and Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battell, thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land. * Chap. 25. 1.

4 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night; and he said, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

† Heb. *What is his form?* 14 And he said unto her, † What form *is* he of? And she said, An old man cometh up, and he *is* covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it *was* Samuel, and he stouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make warre against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither † by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do. † Heb. *by the hand of prophets.*

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

|| Or, *for himself.* * Chap. 15. 28. † Heb. *mine hand.* 17 And the LORD hath done || to him, * as he spake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and given

given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sonnes be with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hands of the Philistines.

† Heb. *made haste and fell with the fulnesse of his stature.*

20 Then Saul † fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsell of bread before thee; and eat, that thou maist have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: so he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and took floure, and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his servants, and they did eat: then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

Ap. 13. M. P.

1 David marching with the Philistines, 3 is disallowed by their princes. 6 Achish dismisseth him, with commendations of his fidelitie.

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrews *here*? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this David the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these dayes or these yeares, and I have found no fault in him since he fell *unto me*, unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, * Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battell, lest in the battell he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? *should* it not *be* with the heads of these men?

* 1 Chro. 12. 19.

5 *Is* not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, * Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

* Cha. 18. 7. & 21. 11.

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, *as* the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host, is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee, since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless, † the lords favour thee not.

† Heb *thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.*

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou † displease not the lords of the Philistines.

† Heb. *do not evil in the eyes of the lords.*

8 ¶ And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant, so long as I have been † with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

† Heb. *before thee.*

9 And Achish answered, and said to David, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battell.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning, with thy masters servants that are come with thee: and assoon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines; and the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

Ap. 13. E. P.

1 The Amalekites spoil Ziklag. 7 David asking counsel, is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By the means of a revived Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recovereth all the spoil. 22 Davids law to divide the spoil equally between them that fight, and them that keep the stuffe. 26 He sendeth presents to his friends.

ANd it came to passe when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captives that *were* therein; they slew not any, either great or small, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their sonnes, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that *were* with him, lift up their voice, and wept, untill they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was † grieved, every man for his sonnes, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

† Heb. *bitter.*

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelechs sonne, I pray thee, bring me hither the

248 the ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troup? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue; for thou shalt surely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behinde, stayed.

10 But David pursued, he and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were so faint, that they could not go over the brook Besor)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters *of raisins*: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I *am* a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agone I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion *upon* the south of the Cherethites, and upon the *coast* which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, *they were* spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight, even unto the evening of † the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save foure hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

† Heb. *their morrow.*

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sonnes nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the herds, *which* they drave before those *other* cattell, and said, This *is* Davids spoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that *were* with him; and when David came neare to the people, he ‖ saluted them.

‖ Or, *asked them how they did.*

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of † those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may leade *them* away, and depart.

† Heb. *men.*

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, & delivered the company that came against us, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth down to the battell, so *shall* his part *be* that tarrieth by the stuffe: they shall part alike.

25 And it was *so* from that day † forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel, unto this day.

† Heb. *and forward.*

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, *even* to his friends, (saying, Behold a † present for you, of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD)

† Heb. *blessing.*

27 To *them* which *were* in Beth-el, and to *them* which *were* in south Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Jattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chor-ashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul having lost his army, and his sonnes slain, he and his armour-bearer kill themselves. 7 The Philistims possesse the forsaken townes of the Israelites. 8 They triumph over the dead carcases. 11 They of Jabesh-gilead, recovering the bodies by night, burn them at Jabesh, and honourably bury their bones.

Ap. 14 MP

NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ‖ slain in mount Gilboa.

* 1 Chro. 10.1.

‖ Or, *wounded.*

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sonnes; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sonnes.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

† Heb. *shooters, men with bowes.*

† Heb. *found him.*

4 Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and ‖ abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

‖ Or, *mock me.*

5 And

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe upon his ſword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that ſame day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Iſrael that *were* on the other ſide of the valley, and *they* that *were* on the other ſide Jordan, ſaw that the men of Iſrael fled, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead, they forſook the cities, and fled; and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlain, that they found Saul and his three ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and ſtripped off his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to publiſh *it in* the houſe of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of Aſhtaroth: and they faſtened his body to the wall of Beth-ſhan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabeſh-gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

‖ Or, *concerning him.*

12 All the valiant men aroſe, and went all night, and took the bodie of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes from the wall of Beth-ſhan, and came to Jabeſh, and * burnt them there.

* Ier. 34. 5.

13 And they took their bones, & * buried *them* under a tree at Jabeſh, and faſted ſeven dayes.

* 1 Sam. 2 4.

THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL,

OTHERWISE CALLED,

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accuſed himſelf of Sauls death, is ſlain. 17 David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a ſong.

Ap. 14. EP
Mar. MP

NOw it came to paſſe after the death of Saul, when David was returned from * the ſlaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two dayes in Ziklag:

* 1 Sam. 30. 17.

2 It came even to paſſe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and *ſo* it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeiſance.

3 And David ſaid unto him, From whence comeſt thou? And he ſaid unto him, Out of the camp of Iſrael am I eſcaped.

† Heb. *what was, &c.*

4 And David ſaid unto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he anſwered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people alſo are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his ſonne are dead alſo.

5 And David ſaid unto the young man that told him, How knoweſt thou that Saul and Jonathan his ſonne be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, ſaid, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his ſpeare: and lo, the chariots and horſmen followed hard after him.

† Heb. *behold me.*

7 And when he looked behinde him, he ſaw me, and called unto me: and I anſwered, † Here *am* I.

8 And he ſaid unto me, Who *art* thou? And I anſwered, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He ſaid unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and ſlay me: for ‖ anguiſh is come upon me, becauſe my life *is* yet whole in me.

‖ Or, *my coat of mail* (or *my embroidered coat*) *hindreth me, that my, &c.*

10 So I ſtood upon him, and ſlew him, becauſe I was ſure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewiſe all the men that *were* with him.

* Cha. 3. 31. & 13. 31.

12 And they mourned and wept, and faſted untill even, for Saul and for Jonathan his ſonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the houſe of Iſrael; becauſe they were fallen by the ſword.

13 ¶ And David ſaid unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he anſwered, I *am* the ſonne of a ſtranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David ſaid unto him, * How waſt thou not afraid to ſtretch forth thine hand, to deſtroy the LORDS anointed?

* Pſal. 105. 15.

15 And David called one of the young men, and ſaid, Go neare, *and* fall upon him. And he ſmote him that he died.

16 And David ſaid unto him, Thy bloud *be* upon thy head: for thy mouth hath teſtified againſt thee, ſaying, I have ſlain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his ſonne,

18 (Alſo he bade them teach the children of Judah *the uſe of* the bow: behold *it is* written * in the book ‖ of Jaſher)

* Joſh. 10. 13.

‖ Or, *of the upright.*

19 The beautie of Iſrael is ſlain upon thy high places: how are the mightie fallen!

20 * Tell *it* not in Gath, publiſh *it* not in the ſtreets of Askelon: leſt the daughters of the Philiſtines rejoice, leſt the daughters of the uncircumciſed triumph.

* Mic. 1. 10.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, *let there be* no dew, neither *let there be* rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the ſhield of the mighty is vilely caſt away, the ſhield of Saul, *as though he had* not *been* anointed with oyl.

22 From the bloud of the ſlain, from the fat

250 of the mightie, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, & the sword of Saul returned not empty.

‖ Or, *sweet.*

23 Saul and Jonathan *were* lovely and ‖ pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter then eagles, they were stronger then lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battell! O Jonathan, *thou wast* slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderfull, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighties fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

Ap: 15 M P

1 David by Gods direction, with his company, goeth up to Hebron, where he is made king of Judah. 5 He commendeth them of Jabesh-gilead: for their kindnesse to Saul. 8 Abner makes Ish-bosheth king of Israel. 12 A mortall skirmish betweene twelve of Abners, and twelve of Joabs men. 18 Asahel is slain. 25 At Abners motion Joab soundeth a retreat. 32 Asahels buriall.

AND it came to passe after this, that David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

* 1 Mac. 2. 57.

4 * And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah: and they told David, saying, That * the men of Jabesh-gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

* 1 Sam. 31. 13.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindnesse unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and † be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

† Heb. *be ye the sonnes of valour.*

8 ¶ But Abner the sonne of Ner, captain of † Sauls host, took Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim.

† Heb. *the host which was Sauls.*

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, & over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

10 Ish-bosheth Sauls sonne *was* fourty years old when he began to reigne over Israel, and reigned two yeares: but the house of Judah followed David.

† Heb. *number of daies.*

11 (And the † time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah, was seven yeares, and six moneths)

12 ¶ And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the servants of David went out, and met † together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

† Heb. *them together.*

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every man his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellows side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which *is* in Gibeon.

‖ That is, *the field of strong men.*

17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light † of foot † as a wilde roe.

† Heb. *of his feet.* † Heb. *as one of the roes that is in the field.*

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left, † from following Abner.

† Heb. *from after Abner.*

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and said, *Art* thou Asahel? And he answered, I *am.*

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his ‖ armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

‖ Or, *spoil.*

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the speare smote him under the fifth *rib*, that the speare came out behinde him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.

24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sunne went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troup, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shal the sword devoure for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitternesse in the latter end? how long shall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, *As* God liveth, unlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone up every one from following his brother.

† Heb. *from the morning.* ‖ Or, *gone away.*

28 So

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids servants nineteen men, and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was* in Beth-lehem: and Joab & his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

Ap. 15. E. P

CHAP. III.

1 During the warre David still waxeth stronger. 2 Six sonnes were born to him in Hebron. 6 Abner displeased with Ish-bosheth, 12 revolteth to David. 13 David requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner having communed with the Israelites, is feasted by David, and dismissed. 22 Joab returning from battell, is displeased with the king, and killeth Abner. 28 David curseth Joab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

NOw there was a long warre between the house of Saul, and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were sonnes born in Hebron: and his first-born was Ammon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse.

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom the sonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Hag-gith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the sonne of Abital:

5 And the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah Davids wife: these were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* * Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ish-bosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my fathers concubine?

* Chap. 21. 10.

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, *Am* I a dogs head, which against Judah do shew kindnesse this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him:

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee. 251

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, †that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

† Heb. *saying*

14 And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me * for an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines.

* 1 Sam. 18 25, 27.

15 And Ish-bosheth sent, & took her from *her* husband, *even* from * Phaltiel the sonne of Laish

* 1 Sam. 25 44. Phalti.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behind her to Bahurim: then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

† Heb. *going and weeping.*

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David † in times past to be king over you.

† Heb. *both yesterday and the third day.*

18 Now then do *it*; for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the eares of David in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise, and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reigne over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the servants of David and Joab came from *pursuing* a troup, and brought in a great spoil with them: (but Abner *was* not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace)

23 When Joab and all the host that *was* with him, were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the sonne of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee, why *is it* that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah; but David knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron,

252

bron, Joab * took him aside in the gate to speak with him || quietly: and smote him there under the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the bloud of * Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard *it*, he said, I and my kingdome *are* guiltlesse before the LORD for ever, from the † bloud of Abner the sonne of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not † fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother * Asahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that *were* with him, Rent your clothes, & gird you with sackcloth, & mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the † biere.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or ought else, till the sunne be down.

36 And all the people took notice *of it*, and it † pleased them: as whatsoever the king did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel understood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the sonne of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I *am* this day † weak, though anointed king, and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickednesse.

* 1 Kin. 2. 5.
|| Or, *peaceably*.
* Cha. 2. 23.
† Heb. *blouds*
† Heb. *be cut off*.
* Cha. 2. 23.
† Heb *bed*.
† Heb. *children of iniquity*.
† Heb *was good in their eyes*.
† Heb. *tender*

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ish-bosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 David causeth them to be slain; and Ish-bosheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men *that were* captains of bands: the name of the one *was* Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin;

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there untill this day)

4 And Jonathan, Sauls sonne, had a sonne that was lame of his feet, *and* was five yeares old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to passe as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame; and his name *was* Mephibosheth.

† Heb. *second*

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, *as though* they would have fetched wheat, and they smote him under the fifth *rib*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they smote him and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, thine enemie, which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, *As* the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversitie,

10 When * one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, († thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, || who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person, in his own house, upon his bed? shall I not therefore now require his bloud of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged *them* up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried *it* in the * sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

* Chap. 1. 4, 15.
† Heb. *he was in his own eyes as a bringer, &c.*
|| Or, *which was the reward I gave him for his tidings.*
* Cha. 3. 32.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoint David over Israel. 4 Davids age. 6 He taking Zion from the Jebusites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to David. 13 Eleven sonnes are born to him in Jerusalem. 17 David directed by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baal-perazim, 22 and again at the mulbery-trees.

THEN * came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, * Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

* 1 Chro. 11. 1.
* Psal. 78. 71.

4 ¶ David

4 ¶ David *was* thirty yeares old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned fourty yeares.

* Cha.2.11 5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah * seven yeares, and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirtie and three yeares over all Israel and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem, unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: || thinking, David cannot come in hither.

|| Or, *saying David shall not, &c.*

7 Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the city of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame, and the blinde, *that are* hated of Davids soul, * *he shall be chief and captain:* || wherefore they said, The blinde and the lame shall not come into the house.

* 1 Chron. 11.6. || Or, *because they had said, even the blinde and the lame, he shall not come into the house.*

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it The city of David, and David built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And David † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts *was* with him.

† Heb. *went going and growing.*

11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre, sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and † masons: and they built David an house.

* 1 Chron. 14.1. † Heb. *hewers of the stone of the wall.*

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

* 1 Chron. 3.9. 13 ¶ And * David took *him* moe concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sonnes and daughters born to David.

* 1 Chron. 3.5. 14 And * these *be* the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

* 1 Chron. 11.16. & 14.8. 17 ¶ * But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard *of it*, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtlesse deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

* Isa.28.21. 20 And David came to * Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, || Baal-perazim.

|| That is, *the plain of breaches.*

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men * || burnt them.

* 1 Chron. 14.12. || Or, *took them away.*

22 ¶ And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the vally of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up: *but* fetch a compasse behinde them, and come upon them over against the mulbery-trees.

24 And let it be when thou heares the sound of a going in the tops of the mulbery-trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy self: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba, untill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart. 6 Uzzah is smitten at Perez-uzzah. 11 God blesseth Obed-edom for the ark. 12 David bringing the ark into Zion with sacrifices danceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him. 17 He placeth it in a tabernacle with great joy and feasting. 20 Michal reproving David for his religious joy, is chidden of her death.

Ap. 17 M. P

AGain, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

2 And * David arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, || whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth *between* the Cherubims.

* 1 Chron. 13.5,6. || Or, *at which the name even the name of the LORD of hosts was called upon.*

3 And they † set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in || Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab, drave the new cart.

† Heb. *made to ride.*

4 And they brought it out of * the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the ark of God; and Ahio went before the ark.

|| Or, *the hill.* * 1 Sam.7.1 † Heb. *with.*

5 And David, and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments made of* firre-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threshing-floore, Uzzah put forth his *hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it, for the oxen || shook *it.*

* 1 Chron. 13.9. || Or, *stumbled.*

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for *his* || errour, and there he died by the ark of God.

|| Or, *rashness*

8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place, || Perez-uzzah to this day.

† Heb. *broken* || That is, *the breach of Uzzah.*

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed-edom, and all his houshold.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that *pertained* unto him, because

254

of the ark of God. * So David went & brought up the ark of God, from the house of Obed-edom, into the citie of David, with gladnesse.

* 1 Chr. 15. 25.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD, had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD, with all *his* might, and David *was* girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the citie of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had † pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

† Heb. *stretched.*

18 And assoon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, * he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

* 1 Chr. 16. 2.

19 And he dealt among all the people, *even* among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returned to blesse his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows || shamelesly uncovereth himself!

|| Or, *openly.*

21 And David said unto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and || of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

|| Or, *of the handmaids of my servants.*

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe untill the day of her death.

Ap. 17. E P

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God an house, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promiseth him benefits and blessings in his seed. 18 David's prayer and thanksgiving.

* 1 Chr. 17. 1.

AND it came to passe, * when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that *is* in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell † my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

† Heb. *to my servant to David.*

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in *any* house, since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with || any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

|| In the 1 Chr. 17. 6. *any of the judges.*

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * I took thee from the sheep-cote, † from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

* 1 Sam. 16 11. Psal. 78. 70. † Heb. *from after.*

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

† Heb. *from thy face.*

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as before-time,

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdome.

* 1 King. 8. 20.

13 * He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for ever.

* 1 Kin. 5. 5 & 6. 12. 1 Chro. 22. 10.

14 * I will be his father, and he shall be my sonne: * if he commit iniquitie, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:

* Heb. 1. 5. * Psal. 89. 30, 31, 32.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdome shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD; but thou hast spoken also of thy servants house for a great while to come, and *is* this the † manner of man, O Lord GOD?

† Heb. *law.*

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy servant.

21 For

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our eares.

*Deut. 4 7. 23 And * what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy self thy people Israel *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

†Heb. opened the eare. 27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast † revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

*John 17. 17. 28 And now, O Lord GOD, thou *art* that God, and * thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse unto thy servant.

†Heb. be thou pleased and blesse. 29 Therefore now † let it please thee to blesse the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

CHAP. VIII.

Ap. 18 M. P

1 David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians. 9 Toi sendeth Joram with presents to blesse him. 11 The presents and the spoil David dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth garisons in Edom. 16 Davids officers.

*1 Chro. 18.1, &c. AND * after this it came to passe, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took ||Metheg-ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

||Or, the bridle of Ammah. 2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: even with two lines measured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and so the Moabites became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts.

*Psal. 60. 2 3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezer the sonne of Rehob, king of * Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

||Or, of his As 1 Chr. 18. 4. 4 And David took || from him a thousand ||*chariots*, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot-*horses*, but reserved of them *for* an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, & brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Joram his sonne unto king David, to † salute him, and to blesse him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and *Joram* † brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brasse;

†Heb. ask him of peace. †Heb. was a man of warres with †Heb. in his hand were.

11 Which also king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he subdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer sonne of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David gat *him* a name when he returned from † smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, *being* eighteen thousand *men*.

†Heb. his smiting.

14 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garisons, and all they of Edom became Davids servants: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel, and David executed judgement and justice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the sonne of Zeruiah *was* over the host, and Jehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud *was* ||recorder.

||Or, remembrancer, or writer of chronicles.

17 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, *were* the priests, and Seraiah *was* the ||scribe.

||Or, secretary.

*1 Chro. 18.17. 18 * And Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada *was over* both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and Davids sonnes were ||chief rulers.

||Or, princes.

CHAP. IX.

Ap. 18 E P

1 David by Ziba sendeth for Mephibosheth. 7 For Jonathans sake he entertaineth him at his table, and restoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his farmour.

AND David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindnesse for Jonathans sake?

2 And there was of the house of Saul, a servant whose name was Ziba: and when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant *is he*.

3 And the king said, *Is* there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindnesse of God unto him? And Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a sonne, *which is* * lame on *his* feet.

* Chap. 4. 4.

4 And the king said unto him, Where *is* he? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the house of Machir, the sonne of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.

5 ¶ Then

256

5 ¶ Then king David ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

6 Now when Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Jonathan the ſonne of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence: and David ſaid, Mephiboſheth! And he anſwered, Behold thy ſervant.

7 ¶ And David ſaid unto him, Fear not; for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Jonathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelf, and ſaid, What *is* thy ſervant, that thou ſhouldeſt look upon ſuch a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls ſervant, and ſaid unto him, I have given unto thy maſters ſonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſonnes, and thy ſervants, ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy maſters ſonne may have food to eat: but Mephiboſheth thy maſters ſonne ſhall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen ſonnes, and twenty ſervants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his ſervant, ſo ſhall thy ſervant do. As for Mephiboſheth, *ſaid the king*, he ſhall eat at my table, as one of the kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephiboſheth had a young ſonne, whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, *were* ſervants unto Mephiboſheth.

13 So Mephiboſheth dwelt in Jeruſalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table; and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

Ap. 19 M P

1 Davids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, are villanouſly entreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abiſhai. 15 Shobach making a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlain by David.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the * king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 1 Chron. 19.1.

2 Then ſaid David, I will ſhew kindneſſe unto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe unto me. And David ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſervants, for his father: and Davids ſervants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid unto Hanun their lord, † Thinkeſt thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather ſent his ſervants unto thee, to ſearch the citie, and to ſpie it out, and to overthrow it?

† Heb. *in thine eyes doth David.*

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids ſervants, and ſhaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto David, he ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the king ſaid, Tarrie at Jericho untill your beards be grown, *and* then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtank before David, the children of Ammon ſent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thouſand footmen, and of king Maacah a thouſand men, and of Iſh-tob twelve thouſand men.

7 And when David heard of *it*, he ſent Joab, and all the hoſt of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Iſh-tob, and Maacah *were* by themſelves in the field.

9 When Joab ſaw that the front of the battell was againſt him before and behinde, he choſe of all the choice men of Iſrael, and put *them* in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people he delivered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that he might put *them* in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which ſeemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battell againſt the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they alſo before Abiſhai, and entred into the citie: ſo Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jeruſalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they gathered themſelves together.

16 And Hadarezer ſent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the river, and they came to Helam; and Shobach the captain of the hoſt of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Iſrael together, and paſſed over Jordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians ſet themſelves in aray againſt David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and David ſlew *the men of* ſeven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and fourtie thouſand horſemen, and ſmote Shobach the captain of their hoſt, who died there.

19 And when all the kings *that were* ſervants to Hadarezer ſaw that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they made peace with Iſrael, and ſerved them: ſo the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP.

Ap. 19 E P

CHAP. XI.

1 While Joab besieged Rabbah, David committeth adultery with Bath-sheba. 6 Uriah sent for by David to cover the adultery, would not go home neither sober nor drunken. 14 He carrieth to Joab the letter of his death. 18 Joab sendeth the news thereof to David. 26 David taketh Bath-sheba to wife.

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeare was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battell*, that * David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but David tarried still at Jerusalem.

† Heb. *at the return of the year.*
* 1 Chro. 20. 1.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the kings house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing her self, and the woman *was* very beautifull to look upon.

3 And David sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, *Is* not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, and took her, and she came in unto him, and he lay with her, (‖ for she was * purified from her uncleanesse) and she returned unto her house.

‖ Or, *and when she had purified her self, &c. She returned.*
* Lev. 15. 19 & 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, *saying*, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him † how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

† Heb. *of the peace of, &c.*

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings house, and there † followed him a messe *of meat* from the king.

† Heb. *went out after him*

9 But Uriah slept at the doore of the kings house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from *thy* journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? *as* thou livest, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem, that day and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, and made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the † hottest battel, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

† Heb. *strong.*
† Heb. *from after him.*

16 And it came to passe when Joab observed the citie, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men *were*.

17 And the men of the citie went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent, and told David all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre unto the king,

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approched ye so nigh unto the citie when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote * Abimelech the sonne of Jerub-besheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone upon him from the wall that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

* Judg 9 53

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants, and *some* of the kings servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hitite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing † displease thee: for the sword devoureth † one as well as another: make thy battell more strong against the citie, and overthrow it; and encourage thou him.

† Heb. *be evil in thine eyes.*
† Heb. *so and such.*

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but the thing that David had done, † displeased the LORD.

† Heb. *was evil in the eyes of.*

CHAP. XII.

Ap. 20 M P
Trin. Sun. 6 M P

1 Nathans parable of the ew-lambe, causeth David to be his own judge. 7 David, reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sinne, and is pardoned. 15 David mourneth and prayeth for the childe, while it lived. 24 Solomon is born, and named Jedidiah. 26 David taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one citie; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds;

3 But the poore *man* had nothing save one little ew-lambe, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him,

258

him, and with his children; it did eat of his own † meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his boſome, and was unto him as a daughter.

† Heb. morſel

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, to he ſpared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dreſſe for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poore mans lambe, and dreſſed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled againſt the man, and he ſaid to Nathan, *As* the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing, || ſhall ſurely die.

|| Or, *is worthy to die.*

6 And he ſhall reſtore the lambe * foure-fold, becauſe he did this thing, and becauſe he had no pitie.

* Exo. 22. 1.

7 ¶ And Nathan ſaid to David, Thou *art* the man: thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I * anointed thee king over Iſrael, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul:

* 1 Sam. 16. 13.

8 And I gave thee thy maſters houſe, and thy maſters wives into thy boſome, and gave thee the houſe of Iſrael and of Judah; and if *that had been* too little, I would moreover have given unto thee ſuch and ſuch things.

9 Wherefore haſt thou deſpiſed the commandement of the LORD, to do evil in his ſight? thou haſt killed Uriah the Hittite with the ſword, and haſt taken his wife *to be* thy wife, and haſt ſlain him with the ſword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the ſword ſhall never depart from thine houſe; becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed me, and haſt taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will raiſe up evil againſt thee out of thine own houſe, and I will * take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he ſhal lie with thy wives in the ſight of this ſunne.

* Deut. 28. 30. Cha. 16. 22.

12 For thou didſt *it* ſecretly: but I will do this thing before all Iſrael, and before the ſunne.

13 And David ſaid unto Nathan, I have ſinned againſt the LORD. And Nathan ſaid unto David, * The LORD alſo hath put away thy ſinne, thou ſhalt not die.

* Ecclus 47. 11.

14 Howbeit, becauſe by this deed thou haſt given great occaſion to the enemies of the LORD to blaſpheme, the childe alſo that is born unto thee, ſhall ſurely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his houſe: and the LORD ſtrook the childe that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very ſick.

16 David therefore beſought God for the childe, and David † faſted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

† Heb. *faſted a faſt.*

17 And the elders of his houſe aroſe, *and went* to him, to raiſe him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that the childe died: and the ſervants of David feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they ſaid, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we ſpake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then † vex himſelf, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

† Heb. *do hurt.*

19 But when David ſaw that his ſervants whiſpered, David perceived that the childe was dead: therefore David ſaid unto his ſervants, Is the childe dead? And they ſaid, He is dead.

20 Then David aroſe from the earth, and waſhed, and anointed *himſelf*, and changed his apparell, and came into the houſe of the LORD, and worſhipped: then he came to his own houſe, and when he required, they ſet bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then ſaid his ſervants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou haſt done? thou didſt faſt and weep for the childe *while it was* alive, but when the childe was dead, thou didſt riſe and eat bread.

22 And he ſaid, While the childe was yet alive, I faſted and wept: for I ſaid, Who can tell *whether*, God will be gracious to me, that the childe may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore ſhould I faſt? can I bring him back again? I ſhall go to him, but he ſhall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bath-ſheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and * ſhe bare a ſonne, and * he called his name Solomon; and the LORD loved him.

* Mat. 1. 6. * 1 Chron. 22. 9.

25 And he ſent by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name || Jedidiah, becauſe of the LORD.

|| That is, *beloved of the Lord.*

26 ¶ And Joab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royall citie.

27 And Joab ſent meſſengers to David, and ſaid, I have fought againſt Rabbah, and have taken the citie of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the reſt of the people together, and encamp againſt the citie, and take it: leſt I take the citie, and † it be called after my name.

† Heb. *my name be called upon it.*

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought againſt it, and took it.

30 * And he took their kings crown from off his head, (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious ſtones) and it was *ſet* on Davids head: and he brought forth the ſpoil of the citie † in great abundance.

* 1 Chro. 20. 2.

† Heb. *very great.*

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* under ſaws, and under harrowes of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them paſſe through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon loving Tamar, by Jonadabs counſell feigning himſelf ſick, raviſheth her. 15 He hateth her, and ſhamefully turneth her away. 19 Abſalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpoſe. 23 At a ſheep-ſhearing, among all the kings ſonnes, he killeth Amnon. 30 David grieving at the newes, is comforted by Jonadab. 37 Abſalom fleeth to Talmai at Geſhur.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom the ſonne of David had a faire ſiſter, whoſe

whoſe name *was* Tamar, and Amnon the ſonne of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was ſo vexed, that he fell ſick for his ſiſter Tamar; for ſhe *was* a virgin: and † Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

† Heb. *it was marvellous or hidden in the eyes of Amnon.*

3 But Amnon had a friend, whoſe name *was* Jonadab, the ſonne of Shimeah, Davids brother: and Jonadab *was* a very ſubtill man.

4 And he ſaid unto him, Why *art* thou, *being* the kings ſonne, † lean † from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon ſaid unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

† Heb. *thinne* † Heb. *morning by morning.*

5 And Jonadab ſaid unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy ſelf ſick: and when thy father cometh to ſee thee, ſay unto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come, and give me meat, and dreſſe the meat in my ſight, that I may ſee *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himſelf ſick: and when the king was come to ſee him, Amnon ſaid unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, and make me a couple of cakes in my ſight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Go now to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe, (and he was laid down) and ſhe took || floure, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes.

|| Or, *paſte.*

9 And ſhe took a pan, and poured *them* out before him, but he refuſed to eat: and Amnon ſaid, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon ſaid unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which ſhe had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when ſhe had brought *them* unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and ſaid unto her, Come lie with me, my ſiſter.

12 And ſhe anſwered him, Nay, my brother, do not † force me: for * † no ſuch thing ought to be done in Iſrael; do not thou this folly.

† Heb. *humble me.* * Lev. 18. 9. † Heb. *it ought not ſo to be done.*

13 And I, whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to go? and as for thee, thou ſhalt be as one of the fools in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, ſpeak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice: but being ſtronger then ſhe, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith he hated her, *was* greater then the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon ſaid unto her, Ariſe, be gone.

† Heb. *with great hatred greatly.*

16 And ſhe ſaid unto him, *There is* no cauſe; this evil in ſending me away, *is* greater then the other that thou didſt unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his ſervant that miniſtred unto him, and ſaid; Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And *ſhe had* a garment of divers colours upon her: for with ſuch robes were the kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his ſervant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that *was* on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſaid unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my ſiſter: he *is* thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

† Heb. *ſet not thine heart.* † Heb. *and deſolate.*

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſpake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after two full yeares, that Abſalom had ſheep-ſhearers in Baal-hazor, which *is* beſide Ephraim: and Abſalom invited all the kings ſonnes.

24 And Abſalom came to the king, and ſaid, Behold now, thy ſervant hath ſheep-ſhearers, let the king, I beſeech thee, and his ſervants, go with thy ſervant.

25 And the king ſaid to Abſalom, Nay, my ſonne, let us not all now go, leſt we be chargeable unto thee. And he preſſed him: howbeit he would not go, but bleſſed him.

26 Then ſaid Abſalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king ſaid unto him, Why ſhould he go with thee?

27 But Abſalom preſſed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings ſonnes go with him.

28 ¶ Now Abſalom had commanded his ſervants, ſaying, Mark ye now when Amnons heart is merrie with wine, and when I ſay unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: || have not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

|| Or, *will you not, ſince I have commanded you?* † Heb. *ſonnes of valour.*

29 And the ſervants of Abſalom did unto Amnon, as Abſalom had commanded: then all the kings ſonnes aroſe, and every man † gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

† Heb. *rode.*

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlain all the kings ſonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king aroſe, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his ſervants ſtood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the ſonne of Shimeah Davids brother, anſwered and ſaid, Let not my lord ſuppoſe that they have ſlain all the young men the kings ſonnes; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Abſalom this hath been || determined, from the day that he forced his ſiſter Tamar.

† Heb. *mouth* || Or, *ſeated.*

33 Now

260

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings ſonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Abſalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill-ſide behinde him.

35 And Jonadab ſaid unto the king, Behold, the kings ſonnes come: † as thy ſervant ſaid, ſo it is.

† Heb. according to the word of thy ſervant.

36 And it came to paſſe aſſoon as he had made an end of ſpeaking, that behold, the kings ſonnes came, and lift up their voice and wept: and the king alſo and all his ſervants wept † very ſore.

† Heb. with a great weeping greatly.

37 ¶ But Abſalom fled, and went to Talmai the ſonne of || Ammihud king of Geſhur: and *David* mourned for his ſonne every day.

|| Or, Ammihur.

38 So Abſalom fled, and went to Geſhur, and was there three yeares.

39 And *the ſoul of* king David || longed to go forth unto Abſalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, ſeeing he was dead.

|| Or, was conſumed.

Ap. 21 M. P.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Joab, ſuborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the kings heart to fetch home Abſalom, bringeth him to Jeruſalem. 25 Abſaloms beautie, hair, and children. 28 After two yeares, Abſalom by Joab is brought into the kings preſence.

NOw Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah perceived that the kings heart *was* toward Abſalom.

2 And Joab ſent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wiſe woman, and ſaid unto her, I pray thee, feign thy ſelf to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, and anoint not thy ſelf with oyl, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and ſpeak on this manner unto him: ſo Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah ſpake to the king, ſhe fell on her face to the ground, and did obeiſance, and ſaid, † Help, O king.

† Heb. ſave.

5 And the king ſaid unto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, I *am* indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two ſonnes, and they two ſtrove together in the field, and *there was* † none to part them, but the one ſmote the other, and ſlew him.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

7 And behold, the whole family is riſen againſt thine handmaid, and they ſaid, Deliver him that ſmote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he ſlew, and we will deſtroy the heir alſo: and ſo they ſhall quench my coal which is left, and ſhall not leave to my husband *neither* name nor remainder † upon the earth.

† Heb. upon the face of the earth.

8 And the king ſaid unto the woman, Go to thine houſe, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah ſaid unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity *be* on me, and on my fathers houſe: and the king and his throne *be* guiltleſſe.

10 And the king ſaid, Whoſoever ſaith *ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and he ſhall not touch thee any more.

11 Then ſaid ſhe, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldeſt not ſuffer the revengers of bloud to deſtroy any more, leſt they deſtroy my ſonne. And he ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth, there ſhall not one hair of thy ſonne fall to the earth.

† Heb. that the revenger of bloud do not multiply to deſtroy.

12 Then the woman ſaid, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeak one word unto my lord the king. And he ſaid, Say on.

13 And the woman ſaid, Wherefore then haſt thou thought ſuch a thing againſt the people of God? for the king doth ſpeak this thing, as one which is faultie, in that the king doth not fetch home again his baniſhed.

14 For we muſt needs die, and are as water ſpilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: || neither doth God reſpect any perſon, yet doth he deviſe meanes, that his baniſhed be not expelled from him.

|| Or, becauſe God hath not taken away his life, he hath alſo deviſed means, &c.

15 Now therefore that I am come to ſpeak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* becauſe the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid ſaid, I will now ſpeak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the requeſt of his handmaid.

16 For the king will heare, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* deſtroy me and my ſonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid ſaid, The word of my lord the king ſhall now be † comfortable: for as an angel of God, ſo *is* my lord the king † to diſcern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

† Heb. for reſt.

† Heb. to heare.

18 Then the king anſwered and ſaid unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I ſhall ask thee. And the woman ſaid, Let my lord the king now ſpeak.

19 And the king ſaid, *Is not* the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman anſwered and ſaid, *As* thy ſoul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath ſpoken: for thy ſervant Joab he bade me, and he put all theſe words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of ſpeech hath thy ſervant Joab done this thing: and my lord *is* wiſe, according to the wiſdome of an angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king ſaid unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Abſalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himſelf, and † thanked the king: and Joab ſaid, To day thy ſervant knoweth that I have found grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the requeſt of || his ſervant.

† Heb. bleſſed.

|| Or, thy.

23 So

23 So Joab aroſe and went to Geſhur, and brought Abſalom to Jeruſalem.

24 And the king ſaid, Let him turn to his own houſe, and let him not ſee my face. So Abſalom returned to his own houſe, and ſaw not the kings face.

†Heb. *and as Abſalom there was not a beautifull man in all Iſrael to praiſe greatly*

25 ¶ † But in all Iſrael there was none to be ſo much praiſed as Abſalom, for his beauty: from the ſole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemiſh in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every years end that he polled *it*: becauſe *the hair* was heavie on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred ſhekels after the kings weight.

27 And unto Abſalom there were born three ſonnes and one daughter, whoſe name *was* Tamar: ſhe was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Abſalom dwelt two full yeares in Jeruſalem, and ſaw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Abſalom ſent for Joab, to have ſent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he ſent again the ſecond time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he ſaid unto his ſervants, See, Joabs field is † neare mine, and he hath barley there; go and ſet it on fire: and Abſaloms ſervants ſet the field on fire.

†Heb. *neare my place.*

31 Then Joab aroſe and came to Abſalom unto *his* houſe, and ſaid unto him, Wherefore have thy ſervants ſet my field on fire?

32 And Abſalom anſwered Joab, Behold, I ſent unto thee, ſaying, Come hither, that I may ſend thee to the king, to ſay, Wherefore am I come from Geſhur? it had been good for me *to have been* there ſtill: now therefore let me ſee the kings face; and if there be any iniquitie in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Abſalom, he came to the king, and bowed himſelf on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kiſſed Abſalom.

CHAP. XV.

Ap. 21 E.P.

1 Abſalom by faire ſpeeches and courteſies, ſtealeth the hearts of Iſrael. 7 Under preteńce of a vow, he obtaineth leave to go to Hebron. 10 He maketh there a great conſpiracy. 13 David upon the news fleeth from Jeruſalem. 19 Ittai would not leave him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are ſent back with the ark. 30 David and his company go up to mount Olivet weeping. 31 He curſeth Ahithophels counſel. 32 Huſhai is ſent back with inſtructions.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom prepared him chariots, and horſes, and fiftie men to run before him.

2 And Abſalom roſe up early, and ſtood beſide the way of the gate: and it was ſo, that when any man that had a controverſie † came to the king for judgement, then Abſalom called unto him, and ſaid, Of what citie *art* thou? And he ſaid, Thy ſervant *is* of one of the tribes of Iſrael.

†Heb. *to come.*

3 And Abſalom ſaid unto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right, but *there is* || no man *deputed* of the king to heare thee.

|| Or, *none will heare you from the king* downward.

4 Abſalom ſaid moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any ſuit or cauſe, might come unto me, and I would do him juſtice.

5 And it was ſo, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeiſance, he put forth his hand, and took him and kiſſed him.

6 And on this manner did Abſalom to all Iſrael that came to the king for judgement: ſo Abſalom ſtole the hearts of the men of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after fourtie yeares, that Abſalom ſaid unto the king, I pray thee let me go and pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy ſervant vowed a vow while I abode at Geſhur in Syria, ſaying, If the LORD ſhall bring me again indeed to Jeruſalem, then I will ſerve the LORD.

9 And the king ſaid unto him, Go in peace. So he aroſe and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Abſalom ſent ſpies throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſoon as ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, then ye ſhall ſay, Abſalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Abſalom went two hundred men out of Jeruſalem, *that were* called, and they went in their ſimplicitie, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Abſalom ſent for Ahithophel the Gelonite, Davids counſellour, from his citie, *even* from Giloh, while he offered ſacrifices: and the conſpiracie was ſtrong; for the people increaſed continually with Abſalom.

13 ¶ And there came a meſſenger to David, ſaying, The hearts of the men of Iſrael are after Abſalom.

14 And David ſaid unto all his ſervants that *were* with him at Jeruſalem, Ariſe, and let us flee; for we ſhall not *elſe* eſcape from Abſalom: make ſpeed to depart, leſt he overtake us ſuddenly, and † bring evil upon us, and ſmite the citie with the edge of the ſword.

†Heb. *thruſt*

15 And the kings ſervants ſaid unto the king, Behold, thy ſervants *are ready to do* whatſoever my lord the king ſhall † appoint.

†Heb. *chooſe*

16 And the king went forth, and all his houſhold † after him: and the king left ten women, *which were* concubines, to keep the houſe.

†Heb. *at his feet.*

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his ſervants paſſed on beſide him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, ſix hundred men which came after him from Gath, paſſed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then ſaid the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goeſt thou alſo with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou *art* a ſtranger, and alſo an exile.

20 Whereas thou cameſt *but* yeſterday, ſhould I this day † make thee go up and down with us? ſeeing I go whither I may, return

†Heb. *make thee wander in going.*

262

thou, and take back thy brethren: mercie and truth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go, and passe over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, & all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook ||Kidron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the wildernesse.

|| Called Joh. 18. 1. *Cedron.*

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites *were* with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they set down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the citie.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carrie back the ark of God into the citie: if I shall finde favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee: behold, *here am* I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, *Art not* thou a *seer? return into the citie in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Jonathan the sonne of Abiathar.

*1 Sam. 9. 9.

28 See, I will tarrie in the plain of the wildernesse, until there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem; and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of mount Olivet, † and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went bare-foot: and all the people that *was* with him, covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

† Heb. going up and weeping.

31 ¶ And one told David, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, that *when* David was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the citie, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king; *as* I *have been* thy fathers servant hitherto, *so will* I now also *be* thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt heare out of the kings house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, *they have* there with them their two sonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks *sonne*, and Jonathan Abiathars *sonne*: and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Davids friend came into the citie, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by prosents and false suggestions, obtaineth his masters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curseth David. 9 David with patience abstaineth and restraineth others from revenge. 15 Hushai insinuateth himself into Absaloms counsel. 20 Abithophels counsel.

AND when David was a little past the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred *loaves* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses *be* for the kings household to ride on, and the bread and summer-fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wildernesse may drink.

3 And the king said, And where *is* thy masters sonne? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine *are* all that *pertained* unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, † I humbly beseech thee *that* I may finde grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

† Heb. I do obeisance.

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name *was* Shimei the sonne of Gera: ||he came forth and cursed still as he came.

|| Or, *he still came forth and cursed.*

6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people, and all the mighty men *were* on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out thou † bloudy man, and thou man of Belial:

† Heb. man of bloud.

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the bloud of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath delivered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and † behold, thou *art taken* in thy mischief, because thou *art* a bloudy man.

† Heb. behold thee in thy evil.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this * dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over I pray thee, and take off his head.

* 1 Sam. 24 14. Chap. 9. 8.

10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my sonne, which came forth

forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Benjamite *do it?* let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine ‖† affliction, and that the LORD will requite me good for his cursing this day.

‖ Or, *teares.* † Heb. *eye.*

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hils side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and † cast dust.

† Heb. *dusted him with dust.*

14 And the king, and all the people that *were* with him, came wearie, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, † God save the king, God save the king.

† Heb. *Let the king live.*

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindnesse to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people and all the men of Israel choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom should I serve, *should I* not *serve* in the presence of his sonne? as I have served in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsel among you what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that *are* with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house, and Absalom went in unto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † oracle of God: so *was* all the counsel of Ahithophel, both with David and with Absalom.

† Heb. *word.*

Ap. 22. E P

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counsel is overthrown by Hushais, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is sent unto David. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himself. 25 Amasa is made captain. 27 David at Mahanaim is furnished with provision.

MOreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he *is* weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that *are* with him shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest, *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel. 263

† Heb. *was right in the eyes of, &c.*

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us heare likewise † what he saith.

† Heb. *what is in his mouth.*

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his † saying? if not; speak thou.

† Heb. *word.*

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath † given, *is* not good at this time.

† Heb. *counselled.*

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* † chafed in their mindes, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

† Heb. *bitter of soul.*

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to passe, when some of them be † overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

† Heb. *fallen.*

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father *is* a mighty man, and *they* which *be* with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and † that thou go to battell in thine own person.

† Heb. *that thy face or presence go, &c.*

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a citie, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that citie, and we will draw it into the river, untill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite *is* better then the counsel of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

† Heb. *commanded.*

15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wildernesse, but speedily passe over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that *are* with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel, (for they might not be seen to come into the citie) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim,

264

rim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the wells mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absaloms servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not finde *them*, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, & passe quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that *were* with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

† Heb. *done.*

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not † followed, he sadled *his* asse, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his citie, and † put his houshold in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

† Heb. *gave charge concerning his house.*

24 Then David came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host in stead of Joab: which Amasa *was* a mans sonne, whose name *was* Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the sonne of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the sonne of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

‖ Or, *cups.*

28 Brought beds, and ‖basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and floure, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

29 And hony, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine for David, and for the people that *were* with him, to eat: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirsty in the wildernesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

Ap. 23. M. P.

1 David viewing the armies in their march, giveth them charge of Absalom. 6 The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Absalom hanging in an oak, is slain by Joab, and cast into a pit. 18 Absaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cushi bring tidings to David. 33 David mourneth for Absalom.

AND David numbred the people that *were* with him, and set captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you my self also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not † care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now *thou art* † worth ten thousand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou † succour us out of the citie.

† Heb. *set their heart on us.*

† Heb. *as ten thousand of us.*

† Heb. *be to succour.*

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best, I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deal* gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, & there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*.

8 For the battell was there scattered over the face of all the countrey: and the wood † devoured more people that day, then the sword devoured.

† Heb. *multiplied to devoure.*

9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David; and Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw *it*, & told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten *shekels* of silver, and a girdle?

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should † receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand; *yet* would I not put forth mine hand against the kings sonne: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, † Beware that none *touch* the young man Absalom.

† Heb. *weigh upon mine hand.*

† Heb. *beware whosoever ye be, &c.*

13 Otherwise, I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy self wouldst have set thy self against *me*.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he *was* yet alive in the † midst of the oak.

† Heb. *before thee.*

† Heb. *heart.*

15 And ten young men that bare Joabs armour, compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And

17 And they took Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of ſtones upon him: and all Iſrael fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abſalom in his life time had taken and reared up for himſelf a pillar, which *is* in * the kings dale: for he ſaid, I have no ſonne to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Abſaloms place.

* Gen. 14. 17.

19 ¶ Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath † avenged him of his enemies.

† Heb. *judged him from the hand, &c.*

20 And Joab ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not † bear tidings this day, but thou ſhalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt bear no tidings, becauſe the kings ſonne is dead.

† Heb. *be a man of tidings.*

21 Then ſaid Joab to Cuſhi, Go tell the king what thou haſt ſeen. And Cuſhi bowed himſelf unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok yet again to Joab, But † howſoever, let me, I pray thee, alſo run after Cuſhi. And Joab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou run, my ſonne, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings ‖ ready?

† Heb. *be what may.*

‖ Or, *convenient.*

23 But howſoever (*ſaid he*) let me run. And he ſaid unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and overran Cuſhi.

24 And David ſat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king ſaid, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neare.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and ſaid, Behold, *another* man runnning alone. And the king ſaid, He alſo bringeth tidings.

† Heb. *I ſee the running.*

27 And the watchman ſaid, † Me thinketh the running of the foremoſt, is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok. And the king ſaid, He *is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid unto the king, ‖† All is well: and he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath † delivered up the men that lift up their hand againſt my lord the king.

‖ Or, *peace be to thee.* † Heb. *peace.* † Heb. *ſhut up.*

† Heb. *is there peace?*

29 And the king ſaid, † Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Ahimaaz anſwered, When Joab ſent the kings ſervant, and *me* thy ſervant, I ſaw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was.*

30 And the king ſaid *unto him*, Turn aſide, *and* ſtand here. And he turned aſide, and ſtood ſtill.

31 And behold, Cuſhi came, and Cuſhi ſaid, † Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that roſe up againſt thee.

† Heb. *tidings is brought.*

32 And the king ſaid unto Cuſhi, Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Cuſhi anſwered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that riſe againſt thee to do *thee* hurt, be as that young man *is*. 265

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he ſaid, O my ſonne Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne Abſalom: would God I had died for thee, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Joab cauſeth the king to ceaſe his mourning. 9 The Iſraelites are earneſt to bring the king back. 11 David ſendeth to the prieſts to incite them of Judah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephibo-ſheth excuſed. 32 Barzillai diſmiſſed, Chimham his ſonne is taken into the kings family. 41 The Iſraelites expoſtulate with Judah for bringing home the king without them.

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Abſalom.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard ſay that day, how the king was grieved for his ſonne.

† Heb. *ſalvation, or deliverance.*

3 And the people gat them by ſtealth that day into the citie, as people being aſhamed ſteal away when they flee in battell.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my ſonne Abſalom, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

5 And Joab came into the houſe to the king, and ſaid, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of all thy ſervants, which this day have ſaved thy life, and the lives of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines:

6 † In that thou loveſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends; for thou haſt declared this day, † that thou regardeſt neither princes, nor ſervants: for this day I perceive, that if Abſalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

† Heb. *by loving, &c.*

† Heb. *that princes or ſervants are not to thee.*

7 Now therefore ariſe, go forth, and ſpeak † comfortably unto thy ſervants: for I ſwear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night; and that will be worſe unto thee then all the evil that befell thee from thy youth untill now.

† Heb. *to the heart of thy ſervants.*

8 Then the king roſe, and ſat in the gate: and they told unto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the king doth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Iſrael had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtrife throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The king ſaved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now he is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom whom we anointed over us, is dead in battell: now therefore why † ſpeak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

† Heb. *are ye ſilent?*

11 ¶ And king David ſent to Zadok and to Abiathar the prieſts, ſaying, Speak unto the

elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 And say ye to Amasa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as *the heart of* one man, so that they sent *this word* unto the king, Return thou and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

*1 Kin.2.8. 16 ¶ And *Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Benjamite, which *was* of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

17 And *there were* a thousand men of Ben-

*Cha.16.1. jamin with him, and *Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sonnes and his twenty servants with him, and they went over Jordan before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the kings household, and to do † what he thought good: and Shimei the sonne of Gera fell down before the king as he was come over Jordan;

† Heb. *the good in his eyes.*

19 And said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquitie unto me, neither do thou remember

*Cha.16.5. * that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Joseph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORD'S anointed?

22 And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know, that I *am* this day king over Israel?

23 Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the king sware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the sonne of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed, untill the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to passe when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord O king, my servant deceived me; for thy servant said, I will saddle me an asse, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, because thy servant *is* lame.

27 And * he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king, but my lord the king *is* as an angel of God: do therefore what *is* good in thine eyes. *Cha.16.3.

28 For all *of* my fathers house were but † dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king? † Heb. *men of death.*

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *even* fourescore yeares old, and * he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man. *Ch.17.27.

33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

34 And Barzillai said unto the king, † How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem? † Heb. *how many dayes are the yeares of my life?*

35 I *am* this day fourescore yeares old: *and* can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I heare any more the voice of singing-men and singing-women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own citie, *and be buried* by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy servant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt † require of me, *that* will I do for thee. † Heb. *choose.*

39 And all the people went over Jordan: and when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came

came to the king, and ſaid unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah ſtolen thee away, and have brought the king and his houſhold, and all Davids men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah anſwered the men of Iſrael, Becauſe the king *is* neare of kinne to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the kings *coſt*? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Iſrael anſwered the men of Judah, and ſaid, We have ten parts in the king, and we have alſo more *right* in David then ye: why then did ye † deſpiſe us, that our advice ſhould not be firſt had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer then the words of the men of Iſrael.

† Heb. *leſſus at light.*

CHAP. XX.

1 By occaſion of the quarrell, Sheba maketh a party in Iſrael. 3 Davids ten concubines are ſhut up in perpetuall priſon. 4 Amaſa made captain over Judah, is ſlain by Joab. 14 Joab purſueth Sheba unto Abel. 16 A wiſe woman ſaveth the citie by Sheba's head. 23 Davids officers.

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whoſe name *was* Sheba the ſonne of Bichri, a Benjamite, and he blew a trumpet, and ſaid, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the ſonne of Jeſſe: every man to his tents, O Iſrael.

2 So every man of Iſrael went up from after David, *and* followed Sheba the ſonne of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jeruſalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his houſe at Jeruſalem, and the king took the ten women *his** concubines, whom he had left to keep the houſe, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: ſo they were † ſhut up unto the day of their death, † living in widowhood.

* Chap. 16. 22.
† Heb. *a houſe of ward.*
† Heb. *bound*
† Heb. *in widowhood of life.*

4 ¶ Then ſaid the king to Amaſa, † Aſſemble me the men of Judah within three dayes, and be thou here preſent.

† Heb *call.*

5 So Amaſa went to aſſemble *the men of* Judah; but he tarried longer then the ſet time which he had appointed him.

6 And David ſaid to Abiſhai, Now ſhall Sheba the ſonne of Bichri do us more harm then did Abſalom: take thou thy lords ſervants, and purſue after him, leſt he get him fenced cities, and † eſcape us.

† Heb. *deliver himſelf from our eyes*

7 And there went out after him Joabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jeruſalem, to purſue after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri.

* Cha. 8. 18.

8 When they *were* at the great ſtone which *is* in Gibeon, Amaſa went before them: and Joabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle *with* a ſword faſtened upon his loyns in the ſheath thereof, and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab ſaid to Amaſa, *Art* thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amaſa by the beard with the right hand to kiſſe him.

10 But Amaſa took no heed to the ſword that *was* in Joabs hand: ſo he ſmote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and ſhed out his bowels to the ground, and † ſtrook him not again, and he died: ſo Joab and Abiſhai his brother purſued after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri.

† Heb *doubled not his* ſtroke.

11 And one of Joabs men ſtood by him, and ſaid, He that favoureth Joab, and he that *is* for David, *let him go* after Joab.

12 And Amaſa wallowed in bloud in the mids of the high way: and when the man ſaw that all the people ſtood ſtill, he removed Amaſa out of the high way into the field, and caſt a cloth upon him, when he ſaw that every one that came by him, ſtood ſtill.

13 When he was removed out of the high way, all the people went on after Joab, to purſue after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Iſrael unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went alſo after him.

15 And they came and beſieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they caſt up a bank againſt the citie, and || it ſtood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Joab, † battered the wall, to throw it down.

|| Or, *it ſtood againſt the outmoſt wall*
† Heb. *marred to throw down.*

16 ¶ Then cried a wiſe woman out of the citie, Heare, heare; ſay, I pray you, unto Joab, Come neare hither, that I may ſpeak with thee.

17 And when he was come neare unto her, the woman ſaid, *Art* thou Joab? And he anſwered, I *am he*. Then ſhe ſaid unto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he anſwered, I do heare.

18 Then ſhe ſpake, ſaying, || They were wont to ſpeak in old time, ſaying, They ſhall ſurely aſk *counſel* at Abel: and ſo they ended *the matter*.

|| Or, *they plainly ſpake in the beginning, ſaying, Surely they will aſk of Abel, and ſo make an end.*

19 I *am one of them that are* peaceable *and* faithfull in Iſrael: thou ſeekeſt to deſtroy a citie, and a mother in Iſrael: why wilt thou ſwallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab anſwered and ſaid, Farre be it, farre be it from me, that I ſhould ſwallow up or deſtroy.

21 The matter *is* not ſo: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the ſonne of Bichri † by name) hath lift up his hand againſt the king, *even* againſt David: deliver him onely, and I will depart from the citie. And the woman ſaid unto Joab, Behold, his head ſhall be thrown to thee over the wall.

† Heb. *by his name.*

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wiſdome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the ſonne of Bichri, and caſt *it* out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the citie, every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jeruſalem unto the king.

† Heb. *were ſcattered.*

23 ¶ Now

268

23 ¶ Now * Joab *was* over all the hoſt of Iſrael: and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites:

* Ch. 8. 16.

24 And Adoram *was* over the tribute: and Jehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* || recorder:

|| Or, *remembrancer.*

25 And Sheva *was* ſcribe: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the prieſts:

26 And Ira alſo the Jairite was || a chief ruler about David.

|| Or, *a prince.*

CHAP. XXI.

Ap: 24. E. P. Trin: Sun. 7 M. P.

1 The three yeares famine for the Gibeonites, ceaſe, by hanging ſeven of Sauls ſonnes. 10 Rizpahs kindneſſe unto the dead. 12 David burieth the bones of Saul and Jonathan in his fathers ſepulchre. 15 Foure battels againſt the Philiſtines, wherein foure valiants of David ſlay foure giants.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of David, three yeares, yeare after yeare, and David † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD anſwered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloudie houſe, becauſe he ſlew the Gibeonites.

† Heb. *ſought the face, &c.*

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and ſaid unto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Iſrael, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Iſrael had ſworn unto them: and Saul ſought to ſlay them, in his zeal to the children of Iſrael and Judah)

* Joſh. 9. 3, 16, 17.

3 Wherefore David ſaid unto the Gibeonites, What ſhall I do for you? and wherewith ſhall I make the attonement, that ye may bleſſe the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites ſaid unto him, || We will have no ſilver nor gold of Saul, nor of his houſe, neither for us ſhalt thou kill any man in Iſrael. And he ſaid, What you ſhall ſay, *that* will I do for you.

|| Or, *It is not ſilver nor gold that we have to do with Saul or his houſe, neither pertains it to us to kill, &c.*

5 And they anſwered the king, The man that conſumed us, and that || deviſed againſt us, *that* we ſhould be deſtroyed from remaining in any of the coaſts of Iſrael,

|| Or, *cut us off.*

6 Let ſeven men of his ſonnes be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, || *whom* the LORD did chooſe. And the king ſaid, I will give *them.*

|| Or, *choſen of the LORD.*

7 But the king ſpared Mephibоſheth the ſonne of Jonathan the ſonne of Saul, becauſe of * the LORDS oath that *was* between them, between David, and Jonathan the ſonne of Saul.

* 1 Sam. 18. 3. & 20. 8, 42.

8 But the king took the two ſonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom ſhe bare unto Saul, Armoni, and Mephibоſheth, and the five ſonnes of || Michal the daughter of Saul, whom ſhe † brought up for Adriel the ſonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

|| Or, *Michals ſiſter.* † Heb. *bare to Adriel.*

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell *all* ſeven together, and were put to death in the dayes of harveſt, in the firſt *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harveſt.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took ſackcloth, and ſpread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harveſt, untill water dropped upon them out of heaven, and ſuffered neither the birds of the aire to reſt on them by day, nor the beaſts of the field by night.

* Ch. 3. 7.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his ſonne, from the men of Jabeſh-gilead, which had ſtollen them from the ſtreet of Beth-ſhan, where the * Philiſtines had hanged them, when the Philiſtines had ſlain Saul in Gilboa.

* 1 Sam. 31. 10.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his ſonne; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his ſonne, buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the ſepulchre of Kiſh his father; and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was entreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Philiſtines had yet warre again with Iſrael, and David went down, and his ſervants with him, and fought againſt the Philiſtines; and David waxed faint.

16 And Iſhbi-benob, which *was* of the ſonnes of || the giant, (the weight of whoſe † ſpeare *weighed* three hundred *ſhekels* of braſſe in weight) he being girded with a new *ſword*, thought to have ſlain David.

|| Or, *Rapha.* † Heb. *the ſtaffe, or the head.*

17 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſuccoured him, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and killed him. Then the men of David ſware unto him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt go no more out with us to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Iſrael.

† Heb. *candle, or lamp.*

18 * And it came to paſſe after this, that there was again a battell with the Philiſtines at Gob: then Sib-bechai the Huſhathite ſlew Saph, which *was* of the ſonnes of || the giant.

* 1 Chr. 20. 4.

|| Or, *Rapha*

19 And there was again a battell in Gob with the Philiſtines, where Elhanan the ſonne of Jaare-oregim a Beth-lehemite, ſlew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the ſtaffe of whoſe ſpeare *was* like a weavers beam.

* *See* 1 Chr. 20. 5.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* ſtature, that had on every hand ſix fingers, and on every foot ſix toes, foure and twenty in number; and he alſo was born to || the giant.

|| Or, *Rapha*

21 And when he || defied Iſrael, Jonathan the ſonne of * Shimea the brother of David ſlew him.

|| Or, *reproched.* * 1 Sam. 16. 9.

22 Theſe foure were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his ſervants.

CHAP. XXII.

A pſalme of thankſgiving for Gods powerfull deliverance, and manifold bleſſings.

Ap: 26. M. P. Gunp: Tue. day. M.

AND David ſpake unto the LORD the words of this ſong, in the day *that* the LORD

LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

*Psal.18.2, &c. 2 And he said, * The LORD *is* my rock and my fortresse, and my deliverer,

3 The God of my rock, in him will I trust: *he is* my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

‖ Or, *pangs*. 5 When the ‖ waves of death compassed me: the floods of † ungodly men made me afraid.

† Heb. *Belial*

‖ Or, *cords*. 6 The ‖ sorrowes of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

7 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did heare my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth shook and trembled, the foundations of heaven moved and shook because he was wroth.

† Heb *by*. 9 There went up a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens also and came down: and darknesse *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: and he was seen upon the wings of the winde.

12 And he made darknesse pavilions round about him, † dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

† Heb. *binding of waters*

13 Through the brightnesse before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heaven, and the most high uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out arrowes, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from above, he took me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

‖ Or, *great*.

18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgements *were* before me: and as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.

† Heb. *to him*

24 I was also upright † before him, and have kept my self from mine iniquitie.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousnesse: according to my cleannesse † in his eye-sight.

† Heb. *before his eyes*.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy self mercifull, *and* with the upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy self unsavourie.

‖ Or, *wrestle*. Psal.18.27.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughtie, *that* thou mayest bring *them* down.

29 For thou *art* my ‖ lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darknesse.

‖ Or, *candle*.

30 For by thee I have ‖ run through a troup: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

‖ Or, *broken a troup*.

31 As for God, his way *is* perfect, the word of the LORD *is* ‖ tried: he *is* a buckler to all them that trust in him.

‖ Or, *refined*.

32 For who *is* God, save the LORD? and who *is* a rock, save our God?

33 God *is* my strength *and* power: and he † maketh my way perfect.

† Heb. *riddeth*, or *looseth*.

34 He † maketh my feet like hindes *feet*: and setteth me upon my high places.

† Heb. *equalleth*.

35 He teacheth my hands † to warre: so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

† Heb. *for the warre*.

36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentlenesse hath † made me great.

† Heb. *multiplied me*.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me: so that my † feet did not slip.

† Heb. *ancles*.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not again untill I had consumed them.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battell: them that rose up against me, hast thou † subdued under me.

† Heb. *caused to bow*.

41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but *there was* none to save: *even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them, as small as the dust of the earth, I did stamp them as the mire of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people *which* I knew not, shall serve me.

45 † Strangers shall ‖ † submit themselves unto me: assoon as they heare, they shall be obedient unto me.

† Heb. *sonnes of the stranger*.

‖ Or, *yeeld feigned obedience*.

46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

† Heb. *to*.

47 The LORD liveth, and blessed *be* my rock, and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

† Heb. *giveth avengement for me*.

48 It *is* God that † avengeth me, and that bringeth

270 bringeth down the people under me,

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou alſo haſt lifted me up on high above them that roſe up againſt me: thou haſt delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, *Rom.15.9. O LORD, among * the heathen, and I will ſing praiſes unto thy name.

51 *He is* the tower of ſalvation for his king: and ſheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, *Cha.7.12. and * to his ſeed for evermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

Ap: 26. E P

1 David in his laſt words profeſſeth his faith in Gods promiſes, to be beyond ſenſe or experience. 6 The different ſtate of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Davids mighty men.

NOw theſe *be* the laſt words of David: David the ſonne of Jeſſe ſaid, and the man who was raiſed up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the ſweet pſalmiſt of Iſrael, ſaid,

2 The ſpirit of the LORD ſpake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Iſrael ſaid, the Rock of Iſrael ſpake to me, ||He that ruleth over men *muſt be* juſt, ruling in the fear of God:

|| Or, *be thou ruler, &c.*

4 And *he ſhall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the ſunne riſeth, *even* a morning without clouds; *as* the tender graſſe *ſpringing* out of the earth by cleare ſhining after rain.

5 Although my houſe *be* not ſo with God; yet he hath made with me an everlaſting covenant, ordered in all things and ſure: for *this is* all my ſalvation, and all *my* deſire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the ſonnes* of Belial *ſhall be* all of them as thorns thruſt away, becauſe they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* ſhall touch them, muſt be † fenced with iron, and the ſtaffe of a ſpeare, and they ſhall be utterly burnt with fire in the *ſame* place.

† Heb. *filled.*

8 ¶ Theſe *be* the names of the mighty men whom David had: ||The Tachmonite that ſat in the ſeat, chief among the captains, (the ſame *was* Adino the Eznite) || *he lift up his ſpeare* againſt eight hundred, † whom he ſlew at one time.

|| Or, *Joſhebbaſſebet the Tachmonite head of the three.*
|| See 1 Chr. 11.11.
† Heb. *ſlain.*

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the ſonne of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mightie men with David, when they defied the Philiſtines *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Iſrael were gone away.

* 1 Chro. 11.12.

10 He aroſe, and ſmote the Philiſtines untill his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the ſword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him onely to ſpoil.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the ſonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philiſtines were gathered together || into a troup, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philiſtines.

* 1 Chro. 11.27.
|| Or, *for foraging.*

12 But he ſtood in the midſt of the ground and defended it, and ſlew the Philiſtines: and the LORD wrought a great victorie.

13 And || three of the thirtie chief went down and came to David in the harveſt time, unto the cave of Adullam: and the troup of the Philiſtines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

|| Or, *the three captains over the thirty.*

14 And David *was* then in an hold, and the gariſon of the Philiſtines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And David longed, and ſaid, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which *is* by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake through the hoſt of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: nevertheleſſe he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he ſaid, Be it farre from me, O LORD, that I ſhould do this: *is not this* the bloud of the men that went in jeopardie of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. Theſe things did theſe three mightie men.

18 And * Abiſhai the brother of Joab, the ſonne of Zeruiah, was chief among three; and he lift up his ſpeare againſt three hundred, † *and* ſlew *them*, and had the name among three.

* 1 Chro. 11.20.
† Heb *ſlain.*

19 Was he not moſt honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto the *firſt* three.

20 And Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, the ſonne of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he ſlew two † lion-like men of Moab: he went down alſo and ſlew a lion in the midſt of a pit in time of ſnow.

† Heb. *great of acts.*
† Heb. *lion of God.*

21 And he ſlew an Egyptian, † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a ſpeare in his hand; but he went down to him with a ſtaffe, and plucked the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his own ſpeare.

† Heb. *a man of countenance*, or *ſight*: called 1 Chr. 11. 23. *a man of great ſtature.*

22 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was || more honourable then the thirtie, but he attained not to the *firſt* three: and David ſet him over his ||† guard.

|| Or, *honourable among the thirtie.*
|| Or, *counſel*
† Heb. *at his command.*

24 * Aſahel the brother of Joab *was* one of the thirty: Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

* Cha.2.18.

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite,

* 1 Chro. 11.27.

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Huſhathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the ſonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the ſonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ||brooks of Gaaſh,

|| Or, *valleys*

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the ſonnes of Jaſhen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the ſonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the ſonne of Ahasbai, the ſonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the ſonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the ſonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, armour-bearer to Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and ſeven in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Ap. 27 M. P. Inn: Sun: 7 E. P.

1 David tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people. 5 The captains in nine moneths and twenty dayes, bring the muſter of thirteen hundred thouſand fighting men. 10 David having three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chooſeth the three dayes peſtilence. 15 After the death of threeſcore and ten thouſand, David by repentance preventeth the deſtruction of Jeruſalem. 18 David by Gads direction purchaſeth Araunahs threſhing-floor, where having ſacrificed, the plague ſtayeth.

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and ||he moved David againſt them, to ſay, Go number Iſrael & Judah.

|| *Satan.* See 1 Chro. 21. 1.

2 For the king ſaid to Joab the captain of the hoſt, which *was* with him, ||Go now through all the tribes of Iſrael, from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

|| Or, *compaſſe.*

3 And Joab ſaid unto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde unto the people (how many ſoever they be) an hundred-fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may ſee it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithſtanding, the kings word prevailed againſt Joab, and againſt the captains of the hoſt: and Joab and the captains of the hoſt went out from the preſence of the king, to number the people of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And they paſſed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right ſide of the city that *lieth* in the midſt of the ||river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

|| Or, *valley.*

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ||land of Tahtim-hodſhi; and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon,

|| Or, *nether land newly inhabited.*

7 And came to the ſtrong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the ſouth of Judah, *even* to Beer-ſheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jeruſalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Joab gave up the ſumme of the number of the people unto the king, and there were in Iſrael eight hundred thouſand valiant men that drew the ſword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thouſand men.

10 ¶ And Davids heart ſmote him, after that he had numbred the people: and David ſaid unto the LORD, I have ſinned greatly in that I have done: and now I beſeech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy ſervant; for I have done very fooliſhly. 271

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, Davids ſeer, ſaying,

12 Go and ſay unto David, Thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chooſe thee one of them, that I may *do it* unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him and ſaid unto him, Shall ſeven yeares of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they purſue thee? or that there be three dayes peſtilence in thy land? now adviſe, and ſee what anſwer I ſhall return to him that ſent me.

14 And David ſaid unto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are ||great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

|| Or, *many.*

15 So the LORD ſent a peſtilence upon Iſrael, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, ſeventy thouſand men.

16 And when the angel ſtretched out his hand upon Jeruſalem to deſtroy it, * the LORD repented him of the evil, and ſaid to the angel that deſtroyed the people, It is enough: ſtay now thy hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threſhing-place of Araunah the Jebuſite.

* 1 Sam. 15 11.

17 And David ſpake unto the LORD when he ſaw the angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Lo, I have ſinned, and I have done wickedly: but theſe ſheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be againſt me, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and ſaid unto him, Go up, reare an altar unto the LORD, in the threſhing-floore of Araunah the Jebuſite.

19 And David, according to the ſaying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and ſaw the king and the ſervants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out and bowed himſelf before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah ſaid, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his ſervant? And David ſaid, To buy the threſhing-floore of thee to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what ſeemeth good unto him: behold, *here be* oxen for burnt-ſacrifice, and threſhing-inſtruments, and *other* inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah, *as* a king, give unto the king: and Araunah ſaid unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king ſaid unto Araunah, Nay, but I will ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my

272

my God, of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing-floore and the oxen, for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS, COMMONLY CALLED, THE THIRD BOOK OF THE KINGS.

Ap. 27 E. P

CHAP. I.

1 Abishag cherisheth David in his extreme age. 5 Adonijah, Davids darling, usurpeth the kingdome. 11 By the counsel of Nathan, 15 Bath-sheba moveth the king, 22 and Nathan secondeth her. 28 David reneweth his oath to Bath-sheba. 32 Solomon by Davids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Jonathan bringing these news, Adonijahs guests flee. 50 Adonijah fleeing to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is dismissed by Solomon.

NOw king David was old, *and* † stricken in yeares; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

† Heb. entred into dayes.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, † Let there be sought for my lord the king † a young virgin, and let her stand before the king, and let her † cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the king may get heat.

† Heb. let them seek. † Heb. a damsel, a virgin. † Heb. be a cherisher unto him.

3 So they sought for a faire damsell throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel *was* very fair, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the sonne of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will † be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

† Heb. reigne.

6 And his father had not displeased him † at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also *was* a very goodly man; and *his mother* bare him after Absalom.

† Heb. from his dayes.

7 And † he conferred with Joab the sonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they † following Adonijah, helped *him*.

† Heb. his words were with Joab. † Heb. helped after Adonijah.

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is* by || En-rogel, and called all his brethren the kings sonnes, and all the men of Judah the kings servants.

§ Or, the wel Rogel.

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the sonne of * Haggith doth reigne, and David our lord knoweth *it* not?

* 2 Sam. 3. 4.

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy sonne Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I will also come in after thee, and † confirm thy words.

† Heb. fill up

15 ¶ And Bath-sheba went in unto the king, into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministred unto the king.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king: and the king said, † What wouldst thou?

† Heb. what to thee?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit upon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king, thou knowest *it* not.

19 And he hath slain oxen, and fat cattell, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sonnes of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord O king, the eyes of all Israel *are* upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my sonne Solomon shall be counted † offenders.

† Heb. sinners

22 ¶ And lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reigne after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen, and fat cattell, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings sonnes, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and behold, they eat and drink before him,

† Heb. *Let king Adonijah live.*

him, and say, † God save king Adonijah.

26 But me, *even* me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

† Heb. *before the king.*

28 ¶ Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba: and she came † into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king sware, and said, *As* the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distresse,

30 Even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shal reigne after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-sheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my sonne to ride upon † mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

† Heb. *which belongeth to me.*

34 And let Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king say so *too*.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oyl out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

‖ Or, *flutes.*

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that *were* with him, heard *it* as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore *is* this noise of the city, being in an uprore?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the sonne of Abiathar the priest came, and Adonijah said unto him, Come in, for thou *art* a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the priest, & Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again: this *is* the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreover, the kings servants came to blesse our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne: and the king bowed himself upon his bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which hath given *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing *it*.

49 And all the guests that *were* with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to day, that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar; and he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 David having given a charge to Solomon, 3 of religious life. 5 of Joab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon succeedeth. 13 Adonijah, moving Bath sheba to sue unto Solomon for Abishag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar having his life given him, is deprived of the priesthood. 28 Joab fleeing to the horns of the altar, is there slain. 35 Benaiah is put in Joabs room, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Jerusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of David drew nigh, that he should die; and he charged Solomon his sonne, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy self a man.

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, to keep his statutes *and* his commandements and his judgements and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest * ‖ prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thy self:

*Deu. 29. Josh. 1. 7.

‖ Or, *do wisely.*

272 my God, of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing-floore and the oxen, for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS, COMMONLY CALLED, THE THIRD BOOK OF THE KINGS.

Ap. 27 E. P

CHAP. I.

1 Abishag cherisheth David in his extreme age. 5 Adonijah, Davids darling, usurpeth the kingdome. 11 By the counsel of Nathan, 15 Bath-sheba moveth the king, 22 and Nathan secondeth her. 28 David reneweth his oath to Bath-sheba. 32 Solomon by Davids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Jonathan bringing these news, Adonijahs guests flee. 50 Adonijah fleeing to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is dismissed by Solomon.

† Heb. entred into dayes.

NOw king David was old, *and* † stricken in yeares; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

† Heb. let them seek. † Heb. a damsel, a virgin. † Heb. be a cherisher unto him.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, † Let there be sought for my lord the king † a young virgin, and let her stand before the king, and let her † cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they sought for a faire damsell throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel *was* very fair, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knew her not.

† Heb. reigne.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the sonne of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will † be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

† Heb from his dayes.

6 And his father had not displeased him † at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also *was* a very goodly man; and *his mother* bare him after Absalom.

† Heb. his words were with Joab. † Heb. helped after Adonijah.

7 And † he conferred with Joab the sonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they † following Adonijah, helped *him*.

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah.

‖ Or, the wel Rogel.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is* by ‖ En-rogel, and called all his brethren the kings sonnes, and all the men of Judah the kings servants.

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the sonne of

* 2 Sam. 3. 4. * Haggith doth reigne, and David our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy sonne Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I will also come in after thee, and † confirm thy words.

† Heb. fill up

15 ¶ And Bath-sheba went in unto the king, into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministred unto the king.

† Heb. what to thee?

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king: and the king said, † What wouldst thou?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit upon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king, thou knowest *it* not.

19 And he hath slain oxen, and fat cattell, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sonnes of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord O king, the eyes of all Israel *are* upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my sonne Solomon shall be counted † offenders.

† Heb. sinners

22 ¶ And lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reigne after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen, and fat cattell, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings sonnes, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and behold, they eat and drink before him,

†Heb. *Let king Adonijah live.*

him, and say, † God save king Adonijah.

26 But me, *even* me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba: and she came † into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

†Heb. *before the king.*

29 And the king sware, and said, *As* the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distresse,

30 Even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shal reigne after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-sheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my sonne to ride upon † mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

†Heb. *which belongeth to me.*

34 And let Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king say so *too*.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oyl out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

‖ Or, *flutes.*

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that *were* with him, heard *it* as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore *is* this noise of the city, being in an uprore?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the sonne of Abiathar the priest came, and Adonijah said unto him, Come in, for thou *art* a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the priest, & Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again: this *is* the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreover, the kings servants came to blesse our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne: and the king bowed himself upon his bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which hath given *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing *it*.

49 And all the guests that *were* with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to day, that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar; and he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 David having given a charge to Solomon, 3 of religious ruling, 5 of Joab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon succeedeth. 13 Adonijah, moving Bath sheba to sue unto Solomon for Abishag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar having his life given him, is deprived of the priesthood. 28 Joab fleeing to the horns of the altar, is there slain. 35 Benaiah is put in Joabs room, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Jerusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of David drew nigh, that he should die; and he charged Solomon his sonne, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy self a man.

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, to keep his statutes *and* his commandements and his judgements and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest * ‖ prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thy self:

*Deu. 29. 9. Josh. 1. 7.
‖ Or, *do wisely.*

266

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he ſpake concerning me, ſaying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart and with all their ſoul, * there ſhall not † fail thee (ſaid he) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

* 2 Sam. 7. 12.
† Heb. *be cut off from thee from the throne.*

5 Moreover, thou knoweſt alſo what Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captains of the hoſts of Iſrael, unto * Abner the ſonne of Ner, and unto * Amaſa the ſonne of Jether, whom he ſlew, and † ſhed the bloud of warre in peace, and put the bloud of warre upon his girdle that *was* about his loyns, and in his ſhoes that *were* on his feet.

* 2 Sam. 3. 27.
* 2 Sam. 20. 10.
† Heb. *put.*

6 Do therefore according to thy wiſdome, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But ſhew kindneſſe unto the ſonnes of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of thoſe that eat at thy table: for ſo they came to me when I fled becauſe of Abſalom thy brother.

* 2 Sam. 19. 31.

8 And behold, *thou haſt* with thee * Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which curſed me with a † grievous curſe, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I ſware to him by the LORD, ſaying, * I will not put thee to death with the ſword.

* 2 Sam. 16. 5.
† Heb. *ſtrong.*
* 2 Sam. 19. 23.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltleſſe: for thou *art* a wiſe man, and knoweſt what thou oughteſt to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with bloud.

10 So * David ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of David.

* Act. 2. 29. & 13. 36.

11 And the dayes that David * reigned over Iſrael, *were* fourty yeares: ſeven yeares reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeares reigned he in Jeruſalem.

* 2 Sam 5. 4. 1 Chro. 29. 26, 27.

12 ¶ * Then ſat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdome was eſtabliſhed greatly.

* 2 Chro. 29. 23.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith came to Bath-ſheba the mother of Solomon, and ſhe ſaid, Comeſt thou peaceably? And he ſaid, Peaceably.

14 He ſaid moreover, I have ſomewhat to ſay unto thee. And ſhe ſaid, Say on.

15 And he ſaid, Thou knoweſt that the kingdome was mine, and that all Iſrael ſet their faces on me, that I ſhould reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aſk one petition of thee, † deny me not. And ſhe ſaid unto him, Say on.

† Heb. *turn not away my face.*

17 And he ſaid, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will not ſay thee nay) that he give me Abiſhag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-ſheba ſaid, Well, I will ſpeak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bath-ſheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to ſpeak unto him for Adonijah: and the king roſe up to meet her, and bowed himſelf unto her, and ſat down on his throne, and cauſed a ſeat to be ſet for the kings mother; and ſhe ſat on his right hand.

20 Then ſhe ſaid, I deſire one ſmall petition of thee, *I pray thee* ſay me not nay. And the king ſaid unto her, Aſk on, my mother, for I will not ſay thee nay.

21 And ſhe ſaid, Let Abiſhag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon anſwered and ſaid unto his mother, And why doſt thou aſk Abiſhag the Shunammite for Adonijah? aſk for him the kingdome alſo; (for he *is* mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the prieſt, and for Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon ſware by the LORD, ſaying, God do ſo to me, and more alſo, if Adonijah have not ſpoken this word againſt his own life.

24 Now therefore, *as* the LORD liveth, which hath eſtabliſhed me, and ſet me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an houſe, as he * promiſed, Adonijah ſhall be put to death this day.

* 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13.

25 And king Solomon ſent by the hand of Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the prieſt ſaid the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields, for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, becauſe thou bareſt the ark of the Lord GOD before David my father, and becauſe thou haſt been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

† Heb. *a man of death.*

27 So Solomon thruſt out Abiathar from being prieſt unto the LORD; that he might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which he ſpake concerning the houſe of Eli in Shiloh.

* 1 Sam. 2. 31. 35.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab, (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Abſalom) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, *he is* by the altar: then Solomon ſent Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, ſaying, Go fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the king, Come forth. And he ſaid, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, ſaying, Thus ſaid Joab, and thus he anſwered me.

31 And the king ſaid unto him, Do as he hath ſaid, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayeſt take away the innocent bloud which Joab ſhed, from me, and from the houſe of my father.

32 And the LORD ſhall return his bloud upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better then he, and ſlew them

them with the ſword, my father David not knowing *thereof, to wit,* * Abner the ſonne of Ner, captain of the hoſt of Iſrael, and * Amaſa the ſonne of Jether, captain of the hoſt of Judah.

* 2 Sam.3. 27.
* 2 Sam.20 10.

33 Their bloud ſhall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his ſeed for ever: but upon David, and upon his ſeed, and upon his houſe, and upon his throne ſhall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and ſlew him; and he was buried in his own houſe in the wilderneſſe.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada in his room over the hoſt; and Zadok the prieſt did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king ſent, and called for Shimei, and ſaid unto him, Build thee an houſe in Jeruſalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it ſhall be, that on the day thou goeſt out, and paſſeſt over the brook Kidron, thou ſhalt know for certain, that thou ſhalt ſurely die: thy bloud ſhall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei ſaid unto the king, The ſaying *is* good: as my lord the king hath ſaid, ſo will thy ſervant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jeruſalem many dayes.

39 And it came to paſſe at the end of three yeares, that two of the ſervants of Shimei ran away unto Achiſh ſonne of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, ſaying, Behold, thy ſervants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei aroſe and ſadled his aſſe, and went to Gath to Achiſh to ſeek his ſervants: and Shimei went and brought his ſervants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jeruſalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king ſent and called for Shimei, and ſaid unto him, Did I not make thee to ſwear by the LORD, and proteſted unto thee, ſaying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goeſt out, and walkeſt abroad any whither, that thou ſhalt ſurely die? and thou ſaidſt unto me, The word *that* I have heard, *is* good.

43 Why then haſt thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I have charged thee with?

44 The king ſaid moreover to Shimei, Thou knoweſt all the wickedneſſe which thine heart is privie to, that thou didſt to David my father: therefore the LORD ſhall return thy wickedneſſe upon thine own head;

45 And king Solomon *ſhall be* bleſſed, and the throne of David ſhall be eſtabliſhed before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, which went out and fell upon him, that he died: and the * kingdome was eſtabliſhed in the hand of Solomon.

* 2 Chron. 1.1.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places being in uſe, Solomon ſacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon, in the choice which God gave him, preferring wiſdome, obtaineth wiſdome, riches, and honour. 16 Solomons judgement betweene the two harlots, maketh him renowned.

267

Ap. 28. EP

AND * Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaohs daughter and brought her into the city of David, untill he had made an end of building his own houſe, and the houſe of the LORD, and the wall of Jeruſalem round about. * Chap.7.8.

2 Onely the people ſacrificed in high places, becauſe there was no houſe built unto the name of the LORD, untill thoſe dayes.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the ſtatutes of David his father: onely he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to ſacrifice there; for that *was* the great high place: a thouſand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God ſaid, Ask what I ſhall give thee.

6 And Solomon ſaid, Thou haſt ſhewed unto thy ſervant David my father great || mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth and in righteouſneſſe, and in uprightneſſe of heart with thee; and thou haſt kept for him this great kindneſſe, that thou haſt given him a ſonne to ſit on his throne, as *it is* this day. || Or, *bounty.*

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou haſt made thy ſervant king in ſtead of David my father: and I *am* but a little childe: I know not how to go out or come in.

8 And thy ſervant *is* in the midſt of thy people which thou haſt choſen, a great people, that cannot be numbred nor counted for multitude.

9 * Give therefore thy ſervant an † underſtanding heart, to judge thy people, that I may diſcern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy ſo great a people? * 2 Chron. 1.10. † Heb. *hearing.*

10 And the ſpeech pleaſed the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God ſaid unto him, Becauſe thou haſt asked this thing, and haſt not asked for thy ſelf † long life: neither haſt asked riches for thy ſelf, nor haſt asked the life of thine enemies, but haſt asked for thy ſelf underſtanding † to diſcern judgement; † Heb. *many dayes.* † Heb. *to heare.*

12 Behold I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wiſe and an underſtanding heart, ſo that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee ſhall any ariſe like unto thee.

13 And I have alſo * given thee that which thou haſt not asked, both riches, and honour: ſo that there || ſhall not be any among the kings like unto thee, all thy dayes. * Mat.6.33. Wiſd.7.11. || Or, *hath not been.*

14 And if thou wilt walk in my wayes, to keep my ſtatutes and my commandements, * as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy dayes. * Cha.15.5.

268

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women *that were* harlots, unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was delivered of a childe, with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we *were* together; *there was* no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this womans childe died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my sonne from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosome, and laid her dead childe in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning to give my childe suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my sonne, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living *is* my sonne, and the dead *is* thy sonne: and this said, No; but the dead *is* thy sonne, and the living *is* my sonne. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my sonne that liveth, & thy sonne *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy sonne *is* the dead, and my sonne *is* the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living childe in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living childe *was*, unto the king, (for her bowels †yerned upon her sonne) and she said, O my lord, give her the living childe, and in no wise slay it: but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, *but* divide *it*.

†Heb. *were hot.*

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living childe, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgement which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdome of God *was* †in him, to do judgement.

†Heb. *in the midst of him*

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomons princes. 7 His twelve officers for provision. 20, 24 The peace and largenesse of his kingdome. 22 His daily provision. 26 His stables. 29 His wisdome.

Ap: 29 M P

SO king Solomon was king over all Israel.

2 And these *were* the princes which he had, Azariah the sonne of Zadok, ‖ the priest:

‖ Or, *the chief officer.*

3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the sonnes of Shisha, ‖ scribes: Jehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud, the ‖ recorder:

‖ Or, *secretaries.*

‖ Or, *remembrancer.*

4 And Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada *was* over the host: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests:

5 And Azariah the sonne of Nathan *was* over the officers: and Zabud the sonne of Nathan *was* principall officer, *and* the kings friend.

6 And Ahishar *was* over the household: and * Adoniram the sonne of Abda *was* over the ‖ tribute.

*Cha. 5. 14.

‖ Or, *levie.*

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his moneth in a yeare made provision.

8 And these *are* their names: ‖ the sonne of Hur, in mount Ephraim.

‖ Or, *Benhur.*

9 ‖ The sonne of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shaal-bim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan.

‖ Or, *Bendeker.*

10 ‖ The sonne of Hesed, in Aruboth, to him *pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher.

‖ Or, *Benhesed.*

11 ‖ The sonne of Abinadab, in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

‖ Or, *Benabinadab.*

12 Baana the sonne of Ahilud, to him *pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, even unto *the place that is* beyond Jokneam.

13 ‖ The sonne of Geber, in Ramoth-gilead, to him *pertained* the townes of Jair the sonne of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *also pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls, and brasen barres.

‖ Or, *Bengeber.*

14 Ahinadab the sonne of Iddo *had* ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ Or, *to Mahanaim.*

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he also took Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the sonne of Hushai *was* in Asher and in Aloth.

17 Jehoshaphat the sonne of Paruah, in Issachar.

18 Shimei the sonne of Elah, in Benjamin.

19 Geber the sonne of Uri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan; and he *was* the onely officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which *is* by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merrie.

21 And * Solomon reigned over all kingdomes, from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the daies of his life.

*Ecclus 47. 13.

22 ¶ And Solomons †provision for one day, was thirty † measures of fine floure, and threescore measures of meal,

†Heb. *bread.*

†Heb. *cors.*

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and roe-bucks, and fallow-deere, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on this side the river, from Tiphsah even to Azzah over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

† Heb. *confidently.*

25 And Judah and Israel dwelt † safely, every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

* 2 Chron. 9.25.

26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers provided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

‖ Or, *mules, or swift beasts.*

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and ‖ dromedaries brought they unto the place where *the officers* were, every man according to his charge.

*Ecclus 47. 14,15,16.

29 ¶ And * God gave Solomon wisdome and understanding, exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, even as the sand that *is* on the sea-shore.

30 And Solomons wisdome excelled the wisdome of all the children of the east countrey, and all the wisdome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the sonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar-tree that *is* in Lebanon, even unto the hysope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wisdome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdome.

CHAP. V.

Ap. 29 E P

1 Hiram sending to congratulate Soloman, is certified of his purpose to build the temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workmen and labourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; (for he had heard that they had anointed *him* king in the room of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

* 1 Chron. 2.3.

2 And * Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on every side, untill the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, *so that there is* neither adversary, nor evil occurrent.

† Heb. *say.*

* 2 Sam 7. 13. 1 Chro. 22. 10.

5 And behold, I † purpose to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy sonne, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt † appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among us any that can skill to hew timber, like unto the Sidonians.

† Heb. *say.*

7 ¶ And it came to passe, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise sonne over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have † considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

† Heb. *heard.*

9 My servants shall bring *them* down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in flotes, unto the place that thou shalt † appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

† Heb *send.*

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and firre-trees, *according to* all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand † measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oyl: thus gave Solomon to Hiram yeare by yeare.

† Heb. *cors.*

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisedome, * as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

* Cha. 3.12.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a † levie out of all Israel; and the levie was thirty thousand men.

† Heb. *tribute of men*

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was* over the levie.

* Cha. 4.6.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains:

16 Besides the chief of Solomons officers which *were* over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ‖ stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

‖ Or, *Giblites*, as Ezek. 27.9.

CHAP. VI.

Ap. 30 M P

1 The building of Solomons temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promise unto it. 15 The ceiling and adorning of it, 23 The cherubims. 31 The doors. 36 The court. 37 The time of building of it.

AND * it came to passe in the foure hundred and fourescore yeare after the children of

* 2 Chron. 3.1.

270

Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeare of Solomons reigne over Israel, in the moneth of Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that he † began to build the house of the LORD.

† Heb. *built.*

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* three-score cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty *cubits*, and the height thereof thirtie cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twentie cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof, before the house.

4 And for the house he made ‖ windows of narrow lights.

‖ Or, *windows broad within and narrow without*, or *skewed and closed.*

5 ¶ And ‖ against the wall of the house he built † chambers round about, *against* the walls of the house round about, *both* of the temple, and of the oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

‖ Or, *upon*, or *joining to*
† Heb. *floores*
† Heb. *ribs.*

6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, and the third *was* seven cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the house he made † narrowed rests round about, that *the beams* should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

† Heb. *narrowings*, or *rebatements.*

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer, nor ax, *nor* any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right † side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

† Heb. *shoulder.*

9 So he built the house and finished it; and covered the house ‖ with beams and boards of cedar.

‖ Or, *the vault-beams and the cielings with cedar.*

10 And *then* he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 *Concerning* this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgements, and keep all my commandements to walk in them: then will I perform my word with thee, * which I spake unto David thy father.

* 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Chro. 22. 10.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, & finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, ‖ both the floore of the house, and the walls of the cieling: *and* he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floore of the house with planks of firre.

‖ Or, *from the floore of the house unto the walls, &c.* and so vers. 16.

16 And he built twentie cubits on the sides of the house, both the floore, and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the most holy *place.*

17 And the house, that *is*, the temple before it, was fourty cubits *long.*

18 And the cedar of the house within *was* carved with ‖ knops, and † open flowers: all *was* cedar, there was no stone seen.

‖ Or, *gourds.*
† Heb. *openings of flowers.*

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart *was* twenty cubits in length, & twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with † pure gold, and *so* covered the altar *which was* of cedar.

† Heb. *shut up.*

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, untill he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that *was* by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle he made two cherubims of ‖ † olive-tree, *each* ten cubits high.

‖ Or, *oylie.*
† Heb. *trees of oyl.*

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other, *were* ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub *was* ten cubits: both the cherubims *were* of one measure, & one cise.

26 The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and * ‖ they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

* Exod. 25. 20.
‖ Or, *the cherubims stretched forth their wings.*

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, within and without.

† Heb. *openings of flowers.*

30 And the floore of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the oracle he made doores of olive-tree: the lintell *and* side-posts *were* ‖ a fifth part *of the wall.*

‖ Or, *five-square.*

32 The ‖ two doores also *were* of olive-tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

‖ Or, *leaves of the doores.*
† Heb. *openings of flowers.*

33 So also made he for the doore of the temple, posts of olive-tree ‖ a fourth part *of the wall.*

‖ Or, *foure-square.*

34 And the two doores *were* of firre-tree: the two leaves of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeare was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleventh yeare, in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eighth moneth) was the house finished ‖throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seven yeares in building it.

‖Or, *with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.*

Ap. 30 EP

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomons house, 2 of the house of Lebanon, 6 of the porch of pillars, 7 of the porch of judgement, 8 of the house for Pharaohs daughter. 13 Hirams work of the two pillars 23 of the molten sea, 27 of the ten bases, 38 of the ten lavers, 40 and all the vessels.

BUt Solomon was building his own house * thirteen yeares, and he finished all his house.

*Cha. 9. 10.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* a hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon foure rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And *it was* covered with cedar above upon the † beams, that *lay* on fourty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

†Heb. *ribs.*

4 And *there were* windows in three rows, and † light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

†Heb. *light against light.*

5 And all the ‖doores and posts *were* square, with the windows: and light *was* against light in three ranks.

‖Or, *spaces and pillars were square in prospect.*

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch *was* ‖before them: and the *other* pillars and the thick beam *were* ‖before them.

‖Or, *according to them*

‖Or, *according to them*

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge; even the porch of judgement: and *it was* covered with cedar † from one side of the floore to the other.

†Heb. *from floor to floor.*

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like work: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom he had taken *to wife*) like unto this porch.

*Chap. 3. 1.

9 All these *were* of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and *so* on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *even* great stones; stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above *were* costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about, *was* with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* † a widows sonne of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, and he was filled with wisdome and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brasse; and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

†Heb. *the sonne of a widow woman.*

15 For he † cast two pillars of brasse of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compasse either of them about.

†Heb. *fashioned.*

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits:

17 *And* nets of checker-work, *and* wreathes of chain-work, for the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapiter, and seven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars, *were* of lilie-work in the porch, foure cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars *had pomegranates* also above, over against the belly which *was* by the net-work: and the pomegranates *were* two hundred, in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

21 * And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖Boaz.

*2 Chro. 3. 17.

‖That is, *he shall establish*

‖That is, *in it is strength*

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lilie-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubits † from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height *was* five cubits: and a line of thirtie cubits did compasse it round about.

†Heb *from his brim to his brim.*

24 And under the brim of it round about *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, * compassing the sea round about: the knops *were* cast in two rowes, when it was cast.

*2 Chr. 4. 3.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it *was* an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse; foure cubits *was* the length of one base, and foure cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And

272

28 And the work of the baſes *was* on this *manner*: They had borders, and the borders *were* betweèn the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges, *there was* a baſe above: and beneath the lions and oxen *were* certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every baſe had foure braſen wheels, and plates of braſſe: and the foure corners thereof had underſetters: under the laver *were* underſetters molten, at the ſide of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter and above *was* a cubit: but the mouth thereof *was* round *after* the work of the baſe, a cubit and an half: and alſo upon the mouth of it *were* gravings with their borders, foure-ſquare, not round.

32 And under the borders *were* foure wheels: and the axle-trees of the wheels *were* † joyned to the baſe, and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit and half a cubit.

† Heb. *in the baſe.*

33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a chariot-wheel: their axle-trees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their ſpokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure underſetters to the foure corners of one baſe: and the underſetters *were* of the very baſe it ſelf.

35 And in the top of the baſe *was there* a round compaſſe of half a cubit high: and on the top of the baſe, the ledges thereof and the borders thereof *were* of the ſame.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the † proportion of every one, and additions round about.

† Heb. *naked-neſſe.*

37 After this manner he made the ten baſes: all of them had one caſting, one meaſure, *and* one ciſe.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of braſſe: one laver conteined fourty baths: *and* every laver was foure cubits, *and* upon every one of the ten baſes, one laver.

† Heb. *ſhoulder.*

39 And he put five baſes on the right † ſide of the houſe, and five on the left ſide of the houſe: and he ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the houſe eaſt-ward, over againſt the ſouth.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the ſhovels, and the baſons: ſo Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the houſe of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowls of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, *even* two rowes of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* † upon the pillars:

† Heb. *upon the face.*

43 And the ten baſes, and ten lavers on the baſes:

44 And one ſea, and twelve oxen under the ſea:

45 And the pots, and the ſhovels, and the baſons: and all theſe veſſels which Hiram made to king Solomon, for the houſe of the LORD, *were* of † bright braſſe.

† Heb. *made bright*, or *ſcoured.*

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king caſt them † in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

† Heb. *in the thickneſſe of the ground.*

47 And Solomon left all the veſſels *unweighed*, † becauſe they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the braſſe † found out.

† Heb. *for the exceeding multitude.*

† Heb. *ſearched.*

48 And Solomon made all the veſſels that *pertained* unto the houſe of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the ſhew-bread *was*,

49 And the candleſticks of pure gold, five on the right *ſide*, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, and the ſnuffers, and the baſons, and the ſpoons, and the † cenſers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doores of the inner houſe, the moſt holy *place*, *and* for the doores of the houſe, *to wit*, of the temple.

† Heb. *aſh-pans.*

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things, * which David his father had dedicated; *even* the ſilver, and the gold, and the veſſels did he put among the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. *holy things of David.*

* 2 Chron. 5. 1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feaſt of the dedication of the temple,* 12, 54 *Solomons bleſſing.* 22 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His ſacrifice of peace-offerings.*

May. 2. M P

THEN * Solomon aſſembled the elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chief of the fathers of the children of Iſrael, unto king Solomon, in Jeruſalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the citie of David, which *is* Zion.

* 2 Chron. 5. 2.

† Heb. *princes.*

2 And all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelves unto king Solomon, at the feaſt in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the ſeventh moneth.

3 And all the elders of Iſrael came, and the prieſts took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy veſſels that *were* in the tabernacle, even thoſe did the prieſts and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Iſrael, that were aſſembled unto him, were with him before the ark, ſacrificing ſheep, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the prieſts brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the

the oracle of the house to the most holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the staves, that the † Heb. *heads.* † ends of the staves were seen out in the || holy || Or, *ark:* as 2 Chro. 5. 9. *place* before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

* Deut 10. 5 9 *There was* nothing in the ark * save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at || Or, *where.* Horeb, || when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud * Exod. 40. 34. * filled the house of the LORD,

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

* 2 Chron. 6. 1. 12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD * said that he would dwell in the thick darkenesse.

13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house that * 2 Sam. 7. 8. my name might be therein; but I chose * David to be over my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father, to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart:

19 Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne that shall come forth out of thy loyns, he shall build the house unto my name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

* 2 Chron. 6. 12. 22 ¶ And Solomon stood before * the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven:

* 2 Mac. 2. 8 23 And he said, * LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants, that walk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, saying, * † There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; † so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me:

* Chap. 2. 4 2 Sam. 7. 12 † Heb. *there shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight.*

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father. † Heb. *one'y if.*

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contein thee, how much lesse this house that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou hast said, * My name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make || towards this place. * Deut. 12. 11. || Or, *in this place.*

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray || towards this place: and heare thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest, forgive. || Or, *in this place.*

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house: † Heb. *and he require an oath of him.*

32 Then heare thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn again to thee, and confesse thy name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee || in this house: || Or, *towards.*

34 Then heare thou in heaven, and forgive the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land, which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy name, and turn from their sinne, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then heare thou in heaven, and forgive the sinne of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein

274

wherein they ſhould walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou haſt given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, *or* if there be caterpiller; if their enemy beſiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatſoever plague, whatſoever ſickneſſe *there be*;

‖ Or, *juriſdiction.*

38 What prayer and ſupplication ſoever be *made* by any man, *or* by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall know every man the plague of his own heart, and ſpread forth his hands towards this houſe:

39 Then heare thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt; (for thou, *even* thou onely knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they live, in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but cometh out of a farre countrey, for thy names ſake;

42 (For they ſhall heare of thy great name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched out arm) when he ſhall come and pray towards this houſe:

43 Heare thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as *do* thy people Iſrael, and that they may know that † this houſe which I have builded, is called by thy name.

† Heb. *thy name is called upon this houſe.*

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battell againſt their enemie, whitherſoever thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray unto the LORD † toward the citie which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe that I have built for thy name:

† Heb. *the way of the citie.*

45 Then heare thou in heaven their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintain their ‖ cauſe.

‖ Or, *right.*

46 If they ſinne againſt thee, (* for *there is* no man that ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, ſo that they carry them away captives, unto the land of the enemy, farre or neare;

* 2 Chron. 6.36. Eccles 7.20 1 Joh. 1.8, 10.

† Heb. *bring back to their heart.*

47 *Yet* if they ſhall † bethink themſelves, in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make ſupplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, ſaying, We have ſinned, and have done perverſly, we have committed wickedneſſe;

48 And *ſo* return unto thee with all their heart and with all their ſoul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gaveſt unto their fathers, the city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their ſupplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their ‖ cauſe.

‖ Or, *right.*

50 And forgive thy people that have ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions wherein they have tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and give them compaſſion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compaſſion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt forth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the ſupplication of thy ſervant, and unto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth, *to be* thine inheritance, * as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſervant, when thou broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

* Exod. 19.5

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication unto the LORD, he aroſe from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread up to heaven.

55 And he ſtood, and bleſſed all the congregation of Iſrael, with a loud voice, ſaying,

56 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, that hath given reſt unto his people Iſrael, according to all that he promiſed: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promiſe, which he promiſed by the hand of Moſes his ſervant.

† Heb. *fallen.*

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forſake us:

58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandements and his ſtatutes and his judgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let theſe my words wherewith I have made ſupplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cauſe of his ſervant, and the cauſe of his people Iſrael † at all times, as the matter ſhall require:

† Heb. *the thing of a day in his day.*

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, *and that there is* none elſe.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his ſtatutes, and to keep his commandements, as at this day.

62 ¶ And * the king, and all Iſrael with him, offered ſacrifice before the LORD.

* 2 Chron. 7.4.

63 And Solomon offered a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thouſand ſheep: ſo the king and all the children of Iſrael dedicated the houſe of the LORD.

64 * The ſame day did the king hallow the middle of the court that *was* before the houſe of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings:

* 2 Chron. 7.7.

† peace-offerings: because the brasen altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven dayes and seven dayes, *even* fourteen dayes.

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they || blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyfull and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

|| Or, *thanked.*

CHAP. IX.

May. 2. *1 God covenanteth in a vision with Solomon. 10 The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram. 15 In Solomons works the Gentiles were his bond-men, the Israelites honourable servants. 24 Pharaohs daughter removeth to her house. 25 Solomons yearly solemne sacrifices. 26 His navie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

* 2 Chron. 7.11. AND * it came to passe when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the * Chap.3.5. second time, * as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this * Cha.8.29. house which thou hast built, * to put my name there for ever, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightnesse, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my statutes and my judgements:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy * 2 Sam 7. kingdome upon Israel for ever, * as I promised 12. to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail 1 Chron. thee a man upon the throne of Israel. 22.10.

6 *But* if you shall at all turn from following me, you or your children, and will not keep my commandements *and* my statutes, which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house which * Jer.7.14. I have hallowed * for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a proverb, and a by-word among all people:

8 And at this house *which* is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall * Deut.29. hisse; and they shall say, * Why hath the LORD 24. done thus unto this land, and to this house? Jer.22.8.

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

* 2 Chron. 8.1. 10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of twenty yeares, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the kings house,

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees, and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) that then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they † pleased him not.

† Heb. *were not right in his eyes.*

13 And he said, What cities *are* these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of || Cabul unto this day.

|| That is, *displeasing, or dirty.*

14 And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the levie which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Bethhoron the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernesse, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

† Heb. *the desire of Solomon which he desired.*

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levie a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bondmen: but they *were* men * Lev.25.39 of warre, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

23 These *were* the chief of the officers that *were* over Solomons work, five hundred and fiftie, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came up out * 2 Chron. of the citie of David, unto her house which 8.11. *Solomon* had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeare did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense † upon the altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

† Heb. upon it.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navie of ships in Ezion-geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on

276

on the † shore of the red sea, in the land of Edom.

†Heb. lip.

27 And Hiram sent in the navie his servants, ship-men that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon,

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, foure hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

May 3. M P.

CHAP. X.

1 *The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdome of Solomon.* 14 *Solomon gold.* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of ivory.* 21 *His vessels.* 24 *The presents.* 26 *His chariots and horse.* 28 *His traffique.*

* 2 Chr. 9. 1. Mat. 12. 42. Luk. 11. 31.

AND when the * queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

†Heb. words

3 And Solomon told her all her † questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomons wisdome, and the house that he had built,

†Heb. standing. ‖Or, butlers.

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the † attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his ‖ cup-bearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

†Heb. word. ‖Or, sayings

6 And she said to the king, It was a true † report that I heard in mine own land, of thy ‖ acts and of thy wisdome.

† Heb thou hast added wisdome and goodnesse to the fame.

7 Howbeit, I beleeved not the words, untill I came and mine eyes had seen *it*: and behold, the half was not told me: † thy wisdome and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wisdome.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel: because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgement and justice.

10 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these, which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navie also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plentie of Almug-trees, and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the almug-trees, ‖ † pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such * almug-trees, nor were seen unto this day.

‖ Or, rails. †Heb. a prop

* 2 Chron. 9. 10.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba, all her desire whatsoever she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her † of his royall bountie: so she turned, and went to her own countrey, she and her servants.

†Heb. according to the hand of king Solomon.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeare, was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchant-men, and of the traffique of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ governours of the countrey.

‖ Or, captains.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one shield; and the king put them in the * house of the forrest of Lebanon.

* Cha. 7. 2.

18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivorie, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behinde: and *there were* † stayes on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stayes.

†Heb. on the binder part thereof. †Heb. hands.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

† Heb. so.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking vessels *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, ‖ none *were* of silver, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

‖ Or, there was no silver in them.

22 For the king had at sea a navie of Tharshish, with the navie of Hiram: once in three yeares came the navie of Tharshish, bringing gold and silver, ‖ ivorie, and apes, and peacocks.

‖ Or, elephants teeth.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wisdome.

24 ¶ And all the earth † sought to Solomon, to heare his wisdome, which God had put in his heart.

†Heb. sought the face of.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeare by yeare.

26 ¶ * And Solomon gathered together chariots, and horsemen: and he had a thousand and foure hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

* 2 Chron. 1. 14.

27 And the king † made silver *to be* in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he *to be* as the sycomore-trees, that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

† Heb. gave.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

* 2 Chron. 1. 16. & 9. 28. † Heb. and the going forth of the horses which was Solomons.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fiftie: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their means.

† Heb. by their hand.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

1 Solomons wives and concubines. 4 In his old age they draw him to idolatry. 9 God threatneth him. 14 Solomons adversaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt, 23 Rezon, who reigned in Damascus, 26 and Jeroboam, to whom Ahijah propheſied. 41 Solomons acts, reign, and death: Reboboam ſucceedeth him.

a Deut. 17. 17. Ecclus. 47. 19.

BUt king Solomon loved * many ſtrange women, (‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians *and* Hittites:

‖ Or, beſides.

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, * Ye ſhall not go in to them, neither ſhall they come in unto you, *for* ſurely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto theſe in love.

a Exod. 34. 16.

3 And he had ſeven hundred wives, princeſſes, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to paſſe when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.

a Jud. 2. 13

5 For Solomon went after * Aſhtoreth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father.

† Heb. *fulfilled not after.*

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemoſh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Jeruſalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewiſe did he for all his ſtrange wives, which burnt incenſe, and ſacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, becauſe his heart was turned from the LORD God of Iſrael * which had appeared unto him twice,

a Chap. 3. 5. and 9. 2.

b Chap. 6. 12.

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he ſhould not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD ſaid unto Solomon, Foraſmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou haſt not kept my covenant and my ſtatutes which I have commanded thee, * I will ſurely rend the kingdome from thee, and will give it to thy ſervant.

† Heb. *is with thee.*

a Chap. 12. 15.

12 Notwithſtanding in thy dayes I will not do it, for David thy fathers ſake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy ſon.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will give one tribe to thy ſon, for David my ſervants ſake, and for Jeruſalems ſake which I have choſen.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſtirred up an adverſarie unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite; he *was* of the kings ſeed in Edom.

a 2 Sam. 8. 14.

15 * For it came to paſſe when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the hoſt was gone up to bury the ſlain, after he had ſmitten every male in Edom:

16 (For ſix months did Joab remain there with all Iſrael, until he had cut off every male in Edom)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his fathers ſervants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they aroſe out of Midian, & came to Paran, and they took men with them out of Paran, & they came to Egypt unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an houſe, & appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the ſight of Pharaoh, ſo that he gave him to wife the ſiſter of his own wife, the ſiſter of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the ſiſter of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his ſon, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs houſe: & Genubath was in Pharaohs houſhold among the ſons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David ſlept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the hoſt was dead, Hadad ſaid to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may go to mine own countrey.

† Heb. *ſend me away.*

22 Then Pharaoh ſaid unto him, But what haſt thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou ſeekeſt to go to thine own countrey? And he anſwered, † Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wiſe.

† Heb. *Not.*

23 ¶ And God ſtirred him up *another* adverſary, Rezon, the ſon of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.

24 And he gathered men unto him, & became captain over a band, * when David ſlew them *of Zobah*: and they went to Damaſcus and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damaſcus.

a 2 Sam. 8. 3. and 10. 18.

25 And he was an adverſary to Iſrael all the dayes of Solomon, beſide the miſchief that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Iſrael, and reigned over Syria.

26 ¶ And * Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons ſervant, (whoſe mothers name *was* Zeruah, a widow woman) even he lift up *his* hand againſt the king.

a 2 Chron. 13. 6.

27 And this *was* the cauſe that he lift up *his* hand againſt the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the breaches of the citie of David his father.

† Heb. *cloſed.*

28 And the man Jeroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon ſeeing the yong man that he † was induſtrious, he made him ruler over all the † charge of the houſe of Joſeph.

† Heb. *did work.* † Heb. *burdens.*

29 And it came to paſſe at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jeruſalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himſelf with a new garment; and they two *were* alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And

278

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant Davids sake, and for Jerusalems sake, the citie which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, & have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my wayes, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes and my judgments, as *did* David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the dayes of his life, for David my servants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:

* Chap. 12.15. 35 But * I will take the kingdome out of his sons hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.

† Heb. *lamp*, or *candle*. 36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a † light alway before me in Jerusalem, the citie which I have chosen me to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shal be if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt untill the death of Solomon.

‖ Or, *words*, or *things*. 41 ¶ And the rest of the ‖ acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdome, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

† Heb. *dayes*. * 2 Chro. 9.30. 42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem, over all Israel, *was* * forty years.

* Matth. 1. 7. called *Roboam*. 43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, & was buried in the city of David his father: and * Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

May 4 M P

CHAP. XII.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsel, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an armie, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Jeroboam strengtheth himself by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calves.

* 2 Chro. 10.1. AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt) * Chap. 11.40.

3 That they sent, and called him: and Jeroboam, and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our * yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we wil serve thee. * Chap. 4.7.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and said, How do you advise, that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, & wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, *and* which stood before him:

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us, lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavie, but make thou *it* lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker than my fathers loyns.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people † roughly, and forsook the old mens counsel that they gave him; † Heb. *hardly*.

14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavie, and I will adde to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkned not unto the people, for the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD * spake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat. * Chap. 11.31.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkned not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David?

David: neither *have we* inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who *was* over the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therefore king Rehoboam † made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

† Heb. *strengthened himself.*

19 So Israel ‖ rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

‖ Or, *fell away.*

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah * onely.

* Chap. 11.13.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriours, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

* 2 Chron. 11.2.

22 But * the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house, for this thing is frō me. They hearkned therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shal the kingdome return to the house of David:

27 If this people go up, to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam King of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

* Exo. 32. 4.

29 And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sin: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *even* unto Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like unto the feast that *is* in Judah, & he ‖ offered upon the altar, (so did he in Beth-el) ‖ sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made.

279

‖ Or, *went up to the altar, &c.*

‖ Or, *so sacrifice.*

33 So he ‖ offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, *even* in the moneth which he had devised of his own heart: and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel, and he offered upon the altar, † and burnt incense.

‖ Or, *went up to the altar, &c.*

† Heb. *to burn incense.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Jeroboams hand that offered violence to him that prophesied against his altar at Beth-el, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the prophet is restored. 7 The prophet refusing the kings entertainment departeth from Beth-el. 11 An old prophet soliciting him, bringeth him back. 20 He is reproved by God, 23 slain by a lion, 28 buried by the old prophet, 31 who confirmeth his prophesie. 33 Jeroboam obstinate.*

May. 4 E P
Trin. Sun. 8 M P

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Judah, by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam stood by the altar ‖ to burn incense.

‖ Or, *to offer.*

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a childe shall be born unto the house of David, * Josiah by name, & upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and mens bones shall be burnt upon thee.

* 2 King. 23.16.

3 And he gave a sign the same day, saying, This *is* the sign which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that *are* upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to passe when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the kings hand was restored again, and became as *it was* before.

† Heb. *the face of the LORD.*

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy self, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place:

9 For so it was charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

280

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el, and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the King, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? for his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the asse. So they saddled him the asse, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak; and he said unto him, *Art* thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I *am*.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place.

† Heb. *a word was.*

17 For † it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, I *am* a prophet also as thou *art*, and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drink water: *but* he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cryed unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread, and drunk water in the place of the which *the LORD* did say to thee, Eat no bread, & drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And behold, men passed by, & saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told *it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard *thereof*, he said, It *is* the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath † torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

† Heb. *broken.*

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the asse. And they saddled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the asse and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor † torn the asse.

† Heb. *broken.*

29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the asse, & brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave, and they mourned over him, *saying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God *is* buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but † made again of the lowest of the people, priests of the high places: whosoever would, he † consecrated him, & he became *one* of the priests of the high places.

† Heb. *returned and made.*

† Heb. *filled his hand.*

34 And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut *it* off, and to destroy *it* from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Abijah being sick, Jeroboam sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh. 5 Ahijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods judgement. 17 Abijah dieth, and is buried. 19 Nadab succeedeth Jeroboam. 21 Rehoboams wicked reign. 25 Shishak spoileth Jerusalem. 29 Abijam succeedeth Rehoboam.

May 5 M

AT that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick.

2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy self, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam: and get thee to Shiloh, behold, there *is* Ahijah the prophet, which told me that * I should *be* king over this people.

* Chap. 11.31.

3 And take † with thee ten loaves, & ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruse of hony, and go to him: he shal tel thee what shall become of the childe.

† Heb. *in thine hand.*
‖ Or, *sakes.*
‖ Or, *bottle*

4 And Jeroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes † were set by reason of his age.

† Heb. *stood for heaviness.*

5 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son, for he *is* sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be when she cometh in, that she shall feign her self to be another woman.

6 And

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the doore, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam, why feignest thou thy self to be another? for I *am* sent to thee with † heavy *tidings*.

† Heb. hard.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, & made thee prince over my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of David, and gave it thee, and *yet* thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandements, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that onely which was right in mine eyes,

9 But hast done evill above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy back:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam * him that pisseth against the wall, *and* him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

* Chap. 15. 29.

* Chap. 21. 21. 2 King. 9. 8.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the citie, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: *and* when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he onely of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall give Israel up, because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

17 ¶ And Jeroboams wife arose, and departed, & came to Tirzah: *and* when she came to the threshold of the door, the childe died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the Prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Jeroboam reigned, *were* two and twenty years: and he † slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

† Heb. lay down.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah: * Rehoboam *was* forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the citie which the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitesse.

* 2 Chro. 12. 13.

22 And Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealousie with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and ‖ images, and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

‖ Or, standing images, or statues.

24 And there were also sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26 And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he even took away all; and he took away all the shields of gold * which Solomon had made.

* Chap. 10. 16.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brazen shields, and committed *them* unto the hands of the chief of the † guard, which kept the door of the kings house.

† Heb. runners.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitesse. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijams wicked reigne. 9 Asa succeedeth him. 9 Asa's good reigne. 16 The war betweene Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Ben-hadad. 23 Jehoshaphat succeedeth Asa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baasha conspiring against him, executeth Ahijahs prophesie. 31 Nadabs acts and death. 33 Baasha's wicked reigne.

NOw in the eighteenth year of king * Jeroboam the son of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah.

* 2 Chro. 13. 1.

2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

282

4 Nevertheleſſe for Davids ſake did the LORD his God give him a ‖ lamp in Jeruſalem, to ſet up his ſon after him, and to eſtabliſh Jeruſalem:

‖ Or, *candle.*

5 Becauſe David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aſide from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * ſave onely in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

* 2 Sam. 11.4. and 12.9.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the reſt of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the * book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

* 2 Chron. 13.3.

8 And Abijam ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of David: and * Aſa his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

* 2 Chron. 14.1.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Iſrael, reigned Aſa over Judah.

10 And fourty and one years reigned he in Jeruſalem: and his ‖ mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

‖ That is, *grandmother.*

11 And Aſa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as *did* David his father.

12 And he took away the ſodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And alſo * Maachah his mother, even her he removed from *being* queen, becauſe ſhe had made an idol in a grove; and Aſa † deſtroyed her idol, and burnt *it* by the brook Kidron.

* 2 Chron. 15.16.

† Heb. *cut off.*

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheleſſe, Aſa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, & the things which himſelfe had dedicated, into the houſe of the LORD, ſilver, and gold, and veſſels.

† Heb. *holy.*

16 ¶ And there was war between Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

17 And * Baaſha king of Iſrael went up againſt Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not ſuffer any to go out or come in to Aſa king of Judah.

* 2 Chron. 16.1.

18 Then Aſa took all the ſilver and the gold that were left in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, and delivered them into the hand of his ſervants: and king Aſa ſent them to * Ben-hadad the ſon of Tabrimon, the ſon of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying,

* 2 Chron. 16.2.

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have ſent unto thee a preſent of ſilver and gold; come and break thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may † depart from me.

† Heb. *go up.*

20 So Ben-hadad hearkned unto king Aſa, and ſent the captains of the hoſts, which he had, againſt the cities of Iſrael, and ſmote Ijon, and Dan, & Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to paſſe, when Baaſha heard *thereof,* that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Aſa made a proclamation throughout all Judah, (none *was* † exempted) and they took away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baaſha had builded, and king Aſa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

† Heb. *free*

23 The reſt of all the acts of Aſa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheleſſe, in the time of his old age he was diſeaſed in his feet.

24 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and * Jehoſhaphat his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

* Matth. 1 8. called *Joſaphat.*

25 ¶ And Nadab the ſon of Jeroboam † began to reigne over Iſrael, in the ſecond year of Aſa king of Judah, and reigned over Iſrael two years.

† Heb. *reigned.*

26 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſin.

27 ¶ And Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah, of the houſe of Iſſachar, conſpired againſt him; and Baaſha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which *belongeth* to the Philiſtines, (for Nadab, and all Iſrael laid ſiege to Gibbethon)

28 Even in the third year of Aſa king of Judah, did Baaſha ſlay him, and reigned in his ſtead.

29 And it came to paſſe when he reigned, that he ſmote all the houſe of Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, untill he had deſtroyed him, according unto * the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake by his ſervant Ahijah the Shilonite:

* Chap. 14.10.

30 Becauſe of the ſins of Jeroboam which he ſinned, and which he made Iſrael ſin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Iſrael to anger.

31 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

32 And there was war between Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

33 In the third year of Aſa king of Judah, began Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah to reign over all Iſrael in Tirzah, twenty and foure years.

34 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſin.

CHAP. XVI.

1,7 *Jehu's propheſie againſt Baaſha.* 5 *Elah ſucceedeth him.* 8 *Zimri conſpiring againſt Elah, ſucceedeth him.* 11 *Zimri executeth Jehu's propheſie.* 15 *Omri made king by the ſouldiers, forceth Zimri deſperately to burn himſelf.* 21 *The kingdome being divided, Omri prevaileth againſt Tibni.* 23 *Omri buildeth Samaria.* 25 *His wicked reigne.* 27 *Ahab ſucceedeth*

May 6 M

ſucceedeth him. 29 Ahabs moſt wicked reigne. 34 Joſhuah's curſe upon Hiel the builder of Jericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Jehu the ſon of Hanani, againſt Baaſha, ſaying,

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee prince over my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Jeroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſin, to provoke me to anger with their ſins:

3 Behold, I will take away the poſterity of Baaſha, and the poſterity of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like * the houſe of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat.

* Chap. 15.29.

4 * Him that dieth of Baaſha in the citie, ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, ſhall the fowls of the aire eat.

* Chap. 14.11.

5 Now the reſt of the acts of Baaſha, and what he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the prophet Jehu the ſon of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, even for all the evil that he did in the ſight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the houſe of Jeroboam, and becauſe he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twenty and ſixth year of Aſa king of Judah, began Elah the ſon of Baaſha to reigne over Iſrael in Tirzah, two years.

9 And his ſervant Zimri (captain of half *his* chariots) conſpired againſt him as he was in Tirzah, drinking himſelf drunk in the houſe of Arza † ſteward of *his* houſe in Tirzah.

† Heb. which was over.

10 And Zimri went in and ſmote him, and killed him, in the twenty and ſeventh year of Aſa king of Judah, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when he began to reign, aſſoon as he ſat on his throne, that he ſlew all the houſe of Baaſha: he left him not one that piſſeth againſt a wall, || neither of his kinſfolks, nor of his friends.

|| Or, both his kinſmen and his friends

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſha, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake againſt Baaſha † by Jehu the prophet;

† Heb. by the hand of.

13 For all the ſins of Baaſha, and the ſins of Elah his ſon, by which they ſinned, and by which they made Iſrael to ſin, in provoking the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the reſt of the acts of Elah, and al that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

15 ¶ In the twenty and ſeventh year of Aſa king of Judah, did Zimri reigne ſeven dayes in Tirzah: and the people *were* encamped againſt Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philiſtines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and hath alſo ſlain the king: wherefore all Iſrael made Omri the captain of the hoſt, king over Iſrael that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Iſrael with him, and they beſieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to paſſe when Zimri ſaw that the citie was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings houſe, and burnt the kings houſe over him with fire, and died;

19 For his ſins which he ſinned in doing evil in the ſight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his ſin which he did, to make Iſrael ſin.

20 Now the reſt of the acts of Zimri, and his treaſon that he wrought, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Iſrael divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the ſon of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, prevailed againſt the people that followed Tibni the ſon of Ginath: ſo Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one year of Aſa king of Judah, began Omri to reign over Iſrael twelve years: ſix years reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of ſilver, and built on the hil, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

† Heb. Shomeron;

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worſe than all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſin, to provoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the reſt of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he ſhewed, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

28 So Omri ſlept with his fathers, & was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth year of Aſa king of Judah, began Ahab the ſon of Omri to reign over Iſrael; and Ahab the ſon of Omri reigned over Iſrael in Samaria, twenty and two yeares.

30 And Ahab the ſon of Omri did evil in the ſight of the LORD, above all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to paſſe, † as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat; that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of

† Heb. was it a light thing &c.

284 the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest *son* Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshuah the son of Nun.

* Josh.6. 26.

CHAP. XVII.

May 6 E P
Trin. Sun. 8 E P

1 Elijah having propesied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the ravens fed him. 8 He is sent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiseth the widows son. 24 The woman beleeveth him.

AND † Elijah the Tishbite, *who was* of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, * *As* the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

† Heb. *Eliahu.* Luk. 4. 25. he is called *Elias.* * Eccles 48. 3. Jam. 5. 17.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee east-ward, and hide thy self by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening: and he drank of the brook.

† Heb. *at the end of dayes.*

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

* Luk. 4. 26. called *Sarepta.*

9 Arise, get thee to * Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman *was* there gathering of sticks: and he called to her and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch *it*, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, *As* the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handfull of meal in a barrel, and a little oyl in a cruse: and behold, I *am* gathering two sticks, that I may go in, and dresse it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go, *and* do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring *it* unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyl fail, untill the day *that* the LORD † sendeth rain upon the earth.

† Heb. *giveth.*

15 And she went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eat || *many* dayes.

|| Or, *a full year.*

16 *And* the barrell of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyl fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Elijah.

† Heb. *by the hand of*

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistresse of the house, fell sick, and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to cal my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosome, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 And he † stretched himself upon the childe three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes soul come † into him again.

† Heb. *measured.*

† Heb. *into his inward parts.*

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the soul of the childe came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the childe, & brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou *art* a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth, *is* truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

May 7 M P
Trin. Sun. 9 M P

1 In the extremity of famine Elijah sent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproving Ahab, by fire from heaven convinceth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining rain, followeth Ahab to Jezreel.

AND it came to passe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go shew thy self unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab: and *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah which *was* † the governour of *his* house: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

† Heb. *Obadiahu.* † Heb. *over his house.*

4 For it was so, when † Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a

† Heb. *Izebel.*

cave

cave, and fed them with bread and water)

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may finde grasse to save the horses and mules alive, †that we leese not all the beasts.

†Heb. *that we cut not off our selves from the beasts.*

6 So they divided the land between them to passe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, *I am*: go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me?

10 *As* the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, *He is* not *there*; he took an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to passe, *as soon* as I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot finde thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS prophets, by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*: and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, *As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my self unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, *Art* thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that ye have forsaken the commandements of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, *and* gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fiftie, and the prophets of the groves foure hundred, which eat at Jezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two ‖ opinions? if the LORD *be* God, follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

‖ Or, *thoughts.*

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, *even* I only remain a prophet of the LORD; but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fiftie men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under*: and I will dresse the other bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under*:

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, †It is well spoken.

† Heb. *the word is good.*

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for your selves, and dresse *it* first, for ye *are* many; and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire *under*.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning even untill noon, saying, O Baal, ‖ hear us. But *there was* no voice, nor any that ‖ answered. And they ‖ leapt upon the altar which was made.

‖ Or, *answer.* ‖ Or, *heard.* ‖ Or, *leaped up and down at the altar.*

27 And it came to passe at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry † aloud: for he *is* a god, either ‖ he is talking, or he † is pursuing, or he is in a journey, *or* peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

† Heb. *with a great voice* ‖ Or, *he meditateth* † Heb. *hath a pursuit.*

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancers, till † the bloud gushed out upon them.

†Heb. *poured out bloud upon them.*

29 And it came to passe, when mid-day was past, and they prophesied untill the *time* of the † offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that *there was* neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any † that regarded.

† Heb. *ascending.* † Heb. *attention.*

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him: and he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, * Israel shall be thy name.

* Gen. 32. 28. 2 King. 17 34.

32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid *him* on the wood, and said, Fill foure barrels with water, and poure *it* on the burnt-sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do it the second time: and they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time: and they did it the third time.

35 And the water † ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

† Heb. *went.*

36 And

286

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came neer and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day, that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy servant, and *that* I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

‖ Or, *apprehend.*

40 And Elijah said unto them, ‖ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape. And they took them: and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink; for *there is* ‖ a sound of abundance of rain.

‖ Or, *a sound of a noise of rain.*

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to passe at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a mans hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, † Prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

† Heb. *tie, or binde.*

45 And it came to passe in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and winde, and there was a great raine. And Ahab rode and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his loyns, and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Jezreel.

† Heb. *till thou come to Jezreel.*

CHAP. XIX.

May 7 E P
Trin Sun 9 E P

1 Elijah threatned by Jezebel, flieth to Beer-sheba. 4 In the wildernesse being weary of his life, is comforted by an angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth unto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Jehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha taking leave of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which *belongeth* to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a dayes journey into the wildernesse, and came and sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested † for himself that he might die, & said, *It is* enough, now O LORD take away my life; for I *am* not better than my fathers.

† Heb. *for his life.*

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper-tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, *there was* a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his † head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

† Heb. *bolster.*

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time and touched him, and said, Arise *and* eat, because the journey *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat fourty daies and fourty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and * I, *even* I onely am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

* Rom. 11 3.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake; *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the cave: and behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I onely am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wildernesse of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria.

16 And * Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and * Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah, shalt thou anoint *to be* prophet in thy room.

* 2 King. 9. 1. 3. Ecclus 48. 8.
* Luk. 4. 27. called *Eliseus.*

17 And it shall come to passe, *that* him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Jehu slay:

ſlay: and him that eſcapeth from the ſword of Jehu, ſhall Eliſha ſlay.

* Rom. 11 18 * Yet ‖ I have left *me* ſeven thouſand in Iſrael, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kiſſed him.

‖ Or, *I will leave.*

19 ¶ So he departed thence and found Eliſha the ſon of Shaphat, who *was* plowing with twelve yoke *of oxen* before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah paſſed by him, and caſt his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and ſaid, Let me, I pray thee, kiſſe my father and my mother, and *then* I will follow thee. And he ſaid unto him, † Go back again; for what have I done to thee?

† Heb. *go return.*

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and ſlew them, and boyled their fleſh with the inſtruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he aroſe, and went after Elijah, and miniſtred unto him.

CHAP. XX.

May 8. M. P. 1 *Ben-hadad not content with Ahabs homage, beſiegeth Samaria.* 13 *By the direction of a prophet, the Syrians are ſlain.* 22 *At the prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians truſting in the valleyes, come againſt him in Aphek.* 28 *By the word of the prophet, and Gods judgement, the Syrians are ſmitten again.* 31 *The Syrians ſubmitting themſelves, Ahab ſendeth Ben-hadad away with a covenant.* 35 *The prophet under the parable of a priſoner, making Ahab to judge himſelf, denounceth Gods judgement againſt him.*

AND Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoſt together, and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horſes, and chariots: and he went up and beſieged Samaria, and warred againſt it.

2 And he ſent meſſengers to Ahab king of Iſrael into the city, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Ben-hadad,

3 Thy ſilver and thy gold is mine, thy wives alſo and thy children, *even* the goodlieſt, are mine.

4 And the king of Iſrael anſwered and ſaid, My lord O king, according to thy ſaying, I *am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the meſſengers came again, and ſaid, Thus ſpeaketh Ben-hadad, ſaying, Although I have ſent unto thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt deliver me thy ſilver and thy gold, and thy wives and thy children:

6 Yet I will ſend my ſervants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they ſhall ſearch thine houſe, and the houſes of thy ſervants; and it ſhall be, *that* whatſoever is † pleaſant in thine eyes, they ſhall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

† Heb. *deſirable.*

7 Then the king of Iſrael called all the elders of the land, and ſaid, Mark, I pray you, and ſee how this *man* ſeeketh miſchief: for he ſent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my ſilver, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

† Heb. *I kept not back from him.*

8 And all the elders, and all the people ſaid unto him, Hearken not *unto him*, nor conſent.

9 Wherefore he ſaid unto the meſſengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didſt ſend for to thy ſervant at the firſt, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the meſſengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Ben-hadad ſent unto him, and ſaid, The gods do ſo unto me and more alſo, if the duſt of Samaria ſhall ſuffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

† Heb. *are at my feet.*

11 And the king of Iſrael anſwered and ſaid, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harneſſe*, boaſt himſelf, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to paſſe, when *Ben-hadad* heard this † meſſage (as he *was* drinking, he and the kings in the ‖ pavilions) that he ſaid unto his ſervants, ‖ Set *your ſelves in array*: and they ſet *themſelves in array* againſt the city.

† Heb. *word.* ‖ Or, *tents.* ‖ Or, *place the engines: and they placed engines.*

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a prophet unto Ahab king of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou ſeen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. *approached.*

14 And Ahab ſaid, By whom? And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Even* by the ‖ young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he ſaid, Who ſhall † order the battell? And he anſwered, Thou.

‖ Or, *ſervants.* † Heb. *binde, or tie.*

15 Then he numbred the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbred all the people, *even* all the children of Iſrael, *being* ſeven thouſand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Ben-hadad *was* drinking himſelf drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out firſt, and Ben-hadad ſent out, and they told him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he ſaid, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive, or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So theſe young men of the princes of the provinces, came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they ſlew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Iſrael purſued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria eſcaped on an horſe, with the horſemen.

21 And the king of Iſrael went out, and ſmote the horſes and chariots, and ſlew the Syrians with a great ſlaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Iſrael, and ſaid unto him, Go ſtrengthen thy ſelf, and mark and ſee what thou doeſt: for at the return of the year, the king of Syria will come up againſt thee.

23 And the ſervants of the king of Syria ſaid unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, there-

288 therefore they were ſtronger than we: but let us fight againſt them in the plain, and ſurely we ſhall be ſtronger than they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou haſt loſt, horſe for horſe, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight againſt them in the plain, *and* ſurely we ſhall be ſtronger than they. And he hearkned unto their voice, and did ſo.

† Heb. *that was fallen.*

26 And it came to paſſe at the return of the year, that Ben-hadad numbred the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, † to fight againſt Iſrael.

† Heb. *to the war with Iſrael*

27 And the children of Iſrael were numbred, and ‖ were all preſent, and went againſt them: and the children of Iſrael pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the country.

‖ Or, *were victualled.*

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and ſpake unto the king of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe the Syrians have ſaid, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over againſt the other ſeven dayes; and *ſo* it was, that in the ſeventh day the battell was joyned: and the children of Iſrael ſlew of the Syrians an hundred thouſand footmen in one day.

30 But the reſt fled to Aphek, into the citie; and there a wall fell upon twentie and ſeven thouſand of the men that were left: and Ben-hadad fled, and came into the citie, ‖ † into an inner chamber.

‖ Or, *from chamber to chamber.* † Heb. *into a chamber within a chamber.*

31 ¶ And his ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the houſe of Iſrael are mercifull kings: let us, I pray thee, put ſackcloth on our loyns, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Iſrael; peradventure he will ſave thy life.

32 So they girded ſackcloth on their loins, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thy ſervant Ben-hadad ſaith, I pray thee, let me live. And he ſaid, *Is* he yet alive? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obſerve whether *any thing would come* from him, and did haſtily catch *it*: and they ſaid, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he ſaid, Go ye, bring him: then Ben-hadad came forth to him: and he cauſed him to come up into the chariot.

34 And *Ben-hadad* ſaid unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father, I will reſtore, and thou ſhalt make ſtreets for thee in Damaſcus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *ſaid Ahab*, I will ſend thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and ſent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the ſons of the prophets, ſaid unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refuſed to ſmite him.

36 Then ſaid he unto him, Becauſe thou haſt not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, aſſoon as thou art departed from me, a lion ſhall ſlay thee. And aſſoon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and ſlew him.

37 Then he found another man, and ſaid, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man ſmote him, † ſo that in ſmiting he wounded *him*.

† Heb. *ſmiting and wounding.*

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and diſguiſed himſelf with aſhes upon his face.

39 And as the king paſſed by, he cried unto the king: and he ſaid, Thy ſervant went out into the midſt of the battell, and behold, a man turned aſide, and brought a man unto me, and ſaid, Keep this man: if by any means he be miſſing, then ſhall thy life be for his life, or elſe thou ſhalt † pay a talent of ſilver.

† Heb. *weigh.*

40 And as thy ſervant was buſie here and there, † he was gone. And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto him, So *ſhall* thy judgement *be*, thy ſelf haſt decided *it*.

† Heb. *he was not.*

41 And he haſted, and took the aſhes away from his face, and the king of Iſrael diſcerned him that he *was* of the prophets.

42 And he ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Becauſe thou haſt let go out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to utter deſtruction, therefore thy life ſhall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

* Chap. 22.37.

43 And the king of Iſrael went to his houſe, heavie and diſpleaſed, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieved. 5 Jezebel writing letters againſt Naboth, he is condemned of blaſphemy. 15 Ahab taketh poſſeſſion of the vineyard. 17 Elijah denounceth judgements againſt Ahab and Jezebel. 25 wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the judgement.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab ſpake unto Naboth, ſaying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, becauſe it *is* near unto my houſe, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it: *or* if it † ſeem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

† Heb. *be good in thine eyes.*

3 And Naboth ſaid to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I ſhould give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his houſe, heavie and diſpleaſed, becauſe of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had ſpoken to him: for he had ſaid, I will not give thee the inheritance

tance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and ſaid unto him, Why is thy ſpirit ſo ſad, that thou eateſt no bread?

6 And he ſaid unto her, Becauſe I ſpake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and ſaid unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or elſe if it pleaſe thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he anſwered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife ſaid unto him, Doeſt thou now govern the kingdome of Iſrael? ariſe, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So ſhe wrote letters in Ahabs name, and ſealed *them* with his ſeal, and ſent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that *were* in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And ſhe wrote in the letters, ſaying, Proclaim a faſt, and ſet Naboth † on high among the people:

† Heb. *in the top of the people.*

10 And ſet two men, ſons of Belial, before him, to bear witneſſe againſt him, ſaying, Thou didſt blaſpheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and ſtone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had ſent unto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which ſhe had ſent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and ſat before him: and the men of Belial witneſſed againſt him, *even* againſt Naboth, in the preſence of the people, ſaying, Naboth did blaſpheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died.

14 Then they ſent to Jezebel, ſaying, Naboth is ſtoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Jezebel heard that Naboth was ſtoned, and was dead, that Jezebel ſaid to Ahab, Ariſe, take poſſeſſion of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refuſed to give thee for money: for Naboth *is* not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab roſe up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take poſſeſſion of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

18 Ariſe, go down to meet Ahab king of Iſrael, which *is* in Samaria: behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to poſſeſſe it.

19 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou killed, and alſo taken poſſeſſion? And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the bloud of Naboth, ſhall dogs lick thy bloud, even thine. 289

20 And Ahab ſaid to Elijah, Haſt thou found me, O mine enemy? And he anſwered, I have found *thee*: becauſe thou haſt ſold thy ſelf to work evil in the ſight of the LORD.

21 Behold, * I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy poſterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and * him that is ſhut up, and left in Iſrael,

* Chap. 14.10. 2 King. 9. 8. * 1 Sam. 25.22.

22 And will make thine houſe like the houſe of * Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou haſt provoked *me* to anger, and made Iſrael to ſin.

* Chap. 14.10. * Chap. 15.29. * Chap. 16.3.

23 And * of Jezebel alſo ſpake the LORD, ſaying, The dogs ſhal eat Jezebel by the ‖ wall of Jezreel.

* 2 King. 9.36. ‖ Or, *ditch*

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs ſhall eat: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the fowls of the aire eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did ſell himſelf to work wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife ‖ ſtirred up.

‖ Or, *incited.*

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

27 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard thoſe words, that he rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth upon his fleſh, and faſted, and lay in ſackcloth, and went ſoftly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

29 Seeſt thou how Ahab humbleth himſelf before me? becauſe he humbleth himſelf before me, I will not bring the evil in his dayes: *but* in his ſons dayes will I bring the evil upon his houſe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahab ſeduced by falſe prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is ſlain at Ramoth-gilead. 37 The dogs lick up his bloud, and Ahaziah ſucceedeth him. 41 Jehoſhaphats good reign, 45 his acts. 50 Jehoram ſucceedeth him. 51 Ahaziahs evil reign.

May 9 M P
Trin. Sun. 10 E P

AND they continued three years without war between Syria and Iſrael.

2 And it came to paſſe in the third year, that * Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Iſrael.

* 2 Chron. 18.1, &c.

3 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto his ſervants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead *is* ours, and we *be* † ſtill, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

† Heb. *ſilent from taking it.*

4 And he ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battel to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoſhaphat ſaid to the king of Iſrael, * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horſes as thy horſes.

* 2 King. 3.7.

290

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together about foure hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man (Micaiah the son of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doth not prophesie good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

‖ Or, *eunuch.*

9 Then the king of Israel called an ‖ officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a † void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

† Heb. *floore.*

11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, with these shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou have consumed them:

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battel, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hils, as sheep that have not a shepherd. And the LORD said, These have no master, let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tel thee, that he would prophesie no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him, on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall ‖ perswade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

‖ Or, *deceive.*

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went near, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, * Which *way* went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

* 2 Chron. 18.23.

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go ‖ † into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

‖ Or, *from chamber to chamber.* † Heb. *chamber in a chamber.*

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governour of the city, and to Joash the kings son:

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, ‖ I will disguise my self, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battell.

‖ Or, *when he was to disguise himself & enter into the battell.*

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save onely with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it *is* the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it *was* not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

† Heb. *in his simplicity.*

34 And a certain man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the † joints of the harnesse: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host, for I am † wounded.

† Heb. *joynts and the breastplate.* † Heb. *made sick.*

35 And

† Heb. aſcended.

† Heb. boſome.

35 And the battell † increaſed that day: and the king was ſtayed up in his chariot againſt the Syrians, and died at even: and the bloud ran out of the wound, into the † midſt of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoſt, about the going down of the ſun, ſaying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own countrey.

† Heb. came.

37 ¶ So the king died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And *one* waſhed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his bloud, and they waſhed his armour, according * unto the word of the LORD which he ſpake.

* Chap. 21.19.

39 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory houſe which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

* 2 Chro. 20.31.

41 ¶ And * Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Aſa began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Iſrael.

42 Jehoſhaphat *was* thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, he turned not aſide from it, doing that which was right in the eies of the LORD: nevertheleſſe, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered and burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoſhaphat made peace with the king of Iſrael.

45 Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoſhaphat, and his might that he ſhewed, and how he warred, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Aſa, he took out of the land.

47 *There was* then no king in Edom: a deputy *was* king.

|| Or, had ten ſhips.

48 Jehoſhaphat || made ſhips of Tharſhiſh to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ſhips were broken at Ezion-geber.

49 Then ſaid Ahaziah the ſon of Ahab unto Jehoſhaphat, Let my ſervants go with thy ſervants in the ſhips: but Jehoſhaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of David his father: and Jehoram his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſon of Ahab began to reign over Iſrael in Samaria the ſeventeenth year of Jehoſhaphat king of Judah, & reigned two years over Iſrael.

52 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

53 For he ſerved Baal, & worſhipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Iſrael, according to all that his father had done.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS,

Commonly called, *The fourth Book of the* KINGS.

May 9 E P

CHAP. I.

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah ſending to Baal-zebub, hath his judgment by Elijah. 5 Elijah twice bringeth fire from heaven upon them whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him. 13 He pitieth the third captain, and encouraged by an angel, telleth the king of his death. 17 Jehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.

THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael, * after the death of Ahab.

* Chap. 3.5.

2 And Ahaziah fell down through a latteſſe in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was ſick: and he ſent meſſengers, and ſaid unto them, Go, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhall recover of this diſeaſe.

3 But the angel of the LORD ſaid to Elijah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, go up to meet the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and ſay unto them, *Is it* not becauſe *there is* not a God in Iſrael, *that* ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD, † Thou ſhalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Elijah departed.

† Heb. the bed whither thou art gone up, thou ſhalt not come down from it.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned back unto him, he ſaid unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they ſaid unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and ſaid unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that ſent you, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Is it* not becauſe *there is* not a God in Iſrael, *that* thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die.

† Heb. what was the manner of the man?

7 And he ſaid unto them, † What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you theſe words?

8 And they anſwered him, *He was* an hairie man, & girt with a girdle of leather about his loyns. And he ſaid, It *is* Elijah the Tiſhbite.

292

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he went up to him, (and behold, he sat on the top of an hill) and he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants be precious in thy sight.

† Heb. bowed.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (*is it* not because *there is* no God in Israel to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD, which Elijah had spoken: and Jehoram reigned in his stead, in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

May 10 M P
Ascen. day E P

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah, taking his leave of Elisha, with his mantle divideth Jordan, 9 and granting Elisha his request, is taken up by a fiery chariot into heaven. 12 Elisha, dividing Jordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his successour. 16 The young prophets, hardly obtaining leave to seek Elijah, could not finde him. 19 Elisha with salt healeth the unwholsome waters. 23 Bears destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwinde, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said unto him, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

3 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Beth-el, came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Jericho came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood † to view afarre off: and they two stood by Jordan.

† Heb. in sight, or, over against.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless*, if thou see me *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be *so*.

† Heb. thou hast done hard in asking.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on, and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and * Elijah went up by a whirlwinde into heaven.

* Eccles 48.9. 1 Mac. 2. 58.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, and he cried, *My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof: and he saw him no more; and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

* Chap. 13.14.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the † bank of Jordan,

† Heb. lip.

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where *is* the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which *were* * to view at Jericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: and they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him:

* Vers. 7.

16 ¶ And

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now there be with thy servants fifty † strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon † some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

† Heb. *sons of strength.*

† Heb. *one of the mountains.*

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground † barren.

† Heb. *causing to miscarry.*

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought *it* to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up thou bald-head, go up thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD: and there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare fourtie and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

May. 10 E P *Jehorams reign. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Jehoram, with Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha, obtaineth water, and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites deceived by the colour of the water, coming to spoil, are overcome. 26 The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edoms son, raiseth the siege.*

NOw Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the † image of Baal that his father had made.

† Heb *statue.*

3 Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster, and rendred unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool.

* Chap. 1.1.

5 But it came to passe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbred all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battell? And he said, I will go up: * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horses.

* 1 King. 22.4.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compasse of seven dayes journey, and there was no water for the host, and for the cattell † that followed them.

† Heb. *at their feet.*

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israels servants answered and said, Here *is* Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, *As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrell. And it came to passe when the minstrell played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see winde, neither shal ye see rain, yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, & your cattell, & your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced citie, and every choice citie, & shal fell every good tree, and stop all wels of water, and † mar every good piece of land with stones.

† Heb. *grieve.*

20 And it came to passe in the morning when the meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom,

294

and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

† Heb. were cried together.
† Heb. gird himself with a girdle.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood:

23 And they said, This *is* blood: the kings are surely † slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore Moab to the spoil.

† Heb. destroyed.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but ‖ they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in *their* country.

‖ Or, they smote in it even smiting.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the wels of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kir-haraseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

† Heb. until be left the stones thereof in Kir-haraseth.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to *their own* land.

May 11 M. P

CHAP. IIII.

1 Elisha multiplyeth the widows oyl. 8 He giveth a son to the good Shunammite. 18 He raiseth again her dead son. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 He satisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaves.

NOw there cryed a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditour is come to take unto him my two sons to be bond-men.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oyl.

3 Then he said, Go borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels, ‖ borrow not a few.

‖ Or, scant not.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee, and upon thy sons, and shalt poure out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her, and upon her sons, who brought *the vessels* to her, and she poured out.

6 And it came to passe when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, *There is* not a vessel more. And the oyl stayed.

7 Then she came & told the man of God: and he said, Go, sel the oyl, and pay thy ‖ debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

‖ Or, creditour.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where *was* a great woman, & she † constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

† Heb. there was a day.
† Heb. laid hold on him.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been carefull for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldst thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, * About this † season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay my lord, *thou* man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

* Gen. 18. 10.
† Heb. set time.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? *it is* neither new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* † well.

† Heb. peace.

24 Then she sadled an asse, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; † slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

† Heb. restrain not for me to ride.

25 So

25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the childe? And she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neare to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soul is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

† Heb. *by his feet.*

† Heb. *bitter.*

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loyns, and take my staffe in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staffe upon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staffe upon the face of the childe, but *there was* neither voice, nor † hearing, wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The childe *is* not awaked.

† Heb. *attention.*

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the childe was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the childe, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon the childe, and the flesh of the childe waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house † to and fro, and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the childe neesed seven times, and the childe opened his eyes.

† Heb. *once hither, and once thither.*

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her self to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to Gilgal, & *there was* a dearth in the land, and the sons of the prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap-full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cryed out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot: and they could not eat *thereof.*

41 But he said, Then bring meal: and he cast *it* into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat: and there was no † harm in the pot.

† Heb. *evil thing.*

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barly, and full ears of corn || in the husk thereof: and he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

|| Or, *in his scrip, or garment.*

43 And his servitour said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, * They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof.*

* Joh. 6. 11

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman, by the report of a captive maid, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie. 8 Elisha sending him to Jordan, cureth him. 15 He refusing Naamans gifts, graneth him some of the earth. 20 Gehazi, abusing his masters name unto Naaman, is smitten with leprosie.

May 11 E P
Trin. Sun. 11 M P

NOw Naaman captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his master, and || † honourable, because by him the LORD had given || deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

† Heb. *before.*

|| Or, *gracious.*

† Heb. *lifted up, or accepted in countenance.*

|| Or, *victory.*

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she † waited on Naamans wife.

† Heb. *was before.*

3 And she said unto her mistresse, Would God my lord *were* † with the prophet that *is* in Samaria: for he would † recover him of his leprosie.

† Heb. *before.*

† Heb. *gather in.*

4 And *one* went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took † with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

† Heb. *in his hand.*

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayst recover him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosie? wherefore consider I pray you, and see how he

296

he seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 ¶ And it was *so*, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again unto thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, †|| I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and † strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are* not || Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee *do* some great thing, wouldest thou not have done *it*? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little childe, and * he was clean.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, *As* the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take *it*, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shal there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my self in the house of Rimmon: when I bow down my self in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him † a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw *him* running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, † *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents; and he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the || towr, he took *them* from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house; and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence *comest thou*, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went † no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? *is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, & oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shal cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 Elisha giving leave to the young prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth iron to swim. 8 He discloseth the king of Syria his counsel. 13 The armie which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindnesse. 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria causeth women to eat their own children. 30 The king sendeth to slay Elisha.

AND the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, & let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the † axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fel it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither, and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take *it* up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants,

† Heb. said. || Or, I said with my self, he wil surely come out, &c.

† Heb. rove up and down.

|| Or, Amana.

* Luk. 4. 27

† Heb. a little piece of ground.

† Heb. Is there peace?

|| Or, secret place.

† Heb. not hither or thither.

May 12. MP

† Heb. iron

vants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my || camp.

|| Or, encamping.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

† Heb. No. 12 And one of his servants said, † None, my lord O king: but Elisha the prophet, that *is* in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

† Heb. heavy. 14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a † great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

|| Or, minister. 15 And when the || servant of the man of God was risen early and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses, and chariots: and his servant said unto him, Alas my master, how shall we do?

* 2 Chro. 32. 7. 16 And he answered, Fear not: for * they that *be* with us, *are* moe than they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the yong man, and he saw: and behold, the mountain *was* full of horses, and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

‡ Heb. come ye after me 19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seeke: but he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD open the eyes of these men that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the mids of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldst thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, untill an asses head was *sold* for fourscore *pieces* of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of doves dung for five *pieces* of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cryed a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord O king.

|| Or, let not the LORD save thee. 27 And he said, || If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barn-floor, or out of the wine-presse?

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

* Deut. 28. 53. † Heb. other. 29 So * we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the † next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, *he had* sackcloth within, upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house, (and the elders sat with him) and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: *is* not the sound of his masters feet behinde him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil *is* of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Elisha propheseth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Four lepers venturing on the host of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 12 The king finding by spies the news to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord who would not believe the propheste of plenty, having the charge of the gate is troden to death in the presse.

May. 12. EP

THen Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time *shall* a measure of fine floure *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

† Heb. a lord which belonged to the king leaning upon his hand. 2 Then † a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold,

298 Behold, thou ſhalt ſee *it* with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they ſaid one to another, Why ſit we here untill we die?

4 If we ſay, We will enter into the citie, then the famine *is* in the citie, and we ſhall die there: and if we ſit ſtill here, we die alſo. Now therefore come, and let us fall into the hoſt of the Syrians: if they ſave us alive, we ſhall live; and if they kill us, we ſhall but die.

5 And they roſe up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermoſt part of the camp of Syria, behold, *there was* no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoſt of the Syrians to hear a noiſe of chariots, & a noiſe of horſes, *even* the noiſe of a great hoſt: and they ſaid one to another, Lo, the king of Iſrael hath hired againſt us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they aroſe and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horſes, and their aſſes, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when theſe lepers came to the uttermoſt part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence ſilver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid *it*; and came again, and entred into another tent, and carried thence alſo, and went and hid *it*.

9 Then they ſaid one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, ſome miſchief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings houſhold.

† Heb. *we ſhall finde puniſhment*

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, ſaying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horſes tied, and aſſes tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings houſe within.

12 ¶ And the king aroſe in the night, and ſaid unto his ſervants, I will now ſhew you what the Syrians have done to us: they know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themſelves in the field, ſaying, When they come out of the city, we ſhall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his ſervants anſwered and ſaid, Let ſome take, I pray thee, five of the horſes that remain, which are left † in the city: (behold, they *are* as all the multitude of Iſrael that are left in it: behold, *I ſay*, they *are* even as all the multitude of the Iſraelites that are conſumed) and let us ſend and ſee.

† Heb. *in it.*

14 They took therefore two chariot-horſes, and the king ſent after the hoſt of the Syrians, ſaying, Go and ſee.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way *was* full of garments and veſſels, which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſte: and the meſſengers returned and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and ſpoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a meaſure of fine floure was *ſold* for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whoſe hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had ſaid, who ſpake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to paſſe as the man of God had ſpoken to the king, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, and a meaſure of fine floure for a ſhekel, ſhall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord anſwered the man of God and ſaid, Now behold, if the LORD ſhould make windows in heaven, might ſuch a thing be? And he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

20 And ſo it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite, having left her country ſeven years, to avoid the forewarned famine, for Eliſha's miracle ſake hath her land reſtored by the king. 7 Hazael being ſent with a preſent by Ben-hadad to Eliſha at Damaſcus, after he had heard the propheſie, killeth his maſter, and ſucceedeth him. 16 Jehorams wicked reign in Judah. 20 Edom and Libnah revolt. 23 Ahaziah ſucceedeth Jehoram. 25 Ahaziah's wicked reign. 28 He viſiteth Jehoram wounded at Jezreel.

THen ſpake Eliſha unto the woman, (*whoſe ſon he had reſtored to life) ſaying, Ariſe, and go thou and thine houſhold, and ſojourn whereſoever thou canſt ſojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it ſhall alſo come upon the land ſeven years. * Chap. 4. 35.

2 And the woman aroſe, and did after the ſaying of the man of God: and ſhe went with her houſhold and ſojourned in the land of the Philiſtines ſeven years.

3 And it came to paſſe at the ſeven years end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philiſtines: and ſhe went forth to cry unto the king for her houſe, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the ſervant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Eliſha hath done.

5 And it came to paſſe as he was telling the king how he had reſtored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whoſe ſon he had reſtored to life, cryed to the king for her houſe, and for her land. And Gehazi ſaid, My lord O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her ſon, whom Eliſha reſtored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, ſhe

she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain ‖ officer, saying, Restore all that *was* hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, even till now.

‖ Or, eunuch.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present † with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

† Heb. *in his hand.*

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou maist certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance † stedfastly, untill he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

† Heb. *and set it.*

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with childe.

13 And Hazael said, But what, *is* thy servant a dog that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipt *it* in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat *being* then king of Judah, * Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah † began to reign.

* 2 Chron. 21.4.
† Heb. *reigned.*

17 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife; and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servants sake, * as he promised him to give him alway a † light, and to his children.

* 2 Sam. 7. 13.
† Heb. *candle*, or *lamp.*

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him, and he rose by night and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and the captains of the chariots, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and al that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and * Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

* 2 Chron. 22.1.

25 ¶ In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 Two and twenty years old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem; and his mothers name *was* Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, & did evil in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab; for he *was* the son in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the son of Ahab, to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

† Heb. *wherwith the Syrians had wounded.*
† Heb. *wounded.*

CHAP. IX.

1 Elisha sendeth a young prophet with instructions to anoint Jehu at Ramoth-gilead. 4 The prophet having done his message fleeth. 11 Jehu being made king by the souldiers, killeth Joram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slain at Gur, and buried at Jerusalem. 30 Proud Jezebel is thrown down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

May 13. E P
Trin. Sun. in E P

AND Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loyns, and take this box of oyl in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead.

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an † inner chamber.

† Heb. *chamber in a chamber.*

3 Then * take the box of oyl, and pour *it* on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel. then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

* 1 King. 19.16.

4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host *were* sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain: and Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house, and he poured the oyl on his head, and said unto

300

unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the bloud of my servants the prophets, and the bloud of all the servants of the LORD, * at the hand of Jezebel.

* 1 King. 21.15.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and * I will cut off from Ahab, him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

* 1 King. 14.10. & 21.21.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab, like the house of * Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahijah.

* 1 King. 14.10. & 21.22.
* 1 King. 16.3.

10 And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and *there shall be* none to bury *her*. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord, and *one* said unto him, *Is* all well? wherefore came this mad *fellow* to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, *It is* false, tell us now: and he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put *it* under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu † is king.

† Heb. reigneth.

14 So Jehu the sonne of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, conspired against Joram: (now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria:

* Chap. 8. 29.
† Heb. Jehoram.
† Heb. smote.
† Heb. let no escaper go, &c.

15 But * king † Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians † had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria) And Jehu said, If it be your mindes, then † let none go forth *nor* escape out of the citie, to go to tel *it* in Jezreel.

16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel, (for Joram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? and Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the || driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi, for he driveth † furiously.

|| Or, marching.
† Heb. in madnesse.

21 And Joram said, † Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah went out each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

† Heb. binde.
† Heb. found.

22 And it came to passe when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, *Is it* peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredomes of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts *are so* many?

23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, *There is* treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jehu † drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † sunk downe in his chariot.

† Heb. filled his hand with a bow.
† Heb. bowed.

25 Then said *Iehu* to Bidkar his captain, Take up, *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the * LORD laid this burden upon him.

* 1 King. 21.29.

26 Surely, I have seen yesterday the † bloud of Naboth, and the bloud of his sons, said the LORD, and I will requite thee in this || plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

† Heb. bloods.
|| Or, portion.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden-house: and Jehu followed after him and said, Smite him also in the chariot: *and they did so*, at the going up to Gur, which *is* by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Ierusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh yeare of Joram the son of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard *of it*, and she † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

† Heb. put her eyes in painting.

31 And as Jehu entred in at the gate, she said, *Had* Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and said, Who *is* on my side, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three || eunuchs.

|| Or, chamberlains.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down; and *some* of her bloud was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go see now this cursed *woman*, & bury her: for she *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her than the skul, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he said, This *is* the word of the † Heb. *by the hand of.* LORD, which he spake † by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, * In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

* 1 King. 21.23. 37 And the carcase of Jezebel shal be as dung upon the face of the field, in the portion of Jezreel, *so* that they shall not say, This *is* Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

May 14. M P 1 *Jehu by his letters causeth seventy of Ahabs children to be beheaded.* 8 *He excuseth the fact by the prophesie of Elijah.*
Jun. Sun. 12. M P 12 *At the shearing-house he slayeth two and fourty of Ahaziahs brethren.* 15 *He taketh Jehonadab into his company.* 18 *By subtilty he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal.* 29 *Jehu followeth Jeroboams sins.* 32 *Hazael oppresseth Israel.* 34 *Jehoahaz succeedeth Jehu.*

AND Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria: and Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to † them that brought up Ahabs *children*, saying, † Heb. *nourishers.*

2 Now assoon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sons *are* with you, and *there are* with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour:

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your masters sons, and set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* over the house, and he that *was* over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up *of the children*, sent to Jehu, saying, We *are* thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us, we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* † mine, and *if* ye will † Heb. *for me.* hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your masters sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sons *being* seventy persons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them up)

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they took the kings sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the kings sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entring in of the gate, untill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake * † by his servant Elijah. * 1 King. 21.29. † Heb. *by the hand of*

11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖kinsfolks, and his priests, untill he left him none remaining. ‖ Or, *acquaintance*

12 ¶ And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria: *and* as he *was* at the † shearing-house in the way, † Heb. *house of shepherds binding sheep.*

13 Jehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down † to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queen. † Heb. *found.* † Heb. *to the peace of, &c.*

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, *even* two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab, † Heb. *found.* *coming* to meet him, and he † saluted him, † Heb. *blessed.* and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give *me* thine hand: and he gave *him* his hand, and he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD: so they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, *but* Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal; whosoever shal be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, † Proclaim a solemn † Heb. *sanctifie.* assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Jehu sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was ‖full from one end to another. ‖ Or, *so full, that they stood mouth to mouth.*

22 And he said unto him that *was* over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, & burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands, escape,

302 *he that letteth him go*, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard,& to the captains, Go in, *and* slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with † the edge of the sword,and the guard & the captains cast *them* out,and went to the city of the house of Baal.

† Heb. *the mouth.*

† Heb. *statues.*

26 And they brought forth the † images out of the house of Baal,and burnt them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit *from* the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calves that *were* in Beth-el, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu,Because thou hast done wel in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart,thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on the throne of Israel.

† Heb. *observed not.*

31 But Jehu† took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam,which made Israel to sin.

† Heb. *to cut off the ends.*

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

† Heb. *toward the rising of the sun.*

‖ Or, *even to Gilead and Bashan*

33 From Jordan† east-ward,all the land of Gilead, the Gadites,and the Reubenites, and the Manassites,from Aroer, (which *is* by the river Arnon) ‖ even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did,and all his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

† Heb. *the daies were*

36 And † the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria,*was* twenty and eight years.

May 14 EP

CHAP. XI.

1 Jehoash,being saved by Jehosheba his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seed royall, is hid six years in the house of God. 4 Jehoiada giving order to the captains, in the seventh year anointeth him king. 13 Athaliah is slain. 17 Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

* 2 Chron. 22.10.

† Heb. *seed of the kingdome.*

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the † seed royall.

2 But Jehosheba the daughter of king Joram,sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, & stole him from among the kings sons which were slain;and they hid him,*even* him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah,so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD, six years: and Athaliah did reign over the land.

4 ¶ And* the seventh year Jehoiada sent and set the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them,and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings son.

* 2 Chro. 23.1.

5 And he commanded them,saying, This *is* the thing that ye shall do; a third part of you that enter in on the sabbath, shall even be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur: and a third part at the gate behinde the guard:so shall ye keep the watch of the house ‖ that it be not broken down.

‖ Or, *from breaking up.*

7 And two ‖ † parts of all you, that go forth on the sabbath, *even* they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

‖ Or, *companies.*

† Heb. *hands.*

8 And ye shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain;and be ye with the king as he goeth out,and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to al things that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds, did the priest give king Davids spears and shields that *were* in the temple.

11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king,from the right† corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar and the temple.

† Heb. *shoulder.*

12 And he brought forth the kings son, and put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the testimony, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands,and said,† God save the king.

† Heb. *let the king live.*

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, she came to the people,into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked,behold,the king stood by a pillar, as the manner *was*, and the princes, and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoyced, and blew with trumpets:and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason,treason.

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her,& she went by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house,and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between

tween the LORD, and the king and the people, that they should be the LORDS people; between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the priest appointed † officers over the house of the LORD.

† Heb. offices.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings house, and he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was in quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword *beside* the kings house.

21 Seven years old *was* Jehoash when he began to reign.

CHAP. XII.

May 15 M P

1 Jehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 17 Hazael is diverted from Jerusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Jehoash being slain by his servants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

*2 Chron. 24.1. IN * the seventh year of Jehu, Jehoash began to reign; and fourty years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Jehoash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the || † dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* the money of every one that passeth *the account*, † the money that every man is set at, *and* al the money that † cometh into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

|| Or, holy things.
† Heb. holinesses.
† Heb. the money of the souls of his estimation.
† Heb. ascendeth upon the heart of a man.

5 Let the priests take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance, and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, *that* † in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

† Heb. in the twentieth year and third year.

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest and the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side, as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the † door, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

† Heb. threshold.

10 And it was so, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the kings || scribe, and the high priest came up, and they † put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

|| Or, secretary.
† Heb. bound up.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

† Heb. brought it forth.

12 And to masons, & hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repair *it*.

† Heb. went forth

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowls of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, & repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse-money, and sin-money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took al the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah had dedicate, and his own hallowed things, & all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent *it* to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Jerusalem.

† Heb. went up.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Joash in || the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

|| Or, Beth-millo.

21 For Jozachar the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

May 15 E P

1 Jehoahaz his wicked reign. 3 Jehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieved by prayer. 8 Joash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reign. 12 Jeroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, prophesieth to Joash three victories over the Syrians. 20 The Moabites invading the land, Elisha's bones raise up a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Joash getteth three victories over Ben-hadad.

IN † the three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seventeen years.

† Heb. the twentieth year and third year.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel

† Heb. walked after.

rael to sin, he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkned unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, † as before-time.

† Heb. *as yesterday, and third day.*

6 Nevertheless, they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained the grove also in Samaria)

† Heb. *he walked.*

† Heb. *stood.*

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah, began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen years.

11 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, & his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria, with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was faln sick, of his sickness whereof he died, and Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, & wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows: and he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, † Put thine hand upon the bow: and he put his hand *upon it*: and Elisha put his hands upon the kings hands.

† Heb. *make thine hand to ride.*

17 And he said, Open the window eastward: and he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrows: and he took *them*. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground: and he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men*, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, * he revived, and stood up on his feet.

† Heb. *brent down.*

* Eccles. 48.14.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

† Heb. *face.*

24 So Hazael king of Syria died, and Ben-hadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz † took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war: three times did Joash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

† Heb. *returned and took.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Amaziah his good reign. 5 His justice on the murderers of his father. 7 His victory over Edom. 8 Amaziah provoking Jehoash, is overcome and spoiled. 16 Jeroboam succeedeth Jehoash. 17 Amaziah slain by a conspiracie. 21 Azariah succeedeth him. 23 Jeroboams wicked reign. 28 Zachariah succeedeth him.

May 16 MP

IN the second year of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah.

* 2 Chron. 25.1.

2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe assoon as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants * which had slain the king his father.

* Chap. 12.20.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shal not

not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousand, and took ||Selah by war, and called the name of it Joktheel, unto this day.

|| Or, *the rock.*

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz, son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory *of this*, and tarry † at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

† Heb. *at thy house.*

11 But Amaziah would not hear: therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up, and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

† Heb. *was smitten.*

12 And Judah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash the son of Ahaziah at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel, and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen years.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now * they made a conspiracie against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

* 2 Chron. 25.27.

20 And they brought him on horses; and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the citie of David.

* 2 Chron. 26.1. he is called, Uzziah.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took * Azariah (which *was* sixteen years old) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth year of Amaziah, the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, *and reigned* forty and one years.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel from the entring of Hamath, unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant * Jonah, the son of Amittai the prophet, which *was* of Gath-hepher.

* Matt. 12. 39, 40. called *Jonas.*

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for *there was* not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, & Hamath, *which belonged* to Judah, for Israel, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Israel; and Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah his good reign. 5 He dying a leper, Jotham succeedeth. 8 Zachariah, the last of Jehu his generation, reigning ill, is slain by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is slain by Menahem. 16 Menahem strengtheneth himself by Pul. 21 Pekahiah succeedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is slain by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath-pilneser, and slain by Hoshea. 32 Jothams good reign. 36 Ahaz succeedeth him.

May 16 E P

IN the twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel, began Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

2 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Jecholiah of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a severall house, and Jotham the kings son *was* over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and

306 they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah, did Zachariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six moneths.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

10 And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, & reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

* Chap. 10.30. 12 This *was* * the word of the LORD which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons shal sit on the throne of Israel, unto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe.

* Matth. 1. 8,9. called *Ozias*. † Heb. *a moneth of dayes.* 13 ¶ Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of * Uzziah king of Judah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi, went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and the conspiracie which he made, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were with childe, he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah, began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, *and reigned* ten yeats in Samaria.

18 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his dayes from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

* 1 Chro. 5.26. 19 *And* * Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdome in his hand.

† Heb. *caused to come forth.* 20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Israel, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two years.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings house, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, & all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty years.

28 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, & took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and caried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracie against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

* 2 Chron. 27.1. 32 ¶ In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, began * Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: he built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Judah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah)

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

May 17 M P

1 Ahaz his wicked reign. 5 Ahaz assailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath-pileser against them. 10 Ahaz sending a pattern of an altar from Damascus to Urijah, converteth the brazen altar to his own devotion. 17 He spoileth the temple. 19 Hezekiah succeedeth him.

*2 Chron. 28. 1. IN * the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty years old *was* Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to passe through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

* Isa 7. 1. 5 ¶ * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome *him*.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy servant and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkned unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against † Damascus, and took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

† Heb. Dammasek

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damascus, to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made *it*, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: & the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, & his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the bloud of † his peace offerings upon the altar.

† Heb. which were his.

14 And he brought also the brasen altar which *was* before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north-side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the king's burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, & their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, & sprinkle upon it all the bloud of the burnt-offering, and all the bloud of the sacrifice: and the brasen altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them, and took down the sea from off the brasen oxen that *were* under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz, which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

May 17 E P

1 Hoshea his wicked reign. 3 Being subdued by Shalmaneser, he conspireth against him with So king of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sins, is captivated. 24 The strange nations which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions, make a mixture of religion.

IN the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah, began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria, over Israel nine years.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his servant, and † gave him ‖ presents.

† Heb. rendred. ‖ Or, tribute.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracie in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years.

6 ¶ * In the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

* Chap. 18. 10.

7 For *so* it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the hea-

308 then, (whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael) and of the kings of Iſrael, which they had made.

9 And the children of Iſrael did ſecretly thoſe things that *were* not right, againſt the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the towre of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

† Heb. *ſtatues.* 10 And they ſet them up † images and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:

11 And there they burnt incenſe in all the high places, as *did* the heathen whom the LORD caried away before them; & wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

* Deut. 4. 19. 12 For they ſerved idols, whereof the LORD had ſaid unto them, * Ye ſhall not do this thing.

† Heb. *by the hand of all.* * Jer. 18. 11. and 25. 5. and 35. 15. 13 Yet the LORD teſtified againſt Iſrael, and againſt Judah, † by all the prophets, *and by* all the ſeers, ſaying, * Turn ye from your evil wayes, & keep my commandements *and* my ſtatutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I ſent to you by my ſervants the prophets.

* Deut. 31. 27. 14 Notwithſtanding, they would not hear, but * hardned their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not beleeve in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected his ſtatutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his teſtimonies which he teſtified againſt them, and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that *were* round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they ſhould not do like them.

* Exo. 32. 8 1 Kings 12. 28. 16 And they left all the commandements of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, *even* two calves, and made a grove, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heaven, and ſerved Baal.

17 And they cauſed their ſons and their daughters to paſſe through the fire, and uſed divination and inchantments, and ſold themſelves to do evil in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Iſrael, and removed them out of his ſight, there was none left but the tribe of Judah onely.

19 Alſo Judah kept not the commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the ſtatutes of Iſrael which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the ſeed of Iſrael, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of ſpoilers, untill he had caſt them out of his ſight.

21 For he rent Iſrael from the houſe of David, and they made Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drave Iſrael from following the LORD, and made them ſin a great ſin.

22 For the children of Iſrael walked in all the ſins of Jeroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Untill the LORD removed Iſrael out of his ſight, as he had ſaid by all his ſervants the prophets: ſo was Iſrael carried away out of their own land to Aſſyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Aſſyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in ſtead of the children of Iſrael; and they poſſeſſed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And *ſo* it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD ſent lions among them, which ſlew *ſome* of them.

26 Wherefore they ſpake to the king of Aſſyria, ſaying, The nations which thou haſt removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath ſent lions among them, and behold, they ſlay them, becauſe they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Aſſyria commanded, ſaying, Carry thither one of the prieſts whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the prieſts whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they ſhould fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put *them* in the houſes of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, & the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Aſhima,

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz & Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themſelves of the loweſt of them prieſts of the high places, which ſacrificed for them in the houſes of the high places.

* Zeph. 1. 5 33 * They feared the LORD, and ſerved their own gods, after the manner of the nations, ‖ whom they carried away from thence.

‖ Or, *who carried them away from thence.* 34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their ſtatutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, * whom he named Iſrael;

* Gen. 32. 28. 1 Kings 18. 31. 35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, ſaying, * Ye ſhall not fear other gods, nor bow your ſelves to them,

* Judg. 6. 10.

them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandement which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore, and ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear, and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

May. 18 M.P. Jun. Sun. 12 E.P.

1 Hezekiah his good reign. 4 He destroyeth idolatry, and prospereth. 9 Samaria is carried captive for their sins. 13 Sennacherib invading Judah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib again, revileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous perswasions, soliciteth the people to revolt.

NOw it came to passe in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, *that* * Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

*2 Chron. 28.27. and 29.1. He is called Ezekias Mat.1.9.

2 Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the † images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the * brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those dayes the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

† Heb. *statues.* * Num. 21.9.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his commandements, which the LORD commanded Moses.

† Heb. *from after him.*

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

8 He smote the Philistins even unto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the towre of the watchmen to the fenced citie.

† Heb. *Azzah.*

9 ¶ And * it came to passe in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, (which *was* the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

* Chap. 17.3.

10 And at the end of three years they took it, *even* in the sixth year of Hezekiah (that is * the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

* Chap. 17.6.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant *and* all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

13 ¶ Now * in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

*2 Chron. 32.1. Isa. 36.1. Ecclus. 48.18. † Heb. *Sanherib.*

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou puttest on me, I will bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah, three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave † it to the king of Assyria.

† Heb. *them.*

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh from Lachish, to king Hezekiah with a † great host against Jerusalem: and they went up & came to Jerusalem: and when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which *is* in the high way of the fullers field.

† Heb. *heavy.*

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the ‖scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

‖ Or, *secretary.*

19 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou ‖sayest, (but *they are but* † vain words) ‖ *I have* counsel and strength for the war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

‖ Or, *talkest.* † Heb. *word of the lips.* ‖ Or, *but counsel & strength are for the war.*

21 Now behold, thou † trustest upon the staffe of this bruised reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

† Heb. *trustest thee.*

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem,

310 lem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

‖ Or, hostages. 23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give ‖ pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsmen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, & Joah, unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language, (for we understand *it*) and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink † their own pisse with you.

† Heb. *the water of their feet?*

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not unto Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ † Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his ‖ cistern:

‖ Or, *seek my favour.* † Heb. *make with me a blessing.* ‖ Or, *pit.*

32 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyl-olive, and of hony, that ye may live and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he ‖ perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

‖ Or, *deceiveth.*

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Isaiah his prophesie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An angel slayeth the Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sons.

AND * it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

* Isa. 37.1

2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to * Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

* Luk. 3.4 called *Esaias.*

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke and ‖ blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

‖ Or, *provocation.*

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God; and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.

† Heb. *found.*

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trusteſt, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to al lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the citie of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bow down thine ear, and hear: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands,

† Heb. *given.*

18 And have † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therfore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, *even* thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached, and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lift up thine eyes on high? *even* against the holy one of Israel.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

23 † By thy messengers thou hast reproached the LORD, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down † the tall cedar-trees thereof, *and* the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* ‖ the forrest of his Carmel.

† Heb. *the talnesse, &c.*

‖ Or, *the forrest and his fruitfull field.*

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of ‖ besieged places.

‖ Or, *fenced*

25 ‖ Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

‖ Or, *hast thou not heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, and fenced cities to be ruinous heaps?*

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

† Heb. *short of hand.*

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

‖ Or, *sitting.*

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such things as grow of themselves, & in the second year that which springeth of the same, and in the third year sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

† Heb. *the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.*

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

† Heb. *the escaping.*

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

35 ¶ And * it came to passe that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians, an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

* Isa 37.36 Ecclus. 48. 21. 1 Mac. 7.41 2 Mac 8.19

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer * his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of † Armenia, and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

* Tob. 1. 21.

† Heb. *Ararat.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The sun goeth ten degrees backward for a sign of that promise. 12 Berodach-baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 14 Isaiah understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity. 20 Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.

IN * those dayes was Hezekiah sick unto death: and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order, for thou shalt die, and not live.

* 2 Chron. 32.24. Isa. 38.1.

† Heb. *give charge concerning thine house*

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, & have done that which is good in thy sight: & Hezekiah wept † sore.

† Heb. *with a great weeping.*

4 And

312

4 And it came to paſſe afore Iſaiah was gone out into the middle ||court, that the word of the LORD came to him, ſaying,

|| Or, citie.

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have ſeen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee; on the third day thou ſhalt go up unto the houſe of the LORD.

6 And I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen years, and I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria, and I will defend this city for mine own ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid *it* on the boyl, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid unto Iſaiah, What *ſhall be* the ſign that the LORD will heal me, and that I ſhall go up into the houſe of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſign ſhalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD, and * he brought the ſhadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the † diall of Ahaz.

* Eccluſ. 48.23. Iſa.38.8.

† Heb. *degrees.*

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach-baladan the ſon of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters & a preſent unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been ſick.

* Iſa.39.1.

13 And Hezekiah hearkned unto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his || precious things, the ſilver, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his || † armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

|| Or, ſpicery.

|| Or, jewels † Heb. veſſels.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and ſaid unto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a far countrey, *even* from Babylon.

15 And he ſaid, What have they ſeen in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that *are* in mine houſe have they ſeen: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I have not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that *is* in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers have laid up in ſtore unto this day, * ſhall be carried into Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap. 24.13. and 25.13 Jer.27.22

18 And of thy ſons that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah unto Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, || *Is it* not *good*, if peace and truth be in my dayes?

|| Or, *ſhall there not be peace & truth, &c?*

20 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manaſſeh his reign. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickedneſſe cauſeth propheſies againſt Judah. 17 Amon ſucceedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reign. 23 He being ſlain by his ſervants, & thoſe murderers ſlain by the people, Joſiah is made king.

Iſray 19 **EP**

MAnaſſeh * *was* twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five years in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzi-bah.

* 2 Chron. 33.1.

2 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For he built up again the high places * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, & worſhiped all the hoſt of heaven, and ſerved them.

* Chap. 18.4.

4 And * he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, * In Jeruſalem will I put my name.

* Jer.32.34 * 2 Sam. 7.13.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſt of heaven, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſon paſſe through the fire, and obſerved times, and uſed inchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he ſet a graven image of the grove that he had made, in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to David, and to Solomon his ſon, * In this houſe and in Jeruſalem, which I have choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my name for ever.

* 1 King. 8.29. and 9.3. Chap. 23.27.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Iſrael move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; onely if they will obſerve to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my ſervant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkned not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to do more evil than did the nations, whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſervants the prophets, ſaying,

11 * Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Judah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which

* Jer.15.4

were

were before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols:

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I *am* bringing *such* evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth
* 1 Sam. 3.11. of it, both * his ears shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem as *a man*
† Heb. *he wipeth & turneth it upon the face thereof.* wipeth a dish, †wiping *it*, and turning *it* upside down.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, & they shall become a prey, and a spoil to all their enemies;

15 Because they have done that which was evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manasseh shed innocent bloud very much, till he had filled Jerusalem
†Heb. *from mouth to mouth.* †from one end to another, beside his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

*2 Chron. 33.20. 18 And *Manasseh slept with his fathers, & was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon *was* twenty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsook the LORD God of his fathers, & walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the servants of Amon conspired against him, & slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in
* Mat. 1. 10. called *Josias.* the garden of Uzzah, & * Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

May 20. M P *1 Josiah his good reign. 3 He taketh care for the repair of the temple. 8 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah propheticth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiahs time.*

* 2 Chro. 34.1. JOsiah * *was* eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty & one years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may summe the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the † door have gathered of the people. † Heb. *threshold.*

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which *is* in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewen stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD: and Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have †gathered the money † Heb. *melted.* that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the kings, saying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, & for the people, & for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkned unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the son *of* Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe, (now she dwelt in † Heb. *garments.* Jerusalem ‖ in the colledge) and they communed with her. ‖ Or, *in the second part*

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus saith

314 the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with al the works of their hands: therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, As touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy self before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation, and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me: I also have heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

May: 20 E P
Trin. Sun: 13 E P

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Josiah causeth the book to be read in a solemn assembly. 3 He reneweth the covenant of the Lord. 4 He destroyeth idolatry. 15 He burnt dead mens bones upon the altar of Beth-el, as was fore-prophesied. 21 He kept a most solemn passover. 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods final wrath against Judah. 29 Josiah provoking Pharaoh Necboh, is slain at Megiddo. 31 Jehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Necboh, who made Jehoiakim king. 36 Jehoiakim his wicked reign.

*2 Chron. 34.30. AND * the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah, and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, & the priests, and the prophets, and all the people † both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

† Heb. *from small even unto great.*

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, & made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandements and his testimonies and his statutes, with all *their* heart and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant, that were written in this book: & all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD, all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

5 And he † put down the † idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places, in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem, them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the || planets, and to all the host of heaven.

† Heb. *caused to cease.* † Heb. *chemarim.* || Or, *twelve signs*, or, *constellations.*

6 And he brought out the * grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stampt *it* small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

* Chap. 21.7.

7 And he brake down the houses of the sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women wove † hangings for the grove.

† Heb. *houses.*

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, & brake down the high places of the gates that *were* in the entring in of the gate of Joshua the governour of the city, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to passe through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the || chamberlain, which *was* in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sun with fire.

|| Or, *eunuch*, or, *officer.*

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, & the altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and || brake *them* down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

* Chap. 21.5. || Or, *ran from thence.*

13 And the high places that *were* before Jerusalem, which *were* on the right hand of || the mount of corruption, which * Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

|| That is, *the mount of Olives.* * 1 King. 11.7.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

† Heb. *statues.*

15 ¶ Moreover, the altar that *was* at Beth-el, *and* the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, *and* burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

* 1 King. 13.2.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? And the men of the citie told him, *It is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done, against the altar of Beth-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone, let no man move his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

† Heb. *to escape.*

19 And all the houses also of the high places that *were* in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke *the LORD* to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

20 And he || slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

|| Or, *sacrificed.*

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, * Keep the passeover unto the LORD your God, * as it is written in this book of the covenant.

* 2 Chron. 35.1. 1 Esd. 1.1. * Exo. 12.3 Deut. 16.2

22 Surely there was not holden such a passeover, from the dayes of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah:

23 But in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, *wherein* this passeover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover, the *workers with* familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the || images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of * the law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

|| Or, *teraphim.*

* Lev. 20. 27. Deu. 18.11

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the † provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withall.

† Heb. *angers.*

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this citie Jerusalem, which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, * My name shall be there.

* 1 King. 8.29. and 9.3. Chap. 21.7.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

315

* 2 Chron. 35.20.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre: and * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

* 2 Chron. 36.1.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, || that he might not reign in Jerusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

|| Or, *because he reigned.* † Heb. *set a mulct upon the land.*

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king, in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to * Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

* Mat. 1. 11. called *Jakim.*

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give *it* unto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Jehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his own ruine. 5 Jehoiakim succeedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 8 Jehoiachin his evil reign. 10 Jerusalem is taken, and carried captive into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill, unto the utter destruction of Judah.

May 21 M. P

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his servants the prophets.

* Chap. 20.17. and 23.27. † Heb. *by the hand of.*

3 Surely at the commandement of the LORD came *this* upon Judah, to remove *them*

316 out of his ſight, for the ſins of Manaſſeh, according to all that he did:

4 And alſo for the innocent bloud that he ſhed, (for he filled Jeruſalem with innocent bloud) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim ſlept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin *was* eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jeruſalem three moneths: & his mothers name *was* Nehuſhta the daughter of Elnathan, of Jeruſalem.

9 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

Dan.1.1. 10 ¶ At that time the ſervants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up againſt

† Heb. *came into ſiege.* Jeruſalem, and the citie † was beſieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came againſt the city, and his ſervants did beſiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his ſervants, and his princes, and his

‖Or, *eunuchs.* ‖officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign.

* Chap. 20.17. Iſa.39.6. 13 * And he carried out thence all the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, and cut in pieces all the veſſels of gold which Solomon king of Iſrael had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 And he carried away all Jeruſalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *even* ten thouſand captives, and all the craftſmen, and ſmiths: none remained, ſave the pooreſt ſort of the people of the land.

* 2 Chro. 36.10. Eſth.2.6. ‖Or, *eunuchs.* 15 And * he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his ‖officers, and the mighty of the land, *thoſe* carried he into captivity, from Jeruſalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *even* ſeven thouſand, and craftſmen, and ſmiths a thouſand, all that were ſtrong, *and* apt for war, *even* them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

*Jer.37.1. 17 ¶ And * the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his ſtead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

*Jer.52.1. 18 *Zedekiah *was* twenty & one years old when he began to reign, & he reigned eleven years in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Jeruſalem and Judah, until he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Jeruſalem is beſieged; 4 Zedekiah taken, his ſons ſlain, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzaradan defaceth the citie, carrieth the remnant, ſaveth a few poor labourers, into captivity, 13 ſpoileth and carrieth away the treaſures. 18 The nobles are ſlain at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah who was ſet over them that remained, being ſlain, the reſt flee into Egypt. 27 Evilmerodach advanceth Jehoiachin in his court.

May 21 EP

AND it came to paſſe * in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his hoſt, againſt Jeruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and they built forts againſt it round about. *Jer.39.1. and 52.4.

2 And the citie was beſieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* moneth, the famine prevailed in the citie, and there was no bread for the people of the land. *Jer.52.6.

4 ¶ And the citie was broken up, and all the men of war *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, between two walls, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* againſt the city round about) and *the king* went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees purſued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were ſcattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they † gave judgement upon him.

† Heb. *ſpake judgments with him.*

7 And they ſlew the ſons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and carried him to Babylon.

† Heb. *made blind*

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the ſeventh *day* of the moneth (which *is* the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖captain of the guard, a ſervant of the king of Babylon unto Jeruſalem:

‖Or, *chief marſhall.*

9 And he burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, and all the houſes of Jeruſalem, and every great *mans* houſe burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jeruſalem round about.

11 Now the reſt of the people that were left in the citie, and the † fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carry away.

†.Heb. *fallen away.*

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land, to be vine-dreſſers and husbandmen.

13 And

13 And * the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea, that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and carried the brasse of them to Babylon.

* Chap. 20.17. Jer.27.22

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, and such things as *were* of gold, *in* gold, and of silver, *in* silver, the captain of the guard took away.

† Heb. *the one sea.*

16 The two pillars, †one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

* 1 King. 7.15. Jer.52.21

17 * The height of the one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it *was* brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubits: and the wreathen-work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen-work.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, & the three keepers of the †door.

† Heb. *threshold.*

19 And out of the citie he took an ||officer, that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that † were in the kings presence, which were found in the citie, and the ||principall scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

|| Or, *eunuch.* † Heb. *saw the kings face.* ||Or, *scribe of the captain of the host.*

20 And Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, & slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Judah was carried away out of their land.

* Jer.40. 5,9.

22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

* Jer.40.7.

23 And when all the * captains of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governour, there came to Gedaliah to Mispah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Caldees: dwel in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seventh moneth, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed †royal, came, and ten men with him, and * smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

† Heb. *of the kingdome.* * Jer.41.2.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captains of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seven and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Evilmerodach king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison.

28 And he spake † kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

† Heb. *good things with him,*

29 And changed his prison-garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the dayes of his life.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Adams line to Noah. 5 The sons of Japheth. 8 The sons of Ham. 17 The sons of Shem. 24 Shems line to Abraham. 29 Ishmaels sons. 32 The sons of Keturah. 34 The posterity of Abraham by Esau. 43 The kings of Edom. 51 The dukes of Edom.

ADam, * Sheth, Enosh,

* Gen.5.3, 9.

2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,

3 Henoch, Methushelah, Lamech,

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

5 ¶ * The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

* Ge.10.2.

6 And the sons of Gomer; Aschenaz, and ||Riphath, and Togarmah.

7 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ||Dodanim.

||Or, *Diphath*, as it is in some copies. ||Or, *Rodanim*, according to some copies.

8 ¶ The sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

10 And Cush * begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

* Ge.10.8.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistins) & * Caphthorim.

* Deut. 2. 23.

318

13 And Canaan begat Zidon his firſt-born, and Heth,
14 The Jebuſite alſo, and the Amorite, and the Girgaſhite,
15 And the Hivite, and the Archite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The ſons of * Shem; Elam, and Aſſhur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and ||Meſhech.
18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.
19 And unto Eber were born two ſons: the name of the one *was* ||Peleg, (becauſe in his dayes the earth was divided) and his brothers name *was* Joktan.
20 And * Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaveth, and Jerah,
21 Hadoram alſo, and Uzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all theſe *were* the ſons of Joktan.
24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 * Eber, Peleg, Rehu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 * Abram, the ſame *is* Abraham.
28 The ſons of Abraham; * Iſaac, and * Iſhmael.
29 ¶ Theſe *are* their generations: the * firſt born of Iſhmael; Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,
30 Miſhma, and Dumah, Maſſa, ||Hadad, and Tema,
31 Jetur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah. Theſe are the ſons of Iſhmael.
32 ¶ Now the ſons of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: ſhe bare Zimran, and Jokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah. And the ſons of Jokſhan; Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the ſons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All theſe *are* the ſons of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begat Iſaac. The ſons of Iſaac; Eſau and Iſrael.
35 ¶ The ſons of * Eſau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeuſh, and Jaalam, and Korah.
36 The ſons of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, ||Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
37 The ſons of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the ſons of Seir; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Diſhon, and Ezar, and Diſhan.
39 And the ſons of Lotan; Hori, and ||Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans ſiſter.
40 The ſons of Shobal; ||Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ||Shephi, and Onam. And the ſons of Zibeon; Aiah, and Anah.
41 The ſons of Anah; * Diſhon. And the ſons of Diſhon; ||Amram, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The ſons of Ezer; Bilhan, and Zavan, and ||Jakan. The ſons of Diſhon; Uz, and Aran.
43 ¶ Now theſe *are* the * kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Iſrael; Bela the ſon of Beor: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.
44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the ſon of Zerah of Boſrah, reigned in his ſtead.
45 And when Jobab was dead, Huſham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his ſtead.
46 And when Huſham was dead, Hadad the ſon of Bedad (which ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie *was* Avith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.
48 * And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his ſtead.
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the ſon of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ||Hadad reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* ||Pai: and his wives name *was* Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
51 ¶ Hadad died alſo. And the * dukes of Edom were; duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth,
52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: theſe *are* the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 *The ſons of Iſrael.* 3 *The poſterity of Judah by Tamar.* 13 *The children of Jeſſe.* 18 *The poſterity of Caleb the ſon of Heſron.* 21 *Heſrons poſterity by the daughter of Machir.* 25 *Jerahmeels poſterity.* 34 *Sheſhans poſterity.* 42 *Another branch of Calebs poſterity.* 50 *The poſterity of Caleb the ſon of Hur.*

THeſe *are* the ſons of ||Iſrael; * Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Iſſachar, and Zebulun,
2 Dan, Joſeph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.
3 ¶ The ſons of * Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah: *which* three were born unto him of the daughter of * Shua the Canaaniteſſe. And Er, the firſt-born of Judah, was evil in the ſight of the LORD, and he ſlew him.
4 And * Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the ſons of Judah *were* five.
5 The ſons of * Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul.
6 And the ſons of Zerah; ||Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ||Dara: five of them in all.
7 And the ſons of Carmi; ||Achar, the troubler of Iſrael, who tranſgreſſed in the thing * accurſed.

8 And

||That is, *diviſion.*
* Gen.10. 23. and 11.10.
||Or, *Maſh.* Gen.10. 23.
* Gen.10. 26.
* Luk.3. 36.
* Gen.11. 15.
* Gen.17. 5.
* Gen.21. 2,3.
* Gen.16. 11.
* Gen.25. 13.to 17.
||Or, *Hadar.* Gen.25. 15.
* Gen.36. 9,10.
||Or, *Zepho* Gen.36. 11.
||Or, *Heman.* Ge.36.22.
||Or, *Alvan.* Ge.36.23.
||Or, *Shepho.* Ge.36.23.
* Gen.36. 25.
||Or, *Hemdan.* Ge.36.26.
||Or, *Achan.* Ge.36.27.
* Gen.36. 31.
* Gen.36. 37.
||Or, *Hadar.* Ge.36.39.
||Or, *Pau.* Ge.36.39.
* Gen.36. 40.
||Or, *Jacob.*
* Gen.29. 32.and 30. 5. and 35. 18,22,and 46.8,&c.
* Ge.38.3. and 46.12
* Ge.38.2.
* Gen.38. 29,30. Mat.1.3.
* Ruth 4. 18.
||Or, *Zabdi,* Joſh.7. 1.
* 1 King. 4.31.
||Or, *Dardi.*
||Or, *Achan.*
* Joſh.6. 19. and 7.1.

8 And the sons of Ethan; Azariah.

9 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and || Ram, and || Chelubai.

|| Or, *Aaz*, Matt. 1.3.

10 And Ram * begat Amminadab, and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah;

|| Or, *Caleb*, Vers. 18.

* Ruth 4. 19.

11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse,

13 ¶ * And Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and || Shimma the third,

* 1 Sam. 16.6.

|| Or, *Shammah*, 1 Sam. 16.9.

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh:

16 Whose sisters *were* Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah; Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa. And the father of Amasa *was* Jether the Ishmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, & of Jerioth: her sons *are* these; Jesher, and Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat * Bezaleel.

* Exod. 31.2.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he † married when he was threescore years old, and she bare him Segub.

† Heb. *took*.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

* Num. 32.41. Deut. 3.14 Josh. 13. 30.

23 * And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, *even* threescore cities: all these *belonged to* the sons of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the sons of Jerahmeel the first-born of Hezron were, Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name *was* Atarah, she *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the sons of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel were, Maaz, and Jamin, and Ekar.

28 And the sons of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai; Nadab, and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur *was* Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sons of Nadab; Seled, and Appaim: but Seled died without children.

31 And the sons of Appaim; Ishi. And the sons of Ishi; Sheshan. And the children of Sheshan; Ahlai.

32 And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammai; Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.

33 And the sons of Jonathan; Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters: and Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name *was* Jarha.

35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat * Zabad,

* Chap. 11.41.

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum,

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel *were*, Mesha his first-born, which *was* the father of Ziph: and the sons of Maresha the father of Hebron.

43 And the sons of Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the son of Shammai *was* Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the sons of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Shevah the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeah: and the daughter of Caleb *was* * Achsah.

* Josh. 15. 17.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah; Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim,

51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim, had sons; || Haroe, *and* || half of the Manahethites.

|| Or, *Reaiah*, Chap. 4.2.

|| Or, *half of the Menuchites, or Hatsi-hammenuchath.*

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sons of Salma; Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, || Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

|| Or, *Atsiter, or, crowns of the house of Joab.*

55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. These *are* the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of * Rechab.

* Judg. 1. 16.

* Jer. 35.2

320

CHAP. III.

1 The sons of David. 10 His line to Zedekiah. 17 The successours of Jeconiah.

NOw these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron, the firstborn * Amnon, of Ahinoam the * Jezreelitesse: the second || Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitesse:

2 The third, Absalom the son of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.

4 *These* six were born unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seven years and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years.

5 *And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; || Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of || Bath-shua the daughter of || Ammiel.

6 Ibhar also, and || Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Elishama, and || Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *These were* all the sons of David, beside the sons of the concubines, and * Tamar their sister.

10 ¶ And Solomons son *was* * Rehoboam, || Abia his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son,

11 Joram his son, || Ahaziah his son, Joash his son,

12 Amaziah his son, || Azariah his son, Jotham his son,

13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son,

14 Amon his son, Josiah his son.

15 And the sons of Josiah *were*, the firstborn || Johanan, the second || Jehoiakim, the third || Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

16 And the sons of * Jehoiakim; || Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah * his son.

17 ¶ And the sons of Jeconiah; Assir, † Salathiel * his son,

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hosama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sons of Pedaiah *were*, Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister:

20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five.

21 And the sons of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and Jesaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah.

22 And the sons of Shechaniah; Shemaiah: and the sons of Shemaiah; Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, & Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

23 And the sons of Neariah; Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sons of Elioenai *were*, Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.

* 2 Sam. 3.2. * Josh. 15. 56. || Or, *Chileab*. 2 Sam. 3.3. * 2 Sam. 3.5. * 2 Sam. 5.14. || Or, *Shammua*. 2 Sam. 5. 14. ||Or, *Bathsheba*, 2 Sam. 11. 3. || Or, *Eliam*, 2 Sam. 11. 3. || Or, *Elishua*, 2 Sam. 5. 15. || Or, *Beliada*, Chap. 14.7 * 2 Sam. 13.1. * 1 King. 11. 43. and 15.6. || Or, *Abijam*, 1 King. 15.1. || Or, *Azariah*, 2 Chron. 22.6. and 21. 17 || Or, *Uzziah*, 2 King. 15.30. || Or, *Jehoahaz*, 2 Kings 23.30. || Or, *Eliakim*, 2 Kings 23.34. || Or, *Mattania*, 2 Kings 24.17. * Matth. 1.11. || Or, *Jehoiachin*, 2 Kin. 24.6 or *Coniah*, Jer. 22.24 * 2 Kings 24.17. being his uncle. † Heb. *Shealtiel*. * Matth. 1.12. † Heb. *Hizkijahu*

CHAP. IIII.

1, 11 The posterity of Judah by Caleb the son of Hur. 5 Of Ashur the posthumus son of Hezron. 9 Of Jabez, and his praier. 21 The posterity of Shelah. 24 The posterity, and cities of Simeon. 39 Their conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.

THe sons of Judah; * Pharez, Hezron, and || Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And || Reaiah the son of Shobal, begat Jahath, and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These *are* the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these *were of* the father of Etam; Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These *are* the sons of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem.

5 ¶ And * Ashur the father of Tekoa, had two wives, Helah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashtari. These *were* the sons of Naarah.

7 And the sons of Helah *were*, Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, & Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the son of Harum.

9 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name || Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † Oh that thou wouldest blesse me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest † keep *me* from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begat Mehir, which *was* the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of || Ir-nahash. These *are* the men of Rechah.

13 And the sons of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel; || Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of the || valley of || Charashim, for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah, || even Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Jehaleleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sons of Ezra *were*, Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife || Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these *are* the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.

* Gen. 38. 29. and 46 12. || Or, *Chelubai*, Chap. 2.9. or, *Caleb*, Chap. 2.18 ||Or, *Haroe* Cha. 2. 52. * Chap. 2.24. || That is, *sorrowfull*. † Heb. *if thou wilt*, &c. † Heb. *do me*. || Or, *the city of Nahash*. || Or, *Hathath, and Meonothai* who *begat*, &c. || Or, *inhabitants of the valley*. || That is, *craftsmen*. || Or, *Uknaz*.

19 And

|| Or, *Jehudijah*, mentioned before.

19 And the ſons of *his* wife || Hodiah, the ſiſter of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eſhtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the ſons of Shimon *were*, Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the ſons of Iſhi *were*, Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

* Gen. 38. 1,5.

21 ¶ The ſons of Shelah * the ſon of Judah *were*, Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareſhah, and the families of the houſe of them that wrought fine linen, of the houſe of Aſhbea,

22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joaſh, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jaſhubi-lehem: and *theſe are* ancient things.

23 Theſe *were* the potters, and thoſe that dwelt amongſt plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

|| Or, *Jemuel*, Ge. 46. 10. Ex. 6. 15.

24 ¶ The ſons of Simeon *were*, || Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul:

25 Shallum his ſon, Mibſam his ſon, Miſhma his ſon.

26 And the ſons of Miſhma; Hamuel his ſon, Zacchur his ſon, Shimei his ſon.

27 And Shimei had ſixteen ſons, and ſix daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, † like to the children of Judah.

† Heb. *unto*.

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-ſheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-ſhual,

* Joſh. 19. 2.

29 And at || Bilha, and at Ezem, and at || Tolad,

|| Or, *Balah*, Joſh. 19. 3.

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

|| Or, *Eltolad*, Joſh. 19. 4.

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and || Hazar-ſuſim, and at Beth-birei, & at Shaaraim: Theſe *were* their cities, unto the reign of David.

|| Or, *Hazarſuſah*, Joſh. 19. 5

32 And their villages *were*, || Etam, & Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Aſhan, five cities.

|| Or, *Ether*, Joſh. 19. 7.

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the ſame cities, unto || Baal. Theſe *were* their habitations, and || their genealogy.

|| Or, *Baalathbeer*, Joſh. 19. 8

|| Or, *as they divided themſelves by nations among them*

34 And Meſhobab, and Jamlech, and Joſhah, the ſon of Amaziah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the ſon of Joſibiah, the ſon of Seraia, the ſon of Aſiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeſohaiah, and Aſaiah, and Adiel, and Jeſimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the ſon of Shiphi, the ſon of Allon, the ſon of Jedaia, the ſon of Shimri, the ſon of Shemaiah.

† Heb. *coming*.

38 Theſe † mentioned by *their* names, *were* princes in their families, and the houſe of their fathers increaſed greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the eaſt-ſide of the valley, to ſeek paſture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat paſture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And theſe written by name, came in the daies of Hezekiah king of Judah, & ſmote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and deſtroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: becauſe *there was* paſture there for their flocks.

42 And *ſome* of them, *even* of the ſons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the ſons of Iſhi.

43 And they ſmote the reſt of the Amalekites that were eſcaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The line of Reuben (who loſt his birthright) unto the captivity. 9 Their habitation and conqueſt of the Hagarites. 11 The chief men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conqueſt of Reuben, Gad, and the half of Manaſſeh. 23 The habitations and chief men of that half-tribe. 25 Their captivity for their ſin.

NOw the ſons of Reuben the firſt-born of Iſrael, (for he *was* the firſt-born, but foraſmuch as he * defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was given unto the ſons of Joſeph the ſon of Iſrael: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

* Gen. 35. 22. and 49. 4.

2 For * Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him *came* the * chief || ruler, but the birthright *was* Joſephs)

* Gen. 49. 8, 10. * Micah 5. 2. Matt. 2. 6. || Or, *prince*.

3 The ſons, *I ſay*, of * Reuben the firſtborn of Iſrael *were*, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

* Gen. 46. 9. Ex. 6. 14. Num. 26. 5.

4 The ſons of Joel; Shemaiah his ſon, Gog his ſon, Shimei his ſon,

5 Micah his ſon, Reaia his ſon, Baal his ſon,

6 Beerah his ſon, whom || Tilgath-pilneſer king of Aſſyria, carried away *captive*: he *was* prince of the Reubenites.

|| Or, *Tiglathpileſer*. 2 Kings 15. 29. and 16. 7.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the ſon of Azaz, the ſon of || Shema, the ſon of Joel, who dwelt in * Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baal-meon.

|| Or, *Shemaiah*, verſ. 4. * Joſh. 13. 15, 16.

9 And eaſt-ward he inhabited unto the entring in of the wilderneſſe from the river Euphrates: becauſe their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the eaſt-*land* of Gilead.

† Heb. *upon all the face of the eaſt*.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over againſt them, in the land of * Baſhan unto Salcah.

* Joſh. 13. 11.

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaani, and Shaphat in Baſhan.

13 And their brethren of the houſe of their fathers *were*, Michael, and Meſhullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, ſeven.

14 Theſe *are* the children of Abihail the ſon of Huri, the ſon of Jeroah, the ſon of Gilead, the ſon of Michael, the ſon of Jeſhiſhai, the ſon of Jahdo, the ſon of Buz,

15 Ahi

322

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of * Sharon, upon † their borders.

* Chap. 27.29.

† Heb. *their goings forth.*

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of * Jotham king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Israel.

* 2 Kings 15.5,32.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, † of valiant men, men able to bear buckler & sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilfull in war, *were* four and fourty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the war.

† Heb. *sons of valour.*

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with * Jetur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

*Gen. 25. 15.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they † took away their cattell; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.

† Heb. *led captive.*

† Heb. *souls of men,* as, Num. 31. 35.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the war *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads untill the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half-tribe of Manasseh, dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan, unto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers; even Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, *and* heads of the house of their fathers.

† Heb. *men of names.*

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a * whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

* 2 Kings 17.7.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of * Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh) and brought them unto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, & to the river Gozan, unto this day.

* 2 Kings 15.19.

* 2 Kings 17.6.

CHAP. VI.

1 The sons of Levi. 4 The line of the priests unto the captivity. 16 The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath. 49 The office of Aaron, and his line unto Abimaaz. 54 The cities of the priests and Levites.

* Gen. 46. 11. Exod. 6. 16.

THE sons of Levi; * || Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

|| Or, *Gershom,* vers. 16.

2 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron; * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

* Levit. 10.1.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and * Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

* 2 Sam. 15.27.

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he *it is* that executed the priests office, † in the * temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem)

† Heb. *in the house.*

* 1 King. 6 2 Chro. 3.

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat || Shallum,

|| Or, *Meshullam,* Chap. 9. 11.

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat * Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,

* Neh. 11. 11.

15 And Jehozadak went *into captivity,* * when the LORD carried away Judah, and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

* 2 Kings 25.18.

16 ¶ The sons of Levi; * || Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

* Exod. 6.16.

|| Or, *Gershon,* vers. 1

17 And these *be* the names of the sons of Gershom; Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath *were,* Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Levites according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom; Libni his son, Jahath his son, * Zimmah his son,

* Vers. 42.

21 || Joah his son, || Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeaterai his son.

|| Or, *Ethan,* vers. 42.

22 The sons of Kohath; || Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,

|| Or, *Adiel,* vers. 41.

23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son,

|| Or, *Izhar,* vers. 2.18.

24 Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uzziah his son, and Shaul his son.

25 And the sons of Elkanah; * Amasai, and Ahimoth.

* See vers. 35,36.

26 As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah; || Zophai his son, and Nahath his son,

|| Or, *Zuph* 1 Sam. 1.1.

27 Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.

28 And the sons of Samuel; the first-born, || Vashni, and Abiah.

|| Called also *Joel,* vers. 33. & 1 Sam. 8.2.

29 The sons of Merari; Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzza his son,

30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son,

31 And these *are they* whom David set over the service of song in the house of the LORD after that the * ark had rest.

* Chap. 16. 1.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with singing, untill Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and then they

they waited on their office, according to their order.

†Heb. ſtood. 33 And theſe *are* they that † waited with their children: of the ſons of the Kohathites; Heman a ſinger, the ſon of Joel, the ſon of Shemuel,

34 The ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Jeroham, the ſon of Eliel, the ſon of Toah,

35 The ſon of Zuph, the ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Mahath, the ſon of Amaſai,

36 The ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Joel, the ſon of Azariah, the ſon of Zephaniah,

37 The ſon of Tahath, the ſon of Aſſir, the ſon of * Ebiaſaph, the ſon of Korah,

*Exod. 6.24. 38 The ſon of Izhar, the ſon of Kohath, the ſon of Levi, the ſon of Iſrael.

39 And his brother Aſaph (who ſtood on his right hand) *even* Aſaph the ſon of Berachiah, the ſon of Shimea,

40 The ſon of Michael, the ſon of Baaſiah, the ſon of Melchiah,

41 The ſon of Ethni, the ſon of Zerah, the ſon of Adaiah,

42 The ſon of Ethan, the ſon of Zimmah, the ſon of Shimei,

43 The ſon of Jahath, the ſon of Gerſhom, the ſon of Levi.

44 And their brethren the ſons of Merari, *ſtood* on the left hand: Ethan the ſon of ‖ Kiſhi, the ſon of Abdi, the ſon of Malluch,

‖ Or, Kuſhaiah, Chap. 15. 17. 45 The ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſon of Amaſiah, the ſon of Hilkiah,

46 The ſon of Amzi, the ſon of Bani, the ſon of Shamer,

47 The ſon of Mahli, the ſon of Muſhi, the ſon of Merari, the ſon of Levi.

48 Their brethren alſo the Levites *were* appointed unto all manner of ſervice of the tabernacle of the houſe of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſons offered *Levit. 1.9 * upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and *Ex. 30.7 * on the altar of incenſe, *and were appointed* for all the work of the *place* moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael according to all that Moſes the ſervant of God had commanded.

50 And theſe *are* the ſons of Aaron; Eleazar his ſon, Phinehas his ſon, Abiſhua his ſon,

51 Bukki his ſon, Uzzi his ſon, Zerahiah his ſon,

52 Meraioth his ſon, Amariah his ſon, Ahitub his ſon,

53 Zadok his ſon, Ahimaaz his ſon.

54 ¶ Now theſe *are* their dwelling places throughout their caſtles in their coaſts of the ſons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages therof, they gave to Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh.

57 And to the ſons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, *namely* Hebron, the city of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbs, and Jattir, and Eſhtemoa, with their ſuburbs,

58 And ‖ Hilen with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbs, ‖ Or, *Holon*, Joſh. 21.15

59 And ‖ Aſhan with her ſuburbs, and Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs. ‖ Or, *Ain*, Joſh. 21.16

60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her ſuburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her ſuburbs, and Anathoth with her ſuburbs. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteen cities. ‖ Or, *Almon*, Joſh. 21.18

61 And unto the ſons of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half-tribe, *namely*, out of the half-*tribe* of Manaſſeh, * by lot, ten cities. * Joſh. 21.5.

62 And to the ſons of Gerſhom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteen cities.

63 Unto the ſons of Merari *were given* by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, & out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelve cities. * Joſh. 21. 7, 34.

64 And the children of Iſrael gave to the Levites theſe cities, with their ſuburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, theſe cities, which are called by *their* names.

66 And *the reſidue* of the families of the ſons of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 * And they gave unto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her ſuburbs: *they gave* alſo Gezer with her ſuburbs, * Joſh. 21. 21.

68 And Jokmeam with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs,

69 And Aijalon with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs.

70 And out of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh; Aner with her ſuburbs, and Bileam with her ſuburbs, for the family of the remnant of the ſons of Kohath.

71 Unto the ſons of Gerſhom *were given* out of the family of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar; Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Daberath with her ſuburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Aſher; Maſhal with her ſuburbs, and Abdon with her ſuburbs,

75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs.

76 And

324

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, and Hammon with her ſuburbs, and Kirjathaim with her ſuburbs.

77 Unto the reſt of the children of Merari *were given* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs.

78 And on the other ſide Jordan by Jericho, on the eaſt-ſide of Jordan *were given them* out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderneſſe with her ſuburbs, and Jahzah with her ſuburbs,

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad; Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, and Jazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 The ſons of Iſſachar, 6 of Benjamin, 13 of Naphtali, 14 of Manaſſeh, 20, 24 and of Ephraim. 21 The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Beriah is born. 28 Ephraims habitations. 30 The ſons of Aſher.

* Gen. 46. 13. Num. 26. 23.

NOw the ſons of Iſſachar *were*,* Tola, and Puah, Jaſhub, and Shimrom, four.

2 And the ſons of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibſam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, *to wit*, of Tola: *they were* valiant men of might in their generations; * whoſe number *was* in the dayes of David two and twenty thouſand and ſix hundred.

* 2 Sam. 24. 1, 2.

3 And the ſons of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the ſons of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Iſhiah, five: all of them chiefmen.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers *were* bands of ſouldiers for war, ſix & thirty thouſand men: for they had many wives and ſons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourſcore and ſeven thouſand.

* Gen. 46. 21.

6 ¶ *The ſons* of* Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three.

7 And the ſons of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of the houſe of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thouſand and thirty and foure.

8 And the ſons of Becher; Zemira, and Joaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe *are* the ſons of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thouſand and two hundred.

10 The ſons alſo of Jediael; Bilhan: and the ſons of Bilhan; Jeuſh, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All theſe the ſons of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* ſeventeen thouſand and two hundred ſouldiers, fit to go out for war *and* battel.

12 Shuppim alſo, and Huppim, the children of || Ir, *and* Huſhim, the ſons of || Aher.

|| Or, *Iri*. verſ. 7.

13 ¶ The ſons of Naphtali; Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the ſons of Bilhah.

|| Or, *Abiram*, Num. 26. 38.

14 ¶ The ſons of Manaſſeh; Aſhriel, whom ſhe bare: (*but* his concubine the Aramiteſſe bare Machir the father of Gilead:

15 And Machir took to wife *the ſiſter* of Huppim and Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name *was* Maachah) and the name of the ſecond *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſon, and ſhe called his name Pereſh; and the name of his brother *was* Shereſh; and his ſons *were* Ulam, and Rakem.

17 And the ſons of Ulam; * Bedan. Theſe *were* the ſons of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh.

* 2 Sam. 12, 21.

18 And his ſiſter Hammoleketh bare Iſhad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſons of Shemida were, Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his ſon, and Tahath his ſon, and Eladah his ſon, and Tahath his ſon,

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſon, and Shuthelah his ſon, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land ſlew, becauſe they came down to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, ſhe conceived and bare a ſon, and he called his name Beriah, becauſe it went evil with his houſe.

24 (And his daughter *was* Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-ſherah)

25 And Rephah *was* his ſon, alſo Rezeph, and Tela his ſon, and Tahan his ſon,

26 Laadan his ſon, Ammihud his ſon, Eliſhama his ſon,

27 || Non his ſon, Jehoſhua his ſon.

|| Or, *Nun*. Num. 13. 8

28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions and habitations *were*, Beth-el and the towns thereof, and eaſt-ward * Naaran, and weſt-ward Gezer with the † towns thereof, Shechem alſo and the towns thereof, unto || Gaza and the towns thereof.

* Joſh. 16. 7.
† Heb. *daughters*.
|| Or, *Adaſa*, 1 Mac. 7. 45.

29 And by the borders of the children of * Manaſſeh, Beth-ſhean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, * Megiddo & her towns, Dor and her towns. In theſe dwelt the children of Joſeph the ſon of Iſrael.

* Joſh. 17. 7.
* Joſh. 17. 11.

30 ¶ * The

30 ¶ * The sons of Asher; Imnah, and Isuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, & Serah their sister.

31 And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sons of Japhlet; Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath: these *are* the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sons of Shamer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the son of his brother Helem, Zophah, and Imna, and Sheles, and Amal.

36 The sons of Zophah; Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah,

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sons of Jether; Jephunneh, and Pispah, and Ara.

39 And the sons of Ulla; Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these *were* the children of Asher, heads of *their* fathers house, choice *and* mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogy of them that were apt to the war *and* to battell, *was* twenty and six thousand men.

* Gen. 46. 17.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The sons and chief men of Benjamin. 33 The stock of Saul and Jonathan.

NOw Benjamin begat * Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the sons of Bela *were*, || Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and || Shephuphan, & Huram.

6 And these *are* the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers, of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to * Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the countrey of Moab, after he had sent them away; Hushim and Baara *were* his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,

10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These *were* his sons, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begat Abitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sons of Elpaal; Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the towns thereof:

13 Beriah also and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath,

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Jerimoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Joha, the sons of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Jezliah, and Jobab the sons of Elpaal,

19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath; the sons of || Shimhi,

22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel the sons of Shashak,

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Jaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the sons of Jeroham.

28 These *were* heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief *men*. These dwelt in Jerusalem,

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the || father of Gibeon, (whose * wives name *was* Maachah)

20 And his first-born son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and || Zacher.

32 And Mikloth begat || Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against them.

33 ¶ And * Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, and || Esh-baal.

34 And the son of Jonathan *was* || Meribbaal; and Merib-baal begat Micah.

35 And the sons of Micah *were*, Pithon, and Melech, and || Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Asmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,

37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha *was* his son, Elasa his son, Azel his son:

38 And Azel had six sons, whose names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these *were* the sons of Azel.

39 And the sons of Eshek his brother *were*, Ulam his first-born, Jehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons sons an hundred and fifty. All these *are* of the sons of Benjamin.

|| Or, *Shema*, vers. 13

|| Called *Jehiel*, Chap. 9. 35.

* Chap. 9. 35.

|| Or, *Zechariah* Chap. 9. 37.

|| Or, *Shimeam*, Chap. 9. 38.

* 1 Sam. 14. 51.

|| Or, *Ishbosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8.

|| Or, *Mephibosheth*, 2 Sam. 4. 4.

|| Or, *Tahrea*, Chap. 9. 41.

CHAP. IX.

1 The originall of Israels and Judahs genealogies. 2 The Israelites, 10 the priests, 14 and the Levites, with Nethinims, which dwelt in Jerusalem. 17 The charge of certain Levites. 35 The stock of Saul and Jonathan.

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they *were* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, *who* were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants *that dwelt* in their possessions in their cities *were*, the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethinims.

326
*Neh. 11. 1

3 And in* Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh.

4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Judah.

5 And of the Shilonites; Asaiah the first-born, and his sons.

6 And of the sons of Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasenuah,

8 And Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah.

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men *were* chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the priests; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 And Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub the ruler of the house of God,

12 And Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasiai the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer,

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; † very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

† Heb. *mighty men of valour.*

14 And of the Levites; Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari,

15 And Bakbakker, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph,

16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah, the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chief.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the kings gate east-ward) They *were* porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren: (of the house of his father) the Korahites *were* over the work of the service, keepers of the † gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers *being* over the host of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

† Heb. *thresholds.*

20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah, *was* porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred & twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages: whom David and Samuel the seer † did ordain in their ‖ set office.

† Heb. *founded.* ‖ Or, *trust.*

23 So they & their children *had* the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely* the house of the tabernacle, by wards.

24 In four quarters were the porters toward the east, west, north and south.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after seven dayes from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the four chief porters, were in their ‖ set office, and were over the ‖ chambers & treasuries of the house of God.

‖ Or, *trust.* ‖ Or, *store-houses.*

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge *was* upon them, and the opening thereof every morning *pertained* to them.

28 And *certain* of the ministring vessels, that they should † bring them in and out by tale.

† Heb. *bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale.*

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the ‖ instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oyl, and the frankincense, and the spices.

‖ Or, *vessels.*

30 And *some* of the sons of the priests made* the ointment of the spices.

* Exod. 30. 23.

31 And Mattithiah, *one* of the Levites (who *was* the first-born of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ set office over the things that were made ‖ in the pans.

‖ Or, *trust.* ‖ Or, *or flat plates, or slices.*

32 And *other* of their brethren of the sons of the Kohathites, *were* over the † shew-bread to prepare *it* every sabbath.

† Heb. *bread of ordering.*

33 And these *are* the singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, *who remaining* in the chambers, *were* free: for † they were employed in that work, day and night.

† Heb. *upon them.*

34 These chief fathers of the Levites *were* chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wives name *was** Maachah:

* Chap. 8. 29.

36 And his first-born son Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

39 * And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

* Chap. 8. 33.

40 And the son of Jonathan *was* Meribbaal: and Merib-baal begat Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah *were*, Pithon, and

and Melech, and Tahrea, * *and Ahaz.*

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,

43 And Moza begat Binea; and Rephaiah his ſon, Eleaſah his ſon, Azel his ſon.

44 And Azel had ſix ſons, whoſe names *are* theſe; Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſmael, and Shearíah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. Theſe *were* the ſons of Azel.

* Chap. 8.35.

CHAP. X.

1 Sauls overthrow and death. 8 The Philiſtines triumph over Saul. 11 The kindneſſe of Jabeſh-gilead toward Saul and his ſons. 13 Sauls ſin: for which the kingdome was tranſlated from him to David.

NOw * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell down || ſlain in mount Gilboa.

* 1 Sam. 31.1,2.

|| Or, *wounded.*

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Saul, and after his ſons, and the Philiſtines ſlew Jonathan, and || Abinadab, and Malchi-ſhua, the ſons of Saul.

|| Or, *Iſhui*, 1 Sam. 14. 49.

3 And the battell went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

† Heb. *ſhooters with bows* † Heb. *found him.*

4 Then ſaid Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, & thruſt me through therewith; leſt theſe uncircumciſed come, and || abuſe me: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was ſore afraid. So Saul took a ſword, and fell upon it.

|| Or, *mock me.*

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe on the ſword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſons, and all his houſe died together.

7 And when all the men of Iſrael that *were* in the valley, ſaw that they fled, and that Saul and his ſons were dead; then they forſook their cities, and fled: and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlain, that they found Saul and his ſons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had ſtripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of their gods, and faſtened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabeſh-gilead heard all that the Philiſtines had done to Saul;

12 They aroſe, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſons, and brought them to Jabeſh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabeſh, and faſted ſeven dayes.

† Heb. *tranſgreſſed.* * 1 Sam. 15.23.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his tranſgreſſion which he † committed againſt the LORD, * *even* againſt the word of the LORD which he kept not, and alſo for aſking *counſel* of one that had a familiar ſpirit, * to enquire *of it*;

* 1 Sam. 28.7.

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he ſlew him, and turned the kingdome unto David the ſon of † Jeſſe.

† Heb. *Iſai.*

CHAP. XI.

1 David by a generall conſent is made king at Hebron. 4 He winneth the caſtle of Zion from the Jebuſites, by Joabs valour. 10 A catalogue of Davids mighty men.

THen * all Iſrael gathered themſelves to David unto Hebron, ſaying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy fleſh.

* 2 Sam. 5.1.

2 And moreover † in time paſt, even when Saul was king, thou *waſt* he that leddeſt out, and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD thy God ſaid unto thee, Thou ſhalt || feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be ruler over my people Iſrael.

† Heb. *both yeſterday and the third day.*

|| Or, *rule.*

3 Therefore came all the elders of Iſrael to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron, before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, † by * Samuel.

† Heb. *by the hand of* * 1 Sam. 16.13.

4 ¶ And David and all Iſrael * went to Jeruſalem which *is* Jebus, where the Jebuſites *were*, the inhabitants of the land.

* 2 Sam. 5.6.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus ſaid to David, Thou ſhalt not come hither. Nevertheleſſe David took the caſtle of Zion, which *is* the city of David.

6 And David ſaid, Whoſoever ſmiteth the Jebuſites firſt, ſhall be † chief and captain. So Joab the ſon of Zeruiah went firſt up, and was chief.

† Heb. *head.*

7 And David dwelt in the caſtle, therefore they called || it The city of David.

|| That is, Zion, 2 Sam. 5.7.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab † repaired the reſt of the city.

† Heb. *revived.*

9 So David † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hoſts *was* with him.

† Heb. *went in going and increaſing.*

10 ¶ * Theſe alſo *are* the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who || ſtrengthned themſelves with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Iſrael to make him king according to the word of the LORD, concerning Iſrael.

* 2 Sam. 23.8.

|| Or, *held ſtrongly with him.*

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jaſhobeam || an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains, he lift up his ſpear againſt three hundred, ſlain *by him* at one time.

|| Or, *ſon of Hachmoni.*

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the ſon of Dodo the Ahohite, who *was one* of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at || Paſ-dammim, and there the Philiſtines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philiſtines.

|| Or, *Epheſ-dammim*, 1 Sam. 17.1

14 And they || ſet themſelves in the midſt of that parcell, and delivered it, and ſlew the Philiſtines; and the LORD ſaved *them* by a great || deliverance.

|| Or, *ſtood.*

|| Or, *ſalvation.*

15 ¶ Now

328

15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirty captains * went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ Or, *three captains over the thirty.*

* 2 Sam. 23.13.

16 And David *was* then in the hold, & the Philistines garison *was* then at Beth-lehem.

17 And David longed and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it* and brought *it* to David: but David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me that I should do this thing: shall I drink the bloud of these men † that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardy of* their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

† Heb. *with their lives.*

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

* 2 Sam. 23.19, &c.

21 * Of the three, he was more honourable than the two, for he was their captain; howbeit, he attained not unto the *first* three.

† Heb. *great of deeds.*

22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Moab; also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

† Heb. *a man of measure.*

23 And he slew an Egyptian, † a man of *great* stature, five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a spear like a weavers beam, and he went down to him with a staffe, and pluckt the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies, *were* Asah-el the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

‖ Or, *Harodite*, 2 Sam. 23. 25.

27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shage the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Ur,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naari the son of Ezbai,

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar ‖ the son of Haggeri,

‖ Or, *the Haggerite.*

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the son of Maacah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jehiel the sons of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Jediael the ‖ son of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,

‖ Or, *Shimrite.*

46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the sons of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, & Jasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 The companies that came to David at Ziklag. 23 The armies that came to him at Hebron.

NOw * these *are* they that came to David to Ziklag † while he yet kept himself close, because of Saul the son of Kish: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the war.

* 1 Sam. 27.2.

† Heb. *being yet shut up.*

2 *They were* armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrows out of a bow, *even* of Sauls brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joash, the sons of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth and Berachah, and Jehu the Antothite,

‖ Or, *Hasmaah.*

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Josabad the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Jesiah, and Azariel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam, the Korhites;

7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah the sons of Jeroham of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David, into the hold to the wilderness, men of might, *and* men † of war fit for the battel, that could handle shield & buckler, whose faces *were like* the faces of lions, & *were* † as swift as the roes upon the mountains:

† Heb. *of the host.*

† Heb. *as the roes upon the mountains to make haste.*

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mash-

10 Mashmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

14 These *were* of the sons of Gad, captains of the host: ‖ one of the least *was* over an hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.

15 These *are* they that went over Jordan in the first moneth, when it had † overflown all his * banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the east, and toward the west.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin, and Judah, to the hold unto David.

17 And David went out † to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall † be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing *there is* no ‖ wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke *it*.

18 Then † the spirit came upon Amasai, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he said*, Thine *are we*, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace *be* unto thee, and peace *be* to thine helpers, for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 And there fell *some* of Manasseh to David (when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not, for the lords of the Philistines, upon advisement, sent him away, saying, * He will fall to his master Saul, † to *the jeopardy of* our heads)

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediel, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped David ‖ against the band *of the rovers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to David to help him, until *it was* a great host, like the host of God.

23 ¶ And these *are* the numbers of the ‖ † bands that were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Judah that bare shield and spear, *were* six thousand and eight hundred, ready ‖ armed to the war.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, four thousand and six hundred.

27 And Jehoiada *was* the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thousand and seven hundred.

28 And Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin the † kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto † the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, † famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half-tribe of Manasseh, eighteen thousand which were expressed by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, *which were men* that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them *were* two hundred, and all their brethren *were* at their commandement.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battell, ‖ expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could ‖ keep rank: *they were* † not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them, with shield and spear, thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites expert in war, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battell, ‖ expert in war, fourty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half-tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battell, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, *were* of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* ‖ meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyl, and oxen, and sheep abundantly, for *there was* joy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

1 David fetcheth the ark with great solemnity from Kirjath-jearim. 9 Uzzah being smitten, the ark is left at the house of Obed-edom.

AND David consulted with the captains of thousands, and hundreds, *and* with every leader.

2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If *it seem* good unto you, and *that it be* of the LORD our God, † let us send abroad unto our brethren everywhere, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also

‖ Or, *one that was least* could resist *an hundred, and the greatest a thousand.*
† Heb. *filled over.*
* Josh. 3.15.
† Heb. *before them.*
† Heb. *be one.*
‖ Or, *violence.*
† Heb. *the spirit clothed Amasai.*
* 1 Sam. 29.4.
† Heb. *on our heads.*
‖ Or, *with a band.*
‖ Or, *captains, or, men.*
† Heb. *heads.*
‖ Or, *prepared.*
† Heb. *brethren.*
† Heb. *a multitude of them.*
† Heb. *men of names.*
‖ Or, *yongers of battell, or ranged in battell.*
‖ Or, *set the battell in aray.*
† Heb. *without a heart and a heart.*
‖ Or, *keeping their rank.*
‖ Or, *victuall of meal.*
† Heb. *let us break forth and send.*

330

also to the priests and Levites *which are* † in their cities *and* suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us.

† Heb. *in the cities of their suburbs.*

3 And let us † bring again the ark of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

† Heb. *bring about*

4 And all the congregation said, that they would do so; for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entring of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

* 1 Sam. 7.1. 2 Sam. 6.2.

6 And David went up, and all Israel to * Baalah, *that is*, to Kirjath-jearim, which *belonged* to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whose name is called *on it*.

* Josh. 15.9.

7 And they † carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart.

† Heb. *made the ark to ride*

8 And David and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with † singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

† Heb. *songs.*

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threshing-floor of || Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen || stumbled.

|| Called *Nachon*, 2 Sam. 6.6.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, * because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

|| Or, *shook it.*

* Num. 4.15.

11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza; wherefore that place is called || Perez-uzza to this day.

|| That is, *breach of Uzza.*

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me?

13 So David † brought not the ark home to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

† Heb. *removed.*

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed * the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

* As, Chap. 26.5

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindnesse to David. 2 Davids felicity in people, wives and children. 8 His two victories against the Philistines.

NOw * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons, and carpenters to build him an house.

* 2 Sam. 5.11, &c.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdome was lift up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And David took † moe wives at Jerusalem: and David begat moe sons and daughters.

† Heb. *yet.*

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Elishama, and || Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

|| Or, *Eliada*, 2 Sam. 5.16.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that * David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard *of it*, and went out against them.

* 2 Sam. 5.17.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place || Baal-perazim.

|| That is, *a place of breaches.*

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of of God, and God said unto him, Go not up after them, turn away from them, * and come upon them over against the mulbery-trees.

* 2 Sam. 5.23.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulbery-trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 David having prepared a place for the ark, assembleth the priests and Levites to bring it from Obed-edom. 25 He performeth the solemnity thereof with great joy. 29 Michal despiseth him.

AND *David* made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David said, † None ought to carry the * ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

† Heb. It is not to carry the ark of God but for the Levites. * Num. 4.2, 15.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his || brethren an hundred and twenty.

|| Or, *kinsmen.*

6 Of

6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershom: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore.

10 Of the sons of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctifie your selves *both* ye & your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel, unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders, with the staves thereon, as * Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

* Exod. 25.14.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of musick, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed * Heman the son of Joel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the son of Berechiah: and of the sons of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the son of Kushaiah.

* Chap. 6.33.
* Chap. 6.39.
* Chap. 6. 44.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Jaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maasiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, *were appointed* to sound with cymbals of brasse.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maasiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azzaziah, with harps || on the Sheminith to excell.

|| Or, *for the eighth to excell.*

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites || *was for* † song: he instructed about the song, because he *was* skilfull.

|| Or, was for the carriage: he instructed about the carriage. † Heb. lifting up.

23 And Berechiah and Elkanah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, & Eliezer the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom and Jehiah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So * David and the elders of Israel, & the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.

* 2 Sam. 6. 12, 13, &c.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks, and seven rams.

27 And David *was* clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the || song, with the singers: David also *had* upon him an ephod of linen.

|| Or, carriage.

28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to passe *as* the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the citie of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Davids festivall sacrifice. 4 He ordereth a quire to sing thanksgiving. 7 The psalm of thanksgiving. 37 He appointeth ministers, porters, priests, and musicians, to attend continually on the ark.

SO * they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

* 2 Sam. 6. 17.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel:

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zachariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and Jeiel † with psalteries, and with harps: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

† Heb. *with instruments of psalteries and harps.*

6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, David delivered first *this psalm* to thank the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 * Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

* Psal. 105.1.

332

9 Sing unto him, sing Psalms unto him, talk you of all his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy name, let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth.

13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindefull alwayes of his covenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations;

*Ge.17.2. and 26.3. and 28.13.

16 *Even of the** *covenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac:

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, *and* to Israel for an everlasting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, † the lot of your inheritance.

† Heb. *the coard.*

19 When ye were but † few, *even a few, and strangers in it:

† Heb. *men of number.* * Gen.34.30.

20 And *when* they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people:

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he * reproved kings for their sakes,

* Gen.12.17. and 20.3.

22 *Saying*, *Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

* Psal.105.15.

23 *Sing unto the LORD all the earth: shew forth from day to day his salvation.

*Psa.96.1.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared above all gods.

*Lev.19.4

26 For all the gods* of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence, strength and gladnesse *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his name: bring an offering and come before him, worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse.

30 Fear before him all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoyce: and let *men* say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

*Psal.107.1. and 118.1. & 136.1

34 * O give thanks to the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

35 And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, for ever and ever: and all* the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

*Deut.27.15.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every dayes work required:

38 And Obed-edom, with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-edom also the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah *to be* porters:

39 And Zadok the priest and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD, upon the altar of the burnt offering continually † morning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:

† Heb. *in the morning, and in the evening.*

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, & the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever.

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God: and the sons of Jeduthun *were* † porters.

† Heb. *for the gate.*

43 And all the people departed every man to his house, and David returned to blesse his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David, to build God an house, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 He promiseth him blessings and benefits in his seed. 16 Davids prayer and thanksgiving.

NOw * it came to passe, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwel in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

*2 Sam.7.1, &c.

2 Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that *is* in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in.

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day, but † have gone from tent to tent, and from *one* tabernacle *to another*.

† Heb. *have been.*

6 Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel, (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the *sheep-cote, even* † from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Israel:

† Heb. *from after.*

8 And

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, & have made thee a name like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickednesse waste them any more: (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel) moreover, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou must go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons, and I will establish his kingdome.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.

13 * I will be his father, and he shall be my son, and I will not take my mercie away from him, as I took *it* from *him* that was before thee. * 2 Sam. 7.14.

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdome for ever, and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came, and sat before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou hast *also* spoken of thy servants house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the state of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David *speak* more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servants sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making known all these † great things. † Heb. greatnesses

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem *to be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatnesse and terriblenesse, by driving out nations from before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever, and thou LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God of Israel, *even* a God to Israel: and *let* the house of David thy servant *be* established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told thy servant, that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee. † Heb. *hast revealed the ear of thy servant.*

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse unto thy servant)

27 Now therefore || let it please thee to blesse the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O LORD, and *it shall be* blessed for ever. || Or, *it hath pleased thee.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou sendeth Hadoram with presents to blesse David. 11 The presents and the spoil, David dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garrisons in Edom. 14 Davids officers.

NOw after this, * it came to passe, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines. * 2 Sam. 8. 1, &c.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And David smote || Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the river Euphrates. || Or, *Hadadezer*, in Sam.

4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the chariot-*horses*, but reserved of them an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men. † Heb. *Darmesek.*

6 Then David put *garisons* in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 Likewise from || Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brasse, wherwith * Solomon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse. || Called in the book of Sam. *Beta* and *Berothai*. * 1 King. 7.23. 2 Chron. 4.15.

9 ¶ Now when || Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah: || Or, *Toi*, 2 Sam 8.9.

10 He sent || Hadoram his son to king David, || to enquire of his welfare, and † to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him, (for Hadarezer † had war with Tou) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold, and silver, and brasse. || Or, *Joram*, 2 Sam. 8.10 || Or, *to salute.* † Heb. *to blesse.* † Heb. *was the man of wars.*

11 ¶ Them also king David dedicated unto

334 unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations; from Edom, and from Moab, & from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover, Abishai the son of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteen thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became Davids servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgement and justice among all his people.

15 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, || recorder.

16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and || Abimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests, and Shavsha *was* scribe.

17 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sons of David *were* † chief about the king.

|| Or, remembrancer.
|| Called *Ahimelech* in Sam.
|| Called *Seraiah* in Sam. and *Shisha*, 1 King. 4. 3.
† Heb. *at the hand of the king*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Davids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash, are villanously entreated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abishai. 16 Shophach making a new supply of the Syrians, is slain by David.

* 2 Sam. 10. 1, &c.

NOw * it came to passe after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.

2 And David said, I will shew kindnesse unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father: so the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spie out the land?

† Heb. *in thine eyes doth David, &c.*

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went *certain*, and told David how the men were served; & he sent to meet them (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the king said, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be grown, and *then* return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves † odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, & out of Zobah.

† Heb. *to stink.*

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battel.

8 And when David heard *of it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in aray before the gate of the citie: and the kings that were come, *were* by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Joab saw that † the battell was set against him, before and behinde, he chose out of all the || choice of Israel, and put *them* in aray against the Syrians.

† Heb. *the face of the battel was.*
|| Or, *young men.*

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of † Abishai his brother, and they set themselves in aray against the children of Ammon.

† Heb. *Abishai.*

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave our selves valiantly for our people, & for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do that which is good in his sight.

14 So Joab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, unto the battel; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the citie. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the || river: and || Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

|| That is, *Euphrates*
|| Or, *Shobach*, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set *the battell* in aray against them: so when David had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men, *which fought in* chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Joab, spoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three giants are slain in three severall overthrows of the Philistines.

ANd * it came to passe, that † after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battell*, Joab led forth the power of the armie, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came & besieged Rabbah (but David tarried at Jerusalem) and Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

* 2 Sam. 11. 1.
† Heb. *at the return of the year.*

2 And

2 And David * took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set upon Davids head; and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, & cut *them* with saws & with harrows of iron, and with axes: even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David & all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, * that there || † arose war at || Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite, slew Sippai *that was* of the children of || the giant, and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philistines, and Elhanan the son of || Jair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear-staffe *was* like a weavers beam.

6 And yet again * there was war at Gath, where was † a man of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* four and twenty, six *on each hand*, and six *on each foot*: and he also was † the son of the giant.

7 But when he || defied Israel, Jonathan the son of || Shimea, Davids brother, slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

* 2 Sam. 12.30. † Heb. *the weight of.*

* 2 Sam. 21.18. || Or, *continued.* † Heb. *stood.* || Or, *Gob.* || Or, *Rapha.* || Called also *Jaare-oregim*, 2 Sam. 21. 19.

* 2 Sam. 21.20. † Heb. *a man of measure.* † Heb. *born to the giant*, or *Rapha.* || Or, *reproached.* || Called *Shammah*, 1 Sam. 16. 9.

CHAP. XXI.

1 David tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, David repenteth of it. 9 David having three plagues propounded by Gad, chooseth the pestilence. 14 After the death of seventy thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem. 18 David, by Gads direction, purchaseth Ornans threshing-floor, where having built an altar, God giveth a sign of his favour by fire, and stayeth the plague. 28 David sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by fear of the angel.

* 2 Sam. 24.1, &c.

AND * Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but my lord the king, *are* they not all my lords servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Nevertheless, the kings word prevailed against Joab: wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the summe of the number of the people unto David: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah *was* four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them, for the kings word was abominable to Joab.

7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, * I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, Davids seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, choose thee one of them, that I may do *it* unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Choose thee

12 Either three years famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee*) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence in the land, & the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel: now therefore advise thy self, what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very || great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an * angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floor of || Ornan the Jebusite.

16 And David lift up his eyes and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem: then David and the elders of Israel, *who were* clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, *Is it* not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but as for these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the * angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up and set up an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

20 || And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing

† Heb. *and it was evil in the eyes of the* LORD *concerning this thing.* * 2 Sam. 24 10.

† Heb. *stretch out*

† Heb. *take to thee.*

|| Or, *many.*

* 2 Sam. 24.16.

|| Or, *Araunah.* 2 Sam. 24. 18.

* 1 Chron. 3.1.

|| Or, *when Ornan turned back and saw the angel, then he & his four sons with him hid themselves.*

336 threshing-floor, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground.

†Heb. give. 22 Then David said to Ornan, †Grant me the place of *this* threshing floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt-offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

*2 Sam. 24.24. 25 So * David gave to Ornan for the place, six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD, and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt-offering *were* at that season in the high place at * Gibeon.

*1 King. 3.4. Chap. 16.39. 2 Chron. 1.3. 20 But David could not go before it to enquire of God; for he was afraid, because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 David foreknowing the place of the temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He instructeth Solomon in Gods promises, and his duty in building the temple. 17 He chargeth the princes to assist his son.

THen David said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joynings, and brasse in abundance without weight.

4 Also cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much cedar-wood to David.

* Chap. 29.1. 5 And David said, * Solomon my son *is* young and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *must be* exceeding magnificall, of fame, and of glory throughout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was in my minde to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, * Thou hast shed bloud abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much bloud upon the earth in my sight. * Chap. 28.3.

9 Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be || Solomon, and I will give peace and quietnesse unto Israel in his dayes. || That is, peaceable.

10 * He shall build an house for my name, and he shall be my son, and I *will be* his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome over Israel for ever. *2 Sam. 7. 13.

11 Now my son, the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD give thee wisdome and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper if thou takest heed to fulfill the statutes and judgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, || in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver, and of brasse, and iron, without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone have I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto. || Or, in my poverty. * As ver. 3.

15 Moreover, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and || workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men, for every manner of work. || That is, masons and carpenters.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brasse, and the iron, *there is* no number. Arise therefore, & be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God, arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David in his old age maketh Solomon king. 2 The number and distribution of the Levites. 7 The families of the Gershonites. 12 The sons of Kohath. 21 The sons of Merari. 24 The office of the Levites.

SO when David was old & full of dayes, he made * Solomon his son king over Israel.

* Chap. 28.5.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbred from the age of thirty * years and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

* Num. 4.3.

4 Of which, twenty and four thousand *were* ‖ to set forward the work of the house of the LORD: and six thousand *were* officers and judges.

‖ Or, *to oversee.*

5 Moreover, four thousand *were* porters, and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made, (*said David*) to praise *therewith.*

6 And * David divided them into † courses among the sons of Levi, *namely*, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

* Exo. 6.16 Chap. 6. 1, &c. 2 Chron. 8. 14. and 29.25.

† Heb. *divisions.*

7 ¶ Of the * Gershonites *were* ‖ Laadan and Shimei.

* Chap. 26.21. ‖ Or, *Libni*, Chap. 6.17

8 The sons of Laadan; the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sons of Shimei; Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sons of Shimei *were*, Jahath, ‖ Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four *were* the sons of Shimei.

‖ Or, *Ziza*, vers. 11.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Ziza the second: but Jeush and Beriah † had not many sons: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers house.

† Heb. *did not multiply sons.*

12 ¶ The sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13 The sons of * Amram; Aaron and Moses: and * Aaron was separated, that he should sanctifie the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn *incense* before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to bless in his name for ever.

* Exod. 6.20. * Exod. 28.1. Heb. 5.4.

14 Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 * The sons of Moses *were*, Gershom and Eliezer.

* Exod. 2. 22. and 18.3,4.

16 Of the sons of Gershom, Shebuel *was* the chief.

17 And the sons of Eliezer *were*, * Rehabiah ‖ the chief. And Eliezer had none other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah † were very many.

* Chap. 26.25. ‖ Or, *the first.* † Heb. *were highly multiplied.*

18 Of the sons of Izhar, Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the sons of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Uzziel; Micah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi: the sons of Mahli; Eleazar, and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the sons of Kish took them.

‖ Or, *kinsmen.*

23 The sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sons of * Levi after the house of their fathers; *even* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of * twenty years and upward.

* Num. 10. 17,21. * Num. 1.3.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, ‖ that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever.

‖ Or, *and he dwelleth in Jerusalem, &c.*

26 And also unto the Levites, they shall no *more* carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David, the Levites *were* † numbred from twenty years old and above:

† Heb. *number.*

28 Because † their office *was* to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God:

† Heb. *their station was at the hand of the sons of Aaron.*

29 Both for the shew-bread, and for * the fine flour for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked in* the ‖ pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of measure and size:

* Lev. 6.20 Chap. 9. 29, &c. ‖ Or, *flat plate.*

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even:

31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The divisions of the sons of Aaron by lot into four and twenty orders. 20 The Kohathites, 27 and the Merarites divided by lot.

NOw these *are* the divisions of the sons of Aaron: * The sons of Aaron; Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

* Lev. 10. 1,6.

2 But * Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests office.

* Num. 3. 4. and 26. 61.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were moe chief men found of the sons of Eleazar, then of the sons of Ithamar; and *thus* were they divided: among the sons of Eleazar *there were* sixteen chief men of the house of *their* fathers, and eight

338 among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for the governours of the sanctuary, and governours *of the house* of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nathanael the scribe, *one* of the Levites, wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites: one †principall household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

†Heb. *house of the father.*

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to

*Luk.1.5. *Abijah,

11 The ninth to Jeshuah, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These *were* the orderings of them in their service to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Levi *were these:* of the sons of Amram, Shubael: of the sons of Shubael; Jehdeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites; Shelomoth: of the sons of Shelomoth; Jahath.

*Chap. 23.19. and 26.31. 23 And the sons *of* *Hebron; Jeriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sons of Uzziel; Michah: of the sons of Michah; Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah; Zechariah.

26 The sons of Merari *were*, Mahli and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah; Beno.

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Jaaziah; Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no sons.

29 Concerning Kish: the son of Kish *was* Jerahmeel.

30 The sons also of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These *were* the sons of the Levites, after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron, in the presence of David the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, even the principall fathers over against their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The number and offices of the singers. 8 Their division by lot, into four and twenty orders.

MOreover, David and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesie with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen, according to their service, was:

2 Of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, & Joseph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Asarelah, the sons of Asaph under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied †according to the order of the king.

‖ Otherwise called *Jisharelah* vers. 14.

†Heb. *by the hands of the king.*

3 Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun, Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the LORD.

‖ Or, *Izri*, vers. 11.

‖ With Shimei mentioned ver. 17.

4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Uzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth:

‖ Or, *Azareel*, ver. 18.

‖ Or, *Shubael*, vel. 20.

5 All these *were* the sons of Heman the kings seer in the ‖ words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

‖ Or, *matters.*

6 All these were under the hands of their father, for song *in* the house of the LORD with cymbals, psalteries and harps, for the service of the house of God, †according to the kings order, to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

† Heb. *by the hands of the king.*

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons *were* twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

13 The sixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

14 The seventh to Jesharelah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

15 The

15 The eighth to Jeshaiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jerimoth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

30 The three & twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

31 The four and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The division of the porters. 13 The gates assigned by lot. 20 The Levites that had charge of the treasures. 29 Officers and judges.

CONcerning the divisions of the porters: of the Korhites *was* ‖ Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of ‖ Asaph.

‖ Or, Shelemiah, ver. 14.

2 And the sons of Meshelemiah *were*, Zechariah the first-born, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

‖ Or, Ebiasaph, Chap. 6. 37. and 9. 19.

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.

4 Moreover, the sons of Obed-edom *were*, Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed ‖ him.

‖ That is, Obed-edom, as chap. 13. 14

6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The sons of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren *were* strong men; Elihu and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-edom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, *were* threescore and two of Obed-edom.

9 And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen. 339

10 Also Hosah of the children of Merari, had sons; Simri the chief, (for *though* he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah *were* thirteen.

12 Among these *were* the divisions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, *having* wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots ‖ as wel the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for every gate.

‖ Or, *as well for the small as for the great.*

14 And the lot east-ward fell to ‖ Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his son (a wise counsellour) they cast lots, and his lot came out north-ward.

‖ Called *Meshelemiah*, ver. 1

15 To Obed-edom south-ward, and to his sons, the house of † Asuppim.

† Heb. *gatherings.*

16 To Shuppim and Hosah, *the lot came forth* west-ward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going ‖ up, ward against ward.

‖ See 1 Kin. 10. 5. 2 Chron. 9. 4.

17 East-ward *were* six Levites, north-ward four a day, south-ward four a day, and toward Asuppim two *and* two.

18 And Parbar west-ward, four at the causey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 These *are* the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the † dedicate things.

† Heb. *holy things.*

21 As concerning the sons of ‖ Laadan: the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, *even* of Laadan the Gershonite *were*, ‖ Jehieli.

‖ Or, *Libni*, Chap. 6. 17.

‖ Or, *Jehiel*, Chap. 23. 8.

22 The sons of Jehieli; Zetham, and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, & Shelomith his son.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren *were* over all the treasures of the dedicate things, which David the king and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host had dedicated.

27 † Out of the spoils won in battels, did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.

† Heb. *out of the battels and spoils.*

28 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah had dedicated,

340 *and* whosoever had dedicated *any thing*, *it was* under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons *were* for the outward business over Israel, for officers and judges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, *were*† officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan westward, in all business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

†Heb. *over the charge.*

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Jerijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth year of the reign of David, they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, *were* two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and † affairs of the king.

† Heb. *thing.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelve captains for every severall moneth. 16 The princes of the twelve tribes. 23 The numbring of the people is hindred. 25 Davids severall officers.

NOw the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the year, of every course *were* twenty and four thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first moneth, *was* Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez, *was* the chief of all the captains of the host for the first moneth.

4 And over the course of the second moneth *was* ||Dodai an Ahohite, & of his course *was* Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise *were* twenty and four thousand.

¶ Or, *Dodo*, 2 Sam. 23. 9.

5 The third captain of the host for the third moneth, *was* Benaiah the son of Jehoiada a ||chief priest: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

|| Or, *principal officer*

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* * mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course *was* Amizabad his son.

* 2 Sam. 23. 20, 22, 23. Chap. 11. 22, &c.

7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth moneth, *was* Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand

8 The fifth *captain* for the fifth moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixth *captain* for the sixth moneth, *was* Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh *captain* for the seventh moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth moneth, *was* || Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

¶ Or, *Heled* Chap. 11. 30.

16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah:

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok:

18 Of Judah, Elihu *one* of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael:

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel:

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah: of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah:

21 Of the half-*tribe* of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner:

22 Of Dan, Azareel the son of Jeroham. These *were* the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

24 Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because * there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the accompt of the chronicles of king David.

* 2 Sam. 24. 15. Chap. 21. 7

† Heb. *ascended.*

25 ¶ And over the kings treasures *was* Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the store-houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Jehonathan the son of Uzziah.

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the son of Chelub.

27 And

27 And over the vineyards *was* Shimei the Ramathite: † over the increaſe of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, *was* Zabdi the Shiphmite.

†Heb. *over that which was of the vineyards.*

28 And over the olive-trees and the ſycomore-trees that *were* in the low plains, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oyl *was* Joaſh.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and over the herds *that were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the ſon of Adlai.

30 Over the camels alſo, *was* Obil the Iſhmaelite: and over the aſſes, *was* Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks *was* Jaziz the Hagerite. All theſe *were* the rulers of the ſubſtance which *was* king Davids.

32 Alſo Jonathan Davids uncle was a counſellour, a wiſe man, and a || ſcribe: and Jehiel the || ſon of Hachmoni *was* with the kings ſons.

|| Or, *ſecretary.* || Or, *Hachmanite.*

33 And Ahitophel *was* the kings counſellour, and Huſhai the Archite *was* the kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel, *was* Jehoiada the ſon of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings army, *was* Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 David in a ſolemn aſſembly, having declared Gods favour to him, and promiſe to his ſon Solomon, exhorteth them to fear God. 9, 10 He encourageth Solomon to build the temple. 11 He giveth him patterns for the form, and gold and ſilver for the materials.

AND David aſſembled all the princes of Iſrael, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that miniſtred to the king by courſe, and the captains over the thouſands, and captains over the hundreds, and the ſtewards over all the ſubſtance and || poſſeſſion of the king, and of his ſons, with the || officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jeruſalem.

|| Or *cattel.* || Or, *eunuchs.*

2 Then David the king ſtood up upon his feet, and ſaid, Hear me, my brethren, and my people, As for me, I had in mine heart to build an houſe of reſt for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footſtool of our God, & had made ready for the building:

3 But God ſaid unto me, * Thou ſhalt not build an houſe for my name, becauſe thou *haſt been* a man of war, and haſt ſhed † bloud.

* 2 Sam. 7.5, 13. 1 King. 5.5. Chap. 22.8 †Heb. *blouds.*

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Iſrael choſe me before all the houſe of my father, to be king over Iſrael for ever: for he hath choſen * Judah *to be* the ruler; and of the houſe of Judah, the houſe of my father; and among the ſons of my father, he liked me to make *me* king over all Iſrael:

* Ge. 49.8. 1 Sam. 16. 13. Pſal. 78.68

5 * And of all my ſons (for the LORD hath given me many ſons) he hath choſen Solomon my ſon, to ſit upon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD over Iſrael.

* Chap. 23.1. * 2 Sam. 7.13. 2 Chron. 1.9.

6 And he ſaid unto me, * Solomon thy ſon, he ſhall build my houſe and my courts: for I have choſen him to be my ſon, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover, I will eſtabliſh his kingdome for ever, if he be † conſtant to do my commandements and my judgements, as at this day.

† Heb. *ſtrong.*

8 Now therefore in the ſight of all Iſrael the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and ſeek for all the commandements of the LORD your God: that ye may poſſeſſe this good land, and leave *it* for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my ſon, know thou the God of thy father, and ſerve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for * the LORD ſearcheth all hearts, and underſtandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou ſeek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forſake him, he will caſt thee off for ever.

* 1 Sam. 16.7. Pſal. 7.9. and 139.2 Jer. 11.20. and 17.10 and 20.12

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath choſen thee to build an houſe for the ſanctuary: be ſtrong, and do *it*.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his ſon the pattern of the porch, and of the houſes thereof, and of the treaſuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-ſeat,

12 And the pattern † of all that he had by the ſpirit, of the courts of the houſe of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treaſuries of the houſe of God, and of the treaſuries of the dedicate things.

† Heb. *of all that was with him.*

13 Alſo for the courſes of the prieſts and the Levites, and for all the work of the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, and for all the veſſels of ſervice in the houſe of the LORD.

14 *He gave* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all inſtruments of all manner of ſervice, ſilver alſo for all inſtruments of ſilver, by weight, for all inſtruments of every kinde of ſervice:

15 Even the weight for the candleſticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candleſtick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candleſticks of ſilver by weight, *both* for the candleſtick and *alſo* for the lamps thereof, according to the uſe of every candleſtick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of ſhew-bread, for every table, and *likewiſe* ſilver for the tables of ſilver.

17 Alſo pure gold for the fleſh-hooks, and the bowls and the cups: and for the golden baſons *he gave* gold by weight for every baſon; and *likewiſe* ſilver by weight for every baſon of ſilver:

18 And for the altar of incenſe, refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the * cherubims, that ſpread out *their*

* 1 Sam. 4.4. 1 Kings 6.23, &c.

342 *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All this, *said David*, the LORD made me understand in writing by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and do *it*: fear not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, untill thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, *even they shall be with thee* for all the service of the house of God, and *there shall be* with thee for all manner of workmanship, every willing skilfull man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David by his example and intreaty 6 causeth the princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Davids thanksgiving and prayer. 20 The people having blessed God, and sacrificed, make Solomon king. 26 Davids reign and death.

FUrthermore, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, *is* yet * young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

* Chap. 22.5.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood; onyx stones, and *stones* to be set, glistring stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine owne proper good, of gold and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 *Even* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of * Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses *withall*.

* 1 King. 9.28.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who *then* is willing † to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

† Heb. *to fil his hand.*

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers & princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold, five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams, & of silver, ten thousand talents, and of brasse, eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom *precious* stones were found, gave *them* to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoyced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

11 * Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth, *is thine*; thine *is* the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

* Matth. 6.13. 1 Tim. 1. 17. Apoc. 5.13

12 Both riches and honour *come* of thee, and thou reignest over all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should † be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and † of thine owne have we given thee.

† Heb. *retain*, or *obtain strength.*

15 For * we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: * our dayes on the earth *are* as a shadow, and *there is* none † abiding.

† Heb. *of thine hand.* * Psal. 39.12. Heb. 11.13 1 Pet. 2.11

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name, *cometh* of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

* Psa. 90.9 † Heb. *expectation.*

17 I know also, my God, that thou * triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightnesse. As for me, in the uprightnesse of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy, thy people which are † present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

* Chap. 28.9. 1 Sam. 16. 7. † Heb. *found.*

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and || prepare their heart unto thee.

|| Or, *stablish.*

19 And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keep thy commandements, thy testimonies and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace, *for* the which I have made provision.

20 ¶ And David said to all the congregation, Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, *and* a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on

on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and * anointed *him* unto the LORD to be the chief governour, and Zadok to be priest.

* 1 King. 1.39.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king in stead of David his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David † submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

† Heb. *gave the hand under Solomon.*

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and * bestowed upon him *such* royall majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

* 1 King. 3.13. 2 Chron. 1.12. Eccles. 2.9

26 ¶ Thus David the son of Jesse, reigned over all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel, *was* fourty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three *years* reigned he in Jerusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the || † book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer,

|| Or, *history.* † Heb. *words.*

30 With all his reign and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdomes of the countreys.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 The solemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon. 7 Solomons choice of wisdome is blessed by God. 13 Solomons strength and wealth.

* 1 King. 2.46.

AND * Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdome, and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governour in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at * Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wildernesse.

* 1 Kings 3.4. 1 Chron. 16.39. and 21.29

4 * But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim, to *the place which* David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

* 2 Sam. 6.2,17.

5 Moreover, * the brasen altar that Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, || he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

* Exod. 38.1.

|| Or, was *there.*

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brasen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me * to reign in his stead:

* 1 Chron. 28.5. * 1 Kings 3.7.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: * for thou hast made me king over a people, † like the dust of the earth in multitude.

† Heb. *much as the dust of the earth.* * 1 Kings 3.9.

10 * Give me now wisdome and knowledge, that I may * go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, *that is* so great?

* Numb. 27.17.

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, & thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdome and knowledge for thy self, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdome and knowledge *is* granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches and wealth, and honour, such as * none of the kings have had, that *have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

* 1 Chron. 29.25. Chap. 9. 22. Eccles. 2.9

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 * And Solomon gathered chariots and horsmen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsmen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

* 1 Kings 4.26. and 10.26, &c.

15 * And the king † made silver and gold at Jerusalem *as* plenteous as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore-trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

* 1 Kings 10.27. Chap. 9. 27. † Heb. *gave.*

16 * And † Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

* 1 Kings 10.28. Chap. 9. 28. † Heb. *the going forth of the horses which was Solomons.* † Heb. *by their hand.*

17 And they fetcht up and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, † by their means.

CHAP. II.

1, 17 Solomons labourers for the building of the temple. 3 His embassage to Huram for workmen and provision of stuffe. 11 Huram sendeth him a kinde answer.

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the name of the LORD,

344

and an house for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

‖ Or, *Hiram*, 1 Kings 5.1.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, *and* to burn before him † sweet incense, and for the continuall shew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Israel.

† Heb. *incense of spices.*

5 And the house which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God above all gods.

6 * But who † is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who *am* I then that I should build him an house, save onely to burn sacrifice before him?

* 1 Kings 8.27. Chap. 6.18. † Heb. *hath retained*, or *obtained strength*

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill † to grave with the cunning men that *are* with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

† Heb. *to grave gravings.*

8 Send me also cedar-trees, fir-trees, and ‖ algum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants,

‖ Or, *Almuggim*, 1 King. 10.11.

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, *shall be* † wonderfull great.

† Heb. *great and wonderful.*

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barly, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyl.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram said moreover, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, † endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

† Heb. *knowing prudence and understanding.*

13 And now I have sent a cunning man (endued with understanding) of Huram my fathers;

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold and in silver, in brasse, in iron, in stone and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson: also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oyl, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in flotes by sea to † Joppa, and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

† Heb. *according to all thy need.* † Heb. *Japho.*

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith David his father had numbred them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

* As ver. 2. † Heb. *the men the strangers.*

18 And he set * threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a work.

* As it is verse. 2.

CHAP. III.

1 The place and time of building the temple. 3 The measure and ornaments of the house. 11 The cherubims. 14 The vail and pillars.

THen * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, ‖ where *the LORD* appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floor of * ‖ Ornan the Jebusite.

* 1 Kings 6.1, &c. ‖ Or, *which was seen of David his father.* * 1 Chron. 21. 18. ‖ Or, *Araunah.* 2 Sam. 24. 18.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth year of his reign.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* * *wherein* Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

* 1 King. 6.2. † Heb. *founded.*

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

* 1 Kings 6.3.

5 And the greater house he cieled with fir-tree, which he over-laid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees and chains.

6 And he † garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Parvaim.

† Heb. *covered.*

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the wals thereof, and the doors thereof with gold, and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof *was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails *was* fifty shekels

shekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy house he made two cherubims ||of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: *one* wing of the one *cherub was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was likewise* five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub *was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was* five cubits *also*, joyning to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubims spred themselves forth twenty cubits: & they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ||inward.

14 ¶ And he made the * vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and † wrought cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house * two pillars of thirty and five cubits † high, and the chapiter that *was* on the top of each of them, *was* five cubits.

16 And he made chains, *as* in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

17 And he * reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand, ||Jachin, and the name of that on the left, ||Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The altar of brasse. 2 The molten sea upon twelve oxen. 6 The ten lavers, candlesticks, and tables. 9 The courts and the instruments of brasse. 19 The instruments of gold.

MOreover, he made an altar of brasse, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits, † from brim to brim, round in compasse, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

3 * And under it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubit compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

5 And the thickness of it *was* an hand-breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, || with flowers of lilies; *and* it received and held three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: † such things as they offered for the burnt-offering, they washed in them; but the sea *was* for the priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, and set *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left: and he made an hundred ||basons of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brasse.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east-end, over against the south.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the ||basons, and Huram † finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God:

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters *which were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths: two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* † upon the pillars.

14 He made also bases, and ||lavers made he upon the bases,

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it:

16 The pots also and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright brasse.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the † clay ground, between Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shew-bread *was set*.

20 Moreover, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner, before the oracle of pure gold.

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *made he* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the ||basons, and the spoons, and the censers, of pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy *place*, and the doors of the house of the temple, *were* of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treasures. 2 The solemn induction of the ark into the oracle. 11 God being praised, giveth a visible signe of his favour.

THus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD, was finished: * and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among

|| Or, (as some think) *of moveable work.*

|| Or, *toward the house.*

* Matth. 27.51.

† Heb. *caused to ascend.*

* 1 King. 7.15. Jer. 52. 21

† Heb. *long*

* 1 King. 7.21.

|| That is, *he shall establish.*

|| That is, *in it is strength.*

* 1 King. 7.23.

† Heb. *from his brim to his brim.*

* 1 King. 7.24.

|| Or, *like a lily flower*

† Heb. *the work of burnt-offering.*

|| Or, *bowls*

† Heb. *finished to make.*

† Heb. *upon the face.*

|| Or, *caldrons*

† Heb. *made bright, or scoured.*

† Heb. *thicknesses of the ground.*

† Heb. *perfections of gold.*

|| Or, *bowls.*

* 1 King. 7.51.

346

among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which *is* Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast, which *was* in the seventh moneth.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels, that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the priests *and* the Levites bring up.

6 Also king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep & oxen, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house into the most holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

8 For the cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof, above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle, but they were not seen without. And ||there it is unto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses * put *therein* at Horeb, || when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy *place*: (for all the priests that were †present were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course.

12 * Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons, and their brethren, being arayed in white linen, having cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the east-end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets)

13 It came even to passe, as the trumpeters and singers *were* as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lift up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals, and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, *saying*, * For *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *even* the house of the LORD:

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

* 1 King. 8.2, &c.

|| Or, *they are there*, as 1 King. 8.8.

* Deut. 10 2,5.

||Or, *where*.

† Heb. *found*.

* 1 Chro. 25.1.

* Psal. 136

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon having blessed the people, blesseth God. 12 Solomons prayer in the consecration of the temple, upon the brasen scaffold.

THen * said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the * thick darkenesse.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel, (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel:

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there, and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

7 Now * it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loyns, he shall build the house for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And he stood before the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands;

13 (For Solomon had made a brasen scaffold, of five cubits † long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court, and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards heaven)

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, * *there is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which keepest covenant, and *shewest* mercy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts.

15 Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father, that

* 1 King. 8.12, &c.
* Levit. 16.2.

* 2 Sam. 7.2. 1 Chron. 28.2.

† Heb. *the length thereof*, &c.

* Exod. 15.11.

that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, * † There ſhall not fail thee a man in my ſight to ſit upon the throne of Iſrael; * yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou haſt walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much leſſe this houſe which I have built?)

19 Have reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this houſe day and night, upon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy name there, to hearken unto the prayer, which thy ſervant prayeth || towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the ſupplications of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall † make towards this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, *even* from heaven; and when thou heareſt, forgive.

22 ¶ If a man ſin againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him, to make him ſwear, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy ſervants by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way upon his own head, and by juſtifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael || be put to the worſe before the enemy, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall return and confeſſe thy name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee || in this houſe:

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land which thou gaveſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the * heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee; *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy name, and turn from their ſin when thou doſt afflict them:

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walk; and ſend rain upon the land which thou haſt given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts, or caterpillers; *if* their enemies beſiege them † in the cities of their land; whatſoever ſore, or whatſoever ſickneſſe *there be*:

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what ſupplication ſoever ſhall be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when every one ſhall know his own ſore, and his own grief, and ſhall ſpread forth his hands || in this houſe:

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt: (for thou only * knoweſt the hearts of the children of men)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy wayes † ſo long as they live † in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the ſtranger, * which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a far country for thy great names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched out arm; if they come and pray in this houſe:

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Iſrael, and may know that † this houſe which I have built, is called by thy name.

34 If thy people go out to war againſt their enemies by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy name:

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintain their || cauſe.

36 If they ſin againſt thee, (for *there is* * no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before *their* enemies, and † they carry them away captives unto a land far off, or near;

37 Yet, *if* they † bethink themſelves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, ſaying, We have ſinned, we have done amiſſe, and have dealt wickedly;

38 If they return to thee with all their heart and with all their ſoul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gaveſt unto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I have built for thy name:

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer & their ſupplications, and maintain their || cauſe, and forgive thy people which have ſinned againſt thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes be open, and *let* thine ears *be* attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now * therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou, and the ark of thy ſtrength: let thy prieſts, O LORD God, be clothed with ſalvation, and let thy ſaints rejoyce in goodneſſe.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy ſervant.

CHAP.

'2 Sam. 7. 12. 1 Kings 2.4. and 6. 12. † Heb. *there ſhall not a man be cut off.* * Pſal. 132 12.

* Chap. 2.6. Iſa. 66.1. Acts 7.49.

‖ Or, *in this place.*

† Heb. *pray.*

† Heb. *and he require an oath of him.*

‖ Or, *be ſmitten.*

‖ Or, *towards.*

* 1 King. 17.1.

* Chap. 20.9.

† Heb. *in the land of their gates*

* 1 Chron. 28.9.

† Heb. *all the dayes which.*

† Heb. *upon the face of the land.*

* John 12.20. Act. 8. 27.

† Heb. *thy name is called upon this houſe.*

‖ Or, *right.*

* Prov. 20. 9. Eccles. 7. 20. Jam. 3.2. 1 Joh. 1.8

† Heb. *they that take them captives carry them away.*

† Heb. *bring back to their heart.*

‖ Or, *right.*

† Heb. *to the prayer of this* * pſal. 132.8.

348

CHAP. VII.

1 God having given testimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heaven, and glory in the temple, the people worship him. 4 Solomons solemn sacrifice. 8 Solomon having kept the feast of tabernacles, and the feast of the dedication of the altar, dismisseth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giveth him promises upon condition.

NOw * when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came down from heaven and consumed the burnt-offering, and the sacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

* 1 King. 8.54.
* Levit. 9. 24.

2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king & all the people dedicated the house of God.

*1 Chron. 15.16.

6 * And the priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praised † by their ministery: and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

† Heb. *by their hand*

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brasen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto * the river of Egypt.

* Josh. 13.3.

9 And in the eighth day they made † a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven dayes, and the feast seven dayes.

† Heb. *a restraint.*

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

*1 Kings 9.1.&c.

11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, * and have chosen this place to my self for an house of sacrifice.

* Deut. 12.5.

13 If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my name, shall humble themselves and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked wayes: then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

† Heb. *upon whom my name is called.*

15 Now * mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

* Chap. 6.40.
† Heb. *to the prayer of this place.*

16 For now have * I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

* Chap. 6.6.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgements:

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, * † There shall not fail thee a man *to be* ruler in Israel.

* Chap. 6. 16.
† Heb. *there shall not be cut off to thee.*

19 * But if ye turn away and forsake my statutes, and my commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them:

* Levit. 26.14. Deut. 28. 15.

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

* Deut. 29.24. Jer. 22. 8,9.

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites, rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter removeth to her house. 12 Solomons yearly solemn sacrifices. 14 He appointeth the priests and Levites to their places. 17 The navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND * it came to passe (at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house)

* 1 Kings 9.10,&c.

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Also

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars:

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horsmen, and † all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

† Heb. *all the desire of Solomon which he desired to build.*

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites which were not of Israel;

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, them did Solomon make to pay tribute, untill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work: but they *were* men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsmen.

10 And these *were* the chief of king Solomons officers, *even* two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought up the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the city of David, unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because *the places* are † holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

* 1 King. 3.1. & 7.8

† Heb. *holinesse.*

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Even after a certain rate every * day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, * three times in the year, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

* Exod. 29.38.

* Exod. 23.14. Deu. 16.16

14 ¶ And he appointed according to the order of David his father, the * courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the * porters also by their courses, at every gate: for † so had David the man of God commanded.

* 1 Chron. 24.2.

* 1 Chron. 9.17.

† Heb. *so was the commandement of David the man of God*

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished: *so* the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to || Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

|| Or, *Elath* Deut. 2. 8.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, & servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdome of Solomon. 13 Solomons gold. 15 His targets. 17 The throne of ivory. 20 His vessels. 23 His presents. 25 His chariots and horse. 26 His tributes. 29 His reign and death.

AND * when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

* 1 King. 10.1, &c. Mat. 12.42 Luk. 11.31

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, his || cup-bearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

|| Or, *butlers.*

5 And she said to the king, It *was* a true † report which I heard in mine own land, of thine || acts, and of thy wisdome:

† Heb. *word.*

|| Or, *sayings.*

6 Howbeit, I beleeved not their words untill I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*: and behold, the one half of the greatnesse of thy wisdome was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on his throne, *to be* king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgement and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum-trees, and precious stones.

11 And the king made *of* the algum-trees, || † terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harps and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

|| Or, *stayes.*

† Heb. *high-waies*

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

350

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeare, was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold.

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and ||governours of the country, brought gold and silver to Solomon.

||Or, captains.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, & overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a foot-stool of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and † stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stayes.

† Heb. *hands.*

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other, upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold: ||none *were* of silver; it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

† Heb. *shut up.* ||Or, there was *no silver* in them.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three years once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold, and silver, ||ivory, and apes, & peacocks.

||Or, *elephants teeth.*

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisedome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisedome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

* 1 King. 4.26.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, & twelve thousand horsmen, whom he bestowed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings, * from the || river, even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

* Gen. 15. 18. ||That is, Euphrates.

27 And the king † made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore-trees, that *are* in the low plains, in abundance.

†Heb. *gave*

28 * And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

* 1 King. 10.28. Chap. 1. 16.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the * acts of Solomon first and last, *are* they not written in the † book of Nathan the prophet, and in the propheſie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of * Iddo the seer, against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

* 1 King. 11.41. † Heb. *words.* * Chap. 12.15.

30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel, fourty years.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father, and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

* 1 Kings. 12.1, &c.

2 And it came to passe when Jeroboam the son of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard *it*, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him: so Jeroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, & his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsell with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye *me*, to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kinde to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavie, but make thou *it* somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker than my fathers loins.

11 For whereas my father † put a heavie yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

† Heb. *laded.*

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly: and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men,

14 And

14 And anſwered them after the advice of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heavie, but I will adde thereto: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I *will chaſtiſe you* with ſcorpions.

15 So the king hearkned not unto the people, for the cauſe was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he ſpake by the * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat.

* 1 Kings 11.29.

16 ¶ And when all Iſrael *ſaw* that the king would not hearken unto them, the people anſwered the king, ſaying, What portion have we in David? and *we have* none inheritance in the ſon of Jeſſe: every man to your tents, O Iſrael: *and* now David ſee to thine own houſe. So all Iſrael went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Hadoram that *was* over the tribute, and the children of Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made ſpeed to get him up to *his* chariot, to flee to Jeruſalem.

† Heb. *ſtrengthened himſelf.*

19 And Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raiſing an army to ſubdue Iſrael, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He ſtrengtheth his kingdome with forts and proviſion. 13 The prieſts and Levites, and ſuch as feared God, forſaken by Jeroboam, ſtrengthen the kingdom of Judah. 18 The wives and children of Rehoboam.

* 1 Kings 12.21, &c.

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Jeruſalem, he gathered of the houſe of Judah and Benjamin, an hundred and fourſcore thouſand choſen *men* which were warriours, to fight againſt Iſrael, that he might bring the kingdome again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, ſaying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon king of Judah, and to all Iſrael in Judah and Benjamin, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not go up, nor fight againſt your brethren: return every man to his houſe, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going againſt Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jeruſalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareſha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachiſh, & Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which *are* in Judah, and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the ſtrong holds, and put captains in them, and ſtore of victuall, and of oyl and wine.

12 And in every ſeverall city *he put* ſhields and ſpears, and made them exceeding ſtrong, having Judah and Benjamin on his ſide.

13 ¶ And the prieſts and the Levites that *were* in all Iſrael, † reſorted to him out of all their coaſts.

† Heb. *preſented themſelves to him.*

14 (For the Levites left their ſuburbs, and their poſſeſſion, and came to Judah and Jeruſalem: for * Jeroboam and his ſons had caſt them off from executing the prieſts office unto the LORD.

* Chap. 13.9.

15 And he ordained him prieſts for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made)

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſet their hearts to ſeek the LORD God of Iſrael, came to Jeruſalem to ſacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they ſtrengthned the kingdome of Judah, and made Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon ſtrong, three years: for three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the ſon of David to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab, the ſon of Jeſſe:

19 Which bare him children; Jeuſh, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, he took * Maachah the daughter of Abſalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

* 1 King. 15.2.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Abſalom, above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threeſcore concubines, and begat twenty and eight ſons, and threeſcore daughters)

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the ſon of Maachah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wiſely, and diſperſed of all his children throughout all the countreys of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victuall in abundance: and he deſired † many wives.

† Heb. *a multitude of wives.*

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forſaking the LORD, is puniſhed by Shiſhak. 5 He and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are delivered from deſtruction, but not from ſpoil. 13 The reign and death of Rehoboam.

AND it came to paſſe when Rehoboam had eſtabliſhed the kingdome, and had ſtrengthened himſelf, he forſook the law of the LORD, and all Iſrael with him.

2 And it came to paſſe, that in the fifth year of Rehoboam, Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Jeruſalem, (* becauſe they had tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD)

* 1 Kings 14.24, 25.

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threeſcore thouſand horſmen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt; the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which *pertained* to Judah, and came to Jeruſalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to

352 Rehoboam, and to the princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ierusalem, because of Shishak, and said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye haue forsaken me, and therefore haue I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselues, and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselues, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them ‖ some deliverance, and my wrath shall not be poured out vpon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

‖ Or, *a little while.*

8 Neuertheless, they shall be his seruants, that they may know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, and tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he tooke all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had * made.

* Chap. 9.15.

10 In stead of which, king Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed *them* to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: ‖ and also in Iudah things went well.

‖ Or, *and yet in Iudah there were good things.*

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Ierusalem, and reigned: for * Rehoboam *was* one and fourty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seuenteen years in Ierusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah, an Ammoniteſſe.

* 1 Kings 14.21.

‖ Or, *fixed.*

14 And he did euil, because he ‖ prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, *are* they not written in the † book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer, concerning genealogies? And *there were* warres between Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

† Heb. *words.*

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid, and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abijah succeeding, maketh warre against Ieroboam. 4 He declareth the right of his cause. 13 Trusting in God, he ouercometh Ieroboam. 21 The wiues and children of Abijah.

* 1 King. 15.1, &c.

NOw * in the eighteenth yeare of king Ieroboam, began Abijah to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 He reigned three yeares in Ierusalem: (his mothers name also *was* Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah) and there was warre between Abijah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abijah † set the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, *euen* four hundred thousand chosen men: Ieroboam also set the battell in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

† Heb. *bound together.*

4 ¶ And Abijah stood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Heare me, thou Ieroboam, and all Israel,

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gaue the kingdome ouer Israel to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his sons by a couenant of salt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the son of Nebat, the seruant of Solomon the son of Dauid, is risen vp, and hath * rebelled against his lord.

* 1 King. 11.26.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vain men the children of Belial, & haue strengthned themselues against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the sons of Dauid; and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calues which Ieroboam * made you for gods.

* 1 King. 12.28.

9 * Haue ye not cast out the priests of the LORD the sons of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you priests after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? so that whosoeuer cometh † to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seuen rams, the same may be a priest of *them that are* no gods.

* Chap. 11.14.

† Heb. *to fill his hand.*

10 But as for vs, the LORD *is* our God, and we haue not forsaken him, and the priests which minister vnto the LORD, *are* the sons of Aaron, and the Leuites *wait* vpon their businesse.

11 * And they burn vnto the LORD euery morning and euery euening, burnt-sacrifices and sweet incense: the * *shew*-bread also *set they* in order vpon the pure table, and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn euery euening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forsaken him.

* Chap. 2.4.

* Leuit. 24.6.

12 And behold, God himself *is* with vs for our captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to come about behinde them: so they were before Iudah, and the ambushment *was* behinde them.

14 And when Iudah looked back, behold, the battell *was* before and behinde: and they cried vnto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to passe, that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel, five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relyed upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and Ephraim with the towns therof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD strook him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his wayes, and his sayings, *are* written in the ‖story of the prophet * Iddo.

‖Or, commentary. * Chap. 12.15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Asa succeeding destroyeth idolatry. 6 Having peace, he strengthneth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he overthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and * Asa his son reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten years.

* 1 Kings 15.8, &c.

2 And Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake down the † images, and cut down the groves:

† Heb. statues.

4 And commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law, and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah, the high places and the † images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† Heb. sun-images.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years; because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about *them* wals, and towers, gates, and bars, while the land *is* yet before us; because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought *him*, and he hath given us rest on every side: so they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

* Chap. 16.8.

9 ¶ * And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots, and came unto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, *it is* * nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude: O LORD, thou *art* our God, let not ‖man prevail against thee.

* 1 Sam. 14.6.

‖Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they caried away very much spoil.

† Heb. broken.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Judah and many of Israel moved by the prophesie of Azariah the son of Oded, make a solemn covenant with God. 16 He putteth down Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enjoyeth a long peace.

AND the spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

† Heb. before Asa.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

† Heb. beaten in pieces.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophesie of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the † abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from

† Heb. abominations.

354

mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him)

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa.

† Heb. *in that day.* 11 And they offered unto the LORD † the same time, of the spoil *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they entred into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soul;

* Deut. 13.9. 13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel, * should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoyced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

* 1 King. 15.13. † Heb. *horrour.* 16 ¶ And also concerning * Maachah the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from *being* queen, because she had made an † idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brook Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless, the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa, by the aid of the Syrians, diverteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproved thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other acts, in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the physicians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa, * Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

* 1 King. 15.17.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the kings house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria that dwelt at † Damascus, saying,

† Heb. *Darmesek.*

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of † his armies against the cities of Israel: and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

† Heb. *which were his.*

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba, and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

* Chap. 14.9. † Heb. *in abundance.* 8 Were not * the Ethiopians and the Lubims † a huge host, with very many chariots and horsmen? yet, because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to shew himself strong in the behalf of *them*, whose heart *is* perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore, from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

‖ Or, *strongly to hold with them, &c.*

10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison-house, for *he was* in a rage with him, because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed *some* of the people the same time.

† Heb. *crushed.*

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa, in the thirty and ninth year of his reign, was diseased in his feet, untill his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, & died in the one and fourtieth year of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres which he had † made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with sweet odours and divers kinds *of spices* prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

† Heb. *digged.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Jehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well, and prospereth. 7 He sendeth Levites with the princes to teach Judah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His great host, captains, and armies.

AND * Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel.

* 1 King. 15.24. 2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because

because he walked in the first wayes of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim;

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandements, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Judah † brought to Jehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

† Heb. *gave.*

6 And his heart || was lift up in the wayes of the LORD: moreover, he took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

|| That is, *was encouraged.*

7 ¶ Also in the third year of his reign, he sent to his princes, *even* to Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Micaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah.

8 And with them *he sent* Levites, *even* Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites; and with them Elishama, and Jehoram, priests.

9 And they taught in Judah, and *had* the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD † fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that *were* round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat.

† Heb. *was*

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute-silver; and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats.

12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly and he built in Judah, || castles, and cities of store.

|| Or, *palaces.*

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Judah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, *were* in Jerusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: of Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And † next to him *was* Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

† Heb. *at his hand.*

16 And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him, armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Jehozabad, and with him an hundred & fourscore thousand, ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities, throughout all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jehoshaphat joyned in affinity with Ahab, is perswaded to go with him against Ramoth-gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain there.

355

NOw Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joyned affinity with Ahab.

2 * And † after *certain* years, he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that *he had* with him, and perswaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-gilead.

* 1 King. 22.2.
† Heb. *at the end of years.*

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver *it* into the kings hand.

6 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD † besides, that we might enquire of him?

† Heb. *yet*, or *more.*

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never prophesieth good unto me, but alwayes evil: the same *is* Micaiah the son of Imla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of *his* || officers, and said, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla.

|| Or, *eunuchs.*
† Heb. *hasten.*

9 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah, sat either of them on his throne, clothed in *their* robes, and they sat in a || void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

|| Or, *floor.*

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah, had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, untill † they be consumed.

† Heb. *thou consume them*

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

† Heb. *with one mouth.*

13 And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that wil I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go

356 to Ramoth-gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbear? And he ſaid, Go ye up and proſper, and they ſhall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king ſaid to him, How many times ſhall I adjure thee that thou ſay nothing but the truth to me in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he ſaid, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered upon the mountains, as ſheep that have no ſhepherd: and the LORD ſaid, Theſe have no maſter; let them return *therefore* every man to his houſe in peace.

17 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid to Jehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee *that* he would not propheſie good unto me, ‖ but evil?)

‖ Or, *but for evil.*

18 Again he ſaid, Therefore hear the word of the LORD, I ſaw the LORD ſitting upon his throne, and all the hoſt of heaven ſtanding on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall entice Ahab king of Iſrael, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one ſpake, ſaying after this manner, and another ſaying after that manner.

* Job 1.6. 20 Then there came out a * ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will entice him. And the LORD ſaid unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he ſaid, I will go out, and be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD ſaid, Thou ſhalt entice *him*, and thou ſhalt alſo prevail: go out, and do *even* ſo.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken evil againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſon of Chenaanah, came near, & ſmote Micaiah upon the cheek, and ſaid, Which way went the ſpirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, Thou ſhalt ſee on that day, when thou ſhalt go ‖ † into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelf.

‖ Or, *from chamber to chamber.* † Heb. *chamber in a chamber.*

25 Then the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governour of the city, and to Joaſh the kings ſon:

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou certainly return in peace, *then* hath not the LORD ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Iſrael, and Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelf, and will go to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelf, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that *were* with him, ſaying, Fight ye not with ſmall or great, ſave onely with the king of Iſrael.

31 And it came to paſſe when the captains of the chariots ſaw Jehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, It *is* the king of Iſrael: therefore they compaſſed about him to fight: but Jehoſhaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to paſſe, that when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Iſrael, they turned back again † from purſuing him.

† Heb. *from after him.*

33 And a *certain* man drew a bow † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael † between the joynts of the harneſſe: therefore he ſaid to his chariot-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayeſt carry me out of the hoſt, for I am † wounded.

† Heb. *in his ſimplicity.* † Heb. *between the joynts, and between the breſtplate.*

34 And the battell increaſed that day: howbeit the king of Iſrael ſtayed *himſelf* up in *his* chariot againſt the Syrians, untill the even: and about the time of the ſun going down, he dyed.

† Heb. *made ſick.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jehoſhaphat reproved by Jehu, viſiteth his kingdome. 5 His inſtructions to the judges, 8 to the prieſts and Levites.

AND Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah returned to his houſe in peace to Jeruſalem.

2 And Jehu the ſon of Hanani the ſeer, went out to meet him, and ſaid to king Jehoſhaphat, Shouldeſt thou help the ungodly, & love them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

* Chap. 17. 4, 6. 3 Nevertheleſſe, there are * good things found in thee, in that thou haſt taken away the groves out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeek God.

4 And Jehoſhaphat dwelt at Jeruſalem: and † he went out again through the people, from Beer-ſheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

† Heb. *he returned, and went out.*

5 ¶ And he ſet judges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city,

6 And ſaid to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who *is* with you † in the judgement.

† Heb. *in the matter of judgement.*

7 Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed and do *it*: for *there is* no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor * reſpect of perſons, nor taking of gifts.

* Deut. 10. 17. Job 34. 19 Act. 10. 34 Rom. 2. 11 Epheſ. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.

8 ¶ Moreover in Jeruſalem did Jehoſhaphat ſet of the Levites, and of the prieſts, and of the chief of the fathers of Iſrael, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controverſies, when they returned to Jeruſalem.

9 And he charged them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cauſe ſoever ſhall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities,

ties between bloud and bloud, between law and commandement, statutes & judgements, ye shall even warn them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shal not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief priest *is* over you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the kings matters: also the Levites *shall be* officers before you. † Deal couragiously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

† Heb. *take courage and do.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Jehoshaphat in his fear proclaimeth a fast. 5 His prayer. 14 The prophesie of Jahaziel. 20 Jehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the Lord. 22 The great overthrow of the enemies. 26 The people having blessed God at Berachah return in triumph. 31 Jehoshaphats reign. 35 His convoy of ships which he made with Ahaziah, according to the prophesie of Eliezer, unhappily perished.

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazontamar, which *is* En-gedi.

† Heb. *his face.*

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set † himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask *help* of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah & Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, *art* not thou God in heaven? and rulest *not* thou over all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand *is there not* power & might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

† Heb. *thou.*

7 *Art* not thou our God, † who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying,

* 1 King. 8.37. Chap. 6. 28.

9 * If when evill cometh upon us, *as* the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy name *is* in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou

* Deu 2.9. * wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

11 Behold, *I say, how* they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes *are* upon thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jehiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation.

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the † cliff of Ziz, & ye shall finde them at the end of the || brook, before the wilderneſſe of Jeruel.

† Heb. *ascent.* || Or, *valley.*

17 Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battel*; set your selves, stand ye *still*, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to morrow go out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fel before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood & said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, † Beleeve in the LORD your God, so shall you be established; beleeve his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

* Isa. 7. 9.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and † that should praise the beauty of holinesse, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

† Heb. *praisers.*

22 ¶ † And when they began † to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah, and || they were smitten.

† Heb. *and in the time that they, &c.* † Heb. *in singing and praise.* || Or, *they smote one another.*

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped † to destroy another.

† Heb. *for the destruction.*

24 And when Judah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderneſſe, they looked unto the multitude, & behold, they *were* dead bodies

358

bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped.

† Heb. there was *not an escaping.*

25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they stript off for themselves) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of || Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, the valley of Berachah unto this day.

|| That is, *blessing.*

27 Then they returned, every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the † fore-front of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoyce over their enemies.

† Heb. *head.*

28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the house of the LORD.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdomes of *those* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gave him rest round about.

* 1 King. 22.41, &c.

31 ¶ * And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: *he was* thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD:

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away, for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the † book of Jehu the son of Hanani, * who † is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

† Heb. *words.*
* 1 King. 16.1.
† Heb. *was made to ascend.*

35 ¶ And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah joyn himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he joyned himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-geber.

37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavah of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joyned thy self with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Jehoram succeeding Jehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reign. 8 Edom and Libnah revolt. 12 The prophesie of Elijah against him in writing. 16 Philistines and Arabians oppresse him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death and buriall.

* 1 King. 22.50.

NOw * Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these *were* the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdome gave he to Jehoram, because he *was* the first-born.

4 Now * when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdome of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *divers* also of the princes of Israel.

* 2 King. 8.16, 17.

5 ¶ Jehoram *was* thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD.

* Chap. 22.2.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a † light to him, and to his * sons for ever.

† Heb. *lamp, or candle.*
* 2 Sam. 7.12. 1 King. 11.36.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites revolted from under the † dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

† Heb. *hand.*

9 Then Jehoram * went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

* 2 King. 8.21. 2 King. 8. 19. Psal. 132. 11, &c.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah *thereto.*

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Judah,

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy self:

14 Behold, with † a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

† Heb. *a great stroke.*

15 And thou *shalt have* great sickness by disease of thy bowels, untill thy bowels fall out,

out, by reason of the sickneſſe day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD ſtirred up againſt Jehoram the ſpirit of the Philiſtines, and of the Arabians, that *were* near the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and † caried away all the ſubſtance that was found in the kings houſe, and his ſons alſo and his wives; ſo that there was never a ſon left him, ſave ‖ Jehoahaz the youngeſt of his ſons.

† Heb. *caried captive.*

‖ Or, *Ahaziah*, Chap. 22.1 or, *Azariah*, ver. 6.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD ſmote him in his bowels with an incurable diſeaſe.

19 And it came to paſſe that in proceſſe of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reaſon of his ſickneſſe: ſo he died of ſore diſeaſes. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jeruſalem eight years, and departed † without being deſired: howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

† Heb. *without deſire.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah ſucceeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacy with Joram the ſon of Ahab, he is ſlain by Jehu. 10 Athaliah deſtroying all the ſeed royall, ſave Joaſh, whom Jehoſhabeath his aunt hid, uſurpeth the kingdome.

AND the inhabitants of Jeruſalem made * Ahaziah his youngeſt ſon king in his ſtead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp, had ſlain all the * eldeſt. So Ahaziah the ſon of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

* 2 Kings 8.24, &c.

* Chap. 21.17.

2 Forty and two years old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

* Chap. 21.6.

3 He alſo walked in the waies of the houſe of Ahab: for his mother was his counſellour to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, like the houſe of Ahab: for they were his counſellors after the death of his father, to his deſtruction.

5 ¶ He walked alſo after their counſel, and went with Jehoram the ſon of Ahab king of Iſrael, to war againſt Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians ſmote Joram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, becauſe of the wounds † which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ‖ Azariah the ſon of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to ſee Jehoram the ſon of Ahab at Jezreel, becauſe he was ſick.

† Heb. *wherewith they wounded him.*

‖ Otherwiſe called *Ahaziah*, ver. 1. and *Jehoahaz*, Chap. 21. 17.

7 And the † deſtruction of Ahaziah was of God by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram againſt Jehu the ſon of Nimſhi, whom the LORD had anointed * to cut off the houſe of Ahab.

† Heb. *treading down.*

* 2 King. 9. 7.

8 And it came to paſſe that when Jehu was executing judgement upon the houſe of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the ſons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that miniſtred to Ahaziah, he ſlew them.

9 * And he ſought Ahaziah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had ſlain him, they buried him, becauſe (ſaid they) he *is* the ſon of Jehoſhaphat, who ſought the LORD with all his heart. So the houſe of Ahaziah had no power to keep ſtill the kingdome.

* 2 Kings 9.27.

10 ¶ * But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, ſaw that her ſon was dead, ſhe aroſe, and deſtroyed all the ſeed royall of the houſe of Judah.

* 2 Kings 11.1.

11 But Jehoſhabeath the daughter of the king, took Joaſh the ſon of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the kings ſons that were ſlain, and put him & his nurſe in a bed-chamber. So Jehoſhabeath the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the prieſt (for ſhe was the ſiſter of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, ſo that ſhe ſlew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the houſe of God ſix years, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jehoiada having ſet things in order, maketh Joaſh king. 12 Athaliah is ſlain. 16 Jehoiada reſtoreth the worſhip of God.

AND * in the ſeventh year Jehoiada ſtrengthened himſelf, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the ſon of Jeroham, and Iſhmael the ſon of Jehohanan, and Azariah the ſon of Obed, and Maaſiah the ſon of Adaiah, and Eliſhaphat the ſon of Zichri, into covenant with him.

* 2 Kings 11.4, &c.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Iſrael, and they came to Jeruſalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the houſe of God: and he ſaid unto them, Behold, the kings ſon ſhall reign, as the LORD hath * ſaid of the ſons of David.

* 2 Sam. 7.12. 1 King. 2.4 and 9.5. Chap. 6.16 and 7.18.

4 This *is* the thing that ye ſhall do, A third part of you entring on the ſabbath of the prieſts and of the Levites, *ſhall be* porters of the † doors.

† Heb. *threſholds.*

5 And a third part *ſhall be* at the kings houſe, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *ſhall be* in the courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the houſe of the LORD, ſave the prieſts, and they that miniſter of the Levites, they ſhall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people ſhall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites ſhall compaſſe the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whoſoever elſe cometh into the houſe, he ſhall be put to death: but be you with

360 with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go *out* on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds, spears and bucklers, and shields, that *had been* king Davids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right † side of the † temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

† Heb. *shoulder.* † Heb. *house.*

11 Then they brought out the kings son, and put upon him the crown, and * *gave him* the testimonie, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, † God save the king.

* Deut. 17.18.

† Heb. *let the king live.*

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoyced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of musick; and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, † Treason, treason.

† Heb. *conspiracie.*

14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entring of the horse-gate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and * slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

* Deut. 13.9.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had * distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as *it is* written in the * law of Moses, with rejoycing and with singing, *as it was ordained* † by David.

* 1 Chron. 24.1.

* Num. 28.2. † Heb. *by the hands of David.*

19 And he set the * porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing, should enter in.

* 1 Chron. 26.1, &c.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced: and the citie was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Joash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 15 Jehoiada his death and honourable buriall. 17 Joash falling to idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the son of Jehoiada. 23 Joash is spoiled by the Syrians, and slain by Zabad and Jehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

JOash * *was* seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibeah of Beer-sheba.

* 2 King. 12.1, &c.

2 And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Jehoiada the priest.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives, and he begat sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Joash was minded † to repair the house of the LORD.

† Heb. *to renew.*

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Levites hastened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem, the collection, *according to the commandement* of * Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witnesse?

* Exo. 30. 12, 13, 14.

7 For the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandement they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made † a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD, the collection *that* Moses the servant of God *laid* upon Israel in the wildernesse.

† Heb. *a voice.*

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, untill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought unto the kings office, by the hand of the Levites; and when they saw that *there was* much money: the kings scribe, and the high priests officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters

carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and † the work was perfected by them, & they set the house of God in his state, & strengthened it.

† Heb. the healing went up upon the work.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, *even* vessels to minister, and ‖ to offer *withall*, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver: and they offered burnt-offerings in the house of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Jehoiada.

‖ Or, pestils.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when he dyed; an hundred and thirty years old *was he* when he dyed.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Jehoiada, came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

† Heb. slothed.

20 And the spirit of God † came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgresse ye the commandements of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Joash the king remembred not the kindnesse which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son: and when he died, he said, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

† Heb. in the revolution of the year.

23 ¶ And it came to passe † at the end of the year, *that* the host of Syria came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of † Damascus.

† Heb. Darmesek.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed judgement against Joash.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases) his own servants conspired against him, for the bloud of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these *are* they that conspired against him; ‖ Zabad the son of Shimeath an Ammonitesse, and Jehozabad the son of ‖ Shimrith a Moabitesse.

‖ Or, Jozachar, 2 King. 12. 21.

‖ Or, Shomer.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sons, and the greatnesse of the burdens *laid* upon him, and the † repairing of the house of God, behold, they *are* written in the ‖ story of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

† Heb. founding.

‖ Or, commentary.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reign well. 3 He executeth justice on the traitours. 5 Having hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a prophet he loseth the hundred talents, and dismisseth them. 11 He overthroweth the Edomites. 10, 13 The Israelites discontented with their dismission, spoil as they return home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, serveth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the prophet. 17 He proveketh Joash to his overthrow. 25 His reign. 27 He is slain by conspiracy.

AMaziah * *was* twenty and five years old *when* he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoadan of Jerusalem.

* 2 King. 14. 1, &c.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe, when the kingdome was † established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father.

† Heb. confirmed upon him.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as *it is* written in the law in the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

* Deut. 24. 16. 2 King. 14. 6. Jer. 31. 30 Ezek. 18. 20.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbred them from twenty years old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, *able* to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee; for the LORD *is* not with Israel, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be strong for the battell: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to cast down.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the † army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more then this.

† Heb. band.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*,

362 the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go †home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home † in great anger.

† Heb. *to their place* † Heb. *in heat of anger.*

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they were broken all in pieces.

† Heb. *the sons of the band.*

13 ¶ But †the souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battell, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as he talked with him, that *the king* said unto him, Art thou made of the kings counsel? forbear; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbare, & said, I know that God hath †determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

† Heb. *counselled.*

*2 King. 14.9.

17 ¶ Then *Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The ‖ thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by †a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

‖ Or *surrebush, or thorn.*

† Heb. *a beast of the field.*

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear, for it *came* of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joash the king of Israel went up, and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

† Heb. *smitten.*

22 And Judah was † put to the worse before Israel, & they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah the son of Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner-gate, four hundred cubits.

† Heb. *the gate of it that looketh.*

24 And *he took* all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen years.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away † from following the LORD, they †made a conspiracie against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

† Heb. *from after.* † Heb. *conspired a conspiracy.*

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ‖ Judah.

‖ That is, *the city of David, as it is 2 Kin. 14.20.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Uzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, prospereth. 16 Waxing proud, he invadeth the priests office, and is smitten with leprosie. 22 He dyeth, and Jotham succeedeth him.

THen all the people of Judah took * ‖ Uzziah, who *was* sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

* 2 Kings 14.21. and 15.1. ‖ Or, *Azariah.*

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen years old *was* Uzziah, when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Jecoliah of Jerusalem.

4 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had understanding † in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

† Heb. *in the seeing of God.*

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities ‖ about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

‖ Or, *in the countrey of Ashdod.*

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah, and his name † spread abroad even to the entring in of Egypt, for he strengthened *himself* exceedingly.

† Heb. *went.*

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the corner-gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‖ fortified them.

‖ Or, *repaired.*

10 Also

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and ‖ digged many wells, for he had much cattel, both in the low-country, and in the plains: husbandmen *also*, and vine-dressers in the mountains, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loved † husbandry.

‖ Or, *cut out many cisterns.*

‖ Or, *fruitful fields.* † Heb. *ground.*

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the scribe, and Maasiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thousand and six hundred.

† Heb. *the power of an army.*

13 And under their hand *was* † an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and † slings *to cast* stones.

† Heb. *stones of slings.*

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withall: and his name † spread far abroad, for he was marvellously helped till he was strong.

† Heb. *went forth*

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to *his* destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, *that were* valiant men:

18 And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, *It* * *appertaineth* not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the * priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary, for thou hast trespassed, neither *shall it be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

* Num. 18.7.

* Exod. 30.7.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand, to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosie even rose up in his forehead, before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests looked upon him, and behold, he *was* leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himself * hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

* As Est. 6. 12.

* 2 Kings 15.5. * Lev. 13. 46. † Heb. *free.*

21 * And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † severall house being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son *was* over the kings house, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz write:

23 So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which *belonged* to the kings, for they said, He *is* a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Jotham reigning well, prospereth. 5 He subdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reign. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.

JOtham * *was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

* 2 Kings 15.32, &c.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel he built much.

‖ Or, *the tower.*

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forrests he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year, an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barly. † So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second year, and the third.

† Heb. *this.*

6 So Jotham became mighty, because he ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

‖ Or, *established.*

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his wayes, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Judah being captivated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsell of Oded the prophet. 16 Ahaz sending for aid to Assyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his distresse he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

AHaz * *was* twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: but he did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father.

* 2 King. 16.2.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he ‖ burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of

‖ Or, *offered sacrifice* * Levit. 18.21.

the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, & brought them to † Damascus: and he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

† Heb. *Darmesck.*

6 ¶ For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, *which were* all † valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† Heb. *sons of valour.*

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the kings son, and Azrikam the governour of the house, and Elkanah *that was* † next to the king.

† Heb. *the second to the king.*

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren, two hundred thousand women, sons and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name *was* Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage *that* reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bondmen, and bond-women unto you: *but are* there not with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our sins and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil, before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, & anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, *the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

* Deut. 34.3.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away † captives.

† Heb. *a captivity.*

18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low-country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel; for he made Judah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, & *out* of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave *it* unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse did he trespasse yet more against the LORD: this *is* that king Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of † Damascus, which smote him: & he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, *therefore* will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruine of him and of all Israel.

† Heb. *Darmesck.*

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in every severall city of Judah he made high places ‖ to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

‖ Or, *to offer.*

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie, *even* in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reign. 3 He reformeth religion. 5 He exhorteth the Levites. 12 They sanctifie themselves, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemn sacrifices, wherein the Levites were more forward then the priests.

HEzekiah * began to reign *when he was* five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

* 2 King. 18.1.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight

ſight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the firſt year of his reign, in the firſt moneth, opened the doors of the houſe of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the prieſts, and the Levites, and gathered them together into the eaſt-ſtreet,

5 And ſaid unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, ſanctifie now your ſelves, and ſanctifie the houſe of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthineſſe out of the holy *place*.

6 For our fathers have treſpaſſed, & done that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forſaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned *their* backs.

† Heb. *given the neck.*

7 Alſo they have ſhut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incenſe, nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy *place*, unto the God of Iſrael.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jeruſalem, and he hath delivered them to † trouble, to aſtoniſhment, and to hiſſing, as ye ſee with your eyes.

† Heb. *commotion.*

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the ſword, and our ſons, and our daughters, and our wives *are* in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Iſrael, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

‖ Or, *be not now deceived.*

11 My ſons, ‖ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath * choſen you to ſtand before him, to ſerve him, and that you ſhould miniſter unto him, and that ye ſhould burn incenſe.

* Num. 8. 14. and 18.2,6.

‖ Or, *offer ſacrifice.*

12 ¶ Then the Levites aroſe, Mahath the ſon of Amaſai, and Joel the ſon of Azariah of the ſons of the Kohathites: and of the ſons of Merari; Kiſh the ſon of Abdi, and Azariah the ſon of Jahalelel: and of the Gerſhonites; Joah the ſon of Zimmah, and Eden the ſon of Joah:

13 And of the ſons of Elizaphan; Shimri, and Jehiel: and of the ſons of Aſaph; Zechariah, and Mattaniah.

14 And of the ſons of Heman; Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the ſons of Jeduthun; Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and ſanctified themſelves, and came, according to the commandement of the king, ‖ by the words of the LORD, to cleanſe the houſe of the LORD.

‖ Or, *in the buſineſſe of the LORD.*

16 And the prieſts went into the inner part of the houſe of the LORD, to cleanſe *it*, and brought out all the uncleanneſſe, that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the houſe of the LORD. And the Levites took *it*, to carry *it* out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth to ſanctifie, and on the eighth day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: ſo they ſanctified the houſe of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the ſixteenth day of the firſt moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and ſaid, We have cleanſed all the houſe of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhew-bread table, with all the veſſels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the veſſels which king Ahaz in his reign did caſt away in his tranſgreſſion, have we prepared and ſanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king roſe early, and gathered the rulers of the citie, and went up to the houſe of the LORD.

21 And they brought ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams, and ſeven lambs, and ſeven he-goats, for a * ſin-offering for the kingdome, and for the ſanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the prieſts the ſons of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

* Levit. 4.14.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the prieſts received the bloud, and * ſprinkled *it* on the altar: likewiſe when they had killed the rams, they ſprinkled the bloud upon the altar: they killed alſo the lambs, and they ſprinkled the bloud upon the altar.

* Levit. 8.14,15. Heb 9.21.

23 And they brought † forth the he-goats for the ſin-offering, before the king and the congregation, and they laid their * hands upon them:

† Heb. *near.*

* Levit. 4.15.

24 And the prieſts killed them, and they made reconciliation with their bloud upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Iſrael: for the king commanded *that* the burnt-offering and the ſin-offering *ſhould be made* for all Iſrael.

25 * And he ſet the Levites in the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, with pſalteries, and with harps, according to the commandement of David, and of Gad the kings ſeer, and Nathan the prophet: for *ſo was* the commandement † of the LORD † by his prophets.

* 1 Chron. 16.4. and 25.6.

† Heb. *by the hand of the* LORD.

26 And the Levites ſtood with the inſtruments of David, and the prieſts with the trumpets.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and † when the burnt-offering began, the ſong of the LORD began *alſo* with the trumpets, and with the † inſtruments *ordained* by David king of Iſrael.

† Heb. *in the time.*

† Heb. *hands of inſtrumets*

28 And all the congregation worſhipped, and the † ſingers ſang, and the trumpeters ſounded: *and* all *this continued* untill the burnt-offering was finiſhed.

† Heb. *ſong.*

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were † preſent with him, bowed themſelves & worſhipped.

† Heb. *found.*

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes commanded the Levites to ſing praiſe unto

366 unto the LORD, with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer: and they sang praises with gladnesse, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered & said, Now ye have ‖ consecrated your selves unto the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices, and thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

‖ Or, *filled your hand.*

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings which the congregation brought, *was* three-score and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs: all these *were* for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites † did help them till the work was ended, and untill the *other* priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites *were* more upright in heart, to sanctifie themselves, then the priests.

† Heb. *strengthened them.*

35 And also the burnt-offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings for *every* burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemn passeover in the second moneth for Judah and Israel. 13 The assembly having destroyed the altars of idolatry, keep the feast fourteen dayes. 27 The priests and Levites blesse the people.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel & Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, & all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passeover in the second* moneth.

* Num. 9. 10, 11.

3 For they could not keep *it* at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

† Heb. *was right in the eyes of the king.*

4 And the thing † pleased the king, and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort* as it was written.

† Heb. *from the hand.*

6 So the posts went with the letters † from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandement of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now † be ye not stiffe-necked as your fathers *were, but* † yeeld your selves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

† Heb. *harden not your necks.* † Heb. *give the hand.*

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children *shall finde* compassion before them that leade them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* * gracious and mercifull, and will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye return unto him.

* Exod. 34. 6.

10 So the posts passed from citie to citie, through the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher and Manasseh, and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandement of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem much people, to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and took away the * altars that *were* in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the brook Kidron.

* Chap. 28. 24.

15 Then they killed the passeover on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in † their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the bloud, *which they received* of the hand of the Levites.

† Heb. *their standing.*

17 For *there were* many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passeovers, for every one that was not clean, to sanctifie *them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *even* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passeover otherwise then it was written: but Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one

19 *That* prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though *he be* not

not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were † present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with great gladness: and the Levites, and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with † loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably unto all the Levites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast, seven dayes, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven dayes: and they kept *other* seven dayes with gladness.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah † did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came *up* to † his holy dwelling place, *even* unto heaven.

† Heb. *found.*

† Heb. *instruments of strength*

† Heb. *to the heart of all, &c.*

† Heb. *lifted up*, or *offered.*

† Heb. *the habitation of his holiness.*

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in destroying idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests and Levites, and provideth for their work and maintenance. 5 The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes. 11 Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes. 20 The sincerity of Hezekiah.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Judah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also & Manasseh, † until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

† Heb. *found.*

* 2 King. 18.4.

† Heb. *statues.*

† Heb. *until to make an end.*

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it *is* written in the * law of the LORD.

* Num. 28

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests, and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoon as the commandement † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oyl, and || honey, and of all the increase of the field, & the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

† Heb. *brake forth*

|| Or, *dates.*

6 And *concerning* the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithes of oxen and sheep, and the * tithe of holy things, which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid *them* † by heaps.

* Levit. 27.30. Deut. 14. 28.

† Heb. *heaps heaps.*

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah, and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, & said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare || chambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared *them*,

|| Or, *store-houses.*

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother *was* the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, *were* overseers † under the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

† Heb. *at the hand.*

14 And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the east, *was* over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities of the priests, in *their* || set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small.

† Heb. *at his hand.*

|| Or, *trust.*

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three years old and upward, *even* unto every one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the priests

368 by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty years old and upward in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselves in holinesse.

‖ Or, *trust.*

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the priests, *which were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every severall city, the men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was good and right and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law and in the commandements to seek his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib invading Judah, Hezekiah fortifieth himself, and encourageth his people. 9 Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray. 21 An angel destroyeth the host of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his sickenesse, God giveth him a sign of recovery. 25 He waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and works. 31 His error in the embassage of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.

* 2 King. 18.13, &c. Isa. 36.1. &c.

AFter *these things and the establishment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entred into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to win them for himself.

† Heb. *to break them up.*

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem;

† Heb. *his face was to war.*

3 He took counsel with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountains, which *were* without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountains, and the brook that † ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and finde much water?

† Heb. *overflowed.*

5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of David, and made ‖ darts and shields in abundance.

‖ Or, *swords, or weapons.*

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and † spake comfortably to them, saying,

† Heb. *he spake to their heart*

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for *there be* moe with us, then with him.

*Jer. 17.5

8 With him *is* an * arm of flesh; but with us *is* the LORD our God, to help us, and to fight our battels. And the people † rested

† Heb. *leaned.*

themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem (but he *himself laid siege* against Lachish, and all his † power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that *were* at Jerusalem, saying,

* 2 King. 18.17.

† Heb. *dominion.*

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide ‖ in the siege in Jerusalem?

‖ Or, *in the strong hold*

11 Doth not Hezekiah perswade you to give over your selves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleeve him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shal your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand; so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews speech unto the people of Jerusalem that *were* on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth *which were* the work of the hands of man.

20 For this *cause* Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cryed to heaven.

21 ¶ * And the LORD sent an angel which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came

* 2 King. 19.35, &c.

†Heb. made him fall.

came forth of his own bowels, † slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and † presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations, from thenceforth.

† Heb. precious things.

24 ¶ * In those dayes Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he ‖ gave him a sign.

* 2 King. 20.1. Isa. 38.1.

‖ Or, wrought a miracle for him.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not again, according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up; therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for † the pride of his heart (*both* he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

† Heb. the lifting up.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of † pleasant jewels;

† Heb. instruments of desire.

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oyl; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks, and herds in abundance: for God had given him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west-side of the citie of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

† Heb. interpreters.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the businesse of* the † embassadours of the princes of Babylon, who

* 2 King. 20.12. Isa. 39.1.

* sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all *that was* in his heart.

† Heb. kindnesses.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † goodnesse, behold, they *are* written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, *and* in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

‖ Or, highest.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manasseh his wicked reign. 3 He setteth up idolatry, and would not be admonished. 11 He is carried into Babylon. 12 Upon his prayer to God he is released, and putteth down idolatry. 18 His acts. 20 He dying, Amon succeedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is slain by his servants. 25 The murderers being slain. Josiah succeedeth him.

* 2 King. 21.1, &c.

MAnasseh * *was* twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fiftie and five years in Jerusalem:

2 But did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the * abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

* Deut. 18.9.

3 ¶ For † he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had * broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

† Heb. he returned and built. * 2 King. 18.4.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, * In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.

* Deut. 12.11. 1 King. 8. 29. & 9.3. Chap. 6.6. and 7.16.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to passe through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image (the idol which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to David, and to Solomon his son, In * this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

* Mal. 132.14.

8 * Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law, and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

* 2 Sam. 7.10.

9 So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to erre, *and* to do worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host † of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with ‖ fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

† Heb. which were the kings. ‖ Or, chains.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him, and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this he built a wall without the city of David, on the west-side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entring in at the fish-gate, and compassed about ‖ Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah.

‖ Or, the tower.

15 And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount

370 mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* unto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, & the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they *are* *written* in the book of the kings of Israel.

19 His prayer also, and *how God* was entreated of him, and all his sin, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images before he was humbled: behold, they *are* written among the sayings of || the seers.

|| Or, *Hosai*

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ * Amon *was* two and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned two years in Jerusalem.

* 2 Kings 21.19, &c.

22 But he did that which was evill in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images, which Manasseh his father had made, and served them;

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon † trespassed more and more.

† Heb. *multiplied trespasse.*

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Josiah his good reign. 3 He destroyeth idolatry. 8 He taketh order for the repair of the temple. 14 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiahs time. 29 Josiah causing it to be read in a solemn assembly, reneweth the covenant with God.

* 2 King. 22.1, &c.

JOsiah * *was* eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of David his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to * purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, & the groves, and the carved images, & the molten images.

* 1 King. 13.2.

4 * And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence, and the || images that *were* on high above them, he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust *of them*, and strowed *it* upon the † graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

* Levit. 26.30. || Or *sun-images.*

† Heb. *face of the graves.*

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their || mattocks, round about.

|| Or, *mauls.*

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images † into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

† Heb. *to make powder.*

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maasiah the governour of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah, and Benjamin, and they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and mend the house:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they *it*, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and || to floor the houses, which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

|| Or, *to rafter.*

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them *were* Jahath, and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set *it* forward; and *other* *of* the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

13 Also *they were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overseers of all that wrought the work in any manet of service: and of the Levites *there were* scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest * found a book of the law of the LORD, *given* † by Moses.

* 2 King. 22.8, &c. † Heb. *by the hand of*

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed † to thy servants, they do *it*.

† Heb. *to the hand of*

17 And they have † gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of

† Heb. *poured out, or melted.*

the

the overſeers, & to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the ſcribe told the king, ſaying, Hilkiah the prieſt hath given me a book. And Shaphan read † it before the king.

† Heb. *in it*

19 And it came to paſſe when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the ſon of Micah, and Shaphan the ſcribe, and Aſaiah a ſervant of the kings, ſaying,

‖ Or, *Achbor*, 2 Kings. 22. 12.

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Iſrael, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, becauſe our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king *had appointed*, went to Huldah the propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſon of Tikvath, the ſon of ‖ Haſrah, keeper of the † wardrobe; (now ſhe dwelt in Jeruſalem ‖ in the colledge) and they ſpake to her to that *effect*.

‖ Or, *Harhas*, 2 Kings 22. 14. † Heb. *garments*. ‖ Or, *in the ſchool*, or *in the ſecond part*

23 ¶ And ſhe anſwered them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Tell ye the man that ſent you to me,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evill upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curſes that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Becauſe they have forſaken me, and have burned incenſe unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath ſhall be poured out upon this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who ſent you to enquire of the LORD, ſo ſhall ye ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael *concerning* the words which thou haſt heard,

27 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou didſt humble thy ſelf before God, when thou heardeſt his words againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants therof, and humbledſt thy ſelf before me, and didſt rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard *thee* alſo, ſaith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither ſhall thine eyes ſee all the evill that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the ſame. So they brought the king word again.

* 2 Kings 23. 1.

29 ¶ * Then the king ſent, and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jeruſalem.

30 And the king went up into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and the prieſts, and the Levites, and all the people † great and ſmall: and he read in their eares all the words of the book of the covenant, that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. *from great even to ſmall.*

31 And the king ſtood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandements and his teſtimonies and his ſtatutes, with all his heart and with all his ſoul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he cauſed all that were † preſent in Jeruſalem and Benjamin to ſtand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Jeruſalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

† Heb. *found.*

33 And Joſiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Iſrael, and made all that were preſent in Iſrael to ſerve, *even* to ſerve the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

† Heb. *from after.*

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Joſiah keepeth a moſt ſolemn paſſeover. 22 He prevented Pharaoh Nechoh, is ſlain at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Joſiah.

MOreover, * Joſiah kept a paſſeover unto the LORD in Jeruſalem: and they killed the paſſeover on the † fourteenth *day* of the firſt moneth.

* 2 King. 23. 21, 22.

† Exo. 12. 6.

2 And he ſet the prieſts in their charges, and encouraged them to the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD,

3 And ſaid unto the Levites that taught all Iſrael which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the houſe, which Solomon the ſon of David king of Iſrael did build; *it ſhall* not *be* a burden upon *your* ſhoulders: ſerve now the LORD your God, and his people Iſrael,

4 And prepare *your ſelves* by the * houſes of your fathers, after your courſes, according to the † writing of David king of Iſrael, and according to the ‖ writing of Solomon his ſon.

* 1 Chron. 9. 10. † 1 Chron. 23. and 24 & 25. and 26. ‖ Chap. 8. 14.

5 And ſtand in the holy *place* according to the diviſions of † the families of the fathers of your brethren † the people, and after the diviſion of the families of the Levites.

† Heb. *the houſe of the fathers* † Heb. *the ſons of the people.*

6 So kill the paſſeover, and ſanctifie your ſelves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

7 And Joſiah † gave to the people, of the flock lambes and kids, all for the paſſeover-offerings, for all that were preſent, to the number of thirty thouſand, and three thouſand bullocks: theſe *were* of the kings ſubſtance.

† Heb. *offered.*

8 And his princes † gave willingly unto the people, to the prieſts and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the houſe of God, gave unto the prieſts for the paſſeover-offerings, two thouſand & ſix hundred *ſmall cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

† Heb. *offered.*

9 Conaniah alſo, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Haſhabiah, and Jehiel,

372

hiel, and Jozabad chief of the Levites † gave unto the Levites for passeover-offerings, five thousand *small cattell*, and five hundred oxen.

† Heb. *offered.*

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the kings commandement.

11 And they killed the passeover, and the priests sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Levites * flayed *them*.

* See Cha. 29.34.

12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as *it is* written in the book of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they * rosted the passeover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy *offerings* sod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pans, and † divided *them* speedily among all the people.

* Exod. 12 8,9.

† Heb. *made them run.*

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt-offerings, and the fat untill night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sons of Asaph, *were* in their † place, according to the * commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the kings seer, & the porters * *waited* at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

† Heb. *station.*
* 1 Chro. 25.1, &c.
* 1 Chron. 9.17, 18. & 26.14, &c.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passeover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the passeover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes.

† Heb. *found.*

18 And there was no passeover like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the prophet, neither did al the kings of Israel keep such a passeover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, & the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah, was this passeover kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Josiah had prepared the † temple, Nechoh king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him.

* 2 King. 23.29.
† Heb. *house.*

21 But he sent embassadours to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I *come* not against thee this day, but against † the house wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *medling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

† Heb. *the house of my war.*

22 Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Nechoh from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away, for I am sore † wounded.

† Heb. *made sick.*

24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he *had*; and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he dyed, and was buried || in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers: and * all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

|| Or, *among the sepulchres.*
* Zech. 12 11.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah, and all the singing men and the singing women spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they *are* written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his † goodnesse, according to that which was written in the law of the LORD,

† Heb. *kindnesse.*

27 And his deeds first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Jehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt. 5 Jehoiakim reigning ill, is carried bound into Babylon. 9 Jehoiachin succeeding, reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding, reigneth ill, and despiseth the prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Jerusalem for the sins of the priests and people, is wholly destroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

THen * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Jerusalem.

* 2 King. 23.30, &c.

2 Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt † put him down at Jerusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

† Heb. *removed him.*
† Heb. *mulcted.*

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Nechoh took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evill in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in || fetters to carry him to Babylon.

|| Or, *chaines.*

7 * Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

* 2 King. 24.13. Dan. 1.1, 2

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and || Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

|| Or, *Jeconiah*, 1 Chron. 3.16. or, *Coniah*, Jer. 22.24

9 ¶ * Jehoiachin *was* eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths

* 2 King. 24.8.

moneths and ten dayes in Jeruſalem, and he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD.

10 And † when the year was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar ſent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, and made ‖ *Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jeruſalem.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jeruſalem.

12 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himſelf before Jeremiah the prophet *ſpeaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he alſo rebelled againſt king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him ſwear by God: but he ſtiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Moreover, all the chief of the prieſts, and the people tranſgreſſed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the houſe of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jeruſalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers ſent to them † by his meſſengers, riſing up ‖ betimes, and ſending; becauſe he had compaſſion on his people, and on his dwelling place.

16 But they mocked the meſſengers of God, and deſpiſed his words, and miſuſed his prophets, untill the wrath of the LORD aroſe againſt his people, till *there was* no † remedy.

17 * Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Caldees, who ſlew their young men with the ſword, in the houſe of their ſanctuary, and had no compaſſion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that ſtouped for age: he gave *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the veſſels of the houſe of God, great and ſmall, and the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the king, and of his princes; all *theſe* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the houſe of God, and brake down the wall of Jeruſalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and deſtroyed all the goodly veſſels thereof.

20 And † them that had eſcaped from the ſword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were ſervants to him and his ſons, untill the reign of the kingdome of Perſia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Jeremiah, untill the land * had enjoyed her ſabbaths: *for* as long as ſhe lay deſolate, ſhe kept ſabbath, to fulfill threeſcore and ten years.

22 ¶ * Now in the firſt year of Cyrus king of Perſia (that the word of the LORD *ſpoken* by the mouth of * Jeremiah, might be accompliſhed) the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

23 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an houſe in Jeruſalem, which *is* in Judah: who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

† Heb. *at the return of the year.*
† Heb. *veſſels of deſire.*
‖ Or, *Mattaniah*
2 Kings. 24.17.
* Jer. 37.1.
* Jer. 52. 1, &c.
2 King. 24.18.
Jer. 25. 3, 4. and 35.15.
† Heb. *by the hand of his meſſengers.*
‖ That is, *continually and carefully.*
† Heb. *healing.*
* 2 King. 25.1, &c.
† Heb. *the remainder from the ſword.*
* Jer. 25.9 12. and 29 10.
* Levit. 26.34, 35, 43.
* Ezra 1.1
* Jer. 25. 12, 13. and 29.10.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple. 5 The people provide for the return. 7 Cyrus reſtoreth the veſſels of the temple to Sheſhbazzar.

NOw in the firſt year of Cyrus king of Perſia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Jeremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath * charged me to build him an houſe at Jeruſalem, which *is* in Judah.

3 Who *is there* among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jeruſalem, which *is* in Judah, and build the houſe of the LORD God of Iſrael (he *is* the God) which *is* in Jeruſalem.

4 And whoſoever remaineth in any place where he ſojourneth, let the men of his place † help him with ſilver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beaſts, beſides the free-will-offering for the houſe of God that *is* in Jeruſalem.

5 ¶ Then roſe up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the prieſts and the Levites, with all *them* whoſe ſpirit God had raiſed to go up, to build the houſe of the LORD which *is* in Jeruſalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ ſtrengthened their hands with veſſels of ſilver, with gold, with goods, and with beaſts, and with precious things, beſides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Alſo Cyrus the king brought forth the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, * which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jeruſalem, and had put them in the houſe of his gods:

8 Even thoſe did Cyrus king of Perſia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treaſurer, and numbred them unto * Sheſhbazzar the prince of Judah.

May 22 M P

* 2 Chron. 36.22. Jer. 25. 12 and 29.10
† Heb. *cauſed a voice to paſſe.*
* Iſa. 44. 28. and 45.13.
† Heb. *liſt him up.*
‖ That is, *helped them.*
* 2 King. 24.13. 2 Chron. 36.7.
* See Chap. 5.14

374

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty basons of gold, silver basons of a second sort four hundred and ten, *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of silver, *were* five thousand and four hundred. All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring up with *them of* † the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

† Heb. *the transportation.*

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that return of the people, 36 of the priests, 40 of the Levites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons servants, 62 of the priests which could not shew their pedegree. 64 The whole number of them, with their substance. 68 Their oblations.*

* Nehem. 7.6,&c.

NOw * these *are* the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, || Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah: the number of the men of the people of Israel.

|| Or, *Azariah.* Nehem. 7.7.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five.

* Nehem. 7.11.

6 The children of * Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua *and* Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

|| Or, *Binnui,* Nehem. 7 15.

10 The children of || Bani, six hundred fourty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

|| Or, *Hariph,* Nehem. 7.24.

18 The children of || Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

|| Or, *Gibeon,* Nehem. 7.25.

20 The children of || Gibbar, ninety and five.

21 The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fifty & six.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of || Azmaveth, fourty and two.

|| Or, *Beth-azmaveth,* Neh. 7. 28

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and fourty and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

* See ver. 7

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, || Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.

|| Or, *Hadid,* as it is in some copies.

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The priests: the children of * Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventie and three.

* 1 Chro. 24.7.

37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

* 1 Chro. 24.14.

38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.

* 1 Chro. 9.12.

39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

* 1 Chro. 24.8.

40 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of || Hodaviah, seventy and four.

|| Or, *Judah,* Chap. 3.9. called also *Hodevah,* Neh. 7.43

41 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of || Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

|| Or, *Shamlai.*

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,

50 The

50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephusim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

|| Or, *Barsith*, in Nehem. 52 The children of || Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of || Peruda,

|| Or, *Perida*, in Nehem. 56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of || Ami.

|| Or, *Amon*, in Nehem. 58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

* Josh. 9.21,27. 1 Chron. 9.2. * 1 King. 9.21. 59 And these *were* they which went up from Telmelah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their || seed, whether they *were* of Israel:

|| Or, *pedegree*. 60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai: (which took a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name)

* 2 Sam. 17.27. 62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: therefore † were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

† Heb. *they were polluted from the priesthood.* 63 And the || Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with * Urim and with Thummim.

|| Or, *governour.* * Exod. 28.30. 64 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* fourty and two thousand three hundred *and* threescore:

65 Besides their servants and their maids, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and *there were* among them two hundred singing men, and singing women.

66 Their horses *were* seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: *their* asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And *some* of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which *is* at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:

* 1 Chron. 26.20. 69 They gave after their ability, unto the * treasure of the work, threescore & one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests garments.

375

70 So the priests and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 The altar is set up. 4 Offerings frequented. 7 Workmen prepared. 8 The foundations of the temple are laid in great joy and mourning.

May 22. EP

AND when the seventh moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities, the people gathered themselves together, as one man, to Jerusalem.

|| Or, *Joshua*, Hag. 1.1. || Called *Zorobabel*, Matt. 1.12 Luk. 3.27. * Matth. 1.12. and Luke 3.27, called *Salathiel.* 2 Then stood up || Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and || Zerubbabel the son of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as *it is* * written in the law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases (for fear *was* upon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, *even* burnt-offerings morning and evening.

* Deut. 12.5. 4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, * as *it is* written, and * offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custome, † as the duty of every day required.

* Exod. 23.16. * Num. 29.12, &c. † Heb. *the matter of the day in his day.* 5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh moneth began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but † the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

† Heb. *the temple of the LORD was not yet founded.* 7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the || carpenters, and meat, and drink, and oyl, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of * Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

|| Or, *workmen.* * Act. 9.36 8 ¶ Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua, *with* his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of || Judah † together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, *with* their sons and their brethren the Levites.

|| Or, *Hodaviah*, Chap. 2.40 † Heb. *as one.* 10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph, with cymbals to

376

praise the LORD, after the * ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

* 1 Chron. 6.31. and 16.7. and 25.1.

May 23 M. P

CHAP. IIII.

1 The adversaries being not accepted in the building of the temple with the Jews, endeavour to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindred.

NOw when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin, heard that † the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel:

† Heb. *the sons of the transportation.*

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you, for we seek your God, as ye *do*, and we do sacrifice unto him, since the dayes of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an house unto our God, but we our selves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, even untill the reign of Darius king of Persia.

† Heb. *Ahasheverosh*

6 And in the reign of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they *unto him* an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Bishlam, Mithridath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

‖ Or, *in peace.* † Heb. *societies.*

8 Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖ scribe, wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

‖ Or, *secretary.*

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their † companions; the Dinaites, the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, *and* the Elamites,

† Cald. *societies.*

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnappar brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest *that are* on this side the river, and † at such a time.

† Cald. *Cheeneth.*

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, *even* unto Artaxerxes the king, Thy servants on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have ‖ set up the walls thereof, and † joyned the foundations.

‖ Or, *finished.* † Cald. *sowed together.*

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the wals set up *again*, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the ‖ revenue of the kings.

† Cald. *give.* ‖ Or, *strength.*

14 Now because † we have maintenance from *the kings* palace, and it was not meet for us to see the kings dishonour: therefore have we sent and certified the king,

† Cald. *we are salted with the salt of the palace.*

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the book of the records, and know, that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtfull unto kings and provinces, and that they have † moved sedition † within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

† Cald. *made.* † Cald. *in the midst thereof.*

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *again*, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellour, and to Shimshai the scribe, *and* to the rest of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

† Cald. *societies.*

18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

19 And † I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath † made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

† Cald. *by me a decree is set.* † Cald. *lifted up it self.*

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all *countreys* beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custome was paid unto them.

21 † Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, untill *another* commandment shall be given from me.

† Cald. *make a decree.*

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions,

they

they went up in haſte to Jeruſalem, unto the Jews, and made them to ceaſe † by force and power.

† Cald. *by arm and power.*

24 Then ceaſed the work of the houſe of God, which *is* at Jeruſalem. So it ceaſed unto the ſecond year of the reign of Darius king of Perſia.

CHAP. V.

May 23 E P

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel, incited by Haggai and Zechariah, ſet forward the building of the temple. 3 Tatnai and Shethar-boznai could not hinder the Jews. 6 Their letter to Darius againſt the Jews.

THen the prophets, * Haggai the prophet, and * Zechariah the ſon of Iddo, propheſied unto the Jews that *were* in Judah and Jeruſalem, in the name of the God of Iſrael, *even* unto them.

* Hag. 1. 1
* Zech. 1. 1

2 Then roſe up Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, and Jeſhua the ſon of Jozadak, and began to build the houſe of God, which *is* at Jeruſalem: and with them *were* the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the ſame time came to them Tatnai, governour on this ſide the river, and Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and ſaid thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this houſe, and to make up this wall?

4 Then ſaid we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

† Cald. *that build this building.*

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cauſe them to ceaſe, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned anſwer by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governour on this ſide the river, and Shethar-boznai, and his companions the Apharſachites, which *were* on this ſide the river, ſent unto Darius the king:

7 They ſent a letter unto him, † wherein was written thus; Unto Darius the king, all peace.

† Cald. *in the midſt whereof.*

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the houſe of the great God, which is builded with † great ſtones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth faſt on, and proſpereth in their hands.

† Cald. *ſtones of rolling.*

9 Then aſked we thoſe elders, *and* ſaid unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this houſe, and to make up theſe walls?

10 We aſked their names alſo, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that *were* the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us anſwer, ſaying, We are the ſervants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the houſe that was builded theſe many years ago, which a great king of Iſrael builded, * and ſet up.

* 1 King. 6. 1.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of * Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon the Caldean, who deſtroyed this houſe, & caried the people away into Babylon.

* 2 King. 24. 2. and 25. 8.

13 But in the firſt year of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the ſame* king Cyrus made a decree to build this houſe of God.

* Chap. 1. 1.

14 And * the veſſels alſo of gold and ſilver of the houſe of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that *was* in Jeruſalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, thoſe did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, whoſe name *was* Sheſhbazzar, whom he had made ‖ governour:

* Chap. 1. 7, 8. and 6. 5.

‖ Or, deputy.

15 And ſaid unto him, Take theſe veſſels, go, carry them into the temple that *is* in Jeruſalem, and let the houſe of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the ſame Sheſhbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the houſe of God which *is* in Jeruſalem. And ſince that time even until now, hath it been in building, and *yet* it is not finiſhed.

17 Now therefore, if *it ſeem* good to the king, let there be ſearch made in the kings treaſure-houſe, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *ſo* that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this houſe of God at Jeruſalem, and let the king ſend his pleaſure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

May 24 M P

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the advancement of the building. 13 By the help of the enemies, and the exhortations of the prophets, the temple is finiſhed. 16 The feaſt of the dedication is kept. 19 and the paſſover.

THen Darius the king made a decree, and ſearch was made in the houſe of the rols, where the treaſures were † laid up in Babylon.

† Cald. *books.*

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

† Cald. *made to deſcend.*

‖ Or, Ecbatana, or, *in a coffer.*

3 In the firſt year of Cyrus the king, *the ſame* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the houſe of God at Jeruſalem, Let the houſe be builded, the place where they offered ſacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be ſtrongly laid, the height thereof threeſcore cubits, and the breadth thereof threeſcore cubits:

4 *With* three rows of great ſtones, and a row of new timber: and let the expenſes be given out of the kings houſe.

5 And alſo let the golden and ſilver veſſels of the houſe of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which *is* at Jeruſalem, and brought unto Babylon, be reſtored, and † brought again unto the temple which *is* at Jeruſalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the houſe of God.

† Cald. *go.*

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, governour beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and † your companions the Apharſachites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

† Cald. *their ſocieties.*

7 Let the work of this houſe of God alone, let the governour of the Jews, and the elders

378 of the Jews, build this house of God in his place.

† Cald. by me a decree is made.

8 Moreover, †I make a decree, what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews, for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, *even* of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expenses be given unto these men, that they be not † hindred.

† Cald. made to cease.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambes, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oyl, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

† Cald. of rest.

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, † let him be hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

† Cald. let him be destroyed.

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jerusalem: I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai, governour on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo; and they builded, and finished *it*, according to the commandement of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

† Cald. decree.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of † the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy,

† Cald. the sons of the transportation.

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, foure hundred lambes; and for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which *is* at Jerusalem; † * as it is written in the book of Moses.

† Cald. according to the writing.

* Num. 3. 6. and 8. 9.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passeover, upon the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth.

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, & killed the passeover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with joy; for the LORD had made them joyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth up to Jerusalem. 11 The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra blesseth God for his favour.

May 24 EP

NOw after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub,

3 The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth,

4 The son of Zeraiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki,

5 The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest:

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he *was* a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up *some* of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the seventh year of the king.

9 For upon the first *day* of the first moneth † began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth moneth, came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

† Heb. was the foundation of the going up.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, *even* a scribe of the words of the commandements of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, || Unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and at such a time.

|| Or, to Ezra the priest, a perfect scribe of the law of the God of heaven, peace, &c.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests, and Levites in my realm, which are minded of their own free-will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.

14 For-

† Cald. from before the king.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent † of the king, and of his* seven counsellers, to enquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which *is* in thine hand:

* Esth. 1.14

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellers have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Jerusalem,

* Chap. 8.25.

16 * And all the silver and gold that thou canst finde in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Jerusalem.

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee, for the service of the house of thy God, *those* deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow *it* out of the kings treasure-house.

21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred † measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyl, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

† Cald. cors.

† Heb. whatsoever is of the decree.

23 † Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done, for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose toll, tribute, or custome upon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdome of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgement be executed speedily upon him, whether *it be* unto death, or † to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

† Cald. to rooting out

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy unto me, before the king, and his counsellers, and before all the kings mighty princes: and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chief men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 He sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the temple. 21 He keepeth a fast. 24 He committeth the treasures to the custody of the priests. 31 From Ahava they come to Jerusalem. 33 The treasure is weighed in the temple. 36 The commission is delivered.

THese *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas; Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar; Daniel: of the sons of David; Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh; Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fiftie.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-moab; Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Sechaniah, the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin; Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam; Jeshaiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Joab; Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith, the son of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai; Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad; Johanan, ‖ the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

‖ Or, the youngest son.

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names *are* these, Eliphelet, Jehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai; Uthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with them seventy males.

‖ Or, Zaccur, as some reade.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava: and there ‖ abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi.

‖ Or, pitched.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, & for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Jarib, & for Elnathan, men of understanding.

380

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief, at the place Casiphia, and † I told them what they should say unto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

† Heb. *I put words in their mouth.*

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty.

20 * Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

* See chap. 2.43.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict our selves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers & horsemen, to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* upon all them for good, that seek him, but his power and his wrath *is* against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted and besought our God for this, and he was entreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered.

26 I even weighed unto their hand, six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drams, *and* two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

† Heb. *yellow, or shining brasse.*

28 And I said unto them, Ye *are* holy unto the LORD, the vessels *are* holy also, and the silver, and the gold *are* a free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

† Heb. *desirable.*

29 Watch ye, and keep *them*, untill ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests, and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Levites, the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to go unto Jerusalem; and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas, & with them *was* Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites.

34 By number *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had been caried away which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin-offering: all *this was* a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the kings commissions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours on this side the river, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers. 5 He prayeth unto God with confession of sins.

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sat down astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sat astonied untill the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice, I arose up from my || heavinesse, and having rent my garment, and my mantle, I fel upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

|| Or, *affliction.*

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over *our* head, & our || trespasse is grown up unto the heavens.

|| Or, *guiltiness.*

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, *have* we

been

been in a great trespasse unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, *and* our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

† Heb. *moment.*

8 And now for a † little space grace hath been *shewed* from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us ‖ a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

‖ Or, a pin.

‖ That is, a constant and sure abode.

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving to set up the house of our God, and † to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

† Heb. *to set up.*

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandements,

11 Which thou hast commanded † by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land unto which ye go to possesse it, is an unclean land with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it † from one end to another, with their uncleanesse.

† Heb. *by the hand of thy servants.*

† Heb. *from mouth to mouth.*

12 Now therefore * give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace, or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

* Exod. 23. 32. Deut. 7. 3.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God † hast punished us lesse then our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us *such* deliverance as this:

† Heb. *hast withheld beneath our iniquities.*

14 Should we again break thy commandements, and joyn in affinity with the people of those abominations: wouldest not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed *us*, so that *there should be* no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as *it is* this day: behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the strange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, assembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promise amendment. 15 The care to perform it. 18 The names of them which had married strange wives.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very sore.

† Heb. *wept a great weeping.*

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, *one* of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, † to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, & of those that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

† Heb. *to bring forth*

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* unto thee, we also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and do *it*.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel to swear, that they should do according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and *when* he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been caried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem, unto all the children of the captivitie, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three dayes, according to the counsel of the princes, and the elders, all his substance should be † forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

† Heb. *devoted.*

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem, within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, and the twentieth *day* of the moneth, & all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for † the great rain.

† Heb. *the showrs.*

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and † have taken strange wives to increase the trespasse of Israel.

† Heb. *have caused to dwell* or, *have brought back.*

11 Now therefore make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate your selves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered, and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do:

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much rain, & we are not able to stand without, neither *is* this a work of one day or two: for ‖ we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

‖ Or, *we have greatly offended in this thing.*

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let them which have taken strange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, & the judges thereof, until the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter, be turned from us.

‖ Or, *till this matter be dispatched.*

15 ¶ Onely

382

15 ¶ Onely Jonathan the ſon of Aſahel, and Jahaziah the ſon of Tikvah, † were employed about this matter: and Meſhullam, and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

† Heb, ſtood.

16 And the children of the captivitie did ſo: and Ezra the prieſt, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the houſe of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were ſeparated, and ſat down in the firſt day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken ſtrange wives, by the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 ¶ And among the ſons of the prieſts, there were found that had taken ſtrange wives: *namely*, of the ſons of Jeſhua the ſon of Jozadak, and his brethren; Maaſiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands, that they would put away their wives; and *being* guilty, *they offered* a ram of the flock for their treſpaſſe.

20 And of the ſons of Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the ſons of Harim; Maaſiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the ſons of Paſhur; Elioenai, Maaſiah, Iſhmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elaſah.

23 Alſo of the Levites; Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the ſame *is* Kelitah) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the ſingers alſo; Eliaſhib: and of the porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Iſrael: of the ſons of Paroſh; Ramiah, and Jeſiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the ſons of Elam; Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jerimoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the ſons of Zattu; Elioenai, Eliaſhib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the ſons alſo of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the ſons of Bani; Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jaſhub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the ſons of Pahath-moab; Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaſiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manaſſeh.

31 And of the ſons of Harim; Eliezer, Iſhijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, *and* Shemariah.

33 Of the ſons of Haſhum; Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manaſſeh, and Shimei.

34 Of the ſons of Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah. Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaaſau,

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, & Nathan, & Adaiah,

40 ‖Machnadebai, Shaſhai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Joſeph.

43 Of the ſons of Nebo; Jehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.

‖ Or, *Mahnadebai*, according to ſome copies.

44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wives: and ſome of them *had* wives by whom they had children.

THE BOOK OF *NEHEMIAH.*

May. 25 E P

CHAP. I.

1 Nehemiah underſtanding by Hanani, the miſery of Jeruſalem, mourneth, faſteth, and prayeth. 5 His prayer.

THE words of Nehemiah the ſon of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shuſhan the palace,

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and *certain* men of Judah, and I asked them concerning the Jews that had eſcaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jeruſalem.

3 And they ſaid unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jeruſalem alſo * *is* broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

* 2 Kings 25.10.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſat down and wept, and mourned *certain* dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee, * O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and obſerve his commandements:

* Dan. 9.4.

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, & thine eyes open, that thou mayeſt hear the prayer of thy ſervant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſervants, and confeſſe the ſins of the children of Iſrael, which we have ſinned againſt thee: both I, and my fathers houſe have ſinned.

7 We have dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and have not kept the commandements nor the ſtatutes nor the judgements which thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes.

8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes, ſaying, * *If* ye tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations:

* Deut. 4. 25, &c.

9 But *if* ye turn unto me, and keep my commandements, and do them; * though there were of you caſt out unto the uttermoſt part of

* Deut. 30. 4.

of the heaven, *yet* will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there.

10 Now these *are* thy servants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the kings cupbearer.

CHAP. II.

May. 26 M. P

1 Artaxerxes understanding the cause of Nehemiahs sadnesse, sendeth him with letters and commission to Jerusalem. 9 Nehemiah, to the grief of the enemies, cometh to Jerusalem. 12 He vieweth secretly the ruines of the walls. 17 He inciteth the Jews to build in despite of the enemies.

AND it came to passe in the moneth Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I took up the wine, and gave *it* unto the king: now I had not been *before-time* sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why *is* thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this *is* nothing *else* but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the citie, the place of my fathers sepulchres *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah unto the citie of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.

† Heb. wife.

6 And the king said unto me, (the †queen also sitting by him) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me, and I set him a time.

7 Moreover, I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governours beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah;

8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the kings forrest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the house, and for the wall of the citie, and for the house that I shall enter into: and the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governours beyond the river, and gave them the kings letters: (now the king had sent captains of the army, and horsemen with me)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither *was there* any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the wals of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings pool: but *there was* no place for the beast *that was* under me to passe.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entred by the gate of the valley, and *so* returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told *it* to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

17 ¶ Then said I unto them, Ye see the distresse that we *are* in, how Jerusalem *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also the kings words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good *work*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard *it*, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What *is* this thing that ye do? will ye rebell against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us, therefore we his servants will arise and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Jerusalem.

CHAP. III.

1 The names and order of them that builded the wall.

THEN Eliashib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they built the sheep-gate, they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it, even unto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, unto the tower of * Hananeel.

* Jer. 31. 38.

† Heb. at his hand.

2 And † next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who *also* laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And

384

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the ſon of Uriah, the ſon of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meſhullam the ſon of Berechiah, the ſon of Meſhezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the ſon of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the ſon of Paſeah, and Meſhullam the ſon of Beſodaiah; they laid the beams thereof, and ſet up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governour on this ſide the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the ſon of Harhaiah, of the goldſmiths: next unto him alſo repaired Hananiah, the ſon of *one of* the apothecaries, and they || fortified Jeruſalem unto the broad wall.

|| Or, *left Jeruſalem unto the broad wall*

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the ſon of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jeruſalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the ſon of Harumaph, even over againſt his houſe: and next unto him repaired Hattuſh the ſon of Haſhabniah.

11 Malchijah the ſon of Harim, and Haſhub the ſon of Pahath-moab, repaired the † other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

† Heb. *ſecond meaſure.*

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the ſon of Halloeſh, the ruler of the half part of Jeruſalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and ſet up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thouſand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the ſon of Rechab, the ruler of part of Bethhaccerem: he built it, and ſet up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallun the ſon of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and ſet up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of * Siloah by the kings garden, and unto the ſtairs that go down from the city of David.

* Joh. 9. 7.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the ſon of Azbuk the ruler of the half part of Bethzur, unto *the place* over againſt the ſepulchres of David, and to the * pool that was made, and unto the houſe of the mighty.

* 2 King. 20. 20.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the ſon of Bani: next unto him repaired Haſhabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah, in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the ſon of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſon of Jeſhua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece over againſt the going up to the armory at the turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the ſon of || Zabbai, earneſtly repaired the other piece, from the turning *of the wall* unto the door of the houſe of Eliaſhib the high prieſt.

|| Or, *Zaccai.*

21 After him repaired Meremoth the ſon of Urijah, the ſon of Koz, another piece, from the door of the houſe of Eliaſhib, even to the end of the houſe of Eliaſhib.

22 And after him repaired the prieſts, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Haſhub, over againſt their houſe: after him repaired Azariah the ſon of Maaſeiah, the ſon of Ananiah by his houſe.

24 After him repaired Binnui the ſon of Henadad, another piece from the houſe of Azariah, unto the turning *of the wall*, even unto the corner.

25 Palal the ſon of Uzai, over againſt the turning *of the wall*, and the tower which lieth out from the kings high houſe, that *was* by the * court of the priſon: after him, Pedaiah the ſon of Paroſh.

* Jer. 32. 2.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in * || Ophel, unto *the place* over againſt the water-gate toward the eaſt, and the tower that lieth out.

* 2 Chron. 27. 3.
|| Or, *the tower.*

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over againſt the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horſe-gate repaired the prieſts, every one over againſt his houſe.

29 After them repaired Zadok the ſon of Immer, over againſt his houſe: after him repaired alſo Shemaiah, the ſon of Shechaniah, the keeper of the eaſt-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the ſon of Shelemiah, and Hanun the ſixth ſon of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meſhullam the ſon of Berechiah, over againſt his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldſmiths ſon, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over againſt the gate Miphkad, and to the || going up of the corner.

|| Or, *corner-chamber.*

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the ſheep-gate, repaired the goldſmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies ſcoff, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the work. 7 Underſtanding the wrath and ſecrets of the enemie, he ſetteth a watch. 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giveth military precepts.

BUt it came to paſſe, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he ſpake before his brethren and the army

army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they † fortifie themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish, which are burnt?

† Heb. *leave to themselves*

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4 Hear, O our God, for we are † despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

† Heb. *despite.*

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sinne be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joyned together unto the half thereof: for the people had a minde to work.

7 ¶ But it came to passe that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walls of Jerusalem † were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

† Heb. *ascended.*

8 And conspired all of them together, to come *and* to fight against Jerusalem, and † to hinder it.

† Heb. *to make an errour to it.*

9 Nevertheless, we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to passe that when the Jews which dwelt by them, came, they said unto us ten times, ‖ From all places, whence ye shall return unto us, *they will be upon you.*

‖ Or, *that from all places ye must return to us.*

13 ¶ Therefore set I † in the lower places behinde the wall, *and* on the higher places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

† Heb. *from the lower parts of the place, &c.*

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the LORD which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sonnes and your daughters, your wives and your houses.

15 And it came to passe when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsell to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers *were* behinde all the house of Judah.

385

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded † by his side, and *so* builded: and he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

† Heb. *on his loyns.*

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to rest of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one farre from another.

20 In what place therefore ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, ‖ *saving that* every one put them off for washing.

‖ Or, *every one went with his weapon for water.*

CHAP. V.

1 The Jews complain of their debt, morgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the usurers, and causeth them to make a covenant of restitution. 14 He forbeareth his own allowance, and keepeth hospitality.

May 27. M P

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wives, against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sonnes, and our daughters *are* many: therfore we take up corn *for them*, that we may eat, and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sonnes and our daughters, to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeem them*: for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry, and these words.

7 Then † I consulted with my self, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, You exact usury every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

† Heb. *my heart consulted in me.*

8 And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have * redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be

* Levit. 25. 48.

386 fold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answer*.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oyl, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and † emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

† Heb. *empty*, or *void*.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governour in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year, even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve years, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governour.

15 But the former governours that *had been* before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourty shekels of silver, yea even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants *were* gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, *there were* at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one ox, *and* six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governour, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

* Chap. 13.22.

19 * Think upon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I have done for this people.

May 27 E P

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophesies, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The work is finished to the terrour of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence passeth between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.

NOw it came to passe, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain of Ono: but they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I *am* doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilest I leave it and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me, in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein *was* written; It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gashmu saith *it, that* thou and the Jews think to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

‖ Or, *Geshem*, vers. 2.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is* a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king, according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsell together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakned from the work that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah the sonne of Delaiah, the sonne of Mehetabel, who *was* shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple; for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who *is there*, that *being* as I *am*, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophesie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sinne, and that they might have *matter* for an evill report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to these their works, and on the propheteſſe Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 So the wall was finished, in the twenty and fifth *day* of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And it came to passe that when all our enemies heard *thereof*, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived

perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover, in thoſe dayes the nobles of Judah † ſent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them.

† Heb. *multiplied their letters paſſing to Tobiah.*

18 For *there were* many in Judah ſworn unto him, becauſe he *was* the ſonne in law of Shechaniah the ſonne of Arah; and his ſonne Johanan had taken the daughter of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah.

19 Alſo they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my || words to him: *and* Tobiah ſent letters to put me in fear.

|| Or, *matters.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Jeruſalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A regiſter of the genealogie of them which came at the firſt out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the prieſts, 43 of the Levites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons ſervants, 63 and of the prieſts which could not finde their pedegree. 66 The whole number of them with their ſubſtance. 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to paſſe when the wall was built, and I had ſet up the doors, and the porters, and the ſingers, and the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jeruſalem: (for he *was* a faithfull man, and feared God above many)

3 And I ſaid unto them, Let not the gates of Jeruſalem be opened, untill the ſunne be hot; and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doors, and bar *them:* and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, every one in his watch, and every one *to be* over againſt his houſe.

4 Now the city *was* † large and great, but the people *were* few therein, and the houſes were not builded.

† Heb. *broad in ſpaces.*

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie: and I found a regiſter of the genealogie of them which came up at the firſt, and found written therein,

6 * Theſe *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivitie, of thoſe that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Baylon had carried away, and came again to Jeruſalem, and to Judah, every one unto his citie;

* Ezra 2. 1, &c.

7 Who came with Zerubbabel: Jeſhua, Nehemiah, || Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpereth, Bigvai, Nahum, Baanah; the number, *I ſay*, of the men of the people of Iſrael, *was this*;

|| Or, *Seraiah.*

8 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand an hundred ſeventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, ſix hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeſhua and Joab, two thouſand and eight hundred *and* eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, ſeven hundred and threeſcore.

15 The children of || Binnui, ſix hundred fourty and eight.

|| Or, *Bani.*

16 The children of Bebai, ſix hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thouſand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, ſix hundred threeſcore and ſeven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thouſand threeſcore and ſeven.

20 The children of Adin, ſix hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Haſhum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of || Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

|| Or, *Jora.*

25 The children of || Gibeon, ninety and five.

|| Or, *Gibbar.*

26 The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, an hundred fourſcore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of || Beth-azmaveth, fourty and two.

|| Or, *Azmaveth.*

29 The men of || Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeven hundred fourty and three.

|| Or, *Kirjath-arim*

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, ſix hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmaſh, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other * Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and four.

* See verſ. 12.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, ſeven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaah, three thouſand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The prieſts: the children of * Jedaiah, of the houſe of Jeſhua, nine hundred ſeventy and three.

* 1 Chr. 24 7.

40 The children of Immer, a thouſand fifty and two.

41 The children of Paſhur, a thouſand two hundred fourty and ſeven.

388

42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

43 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of ‖ Hodevah, seventy and four.

‖ Or, *Hodaviah*, Ezra 2. 40. or *Judah*, Ezra 3. 9.

44 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon.

‖ Or, *Ami*.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

61 * And these *were* they which went up also from Tel-melah, Tel-haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel.

* Ezra 2. 59.

‖ Or, *pedegree*.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

65 And ‖ the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood *up* a priest with Urim and Thummim.

‖ Or, *the governour*.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together *was* fourty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,

67 Beside their man-servants and their maid-servants, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred fourty and five singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

69 *Their* camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And † some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirshatha gave to the treasure, a thousand drammes of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests garments:

† Heb. *part*.

71 And *some* of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work, twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And that which the rest of the people gave, *was* twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, *dwelt* in their cities; and when the seventh moneth came, the children of Israel *were* in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading and hearing the law. 9 They stay and comfort the people. 13 The forwardnesse of them to hear, and be instructed. 16 They keep the feast of tabernacles.

AND all * the people gathered themselves together as one man, into the street that *was* before the water-gate, and they spake unto Ezra the * scribe, to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

* Ezra 3. 1

* Ezra 7. 6

2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh moneth.

† Heb. *that understood to hearing*.

3 And he read therein before the street that *was* before the water-gate, † from the morning untill mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and the ears of all the people *were attentive* unto the book of the law.

† Heb. *from the light*.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shemah, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand Pedaiah, and Mishael,

† Heb. *tower of wood*.

and

and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, *and* Meshullam.

† Heb. eyes. 5 And Ezra opened the book in the †sight of all the people: (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood up:

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshiped the LORD, with *their* faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites caused the people to understand the law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused *them* to understand the reading.

‖ Or, *the governour.* 9 ¶ And Nehemiah which *is* ‖ the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day *is* holy unto our Lord: neither be you sory, for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day *is* holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even ‖ to understand the words of the law.

‖ Or, *that they might instruct in the words of the law.* † Heb. *by the hand of* * Levit. 23.34. Deu. 16.13 14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwel in * booths, in the feast of the seventh moneth:

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as *it is* written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, & in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the dayes of Jeshua the son of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnesse.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feast seven dayes, and on the eighth day *was* † a solemn assembly, according unto the manner. † Heb. *a restraint.*

CHAP. IX.

1 A solemn fast, and repentance of the people. 4 The Levites make a religious confession of Gods goodnesse, and their wickednesse.

May. 28 E P

NOw in the twenty and fourth day of * this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them. * Chap. 8.2.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all †strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers. † Heb. *strange children.*

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confessed and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood up upon the ‖ stairs of the Levites, Jeshua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God. ‖ Or, *scaffold.*

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand up *and* blesse the LORD your God for ever and ever; and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, *even* thou art LORD alone, * thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens with all their host, the earth and all things that *are* therein, the seas and all that *is* therin, and thou preservest them all, and the host of heaven worshippeth thee. * Gen. 1. 1

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didst choose * Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Caldees, and gavest him the name of * Abraham: * Gen. 11. 31. & 12. 1 * Ge. 17. 5.

8 And foundest his heart * faithfull before thee, and madest a * covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give *it I say*, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous: * Ge. 15. 6. * Ge. 12. 7. and 15. 18 & 17. 7, 8.

9 * And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea: * Exo. 3. 7. and 14. 10

10 And * shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as *it is* this day. * Exo. 7 8, 9, 10, 12, and 14. chapters.

11 * And thou didst divide the sea before them, * Exo. 14. 21, 22.

390 them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dric land, and their persecuters thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into
* Exod. 15.10. the * mighty waters.
* Exod. 13.21. 12 Moreover, thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.
* Exod. 19.20. and 20.1. † Heb. laws of truth. 13 * Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, & gavest them right judgements, and † true laws, good statutes and commandements:
14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:
*Exod. 16. 14,15. * Exod. 17.6. Num. 20. 9, &c. * Deut. 1.8. † Heb. which thou hadst lift up thine hand to give them. 15 And *gavest them bread from heaven, for their hunger, and *broughtest forth water for them out of the rock, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should * go in to possesse the land, † which thou hadst sworn to give them.
16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardned their necks, and hearkned not to thy commandements,
17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardned their necks, and in their rebellion appointed * a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.
* Num. 14.4. † Heb. a God of pardons.
* Exod. 32.4. 18 Yea; * when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This *is* thy god that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations:
19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies, forsookest them not in the wilderness: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.
* Exod. 13.22. Num. 14. 14. 1 Cor. 10.1.
* Num. 11.17. * Exod. 16.15. Josh. 5.12 20 Thou gavest also thy * good spirit, to instruct them, and withheldest not thy * manna from their mouth, and gavest them * water for their thirst.
* Exod. 17.6. 21 Yea forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness *so that* they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.
*Deut. 8.4
22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms, and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.
* Num. 21,21,&c.
23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possesse *it*.
24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them † as they would.
† Heb. according to their will.
25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, ‖ wells digged, vineyards and olive-yards, and † fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodnesse.
‖ Or, cisterns. † Heb. tree of food.
26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behinde their backs, and slew thy * prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.
* 1 King. 19.10.
27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.
28 But after they had rest, † they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven, and many times didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies:
† Heb. they returned to do evil.
29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkned not unto thy commandements, but sinned against thy judgements (which if a man do, he shall live in them) and † withdrew the shoulder, and hardned their neck, and would not hear.
† Heb. they gave a withdrawing shoulder.
30 Yet many years didst thou † forbear them, and testifiedst * against them by thy spirit † in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.
† Heb. protract over them. * 2 King. 17.13. 2 Chron. 36.15. † Heb. in the hand of thy prophets.
31 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou *art* a gracious and mercifull God.
32 Now therefore our God, the great, the * mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy; let not all the † trouble seem little before thee, † that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria, unto this day.
* Exod. 34.6,7. † Heb. weariesse. † Heb. that hath found us.
33 Howbeit, thou *art* just in all that is brought upon us, for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:
34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments, and thy testimonies wherewith thou didst testifie against them.
35 For they have not served thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnesse that thou

thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we *are* servants this day, and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we *are* servants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us, because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattell, at their pleasure, and we *are* in great distresse.

† Heb. are at the sealing, or sealed.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure *covenant*, and write *it*, and our princes, Levites, *and* priests, † seal *unto it*.

May 29 M. P

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that sealed the covenant.* 29 *The points of the covenant.*

† Heb. at the sealings. ‖ Or, the governour.

NOw † those that sealed *were*, Nehemiah ‖ the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Merimoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* the priests.

9 And the Levites: both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel:

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu,
14 The chief of the people; Parosh, Pahath-moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hanania, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pilcha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

*Ezra 2.

28 ¶ *And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, & all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands, unto the law of God, their wives, their sons and their daughters, every one having knowledg, and having understanding.

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath to walk in Gods law, which was given † by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgements and his statutes:

† Heb. by the hand of

391

30 And that we would not give* our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:

* Exod. 34.16. Deut. 7.3.

31 * And *if* the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath-day, to sell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day: and *that* we would leave the * seventh year, and the * exaction of † every debt.

* Exod. 20.10. Lev. 23.3. Deut. 5.12. Chap. 13. 15, &c. * Levit. 25.4. * Deut. 15.2. † Heb. every hand.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge our selves yearly, with the third part of a shekel, for the service of the house of our God,

33 For the shew-bread, and for the continuall meat-offering, and for the continuall burnt-offering, * of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

* See Num. 28. and 29.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring *it* into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as *it is* written in the law.

35 And * to bring the first-fruits of our ground, and the first fruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD.

* Exod. 23.19. Lev. 19.23

36 Also the first-born of our sons and of our cattell, (as *it is* written * in the law) and the firstlings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

* Exod. 13.2.

37 * And *that* we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all maner of trees, of wine and of oyl, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

* Levit. 23.17. Num. 15. 19. and 18.12, &c.

38 And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, * when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure-house.

* Num. 18.26.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Levi, shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oyl, unto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The residue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten, to dwel in Jerusalem the

392 the holy citie, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselves to dwel at Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chief of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants.

4 And at Jerusalem dwelt *certain* of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin: of the children of Judah; Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.

6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem, *were* four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sons of Benjamin, Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jesaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the son of Zichri *was* their overseer: and Judah the son of Senuah, *was* second over the citie.

10 Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin.

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amashai, the son of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, the son of Meshilemoth, the son of Immer,

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer *was* Zabdiel, ‖ the son of *one of* the great men.

‖ Or, *the son of Haggedolim.*

15 Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad of the chief of the Levites, † *had* the oversight of the outward business of the house of God.

† Heb. *were over.*

17 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, *was* the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy citie, *were* two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred seventy and two.

† Heb. *at the gates.*

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the priests *and* the Levites, *were* in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa *were* over the Nethinims.

* See Cha. 3. 26.
‖ Or, *the tower.*

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem, *was* Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha: of the sons of Asaph, the singers *were* over the business of the house of God.

23 For *it was* the kings commandment concerning them, that ‖ a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

‖ Or, *a sure ordinance.*

24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the son of Judah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *some* of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-arba and *in* the villages thereof, and at Dibon and *in* the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel and *in* the villages thereof,

26 And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Bethphelet,

27 And at Hazer-shual, and at Beer-sheba and *in* the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah and in the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachish and the fields thereof, at Azekah and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Benjamin ‖ from Geba, *dwelt* ‖ at Michmash, and Aija, and Beth-el, and in their villages,

‖ Or, *of Geba.*
‖ Or, *to Michmash*

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Levites, *were* divisions *in* Judah, *and* in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 The priests, 8 and the Levites which came up with Zerubbabel. 10 The succession of high priests. 22 Certain chief Levites. 27 The solemnity of the dedication of the walls. 44 The offices of priests and Levites appointed in the temple.

NOw these *are* the * priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

* Ezra 2. 1

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattush,

‖ Or, *Melicu*, verse 14.

3 ‖ Shecaniah,

3 ||Shecaniah, ||Rehum, ||Meremoth,
4 Iddo, ||Ginnetho, Abijah,
5 ||Miamin, ||Madiah, Bilgah,
6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,
7 ||Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah: these *were* the chief of the priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Jeshua.

8 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, *and* Mattaniah, *which was* over || the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Unni, their brethren, *were* over against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada,
11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Joiakim, were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:
13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan:
14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joseph:
15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:
17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:
19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Jedaiah, Uzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:
21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Levites in the dayes of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, *were* recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian.

23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, *were* written in the book of the * chronicles, even untill the dayes of Johanan the son of Eliashib.

24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise *and* to give thanks according to the commandement of David the man of God, ward over against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the || thresholds of the gates.

26 These *were* in the dayes of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the governour, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladnesse, both with thanksgivings, and with singing *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together; both out of the plain countrey round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi;
29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.

30 And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gave thanks, whereof one went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung-gate:
32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,
34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,
35 And *certain* of the priests sons with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:
36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.

37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water-gate east-ward.

38 And the other *company of them that gave* thanks, went over against *them*, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall:
39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate; and they stood still in the prison-gate.

40 So stood the two *companies of them that gave* thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:
41 And the priests; Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:
42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer: and the singers † sang loud, with Jezrahiah *their* overseer.
43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoyced; for God had made them rejoyce with great joy; the wives also and the children rejoyced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over

‖ Or, *Shebaniah*, verse 14.
‖ Or, *Harim*, verse 15.
‖ Or, *Meraioth*, verse 15.
‖ Or, *Ginnethan*, verse 16.
‖ Or, *Miniamin*, verse 17.
‖ Or, *Moadiah*, verse 17.
‖ Or, *Sallai*, ver. 20.
‖ That is, *the psalms of thanksgiving.*
* 1 Chron. 9. 14, &c.
‖ Or, *treasuries*, or *assemblies.*
† Heb. *made their voice to be heard.*

394 over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, & for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions || of the law for the priests and Levites: † for Judah rejoyced for the priests and for the Levites † that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandement of David, *and* of Solomon his son.

46 For in the dayes of David * and Asaph, of old, *there were* chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers, and the porters, every day his portion, and they || sanctified *holy things* unto the Levites, * and the Levites sanctified *them* unto the children of Aaron.

|| That is, appointed by the law. † Heb. for the joy of Judah. ‡ Heb. that stood. * 1 Chron. 25. and 26 * 1 Chron. 25.1, &c.

|| That is, set apart. * Num. 18.26.

May. 29 E P

CHAP. XIII.

1 Upon the reading of the law, separation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his return causeth the chambers to be cleansed. 10 He reformeth the offices in the house of God, 15 the violation of the sabbath, 23 and the marriages with strange wives.

ON that day † they read in the book of Moses in the † audience of the people; and therein was found written, * that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever;

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but * hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Eliashib the priest, † having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, *was* allied unto Tobiah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where afore-time they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oyl († which was commanded *to be given* to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters) and the offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and † after certain dayes || obtained I leave of the king:

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore, therefore I cast forth all the houshold-stuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers; and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering and the frankincense.

† Heb. there was read. † Heb. ears. * Deu. 23.3

* Num. 22.5. Josh. 24.9.

† Heb. being set over.

† Heb. the commandement of the Levites.

† Heb. at the end of dayes. || Or, I earnestly requested.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given *them*: for the Levites and the singers that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? and I gathered them together, and set them in their † place.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oyl, unto the || treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office *was* to distribute unto their brethren.

14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the || offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Judah, *some* treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: and I testified *against them* in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing *is* this that ye do, and profane the sabbath-day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath-day.

20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? if ye do *so* again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come *and* keep the gates, to sanctifie the sabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me according to the || greatnesse of thy mercy.

† Heb. standing.

|| Or, store-houses.

† Heb. at their hand

† Heb. it was upon them. * Verse 22 † Heb. kindnesses. || Or, observations

† Heb. before the wall.

|| Or, multitude.

23 ¶ In

23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Jews *that* † had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab.

† Heb. *had made to dwell with them.*

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and † could not speak in the Jews language, but according to the language † of each people.

‡ Heb. *they discerned not to speak.* † Heb. *of people and people.*

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ cursed them, and smote certain of them, & pluckt off their hair, and made them swear by God, *saying*, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for your selves.

‖ Or, *reviled them.*

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: * nevertheless, even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

* 1 King. 11. 1, &c.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgresse against our God, in marrying strange wives?

28 And *one* of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, *was* son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

† Heb. *for the defilings.*

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and the Levites, every one in his business:

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the first-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

THE BOOK OF *ESTHER.*

CHAP. I.

May 30 M. P. 1 *Ahasuerus maketh royall feasts.* 10 *Vashti sent for, refuseth to come.* 13 *Ahasuerus by the counsel of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens soveraignty.*

NOw it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this *is* Ahasuerus, which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces)

2 *That* in those dayes, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdome, which *was* in Shushan the palace,

3 In the third year of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes, and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles & princes of the provinces *being* before him.

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent majestie, many dayes, *even* an hundred and fourscore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were † present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace,

† Heb. *found.*

6 *Where were* white, green, and ‖ blew *hangings*, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple, to silver rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold, and silver, upon a pavement ‖ of red, and blew, and white, and black marble.

‖ Or, *violet.* ‖ Or, *of porphyre and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blew colour.*

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being divers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, † according to the state of the king.

† Heb. *wine of the kingdome.* † Heb. *according to the hand of the king.*

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, none did compell: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women, *in* the royall house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven ‖ chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

‖ Or, *eunuchs.*

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king, with the crown royall, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* † fair to look on.

† Heb. *good of countenance.*

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the kings commandment † by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

† Heb. *which was by the hand of his eunuchs.*

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so *was* the kings manner towards all that knew law and judgement;

14 And the next unto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the * seven princes of Persia and Media, which saw the kings face, *and* which sat the first in the kingdome)

* Ezra 7. 14.

15 † What shall we do unto the queen Vashti, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandement of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlains?

† Heb. *what to do*

16 And Memucan answered before the king & the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king onely, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Persia and Media

396 Media say this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

†Heb. *if it be good with the king.* † Heb. *from before him.* †Heb. *that it passe not away.* †Heb. *unto her companion.*

19 † If it please the king, let there go a royall commandment † from him, and let it be written among the lawes of the Persians and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royall estate † unto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

†Heb. *was good in the eyes of the king.*

21 And the saying † pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into all the kings provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and †that *it* should be published according to the language of every people.

†Heb. *that one should publish it according to the language of his people.*

CHAP. II.

May 30 EP

1 Out of the choice of virgins, a queen is to be chosen. 5 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The manner of purification, and going in to the king. 15 Esther best pleasing the king, is made queen. 21 Mordecai discovering a treason, is recorded in the chronicles.

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembred Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings servants, that ministred unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king.

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, † unto the custody of || Hege the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given *them:*

†Heb. *unto the hand.* || Or, *Hegai*, verse 8.

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, be queen instead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the palace, there was a certain Jew, whose name *was* Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite:

6 * Who had been carried away from Jerusalem, with the captivitie which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

*2 King. 24.15. Jer. 24.1. 2 Chron. 36.10.

7 And † he brought up Hadassah (that *is* Esther) his uncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid *was* †fair and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

†Heb. *nourished.* †Heb. *fair of form and good of countenance.*

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the kings house, to the custodie of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him, and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her, out of the kings house, and † he preferred her and her maids, unto the best *place* of the house of the women.

† Heb. *her portions.* † Heb. *he changed her.*

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

†Heb. *to know the peace.*

12 ¶ Now when every maids turn was come, to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve moneths, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, six moneths with oyl of myrrhe, and six moneths with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king, whatsoever she desired was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women, unto the kings house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz, the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain, the keeper of the women appointed: and Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus, into his house royal, in the tenth moneth which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the seventh year of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and || favour † in his sight, more then all the virgins; so that he set the royall crown upon her head, and made her queen in stead of Vashti.

|| Or, *kindnesse.* †Heb. *before him.*

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, *even* Esthers feast, and he made a †release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

†Heb. *rest.*

19 And

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes (while Mordecai sat in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, ‖ Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept † the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus:

‖ Or, Bigthane, Chap. 6. 2. † Heb. the threshold.

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told *it* unto Esther the queen, and Esther certified the king *thereof*, in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

May 31 M P

1 Haman advanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh revenge upon all the Jews. 7 He casteth lots. 8 He obtaineth by calumniation, a decree of the king to put the Jews to death.

AFter these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Ammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings servants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, & reverenced Haman, for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reverence.

3 Then the kings servants, which *were* in the kings gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the kings commandement?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for he had told them that he *was* a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews, that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerus, *even* the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that *is* the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth year of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is* the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the provinces of thy kingdome, and their laws *are* diverse from all people, neither keep they the kings laws; therefore it *is* not † for the kings profit to suffer them.

† Heb. meet, or equall.

9 If it please the king, let it be written † that they may be destroyed: and I will † pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the businesse, to bring *it* into the kings treasuries.

† Heb. to destroy them. † Heb. weigh.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Jews ‖ enemie.

‖ Or, oppressour.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver *is* given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings ‖ scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governors that *were* over every province, & to the rulers of every people of every province according to the writing thereof, and *to* every people after their language; in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

‖ Or, secretaries.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth, (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copie of the writing for a commandement to be given in every province, was published unto all people, that they should be readie against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the kings commandement, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down to drink, but the citie Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

May 31 E P

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jews. 4 Esther understanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and adviseth her to undertake the suit. 10 She excusing her self, is threatned by Mordecai. 15 She appointing a fast, undertaketh the suit.

WHen Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the citie, and cried with a loud and a bitter crie:

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province whithersoever the kings commandement, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping and wailing; and † many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

† Heb. sackcloth and ashes were laid under many.

4 ¶ So Esthers maids, and her † chamberlains came and told *it* her: then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received *it* not.

† Heb. eunuchs.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlains, † whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandement

† Heb. whom he had set before her.

398 mandement to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai unto the street of the city, which *was* before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copie of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* unto Esther, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandement unto Mordecai;

11 All the kings servants and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put *him* to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden scepter, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king, these thirty dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thy self that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there † enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for *such* a time as this?

† Heb. respiration.

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* return Mordecai *this answer*,

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are † present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish.

† Heb. found.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

† Heb. passed.

CHAP. V.

1 Esther adventuring on the kings favour, obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being encouraged by the king in her suit, inviteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his advancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsel of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a paire of gallows.

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on *her* royall *apparell*, and stood in the inner court of the kings house, over against the kings house: and the king sat upon his royall throne in the royall house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, *that* she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that *was* in his hand: so Esther drew near and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther, and what *is* thy request? it shall be even given thee, to the half of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If *it seem* good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said: so the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? even to the half of the kingdome it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my request *is*;

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and † to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

† Heb. to do.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day joyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless, Haman refrained himself, and when he came home, he sent and † called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

† Heb. caused to come.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared, but my self; and to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a † gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallows to be made.

† Heb. tree.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

Iust. 1 E P

1 Ahasuerus reading in the chronicles of the good service done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman coming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, unawares giveth counsel that he might do him honour. 12 Complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall destinie.

† Heb. *the kings sleep fled away.*

ON that night † could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of || Bigthana and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the † door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

|| Or, *Bigthan*, Chap. 2. 21

† Heb. *threshold.*

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings servants that ministred unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speak unto the king, to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him)

5 And the kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in: and the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man † whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more then to my self?)

† Heb. *in whose honour the king delighteth.*

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 † Let the royall apparell be brought † which the king *useth* to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royall which is set upon his head:

† Heb. *in whose honour the king delighteth.* † Heb. *let them bring the royall apparell.* † Heb. *wherewith the king clotheth himself.*

9 And let this apparell and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the kings most noble princes; that they may array the man *withall* whom the king delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

† Heb. *cause him to ride.*

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, *and* take the apparell, and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the kings gate: † let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

† Heb. *suffer not a whit to fal*

11 Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends, every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wisemen, and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai *be* of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther entertaining the king and Haman, maketh suit for her own life and her peoples. 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The king in his anger understanding of the gallows, which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

Iust. 2. M P

SO the king and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the queen.

† Heb. *to drink.*

2 And the king said again to Esther, on the second day, at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? and it shall be performed even to the half of the kingdome.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For we are sold, I and my people, † to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish: but if we had been sold for bond-men and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the kings damage.

† Heb. *that they should destroy and kill, and cause to perish.*

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he? and where is he † that durst presume in his heart to do so?

† Heb. *whose heart hath filled him.*

6 And Esther said, † The adversary and enemy, *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid || before the king and the queen.

† Heb. *the man adversary.* || Or, *at the presence of*

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace-garden; and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen: for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden, into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also † before me in the house? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

† Heb. *with me.*

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also the † gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

† Heb. *tree.*

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

400

Jun. 2 E P

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is advanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to reverse Hamans letters. 7 Ahasuerus granteth to the Jews to defend themselves. 15 Mordecai's honour, and the Jews joy.

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews enemie, unto Esther the queen: and Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he *was* unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet † and besought him with tears, to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

† Heb. *and she wept & besought him.*

4 Then the king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, & if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing *seem* right before the king, and I *be* pleasing in his eyes; let it be written to reverse † the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, || which he wrote to destroy the Jews which *are* in all the kings provinces:

† Heb. *the device.*

|| Or, *who wrote.*

6 For how can I † endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

† Heb. *be able that I may see.*

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seal *it* with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, * may no man reverse.

* See Chap. 1. 19

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time in the third moneth (that *is*, the moneth Sivan) on the three and twentieth *day* thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which *are* from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed *it* with the kings ring, and sent letters by posts, on horseback, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews, which *were* in every city, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and province, that would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey:

12 Upon one day, in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar:

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandement to be given in every province, *was* † published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day, to avenge themselves on their enemies.

† Heb. *revealed.*

14 *So* the posts that rode upon mules *and* camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commandement, and the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king, in royal apparel of || blew and white, and with a great crown of gold, & with a garment of fine linen, and purple; and the city of Shushan rejoyced and was glad:

|| Or, *violet.*

16 The Jews had light and gladnesse, and joy and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandement and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Jews (the rulers, for fear of Mordecai, helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sons of Haman. 12 Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, granteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sons to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made festivall.

Jun. 3 M P

NOw in the twelfth moneth, (that *is*, the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together, in their cities, throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt; and no man could withstand them: for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and † officers of the king, helped the Jews: because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

† Heb. *those which did the businesse that belonged to the king.*

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did † what they would unto those that hated them.

† Heb. *according to their will.*

6 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,
10 The ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they; but on the spoil laid they not their hand.
11 On that day, the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the king.
† Heb. came.
12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain & destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? & it shal be done.
13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which *are* in Shushan, to do to morrow also according unto this dayes decree, and † let Hamans ten sons be hanged upon the gallows.
† Heb. let men hang.
14 And the king commanded it so to be done; and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sons.
15 For the Jews that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselves together in the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.
16 But the other Jews that *were* in the kings provinces, gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand; but they laid not their hands on the prey.
17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.
† Heb. in it.
18 But the Jews that *were* at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.
19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day of* gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.
20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and far,
21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, & the fifteenth day of the same yearly:
22 As the dayes wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.
23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them:
24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them;
† Heb. crush.
25 But † when *Esther* came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.
† Heb. when she came.
26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,
‖ That is, lot.
27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joyned themselves unto them, so as it should not † fail, that they would keep these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every year.
† Heb. passe.
28 And that these dayes *should be* remembred, and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that these dayes of Purim should not † fail from among the Jews, nor the memoriall of them † perish from their seed.
† Heb. passe.
† Heb. be ended.
29 Then Esther the queen the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with † all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim.
† Heb. all power & strength.
30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdome of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truth:
31 To confirm these dayes of Purim in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Esther the queen had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.
† Heb. for their souls.
32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahasuerus his greatnesse.* 3 *Mordecai's advancement.*

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the isles of the sea.
2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the king † advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?
† Heb. made him great.
3 For Mordecai the Jew *was* next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, & accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

THE BOOK OF *JOB.*

CHAP. I.

1 The holinesse, riches, and religious care of Job for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leave to tempt Job. 13 Understanding of the losse of his goods and children, in his mourning he blesseth God.

1 THere was a man in the land of Uz, whose name *was* Job, and that man was * perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters.

3 His ‖ substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great ‖ household; so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the east.

4 And his sons went and feasted in *their* houses, every one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the dayes of *their* feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, & rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings *according* to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and * cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job † continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and † Satan came also † among them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From * going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, † Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eschweth evil?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his ‖ substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now and touch all that he hath, † and he wil curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath *is* in thy † power, onely upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sons and his daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away, yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell upon the camels, and have carrid them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons & thy daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great winde † from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his ‖ mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, * Naked came I out of my mothers womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away, blessed be the name of the LORD.

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor ‖ charged God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing again before God, obtaineth further leave to tempt Job. 7 He smiteth him with sore boyls. 9 Job reproveth his wife, moving him to curse God. 11 His three friends condole with him in silence.

AGain there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And * Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, * a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eschweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, † to destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea all that a man hath wil he give for his life.

5 But

Jam. 3 E P
S. Luke E P

* Chap. 2.3.

‖ Or, cattell.

‖ Or, husbandry.
† Heb. sons of the east.

* 1 King. 21.10, 13.
† Heb. all the dayes.

† Heb. the adversary.
† Heb. in the midst of them.

* 1 Pet. 5.8

† Heb. hast thou set thy heart on?

‖ Or, cattell.

† Heb. if he curse thee not to thy face.

† Heb. hand.

‖ Or, a great fire.

† Heb. rushed.

‖ Or, rent.

* Eccles. 5.15. 1 Tim. 6.7

‖ Or, attributed folly to God.

Jam. 1. 1. M P

* Chap. 1.7.

* Chap. 1.8.

† Heb. to swallow him up.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, || but save his life.

|| Or, onely.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boyls, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsheard to scrape himself withall; and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh; what? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evill? In all this did not Job sinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Jobs three friends heard of all this evill that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes a farre off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voyce, and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven dayes and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *his* grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Job curseth the day and services of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.

AFter this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

† Heb. answered.

2 And Job † spake, and said,

* Chap. 10. 18, 19. Jer. 20. 14

3 * Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man-childe conceived.

4 Let that day be darkenesse, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

|| Or, challenge it.

5 Let darkenesse and the shadow of death || stain it, let a cloud dwell upon it, || let the blackenesse of the day terrifie it.

|| Or, let them terrifie it as those who have a bitter day.

6 As for that night, let darkenesse seise upon it, || let it not be joyned unto the dayes of the year, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

|| Or, let it not rejoyce among the dayes.

7 Lo, let that night be solitary, let no joyfull voyce come therein.

|| Or, a leviathan.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up || their mourning.

† Heb. the eye-lids of the morning.

9 Let the starres of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light, but *have* none, neither let it see † the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not up the doors of my *mothers* womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the womb? *why* did I *not* give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lien still, and been quiet, I should have slept; then had I been at rest,

14 With kings and counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves:

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants *which* never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling: and there the † weary be at rest.

† Heb. wearied in strength.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they hear not the voice of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the servant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter *in* soul?

21 Which † long for death, but it *cometh* not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures?

† Heb. wait.

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the grave?

23 *Why is light given* to a man whose way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

* Chap. 19. 8.

24 For my sighing cometh † before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

† Heb. before my meat.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.

† Heb. I feared a fear, and it came upon me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods judgements to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearfull vision, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

† Heb. a word.

2 *If* we assay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but † who can withhold himself from speaking?

† Heb. who can refrain from words?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthned the weak hands.

† Heb. the bowing knees.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthned † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not *this* thy fear, thy confidence; and the uprightnesse of thy wayes, thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

* Pro. 22. 8. Hos. 10. 13.

8 Even as I have seen, * they that plow iniquity, and sow wickednesse, reap the same.

9 By

404

9 By the blast of God they perish, and ||by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voyce of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.

11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lions whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,

14 Fear † came upon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face, the hair of my flesh stood up.

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ||*there was* silence, and I heard a voyce, *saying*,

17 Shall mortall man be more just then God? shall a man be more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, he * put no trust in his servants; ||and his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much lesse *on* them that dwell in * houses of clay, whose foundation *is* in the dust, *which* are crushed before the moth?

20 They are † destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever without any regarding *it*.

21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them, go away? they die, even without wisdome.

|| That is, *by his anger*, as Isa. 30. 33.

† Heb. *by stealth.*

† Heb. *met me.* † Heb. *the multitude of my bones.*

|| Or, *I heard a still voyce.*

* Chap. 15. 15. 2 pet. 2. 4. || Or, *nor in his angels* in whom *he put light.* * 2 Cor. 5. 1. † Heb. *beaten in pieces.*

CHAP. V.

1 The harm of inconsideration. 3 The end of the wicked is misery. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

CAll now, if there be any that will answer thee, and to which of the saints wilt thou ||turn?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ||envy slayeth the silly one.

3 I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.

5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.

6 Although ||affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is born unto ||trouble, as † the sparks flie upward.

8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

9 * Which doth great things † and unsearchable; marvellous things † without number.

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the † fields.

11 * To set up on high those that be low; that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.

||Or, *look.*

||Or, *indignation.*

||Or, *iniquity.* ||Or, *Labour.* † Heb. *the sonnes of the burning coal lift up to flie.* * Chap. 9. 10. Psal. 72. 18. Ro. 11. 33. † Heb. *and there is no search.* † Heb. *till there be no number.* † Heb. *out-places.* * 1 Sam. 2. 7. Psal. 113. 7

12 * He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands ||cannot perform *their* enterprise.

13 * He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse: and the counsell of the froward is carried headlong.

14 * They ||meet with darkenesse in the day time, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.

15 But he saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 * So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 * Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:

18 * For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 * He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evill touch thee.

20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in warre † from the power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid ||from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 * For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know ||that thy tabernacle *shall be* in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not ||sinne.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed *shall be* ||great, and thine off-spring as the grasse of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to *thy* grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn † cometh in, in his season.

27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it *is*; hear it, and know thou *it* † for thy good.

* Nch. 4. 15 Psal. 33. 10 Isa. 8. 10. || Or, *cannot perform any thing.* * 1 Cor. 3. 19. * Deut. 28. 29. ||Or, *runne into.*

* Psal. 107 42.

* Pro. 3. 11 Heb. 12. 5. Jam. 1. 12. Apoc. 3. 19 * Deut. 28. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 6 Isa. 30. 26. Hos. 6. 1. * Psal. 91. 3

† Heb. *from the hands.*

||Or, *when the tongue scourgeth.*

* Hos. 2. 18

||Or, *that peace is thy tabernacle.*

||Or, *erre.* ||Or, *much*

† Heb. *ascendeth.*

† Heb. *for thy self.*

CHAP. VI.

1 Job sheweth that his complaints are not causelesse. 8 He wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort. 14 He reproveth his friends of unkindnesse.

BUt Job answered and said,

2 Oh that my grief were throughly weighed, and my calamity † laid in the ballances together!

3 For now it would be heavier then the sand of the sea, therefore ||my words are swallowed up.

4 * For the arrows of the Almighty *are* within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrours of God do set themselves in aray against me.

5 Doth the wilde asse bray † when he hath grasse? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unsavory be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?

† Heb. *lifted up.*

|| That is, *I want words to expresse my grief.* * Psa. 38. 2

† Heb. *at grasse.*

7 The

7 The things *that* my soul refused to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.

8 O that I might have my request! and that God would grant *me* † the thing that I long for!

† Heb. *my expectation.*

9 Even that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand and cut me off.

10 Then should I yet have comfort, yea I would harden my self in sorrow; let him not spare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What *is* my strength, that I should hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?

12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh † of brasse.

† Heb. *brasen.*

13 *Is* not my help in me? and is wisdome driven quite from me?

† Heb. *to him that melteth.*

14 † To him that is afflicted pity *should be shewed* from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the stream of brooks they passe away:

16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, *and* wherein the snow is hid:

† Heb. *they are cut off.*

17 What time they wax warm, † they vanish: † when it is hot, they are † consumed out of their place.

† Heb. *in the heat thereof.*

† Heb. *extinguished.*

18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish.

19 The troups of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.

‖ Or, *for now ye are like to them.*

21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing; ye see *my* casting down, and are afraid.

Heb. *to it.*

22 Did I say, Bring unto me? or give a reward for me of your substance?

† Heb. *not.*

23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand? or redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which *are* as winde?

† Heb. *ye cause to fall upon.*

27 Yea, † ye overwhelm the fatherlesse, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.

† Heb. *before your face.*

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for *it is* † evident unto you, if I lie.

‖ That is, *in this matter.*

29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again, my righteousnesse *is* ‖ in it.

† Heb. *my palate.*

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot † my taste discern perverse things?

Jun. 6. E P

CHAP. VII.

1 Job excuseth his desire of death. 12 He complaineth of his own restlessnesse, and Gods watchfulnesse.

‖ Or *a warfare.*

IS *there* not ‖ an appointed time to man upon earth? *are not* his daies also like the daies of an hireling?

2 As a servant † earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward of* his work:

† Heb. *gapeth after.*

3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and † the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

† Heb. *the evening be measured.*

5 My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust, my skinne is broken and become loathsome.

6 * My dayes are swifter then a weavers shuttle, and are spent without hope.

* Chap. 16. 22. Psal. 90. 6. and 102. 11. and 103. 15. and 144. 4 Isa. 40. 6. Jam. 4. 14.

7 O remember that my life *is* winde: mine eye † shall no more ‖ see good.

† Heb. *shall not return.*

‖ To see, that is, *to enjoy.*

8 The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no *more*: thine eyes *are* upon me and ‖ I *am* not.

‖ That is, *I can live no longer.*

9 *As* the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave, shall come up no *more*.

10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

12 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth, I will speak in the anguish of my spirit, I will complain in the bitternesse of my soul.

13 *Am* I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?

14 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:

15 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions.

16 So that my soul chooseth strangling, *and* death rather † then my life.

† Heb. *then my bones.*

17 I loath *it*, I would not live alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.

18 * What *is* man, that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?

* Psal. 8. 4. and 144. 3 Heb. 2. 6.

19 And *that* thou shouldest visit him every morning, *and* try him every moment?

20 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?

21 I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to my self?

22 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust, and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I *shall* not *be*.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad sheweth Gods justice, in dealing with men according to their works. 8 He alledgeth antiquity to prove the certain destruction of the hypocrite. 20 He appleith Gods just dealing to Job.

Jun. 7 M P

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and *how long shall* the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong winde?

3 * Doth

406

3 * Doth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away † for their transgression:

5 * If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almightie:

6 If thou *wert* pure and upright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy self to the search of their fathers.

9 (For * we *are but of* yesterday, and know † nothing, because our dayes upon earth *are* a shadow)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?

12 * Whilest it *is* yet in his greennesse, *and* not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the * hypocrites hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust *shall be* † a spiders web.

15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He *is* green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † help the evill doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with † rejoycing.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought.

Jun. 7 E P

CHAP. IX.

1 Job acknowledging Gods justice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THen Job answered and said,

2 I know *it is* so of a truth: but how should * man be just || with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 *He is* wise in heart, and mightie in strength: who hath hardned *himself* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not: and sealeth up the stars.

8 * Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the † waves of the sea.

9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south.

10 * Which doth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

12 * Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers do stoup under him.

14 How much lesse shall I answer him, *and* choose out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answer, *but* I would make supplication to my judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me; *yet* would I not beleeve that he had hearkned unto my voyce.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If *I speak* of strength, lo *he is* strong: and if of judgement, who shall set me a time *to plead?*

20 If I justifie my self, mine own mouth shall condemn me: *if I say*, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*, he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is given unto the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a post: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the † || swift ships: as the eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I wil leave off my heavines, & comfort *my self:*

28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 *If* I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?

30 If I wash my self with snow water, and make my hands never so clean;

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall || abhor me.

32 For *he is* not a man as I *am, that* I should answer him, *and* we should come together in judgement.

33 Neither is there † any || dayes-man betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.

34 Let

---

3 * Deut. 32. 4. 2 Chron. 19.7. Dan. 9.14. † Heb. *in the hand of their transgression.* * Chap. 22.23.

8 * Deut. 4. 32.

9 * See Chap. 7.6. Gen. 47.9 1 Chron. 29.15. Psal. 39.5. and 144.4. † Heb. *not.*

12 * Psal. 129.6. Jer. 17.6.

13 * Chap. 11.20. and 18.14. Psal. 112. 10. Pro. 10.28 † Heb. *a spiders house.*

20 † Heb. *take the ungodly by the hand.*

21 † Heb. *shouting for joy.*

22 † Heb. *shall not be.*

1 Pet. 1.

2 * Psal. 143.2. || Or, *before God.*

8 * Gen. 1.6. † Heb. *heights.*

9 * Chap. 38.31, &c. Amos 5.8. † Heb. *Ash, Cesil, and Cimah.*

10 * Chap. 5.9.

12 * Isa. 45.9. Jer. 18.6. Rom. 9.20 † Heb. *who can turn him away?*

13 † Heb. *helpers of pride*, or *strength.*

26 † Heb. *ships of desire.* || Or, *ships of Ebeh.*

31 || Or, *make me to be abhorred.*

32 † Heb. *and that should argue.*

33 || Or, *umpire.*

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me.

† Heb. but I am not so with my self.

35 *Then* would I speak, and not fear him; but † *it is* not so with me.

CHAP. X.

Jun. 8 M P

1 Job taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 He complaineth of life, and craveth a little ease before death.

‖ Or, cut off while I live.

MY soul is ‖ weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my self; I will speak in the bitternesse of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

† Heb. the labour of thine hands.

3 *Is it* good unto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the work of thine hands? and shine upon the counsell of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeers as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sinne?

† Heb. It is upon thy knowledge.

7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand.

† Heb. took paines about me.

8 Thine hands † have made me and fashioned me together round about; yet thou doest destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

* Psal. 139.14, 15,16.

10 * Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and crudled me like cheese?

† Heb. hedged.

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinews.

12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sinne, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, wo unto me, and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head: I *am* full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lion: and again thou shewest thy self marvellous upon me:

‖ That is, thy plagues

17 Thou renewest ‖ thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and war *are* against me.

* Chap. 3.11.

18 * Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb? Oh that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!

19 I should have been as though I had not been, I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.

* See Cha. 7.6. and 8. 9.

20 * *Are* not my dayes few? cease then, and let me alone that I may take comfort a little:

21 Before I go *whence* I shall not return, *even* to the land of darknesse, and the shadow of death; 407

22 A land of darknesse, as darknesse it self, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darknesse.

CHAP. XI.

Jun. 8 E P

1 Zophar reproveth Job for justifying himself. 5 Gods wisdome is unsearchable. 13 The assured blessing of repentance.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should † a man full of talk be justified?

† Heb. a man of lips.

‖ Or, devices.

3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speak, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdome, that *they are* double to that which is! know therefore that God exacteth of thee *lesse* then thine iniquity *deserveth*.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almighty unto perfection?

† Heb. the height of the heaven.

8 *It is* † as high as heaven, what canst thou do? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

‖ Or, make a change.

10 If he ‖ cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

† Heb. who can turn him away?

11 For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickednesse also, will he not then consider *it*?

† Heb. empty.

12 For † vain man would be wise, though man be born *like* a wilde asses colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands towards him;

14 If iniquity *be* in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot, yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, *and* remember *it* as waters *that* passe away:

† Heb. shall arise above the noon day.

* Levit. 26. 5.

17 And *thine* age † shall be clearer then the noon-day; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

† Heb. secure thy face.

18 And thou shalt be secure because there is hope, yea, thou shalt dig *about thee, and* * thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

† Heb. flight shall perish from them.

* Chap. 8. 14. and 18.14.

19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid; yea, many shall † make suit unto thee.

‖ Or, a puffe of breath.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and † they shall not escape, and * their hope *shall be as* ‖ the giving up of the ghost.

CHAP.

408 M P

CHAP. XII.

1 *Job maintaineth himself against his friends that reprove him.* 7 *He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotency.*

AND Job answered and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisdome shall die with you.

† Heb. *an heart.*

3 But I have † understanding as well as you, † I *am* not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not such things as these?

† Heb. *I fall not lower then you.* † Heb. *with whom are not such as these?*

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright man is laughed to scorn.

5 He that is ready to slip with *his* feet, *is as* a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

|| Or, *life.* † Heb. *all flesh of man.*

10 In whose hand *is* the || soul of every living thing, and the breath of † all mankinde.

* Chap. 34. 3. † Heb. *palate.*

11 * Doth not the ear try words? and the † mouth taste his meat?

12 With the ancient *is* wisdome, and in length of dayes, understanding.

|| That is, *with God.*

13 || With him *is* wisdome and strength, he hath counsell and uuderstanding.

*Isa. 22. 22 Apoc. 3. 7. † Heb. *upon.*

14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he * shutteth † up a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him *is* strength and wisdome: the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.

17 He leadeth counsellers away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loyns with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

* Chap. 32. 9. † Heb. *the lip of the faithfull.*

20 * He removeth away † the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.

|| Or, *looseth the girdle of the strong.*

21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and || weakneth the strength of the mighty.

22 He discovereth deep things out of darknesse, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

† Heb. *leadeth in.*

23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and † straitneth them *again*.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wildernesse *where there is* no way.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to † stagger like a drunken man. † Heb. *wander.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Job reproveth his friends of partiality.* 14 *He professeth his confidence in God.* 20 *and intreateth to know his own sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.*

LO, mine eye hath seen all *this*, mine ear hath heard and understood it.

2 What ye know, *the same* do I know also, I *am* not inferiour unto you.

3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye *are* all physicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisdome.

6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mock him?

10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?

12 Your remembrances *are* like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

† Heb. *be silent from me.*

13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speak, and let come on me what *will*.

14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in my hand?

† Heb. *prove, or argue.*

15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will † maintain mine own wayes before him.

16 He also *shall be* my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.

18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cause, I know that I shall be justified.

19 Who *is* he *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.

20 Only do not two things unto me: then will I not hide my self from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression and my sin.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

* Psa. 25. 7

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and * makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.

27 Thou

27 Thou putteſt my feet alſo in the ſtocks, and † lookeſt narrowly unto all my paths; thou ſetteſt a print upon the †heels of my feet.

† Heb. obſerveſt.
† Heb. roots.

28 And he, as a rotten thing conſumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Job intreateth God for favour, by the ſhortneſſe of life, and certainty of death. 7 Though life once loſt be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By ſinne the creature is ſubject to corruption.

Jun. 10 MP

MAn that is born of a woman is † of few dayes, and full of trouble.

† Heb. ſhort of dayes.

2 * He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth alſo as a ſhadow, and continueth not.

* Cha. 8. 9. Pſal. 102. 11. and 103. 15. and 144. 4

3 And doſt thou open thine eyes upon ſuch an one, and bringeſt me into judgement with thee?

4 † Who * can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

† Heb. who will give? * Pſa. 51. 5. * Chap. 7. 1.

5 * Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou haſt appointed his bounds that he cannot paſſe.

6 Turn from him that he may † reſt, till he ſhall accompliſh, as an hireling, his day.

† Heb. ceaſe.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will ſprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not ceaſe.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the ſtock thereof die in the ground:

9 *Yet* through the ſent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and † waſteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghoſt, and where *is* he?

† Heb. is weakned, or cut off.

11 *As* the waters fail from the ſea, and the floud decayeth and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, and riſeth not till the heavens *be* no more, they ſhall not awake, nor be raiſed out of their ſleep.

13 O that thou wouldeſt hide me in the grave, that thou wouldeſt keep me ſecret, untill thy wrath be paſt, that thou wouldeſt appoint me a ſet time, and remember me.

14 If a man die, ſhall he live again? all the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

15 Thou ſhalt call, and I will anſwer thee: thou wilt have a deſire to the work of thine hands.

* Pſa. 139. 23.

16 * For now thou numbreſt my ſteps, doſt thou not watch over my ſinne?

17 My tranſgreſſion *is* ſealed up in a bag, and thou ſoweſt up mine iniquity.

† Heb. fadeth.

18 And ſurely the mountain falling † cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.

† Heb. overflowed.

19 The waters wear the ſtones: thou † waſheſt away the things which grow *out* of the duſt of the earth, and thou deſtroyeſt the hope of man.

20 Thou prevaileſt for ever againſt him, and he paſſeth: thou changeſt his countenance, and ſendeſt him away.

21 His ſonnes come to honour, and he knoweth *it* not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.

22 But his fleſh upon him ſhall have pain, and his ſoul within him ſhall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job of impiety in juſtifying himſelf. 17 He proveth by tradition the unquietneſſe of wicked men.

Jun. 10 EP

THen anſwered Eliphaz the Temanite, and ſaid,

2 Should a wiſe man utter † vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the eaſt-winde?

† Heb. knowledge of winde.

3 Should he reaſon with unprofitable talk? or with ſpeeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, † thou caſteſt off fear, and reſtraineſt || prayer before God.

† Heb. that maketh void. || Or, ſpeech.

5 For thy mouth † uttereth thine iniquity, and thou chooſeſt the tongue of the crafty.

† Heb. teacheth.

6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips teſtifie againſt thee.

7 *Art* thou the firſt man *that* was born? or waſt thou made before the hils?

8 * Haſt thou heard the ſecret of God? and doſt thou reſtrain wiſdome to thy ſelf?

* Rom. 11. 34.

9 What knoweſt thou that we know not? *what* underſtandeſt thou, which *is* not in us?

10 With us *are* both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 *Are* the conſolations of God ſmall with thee? is there any ſecret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart cary thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,

13 That thou turneſt thy ſpirit againſt God, and letteſt ſuch words go out of thy mouth?

14 * What *is* man that he ſhould be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he ſhould be righteous?

* 1 King. 8. 46. 2 Chron. 6. 36. Chap. 14. 4. Pſal. 143. Pro. 20. 9. 1 Joh. 1. 8.

15 * Behold, he putteth no truſt in his ſaints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his ſight.

* Chap. 4. 18.

16 How much more abominable & filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will ſhew thee, hear me, and that which I have ſeen, I will declare,

18 Which wiſe men have told from their fathers, and have not hid *it*:

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no ſtranger paſſed among them.

20 The wicked man travelleth with pain all *his* dayes, and the number of yeers is hidden to the oppreſſour.

21 † A dreadfull ſound *is* in his ears; in proſperity the deſtroyer ſhal come upon him:

† Heb. a ſound of fears.

22 He beleeveth not that he ſhall return out of darkneſſe, and he is waited for of the ſword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *ſaying*, Where *is it?* he knoweth that the day of darkneſſe is ready at his hand.

410

24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afraid; they ſhall prevail againſt him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For he ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelf againſt the Almighty.

26 He runeth upon him, *even* on *his* neck, upon the thick boſſes of his bucklers:

27 Becauſe he covereth his face with his fatneſſe, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, *and* in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He ſhall not depart out of darkneſſe, the flame ſhall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived, truſt in vanity: for vanity ſhall be his recompenſe.

‖ Or, *cut off.* 32 It ſhall be ‖ accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be green.

33 He ſhall ſhake off his unripe grape as the vine, and ſhall caſt off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *ſhall be* deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of bribery.

*Iſa. 59.4. Pſal. 7.14. ‖ Or, *iniquity.* 35 * They conceive miſchief, and bring forth ‖vanity, & their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Job reproveth his friends of unmercifulneſſe. 7 He ſheweth the pitifulneſſe of his caſe. 17 He maintaineth his innocency.

THen Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 I have heard many ſuch things: ‖* miſerable comforters *are* ye all.

‖ Or, *troubleſome.* * Chap. 13.4.

3 Shall † vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou anſwereſt?

† Heb. *words of winde.* 4 I alſo could ſpeak as ye *do*: if your ſoul were in my ſouls ſtead, I could heap up words againſt you, and ſhake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips ſhould aſſwage *your grief.*

† Heb. *what goeth from me?* 6 Though I ſpeak, my grief is not aſſwaged: and *though* I forbear, † what am I eaſed?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou haſt made deſolate all my company.

8 And thou haſt filled me with wrinkles, *which is* a witneſſe *againſt me*: and my leanneſſe riſing up in me, beareth witneſſe to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnaſheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemie ſharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have ſmitten me upon the cheek reproachfully, they have gathered themſelves together againſt me.

† Heb. *hath ſhut me up.* 11 God † hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at eaſe, but he hath broken me aſunder: he hath alſo taken me by my neck, and ſhaken me to pieces, and ſet me up for his mark.

13 His archers compaſſe me round about, he cleaveth my reins aſunder, & doth not ſpare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runeth upon me like a giant.

15 I have ſowed ſackcloth upon my ſkin, and defiled my horn in the duſt.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eye-lids *is* the ſhadow of death:

17 Not for any injuſtice in mine hands: alſo my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.

† Heb. *in the high places.* 19 Alſo now, behold, my witneſſe *is* in heaven, and my record *is* † on high.

† Heb. *are my ſcorners.* 20 My friends † ſcorn me: *but* mine eye poureth out *tears* unto God.

‖ Or, *friend.* 21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his ‖neighbour.

† Heb. *yeers of number.* 22 When † a few years are come, then I ſhall go the way *whence* I ſhall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Job appealeth from men to God. 6 The unmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may aſtoniſh, but not diſcourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graves *are ready* for me.

‖ Or, *my ſpirit is ſpent.*

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their provocation?

† Heb. *lodge.*

3 Lay down now, put me in a ſuretie with thee; who *is* he *that* will ſtrike hands with me?

4 For thou haſt hid their heart from underſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not exalt *them.*

5 He that ſpeaketh flattery to *his* friends, even the eyes of his children ſhall fail.

6 He hath made me alſo a by-word of the people, and ‖ aforetime I was as a tabret.

‖ Or, *before* them.

7 Mine eye alſo is dim by reaſon of ſorrow, and all ‖ my members *are* as a ſhadow.

‖ Or, *my thoughts.*

8 Upright men ſhall be aſtonied at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtir up himſelf againſt the hypocrite.

9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands † ſhall be ſtronger and ſtronger.

† Heb. *ſhall adde ſtrength.*

10 But as for you all, do you return, and come now: for I cannot finde *one* wiſe man among you.

11 My dayes are paſt, my purpoſes are broken off, *even* † the thoughts of my heart.

† Heb. *the poſſeſſions.*

12 They change the night into day: the light *is* † ſhort, becauſe of darkneſſe.

† Heb. *neer.*

13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine houſe: I have made my bed in the darkneſſe.

14 I have † ſaid to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my ſiſter.

† Heb. *cried, or called.*

15 And

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go down to the bars of the pit, when *our* rest together *is* in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproveth Job of presumption and impatiency. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

Jun: 12. E. P

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

† Heb. his soul. 4 He teareth † himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his || candle shall be put out with him.

|| Or, lamp.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitned, and his own counsell shall cast him down.

8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The grin shall take *him* by the heel, *and* the robber shall prevail against him.

† Heb. bidden. 10 The snare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

† Heb. scatter him 11 Terrours shall make him afraid on every side, and shall † drive him to his feet.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction *shall be* ready at his side.

† Heb. bars. 13 It shall devour the † strength of his skin: *even* the first-born of death shall devour his strength.

* Chap. 8.14. and 11.20. Psal. 112. 10. Pro. 10.28 14 * His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrours.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because *it is* none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

* Pro. 2. 22 17 * His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

† Heb. they shall drive him. 18 † He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

19 He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

|| Or, lived with him. 20 They that come after *him* shall be astonied at his day, as they that || went before † were affrighted.

† Heb. laid hold on horrour. 21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

Jun: 13. M P

Job complaining of his friends cruelty, sheweth there is miserie enough in him to feed their cruelty. 21, 28 He craveth pity. 23 He believeth the resurrection.

THen Job answered and said,

2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times have ye reproached me: you are not ashamed *that* you || make your selves strange to me.

|| Or, harden your selves against me.

4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, mine errour remaineth with my self.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie *your selves* against me, and plead against me my reproach:

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of || wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgement.

|| Or, violence.

8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot passe, and he hath set darkness in my paths.

9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head,

10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him, as *one of* his enemies.

12 His troups come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an aliant in their sight.

16 I called my servant, and he gave *me* no answer: I entreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens *sake* of † mine own body.

† Heb. my belly.

18 Yea, || young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

|| Or, the wicked.

19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved, are turned against me.

* Psal. 41. 9. and 55. 13, 14, 20.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skin, || and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

† Heb. the men of my secret. || Or, as.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 † O that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a book!

† Heb. who will give, &c.

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever!

|| Or, after I shall awake, though their body be destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God.

Jun: 13. E. Hym. at Bur. dead

25 For I know *that* my redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth.

26 || And *though* after my skin, *worms* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my self, and mine

412

mine eyes shall behold, and not † another; *though* my reins be consumed † within me.

† Heb. *a stranger.* † Heb. *in my bosome.* ‖ Or, *and what root of matter is found in me?*

28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, ‖ seeing the root of the matter is found in me?

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know *there is* a judgement.

Jun. 13 E P

CHAP. XX.

Zopher sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for *this* † I make haste.

† Heb. *my haste is in me.*

3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed upon earth,

* Psal. 37. 35, 36. † Heb. *from near.*

5 * That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † short, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the

† Heb. *cloud.*

† clouds:

7 *Yet* he shall perish for ever, like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall flee away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall *see him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

‖ Or, *the poor shall oppresse his children.*

10 ‖ His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sinne* of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still † within his mouth:

† Heb. *in the midst of his palate.*

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, *it is* the gall of aspes within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poison of aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

‖ Or, *streaming brooks.* † Heb. *according to the substance of his exchange.* † Heb. *crushed.* * Eccles. 5. 13, 14. † Heb. *know.* ‖ Or, *there shall be none left for his meat.*

17 He shall not see the rivers, ‖ the flouds, the brooks of hony and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* down: † according to *his* substance *shall* the restitution *be*, and he shall not rejoyce *therein.*

19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poor, *because* he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not:

20 * Surely he shall not † feel quietnesse in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

21 ‖ There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the ‖ wicked shall come upon him.

‖ Or, *troublesome.*

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain *it* upon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steel shall strike him through.

25 It is drawn and cometh out of the body; *yea*, the glistring sword cometh out of his gall; terrours *are* upon him.

26 All darknesse *shall be* hid in his secret places: a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity; and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed unto him by God.

† Heb. *of his decree from God.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 Job sheweth that even in the judgement of man he hath reason to be grieved. 7 Sometimes the wicked do so prosper, as they despise God. 16 Sometime their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and unhappy are alike in death. 27 The judgement of the wicked is in another world.

Jun. 14 M P

BUt Job answered and said,

2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mock on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be † troubled?

† Heb. *shortned.*

5 † Mark me, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.

† Heb. *look unto me.*

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 * Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

* Psal. 17. 10. and 73. 3, 12. Jer. 12. 1. Hab. 1. 16.

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eyes.

9 Their houses † *are* safe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them.

† Heb. *are peace from fear.*

10 Their bull gendreth and faileth not, their cow calveth and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

‖ Or, *in mirth.*

14 * Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

* Chap. 22. 17.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

17 How

17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them? *God* distributeth sorrows in his anger.

‖ Or, *lamp.*

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaff that the storm † carrieth away.

† Heb. *stealeth away.*

19 God layeth up ‖ his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

‖ That is, *the punishment of his iniquity.*

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

† Heb. *in his very perfection, or in the strength of his perfection.*

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

‖ Or, *milkpails.*

24 His ‖ breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistned with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* † the dwelling places of the wicked?

† Heb. *the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked*

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

* Prov. 16.4.

30 * That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction; they shall be brought forth to † the day of wrath.

† Heb. *the day of wraths.*

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

† Heb. *graves.*

32 Yet shall he be brought to the † grave, and shall † remain in the tombe.

† Heb. *watch in the heap.*

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as *there are* innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth † falshood?

† Heb. *transgression.*

CHAP. XXII.

Jun. 14. EP

1 Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God. 5 He accuseth Job of divers sinnes. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 Can a man be profitable unto God, ‖ as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

‖ Or, *if he may be profitable, doth his good successe depend thereon?*

3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain *to him* that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great? and thine iniquities infinite?

† Heb. *stripped the clothes of the naked.*

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the † mighty man, he had the earth, and the † honourable man dwelt in it.

† Heb. *the man of arm.*

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherlesse have been broken.

† Heb. *eminent, or accepted for countenance.*

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;

11 Or darknesse *that* thou canst not see, and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heaven? and behold † the height of the stars, how high they are.

† Heb. *the head of the stars.*

13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

‖ Or, *what*

14 Thick clouds *are* a covering to him that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have troden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, † whose foundation was overflown with a floud.

† Heb. *a floud was poured upon their foundation.*

17 * Which said unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do ‖ for them?

* Chap. 21.14.

‖ Or, *to them.*

18 Yet he filled their houses with good things: * but the counsell of the wicked is far from me.

* Chap. 21.16.

19 * The righteous see *it*, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

* Psal. 107.42.

20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut down, but ‖ the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

‖ Or, *estate.*

‖ Or, *their excellency.*

21 Acquaint now thy self with ‖ him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

‖ That is, *with God.*

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

* Chap. 8.5,6.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold ‖ as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

‖ Or, *as the dust.*

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt have † plenty of silver.

‖ Or, *gold.*

† Heb. *silver of strengths.*

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy wayes.

† Heb. *him that hath low eyes.*

29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, *There is* lifting up: and he shall save † the humble person.

‖ Or, *the innocent shall deliver the island.*

30 ‖ He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

414

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Job longeth to appear before God,* 6 *in confidence of his mercy.* 8 *God who is invisible, observeth our wayes.* 11 *Jobs innocency.* 13 *Gods decree is immutable.*

THen Job answered and said,

2 Even to day *is* my complaint bitter: † my stroak is heavier then my groaning.

† Heb. *my hand.*

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! *that* I might come even to his seat!

4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words *which* he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 Will he plead against me with *his* great power? No, but he would put *strength* in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my Judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there*; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left *hand* where he doth work, but I cannot behold *him*: he hideth himself on the right *hand*, that I cannot see *him*.

† Heb. *the way that is with me.*

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips, † I have esteemed the words of his mouth, more then || my necessary *food*.

† Heb. *I have hid, or laid up.* || Or, *my appointed portion.* * Psal. 115. 3.

13 But he *is* in one *minde*, and who can turn him? and *what* * his soul desireth, even *that* he doth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, *neither* hath he covered the darkness from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Wickednesse goeth often unpunished.* 17 *There is a secret judgement for the wicked.*

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him, not see his dayes?

2 *Some* remove the * land-marks; they violently take away flocks, and || feed *thereof*.

* Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17. || Or, *feed them.*

3 They drive away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widows ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, *as* wilde asses in the desert, go they forth to their work, rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness *yeeldeth* food for them *and* for *their* children.

6 They reap every one his † corn in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

† Heb. *mingled corn, or dredge.* † Heb. *the wicked gather the vintage.*

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that *they have* no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

9 They pluck the fatherlesse from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor.

10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf *from* the hungry.

11 *Which* make oyl within their walls, *and* tread *their* wine-presses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and † disguiseth *his* face.

† Heb. *setteth his face in secret.*

16 In the dark they dig through houses, *which* they had marked for themselves in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning *is* to them even as the shadow of death: if *one* know *them*, *they are in* the terrours of the shadow of death.

18 He *is* swift as the waters; their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat † consume the snow waters: *so doth* the grave *those which* have sinned.

† Heb. *violently take.*

20 The womb shall forget him, the worm shall feed sweetly on him, he shall be no more remembred, and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.

21 He evill entreateth the barren *that* beareth not: and doth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, || and no *man* is sure of life.

|| Or, *he trusteth not his own life.*

23 *Though* it be given him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* upon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone and brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

† Heb. *are not.* † Heb. *closed up.*

25 And if *it be* not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be justified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 Domi-

2 Dominion and fear *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

* Chap. 4. 17, &c. & 15.14 &c. 4 * How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not, yea the stars are not pure in his sight.

*1 Sa. 22.6 6 How much lesse man, *that is* * a worm? and the son of man *which is* a worm?

CHAP. XXVI.

Jun. 16 M P

1 Job reproving the uncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and unsearchable.

BUt Job answered and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him that is* without power? *how* savest thou the arm *that hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisdome? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, ||and the inhabitants thereof.

|| Or, *with the inhabitants.*

* Prov. 15.11. 6 * Hel *is* naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.

7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, † untill the day and night come to an end.

† Heb. *until the end of light with darkenesse.*

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.

12 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through † the proud.

† Heb. *pride.*

13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAP. XXVII.

Jun. 16 M P

1 Job protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings which the wicked have, are turned into curses.

MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and said,

† Heb. *added to take up.*

2 *As* God liveth, *who* hath taken away my judgement, and the Almighty, *who* hath † vexed my soul;

† Heb. *made my soul bitter*

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and ||the spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;

|| That is, *the breath which God gave him.*

4 My lips shall not speak wickednesse, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justifie you: till I die, I will not remove my integritie from me.

6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach *me* † so long as I live.

† Heb. *from my dayes.*

7 Let mine enemie be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me, as the unrighteous.

8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

* Matth. 16. 26.

9 * Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

* Prov. 1. 28. Ezek. 8. 18 Joh. 9. 31. Jam. 4. 3.

10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he alwayes call upon God?

11 I will teach you ||by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceal.

||Or, *being in the hand, &c.*

12 Behold, all ye your selves have seen *it*; why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours, *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplyed, *it is* for the sword: and his off-spring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shal be buried in death: and * his widows shall not weep.

* Psal. 78.64.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare *it*, but the just shal put *it* on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not.

20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

* Chap. 18.11.

21 The east-winde carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For *God* shall cast upon him, and not spare: † he would fain flee out of his hand.

† Heb. *in fleeing he would flee*

23 *Men* shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Jun. 16 E P

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things. 12 But wisdome is an excellent gift of God.

SUrely, there is ||a vein for the silver, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.

|| Or, *a mine.*

2 Iron is taken out of the ||earth, and brasse *is* molten *out of* the stone.

|| Or, *dust.*

3 He setteth an end to darknesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darknesse and the shadow of death.

4 The floud breaketh out from the inhabitant; *even the waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The stones of it *are* the place of saphires: and it hath ||dust of gold.

|| Or, *gold ore.*

7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth,

416 and which the vultures eye hath not seen.

8 The lions whelps have not troden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the ‖Or, *flint.* || rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks, and his eye seeth every precious thing.

†Heb. *from weeping.* 11 He bindeth the flouds † from overflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

12 But where shall wisdome be found? and where *is* the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.

*Rom. 11. 33, 34. 14 * The depth saith, It *is* not in me: and the sea saith, *It is* not with me.

† Heb. *fine gold shall not be given for it.* 15 † It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof.

*Prov. 3. 13, 14. and 8. 11, 19. and 16. 16 16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the saphire.

‖Or, *vessel of fine gold* 17 The gold and the chrystal cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* || jewels of fine gold.

‖ Or, *Ramoth.* 18 No mention shall be made of || corall, or of pearls: for the price of wisdome *is* above rubies.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

*Verse 12. 20 * Whence then cometh wisdome? and where *is* the place of understanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the

‖Or, *heaven.* || air.

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth under the whole heaven.

25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

‖Or, *did number it.* 27 Then did he see it, and || declare it, he prepared it, yea and searched it out.

*Psal. 111. 10. Prov. 1. 7. and 9. 10. 28 And unto man he said, Behold, * the fear of the Lord, that *is* wisdome, and to depart from evil *is* understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Job bemoaneth himself of his former prosperity and honour.

Jun. 17. M. P.

MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and said,

†Heb. *added to take up.*

2 Oh that I were as *in* moneths past, as *in* the dayes *when* God preserved me:

‖Or, *lamp.* 3 When his ‖ candle shined upon my head, *and when* by his light I walked *through* darkenesse:

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God *was* upon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty *was* yet with me, *when* my children *were* about me:

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured † me out rivers of oyl: † Heb. *with me.*

7 When I went out to the gate, through the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street:

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, *and* stood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

10 † The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth. † Heb. *the voice of the nobles was hid.*

11 When the ear heard *me*, then it blessed me, and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witness to me:

12 Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherlesse, and *him that had* none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came upon me: and I caused the widows heart to sing for joy.

14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my judgement *was* as a robe and a diadem.

15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poor: and the cause *which* I knew not, I searched out.

17 And I brake † the jaws of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoil out of his teeth. † Heb. *the jaw-teeth, or, the grinders.*

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* dayes as the sand: † Heb. *I cast.*

19 My root *was* † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch. † Heb. *opened.*

20 My glory *was* † fresh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand. † Heb. *new* † Heb. *changed.*

21 Unto me *men* gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.

22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me, as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter rain.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeved *it* not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Jobs honour is turned into extreme contempt. 15 His prosperity into calamity.

Jun. 17. E. P.

BUt now they that are † younger then I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock. † Heb. *of fewer dayes then I.*

2 Yea, whereto *might* the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine *they were* || solitary: fleeing into the wildernesse † in former time desolate and waste: ‖ Or, *dark as the night.* † Heb. *yesternight.*

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots *for* their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among

men,

men, (they cryed after them, as after a thief.)

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

† Heb. holes.

7 Among the bushes they brayed, under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 *They were* children of fools, yea, children of † base men: they were viler then the earth.

† Heb. men of no name.

9 * And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

* Psal. 35.15. and 69.12.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.

† Heb. and withhold not spittle from my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my cord and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon *my* right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the wayes of their destruction.

13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamity, they *have* no helper.

14 They came *upon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me*.

15 Terrours are turned upon me: they pursue † my soul as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

† Heb. my principall one.

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me; the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me *not*.

21 Thou art † become cruell to me: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy self against me.

† Heb. turned to be cruell. † Heb. the strength of thy hand.

22 Thou liftest me up to the winde: thou causest me to ride *upon it*, and dissolvest my ‖ substance.

‖ Or, wisdome.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, & *to* the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out *his* hand to the † grave, though they cry in his destruction.

† Heb. heap.

25 * Did not I weep † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soul grieved for the poor?

* Psal. 35. 13. Rom. 12. 15 † Heb. for him that was hard of day.

26 When I looked for good, then evil came *unto me*: and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the dayes of affliction prevented me.

28 I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, *and* I cried in the congregation.

29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owls.

* Psal. 102.6. ‖ Or, ostriches.

30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, & my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI. 417

Job maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in severall duties. Jerr. 18 M. P

I Made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God *is there* from above? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is it* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?

4 * Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?

* 2 Chron. 16.9. Cha. 34 21 Pro. 5. 21. and 15. 3.

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;

6 † Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

† Heb. let him weigh me in balances of justice.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:

8 *Then* let me sow, and let another eat; yea let my off-spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbours door:

10 *Then* let my wife grinde unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man-servant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the womb, make him? and ‖ did not one fashion us in the womb?

‖ Or, did he not fashion us in one womb?

16 If I have withheld the poor from *their* desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail:

17 Or have eaten my morsel my self alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as *with* a father, and I have guided ‖ her from my mothers womb)

‖ That is, the widow.

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering:

20 If his loyns have not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheep:

21 If I have lift up my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from ‖ the bone:

‖ Or, the channel bone.

23 For destruction *from* God *was* a terrour to me, and by reason of his highnesse I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence;

25 If

418

25 If I rejoyced becauſe my wealth was great, and becauſe mine hand had †gotten much:

†Heb. found much.

26 If I beheld †the ſun when it ſhined, or the moon walking †*in* brightneſſe!

†Heb. the light. †Heb. bright.

27 And my heart hath been ſecretly enticed, or †my mouth hath kiſſed my hand:

†Heb. my hand hath kiſſed my mouth.

28 This alſo *were* an iniquity *to be puniſhed by the* judge: for I ſhould have denied the God *that is* above.

29 If I rejoyced at the deſtruction of him that hated me, or lift up my ſelf when evil found him:

†Heb. my palate.

30 (Neither have I ſuffered †my mouth to ſin, by wiſhing a curſe to his ſoul)

31 If the men of my tabernacle ſaid not, Oh that we had of his fleſh! we cannot be ſatisfied.

32 The ſtranger did not lodge in the ſtreet: *but* I opened my doors ||to the traveller.

|| Or, to the way.

33 If I covered my tranſgreſſions, ||as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my boſome:

|| Or, after the manner of men.

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept ſilence, *and* went not out of the door?

35 O that one would hear me! ||behold, my deſire *is, that* the Almighty would anſwer me, and that mine adverſary had written a book.

|| Or, behold my ſign is, that the Almighty will anſwer me.

36 Surely I would take it upon my ſhoulder, *and* binde it *as* a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my ſteps, as a prince would I go near unto him.

†Heb. weep. †Heb. the ſtrength thereof. †Heb. cauſed the ſoul of the owners thereof to expire, or breathe out.

38 If my land cry againſt me, or that the furrows likewiſe thereof †complain:

39 If I have eaten †the fruits thereof without money, or have †cauſed the owners thereof to loſe their life:

40 Let thiſtles grow in ſtead of wheat, and ||cockle in ſtead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

|| Or, noiſome weeds

CHAP. XXXII.

Jam. 1.6 E F

1 Elihu is angry with Job, and his three friends. 6 Becauſe wiſdome cometh not from age, he excuſeth the boldneſſe of his youth. 11 He reproveth them for not ſatisfying of Job. 16 His zeal to ſpeak.

†Heb. from anſwering.

SO theſe three men ceaſed †to anſwer Job, becauſe he *was* righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the ſon of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: againſt Job was his wrath kindled, becauſe he juſtified †himſelf rather then God.

†Heb. his ſoul.

3 Alſo againſt his three friends was his wrath kindled, becauſe they had found no anſwer, and *yet* had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had †waited till Job had ſpoken, becauſe they *were* †elder then he.

†Heb. expected Job in words. †Heb. elder for dayes.

5 When Elihu ſaw that *there was* no anſwer in the mouth of theſe three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the ſon of Barachel the Buzite anſwered and ſaid, I *am* †young, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and †durſt not ſhew you mine opinion.

†Heb. few of dayes. †Heb. I feared.

7 I ſaid, Dayes ſhould ſpeak, and multitude of years ſhould teach wiſdome.

8 But there is a ſpirit in man, and *the* inſpiration of the Almighty giveth them underſtanding.

* Chap. 38.36. Prov. 2.6. Eccle. 2.26 Dan. 1.17 and 2.21.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wiſe: neither do the aged underſtand judgement.

10 Therefore I ſaid, Hearken to me, I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave ear to your †reaſons, whileſt you ſearched out †what to ſay.

†Heb. underſtandings. †Heb. words.

12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Job, *or* that anſwered his words:

13 Leſt ye ſhould ſay, We have found out wiſdome: God thruſteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not ||directed *his* words againſt me: neither will I anſwer him with your ſpeeches.

|| Or, ordered his words.

15 They were amazed, they anſwered no more: †they left off ſpeaking.

†Heb. they removed ſpeeches from them-ſelves.

16 When I had waited, (for they ſpake not, but ſtood ſtill *and* anſwered no more)

17 *I ſaid*, I will anſwer alſo my part, I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of †matter, †the ſpirit within me conſtraineth me.

†Heb. words. †Heb. the ſpirit of my belly.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine *which* †hath no vent, it is ready to burſt like new bottles.

†Heb. is not opened.

20 I will ſpeak †that I may be refreſhed: I will open my lips, and anſwer.

†Heb. that I may breathe.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans perſon, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles: *in ſo doing* my maker would ſoon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Jam. 1.19 M P

1 Elihu offereth himſelf inſtead of God, with ſincerity and meekneſſe to reaſon with Job. 8 He excuſeth God from giving man an account of his wayes, by his greatneſſe. 14 God calleth man to repentance by viſions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his miniſtery. 31 He inciteth Job to attention.

WHerefore Job, I pray thee, hear my ſpeeches, & hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath ſpoken †in my mouth.

†Heb. in my palate.

3 My words *ſhall be of* the uprightneſſe of my heart: and my lips ſhall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The ſpirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canſt anſwer me, ſet *thy words* in order before me, ſtand up.

* Chap. 9. 35. and 13. 20, 21.

6 * Behold, I *am* †according to thy wiſh in Gods ſtead: I alſo am †formed out of the clay.

†Heb. according to thy mouth. †Heb. cut out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour ſhall not make thee afraid, neither ſhall my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou haſt ſpoken †in mine hearing,

†Heb. in mine ears.

ing, and I have heard the voice of *thy* words, *saying*,

9 I *am* clean without transgression, I *am* innocent; neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemie.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why dost thou strive against him? for † he giveth not account of any of his matters.

† Heb. *he answereth not.*

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumbrings upon the bed:

† Heb. *he revealeth*, or *uncovereth.*

16 Then † he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction,

† Heb. *work.*

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* † purpose, and hide pride from man.

† Heb. *from passing by the sword.*

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *pain*.

* Psal. 107.18. † Heb. *meat of desire.*

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul † dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seen, and his bones *that* were not seen, stick out.

22 His soul draweth near unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightnesse:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found || a ransome.

|| Or, *an atonement.*

25 His flesh shal be fresher † then a childes: he shall return to the dayes of his youth.

† Heb. *then childhood.*

26 He shall pray unto God, and he wil be favourable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousnesse.

27 || He looketh upon men, *and* if *any* say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not:

|| Or, *he shall look upon men, and say, I have sinned, &c.*

28 || He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

|| Or, *he hath delivered my soul, &c. and my life*

29 Lo, all these things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

† Heb. *twice and thrice.*

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justifie thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elihu accuseth Job for charging God with injustice. 10 God omnipotent cannot be unjust. 31 Man must humble himself unto God. 34 Elihu reproveth Job.

419

Iun. 19 E P

FUrthermore Elihu answered and said,

2 Hear my words, O ye wise men, and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

3 * For the ear trieth words, as the † mouth tasteth meat.

* Chap. 12.11. † Heb. *palate.*

4 Let us choose to us judgement: let us know among our selves what *is* good.

5 For Job hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgement.

6 Should I lie against my right? † my wound *is* incurable without transgression.

† Heb. *mine arrow.*

7 What man *is* like Job, *who* drinketh up scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that he should delight himself with God.

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye † men of understanding: * far be it from God, *that he should do* wickednesse, and from the Almighty, *that he should commit* iniquity.

† Heb. *men of heart.* * Deut. 32.4. Chap. 8.3. and 36.23 Psa. 92.15 Rom. 9.14.

11 * For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to finde according to *his* wayes.

* Psal. 62. 12. Pro. 24.12 Jer. 32.19. Ezek. 33. 20. Mat. 16.27 Rom. 2. 6. 2 Cor. 5.10 1 Pet. 1.17 Apoc. 22. 12.

12 Yea, surely God wil not do wickedly, neither wil the Almighty pervert judgement.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed † the whole world?

† Heb. *all of it.*

14 * If he set his heart † upon man, *if* he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;

* Psal. 104.29. † Heb. *upon him.*

15 * All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

* Gen. 3.19 Eccle. 12.7

16 If now *thou hast* understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shal even he that hateth right † govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?

† Heb. *binde.*

18 *Is it fit* to say to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?

19 *How much lesse to him* that * accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poor? for they all *are* the work of his hands.

* Deut. 10.17. 2 Chron. 19.7. Act. 10.34 Rom. 2.11 Gal. 2.6. Eph. 6.9. Col 3.25. 1 Pet. 1.17

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away: and † the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

† Heb. *they shall take away the mighty.*

21 * For his eyes *are* upon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

* 2 Chron. 16.9. Chap. 31.4. Pro. 5. 21. and 15. 3. Jer. 16.17

22 *There is* no darknesse, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

23 For he will not lay upon man more *then right*; that he should † enter into judgement with God.

† Heb. *go.*

24 He shall break in pieces mighty men † without number, & set others in their stead.

† Heb. *without searching out.*

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he

420 he overturneth *them* in the night, so that they are † destroyed.

† Heb. crushed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men † in the open sight of others:

† Heb. in the place of beholders.

27 Because they turned back † from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.

† Heb. from after him.

28 So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietnesse, who then can make trouble? & when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have born *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*.

32 *That which* I see not, teach thou me; if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

† Heb. should it be *from* with thee.

33 † *Should it be* according to thy minde? he wil recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose, and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.

† Heb. of heart.

34 Let men † of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

35 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisdome.

‖ Or, my father, let Job be tried.

36 ‖ My desire *is that* Job may be tried unto the end, because of *his* answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth *his hands* amongst us, and multiplieth his words against God.

Jun 20 M P

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or evil cannot extend unto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

ELihu spake moreover, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidst, My righteousnesse *is* more then Gods?

3 For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee, *and*, What profit shall I have ‖ *if I be cleansed* from my sin?

‖ Or, by it more then by my sin.

4 † I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

† Heb. I wil return to thee words.

5 Look unto the heavens, and see and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what dost thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplyed, what dost thou unto him?

* Chap. 22.3. Psal. 16.2. Rom. 11.35

7 * If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednesse *may hurt* a man as thou *art*, and thy righteousnesse *may profit* the son of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions, they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none saith, Where *is* God my maker, who giveth songs in the night?

11 Who teacheth us more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser then the fowls of heaven.

12 There they cry, (but none giveth answer) because of the pride of evil men.

13 * Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

* Chap. 27.9. Pro. 1.29. Isa. 1.13. Jer. 11.11.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, *yet* judgement *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now because *it is* not *so*, ‖ he hath visited in his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth *it* not in great extremity:

‖ That is, God. ‖ That is, Job.

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplyeth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu sheweth how God is just in his wayes. 16 How Jobs sins hinder Gods blessings. 24 Gods works are to be magnified.

Jun 20 E P

ELihu also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I wil shew thee, † that *I have* yet to speak on Gods behalf.

† Heb. that there are yet words for God.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousnesse to my maker.

4 For truly, my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfect in knowledge *is* with thee.

5 Behold, God *is* mighty, and despiseth not *any*: *he is* mighty in strength *and* † wisdome.

† Heb. heart.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the ‖ poor.

‖ Or, afflicted.

7 * He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

* Psal. 34.15.

8 And if *they be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve *him*, they shall * spend their dayes in prosperity, and their years in pleasures.

* Chap. 21.13.

12 But if they obey not, † they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

† Heb. they shall passe away by the sword.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 † They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‖ unclean.

† Heb. their soul dieth. ‖ Or, sodomites.

15 He delivereth the ‖ poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.

‖ Or, afflicted.

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitnesse, and † that which should be set on thy table, *should be* full of fatnesse.

† Heb. the rest of thy table.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgement of the wicked: ‖ judgement and justice take hold *on thee*.

‖ Or, judgment and justice should uphold thee.

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransome cannot † deliver thee.

† Heb. turn thee aside.

19 Will

19 Wil he esteem thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquitie: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his work, which men behold.

25 Every man may see it, man may behold *it* afar off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his years be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds do drop, *and* distill upon man abundantly.

29 Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth † the bottome of the sea.

† Heb. *the roots.*

31 For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that cometh betwixt.

† Heb. *that which goeth up.*

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Jan. 21 M P

1 God is to be feared because of his great works. 15 His wisdome is unsearchable in them.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

† Heb. *hear in hearing.*

2 † Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his † lightning unto the † ends of the earth.

† Heb. *light.* † Heb. *wings of the earth.*

4 After it a voice roareth: he thundreth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundreth marvellously with his voice, great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.

* Psal. 147. 16, 17. † Heb. *and to the shoure of rain, and to the showers of rain of his strigth.*

6 For * he saith to the snow, Be thou *on* the earth, † likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

† Heb. *out of the chamber.*

7 He sealeth up the hand of every man; that all men may know his work.

8 Then the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places.

† Heb. *scattering windes.*

9 † Out of the south cometh the whirlwinde: and cold out of the † north.

10 By the breath of God, frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.

11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth † his bright cloud.

421

† Heb. *the cloud of his light.*

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

† Heb. *a rod.*

13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.

15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Dost thou know the ballancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south-*winde*?

18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which is* strong, *and* as a molten looking-glasse?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto him; *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkenesse.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the winde passeth and cleanseth them.

† Heb. *gold.*

22 † Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majestie.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out; *he is* excellent in power, and in judgement, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Jan. 21 E P

1 God challengeth Job to answer. 4 God, by his mighty works, convinceth Job of ignorance, 31 and of imbecillitie.

THen the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwinde, and said,

2 Who *is* this that darkneth counsel by words without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loyns like a man; for I will demand of thee, and † answer thou me.

† Heb. *make me know.*

4 * Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast understanding.

* Psal. 104.5. Prov. 30.4

† Heb. *if thou knowest understanding.*

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

† Heb. *sockets.* † Heb. *made to sink.*

6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † fastened? or who laid the corner-stone thereof?

7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy.

* Psal. 104.9.

8 * Or *who* shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth *as if* it had issued out of the womb?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkenesse a swadling band for it,

422

10 And ‖brake up for it my decreed *place*, and set bars and doors,

‖ Or, *established my decree upon it.*

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall † thy proud waves be stayed.

† Heb. *the pride of thy waves.*

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? *and* caused the day-spring to know his place,

† Heb. *wings.*

13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay *to* the seal, and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkness, where *is* the place thereof?

‖ Or, *at.*

20 That thou shouldest take it ‖ to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* the house thereof?

21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then born? or *because* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Hast thou entred into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battel and war?

24 By what way is the light parted? *which* scattereth the east-winde upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cause it to rain on the earth, *where* no man *is*: *on* the wilderness wherein *there is* no man?

27 To satisfie the desolate and waste *ground*, and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of the dew?

29 Out of whose womb came the yce? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendred it?

† Heb. *is taken.*

30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deep † is frozen.

‖ Or, *the seven stars*

† Heb. *Cimah.*

31 Canst thou binde the sweet influences of ‖ †Pleiades, or loose the bands of † Orion?

† Heb. *Cesil.*

‖ Or, *the twelve signs.*

32 Canst thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth in his season, or canst thou † guide Arcturus with his sons?

† Heb. *guide them*

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, † Here we *are*?

† Heb. *behold us.*

36 * Who hath put wisdome in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?

* Chap. 32.8. Eccles. 2. 26.

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdome? or † who can stay the bottles of heaven,

† Heb. *who can cause to lie down.*

38 ‖ When the dust † groweth into hardness, and the clods cleave fast together?

‖ Or, *when the dust is turned into mire.* † Heb. *is poured.*

39 * Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill † the appetite of the young lions,

* Psal. 104 21. † Heb. *the life.*

40 When they couch in *their* dens, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 * Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

* Psal. 147. 9. Mat. 6. 26.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wilde goats and hindes. 5 Of the wilde asse, 9 the unicorn, 13 the peacock, stork, and ostrich, 19 the horse, 26 the hawk, 27 the eagle.

Psal. 22. MP

KNowest thou the time when the wilde goats of the rock bring forth? *or* canst thou mark when * the hindes doe calve?

* Psa. 29. 9

2 Canst thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bowe themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn; they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wilde asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wilde asse?

6 Whose house I have made the wilderness, and the † barren land his dwellings.

† Heb. *salt places.*

7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driver.

† Heb. *of the exactor.*

8 The range of the mountains *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou binde the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeve him that he will bring home thy seed, and gather *it into* thy barn?

13 *Gavest thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks, or ‖ wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

‖ Or, *the feathers of the stork and ostrich.*

14 Which leaveth her egs in the earth, and warmeth them in the dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them,

them, or that the wilde beast may break them.

16 She is hardned against her young ones, as though *they were* not hers: her labour is in vain without fear.

17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdome, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.

18 What time she lifteth up her self on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grashopper? the glory of his nostrils *is* † terrible.

† Heb. terrours.

21 ‖He paweth in the valley, and rejoyceth in *his* strength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men.

‖ Or, his feet dig. † Heb. the armour.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted, neither turneth he back from the sword.

23 The quiver ratleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fiercenesse and rage: neither beleeveth he that *it is* the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha ha; and he smelleth the battell afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawk flie by thy wisdome, *and* stretch her wings toward the south?

† Heb. by thy mouth.

27 Doth the eagle mount up † at thy command, and make her nest on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afar off.

* Matth. 24. 28. Luk. 17. 37

30 Her young ones also suck up bloud: and * where the slain *are*, there *is* she.

CHAP. XL.

Jun. 22. EP

1 Job humbleth himself to God, 6 God stirreth him up to shew his righteousnesse, power, and wisdome. 15 Of the behemoth.

MOreover the LORD answered Job, and said,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct *him?* he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

3 ¶ Then Job answered the LORD, and said,

4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

* 5 Once have I spoken, but I will not answer: yea twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then answered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwinde, and said,

* Chap. 38. 3.

7 * Gird up thy loyns now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

* Psal. 51. 4. Rom. 3. 4.

8 * Wilt thou also disanull my judgment? wilt thou condemn me that thou mayest be righteous?

9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 * Deck thy self now *with* majestie and excellency, and aray thy self with glory and beauty.

* Psal. 104. 1.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.

12 Look on every one that is proud, *and* bring him low: and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together, *and* binde their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confesse unto thee, that thine own right hand can save thee.

15 ¶ Behold now ‖ behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth grasse as an ox.

‖ Or, the elephant, as some think.

16 Lo now, his strength *is* in his loyns, and his force *is* in the navell of his belly.

17 ‖He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapt together.

‖ Or, he setteth up.

18 His bones *are as* strong pieces of brasse, his bones *are* like bars of iron.

19 He *is* the chief of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approach *unto him.*

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the shadie trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens.

22 The shadie trees cover him *with* their shadow: the willows of the brook compasse him about.

† Heb. he oppresseth. ‖ Or, will any take him in his sight? or bore his nose with a gin?

23 Behold, † he drinketh up a river, *and* hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.

24 ‖He taketh it with his eyes: *his* nose pierceth through snares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the leviathan.

Jun. 23. M F

CAnst thou draw out ‖ leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord † *which* thou letteſt down?

‖ That is, a whale, or a whirlpool. † Heb. which thou drowneſt.

2 Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft *words* unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish-spears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battell, do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not *one* be cast down, even at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?

* Psal. 24. 1. and 50. 12. 1 Cor. 10. 26.

11 Who hath prevented me that I should repay *him?* * *whatsoever* is under the whole heaven is mine.

424

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can diſcover the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‖ with his double bridle?

‖ Or, within.

14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

† Heb. ſtrong pieces of ſhields.

15 *His* † ſcales *are his* pride, ſhut up together *as with* a cloſe ſeal.

16 One is ſo near to another, that no air can come between them.

17 They are joyned one to another, they ſtick together, that they cannot be ſundred.

18 By his neeſings a light doth ſhine, and his eyes *are* like the eye-lids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* ſparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoke, as *out* of a ſeething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth ſtrength, and † ſorrow is turned into joy before him.

† Heb. ſorrow rejoyceth:

23 † The flakes of his fleſh are joyned together: they are firm in themſelves, they cannot be moved.

† Heb. the fallings.

24 His heart is as firm as a ſtone, yea as hard as a piece of the nether *milſtone*.

25 When he raiſeth up himſelf, the mighty are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelves.

26 The ſword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the ſpear, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon.

‖ Or, breaſtplate

27 He eſteemeth iron as ſtraw, *and* braſſe as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: ſling-ſtones are turned with him into ſtubble.

29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: he laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpear.

† Heb. ſharp pieces of the potſherd.

30 † Sharp ſtones *are* under him: he ſpreadeth ſharp-pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the ſea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to ſhine after him; *one* would think the deep to be hoary.

‖ Or, who behave themſelves without fear.

33 Upon earth there is not his like: ‖ who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he *is* a king over all the children of pride.

Jun. 23 E P
S. Sim. & Jud. E P

CHAP. XLII.

1 Job ſubmitteth himſelf unto God. 7 God preferring Jobs cauſe, maketh his friends ſubmit themſelves, and accepteth him. 10 He magnifieth and bleſſeth Job. 16 Jobs age and death.

THen Job anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

‖ Or, no thought of thine can be hindered.

2 I know that thou canſt *do* every thing, and *that* ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.

3 * Who *is* he that hideth counſel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I underſtood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

* Chap. 38. 2.

4 Hear, I beſeech thee, and I will ſpeak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhor *my ſelf*, and repent in duſt and aſhes.

7 ¶ And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words unto Job, the LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friends: for ye have not ſpoken of me the thing that is right, as my ſervant Job hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams, and go to my ſervant Job, and offer up for your ſelves a burnt-offering, and my ſervant Job ſhall pray for you, for † him will I accept: leſt I deal with you *after your* folly, in that ye have not ſpoken of me the thing which is right, like my ſervant Job.

† Heb. his face, or perſon.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted † Job.

† Heb. the face of Job.

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD † gave Job twice as much as he had before.

† Heb. added to Job unto the double.

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man alſo gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Job more then his beginning: for he had fourteen thouſand ſheep, and ſix thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhe-aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeven ſons and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt, Jemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Job an hundred and fourty years, and ſaw his ſons, and his ſons ſons, *even* four generations.

17 So Job died being old, and full of dayes.

THE

THE BOOK OF PSALMS.

PSAL. I.

1 The happineſſe of the godly. 4 The unhappineſſe of the ungodly.

1. Day. *Morning Prayer.*

BLeſſed * *is* the man that walketh not in the counſel of the ||ungodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornfull.

2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD, *and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he ſhall be like a tree * planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his ſeaſon; his leaf alſo ſhall not † wither, and whatſoever he doth ſhall proſper.

4 The ungodly *are* not ſo: but *are* * like the chaff which the winde driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly ſhall not ſtand in the judgement, nor ſinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly ſhall periſh.

* Prov. 4.14.
|| Or, *wicked.*
*Joſh. 1.8. Pſa. 119.1
*Jer. 17.8.
† Heb. *fade.*
* Pſal. 35.5. Iſa. 17.13.

PSAL. II.

Eas: day M P *1 The kingdome of Chriſt. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.*

WHy * do the heathen || rage, and the people † imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth ſet themſelves, and the rulers take counſel together, againſt the LORD, and againſt his anointed, *ſaying,*

3 Let us break their bands aſunder, and caſt away their cords from us.

4 * He that ſitteth in the heavens ſhall laugh: the Lord ſhall have them in deriſion.

5 Then ſhall he ſpeak unto them in his wrath, and || vex them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet have I †ſet my king †upon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will declare || the decree: the LORD hath ſaid unto me, * Thou *art* my ſon, this day have I begotten thee.

8 * Ask of me, and I ſhall give *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 * Thou ſhalt break them with a rod of iron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſel.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye kings: be inſtructed ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoyce with trembling.

12 Kiſſe the ſon leſt he be angry, and ye periſh *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * bleſſed *are* all they that put their truſt in him.

*Act. 4.25
|| Or, *tumultuouſly aſſemble.*
† Heb. *meditate.*
* Prov. 1.26.
|| Or, *trouble.*
† Heb. *anointed.*
†Heb. *upon Sion, the hill of my holineſſe.*
||Or, *for a decree.*
* Acts 13. 33. Heb. 1.5.
*Pſa. 72.8
*Apoc. 2. 27. and 19.15.
*Pr. 16.20 Iſa. 30.18. Jer. 17.7. Rom. 9.33 and 10.11. 1 Pet. 2.6.

PSAL. III.

The ſecurity of Gods protection.

¶ A pſalm of David * when he fled from Abſalom his ſon.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble me? many *are* they that riſe up againſt me.

2 Many *there be* which ſay of my ſoul, *There is* no help for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a ſhield || for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I laid me down and ſlept; I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thouſands of people, that have ſet *themſelves* againſt me round about.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſave me, O my God; for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheek-bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 * Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy bleſſing *is* upon thy people. Selah.

* 2 Sam. 15.14.
|| Or, *about.*
*Pſa. 4.8.
*Pſa. 27.3
* Iſa. 43. 11. Hoſ. 13.4.

PSAL. IIII.

1 David prayeth for audience. 2 He reproveth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happineſſe is in Gods favour.

¶ To the || chief muſician on Neginoth, A pſalm of David.

HEar me, when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt enlarged me *when I was* in diſtreſſe, || have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye ſons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into ſhame? *how long* will ye love vanity, *and* ſeek after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly, for himſelf: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 Stand in awe, and ſin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be ſtill. Selah.

5 Offer * the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe: and put your truſt in the LORD.

6 *There be* many that ſay, Who will ſhew us *any* good? LORD lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more then in the time that their corn and their wine increaſed.

8 * I will both lay me down in peace, and ſleep: for thou LORD onely makeſt me dwell in ſafety.

|| Or, *overſeer.*
|| Or, *be gracious unto me.*
* Pſal. 50. 14. and 51.19.
*Pſal. 3.5.

426

PSAL. V.

1 David prayeth, and professeth his study in prayer. 4 God favoureth not the wicked. 7 David professing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him, 10 to destroy his enemies, 11 and to preserve the godly.

¶ To the chief musician upon Nehiloth, A psalm of David.

GIve ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my crie, my king, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 * My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up.

4 For thou *art* not a God that hath pleasure in wickednesse: neither shall evill dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand † in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquitie.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor † the bloudy and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I wil come *into* thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy fear will I worship toward †thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousnesse, because of † mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.

9 For *there is* no ‖ faithfulnesse † in their mouth, their inward part *is* †very wickednes; * their throat *is* an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 ‖ Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall ‖ by their own counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they have rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, rejoyce: let them ever shout for joy: because † thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name, be joyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt blesse the righteous, with favour wilt thou † compasse him as *with* a shield.

* Psal. 130.6.

† Heb. before thine eyes.

† Heb. the man of bloods and deceit.

† Heb. the temple of thy holines.

† Heb. those which observe me.

‖ Or, stedfastnesse.

† Heb. in his mouth, that is, in the mouth of any of them.

† Heb. wickednesses.

* Rom. 3. 13.

‖ Or, make them guilty.

‖ Or, from their counsels.

† Heb. thou coverest over, or protectest them.

† Heb. crown him

PSAL. VI.

1 Davids complaint in his sicknesse. 8 By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.

Ash Wed: M P 1. Day. Evening Prayer.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth ‖ upon Sheminith, A psalm of David.

‖ Or, upon the eighth.

O * LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

* Psal. 38. 1. bef: M P bef: E P Hym: bef: Bal M P K: C: Mar:

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I *am* weak: O LORD heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: oh save me for thy mercies sake.

5 * For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

* Psal. 30. 9. and 88. 11. & 115. 17. & 118. 17. Isa. 38. 18.

6 I am weary with my groaning, ‖ all the night make I my bed to swim: I water my couch with my tears.

‖ Or, every night.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief; it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

8 * Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping,

* Matth. 7.23. and 25.41 Luk. 13.27

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return *and* be ashamed suddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 David prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocency. 10 By faith he seeth his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.

K: C: Mar M P

¶ Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD concerning the ‖ words of Cush the Benjamite.

‖ Or, businesse.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me.

2 Lest he tear my soul like a lion, renting *it* in pieces, while *there is* † none to deliver.

† Heb. not a deliverer

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take *it*, yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy self, because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgement *that* thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, * according to my righteousnesse, and according to mine integrity *that is* in me.

* Psal. 18 20,

9 Oh let the wickednesse of the wicked come to an end, but establish the just: * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

* 1 Sam. 16.7. 1 Chron. 28.9. Psal. 139.1 Jer. 11.20. and 17.10 and 20.12

10 † My defence *is* of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

† Heb. my buckler is upon God.

11 ‖ God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* every day.

‖ Or, God is a righteous judge.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.

14 * Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falshood.

* Job. 15. 35. Isa. 59.4. Jam. 1.15.

15 † He made a pit and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

† Heb. he hath digged a pit.

16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shal come down upon his own pate.

* Psal. 9.15 and 10. 2. Pro. 5. 22.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his

his righteousnesse: and will sing *praise* to the name of the LORD most high.

PSAL. VIII.

Ascen. day. M P *Gods glory is magnified by his works, and by his love to man.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

*Mat. 21. 16. † Heb. *founded.* 2 * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou † ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained;

* Job 7. 17. Psa. 144. 3. Heb 2. 6. 4 * What *is* man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the son of man that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; * thou hast put all things under his feet.

* 1 Cor. 15. 27. † Heb. *flocks and oxen all of them.* 7 † All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field.

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

2. Day. Morning Prayer. Kal. Mar. M P *1 David praiseth God for executing of judgement. 11 He inciteth others to praise him. 13 He prayeth that he may have cause to praise him.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Muth-labben, A psalm of David.

I Will praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart, I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad, and rejoyce in thee: I will sing *praise* to thy name, O thou most high.

† Heb. *thou hast made my judgement* †Heb. *in righteousnesse.* ‖ Or, *the destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetuall end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.* 3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For † thou hast maintained my right and my cause, thou satest in the throne judging † right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked; thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 ‖ O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgement.

* Psal. 96. 13. and 98. 9. 8 And * he shall judge the world in righteousnesse, he shall minister judgement to the people in uprightnesse.

* Psal. 37. 39. and 46. 1. and 91. 2. †Heb. *an high place.* 9 * The LORD also will be † a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing *praises* to the LORD, which dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

* Gen. 9. 5. 12 * When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ‖ humble.

‖ Or, *afflicted.* 13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will rejoyce in thy salvation.

* Psa. 7. 16. 15 * The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion, Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall *not* perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man prevail, let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD: *that* the nations may know themselves *to be* but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

K. C. Mar. M P *1 David complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedy. 16 He professeth his confidence.*

WHy standest thou afar off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou *thy self* in times of trouble?

† Heb. *in the pride of the wicked he doth persecute.* 2 † The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poor: * let them be taken in the devices, that they have imagined.

* Psa. 7. 16 and 9. 16. Pro. 5. 22. † Heb. *souls.* ‖ Or, *the covetous blesseth himself, he abhorreth the Lord.* 3 For the wicked boasteth of his † hearts desire, and ‖ blesseth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

‖ Or, *all his thoughts are, there is no God.* * Psa. 14. 1. and 53. 1. 4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek *after God*: ‖ God *is* not in all his * thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grievous; thy judgements *are* far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I *shall* † never *be* in adversity.

† Heb. *unto generation and generation.* * Rom. 3. 14. † Heb. *deceits.* ‖ Or, *iniquity.* 7 * His mouth is full of cursing, and † deceit, and fraud: under his tongue *is* mischief and ‖ vanity.

† Heb. *hide themselves.* † Heb. *in the secret places* 8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait † secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor when he draweth him into his net.

10 † He croucheth, *and* humbleth himself that the poor may fall ‖ by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will never see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God lift up thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou hast seen *it*, for thou beholdest mischief and spite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poor † committeth himself unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the evill man: seek out his wickednesse *till* thou finde none.

16 * The LORD *is* king for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:

18 To judge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppresse.

† Heb. be breaketh himself.
‖ Or, into his strong parts.
* Psal. 94.7.
‖ Or, afflicted.
† Heb. leaveth.
*Psal. 29. 10. and 145. 13. and 146. 10. Jer. 10. 10. Lam. 5. 19
‖ Or, establish.
‖ Or, terrifie.

PSAL. XI.

1 David encourageth himself in God against his enemies. 4 The providence and justice of God.

¶ To the chief musician,
A psalm of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee *as* a bird to your mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked bend *their* bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string: that they may † privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 * The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye-lids trie the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and ‖ an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousnesse, his countenance doth behold the upright.

† Heb. in darknes.
* Hab. 2. 20.
‖ Or, a burning tempest.

PSAL. XII.

1 David destitute of humane comfort, craveth help of God. 3 He comforteth himself with Gods judgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods true promises.

2. Day. Evening Prayer.

¶ To the chief musician ‖ upon Sheminith,
A psalm of David.

‖ Or, upon the eighth.

HElp LORD, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithfull fail from among the children of men.

‖ Or, save.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double heart do they speak.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

† Heb. an heart and an heart.
† Heb. great things.

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail, our lips † *are* our own: who *is* lord over us?

5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD) I will set *him* in safety *from him that* ‖ puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD *are* pure words: * *as* silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them (O LORD) thou shalt preserve † them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when † the vilest men are exalted.

† Heb. are with us.
‖ Or, would ensnare him.
* 2 Sam. 22. 31. Psal. 18. 30 and 119. 140. Pro. 30. 5.
† Heb. him, that is, every one of them
† Heb. the vilest of the sons of men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 David complaineth of delay in help. 3 He prayeth for preventing grace. 5 He boasteth of divine mercy.

¶ To the ‖ chief musician,
A psalm of David.

‖ Or, overseer.

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider *and* hear me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep *the sleep* of death.

4 Lest mine enemies say, I have prevailed against him; *and* those that trouble me, rejoyce when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall rejoyce in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 David describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He glorieth in the salvation of God.

¶ To the chief musician,
A psalm of David.

THe * fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, *there is* none that doth good.

* Psal. 10. 4. and 53. 1.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men; to see if there were any that did understand, *and* seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy: * *there is* none that doth good, no not one.

† Heb. stinking.
* Rom. 3. 10.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 There † were they in great fear; for God *is* in the generation of the righteous.

† Heb. they feared a fear.

6 You have shamed the counsell of the poor; because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 † O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

† Heb. who shall give, &c.

PSAL.

3. Day. *Morning Prayer.*

PSAL. XV.

David describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A Psalm of David.

LORD, *who shall † abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

*Psal. 24. 3, &c. † Heb. sojourn. *Isa. 33. 15.

2 *He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 *He that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth evill to his neighbour, nor || taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

|| Or, receiveth, or endureth.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: *he that* sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.

* Exod. 22. 25. Levit. 25. 36. Deut. 23. 19 Ezek. 18. 8 and 22. 12

5 **He that* putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doth these things, shall never be moved.

PSAL. XVI.

1 David in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation. 5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life everlasting.

¶ || Michtam of David.

|| Or, a golden psalm of David.

PReserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

2 *O my soul*, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee:

* Job 22. 2 and 35. 7. Psal. 50. 9.

3 *But* to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied, *that* || hasten *after* another *god*: their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

|| Or, give gifts to another.

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

* Deut. 32. 9. Lam. 3. 24 † Heb. of my part.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant *places*; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath given me counsell: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

*Act. 2. 25

8 *I have set the LORD alwayes before me: because *he is* at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

† Heb. dwell confidently.

*Act. 2. 31 and 13. 35

10 * For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence *is* fulnesse of joy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 David in confidence of his integrity, craveth defence of God against his enemies. 10 He sheweth their pride, craft and cruelty. 13 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of David.

† Heb. justice. † Heb. without lips of deceit.

HEar † the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer *that goeth* † not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tried me, *and* shalt finde nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps † slip not.

† Heb. be not moved.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, *and* hear my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindnesse, O thou || that savest by thy right hand, them which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise up *against them*.

|| Or, that savest them which trust in thee from those that rise up against thy right hand.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked † that oppresse me, *from* † my deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.

† Heb. that waste me. † Heb. my enemies against the soul.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth:

† Heb. the likenesse of him (that is, of every one of them) is as a lion that desireth to raven.

12 † Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion † lurking in secret places.

† Heb. sitting.

13 Arise, O LORD, † disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, || *which is* thy sword:

† Heb. prevent his face. || Or, by thy sword.

14 || From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, *which have* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: || they are full of children, and leave the rest of their *substance* to their babes.

|| Or, from men by thine hand. || Or, their children are full.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likenesse.

PSAL. XVIII.

David praiseth God for his manifold and marvellous blessings.

3. Day. *Evening Prayer.*

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David, the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of * this song in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

*2 Sam. 22.

I Will love thee, O LORD my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortresse, and my deliverer: my God, † my strength in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.

† Heb. my rock.

3 I will call upon the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 *The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of † ungodly men made me afraid.

* Psal. 116. 3. † Heb. Belial.

5 The

430

5 The ‖ sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

‖ Or, *cords.*

6 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his ears.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

† Heb. *by his.*

8 There went up a smoak † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens also and came down: and darknesse *was* under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie upon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darknesse his secret *place*: his pavilion round about him, *were* dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightnesse *that was* before him his thick clouds passed, hail-*stones* and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundred in the heavens, and the highest gave his voyce; hail-*stones* and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

‖ Or, *great waters.*

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgements *were* before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

† Heb. *with.*

23 I was also upright † before him: and I kept my self from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleannesse of my hands † in his eye-sight.

† Heb. *before his eyes.*

25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy self mercifull, with an upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure, and with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy self froward.

‖ Or, *wrestle.*

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darknesse.

‖ Or, *lamp.*

29 For by thee I have ‖ run through a troup: and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

‖ Or, *broken.*

30 As for God, his way *is* perfect: * the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he *is* a buckler to all those that trust in him.

* Psal. 12.6. and 119.140. Pro. 30.5.

31 * For who *is* God save the LORD? or who *is* a rock save our God?

‖ Or, *refined.*

32 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

* Deut. 32.39. † Sam. 2.2 Psal. 86.8. Isa. 45.5.

33 He maketh my feet like hindes *feet*, and setteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, & ‖ thy gentlenes hath made me great.

‖ Or, *with thy meekness thou hast multiplied me.*

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me; that † my feet did not slip.

† Heb. *mine ankles*

37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

38 I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto battell: thou hast † subdued under me those that rose up against me.

† Heb. *caused to bow.*

40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cryed, but *there was* none to save *them*: *even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the winde: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people: *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I have not known shall serve me.

44 † As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: † the strangers shall ‖ † submit themselves unto me.

† Heb. *at the hearing of the ear.*

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

† Heb. *the sons of the stranger.*

46 The LORD liveth, and blessed *be* my rock: and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

‖ Or, *yeeld feigned obedience.* † Heb. *lie.*

47 It is God that † avengeth me, and ‖ subdueth the people under me.

† Heb. *giveth avenges for me.*

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the † violent man.

‖ Or, *destroyeth.* † Heb. *man of violence.*

49 * Therefore will I ‖ give thanks unto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing praises unto thy name.

* Rom. 15.9.

50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

‖ Or, *confesse.*

PSAL.

4. Day. *Morning Prayer.*

PSAL. XIX.

1 *The creatures show Gods glory.* 7 *the word his grace.* 12 *David prayeth for grace.*

Christ day M P

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

*Gen. 1. 6. THE * heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy-work.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor language, ‖ † *where* their voyce is not heard.

‖ Or, without their voice is heard. † Heb. without their voice heard. Rom. 10. 18.

4 * ‖ Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,

‖ Or, rule, or direction.

5 Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoyceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

‖ O, under me. Or, returning.

7 The ‖ law of the LORD *is* perfect, ‖ converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoycing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgements of the LORD *are* † true *and* righteous altogether.

† Heb. truth.

10 More to be desired *are they* then gold, * yea, then much fine gold: * sweeter also then hony, and † the hony comb.

* Psal. 119. 72, 127. Pro. 8. 19. * Psa. 119. 103. † Heb. the dropping of hony combs.

11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can understand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

‖ Or, much.

13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous *sins*, let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from ‖ the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD † my strength & my redeemer.

† Heb. my rock.

PSAL. XX.

The church blesseth the king in his exploits. 7 *Her confidence in Gods succour.*

2 Ret. M P

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

THE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble, the name of the God of Jacob † defend thee.

† Heb. set thee on an high place.

2 Send † thee help from the sanctuary: and † strengthen thee out of Sion.

† Heb. thy help. † Heb. support thee.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

† Heb. turn to ashes: or, make fat.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 We will rejoyce in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

† Heb. from the heaven of his holines. † Heb. by the strength of the salvation of his right hand

6 Now know I, that the LORD saveth his anointed: he will hear him † from his holy heaven, † with the saving strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen, but we are risen and stand upright.

9 Save LORD, let the king hear us when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 *A thanksgiving for victory.* 7 *Confidence of further success.*

Ascen. day M P
2 Ret. M P

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

THE king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoyce!

2 Thou hast given him his hearts desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gavest *it* him, *even* length of dayes for ever and ever.

5 His glory *is* great in thy salvation, honour and majestie hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for ever: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

† Heb. set him to be blessings. † Heb. gladded him with joy.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most high, he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall finde out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven, in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evill against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, *which* they are not able *to perform*.

12 Therefore ‖ shalt thou make them turn their † back, *when* thou shalt make ready *thine arrows* upon thy strings, against the face of them.

‖ Or, thou shalt set them as a butt. † Heb. shoulder.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: *so* wil we sing and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 *David complaineth in great discouragement.* 9 *He prayeth in great distresse.* 23 *He praiseth God.*

4. Day. *Evening Prayer.* Good Fri. M P

¶ To the chief musician upon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar, A psalm of David.

‖ Or, the hinde of the morning.

MY * God, my God why hast thou forsaken me? *why art thou so* far † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

* Mat. 27. 46. Mark 15. 34. † Heb. from my salvation.

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou heares not; and in the night *season*, and † am not silent.

† Heb. there is no silence to me.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

4 Our

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

*Mat.27. 39. † Heb. open.

7 *All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they † shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

*Mat.27. 43. † Heb. he rolled himself on the Lord. ‖ Or, if he delight in him.

8 *† He trusted on the LORD, *that* he would deliver him: let him deliver him ‖ seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou *art* he that took me out of the womb; thou ‖ didst make me hope *when I was* upon my mothers breasts.

‖ Or, keptst me in safety. † Heb. not a helper.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not far from me, for trouble *is* near; for *there is* † none to help.

12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong *bulls* of Bashan have beset me round.

† Heb. opened their mouthes against me. ‖ Or, sundred.

13 They † gaped upon me *with* their mouthes, *as* a ravening and a roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of joynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried up like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me, the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: *Mat.27. 35. Mar15.24 Luk.23. 33. Joh.19. 23.37. *they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look *and* stare upon me.

*Luk.23. 34. Joh. 19. 24.

18 * They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD, O my strength, haste thee to help me.

† Heb. my onely one.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword: † my darling † from the power of the dog.

† Heb. from the hand.

21 Save me from the lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

*Heb.2. 12.

22 *I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorifie him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him; your heart shall live for ever.

*Psal. 2.8. and 72.11. and 86.9.

27 *All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shal worship before thee.

28 For the kingdome *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the governour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth, shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust, shall bow before him, and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him, it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Davids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Psalm of David.

THE LORD *is* * my shepherd, I shall not want. *Isa.40. 11. Jer.23.4. Ezek 34. 23. Joh.10.11 1 Pet.2.25

2 He maketh me to lie down in † green pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters. † Heb. pastures of tender grasse. † Heb. waters of quietnesse.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousnes for his names sake. *Psal.3.6. and 118.6.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, *I will fear no evill: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staff they comfort me. † Heb. maketh fat.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head with oyl, my cup runneth over. † Heb. to length of dayes.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for ever.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spirituall kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receive him.

5. Day, Ascen. Morning E.P. Prayer.

A psalm of David.

THE * earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein. * Deut. 10.14. Job 41.11 Psa. 50. 12 1 Cor. 10. 26,28.

2 *For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the flouds. *Job 38.6 Psa. 104.5. and 136.6.

3 *Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place? *Psa.15.1 *Isa.33. 15,16.

4 *† He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully. † Heb. the clean of hands.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his salvation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, ‖ O Jacob. Selah. ‖ Or, O God of Jacob.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors, and the king of glory shall come in.

8 Who *is* this king of glory? the LORD strong & mighty, the LORD mighty in battel.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift *them* up, ye everlasting doors, and the king of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this king of glory? the LORD of hosts, he *is* the king of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Davids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sins, 16 and for help in affliction.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

*Psa.22.5. and 31.1. and 34.8. Isa 28.16. Rom.10.11.

UNto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I * trust in thee, let me not

not be aſhamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be aſhamed; let them be aſhamed which tranſgreſſe without cauſe.

*Pſa.27. 11. and 86.11. and 119.

4 *Shew me thy wayes, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my ſalvation, on thee do I wait all the day.

*Pſa. 103. 17. and 106. 1. and 107.1 Jer. 33.11 † Heb. thy bowels

6 Remember, O LORD, *† thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindneſſes: for they *have been* ever of old.

7 Remember not the ſins of my youth, nor my tranſgreſſions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodneſſe ſake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach ſinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgement: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth, unto ſuch as keep his covenant, and his teſtimonies.

Hym. bef. Pſal: M. P. C. Mar:

11 For thy names ſake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him ſhall he teach in the way *that* he ſhall chooſe.

† Heb. ſhall lodge in goodnes. *Pro.3.32 ‖ Or, and his covenant to make them know it.

13 His ſoul † ſhall dwell at eaſe: and his ſeed ſhall inherit the earth.

14 *The ſecret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him: ‖ and he will ſhew them his covenant.

† Heb. bring forth

15 Mine eyes *are* ever towards the LORD: for he ſhall † pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I *am* deſolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my diſtreſſes.

18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my ſinnes.

19 Conſider mine enemies, for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.

† Heb. hatred of violence.

20 O keep my ſoul and deliver me: let me not be aſhamed, for I put my truſt in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightneſſe preſerve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Iſrael, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

David reſorteth unto God, in confidence of his integrity.

¶ *A pſalm* of David.

JUdge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integrity: I have truſted alſo in the LORD: *therefore* I ſhall not ſlide.

*Pſal.7.9. 2 *Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindneſſe *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

*Pſal.1.1. 4 *I have not ſat with vain perſons, neither will I go in with diſſemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evill doers: and will not ſit with the wicked.

6 I will waſh mine hands in innocency: ſo will I compaſſe thine altar, O LORD.

7 That I may publiſh with the voice of thankſgiving, and tell of all thy wonderous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy houſe, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.

† Heb. of the tabernacle of thy honour.

9 ‖ Gather not my ſoul with ſinners, nor my life with † bloudy men:

Hym. bef. Pſal: M. P. C. Mar: ‖ Or, take not away. † Heb. men of bloods.

10 In whoſe hands *is* miſchief: and their right hand is † full of bribes.

† Heb. filled with

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be mercifull unto me.

12 My foot ſtandeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bleſſe the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 David ſuſtaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 by his love to the ſervice of God, 9 by prayer.

5. Day. *Evening Prayer.*

¶ *A pſalm* of David.

THE LORD *is* * my light and my ſalvation, whom ſhall I fear? * the LORD *is* the ſtrength of my life, of whom ſhall I be afraid?

*Mic.7.8. *Pſa.118.6

2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes † came upon me to eat up my fleſh, they ſtumbled and fell.

† Heb. approached againſt me.

3 *Though an hoſt ſhould encamp againſt me, my heart ſhal not fear: though war ſhould riſe againſt me, in this *will* I *be* confident.

*Pſal.3.6.

4 One thing have I deſired of the LORD; that will I ſeek after, that I may dwell in the houſe of the LORD all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

‖ Or, the delight.

5 For in the time of trouble he ſhal hide me in his pavilion: in the ſecret of his tabernacle ſhal he hide me, he ſhal ſet me up upon a rock.

6 And now ſhal mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therfore will I offer in his tabernacle ſacrifices † of joy, I wil ſing, yea, I wil ſing praiſes unto the LORD.

† Heb. of ſhouting

7 Hear, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy alſo upon me, and anſwer me.

8 ‖ *When thou ſaidſt*, Seek ye my face; my heart ſaid unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I ſeek.

‖ Or, my heart ſaid unto thee, Let my face ſeek thy face, &c.

9 Hide not thy face far from me, put not thy ſervant away in anger: thou haſt been my help, leave me not, neither forſake me, O God of my ſalvation.

† Heb. will gather me.

10 When my father and my mother forſake me, then the LORD † will take me up.

*Pſa.25.4. and 86.11 and 119.

11 *Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in † a plain path, becauſe of † mine enemies.

† Heb. a way of plainneſſe. † Heb. thoſe which obſerve me.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for falſe witneſſes are riſen up againſt me, and ſuch as breathe out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted*, unleſſe I had beleeved to ſee the goodneſſe of the LORD in the land of the living.

*Pſal.31. 24. Iſa.25.9. Hab.2.3.

14 *Wait on the LORD: be of good courage,

434 rage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 David prayeth earnestly against his enemies. 6 He blesseth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

UNto thee will I cry, O LORD my rock, be not silent † to me: * lest *if* thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voyce of my supplications, when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands ‖ toward thy holy oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: * which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their indeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voyce of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoyceth, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD *is* ‖ their strength, and he *is* the † saving strength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and blesse thine inheritance: ‖ feed them also, & lift them up for ever.

† Heb. *from me.*
* Psal. 143.7.
‖ Or, *towards the oracle of thy sanctuary.*
* Psal. 12.2. Jer. 9.8.
‖ Or, *his strength.*
† Heb. *strength of salvations.*
‖ Or, *rule.*

PSAL. XXIX.

1 David exhorteth princes to give glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A psalm of David.

GIve unto the LORD (O † ye mighty) give unto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Give unto the LORD † the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse.

3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* upon ‖ many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD *is* † powerfull; the voyce of the LORD *is* † full of majestie.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD † divideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness: the LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes ‖ to calve, and discovereth the forrests: and in his temple ‖ doth every one speak of *his* glory.

10 The LORD sitteth upon the floud: yea, the LORD sitteth king for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his people, the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

† Heb. *ye sons of the mighty*
† Heb. *the honour of his name.*
‖ Or, *in his glorious sanctuary.*
‖ Or, *great waters.*
† Heb. *in power.*
† Heb. *in majesty.*
* Deut. 3.9.
† Heb. *cutteth out*
‖ Or, *to be in pain.*
‖ Or, *every whit of it uttereth, &c.*

PSAL. XXX.

1 David praiseth God for his deliverance. 4 He exhorteth others to praise him by example of Gods dealing with him.

6. Day. *Morning Prayer.*

¶ A psalm *and* song, *at* the dedication of the house of David.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoyce over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive that I should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, (O ye saints of his) and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment; in his favour *is* life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † joy *cometh* in the morning.

6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast † made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? * shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness:

12 To the end that ‖ *my* glorie may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

‖ Or, *to the memorial.*
† Heb. *there is but a moment in his anger.*
† Heb. *in the evening.*
† Heb. *singing.*
† Heb. *settled strength for my mountain.*
* Psal. 6.5. and 88.11 and 115.17
‖ That is, *my tongue, or my soul.*

PSAL. XXXI.

1 David shewing his confidence in God, crayeth his help. 7 He rejoyceth in his mercy. 9 He prayeth in his calamity. 19 He praiseth God for his goodnesse.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

IN * thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousnesse.

2 Bow down thine eare to me, deliver me speedily: be thou † my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortresse: therefore for thy names sake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

5 * Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known my soul in adversities;

* Psal. 71.1.
† Heb. *to me for a rock of strength.*
* Luk. 23. 46.

8 And

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eye is consumed with grief, *yea*, my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am like † a broken vessell.

† Heb. *a vessell that perisheth.*

13 For I have heard the slander of many, fear *was* on every side, while they took counsell together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* ‖ let them be silent in the grave.

‖ Or, *let them be cut off for the grave.*

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which speak † grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

† Heb. *a hard thing.*

19 *O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sons of men!

*Isa. 64. 4. 1 Cor. 2. 9.

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD; for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindnesse, in a ‖ strong city.

‖ Or, *fenced citie.*

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications, when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: *for* the LORD preserveth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 *Be of good courage, & he shal strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

*Psal. 27. 14.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Blessednesse consisteth in remission of sins. 3 Confession of sin giveth ease to the conscience. 8 Gods promises bring joy.

Wed. 6. Day. Evening Prayer.

¶ ‖ *A psalm* of David, Maschil.

‖ Or, *a psalm of David giving instruction.*

BLessed *is he whose* * transgression *is* forgiven, *whose* sin *is* covered.

*Rom. 4. 7.

2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old; through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: * I said I will confesse my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

*Pro. 28. 13. Isa. 65. 24. 1 Joh 1. 9.

6 For this shall every one that is godly, pray unto thee, † in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the flouds of great waters, they shall not come nigh unto him.

† Heb. *in a time of finding.*

7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

* Psal. 9. 9.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

† Heb. *I will counsell thee, mine eye shall be upon thee.*

9 * Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule *which* have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

*Pro. 26. 3

10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce ye righteous: and shout for joy all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodnesse, 6 for his power, 12 and for his providence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous, *for* praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psalterie, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song, play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his works *are done* in truth.

5 He loveth righteousnesse and judgement: * the earth is full of the ‖ goodnesse of the LORD.

*Psal. 119. 64.

‖ Or, *mercy.*

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heavens made: and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth.

* Gen. 1. 6, 7.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in store-houses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was *done*, he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 *The LORD † bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

*Isa. 19. 3. † Heb. *maketh frustrate.*

11 * The counsell of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

*Pro. 19. 21. Isa. 46. 10. † Heb. *to generation and generation.*

12 * Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people *whom* he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

*Psa. 65. 4 and 144. 15.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven:

436 he beholdeth all the ſonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He faſhioneth their hearts alike: he conſidereth all their works.

16 There is no king ſaved by the multitude of an hoſt: a mighty man is not delivered by much ſtrength.

17 An horſe *is* a vain thing for ſafety: neither ſhall he deliver *any* by his great ſtrength.

*Job 36.7 Pſa.34.15 1 Pet.3.12 18 *Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him: upon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliver their ſoul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our ſoul waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our help and our ſhield.

21 For our heart ſhall rejoyce in him: becauſe we have truſted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be upon us according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 David praiſeth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are bleſſed that truſt in God. 11 He exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The priviledges of the righteous.

¶ *A pſalm* of David, when he changed his behaviour before ‖ Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed.

‖ Or, *Achiſh.* 1 Sam.21.11.

I Will bleſſe the LORD at all times: his praiſe *ſhall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My ſoul ſhall make her boaſt in the LORD: the humble ſhall hear *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4 I ſought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

‖ Or, *they flowed* unto him. 5 They looked unto him, and ‖ were lightned: and their faces were not aſhamed.

6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard *him*, and ſaved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taſte and ſee that the LORD *is* good: bleſſed *is* the man *that* truſteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD ye his ſaints: for *there is* no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and ſuffer hunger: but they that ſeek the LORD ſhall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

*1 Pet.3.10. 12 *What man is he that deſireth life, *and* loveth *many* dayes, that he may ſee good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evill, and thy lips from ſpeaking guile.

14 Depart from evill, and do good: ſeek peace and purſue it.

*Job 36.7 Pſa.33.18 1 Pet.3.12 15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* againſt them that do evill, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

† Heb. *to the broken of heart.* † Heb. *contrite of ſpirit.* 18 The LORD *is* nigh † unto them that are of a broken heart: and ſaveth ſuch as be † of a contrite ſpirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

‖ Or, *ſhall be guilty.* 21 Evill ſhall ſlay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ ſhall be deſolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the ſoul of his ſervants: and none of them that truſt in him ſhall be deſolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 David prayeth for his own ſafety, and his enemies confuſion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God againſt them.

7. Day. *Morning Prayer.* Grey Sunday MP

¶ *A pſalm* of David.

PLead *my cauſe* (O LORD) with them that ſtrive with me: fight againſt them that fight againſt me.

2 Take hold of ſhield and buckler, and ſtand up for mine help.

3 Draw out alſo the ſpear, and ſtop *the way* againſt them that perſecute me: ſay unto my ſoul, I *am* thy ſalvation.

* Pſal. 40. 15. and 70.3. 4 * Let them be confounded and put to ſhame that ſeek after my ſoul: let them be turned back and brought to confuſion that deviſe my hurt.

*Job 21. 18. Pſal. 1.4. Iſa 29.5. Hoſ. 13.3. 5 * Let them be as chaff before the winde: and let the angel of the LORD chaſe *them*.

† Heb. *darkneſs and ſlipperineſſe.* 6 Let their way be † dark and ſlippery, and let the angel of the LORD perſecute them.

† Heb. *which he knoweth not of.* 7 For without cauſe have they hid for me their net, *in* a pit, *which* without cauſe they have digged for my ſoul.

† Heb. 8 Let deſtruction come upon him † at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himſelf: into that very deſtruction let him fall.

9 And my ſoul ſhall be joyfull in the LORD: it ſhall rejoyce in his ſalvation.

10 All my bones ſhall ſay, LORD, who *is* like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too ſtrong for him, yea, the poor and the needy, from him that ſpoileth him?

† Heb. *witneſſes of wrong.* † Heb. *they asked me.* 11 † Falſe witneſſes did riſe up, † they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evill for good, to the † ſpoiling of my ſoul.

† Heb. *depriving.* ‖ Or, *afflicted.* 13 But as for me, when they were ſick, my clothing *was* ſackcloth: I ‖ humbled my ſoul with faſting, and my prayer returned into mine own boſome.

† Heb. *mafhad.* † Heb. *as a friend, as a brother to me.* † Heb. *halting.* 14 I † behaved my ſelf † as though *he had been* my friend, *or* brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine † adverſity they rejoyced, and gathered themſelves together: *yea*, the abjects gathered themſelves together againſt me, and I knew *it* not, they did tear *me*, and ceaſed not.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feaſts: they

they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, † my darling from the lions.

† Heb. *my onely one.*

18 * I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

* Psal. 40.9,10. and 111.1

† Heb. *strong.*

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully rejoyce over me: *neither* let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

† Heb. *falsly.*

20 For they speak not peace, but they devise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seen (O LORD) keep not silence: O Lord be not far from me.

23 Stir up thy self, and awake to my judgement, *even* unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not rejoyce over me.

† Heb. *ah, ah, our soul.*

25 Let them not say in their hearts, †Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together that rejoyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnifie *themselves* against me.

† Heb. *my righteousnesse.*

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour † my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grievous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellency of Gods mercy. 10 David prayeth for favour to Gods children.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David, the servant of the LORD.

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eies, † untill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

† Heb. *to finde his iniquity to hate.*

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquitie and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to do good.

4 He deviseth ||mischief upon his bed, he setteth himself in a way *that is* not good; he abhorreth not evill.

|| Or, *vanity.*

5 *Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heavens; *and* thy faithfulnes *reacheth* unto the clouds.

*Psal. 57. 10. and 108.4

6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like † the great mountains; thy judgements *are* a great deep; O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

† Heb. *the mountains of God.*

7 How † excellent *is* thy loving kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of the wings.

† Heb. *precious.*

8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

† Heb. *watered.*

9 For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O † continue thy loving kindnesse unto them that know thee; and thy righteousnesse to the upright in heart.

† Heb. *draw out at length.*

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, & let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, & shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

David perswadeth to patience, and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

7. Day. *Evening Prayer.*

¶ *A psalm* of David.

FRET *not thy self because of evill doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquitie.

* Pro. 23. 17. and 24.1.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grasse, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good, *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verily thou shalt be fed.

† Heb. *in truth, or stablenesse.*

4 Delight thy self also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 † * Commit thy way unto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring *it* to passe.

† Heb. *roll thy way upon the Lord.*

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy judgement as the noon-day.

* Pro. 16.3 Mat. 6.25. 1 Pet. 5.7.

7 † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy self because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to passe.

† Heb. *be silent to the LORD.*

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy self in any wise to do evill.

9 For evill doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while and the wicked shall not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 * But the meek shall inherit the earth: and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

* Mat. 5.5.

12 The wicked ||plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

|| Or, *practiseth.*

13 * The LORD shall laugh at him, for he seeth that his day is coming.

* Psal. 2.4.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow to cast down the poor and needy, *and* to slay † such as be of upright conversation.

† Heb. *the upright of way.*

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man hath, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the upright: and their inheritance shal be for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evill

438 time: and in the dayes of famine they ſhall be ſatisfied.

20 But the wicked ſhall periſh, and the enemies of the LORD *ſhall be* as † the fat of lambs, they ſhall conſume: into ſmoke ſhall they conſume away.

†Heb. *the precioufnes of lambs.*

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous ſheweth mercy and giveth.

22 For ſuch as be bleſſed of him, ſhall inherit the earth; and they that be curſed of him ſhall be cut off.

‖ Or, *eſtabliſhed.*

23 The ſteps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he ſhall not be utterly caſt down: for the LORD upholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I have been young and *now* am old: yet have I not ſeen the righteous forſaken, nor his ſeed begging bread.

† Heb. *all the day.*

26 *He is* † ever mercifull, and lendeth: and his ſeed *is* bleſſed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good; and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgement, and forſaketh not his ſaints, they are preſerved for ever: but the ſeed of the wicked ſhal be cut off.

29 The righteous ſhall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous ſpeaketh wiſdome, & his tongue talketh of judgement.

‖ Or, *goings.*

31 The law of his God *is* in his heart, none of his ‖ ſteps ſhall ſlide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and ſeeketh to ſlay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he ſhall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou ſhalt ſee *it*.

‖ Or, *a green tree that groweth in his own ſoil.*

35 I have ſeen the wicked in great power: and ſpreading himſelf like ‖ a green bay-tree.

36 Yet he paſſed away, and lo he *was* not: yea, I ſought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the tranſgreſſours ſhall be deſtroyed together, the end of the wicked ſhal be cut off.

39 But the ſalvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD, *he is* their ſtrength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD ſhal help them, and deliver them: he ſhal deliver them from the wicked, and ſave them becauſe they truſt in him.

Ash Wed. M. P. ——
1 C. Mar. E. P. 8. Day. *Morning Prayer.*

PSAL. XXXVIII.

David moveth God to take compaſſion of his pitifull caſe.

¶ A pſalm of David to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.

2 For thine arrows ſtick faſt in me, and thy hand preſſeth me ſore.

3 *There is* no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh, becauſe of thine anger: neither *is there* any † reſt in my bones, becauſe of my ſin.

† Heb. *peace, or health.*

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavie burden they are too heavie for me.

5 My wounds ſtink: *and* are corrupt: becauſe of my fooliſhneſſe.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

† Heb. *wryed.*

7 For my loyns are filled with a loathſome *diſeaſe*: and *there is* no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh.

8 I am feeble and ſore broken: I have roared by reaſon of the diſquietneſſe of my heart.

9 Lord, all my deſire *is* before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my ſtrength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it alſo † is gone from me.

† Heb. *is not with me.*

11 My lovers and my friends ſtand aloof from my † ſore: & ‖ my kinſmen ſtand afar off.

† Heb. *ſtroke.* ‖ Or, *my neighbours*

12 They alſo that ſeek after my life, lay ſnares *for me*: and they that ſeek my hurt, ſpeak miſchievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deaf man heard not; & *I was* as a dumb man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whoſe mouth *are* no reproofs.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt ‖ hear, O LORD my God.

‖ Or *thee do I wait for.*

16 For I ſaid, *Hear me*, leſt *otherwiſe* they ſhould rejoyce over me: when my foot ſlippeth, they magnifie *themſelves* againſt me.

‖ Or, *anſwer.*

17 For I *am* ready † to halt, and my ſorrow *is* continually before me.

† Heb. *for halting.*

18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I wil be ſorie for my ſin.

19 But mine enemies † *are* lively, *and* they are ſtrong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplyed.

† Heb. *being living are ſtrong.*

20 They alſo that render evil for good, are mine adverſaries: becauſe I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forſake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me.

22 Make haſte † to help me, O Lord my ſalvation.

† Heb. *for my help.*

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Davids care of his thoughts. 4 The conſideration of the brevity and vanity of life: 7 The reverence of Gods judgements, 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatience.

¶ To the chief muſician, *even* to * Jeduthun, A pſalm of David.

* 1 Chron. 25. 1.

I Said I will take heed to my wayes, that I ſin not with my tongue: I will keep † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

† Heb. *a bridle, or muſell for my mouth.*

2 I was dumb with ſilence, I held my peace, *even* from good, and my ſorrow was † ſtirred.

† Heb. *troubled.*

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was muſing the fire burned: *then* ſpake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the

the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know ‖ how frail I am.

‖ Or, what time I have here.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as* an hand-breadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily every man † at his best state *is* altogether * vanity. Selah.

† Heb. *setled.* * Psal. 62. 9. and 144. 4.

6 Surely every man walketh in † a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

† Heb. *in an image.*

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions, make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst *it*.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.

† Heb. *conflict.*

11 When thou with rebukes doest correct man for iniquity, thou makest † his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity. Selah.

† Heb. *that which is to be desired in him, to melt away.*

12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry, hold not thy peace at my tears: * for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

* Lev. 25. 23. 1 Chron. 29. 15. Psal. 119. 19. Heb. 11. 13 1 Pet. 2. 11

13 O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sense of Davids evils inflameth his prayer.

Good Fri. M. P

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

I † Waited patiently for the LORD, and he enclined unto me, and heard my cry.

† Heb. *in waiting I waited.*

2 He brought me up also out of † an horrible pit, out of the mire clay, and set my feet upon a rock, *and* established my goings.

† Heb. *a pit of noise.*

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull works *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward: ‖ they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them*, they are moe then can be numbred.

‖ Or, none can order them unto thee.

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine ears hast thou † opened: burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.

* Psal. 51. 16. Isa. 1. 11. and 66. 3. Hos. 6. 6. Mat. 12. 7. Heb. 10. 5. † Heb. *digged.*

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book *it is* written of me:

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* † within my heart.

† Heb. *in the midst of my bowels.*

9 I have preached righteousnesse in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousnes within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulnes and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindnesse, and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving kindnesse and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are moe then the hairs of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

† Heb. *forsaketh.*

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD make haste to help me.

14 * Let them be ashamed and confounded together, that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to shame that wish me evill.

* Psa. 35. 4 and 70. 3.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee: [illegible] love thy salvation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poor and needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help, and my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poor. 4 David complaineth of his enimies treachery. 10 He flieth to God for succour.

8. Day. *Evening Prayer.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

B Lessed *is* he that considereth the poor: the LORD will deliver him † in time of trouble.

‖ Or, the weak, or sick. † Heb. *in the day of evill.*

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed upon the earth: and ‖ thou wilt not deliver him into the will of his enemies.

‖ Or, *do not thou deliver.*

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sickness.

† Heb. *turn.*

4 I said, LORD be mercifull unto me, heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evill of me: when shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it self, *when* he goeth abroad he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise † my hurt.

† Heb. *evill to me.*

8 † An evill disease, *say they*, cleaveth fast unto him: and *now* that he lieth, he shall rise up no more.

† Heb. *a thing of belial.*

9 * Yea, † mine own familiar friend in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath † lift up *his* heel against me.

* Joh. 13. 18. † Heb. *the man of my peace.*

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

† Heb. *magnified.*

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity: and settest me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, from everlasting, & to everlasting. Amen & amen.

440

PSAL. XLII.

1 Davids zeal to serve God in the temple. 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God.

¶ To the chief musician ‖Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

‖Or, a psalm giving instruction of the sons.

AS the hart † panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

† Heb. brayeth.

2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come & appear before God?

*Psa.80.5

3 * My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy-day.

† Heb. bowed down.

5 Why art thou † cast down, O my soul, and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet ‖praise him ‖*for* the help of his countenance.

‖Or, give thanks.

‖Or, his presence is salvation.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites from ‖the hill Mizar.

‖Or, the little hill.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his loving kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God, my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

‖Or, killing.

10 *As* with a ‖sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they say daily unto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 David praying to be restored to the temple, promiseth to serve God joyfully. 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God.

JUdge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ‖ungodly nation; O deliver me † from the deceitfull and unjust man.

‖Or, uncomercifull. †Heb. from a man of deceit, and iniquity.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth; let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God † my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

† Heb. the gladnesse of my joy.

* Psal. 42. 5, 11.

5 * Why art thou cast down, O my soul, and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The Church, in memory of former favours, 7 complaineth of her present evils. 17 Professing her integrity, 24 she fervently prayeth for succour.

9. Day. *Morning Prayer.*

¶ To the chief musician for the sons of Korah, Maschil.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, *what* work thou didst in their daies, in the times of old.

at Litt. in Litt. at Ord. De in Litt. at Ord. Fu in Litt. at Com. Ba in Litt. Jump Jre In Litt. M P. & Ch in Litt. & C. 2 Bi

2 *How* thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my king, O God, command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we push down our enemies: through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, & put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemie: and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

11 Thou hast given us † like sheep *appointed* for meat: and hast scattered us among the heathen.

† Heb. as sheep of meat.

12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought, and dost not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

† Heb. without riches.

13 * Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

*Psa.79.4

14 * Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

*Jer.24.9

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsly in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back: neither have our ‖steps declined from thy way.

‖ Or, goings.

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 * Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day

*Rom.8.36.

day long: we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *us* not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

† Heb. *a help for us* 26 Arise † for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The majestie and grace of Christs kingdome. 10 The duty of the Church, and the benefits thereof.

Christs day. M. P.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, ‖ Maschil, A song of loves.

‖ Or, *of instruction.*

† Heb. *boyleth, or bubbleth up* MY heart † is enditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon *thy* thigh, O *most* mighty: with thy glory and thy majestie.

† Heb. *prosper thou, ride thou.* 4 And in thy majesty † ride prosperously, because of truth and meekness, *and* righteousnesse: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows *are* sharp in the heart of the kings enemies; *whereby* the people fall under thee.

* Heb. 1. 8. 6* Thy throne (O God) *is* for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdome *is* a right sceptre.

7 Thou lovest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladness above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe, and aloes, *and* cassia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and encline thine ear; forget also thine own people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shal the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he *is* thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be there* with a gift, *even* the rich among the people

† Heb. *thy face.* shall intreat † thy favour.

13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within; her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladnesse & rejoycing *shall* they *be* brought: they shal enter into the kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chief musician ‖ for the sons of Korah, A song upon Alamoth. ‖ Or, *of.*

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed: and though the mountains be carried into † the midst of the sea. † Heb. *the heart of the seas.*

3 *Though* the waters thereof roar, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a river, the streams whereof shal make glad the city of God: the holy place of the tabernacles of the most high.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: she shall not be moved; God shall help her, † *and that* right early. † Heb. *when the morning appeareth.*

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God of Jacob *is* † our refuge. Selah. †Heb. *an high place for us.*

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I wil be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdome of Christ.

9. Day. *Ascen. day Evening Prayer.* E P.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah. ‖ Or, *of.*

OClap your hands (all ye people) shout unto God with the voice of triumph:

2 For the LORD most high *is* terrible; he *is* a great king over all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall choose our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our king, sing praises. ‖ Or, *every one that hath understanding.*

7 For God *is* the king of all the earth, sing ye praises ‖ with understanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holinesse. ‖ Or, *the voluntary of the people are gathered unto the people of the God of Abraham.*

9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL.

Whitsun: M.P. 442

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priviledges of the Church.

¶ A song, *and* psalm ||for the sons of Korah.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holinesse.

2 Beautifull for situation, the joy of the whole earth *is* mount Sion, *on* the sides of the north, the city of the great king.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5 They saw *it*, *and* so they marvelled, they were troubled *and* hasted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an east winde.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the citie of the LORD of hosts, in the citie of our God, God will establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According to thy name, O God, so *is* thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

11 Let mount Sion rejoyce, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgements.

12 Walk about Sion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 † Mark ye well her bulwarks, ||consider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever; he will be our guide *even* unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earnest perswasion to build the faith of resurrection, not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly prosperity is not to be admired.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm ||for the sons of Korah.

HEar this, all *ye* people, give ear all *ye* inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low & high, rich & poor together.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdome: and the meditation of my heart *shall be* of understanding.

4 * I will incline mine ear to a parable; I wil open my dark saying upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the dayes of evil, *when* the iniquity of my heels shall compasse me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches:

7 None *of them* can by any means redeem *his* brother, nor give to God a ransom for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soul *is* precious, and it ceaseth for ever)

9 That he should still live for ever, *and* not see corruption.

10 For he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houses *shall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling places † to all generations; they call *their* lands after their own names.

12 Nevertheless, man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.

13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their posterity † approve their sayings. Selah.

14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave, death shal feed on them; and the upright shal have dominion over them in the morning, and their ||beauty shall consume ||in the grave from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeem my soul † from the power of the ||grave; for he shall receive me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

17 * For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though † whiles he lived, he blessed his soul: and *men* will praise thee, when thou dost well to thy self.

19 † He shall go to the generation of his fathers, they shall never see light.

20 Man *that is* in honour and understandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSAL. L.

1 The majestie of God in the church. 5 His order to gather saints. 7 The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in sincerity of obedience.

10. Day. *Morning Prayer.*

¶ A psalm ||of Asaph.

THe mighty God, *even* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shal call to the heavens from above, & to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my saints together unto me: those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shal declare his righteousnesse; for God *is* judge himself. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testifie against thee: I *am* God, *even* thy God.

8 I wil not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings, *to have been* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, *nor* he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beast of the forrest *is* mine, *and* the cattell upon a thousand hils.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wilde beasts of the field *are* † mine.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, * for the world *is* mine, and the fulnesse thereof.

13 Will

|| Or, *of.*

† Heb. *to generation and generation.*

† Heb. *delight in their mouth.*

|| Or, *strength.*

|| Or, *the grave, being an habitation to every one of them.*

† Heb. *from the hand of the grave.*

|| Or, *hell.* Job 27. 19

† Heb. *in his life.*

† Heb. *the soul shall go.*

|| Or, *for Asaph.*

† Heb. *set your heart to her bulwarks.*

|| Or, *raise up.*

|| Or, *of.*

*Matt. 13. 35. Psal. 78. 2.

† Heb. *with me.*

* Exod. 19. 5. Deu. 10. 14. Job 41. 11. Psal. 24. 1. 1 Cor. 10. 26, 28.

13 Will I eat the fleſh of bulls, or drink the bloud of goats?

14 Offer unto God thankſgiving, and pay thy vows unto the moſt high.

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou ſhalt glorifie me.

16 But unto the wicked God ſaith, What haſt thou to do to declare my ſtatutes, or *that* thou ſhouldſt take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 * Seeing thou hateſt inſtruction, and caſteſt my words behinde thee. *Rom. 2. 21, 22.

18 When thou ſaweſt a thief, then thou conſentedſt with him, and † haſt been partaker with adulterers. † Heb. *thy portion was with adulterers.*

19 † Thou giveſt thy mouth to evill, and thy tongue frameth deceit. † Heb. *thou ſendeſt.*

20 Thou ſitteſt *and* ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother; thou ſlandereſt thine own mothers ſon.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, & I kept ſilence: thou thoughteſt that I was altogether ſuch a one as thy ſelf: *but* I will reprove thee, and ſet *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now conſider this, ye that forget God, leſt I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.

23 Whoſo offereth praiſe, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth *his* converſation *aright*, will I ſhew the ſalvation of God. † Heb. *that diſpoſeth his way.*

PSAL. LI.

1 David prayeth for remiſſion of ſins, whereof he maketh a deep confeſſion. 6 He prayeth for ſanctification. 16 God delighteth not in ſacrifice, but in ſincerity. 18 He prayeth for the church.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David, * when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-ſheba. * 2 Sam. 12. 1. and 11. 2.

HAve mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindneſſe: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my tranſgreſſions.

2 Waſh me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanſe me from my ſin.

3 For I acknowledge my tranſgreſſions; and my ſin *is* ever before me.

4 Againſt thee, thee onely have I ſinned, and done this evil in thy ſight: * that thou mighteſt be juſtified when thou ſpeakeſt, *and* be clear when thou judgeſt. *Rom. 3. 4.

5 Behold, I was ſhapen in iniquity: and in ſin did my mother † conceive me. † Heb. *warm me.*

6 Behold, thou deſireſt truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou ſhalt make me to know wiſdome.

7 * Purge me with hyſope, and I ſhall be clean: waſh me, & I ſhal be whiter then ſnow. *Lev. 14. 6. Num. 19. 18.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladneſſe: *that* the bones *which* thou haſt broken, may rejoyce.

9 Hide thy face from my ſins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew || a right ſpirit within me. || Or, *a conſtant ſpirit.*

11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence; and take not thy holy ſpirit from me.

12 Reſtore unto me the joy of thy ſalvation: and uphold me *with thy* free ſpirit. 443

13 *Then* will I teach tranſgreſſours thy waies, and ſinners ſhall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from † bloud-guiltineſſe, O God, thou God of my ſalvation: & my tongue ſhall ſing aloud of thy righteouſneſſe. † Heb. *bloudſ.* Hym: bef. Bal: M P L C Mar:

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy praiſe.

16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice, || elſe would I give *it*: thou delighteſt not in burnt-offering. || Or, *that I ſhould give it.*

17 * The ſacrifices of God *are* a broken ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe. * Iſa. 57. 15. and 66. 2. bef. M P bef. E P

18 Do good in thy good pleaſure unto Sion: build thou the walls of Jeruſalem. Hym: bef. Bal: M P L C Mar:

19 Then ſhalt thou be pleaſed with the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, with burnt-offering and whole burnt-offering: then ſhall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 David condemning the ſpitefulneſſe of Doeg, propheſieth his deſtruction. 6 The righteous ſhall rejoyce at it. 8 David upon his confidence in Gods mercy, giveth thanks.

¶ To the chief muſician Maſchil, *A pſalm* of David, * when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and ſaid unto him, David is come to the houſe of Ahimelech. * 1 Sam. 22. 9.

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelf in miſchief, O mighty man? the goodneſſe of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deviſeth miſchiefs: like a ſharp raſour, working deceitfully.

3 Thou loveſt evil more then good: *and* lying rather then to ſpeak righteouſneſſe. Selah.

4 Thou loveſt all devouring words, || O *thou* deceitfull tongue. || Or, *and the deceitful tongue.*

5 God ſhal likewiſe † deſtroy thee for ever, he ſhall take thee away, and pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah. † Heb. *beat thee down.*

6 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee, and fear, and ſhall laugh at him.

7 Lo, *this is* the man *that* made not God his ſtrength: but truſted in the abundance of his riches, *and* ſtrengthened himſelf in his || wickedneſſe. || Or, *ſubſtance.*

8 But I *am* like a green olive-tree in the houſe of God: I truſt in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praiſe thee for ever, becauſe thou haſt done *it*: and I will wait on thy name, for *it is* good before thy ſaints.

PSAL. LIII.

10. Day. *Evening Prayer.*

1 David deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their own conſcience. 6 He glorieth in the ſalvation of God.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Mahalath, Maſchil, *A pſalm* of David.

THe * fool hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God; corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: * *there is* none that doth good. * Pſa. 10. 4 and 14. 1, &c. *Rom. 3. 10.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the

444 the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthy; *there is* none that doth good, no not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge, who eat up my people, *as* they eat bread? they have not called upon God.

† Heb. they feared a fear. 5 There † were they in great fear, *where* no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee, thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.

† Heb. who will give salvations, &c. 6 † O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 David complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for salvation. 4 Vpon his confidence in Gods help, he promiseth sacrifice.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A psalm* of David, *when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

* 1 Sam. 23. 19. and 26. 1.

SAve me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressours seek after my soul; they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that uphold my soul.

† Heb. those that observe me 5 He shall reward evil unto † mine enemies; cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee; I will praise thy name, (O LORD) for *it is* good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen *his desire* upon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 David in his prayer, complaineth of his fearful case. 9 He prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickedness and treachery he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himself in Gods preservation of him, and confusion of his enemies.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A psalm* of David.

GIve ear to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy self from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise,

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horrour hath † overwhelmed me.

† Heb. covered me. 6 And I said, O that I had wings like a dove; *for then* would I flie away, & be at rest.

7 Lo *then* would I wander far off, *and* remain in the wilderness. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storm *and* tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me, then I could have born *it*; neither *was it* he that hated me, *that* did magnifie *himself* against me, then I would have hid my self from him.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

† Heb. a man according to my rank.

14 † We took sweet counsel together, *and* walked unto the house of God in company.

† Heb. who sweetned counsel.

15 Let death seise upon them, *and* let them go down quick into ‖ hell: for wickedness *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

‖ Or, the grave.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the LORD shall save me.

17 Evening and morning, and at noon will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battell *that was* against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall hear and afflict them, even he that abideth of old, Selah: ‖ because they have no changes, therfore they fear not God.

‖ Or, with whom also there be no changes, yet they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his covenant.

† Heb. he hath profaned.

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother then butter, but war *was* in his heart: his words were softer then oyl, yet *were* they drawn swords.

* Psal. 37. 5. Mat. 6. 25. Luk. 12. 22. 1 Pet. 5. 7.

22 * Cast thy ‖ burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

‖ Or, gift.

† Heb. men of bloods and deceit.

† Heb. shall not half their dayes.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: † bloudy and deceitfull men † shall not live out half their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

1 David praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He professeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiseth to praise him.

11. Day. *Morning Prayer.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Jonath-elem-rechokim, ‖ Michtam of David, * when the Philistines took him in Gath.

‖ Or, a golden psalm of David.

* 1 Sam. 21. 11.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, for man would swallow me up: he fighting daily oppresseth me.

† Heb. mine observers. 2 † Mine enemies would daily swallow *me* up: for they *be* many that fight against me, O thou most high.

3 What time I am afraid, I wil trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust, I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts *are* against me for evil.

6 They

6 They gather themſelves together, they hide themſelves, they mark my ſteps when they wait for my ſoul.

7 Shall they eſcape by iniquity? in *thine* anger caſt down the people, O God.

8 Thou telleſt my wandrings, put thou my tears into thy bottle: *are they* not in thy book?

9 When I cry *unto thee*, then ſhal mine enemies turn back: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praiſe *his* word: in the LORD will I praiſe *his* word.

11 In God have I put my truſt: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows *are* upon me, O God: I will render praiſes unto thee.

13 For thou haſt delivered my ſoul from death: *wilt* not *thou deliver* my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?

PSAL. LVII.

1 David in prayer fleeing unto God, complaineth of his dangerous caſe. 7 He encourageth himſelf to praiſe God.

¶ To the chief muſician || Al-taſchith, Michtam of David, * when he fled from Saul in the cave.

|| Or, *deſtroy not.*
* 1 Sam. 24. 1.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, be mercifull unto me, for my ſoul truſteth in thee: yea in the ſhadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, untill *theſe* calamities be overpaſt.

2 I will cry unto God moſt high: unto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He ſhall ſend from heaven and ſave me || *from* the reproach of him that would ſwallow me up; Selah. God ſhall ſend forth his mercy and his truth.

|| Or, *he reproacheth him that would ſwallow me up.*

4 My ſoul *is* among lions, *and* I lie *even among* them that are ſet on fire, *even* the ſons of men, whoſe teeth *are* ſpears and arrows, and their tongue a ſharp ſword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

* Pſal. 7. 16. and 9. 15.

6 * They have prepared a net for my ſteps, my ſoul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midſt whereof they are faln *themſelves*. Selah.

* Pſal. 108. 1, &c.
|| Or, *prepared.*

7 * My heart is || fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing and give praiſe.

8 Awake up my glory, awake pſaltery and harp: I *my ſelf* will awake early.

9 I wil praiſe thee, O Lord, among the people; I will ſing unto thee among the nations.

* Pſal. 36. 5. and 108. 4

10 * For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 David reproveth wicked judges, 3 deſcribeth the nature of the wicked, 6 devoteth them to Gods judgements, 10 whereat the righteous ſhall rejoyce.

|| Or, *deſtroy not; a golden pſalm of David.*

¶ To the chief muſician || Al-taſchith, Michtam of David.

DO ye indeed ſpeak righteouſneſſe, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye ſons of men?

2 Yea, in heart you work wickedneſſe, you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are eſtranged from the womb, they go aſtray, † aſſoon as they be born, ſpeaking lies.

† Heb. *from the belly.*

4 Their poyſon *is* † like the poyſon of a ſerpent; *they are* like the deaf || adder *that* ſtoppeth her ear:

† Heb. *according to the likeneſſe.*
|| Or, *aſp*

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, || charming never ſo wiſely.

|| Or, *be the charmer never ſo cunning.*

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters, *which* run continually: *when* he bendeth *his bow to ſhoot* his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a ſnail *which* melteth, let every one of them paſſe away: *like* the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not ſee the ſun.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he ſhall take them away as with a whirlwinde, † both living, and in *his* wrath.

† Heb. *as living as wrath.*

10 The righteous ſhall rejoyce when he ſeeth the vengeance: he ſhall waſh his feet in the bloud of the wicked.

11 So that a man ſhall ſay, Verily *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

† Heb. *fruit of the, &c.*

PSAL. LIX.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies. 6 He complaineth of their cruelty. 8 He truſteth in God. 11 He prayeth againſt them. 16 He praiſeth God.

11. Day. *Evening Prayer.*

¶ || To the chief muſician Al-taſchith, Michtam of David: * when Saul ſent, and they watched the houſe to kill him.

|| Or, *to the chief muſician deſtroy not, a golden pſalm of David.*
* 1 Sam. 19. 11.

DEliver me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that riſe up againſt me.

† Heb. *ſet me on high.*

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquitie, and ſave me from bloudy men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my ſoul; the mighty are gathered againſt me; not *for* my tranſgreſſion, nor *for* my ſin, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themſelves without *my* fault: awake † to help me, and behold.

† Heb. *to meet me.*

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, awake to viſit all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked tranſgreſſours. Selah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noiſe like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: ſwords *are* in their lips; for * who, *ſay they*, doth hear?

* Pſa. 10. 11. and 73. 11. and 94. 7.

8 But thou, O LORD, ſhalt laugh at them; thou ſhalt have all the heathen in deriſion.

9 *Becauſe of* his ſtrength will I wait upon thee: for God *is* † my defence.

† Heb. *my high place.*

10 The God of my mercy ſhall prevent me: God ſhal let me ſee *my deſire* upon † mine enemies.

† Heb. *mine obſervers.*

11 Slay them not, leſt my people forget: ſcatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O Lord our ſhield.

446

12 *For* the ſin of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride: and for curſing and lying *which* they ſpeak.

13 Conſume *them* in wrath, conſume *them*, that they *may* not *be:* and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return, and let them make a noiſe like a dog, and go round about the citie.

† Heb. *to eat.* ‖ Or, *if they be not ſatisfied, then they will ſtay all night.*

15 Let them wander up and down † for meat, ‖ and grudge if they be not ſatisfied.

16 But I will ſing of thy power, yea I will ſing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou haſt been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my ſtrength, will I ſing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 David complaining to God of former judgement, 4 now upon better hope, prayeth for deliverance. 6 Comforting himſelf in Gods promiſes, he craveth that help whereon he truſteth.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Shuſhan-eduth, ‖ Michtam of David, to teach, * when he ſtrove with Aram Naharaim and with Aram Zobah, *when* Joab returned, and ſmote of Edom in the valley of ſalt, twelve thouſand.

‖ Or, *a golden* pſalm. * 2 Sam. 8. 3, 13. 1 Chron. 18. 3. * Pſal. 44. 9. † Heb. *broken.*

O God, * thou haſt caſt us off; thou haſt † ſcattered us, thou haſt been diſpleaſed, O turn thy ſelf to us again.

2 Thou haſt made the earth to tremble; thou haſt broken it: heal the breaches thereof, for it ſhaketh.

3 Thou haſt ſhewed thy people hard things: thou haſt made us to drink the wine of aſtoniſhment.

4 Thou haſt given a banner to them that fear thee: that it may be diſplayed becauſe of the truth. Selah.

* Pſal. 108. 6, &c.

5 * That thy beloved may be delivered; ſave *with* thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I will rejoyce: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manaſſeh *is* mine, Ephraim alſo *is* the ſtrength of mine head; Judah *is* my lawgiver.

8 Moab *is* my waſhpot, over Edom will I caſt out my ſhoe: Philiſtia, ‖ triumph thou, becauſe of me.

‖ Or, *triumph thou over me.* (by an irony.)

9 Who will bring me *into* the † ſtrong city? who will lead me into Edom?

† Heb. *citie of ſtrength.*

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* * hadſt caſt us off? and thou, O God, *which* didſt not go out with our armies?

* Pſal. 44. 9. and 108. 11.

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the † help of man.

† Heb. *ſalvation.*

12 Through God we ſhall do valiantly: for he *it is that* ſhall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 David fleeth to God upon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetuall ſervice unto him, becauſe of his promiſes.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Neginah, *A pſalm* of David.

HEar my cry, O God, attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou haſt been a ſhelter for me, *and* a ſtrong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will ‖ truſt in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

‖ Or, *make my refuge.*

5 For thou, O God, haſt heard my vows: thou haſt given *me* the heritage of thoſe that fear thy name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the kings life: *and* his years † as many generations.

‖ Heb. *thou ſhalt adde dayes to the dayes of the king.* † Heb. *as generation and generation.*

7 He ſhall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth *which* may preſerve him.

8 So will I ſing praiſe unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

PSAL. LXII.

1 David profeſſing his confidence in God, diſcourageth his enemies. 5 In the ſame confidence he encourageth the godly. 9 No truſt is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.

12. Day. *Morning Prayer.*

¶ To the chief muſician, to Jeduthun, A pſalm of David.

‖ TRuly my ſoul † waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my ſalvation.

‖ Or, *only.* † Heb. *is ſilent.*

2 He only *is* my rock and my ſalvation: *he is* my † defence, I ſhal not be greatly moved.

† Heb. *high place.*

3 How long will ye imagine miſchief againſt a man? ye ſhall be ſlain all of you: as a bowing wall *ſhall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They only conſult to caſt *him* down from his excellency, they delight in lies: they bleſſe with their mouth, but they curſe † inwardly. Selah.

† Heb. *in their inmoſt part.*

5 My ſoul, wait thou only upon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He only *is* my rock and my ſalvation; *he is* my defence; I ſhall not be moved.

7 In God *is* my ſalvation & my glory: the rock of my ſtrength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Truſt in him at all times, ye people, pour out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree *are* vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they *are* ‖ altogether *lighter* then vanity.

‖ Or, *alas.* ‖ Or, *ſtrength.* * Job 34. 11. Pſal. 28. 4. Jer. 32. 19. Ezek. 7. 27 Mat. 16. 27 Rom. 2. 6. 2 Cor. 5. 10 Eph. 6. 8. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17 Apoc. 22. 12.

10 Truſt not in oppreſſion, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increaſe, ſet not your heart *upon them.*

11 God hath ſpoken once; twice have I heard this, that ‖ power *belongeth* unto God.

12 Alſo unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: for * thou rendreſt to every man according to his work.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 Davids thirst for God. 4 His manner of blessing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his own safety.

¶ A psalm of David, when he was in the wildernesse of Judah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and † thirsty land, † where no water is:

† Heb. *weary.* † Heb. *without water.*

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so *as* I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

3 Because thy loving kindnesse *is* better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I blesse thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

† Heb. *fatnesse.*

5 My soul shall be satisfied as *with* † marrow and fatnesse; and my mouth shall praise *thee* with joyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help, therfore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoyce.

8 My soul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those *that* seek my soul to destroy it, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

† Heb. *they shall make him run out* like water *by the hands of the sword.*

10 † They shall fall by the sword, they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoyce in God, every one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies, shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

Comp. Fr. day M P 10. Mar. E P

1 David prayeth for deliverance, complaining of his enemies. 7 He promiseth himself to see such an evident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall rejoyce at it.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

HEar my voice, O God, in my prayer; preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

* Psal. 11. 2.

3 * Who whet their tongue like a sword, *and* bend *their bows to shoot* their arrows, *even* bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, & fear not.

5 They encourage themselves *in* an evil ‖ matter: they commune † of laying snares privily, they say, Who shall see them?

‖ Or, *plotch.* † Heb. *to hide snares.*

6 They search out iniquities, ‖ they accomplish † a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of every one of them, and the heart *is* deep.

‖ Or, *we are consumed by that which they have* † *throughly searched.* † Heb. *a search searched.*

7 But God shall shoot at them *with* an arrow, suddenly † shall they be wounded.

† Heb. *their wound shall be.*

8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them, shall flee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shal be glad in the LORD; and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

12. Day, *Evening Prayer.*

1 David praiseth God for his grace. 4 The blessednesse of Gods chosen by reason of benefits.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm *and* song of David.

PRaise † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

† Heb. *is silent.*

2 O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 † Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

† Heb. *words, or matters of iniquities.*

4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou chooseſt and causest to approach *unto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, *even* of thy holy temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteousnesse, wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off *upon* the sea.

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains, being girded with power.

7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening ‖ to rejoyce.

‖ Or, *to sing.*

9 Thou visitest the earth and ‖ watereſt it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God *which* is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

‖ Or, *after thou hadst made it to desire* rain.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou setlest the furrows thereof: † thou makest it soft with showrs, thou blessest the springing thereof.

‖ Or, *thou causest* rain *to descend into the furrows thereof.* † Heb. *thou dissolvest it.*

11 Thou crownest † the year with thy goodnesse, and thy paths drop fatnesse.

† Heb. *the year of thy goodnesse.*

12 They drop *upon* the pastures of the wildernesse: and the little hils † rejoyce on every side.

† Heb. *are girded with joy.*

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 David exhorteth to praise God, 5 to observe his great works, 8 to blesse him for his gracious benefits. 12 He voweth for himself religious service to God. 16 He declareth Gods speciall goodnesse to himself.

Thank: aft: storm:

¶ To the chief musician, A song *or* psalm.

MAke a joyfull noise unto God, † all ye lands.

† Heb. *all the earth.*

2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works? through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies ‖ † submit themselves unto thee.

‖ Or, *yeeld feigned obedience.* † Heb. *lie.*

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee, they shall sing *to* thy name. Selah.

5 Come & see the works of God: he is terrible

448

rible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot, there did we rejoyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

† Heb. *putteth.* 9 Which † holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net, thou laidst affliction upon our loyns.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads, we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a † wealthy *place*.

† Heb. *moist.*

13 I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings, I will pay thee my vows,

† Heb. *opened.* 14 Which my lips have † uttered, and my mouth hath spoken when I was in trouble.

† Heb. *marrow.* 15 I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices of † fatlings, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come *and* hear all ye that fear God, and I wil declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the Lord will not hear me.

19 But verily God hath heard *me*: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdom, 3 to the joy of the people, 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.

EP aft 2 Less at Marmon. EP. RC Mar. aft 2 Less.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, a psalm *or* song.

† Heb. *with us.* GOd be merciful unto us, and bless us: *and* cause his face to shine † upon us. Selah.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

† Heb. *le.d.* 4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and † govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase; *and* God, *even* our own God shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us, and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

Whitsun. M P

13. Day. *Morning Prayer.*

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the removing of the ark. 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the church, 19 for his great works.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm *or* song of David.

* Num. 10.35. † Heb. *from his face.* LEt * God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him.

2 As smoke is driven away, *so* drive *them* away: as wax melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoyce before God, yea let them † exceedingly rejoyce.

† Heb. *rejoyce with gladnesse.*

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extoll him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JAH, and rejoyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, *is* God in his holy habitation.

† Heb. *in a house.* 6 God setteth the solitary † in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a dry *land*.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou didst march through the wilderness. Selah.

8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: *even* Sinai it self *was moved* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

† Heb. *shake out.* † Heb. *confirm it.* 9 Thou, O God, didst † send a plentifull rain, whereby thou didst † confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poor.

† Heb. *army.* 11 The Lord gave the word, great *was* the † company of those that published *it*.

† Heb. *did flee, did flee.* 12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that tarried at home, divided the spoil.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, *yet shall ye be* as the wings of a dove covered with silver, & her feathers with yellow gold.

‖ Or, *her, she was.* 14 When the Almighty scattered kings ‖ in it, it was *white* as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God *is as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? *this is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea the LORD will dwell *in it* for ever.

‖ Or, *even many thousands.* 17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, ‖ *even* thousands of angels: the Lord *is* among them, *as in* Sinai, in the holy *place*.

* Eph. 4.8. 18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts † for men, yea, *for* the rebellious *also*, that the LORD God might dwell *among them*.

† Heb. *in the man.*

19 Blessed *be* the Lord, *who* daily loadeth us *with benefits, even* the God of our salvation. Selah.

20 He that is our God, *is* the God of salvation; and unto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring *my people* again from the depths of the sea:

‖ Or, *red.* 23 That thy foot may be ‖ dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They

24 They have seen thy goings, O God, *even* the goings of my God, my king, in the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; amongst *them were* the damsels playing with timbrels.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations, *even* the Lord, ‖ from the fountain of Israel.

‖ Or, ye that are *of the fountain of Israel.*

27 There *is* little Benjamin *with* their ruler, the princes of Judah ‖ *and* their councel, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.

‖ Or, with *their company.*

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem, shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke ‖ the company of spear-men, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, *till every one* submit himself with pieces of silver: ‖ scatter thou the people *that* delight in war.

‖ Or, *the beast of the reeds.*

‖ Or, *he scatereth.*

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdomes of the earth: O sing praises *unto* the Lord. Selah.

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which were* of old, lo, he doth † send out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.

† Heb. *give.*

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency *is* over Israel, and his strength *is* in the ‖ clouds.

‖ Or, *heavens.*

35 O God, *thou art* terrible out of thy holy places, the God of Israel *is* he that giveth strength and power unto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

† Heb. *palaces.*

PSAL. LXIX.

1 David complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliverance. 22 He devoteth his enemies to destruction. 30 He praiseth God with thanksgiving.

13. Day. Evening Prayer.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, *A psalm* of David.

SAve me, O God, for the waters are come in unto my soul.

† Heb. *the mire of depth.*

2 I sink in † deep mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into † deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

† Heb. *depth of waters.*

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are more then the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse; and my † sins are not hid from thee.

† Heb. *guiltinesse.*

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have born reproach: shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mothers children.

9 * For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up, * and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen upon me.

* Joh. 2.17. * Rom. 15.3.

10 When I wept, *and chastened* my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speak against me; and *I was* the song of the † drunkards.

† Heb. *drinkers of strong drink.*

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* unto thee O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water-floud overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O LORD, for thy loving kindnesse *is* good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: † hear me speedily.

† Heb. *make haste to hear me.*

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, *and* redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries *are* all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heavinesse: and I looked *for some* † to take pitie, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

† Heb. *to lament with me.*

21 They gave me also gall for my meat, * & in my thirst they gave me vineger to drink.

* Mat. 27. 48. Mar. 15. 23 Joh. 19. 29

22 * Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should have been* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.

* Rom. 11. 9.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not; and make their loyns continually to shake.

24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.

25 Let † their habitation be desolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.

† Heb. *their palace.*

26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten; and they talk to the grief of † those whom thou hast wounded.

† Heb. *let there not be a dweller.*

27 Adde ‖ iniquity to their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

† Heb. *thy wounded.*

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

‖ Or, *punishment of iniquity.*

29 But I *am* poor, and sorrowfull: let thy salvation (O God) set me up on high.

30 I will praise the name of God with a song, & wil magnifie him with thanksgiving.

31 *This* also shal please the LORD better then an ox *or* bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The ‖ humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.

‖ Or, *meek.*

450

33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven & earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that † moveth therein.

† Heb. creepeth.

35 For God will save Sion, and will build the cities of Judah: that they may dwel there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shal inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwel therein.

PSAL. LXX.

David solicited God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haste,* O God, to deliver me, make haste † to help me, O LORD.

* Psal. 40.13, &c.
† Heb. to my help.

2 * Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

* Psal. 35.4. and 71.13.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce, and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poor and needy, make haste unto me, O God: thou *art* my help and my deliverer, O LORD make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

14. Day. Morning Prayer.

1 David in confidence of faith and experience of Gods favour, prayeth both for himself, and against the enemies of his soul. 14 He promiseth constancy. 17 He prayeth for perseverance, 19 He praiseth God, and promiseth to do it cheerfully.

* Psa. 31.1 at the end of the sick.

IN * thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousnesse, and cause me to escape: encline thine ear unto me, and save save me.

† Heb. be thou to me for a rock of habitation.

3 † Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me, for thou *art* my rock and my fortresse.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many; but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age, forsake me not when my strength faileth.

† Heb. watch, or observe.

10 For mine enemies speak against me: and they that † lay wait for my soul, take counsel together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliver *him*.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste for my help.

13 Let them be confounded *and* consumed, that are adversaries to my soul: let them be covered *with* reproach and dishonour, that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy salvation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *even* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

† Heb. unto old age, and gray hairs.
† Heb. thine arm.

18 Now also † when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not: untill I have shewed † thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that* is to come.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like unto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on every side.

† Heb. with the instrument of psaltery.

22 I wil also praise thee † with the psaltery, *even* thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou holy one of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoyce when I sing unto thee: and my soul which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 David praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his in type, and in truth of Christs kingdome. 18 He blesseth God.

¶ *A psalm* || for Solomon.

|| Or, of.

GIve the king thy judgements, O God, and thy righteousnesse unto the kings son.

2 He shall judge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poor with judgement.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun & moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come down like rain upon the mown grasse: as showrs *that* water the earth.

† Heb. till there be no moon.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace † so long as the moon endureth.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse shall bow before him: and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

† Heb. one *shall give.*

15 And he shall live, and to him † shall be given of the gold of Sheba; prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handfull of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

† Heb. *Shall be.*

17 His name † shall endure for ever: † his name shall be continued as long as the sun: and *men* shall be blessed in him; all nations shall call him blessed.

† Heb. *Shall be as a son to continue his fathers name for ever.*

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who only doth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory. Amen, and amen.

20 The prayers of David the sonne of Jesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

14. Day. *Evening Prayer.*

1 The prophet prevailing in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked. 13 The mourn given thereby, diffidence. 15 The victory over it, knowledge of Gods purpose, in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

¶ || A psalm of Asaph.

‖ Or, *a psalm for Asaph.*

TRuly God *is* good to Israel, *even* to such as are † of a clean heart.

‖ Or, yet. † Heb. *clean of heart.*

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had welnigh slipt.

3 * For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

*Job 21.7 Psa.37.1. Jer.12.1.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength *is* † firm.

† Heb. *sat.*

5 They *are* not † in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

† Heb. *in the trouble of other men.* † Heb. *with.*

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them *as* a garment.

† Heb. *they passe the thoughts of the heart.*

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: † they have more then heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most high?

12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verily, I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and † chastened every morning.

† Heb. *my chastisement was.*

15 If I say, I will speak thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it *was* too painfull for me.

† Heb. *it was labour in mine eyes.*

17 Untill I went into the sanctuary of God, *then* understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment? they are utterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dream when *one* awaketh, *so*, O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22 So foolish *was* I, and † ignorant: I was *as* a beast † before thee.

† Heb. *I knew not.* † Heb. *with thee.*

23 Nevertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell, and afterward receive me *to* glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven *but thee?* and *there is* none upon earth *that* I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

† Heb. *rock.*

27 For lo, they that are far from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The prophet complaineth of the desolation of the solitary. 10 He moveth God to help, in consideration of his power, 18 of his reproachfull enemies, of his children, and of his covenant.

¶ || Maschil of Asaph.

‖ Or, *a psalm for Asaph to give instruction.*

O God, why hast thou cast *us* off for ever? *why* doth thine anger smoak against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old: the || rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.

‖ Or, *tribe.*

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetuall desolations: *even* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensignes *for* signes.

5 *A man* was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

452

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once, with axes & hammers.

7 † They have caſt fire into thy ſanctuary, they have defiled *by caſting down* the dwelling place of thy name to the ground.

8 They ſaid in their hearts, Let us † deſtroy them together: they have burnt up all the ſynagogues of God in the land.

9 We ſee not our ſignes, *there is* no more any prophet, neither *is there* among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long ſhall the adverſary reproach? ſhall the enemy blaſpheme thy name for ever?

11 Why withdraweſt thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck *it* out of thy boſome.

12 For God *is* my king of old, working ſalvation in the midſt of the earth.

13 * Thou didſt † divide the ſea by thy ſtrength: thou brakeſt the heads of the ‖dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakeſt the heads of leviathan in pieces, *and* gaveſt him *to be* meat to the people inhabiting the wilderneſſe.

15 * Thou didſt cleave the fountain and the floud: * thou driedſt up † mighty rivers.

16 The day *is* thine, the night alſo *is* thine: thou haſt prepared the light and the ſun.

17 Thou haſt ſet all the borders of the earth: thou haſt † made ſummer and winter.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the fooliſh people have blaſphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not the ſoul of thy turtle dove unto the multitude *of the wicked*, forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 Have reſpect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppreſſed return aſhamed: let the poor and needy praiſe thy name.

22 Ariſe, O God, plead thine own cauſe: remember how the fooliſh man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of thoſe that riſe up againſt thee, † increaſeth continually.

† Heb. they have ſent thy ſanctuary into the fire.
† Heb. break.
* Exod. 14.21.
† Heb. break.
‖ Or, whales.
* Exod. 17.5. Num. 20.11.
* Joſh. 3. 13.
† Heb. rivers of ſtrength.
† Heb. made them
† Heb. aſcendeth.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 *The prophet praiſeth God.* 2 *He promiſeth to judge uprightly.* 4 *He rebuketh the proud by conſideration of Gods providence.* 9 *He praiſeth God, and promiſeth to execute juſtice.*

15. Day. *Morning Prayer.*

¶ ‖ To the chief muſician Al-taſchith, A pſalm *or* ſong of Aſaph.

UNto thee, O God, do we give thanks, *unto thee* do we give thanks: for that thy name *is* near, thy wondrous works declare.

2 ‖ When I ſhall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are diſſolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I ſaid unto the fools, Deal not fooliſhly; and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high: ſpeak *not* with a ſtiff neck.

6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the eaſt, nor from the weſt, nor from the † ſouth.

7 But God *is* the judge: he putteth down one, and ſetteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red; it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the ſame: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth ſhall wring *them* out, *and* drink *them*.

9 But I will declare for ever; I will ſing praiſes to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked alſo will I cut off, *but* the horns of the righteous ſhall be exalted.

† Heb. deſert.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 *A declaration of Gods majeſtie in the church.* 11 *An exhortation to ſerve him reverently.*

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth, A pſalm *or* ſong ‖ of Aſaph.

IN Judah is God known: his name *is* great in Iſrael.

2 In Salem alſo is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrowes of the bow, the ſhield, & the ſword, and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou *art* more glorious *and* excellent then the mountains of prey.

5 The ſtout-hearted are ſpoiled, they have ſlept their ſleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot & horſe are caſt into a dead ſleep.

7 Thou, *even* thou *art* to be feared, and who may ſtand in thy ſight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didſt cauſe judgement to be heard from heaven; the earth feared, and was ſtill,

9 When God aroſe to judgement to ſave all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man ſhal praiſe thee: the remainder of wrath ſhalt thou reſtrain.

11 Vow and pay unto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him bring preſents † unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He ſhall cut off the ſpirit of princes: he *is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.
† Heb. to fear.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 *The pſalmiſt ſheweth what fierce combat he had with diffidence.* 10 *The victory which he had by conſideration of Gods great and gracious works.*

¶ To the chief muſician, to Jeduthun, A pſalm ‖ of Aſaph.

I Cried unto God with my voice: *even* unto God with my voice, & he gave ear unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I ſought the Lord; † my ſore ran in the night, and ceaſed not: my ſoul refuſed to be comforted.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my ſpirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdeſt mine eyes waking: I am ſo troubled that I cannot ſpeak.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.
† Heb. my hand.

‖ Or, to the chief muſician (deſtroy not) a pſalm, or ſong for Aſaph.
‖ Or, when I ſhall take a ſet time.

5 I have considered the dayes of old, the years of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth *his* promise fail † for evermore?

† Heb. *to generation and generation.*

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This *is* my infirmity: *but I will remember* the years of the right hand of the most high.

11 I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders; thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid; the depths also were troubled.

17 † The clouds poured out water, the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

† Heb. *the clouds were poured forth with water.*

18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shook.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, & thy footsteps are not known.

20 * Thou leddest thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

* Exod. 14.19.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

15. Day. *Evening Prayer.*

1 An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God. 9 The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient. 67 The Israelites being rejected, God chose Judah, Sion, and David.

¶ ||Maschil of Asaph.

|| Or, a psalm *for Asaph to give instruction.*

GIve ear, O my people, *to* my law: encline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

* Psal. 49.4. Mat. 13. 35.

3 Which we have heard and known: and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide *them* from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD: and his strength and his wonderfull works that he hath done.

5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel which he commanded our fathers: * that they should make them known to their children:

* Deut. 4.9. and 6.7.

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *even* the children *which* should be born: *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God: but keep his commandements:

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation, a generation † *that* set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

† Heb. that *prepared not their heart*

9 The children of Ephraim being armed *and* † carrying bows, turned back in the day of battell.

† Heb. *throwing forth.*

10 They kept not the covenant of God: and refused to walk in his law:

11 And forgat his works: and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 * He divided the sea, and caused them to passe through: and he made the waters to stand as an heap.

* Exod. 14.21.

14 * In the day time also he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

* Exod. 13.21.

15 * He clave the rocks in the wildernes: and gave *them* drink as out of the great depths.

* Exo. 17.6 Num. 20. 11. Psal. 105. 41. 1 Cor. 10. 4.

16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by provoking the most high in the wildernes.

18 And they tempted God in their heart; by asking meat for their lust.

19 * Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God † furnish a table in the wildernesse?

* Num. 11.4. † Heb. *order.*

20 * Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

* Exod. 17.6. Num. 20. 11.

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel:

22 Because they beleeved not in God: and trusted not in his salvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven:

24 * And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

* Exod. 16.14. Joh. 6.31.

25 ||Man did eat angels food: he sent them meat to the full.

||Or, *every one did eat the bread of the mighty.*

26 He caused an east-winde † to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south-winde.

† Heb. *to go.*

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust: and † feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.

† Heb. *fowl of wing.*

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but * while their meat *was* yet in their mouthes,

* Num. 11.33.

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and † smote down the ||chosen men of Israel.

† Heb. *made to bow.* ||Or, *young men.*

32 For

454

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeved not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanity, and their years in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rock: and the high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he *being* full of compassion, forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not; yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they *were* but flesh; a winde that passeth away and cometh not again.

‖ Or, *rebell against him.*

40 How oft did they ‖ provoke him in the wilderness: and grieve him in the desert?

41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God: and limited the holy one of Israel.

‖ Or, *from affliction.*

42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he delivered them ‖ from the enemy

† Heb. *set.*

43 How he had † wrought his signes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

*Ex.7.20.

44 *And had turned their rivers into bloud: and their flouds, that they could not drink.

*Ex.8.24.

45 *He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them: and

*Ex.8.6.

* frogs which destroyed them.

*Ex.10.13

46 *He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar, and their labour unto the locust.

*Ex 9.23.

† Heb. *killed.*

47 *He † destroyed their vines with hail: and their sycomore-trees with ‖ frost.

‖ Or, *great hailstones.*

† Heb. *he shut up.*

48 † He gave up their cattell also to the hail: and their flocks to ‖ hot thunderbolts.

‖ Or, *lightnings.*

49 He cast upon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath and indignation and trouble, by sending evill angels *among them.*

† Heb. *he weighed a path.*

50 † He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death: but gave ‖ their life over to the pestilence.

‖ Or *their beasts to the murrain,* Ex 9 3.

51 * And smote all the first-born in Egypt: the chief of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

*Ex.12.29

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep: and guided them in the wildernes like a flock.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea

*Ex.14.27 and 15.10.

* † overwhelmed their enemies.

† Heb. *covered.*

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, *even* to this mountain, *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and

*Josh.13.7.

* divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bow.

58 * For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousie with their graven images.

* Deut. 32.21.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 * So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent *which* he placed among men:

* 1 Sam. 4.11.

61 And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not † given to marriage.

† Heb. *praised.*

64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep: *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.

67 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Sion which he loved.

69 And he built his sanctuary like high *palaces*, like the earth which he hath † established for ever.

† Heb. *founded.*

70 *He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds:

* 1 Sam. 16.11. 2 Sam. 7.8.

71 † From following the ews great with young, he brought him * to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

† Heb. *from after.* * 2 Sam. 5.2. 1 Chro. 11.2.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 The psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Jerusalem. 8 He prayeth for deliverance, 13 and promiseth thankfulnesse.

16. Day. *Morning Prayer.*

¶ A psalm ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, *for Asaph.*

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy temple have they defiled: they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given *to be* meat unto the fowls of the heaven: the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their bloud have they shed like water round about Jerusalem: and *there was* none to bury *them.*

4 *We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

* Psal. 44.14.

5 * How long LORD, wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy jealousie burn like fire?

*Psal. 89.46.

6 *Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdomes that have not called upon thy name.

* Jer.10. 25.

7 For

7 For they have devoured Jacob: and laid waste his dwelling place.

8 *O remember not against us ||former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins for thy names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight *by* the † revenging of the bloud of thy servants which is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of † thy power: † preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

12 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosome, the reproach wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise † to all generations.

*Isa.64.9.
‖Or, the iniquities of them that were before us.
† Heb. vengeance.
† Heb. thine arm.
† Heb. reserve the children of death.
† Heb. to generation and generation.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 *The psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the church.* 8 *Gods former favours are turned into judgements.* 14 *He prayeth for deliverance.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim Eduth, A psalm ||of Asaph.

‖Or, for Asaph.

GIve ear, O shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock, thou that dwellest *between* the cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin, and Manasseh, stir up thy strength, and † come *and* save us.

3 Turn us again, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears: and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife to our neighbors: and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst *room* before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, & it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof *were like* † the goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou *then* broken down her hedges, so that all they which passe by the way, do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it: and the wilde beast of the field doth devour it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold and visit this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy self.

16 *It is* burnt with fire, *it is* cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: upon the son of man *whom* thou madest strong for thy self.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

† Heb. come for salvation to us.
† Heb. wilt thou smoak?
† Heb. the cedars of God.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 *An exhortation to a solemn praising of God.* 4 *God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits.* 8 *God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which proveth their own hurt.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, *A psalm* ||of Asaph.

‖Or, for Asaph.

SIng aloud unto God our strength: make a joyfull noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrell, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon: in the time appointed on our solemn feast day.

4 For this *was* a statute for Israel, *and* a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph *for* a testimony, when he went out ||through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language *that* I understood not.

‖Or, against.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands †were delivered from the pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * proved thee at the waters of ||Meribah. Selah.

8 Hear, O my people, & I will testifie unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me:

9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voyce: and Israel would none of me.

12 *So I gave them up ||unto their own hearts lust: *and* they walked in their own counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me: *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have ||† submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also † with the finest of the wheat: and with hony out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

† Heb. passed away.
*Exod. 17.6.
‖Or, strife.
*Act. 14. 16.
‖Or, to the hardnesse of their hearts, or imaginations.
‖Or, yeelded feigned obedience.
† Heb. lyed.
† Heb. with the fat of wheat.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 *The psalmist having exhorted the judges,* 5 *and reproved their negligence,* 8 *prayeth God to judge.*

16. Day. *Evening Prayer.*

¶ A psalm ||of Asaph.

‖Or, for Asaph.

GOd standeth in the congregation of the mighty: he judgeth among the gods.

2 How

456

2 How long will ye judge unjustly: and
* Deut. 1.17. * accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.
† Heb. judge. 3 † Defend the poor and fatherlesse: do
justice to the afflicted and needy.
* Prov. 24. 11. 4 * Deliver the poor and needy: rid *them*
out of the hand of the wicked.
5 They know not, neither will they un-
derstand; they walk on in darknesse: all the
† Heb. moved. foundations of the earth are † out of course.
* Joh. 10. 34. 6 * I have said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you
are children of the most high.
7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like
one of the princes.
8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for
thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 *A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies.* 9 *A prayer against them that oppresse the church.*

¶ A song *or* psalm ‖ of Asaph.
‖ Or, for Asaph. KEep not thou silence, O God: hold not
thy peace, and be not still, O God.
2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult:
and they that hate thee, have lift up the head.
3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy
people, & consulted against thy hidden ones.
4 They have said, Come, and let us cut
them off from *being* a nation: that the name
of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they have consulted together with one
† Heb. heart. † consent: they are confederate against thee.
6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ish-
maelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.
7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek, the
Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre.
† Heb. they have been an arm to the children of Lot. 8 Assur also is joyned with them: † they
have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.
9 Do unto them as *unto* the * Midianites: as
to * Sisera, as *to* Jabin, at the brook of Kison:
* Jud. 7.22 10 *Which* perished at En-dor: they be-
* Jud. 4. 15,24. came *as* dung for the earth.
* Jud. 7.25 * Jud. 8.21 11 Make their nobles like * Oreb, and like
Zeeb: yea, all their princes as * Zebah, and
as Zalmunna:
12 Who said, Let us take to our selves
the houses of God in possession.
13 O my God, make them like a wheel:
as the stubble before the winde.
14 As the fire burneth the wood: and as
the flame setteth the mountains on fire;
15 So persecute them with thy tempest,
and make them afraid with thy storm.
16 Fill their faces with shame: that they
may seek thy name, O LORD.
17 Let them be confounded & troubled for
ever: yea let them be put to shame, & perish.
18 That *men* may know, that thou whose
name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art* the most
high over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 *The prophet longing for the communion of the sanctuary,* 4 *sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein.* 8 *He prayeth to be restored unto it.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith,
‖ Or, of. A psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah.
HOw amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O
LORD of hosts!
2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for
the courts of the LORD: my heart and my
flesh crieth out for the living God.
3 Yea the sparrow hath found an house,
and the swallow a nest for her self, where she
may lay her young, *even* thine altars, O
LORD of hosts, my King, and my God.
4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house:
they will be still praising thee. Selah.
5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in
thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes *of them.*
6 *Who* passing through the valley ‖ of Baca, ‖ Or, of mulberry trees make him a well.
make it a well: the rain also † filleth the pools.
7 They go ‖ from strength to strength, *eve-* ‖ Or, from compassing to compass.
ry one of them in Zion appeareth before God.
8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer:
give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.
9 Behold, O God our shield, and look
upon the face of thine anointed.
10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a
thousand: † I had rather be a door-keeper in † Heb. I have chosen
the house of my God, then to dwell in the
tents of wickednesse.
11 For the LORD God *is* a sun and shield:
the LORD will give grace and glory:
good thing will he withhold from them
walk uprightly.
12 O LORD of hosts, * blessed *is* the man
that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 *The psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, praieth* [illegible] *for the continuance thereof.* 8 *He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm ‖ for ‖ Or, of.
the sons of Korah.
LORD, thou hast been ‖ favourable unto ‖ Or, well pleased.
thy land: thou hast brought back the ca-
tivity of Jacob.
2 * Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy * Psal. 32. 1.
people, thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.
3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath:
‖ thou hast turned *thy self* from the fierceness ‖ Or, thou hast turned thine anger from raging.
of thine anger.
4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and
cause thine anger towards us to cease.
5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever?
wilt thou draw out thine anger to all genera-
tions?
6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy
people may rejoyce in thee?
7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant
us thy salvation.
8 I will hear what God the LORD will
speak: for he will speak peace unto his peo-
ple, and to his saints: but let them not turn
again to folly.
9 Surely his salvation *is* nigh them that
fear him; that glory may dwell in our land.
10 Mercy and truth are met *together*:
righteousnesse and peace have kissed *each*
other.
11 Truth shall spring out of the earth:
and righteousnesse shall look down from
heaven.

12 Yea,

12 Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good: and our land shall yeeld her increase.
13 Righteousnesse shall go before him: and shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 David strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his religion, 5 by the goodnesse and power of God. 11 He desireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complaining of the proud, he craveth some token of Gods goodnesse.

17. Day. *Morning Prayer.*

¶ ||A prayer of David.

||Or, a prayer, being a psalm of David.

BOw down thine ear, O LORD, hear me: for I *am* poor and needy.
2 Preserve my soul, for I *am* ||holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

||Or, one whom thou favourest.

3 Be mercifull unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee ||daily.

||Or, all the day.

4 Rejoyce the soul of thy servant: for unto thee (O Lord) do I lift up my soul.
5 * For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

*Joel 2. 13.

6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my supplications.
7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.
8 Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee, O Lord; neither *are there any works* like unto thy works.

Psal. 3.24.

9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy name.
10 For thou *art* great, and doest wondrous things: * thou *art* God alone.

*Deu. 6.4. and 32.39. Isa. 37.16. and 44.6. Mar. 12.29. Eph. 4.6. 1 Cor. 8.4.

11 * Teach me thy way O LORD, I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.

*Psa. 25.4. and 119.33.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy name for evermore.
13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest ||hell.

||Or, grave.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of † violent men have sought after my soul: and have not set thee before them.

† Heb. terrible.

15 * But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

*Deut. 34.6. Num. 14.18. Psa. 103.8 and 139.4 and 145.8.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me, give thy strength unto thy servant: and save the son of thine handmaid.
17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the church. 4 The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.

||Or, of.

¶ A psalm *or* song ||for the sons of Korah.

HIs foundation *is* in the holy mountains.
2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion, more then all the dwellings of Jacob.
3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me; behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was born there.
5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the highest himself shall establish her.
6 The LORD shall count when he writeth up the people, *that* this *man* was born there. Selah.
7 As well the singers, as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

Good: Fri M P

¶ A song *or* psalm ||for the sons of Korah, to the chief musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, ||Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

||Or, a psalm of Heman the Ezrahite, giving instruction.

OLORD God of my salvation, I have cried day *and* night before thee.
2 Let my prayer come before thee: encline thine ear unto my cry.
3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.
4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength.
5 Free among the dead like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off ||from thy hand.

||Or, by thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darknesse, in the deeps.
7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me: and thou hast afflicted *me* with all thy waves. Selah.
8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me: thou hast made me an abomination unto them: *I am* shut up, and I cannot come forth.
9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction, LORD, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee.
10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy loving kindnesse be declared in the grave? *or* thy faithfulnesse in destruction?
12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousnesse in the land of forgetfulnesse?
13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.
14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul? why hidest thou thy face from me?
15 I *am* afflicted and ready to die, from *my* youth up: *while* I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrours have cut me off.
17 They came round about me ||daily like water: they compassed me about together.

||Or, all the day.

18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, *and* mine acquaintance into darknesse.

Chris. day EP 456
17. Day. Evening Prayer.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The psalmist praiseth God for his covenant, 5 for his wonderfull power, 15 for the care of his church, 19 for his favour to the kingdome of David. 38 Then complaining of contrary events, 46 he expostulateth, prayeth, and blesseth God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

‖ Or, A psalm *for* Ethan the Ezrahite *to give instruction.*

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulnesse † to all generations.

† Heb. *to generation and generation.*

2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen; I have *sworn unto David my servant.

* 2 Sam. 7.11, &c.

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

† Heb. *to generation and generation.*

5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? *who* among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints: and to be had in reverence of all *them that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who *is* a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

‖ Or, *Egypt.*

10 Thou hast broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain; thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arm.

† Heb. *with the arm of thy strength.*

11 *The heavens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: as for the world, and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.

* Gen. 1. 1. Psa. 24. 1. Psa. 50. 12

12 The north and the south thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoyce in thy name.

† Heb. *an arm with might.*

13 Thou hast † a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

‖ Or, *establishment.*

14 Justice and judgement *are* the ‖ habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

*Num. 10. 6.

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the * joyfull sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy name shall they rejoyce all the day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.

17 For thou *art* the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

‖ Or, *our shield is of the* LORD, *and our king is of the holy one of Israel.*

18 For ‖ the LORD *is* our defence: and the holy one of Israel *is* our King.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy one, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty: I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

*1 Sam. 16. 12.

20 *I have found David my servant: with my holy oyl have I anointed him.

21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not exact upon him: nor the son of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercie *shall be* with him: and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea: and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He shall cry unto me, Thou *art* my father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.

27 Also I will make him *my* first-born: higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make *to endure* for ever: and his throne as the dayes of heaven.

30 If his children forsake my law: and walk not in my judgements;

31 If they † break my statutes, and keep not my commandements:

† Heb. *profane my statutes.*

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquitie with stripes.

33 Nevertheless, my loving kindnesse † will I not utterly take from him: nor suffer my faithfulnesse † to fail.

† Heb. *I will not make void from him.*

34 My covenant will I not break: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

† Heb. *to lie.*

35 Once have I sworn by my holinesse, † that I will not lie unto David.

† Heb. *if I lie.*

36 * His seed shall endure for ever; and his throne as the sun before me.

* 2 Sam. 7. 16. Luk. 1. 33. Joh. 12. 34

37 It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithfull witnesse in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: thou hast profaned his crown, *by casting it* to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries: thou hast made all his enemies to rejoyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.

† Heb. *brightnes.*

44 Thou hast made his † glory to cease: and cast his throne down to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortned: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long LORD, wilt thou hide thy self for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

48 What man *is he that* liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former loving kindnesses, *which* thou * swarest unto David in thy truth?

* 2 Sam. 7. 15.

50 Remem-

Hym: bef Psal: M P
K Cz Bir & Ret

50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy servants: *how* I do bear in my bosome *the reproach of* all the mighty people;

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD: wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for evermore. Amen, and amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moses setting forth Gods providence, 3 complaineth of humane fragility, 7 divine chastisements, 10 and brevity of life. 11 He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good providence.

18. Day. Morning Prayer.

¶ ‖ A prayer of Moses the man of God. LORD, thou hast been our dwelling place † in all generations.

‖ Or, a prayer being a psalm of Moses.

† Heb. in generation and generation.

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world: even from everlasting to everlasting, thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Return ye children of men.

4 * For a thousand years in thy sight *are but* as yesterday ‖ when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night.

* 2 Pet. 3. 8.

‖ Or, when he hath passed them.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are *as* a sleep: in the morning *they are* like grasse *which* ‖ groweth up.

‖ Or, is changed.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up, in the evening it is cut down, & withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret *sins* in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are † passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years ‖ as a tale *that is told*.

† Heb. turned away.

‖ Or, as a meditation.

10 † The dayes of our years *are* threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength, *they be* fourscore years, yet *is* their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soon cut off, and we flie away.

† Heb. as for the dayes of our years in them are seventy years.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, *so is* thy wrath.

12 So teach *us* to number our dayes, that we may † apply *our* hearts unto wisdome.

† Heb. cause to come.

13 Return (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfie us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make us glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted us, *and* the years *wherein* we have seen evill.

16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us, yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safetie. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their servants. 14 Their friend with the effects of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most high, shall † abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

† Heb. lodge.

2 I will say of the LORD, *He is* my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust. 459

3 Surely, he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler: *and* from the noysome pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth *shall be thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terrour by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day:

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darknesse: *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noon-day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD *which is* my refuge, *even* the most high, thy habitation:

10 There shall no evill befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 * For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy wayes.

* Mat. 4. 6. Luk. 4. 10.

12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion, and ‖ adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

‖ Or, asp.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With † long life will I satisfie him, and shew him my salvation.

† Heb. length of dayes.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great works, 6 for his judgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.

¶ A psalm *or* song for the sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing *praises* unto thy name, O most high:

2 To shew forth thy loving kindnesse in the morning, and thy faithfulnesse † every night;

† Heb. in the nights.

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery: ‖ upon the harp with † a solemn sound.

‖ Or, upon the solemn sound with the harp.

† Heb. Higgaion.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! *and* thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquitie do flourish: *it is* that they shall be destroyed for ever.

8 But thou, LORD, *art most* high for evermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo,

460 thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like *the horn of* an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oyl.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: *and* mine ears shall hear *my desire* of the wicked that rise up against me.

*Hos. 14. 5 12 *The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat, and † flourishing:

† Heb. green. 15 To shew that the LORD *is* upright: he *is* my rock, and *there is* no unrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The majesty, power, and holinesse of Christs kingdome.

18. Day. *Evening Prayer.*

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majesty, the LORD is clothed with strength *wherewith* he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.

† Heb. from then. 2 Thy throne is established † of old: thou *art* from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voyce: the floods lift up their waves.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea then* the mighty waves of the sea.

† Heb. to length of dayes. 5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holinesse becometh thine house, O LORD, † for ever.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The prophet calling for justice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety. 8 He teacheth Gods providence. 12 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

† Heb. God of revenges. † Heb. shine forth. O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy self.

2 Lift up thy self thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they utter *and* speak hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.

*Psal. 10. 11, 13. 7 * Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard *it*.

8 Understand, ye brutish among the people: and *ye* fools, when will ye be wise?

*Exod. 4. 11. Pro. 20. 12 9 * He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*

*1 Cor. 3. 20. 11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanity.

12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law:

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the dayes of adversity, untill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But judgement shall return unto righteousnesse: and all the upright in heart † shall follow it. † Heb. shall be after it.

16 Who will rise up for me against the evill doers? *or* who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

17 Unlesse the LORD *had been* my help, my soul had || almost dwelt in silence. || Or, quickly.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee: which frameth mischief by a law?

21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickednesse: *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse; 8 and not to tempt him.

19. Day. *Morning Prayer.*

O COME let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyfull noise to the rock of our salvation.

2 Let us † come before his presence with thanksgiving, *and* make a joyfull noise unto him with psalms. † Heb. prevent his face.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God, and a great king above all gods.

4 † In his hand *are* the deep places of the earth: || the strength of the hils *is* his also. † Heb. in whose. || Or, the heights of the mountains.

5 † The sea *is* his, and he made it: *and* his hands formed the dry land. † Heb. whose the sea is.

6 O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. * To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your heart, as in the † provocation, *and* as in the day of temptation in the wilderness: † Heb. Meribah. Exod. 17. 7. Num. 20. 13. 24.

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work. † Heb. tried me.

10 Fourty years long was I grieved with *this* generation, and said, *It is* a people that do erre in their heart, and they have not known my wayes.

11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath, † that they should not enter into my rest. † Heb. if they enter into my rest.

PSAL.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatnesse, 8 for his kingdome, 11 for his generall judgement.*

*1 Chron. 16.23. O * Sing unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, blesse his name: shew forth his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majestie *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his sanctuary.

7 Give unto the LORD (O ye kindreds of the people) give unto the LORD glory and strength.

†Heb. *of his name.* 8 Give unto the LORD the glory †*due unto* his name: bring an offering and come into his courts.

‖Or, *in the glorious sanctuary.* 9 O worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse: fear before him all the earth.

*Psal. 93.1. and 97.1. 10 Say among the heathen, *that* * the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved; he shall judge the people righteously.

11 Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof.

12 Let the field be joyfull, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoyce,

13 Before the LORD, for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 *The majestie of Gods kingdome.* 7 *The church rejoyceth at Gods judgements upon idolaters.* 10 *An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.*

THE LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoyce: let the †multitude of isles be glad thereof.

†Heb. *many, or great isles.* 2 Clouds and darknesse *are* round about him: * righteousnesse and judgement *are* the ‖ habitation of his throne.

*Psal. 89. 14. ‖Or, *establishment.* 3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightned the world: the earth saw and trembled.

5 The hils melted like wax at the presence of the LORD; at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glory.

*Exod. 20.4. Lev.26.1. Deut.5.8. *Heb.1.6. 7 * Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: * worship him all *ye* gods.

*Psa.34. 14. Amos 5. 15. Rom.12.9 8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoyced, because of thy judgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, * hate evil, he preserveth the souls of his saints, he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light *is* sown for the righteous, and gladnesse for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

‖Or, *to the memoriall.*

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 *The Psalmist exhorteth the Jews,* 4 *the Gentiles,* 7 *and all the creatures to praise God.*

19. Day. *Evening Prayer.* *EP. at. 1. Less. EP. & C. Mar. at 1. Less: Hym. bef. Bal. M. P. Ps. 52. & C. 2 Bir. 3 Ret.*

¶ A psalm.

O Sing unto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.

*Isa. 52.10. 2 * The LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousnesse hath he ‖ openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

‖Or, *revealed.* 3 He hath remembred his mercy & his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Make a joyfull noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoyce, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp: with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

6 With trumpets and sound of cornet: make a joyful noise before the LORD, the king.

7 Let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hills be joyfull together,

*Psal. 96. 13. 9 Before the LORD; * for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousnesse shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 *The prophet setting forth the kingdome of God in Zion,* 5 *exhorteth all by the example of forefathers, to worship God at his holy hill.*

THE LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth *betweene* the cherubims, let the earth † be moved.

†Heb. *flagger.* 2 The LORD *is* great in Zion, and he *is* high above all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible name: *for* it *is* holy.

4 The kings strength also loveth judgement, thou dost establish equity, thou executest judgement and righteousnesse in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool: *for* ‖ he *is* holy.

‖Or, *it is holy.* 6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name: they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God *is* holy.

462

M. P. aft. 2. Less
M. P. Gunp. Fr. day aft. 2. Less:
M. P. R. C. Mar. aft. 2. Less:
M. P. R. C. 2 Bis. & Ret. aft. 2. Less:

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praise God cheerfully, 3 for his greatnesse, 4 and for his power.

¶ A psalm of ‖ praise.

MAke a joyfull noise unto the LORD, † all ye lands.

‖ Or, thanksgiving. † Heb. all the earth.

2 Serve the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made us, ‖ & not we our selves; *we are* his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

‖ Or, and his we are.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, *and* into his courts with praise: be thankfull unto him, *and* blesse his name.

5 For the LORD *is* good; his mercy *is* everlasting: and his truth *endureth* † to all generations.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

PSAL. CI.

David maketh a vow and profession of godlinesse.

¶ A psalm of David.

I Will sing of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behave my self wisely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside, *it* shall not cleave to me.

† Heb. thing of belial.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes *shall be* upon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwel with me: he that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

‖ Or, perfect in the way.

7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, † shall not tarry in my sight.

† Heb. shall not be established.

8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

Ash Wed. E. P. 20. Day. Morning Prayer.

1 The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He sustaineth his weakenesse by the unchangeablenesse of God.

‖ Or, for. ¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEar my prayer, O LORD, and let my cry come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, encline thine ear unto me: in the day *when* I call, answer me speedily.

‖ Or, (as some read) into smoke.

3 For my dayes are consumed ‖ like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eat my bread.

‖ Or, flesh.

5 By reason of the voyce of my groaning, my bones cleave to my ‖ skin.

6 I am like a pelican of the wildernesse: I am like an owl of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house top.

‖ Or, yea

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day: *and* they that are mad against me, are sworn against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping:

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

11 * My dayes *are* like a shadow, that declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

* Isa. 40. 6. Jam. 1. 10.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever, and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea the set time is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall fear the name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner, to loose † those that are appointed to death;

† Heb. the children of death.

21 To declare the name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdomes to serve the LORD.

23 He † weakned my strength in the way; he shortned my dayes.

† Heb. afflicted.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy years *are* throughout all generations.

25 * Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.

* Heb. 1. 10.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † endure, yea all of them shall wax old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

† Heb. stand.

27 But thou *art* the same, and thy years shall have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to blesse God for his mercies, 13 and for the constancy thereof.

¶ A psalm of David.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule: and all that is within me, *blesse* his holy name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits,

3 Who

‖ Or, by way of interpretation.

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse and judgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made known his wayes unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.

* Exod. 34.6,7. Num. 14. 18. Deut. 5.10. Nehem. 9. 17. Psal. 86.15 Jer. 32.18.

8 * The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious, slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

† Heb. great of mercy.

11 For † as the heaven is high above the earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

† Heb. according to the height of the heaven.

12 As far as the east is from the west: *so* far hath he removed our transgressions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children; *so* the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we *are* dust.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

† Heb. it is not.

16 For the winde passeth over it, and † it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him: and his righteousnesse unto childrens children:

* Deut. 7.9.

18 * To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: & his kingdome ruleth over all.

† Heb. mighty in strength.

20 Blesse the LORD ye his angels † that excell in strength, that do his commandments, hearkning unto the voice of his word.

21 Blesse ye the LORD all ye his hosts, ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD all his works in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soul.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 A meditation upon the mighty power, 7 and wonderfull providence of God. 31 Gods glory is everlasting. 33 The prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.

EP. 20. Day. Evening Prayer.

BLesse the LORD, O my soul, O LORD my God, thou art very great, thou art clothed with honour and majestie.

2 Who coverest *thy self* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.

3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh upon the wings of the winde.

* Heb. 1.7

4 * Who maketh his angels spirits; his ministers a flaming fire.

† Heb. he hath founded the earth upon her bases.

5 † *Who* laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be removed for ever.

6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

‖ Or, the mountains ascend, the valleys descend.

8 ‖ They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.

† Heb. who sendeth. † Heb. wait. † Heb. break.

10 † He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* † run among the hils.

11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wilde asses † quench their thirst.

† Heb. give a voice.

12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* † sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

* Judg. 9.13. † Heb. to make his face shine with oyl, or more then oyl.

15 And * wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oyl to make *his* face to shine, and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the fir-trees *are* her house.

18 The high hils *are* a refuge for the wilde goats: *and* the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointeth the moon for seasons; the sun knoweth his going down.

† Heb. all the beasts thereof do trample on the forrest.

20 Thou makest darknesse, and it is night: wherein † all the beasts of the forrest do creep *forth*.

21 The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth to his work, and to his labour untill the evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein *are* things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

† Heb. formed. * Psal. 145.15.

26 There go the ships; *there is* that leviathan, *whom* thou hast † made to play therein.

27 * These wait all upon thee: that thou mayest give *them* their meat in due season.

28 *That* thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they

464

are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

† Heb. *shall be.*

31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoyce in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth; he toucheth the hils, and they smoke.

33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise unto my God, while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

21. Day. *Morning Prayer.*

1 An exhortation to praise God, and to seek out his works. 7 The story of Gods providence over Abraham, 16 over Joseph, 23 over Jacob in Egypt, 26 over Moses delivering the Israelites, 37 over the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wilderness, and planted in Canaan.

* 1 Chron. 16.8. Isa. 12.4.

O *Give thanks unto the LORD; call upon his name: make known his deeds among the people.

2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

4 Seek the LORD, and his strength: seek his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant: ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgments *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his covenant for ever: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

* Gen. 17. 2. and 22. 16, &c. and 26. 3. and 28. 13. and 35. 11 Luk. 1. 73. Heb. 6. 17.

9 * Which *covenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac:

10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, *and* to Israel *for* an everlasting covenant:

* Gen. 13. 15. and 15. 18. † Heb. *the cord.*

11 Saying, *Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, † the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another, from *one* kingdome to another people.

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes:

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staffe of bread.

* Gen. 37. 28.

17 He sent a man before them, **even* Joseph *who* was sold for a servant.

* Gen. 39. 20. † Heb. *his soul came into iron.* * Gen. 41. 14.

18 * Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in iron.

19 Until the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 * The king sent and loosed him; *even* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

* Gen. 41. 40. † Heb. *possession.*

21 * He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his † substance:

22 To binde his princes at his pleasure: and teach his senatours wisdome.

* Ge. 46. 6.

23 * Israel also came into Egypt: and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And he increased his people greatly: and made them stronger then their enemies.

* Exod. 1. 8, &c.

25 * He turned their heart to hate his people: to deal subtilly with his servants.

* Exod. 3. 10.

26 * He sent Moses his servant, *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.

* Exo. 7. 9. † Heb. *words of his signs.* * Exod. 10. 22.

27 * They shewed † his signs among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 * He sent darknesse, and made it dark: and they rebelled not against his word.

* Exod. 7. 20.

29 * He turned their waters into bloud, and slew their fish.

* Exo. 8. 6.

30 * The land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

* Exod. 8, 17, 24.

31 * He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, *and* lice in all their coasts.

* Exod. 9. 23. † Heb. *he gave their rain hail,*

32 * † He gave them hail for rain: *and* flaming fire in their land.

* Exod. 10. 4.

33 He smote their vines also and their figtrees: and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 * He spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillars, and that without number,

35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land: and devoured the fruit of their ground.

* Exod. 12. 29.

36 * He smote also all the first-born in their land: the chief of all their strength.

* Exod. 12. 35.

37 * He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.

* Exod. 12. 33.

38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.

* Exod. 13. 21.

39 * He spread a cloud for a covering, and fire to give light in the night.

* Exod. 16. 12, &c.

40 * *The people* asked, and he brought quails: and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

* Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. 1 Cor. 10. 4

41 * He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out, they ran in the dry places *like* a river.

42 For he remembred his holy promise, *and* Abraham his servant.

† Heb. *singing.*

43 And he brought forth his people with joy, *and* his chosen with † gladnesse:

* Deut. 6. 10, 11. Josh. 24. 13.

44 * And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

21. Day. *Evening Prayer.*

1 The psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of sin, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praise.

† Heb. *Hallelujah* * Psal. 107. 1. and 118. 1. and 136. 1.

† PRaise ye the LORD, O * give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed

3 Blessed *are* they that keep judgement: *and* he that doth righteousnesse at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou bearest unto* thy people: O visit me with thy salvation:

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoyce in the gladnes of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 We have sinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies, *but provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red sea.

*Exo. 14. 11,12.

8 Nevertheless, he saved them for his names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9 He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths as through the wilderness.

10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 *And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

*Exod. 14.27. and 15.5.

12 *Then beleeved they his words, they sang his praise.

*Exod. 14.31. and 15.1.

13 *† They soon forgat his works, they waited not for his counsel:

*Exod. 15.24. and 17.2.

14 *But † lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.

†Heb. *they made haste, they forgat*

15 *And he gave them their request, but sent leanness into their soul.

*Num. 11.4. 1Cor.10.6

16 *They envied Moses also in the camp, *and* Aaron the saint of the LORD.

†Heb. *lusted a lust.*

17 *The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, & covered the company of Abiram.

*Num. 11.31.

18 *And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burnt up the wicked.

*Num. 16.1, &c.

19 *They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.

*Num. 16.31. Deut.11.6

20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grasse.

*Num. 16. 35,46.

21 They forgat God their saviour, which had done great things in Egypt:

*Exod. 32.4.

22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham, *and* terrible things by the Red sea.

23 *Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.

*Exod. 32.10.

24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land: they beleeved not his word:

†Heb. *a land of desire.*

25 *But murmured in their tents, *and* hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

*Num. 14.2.

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness:

27 † To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

†Heb. *to make them fall.*

28 *They joyned themselves also unto Baal-peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

*Num. 25.3.

29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

30 *Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgement: and *so* the plague was stayed.

*Num. 25.7.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteousnesse, unto all generations for evermore.

32 *They angred *him* also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

*Num. 20.13.

33 Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

34 They did not destroy the nations, *concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

*Deu.7.2

35 *But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

*Judg. 1. 21.

36 And they served their idols: which were a snare unto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,

38 And shed innocent bloud, *even* the bloud of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with bloud.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works: and went a whoring with their own inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen, and they that hated them, ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

43 *Many times did he deliver them, but they provoked *him* with their counsel, and were ||brought low for their iniquity.

*Judg. 2. 16.

||Or, *impoverished, or weakened.*

44 Nevertheless, he regarded their affliction when he heard their cry.

45 *And he remembred for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

*Deu.30.3

46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, *and* to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

22. Day. Morning Prayer.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the redeemed to praising God, to observe his manifold providence, 4 over travellers, 10 over captives, 17 over sick men, 23 over sea-men, 33 and in divers varieties of life.

O *Give thanks unto the LORD, for *he* is good: for his mercie *endureth* for ever.

*Thank. for storm: *Psal.106. 1 and 118. 1. and 136.1.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from

466 from the east and from the west, from the north and † from the south.

† Heb. from the sea.

4 They wandered in the wildernesse in a solitary way, they found no citie to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.

6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he delivered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darknesse and in the shadow of death, being bound in affliction and iron:

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the most high:

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour, they fell down and *there was* none to help.

13 Then they cryed unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saved them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darknesse, and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men:

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

17 Fools, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

* Job 33. 20. 18 * Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat, and they draw near unto the gates of death.

19 Then they crie unto the LORD in their trouble, he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered *them* from their destructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with † rejoycing.

† Heb. singing.

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do businesse in great waters:

24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

† Heb. maketh to stand. 25 For he commandeth, and † raiseth the stormie winde, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths, their soul is melted because of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and † are at their wits end.

† Heb. all their wisdome is swallowed up.

28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wildernesse, and the water-springs into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into † barrennesse, for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

† Heb. saltnesse.

* Isa. 41.18 35 * He turneth the wildernesse into a standing water, and dry ground into water-springs.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation;

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplyed greatly, and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 Again they are minished and brought low through oppression, affliction & sorrow.

* Job 12.21 40 * He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the || wildernesse, *where there is* no way.

|| Or, void place.

* 1 Sam. 2.8. Psal. 113. 7,8. 41 * Yet setteth he the poor on high || from affliction, & maketh *him* families like a flock.

42 * The righteous shall see *it*, and rejoyce; and all * iniquity shall stop her mouth.

|| Or, after. * Job 22. 19.

* Job 5.16 43 Whoso *is* wise, and will observe those things, even they shall understand the loving kindnesse of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 David encourageth himself to praise God. 5 He prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise. 11 His confidence in Gods help.

22. Day, Evening Prayer. Ascen. EP

¶ A song *or* psalm of David.

O God my heart is fixed, I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.

2 Awake psalterie and harp: I *my self* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great above the heavens: and thy truth *reacheth* unto the || clouds.

|| Or, skies.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth;

* Psal. 60.5 6 * That thy beloved may be delivered: save *with* thy right hand and answer me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will rejoyce, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim

Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head, Judah *is* my law-giver.

9 Moab *is* my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: over Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

11 *Wilt* not *thou*, O God, *who* hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 David complaining of his slanderous enemies, under the person of Judas, devoteth them. 16 He sheweth their sin. 21 Complaining of his own misery, he prayeth for help. 30 He promiseth thanksgiving.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the †mouth of the deceitfull † are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

† Heb. *mouth of deceit.* † Heb. *have opened themselves.*

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my love, they are my adversaries: but I *give my self unto* prayer.

5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let ‖ Satan stand at his right hand.

‖ Or, *an adversarie*

7 When he shall be judged, let him † be condemned, and let his prayer become sin.

† Heb. *go out guilty, or wicked.*

8 Let his dayes be few, *and* * let another take his ‖ office.

* Act. 1. 20
‖ Or, *charge.*

9 Let his children be fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoil his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercie unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posteritie be cut off, *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercie, but persecuted the poor and needie man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come † into his bowels like water, and like oyl into his bones. 467

† Heb. *into his within him*

19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth *him*, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 *Let* this *be* the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.

21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy names sake: because thy mercy *is* good, deliver thou me.

22 For I *am* poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow, when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.

24 My knees are weak through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproach unto them: *when* they looked upon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercie:

27 That they may know, that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou LORD hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed: but let thy servant rejoyce.

29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame: and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor: to save *him* † from those that condemn his soul.

‖ Heb. *from the judges of his soul.*

PSAL. CX.

1 The kingdome, 4 the priesthood, 5 the conquest, 7 and the passion of Christ.

23. Day. *Christ day Morning* E. P. *Prayer.*

¶ A psalm of David.

THE* LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstool.

* Matth. 22. 44. Mar. 12. 36. Luk. 20. 42. Act. 2. 34. 1 Cor. 15. 25. Heb. 1. 13.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse ‖ from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

‖ Or, *more then the womb of the morning: thou shalt have, &c.*

4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, * thou *art* a priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedek.

* Heb 5. 6. and 7. 17.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads over ‖ many countreys.

‖ Or, *great.*

7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSAL.

468

Eas. day M P

PSAL. CXI.

1 *The psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God, for his glorious, 5 and gracious works.* 10 *The fear of God breedeth true wisdome.*

†Heb. *Hallelujah.*

†PRaise ye the LORD, I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, and *in* the congregation.

2 The works of the LORD *are* great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembred: the LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion.

†Heb. *prey.*

5 He hath given †meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindfull of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands *are* veritie and judgement; all his commandements are sure.

†Heb. are *stablished.*

8 They †stand fast for ever and ever, *and are* done in truth and uprightnesse.

* Job 28. 28. Prov. 1. 7. and 9. 10. Eccles. 1. 16.

9 He sent redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend *is* his name.

‖ Or, *good successe.* †Heb. *that do them.*

10 * The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdome, ‖a good understanding have all they †that do *his commandments*: his praise endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXII.

1 *Godlinesse hath the promises of this life,* 4 *and of the life to come.* 10 *The prosperity of the godly shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.*

† Heb. *Hallelujah*

†PRaise ye the LORD. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darknesse: *he is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

† Heb. *judgement.*

5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth; he will guide his affairs with †discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, untill he see *his desire* upon his enemies.

* 2 Cor 9 9

9 * He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; his righteousnesse endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his excellency,* 6 *for his mercy.*

E. 23 day E. P

†PRaise ye the LORD, praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.

† Heb. *Hallelujah*

2 * Blessed be the name of the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore.

* Dan. 2. 20

3 * From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same, the LORDS name *is* to be praised.

* Mal. 1. 11

4 The LORD *is* high above all nations, *and* his glory above the heavens.

5 Who *is* like unto the LORD our God, who †dwelleth on high?

† Heb. *exalteth himself to dwell.*

6 Who humbleth *himself* to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth?

7 * He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

* 1 Sam. 2. 8 Psal. 107. 41.

8 That he may set *him* with princes, *even* with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman †to keep house, *and to be* a joyfull mother of children: praise ye the LORD.

† Heb. *to dwell in an house.*

PSAL. CXIIII.

1 *An exhortation by the example of the dumb creatures, to fear God in his church.*

23. Day Eas. day E. Evening *Prayer.* 1 Esd. 11. 3

WHen * Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob, from a people of strange language;

2 Judah was his sanctuary, *and* Israel his dominion.

3 * The sea saw *it*, and fled; * Jordan was driven back.

* Exod. 14. 21. * Josh. 3. 13.

4 The mountains skipped like rams, *and* the little hils like lambs.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, *that* ye skipped like rams, *and* ye little hills like lambs?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Jacob:

* Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11.

8 * Which turned the rock into a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 *Because God is truely glorious,* 4 *and idols are vanitie.* 9 *He exhorteth to confidence in God.* 12 *God is to be blessed for his blessings.*

NOt unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercie, *and* for thy truths sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen say, * Where *is* now their God?

* Psal. 42. 10 and 79. 10. † Psal. 115. 6. * Psal. 135. 15.

3 * But our God *is* in the heavens, he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

4 * Their idols *are* silver and gold, the work of mens hands.

5 They have mouthes, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not.

6 They have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not.

7 They have hands, but they handle not:

feet

feet have they, but they walk not; neither ſpeak they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like unto them: *ſo is* every one that truſteth in them.

9 O Iſrael, truſt thou in the LORD: he *is* their help and their ſhield.

10 O houſe of Aaron, truſt in the LORD: he *is* their help and their ſhield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, truſt in the LORD: he *is* their help and their ſhield.

12 The LORD hath been mindful of us, he will bleſſe *us*, he wil bleſſe the houſe of Iſrael, he will bleſſe the houſe of Aaron.

13 He will bleſſe them that fear the LORD, *both* ſmall † and great.

† Heb. with.

14 The LORD ſhall increaſe you more and more, you and your children.

15 You *are* bleſſed of the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, *even* the heavens *are* the LORD'S: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praiſe not the LORD, neither any that go down into ſilence.

*Dan. 2. 20. 18 * But we will bleſſe the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore. Praiſe the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The pſalmiſt profeſſeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance. 12 He ſtudieth to be thankefull.

24. Day. *Morning Prayer.* Church Com.

I Love the LORD, becauſe he hath heard my voice, *and* my ſupplications.

2 Becauſe he hath enclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon *him* † as long as I live.

† Heb. in my dayes.

* Pſal. 18. 5, 6. † Heb. ſtraid me.

3 * The ſorrows of death compaſſed me, and the pains of hell † gat hold upon me: I found trouble and ſorrow.

4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD I beſeech thee, deliver my ſoul.

5 Gracious *is* the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God *is* mercifull.

6 The LORD preſerveth the ſimple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy reſt, O my ſoul, for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou haſt delivered my ſoul from death, mine eies from tears, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.

* 2 Cor. 4. 13. 10 * I beleeved, therefore have I ſpoken; I was greatly afflicted:

* Rom. 3. 4. 11 I ſaid in my haſte, * All men *are* liars.

12 What ſhall I render unto the LORD, *for* all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of ſalvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the preſence of all his people.

15 Precious in the ſight of the LORD, *is* the death of his ſaints.

16 Oh LORD, truely I *am* thy ſervant, I *am* thy ſervant, *and* the ſon of thy handmaid: thou haſt looſed my bonds. 469

17 I will offer to thee the ſacrifice of thankſgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the preſence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORD'S houſe, in the midſt of thee, O Jeruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy and truth.

O * Praiſe the LORD all ye nations: praiſe him, all ye people. * Rom. 15. 11.

2 For his mercifull kindneſſe is great towards us: and the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy. 5 The pſalmiſt by his experience ſheweth how good it is to truſt in God. 19 Under the type of the pſalmiſt, the coming of Chriſt in his kingdome is expreſſed.

Eas. day E P
K C 2 Bir. Ret. M P.

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: becauſe his mercy *endureth* for ever. * 1 Chron. 16. 8. Pſa. 106. 1. and 107. 1. and 136. 1.

2 Let Iſrael now ſay, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 Let the houſe of Aaron now ſay, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD ſay, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD † in diſtreſſe: the LORD anſwered me, *and ſet me* in a large place. † Heb. *out of diſtreſſe.*

6 * The LORD *is* † on my ſide, I will not fear: what can man do unto me? * Pſal. 56. 4, 11. Heb. 13. 6. † Heb. *for me.*

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore ſhall I ſee *my deſire* upon them that hate me.

8 *It is* better to truſt in the LORD, then to put confidence in man.

9 * *It is* better to truſt in the LORD, then to put confidence in princes. * Pſal. 146. 2.

10 All nations compaſſed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I † deſtroy them. † Heb. *cut them off.*

11 They compaſſed me about, yea, they compaſſed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will deſtroy them.

12 They compaſſed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will † deſtroy them. † Heb. *cut down.*

13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 * The LORD *is* my ſtrength and ſong: and is become my ſalvation. * Exod. 15. 2. Iſa. 12. 2.

15 The voice of rejoycing and ſalvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I ſhall not die but live, and declare the works of the LORD.

470 18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousnes, I will go in to them, *and* I will praise the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.

* Matth. 21.42. Mar. 12.10 Luk. 20.17. Act. 4. 11. 1 Pet. 2.4. 22 * The stone *which* the builders refused, is become the head *stone* of the corner.

† Heb. *this is from the LORD.* 23 †This is the LORDS doing, it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made, we will rejoyce and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

* Matth. 21.9. 26 * Blessed *be* he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed us light, binde the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee; *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXIX.

24. Day. *Evening Prayer.* *This psalm containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.*

ALEPH.

‖ Or, *perfect, or sincere.* BLessed *are* the ‖undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.

2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies, *and that* seek him with the whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keep thy statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will praise thee with uprightnesse of heart, when I shall have learned † thy righteous judgements.

† Heb. *judgments of thy righteousnesse.*

8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man clense his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy testimonies, as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my self in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, *that* I may live, and keep thy word.

† Heb. *reveal.* 18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

* Gen. 47. 9. 1 Chron. 29.15. Psal. 39.12. Heb. 11.13. 19 * I *am* a stranger in the earth, hide not thy commandments from me.

20 My soul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed, which do erre from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproach and contempt, for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit *and* speak against me: *but* thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight *and* † my counsellors.

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: * teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

28 My soul † melteth for heaviness: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgements have I laid *before me.*

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

25. Day. *Morning Prayer.* 33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes, and I shall keep it *unto* the end.

34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law: yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments: for therein do I delight.

36 Encline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousnesse.

† Heb. *make to passe.* 37 † Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who *is devoted* to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD: *even* thy salvation according to thy word.

‖ Or, *so shall I answer him that reproacheth me in a thing.* 42 ‖So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me; for I trust in thy word.

43 And

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgements.

44 So shall I keep thy law continually: for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk †at liberty; for I seek thy precepts.

46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight my self in thy commandments, which I have loved.

48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved; and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction; for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have had me greatly in derision, *yet* have I not declined from thy law.

52 I remembred thy judgements of old, O LORD; and have comforted my self.

53 Horrour hath taken hold upon me, because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembred thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD, I have said, that I would keep thy words.

58 I intreated thy †favour with *my* whole heart; be mercifull unto me according to thy word.

59 I thought on my wayes, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 The ‖bands of the wicked have robbed me; *but* I have not forgotten thy law.

62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee; because of thy righteous judgements.

63 I *am* a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy, teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgment, & knowledg; for I have beleeved thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray; but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie against me; *but* I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as grease, *but* I delight in thy law.

71 *It is* good for me that I have been afflicted: that I might learn thy statutes.

72 * The law of thy mouth *is* better unto me, then thousands of gold and silver.

* Psal. 19.10. Pro.8. 11.

JOD.

73 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

25. Day. *Evening Prayer.*

74 They that fear thee, will be glad when they see me: because I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements *are* † right, and *that* thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me.

† Heb. *righteousnesse.*

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnesse be † for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.

† Heb. *to comfort me.*

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law *is* my delight.

78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt perversly with me without a cause; *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee, turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation: *but* I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: *yet* do I not forget thy statutes.

84 How many *are* the dayes of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgement on them that persecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me, which *are* not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments *are* † faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully, help thou me.

† Heb. *faithfulnes*

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth: but I forsook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving kindnesse, so shall I keep the testimonie of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is setled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulnesse is † unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it † abideth.

† Heb. *to generation and generation.*

† Heb. *standeth.*

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy servants.

92 Unlesse thy law *had been* my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I *am* thine, save me; for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: *but* I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I have seen an end of all perfection, *but* thy commandment *is* exceeding broad.

472

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! it *is* my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments haſt made me wiſer then mine enemies: for †they *are* ever with me.

† Heb. *it is ever with me.*

99 I have more underſtanding then all my teachers: for thy teſtimonies *are* my meditation.

100 I underſtand more then the ancients: becauſe I keep thy precepts.

101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way: that I may keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgements: for thou haſt taught me.

*Pſal.19. 10. † Heb. *palate.*

103 *How ſweet are thy words unto my †taſte! *yea, ſweeter* then hony to my mouth.

104 Through thy precepts I get underſtanding: therefore I hate every falſe way.

NUN.

26. Day. *Morning Prayer.* ‖ Or, *candle.*

105 Thy word *is* a ‖ lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

106 I have ſworn, and *I* will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beſeech thee, the free-will-offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgements.

109 My ſoul *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a ſnare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy teſtimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they *are* the rejoycing of my heart.

† Heb. *to do.*

112 I have enclined mine heart † to perform thy ſtatutes alway, *even* unto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.

114 Thou *art* my hiding place and my ſhield: I hope in thy word.

*Mat.7.23

115 *Depart from me ye evil doers, for I will keep the commandments of my God.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be aſhamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I ſhall be ſafe: and I will have reſpect unto thy ſtatutes continually.

118 Thou haſt troden down all them that erre from thy ſtatutes: for their deceit *is* falſhood.

† Heb. *cauſeſt to ceaſe.*

119 Thou † putteſt away all the wicked of the earth *like* droſſe: therefore I love thy teſtimonies.

120 My fleſh trembleth for fear of thee, and I am afraid of thy judgements.

AIN.

121 I have done judgement and juſtice: leave me not to mine oppreſſours.

122 Be ſurety for thy ſervant for good: let not the proud oppreſſe me.

123 Mine eyes fail for thy ſalvation, and for the word of thy righteouſneſſe.

124 Deal with thy ſervant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy ſtatutes.

125 I *am* thy ſervant, give me underſtanding, that I may know thy teſtimonies.

126 *It is* time for *thee*, LORD, to work: *for* they have made void thy law.

127 * Therefore I love thy commandments above gold, yea above fine gold.

* Pſa.19.10 Prov.8.11.

128 Therefore I eſteem all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right; *and* I hate every falſe way.

PE.

129 Thy teſtimonies *are* wonderful: therefore doth my ſoul keep them.

130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth underſtanding unto the ſimple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.

132 Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, † as thou uſeſt to do unto thoſe that love thy name.

† Heb. *according to the cuſtome towards thoſe, &c.*

133 Order my ſteps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

134 Deliver me from the oppreſſion of man: ſo will I keep thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to ſhine upon thy ſervant: and teach me thy ſtatutes.

136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: becauſe they keep not thy law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD, and upright *are* thy judgements.

138 Thy teſtimonies *that* thou haſt commanded, *are* † righteous, and very † faithfull.

† Heb. *righteouſneſſe.* † Heb. *faithfulnes*

139 * My zeal hath † conſumed me: becauſe mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

*Pſa 69.9. John 2.17.

140 Thy word *is* very † pure: therefore thy ſervant loveth it.

† Heb. *cut me off.*

141 I *am* ſmall and deſpiſed: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.

‖ Heb. *tried* or *refined.*

142 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* an everlaſting righteouſneſſe, and thy law *is* the truth.

143 Trouble and anguiſh have † taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandments *are* my delights.

† Heb. *found me.*

144 The righteouſneſſe of thy teſtimonies *is* everlaſting: give me underſtanding, and I ſhall live.

KOPH.

26. Day. *Evening Prayer.*

145 I cried with *my* whole heart, hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy ſtatutes.

146 I cried unto thee, ſave me, and I ſhall keep thy teſtimonies.

‖ Or, *that I may keep.*

147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes prevent the *night* watches, that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Hear my voice according unto thy loving kindneſſe: O LORD quicken me according to thy judgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after miſchief:

mischief: they are far from thy law.

151 Thou *art* near, O LORD: and all thy commandments *are* truth.

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old, that thou hast founded them for ever.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.

154 Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Salvation *is* far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.

‖ Or, *many*. 156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgements.

157 Many *are* my persecutors, and mine enemies: *yet* do I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieved: because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindnesse.

† Heb. *the beginning of thy word is true.* 160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgements *endureth* for ever.

SCHIN.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in aw of thy word.

162 I rejoyce at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.

163 I hate and abhor lying: *but* thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgements.

† Heb. *they shall have no stumbling block.* 165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and † nothing shall offend them.

166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.

167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAU.

169 Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments *are* righteousnes.

173 Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD: and thy law *is* my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee: and let thy judgements help me.

176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep, seek thy servant: for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSAL. CXX.

1 David prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproveth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conversation with the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

3 ‖ What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be † done unto thee, thou false tongue?

4 ‖ Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5 Wo is me, that I sojourn in Mesech, *that* I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am* ‖ *for* peace: but when I speak, they *are* for war.

‖ Or, *what shall the deceitfull tongue give unto thee? or what shall it profit thee?* † Heb. *added.* ‖ Or, *It is as the sharp arrows of the mighty man with coals of juniper.* ‖ Or, *a man of peace.*

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

¶ A song of degrees.

‖ I WILL lift up mine eyes unto the hills from whence cometh my help.

2 * My help *cometh* from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth and even for evermore.

‖ Or, *shall I lift up mine eyes to the hills? whence should my help come?* * Psal. 124.8.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 David professeth his joy for the church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

I WAS glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

5 For there † are set thrones of judgement: the thrones of the house of David.

† Heb. *do sit.*

6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes, I will now say, Peace *be* within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God, I will seek thy good.

27. Day. *Morning Prayer.*

474

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be delivered from contempt.

¶ A song of degrees.

UNto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, untill that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The church blesseth God for a miraculous deliverance.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

IF *it had not been* the LORD who was on our side, now may Israel say:

2 If *it had not been* the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us:

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath not given us *as* a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 * Our help *is* in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

* Psal. 121.2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 *As* the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people, from henceforth even for ever.

† Heb. wickednes.

3 For the rod of † the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall leade them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The church celebrating her incredible return out of captivity, 4 prayeth for, and prophesieth the good successe thereof.

27. Day. *Evening Prayer.*

¶ A song of degrees.

† Heb. returned the returning of Zion.

WHen the LORD † turned again the captivity of Zion: we were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD † hath done great things for them.

† Heb. hath magnified to do with them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us: *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.

5 They that sow in tears, shall reap in ‖ joy.

‖ Or, singing.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing ‖ precious seed, shall doubtlesse come again with rejoycing, bringing his sheaves *with him*.

‖ Or, sted-basket.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods blessing. 3 Good children are his gift.

¶ A song of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

‖ Or, of Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that † build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

† Heb. are builders of it in it.

2 *It is* vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: *for* so he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the womb *is his* reward.

† Heb. hath filled his quiver with them.

4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man: so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they ‖ shal speak with the enemies in the gate.

‖ Or, shall subdue, as Psal. 18. 47. or destroy.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that fear God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is* every one that feareth the LORD; that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and *it shall be* wel with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children, *and* peace upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation for saying Israel [illegible] afflictions [illegible] church are [illegible]

¶ A song of degrees.

MAny a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say:

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.

6 Let

6 Let them be as the grasse *upon* the house tops, which withereth afore it groweth up:
7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaves, his bosome.
8 Neither do they which go by, say, The blessing of the LORD *be* upon you: we blesse you in the name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees.

OUt of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.
2 Lord hear my voyce: let thine eares be attentive to the voyce of my supplications.
3 If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?
4 But *there is* forgiveness with thee: that thou mayest be feared.
5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.
6 My soul *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ *I say, more then* they that watch for the morning.
7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy, and with him *is* plenteous redemption.
8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

‖ Or, *which watch unto the morning.*

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 David professing his humility, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughtie, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I † exercise my self in great matters, or in things too † high for me.
2 Surely I have behaved and quieted † my self as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my soul *is* even as a weaned childe.
3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for ever.

† Heb. *walk.* † Heb. *wonderful.* † Heb. *my soul.* † Heb. *from now.*

PSAL. CXXXII.

28. Day. *Morning Prayer.*

1 David in his prayer commendeth unto God the religious care he had for the ark. 8 His prayer at the removing of the ark, 11 with a repetition of Gods promises.

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD remember David, *and* all his afflictions:
2 How he sware unto the LORD, *and* vowed unto the mighty *God* of Jacob.
3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed:
4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes: *or* slumber to mine eye-lids,
5 Untill I finde out a place for the LORD: an habitation for the mighty *God* of Jacob.
6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah: we found it in the fields of the wood.
7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.
8 * Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the ark of thy strength.
9 Let thy priests be cloathed with righteousnesse: and let thy saints shout for joy.
10 For thy servant Davids sake, turn not away the face of thine anointed.

* Num. 10.35. 2 Chr. 6.41

11 The LORD hath sworn *in* truth unto David, he will not turn from it, * Of the fruit of † thy body will I set upon thy throne.
12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimonie, that I shall teach them; their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.
13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired *it* for his habitation.
14 This *is* my rest for ever: here will I dwell, for I have desired it.
15 I will ‖ abundantly blesse her provision: I will satisfie her poor with bread.
16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.
17 * There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a ‖ lamp for mine anointed.
18 His enemies will I clothe with shame, but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

* 2 Sam. 7.12. 1 Kin. 8.25 2 Chr. 6.16 Luk. 1.69. Acts 2.30.
† Heb. *thy belly.*
‖ Or, *surely.*
* Luk. 1.69
‖ Or, *candle.*

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of saints.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

BEhold, how good and how pleasant *it is*, for brethren to dwell † together in unity.
2 *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aarons beard, that went down to the skirts of his garments.
3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the blessing, *even* life for evermore.

† Heb. *even together.*

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to blesse God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD, which by night stand in the house of the LORD.
2 Lift up your hands ‖ *in* the sanctuary: and blesse the LORD.
3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, blesse thee out of Zion.

‖ Or, *in holinesse*

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his judgements. 15 The vanity of idols. 19 An exhortation to blesse God.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the name of the LORD, praise *him*, O ye servants of the LORD.
2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God.
3 Praise ye the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: sing praises unto his name, for *it is* pleasant.
4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself, *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.
5 For I know that the LORD *is* great, and *that* our Lord *is* above all gods.
6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heaven and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.

7 He

476

7 *He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the winde out his treasuries.

8 * Who smote the first-born of Egypt, † both of man and beast.

9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

10 * Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings:

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, & Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdomes of Canaan:

12 * And gave their land *for* an heritage, an heritage unto Israel his people.

13 Thy name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever, *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

15 * The idols of the heathen *are* silver and gold, the work of mens hands.

16 They have mouthes, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not.

17 They have ears, but they hear not, neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like unto them: *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

19 Blesse the LORD, O house of Israel: blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Blesse the LORD, O house of Levi; ye that fear the LORD, blesse the LORD.

21 Blessed be the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

28. Day. *Evening Prayer.*

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 * To him that by wisdome made the heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

6 * To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

7 * To him that made great lights, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

8 The sun † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

10 * To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

11 * And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

13 * To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

14 And made Israel to passe through the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

15 * But † overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

16 * To him which led his people through the wildernesse: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

18 * And slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

19 * Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

20 * And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

21 * And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

22 *Even* an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

23 Who remembred us in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancy of the Jews in captivity. 7 The prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows, in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us † a song, and they that † wasted us, *required of us* mirth, *saying*, Sing us *one* of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a † strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I preferre not Jerusalem above † my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, * the children of Edom, in the day of Jerusalem; who said, †Rase *it*, rase *it*, even to the foundation therof.

8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be † destroyed: happy *shall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us.

9 Happy *shall he be* that taketh and * dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 David praiseth God for the truth of his word. 4 He prophesieth that the kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A Psalm* of David.

I Will praise thee with my whole heart, * before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy temple, and praise thy name, for thy loving kindnesse, and

---

* Jer. 10. 13.

* Exod. 12. 29. † Heb. *from man unto beast.*

* Num. 21. 24, 25, 26, 34, 35.

* Josh. 12. 7.

† Heb. *to generation and generation.*

* Psal. 115. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11.

* Gen. 1. 1.

* Gen. 1. 9. Jer. 10. 12.

* Gen. 1. 14.

† Heb. *for the rulings by day.*

* Exod. 12. 29.

* Exod. 13. 17.

* Exod. 14. 21, 22.

* Exod. 14. 28. † Heb. *shaked off.*

* Exod. 15. 22.

* Deut. 29. 7. Psal. 135. 10, 11.

* Num. 21. 23.

* Num. 21. 33.

* Josh. 12. 7.

† Heb. *the words of a song.*

† Heb. *laid us on heaps.*

† Heb. *land of a stranger.*

† Heb. *the head of my joy.*

* Obad. 10, &c.

† Heb. *make bare.*

† Heb. *wasted.*

† Heb. *that recompenseth unto thee thy deed which thou didst to us.*

* Isa. 13. 16.

† Heb. *the rock.*

* Psal. 119. 46.

and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me: *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walk in the mids of trouble, thou wilt revive me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

29. Day. *Morning Prayer.*

1 David praiseth God for his all-seeing providence, 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 He defieth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sincerity.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known *me*.

2 Thou knowest my down-sitting, and mine uprising, thou understandest my thought afar off.

‖ Or, winnowest. 3 Thou ‖ compassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue, *but* lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behinde and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 *Such* knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me; it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

* Amos 9. 2,3,4. 8 * If I ascend up into heaven, thou *art* there: if I make my bed in hell, behold thou *art there*.

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea:

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darknesse shall cover me: even the night shal be light about me.

* Job 26.6 Heb. 4.13. † Heb. darkneth not. ‖ † Heb. as is the darknesse so is the light. 12 Yea, * the darknesse † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darknesse and the light *are* both alike *to thee*.

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mothers wombe.

† Heb. greatly. ‖ Or, strength, or, body. 14 I will praise thee, for I am fearfully, *and* wonderfully made, marvellous *are* thyworks, and *that* my soule knoweth † right well.

15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

† Heb. all of them. 16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being unperfect, and in thy book † all *my members* were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were fashioned, when *as yet there was* none of them.

‖ Or, what dayes they should be fashioned. * Psa. 40.5 17 * How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God? how great is the sum of them?

18 *If* I should count them, they are moe in number then the sand: when I wake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye bloudy men.

20 For they speak against thee wickedly, *and* thine enemies take *thy name* in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts.

† Heb. way of pain, or grief. 24 And see if *there be* any † wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 He comforteth himself by confidence in God.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

DEliver me, O LORD, from the evill man: preserve me from the † violent man.

† Heb. man of violences. 2 Which imagine mischiefs in *their* heart; continually are they gathered together *for* war.

* Psal. 58.4 Rom. 3.13 3 They have sharpned their tongues like a serpent; * adders poyson *is* under their lips. Selah.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserve me from the violent man, who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords, they have spread a net by the way side; they have set grins for me. Selah.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation; thou hast covered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked, further not his wicked device, ‖ *lest* they exalt themselves. Selah.

‖ Or, let them not be exalted. 9 As for the head of those that compasse me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coals fall upon them, let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

† Heb. a man of tongue. ‖ Or, an evill speaker, a wicked man of violence be established in the earth: let him be hunted to his overthrow. 11 Let not † ‖ an evill speaker be established in the earth: evill shall hunt the violent man to overthrow *him*.

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted, *and* the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name, the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 David prayeth that his suit may be acceptable, 3 his conscience sincere, 7 and his life safe from snares.

¶ A psalm of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee, make haste unto me, give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be †set forth before thee *as* incense; *and* the lifting up of my hands *as* the evening sacrifice.

† Heb. *directed.*

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth, keep the door of my lips.

4 Encline not my heart to any evill thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindnesse; and let him reprove me, *it shall be* an excellent oyl, *which* shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

‖ Or, *let the righteous smite me kindly, and reprove me; let not their precious oyl break my head, &c.*

6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the graves mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth *wood* upon the earth.

8 But mine eyes *are* unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, † leave not my soul destitute.

† Heb. *make not my soul bare.*

9 Keep me from the snare *which* they have laid for me, and the grins of the workers of iniquity.

10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilest that I withall † escape.

† Heb. *passe over.*

29. Day. *Evening Prayer.*

PSAL. CXLII.

David sheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of David; a prayer when he was in the cave.

‖ Or, *A psalm of David giving instruction.*

I Cried unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I poured out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 ‖ I looked on *my* right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my soul.

‖ Or, *look on the right hand and see.*

† Heb. *perished from me.*

† Heb. *no man sought after my soul.*

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry, for I am brought very low; deliver me from my persecutors: for they are stronger then I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: the righteous shall compasse me about: for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 David prayeth for favour in judgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefs. 5 He strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliverance, 10 for sanctification, 12 for destruction of his enemies.

Ash Wed. E. P.
A. C. Mar. E. P.

¶ A psalm of David.

HEar my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answer me, *and* in thy righteousnesse.

2 And enter not into judgement with thy servant: for * in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

bef. M. P.
bef. E. P.
* Exod. 34.7. Rom. 3.20. Gal. 2.16.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul, he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darknesse, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

7 Hear me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, ‖ lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

‖ Or, *for I am become like, &c.*

8 Cause me to hear thy loving kindnesse in the morning, for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk, for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I † flee unto thee to hide me.

† Heb. *hid me with thee.*

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou *art* my God: thy spirit *is* good, lead me into the land of uprightnesse.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy names sake: for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I *am* thy servant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 David blesseth God for his mercy both to him, and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies. 9 He promiseth to praise God. 11 He prayeth for the happy estate of the kingdome.

30. Day. *Morning Prayer.*

¶ *A psalm* of David.

BLesse*d be* the LORD † my strength, * which teacheth my hands † to war, *and* my fingers to fight.

† Heb. *my rock.*
* 2 Sam. 22.35.

2 * ‖ My goodnesse and my fortresse, my high tower and my deliverer, my shield, and *he* in whom I trust: who subdueth my people under me.

† Heb. *to the war, &c.*
* 2 Sam. 22.2,3,40
‖ Or, *my mercy.*

3 * LORD, what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him! *or* the son of man, that thou makest account of him!

* Job 7.17. Psal. 8.4. Heb. 2.6.

4 * Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a shadow that passeth away.

* Job 14.2 Psa. 39.5.

5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 * Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows and destroy them.

* 1 Sam. 18. 13,14.

7 Send

† Heb. hands.

7 Send thine† hand from above, rid me, and deliver me out of great waters: from the hand of strange children.

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.

9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.

‖ Or, victory.

10 *It is he* that giveth ‖ salvation unto kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtfull sword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children; whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.

12 That our sons *may be* as plants grown up in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as corner stones, † polished *after* the similitude of a palace:

† Heb. cut.

† Heb. from kinde to kinde.

13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording † all manner of store, *that* our sheep may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets:

† Heb. able to bear burdens, or loaden with flesh.

14 *That* our oxen *may be* † strong to labour, *that there be* no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our streets.

* Psal. 33.12. and 65.4.

15 * Happy *is* that people, that is in such a case: *yea*, happy *is* that people, whose God *is* the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

Philsum: E P

1 David praiseth God for his fame, 8 for his goodnesse, 11 for his kingdome, 14 for his providence, 17 for his saving mercy.

¶ Davids *psalm* of praise.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O king: and I will blesse thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I blesse thee: and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: † and his greatnesse *is* unsearchable.

† Heb. and of his greatnesse, there is no search.

4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majestie, and of thy wondrous † works.

† Heb. things, or words.

6 And *men* shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatnesse.

† Heb. declare it.

7 They shall abundantly utter the memorie of thy great goodnesse, and shall sing of thy righteousnesse.

* Exod. 34.6,7. Num. 14. 18. Psal. 86. 5,15. and 103.8.

8 * The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and † of great mercy.

† Heb. great in mercy.

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.

10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD: and thy saints shall blesse thee.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdome, and talk of thy power.

12 To make known to the sons of men, his mighty acts, and the glorious majestie of his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdome *is* † an everlasting kingdome, and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

† Heb. a kingdome of all ages.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall: and raiseth up all those that be bowed down.

15 The eyes of all ‖ wait upon thee, and thou giveſt them their meat in due season.

‖ Or, look unto thee.

16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his waies, and ‖ holy in all his works.

‖ Or, mercifull, or bountifull.

18 The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh blesse his holy name for ever and ever.

Hymn. per Bal. M P. K C. 2 Bir. & Ret.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The psalmist voweth perpetuall praises to God. 3 He exhorteth, not to trust in man. 5 God for his power, justice, mercy and kingdome, is onely worthy to be trusted.

† PRaise ye the LORD: praise the LORD, O my soul.

† Heb. Hallelujah

2 While I live, will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God, while I have any being.

3 * Put not your trust in princes, *nor* in the son of man, in whom *there is* no ‖ help.

* Psal. 118.8,9. ‖ Or, salvation.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy *is* he that *hath* the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope *is* in the LORD his God:

6 Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is; which keepeth truth for ever:

7 Which executeth judgement for the oppressed, which giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth *the eyes of* the blinde: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherlesse and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

10 * The LORD shall reign for ever, *even* thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

* Exod. 15.18.

PSAL. CXLVII.

30. Day. Evening Prayer.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God, for his care of the church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercy: 7 to praise him for his providence: 12 to praise him for his blessings upon the kingdome, 15 for his power over the meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the church.

PRaise ye the LORD: for *it is* good to sing praises unto our God: for *it is* pleasant, *and* praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem; he

480 he gathereth together the out-casts of Israel.

3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their † wounds.

† Heb. griefs.

4 He telleth the number of the stars: he calleth them all by *their* names.

5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his understanding *is* infinite.

† Heb. *of his understanding there is no number.*

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving: sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grasse to grow upon the mountains.

* Job 38. 41. Psal. 104. 27, 28.

9 * He giveth to the beast his food, *and* to the young ravens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.

† Heb. *who maketh thy border peace.*

14 † He maketh peace *in* thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the † finest of the wheat.

† Heb. *fat of wheat.*

15 He sendeth forth his commandment *upon* earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wool: he scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word and melteth them: he causeth his winde to blow, *and* the waters flow.

† Heb. *his words.*

19 He sheweth † his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgements unto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for *his* judgements, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, 7 the terrestriall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praise God.

† Heb. *Hallelujah*

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise ye him all his angels: praise ye him all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him sun and moon: praise him all ye stars of light.

4 Praise him ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that *be* above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons and all deeps.

8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour, stormy winde fulfilling his word.

9 Mountains and all hils, fruitfull trees and all cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattell, creeping things, and † flying fowl.

† Heb. *birds of wing.*

11 Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens, old men and children.

13 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for his name alone is † excellent, his glory *is* above the earth and heaven.

† Heb. *exalted.*

14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints; *even* of the children of Israel, a people near unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the church, 5 and for that power which he hath given to the church to rule the consciences of men.

† PRaise ye the LORD: sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise in the congregation of saints.

† Heb. *Hallelujah*

2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyfull in their king.

3 Let them praise his name || in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrell and harp.

|| Or, *with the pipe.*

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyfull in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 *Let* the high *praises* of God *be* † in their mouth, and a two edged sword in their hand:

† Heb. *in their throat.*

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, *and* punishments upon the people.

8 To binde their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron.

9 * To execute upon them the judgement written: this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

* Deut. 7. 1, 2.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kinde of instruments.

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

† Heb. *Hallelujah*

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the || trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.

|| Or, *cornet.*

4 Praise him with the timbrell and || dance: praise him with stringed instruments, and organs.

|| Or, *pipe.*

5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

THE

THE PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

June 25. M P
Jun. Sun 21 E P

1 The use of the proverbs. 7 An exhortation to fear God, and believe his word. 10 To avoid the enticings of sinners. 20 Wisdome complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threatneth her contemners.

THE proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel;

2 To know wisdome and instruction, to perceive the words of understanding;

3 To receive the instruction of wisdome, justice, and judgement, and † equity;

† Heb. equities.

4 To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and || discretion.

|| Or, advisement.

5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning: and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

6 To understand a proverb, and || the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

|| Or, and the interpretation.

7 ¶ * The fear of the LORD *is* || the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdome and instruction.

* Job 28. 28. Psal. 111. 10. Chap. 9. 10.

8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *shall be* † an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

|| Or, the principall part. † Heb. an adding.

10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for bloud, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave, and whole, as those that go down into the pit:

13 We shall finde all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14 Cast in thy lot among us, let us all have one purse:

15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path.

16 * For their feet run to evill, and make haste to shed bloud.

* Isa. 59. 7. Rom. 3. 15.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

† Heb. in the eyes of every thing that hath a wing.

18 And they lay wait for their *own* bloud, they lurk privily for their *own* lives.

19 So *are* the wayes of every one that is greedy of gain: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † * Wisdome crieth without, she uttereth her voice in the streets:

† Heb. wisdomes, that is, excellent wisdome. * Chap. 8. 1.

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 ¶ * Because I have called, and ye refused, I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

* Isa. 65. 12. and 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13. Ezek. 8. 18.

25 But ye have set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproof:

26 I also will laugh at your calamity, I will mock when your fear cometh;

27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwinde, when distresse and anguish cometh upon you:

Exh. at Communion.

28 * Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not finde me:

* Job 27. 9. Isa. 1. 15. Jer. 1. 11. and 14. 12. Mic. 3. 4.

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsell: they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32 For the || turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

|| Or, ease of the simple.

33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evill.

CHAP. II.

June 24 E P
Jun. Sun 22 M P

1 Wisdome promiseth godlinesse to her children, 10 and safety from evill company, 20 and direction in good wayes.

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, & hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou encline thine ear unto wisdome, *and* apply thine heart to understanding:

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* † liftest up thy voice for understanding:

† Heb. giveest thy voice.

4 * If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her, as *for* hid treasures:

* Matth. 13. 44.

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 * For the LORD giveth wisdome: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding.

* 1 King. 3. 9. Jam. 1. 5.

7 He layeth up sound wisdome for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judgement, and preserveth the way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand righteousnesse, and judgement, and equity; *yea*, every good path.

10 ¶ When wisdome entreth into thine heart, & knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul,

11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evill man, from the man that speaketh froward things:

482

13 Who leave the paths of uprightneſſe, to walk in the wayes of darkneſſe:

14 Who rejoyce to do evill, *and* delight in the frowardneſſe of the wicked.

15 Whoſe wayes *are* crooked, and *they* froward in their paths.

16 To deliver thee from the ſtrange woman, *even* from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words:

17 Which forſaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her houſe enclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her, return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayeſt walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.

21 For the upright ſhall dwell in the land, and the perfect ſhall remain in it.

22 But the wicked ſhall be cut off from the earth, and the tranſgreſſour ſhall be ||rooted out of it.

* Chap. 5.3. and 7.5.

* Pſal. 37.29. * Job 18. 17. Pſal.104. 35. || Or, *plucke up.*

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to devotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gain of wiſdome. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wiſdome. 27 An exhortation to charitableneſſe, 30 peaceableneſſe, 31 and contentednesse. 33 The curſed ſtate of the wicked.

Jun. 26. M P
Jun Sun. 22 E P

MY ſon, forget not my law; * but let thine heart keep my commandments:

2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace ſhall they adde to thee.

3 Let not mercy and truth forſake thee: *binde them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 * So ſhalt thou finde favour, and || good underſtanding in the ſight of God and man.

5 ¶ Truſt in the LORD with all thine heart, and lean not unto thine own underſtanding.

6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he ſhall direct thy paths.

7 ¶ * Be not wiſe in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evill.

8 It ſhall be † health to thy navell, and † marrow to thy bones.

9 * Honour the LORD with thy ſubſtance, and with the firſt fruits of all thine increaſe.

10 *So ſhall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy preſſes ſhall burſt out with new wine.

11 ¶ *My ſon, deſpiſe not the chaſtening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loveth, he correcteth, even as a father the ſon, *in whom* he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wiſdome, and † the man *that* getteth underſtanding.

14 * For the merchandiſe of it *is* better then the merchandiſe of ſilver, and the gain thereof then fine gold.

15 She *is* more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canſt deſire are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: *and* in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleaſantneſſe, and all her paths *are* peace.

18 She *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her; and happy *is* every one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wiſdome hath founded the earth; by underſtanding hath he ||eſtabliſhed the heavens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My ſon, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keep ſound wiſdome & diſcretion.

22 So ſhall they be life unto thy ſoul, and grace to thy neck.

23 * Then ſhalt thou walk in thy way ſafely, and thy foot ſhall not ſtumble.

24 When thou lieſt down, thou ſhalt not be afraid: yea, thou ſhalt lie down, and thy ſleep ſhall be ſweet.

25 Be not afraid of ſudden fear, neither of the deſolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the LORD ſhall be thy confidence, and ſhall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from †them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do *it*.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou haſt it by thee.

29 || Deviſe not evill againſt thy neighbour, ſeeing he dwelleth ſecurely by thee.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cauſe, if he have done thee no harm.

31 ¶ * Envie thou not † the oppreſſour, and chuſe none of his wayes.

32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his ſecret *is* with the righteous.

33 ¶ * The curſe of the LORD *is* in the houſe of the wicked: but he bleſſeth the habitation of the juſt.

34 ¶ * Surely he ſcorneth the ſcorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The wiſe ſhall inherit glory, but ſhame † ſhall be the promotion of fools.

* Deut. 8.1. and 30.16. † Heb. *years of life.* * Exod. 13.9. Deut. 6.8. * Pſal. 111.10. || Or, *good ſucceſſe.* * 1 Chron. 28.9. * Rom. 12.16. † Heb. *medicine.* † Heb. *watering*, or *moiſtning.* * Exod. 23.19. and 34.26. Deut. 26. 2, &c. Mal. 3. 10, &c. Luk. 14.13. * Deut. 28.8. * Job 5.17 Heb. 12.5. Apoc. 3.19 † Heb. *the man that draweth out underſtanding.* * Job 28. 15, &c. Pſal. 19.10 Cha. 8.11, 19. and 16.16. * Pſal 37. 24 and 91. 11, 12. † Heb. *the owners thereof.* * Pſal 37.1 † Heb. *a man of violence.* * Pſal. 25.14. Mal. 2.2. * Jam. 4.6. † Heb. *he ſcorneth the ſcorners.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon to perſwade obedience, 3 ſheweth what he learned of his parents. 5 To ſtudy wiſdome, 14 not to enter the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and ſanctification.

HEar, ye children, the inſtruction of a father, and attend to know underſtanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine, forſake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers ſon, * tender and only *beloved* in the ſight of my mother.

4 * He taught me alſo, and ſaid unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments and live.

5 Get wiſdome, get underſtanding; forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forſake her not, and ſhe ſhall preſerve thee: love her, and ſhe ſhall keep thee.

7 Wiſdome

* 1 Chro. 29.3. * 1 Chro. 28.9.

7 Wiſdome *is* the principall thing, *therefore* get wiſdome: and with all thy getting, get underſtanding.

8 Exalt her, and ſhe ſhall promote thee: ſhe ſhall bring thee to honour, when thou doſt embrace her.

*Chap. 1. 9 ‖ Or, ſhe ſhall compaſſe thee with a crown of glory.

9 She ſhall give to thine head * an ornament of grace: ‖ a crown of glory ſhall ſhe deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my ſon, and receive my ſayings, and the years of thy life ſhall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wiſdome: I have led thee in right paths.

*Pſal. 91. 11, 12.

12 When thou goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not be ſtraitned, * and when thou runneſt thou ſhalt not ſtumble.

13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let *her* not go; keep her, for ſhe *is* thy life.

*Pſal. 1. 11 Chap. 2. 10, 15.

14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evill men.

15 Avoid it, paſſe not by it, turn from it, and paſſe away.

16 For they ſleep not except they have done miſchief: and their ſleep is taken away, unleſſe they cauſe *ſome* to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedneſſe, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the juſt *is* as the ſhining light, that ſhineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkneſſe: they know not at what they ſtumble.

20 ¶ My ſon attend to my words, encline thine eare unto my ſayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midſt of thine heart.

†Heb. medicine. † Heb. above all keeping. H

22 For they *are* life unto thoſe that finde them, and † health to all their fleſh.

23 ¶ Keep thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the iſſues of life.

† Heb. Forwardneſſe of mouth, and perverſeneſſe of lips

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and perverſe lips put far from thee.

‖ Or, all thy waies ſhall be ordered aright.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look ſtraight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and ‖ let all thy waies be eſtabliſhed.

27 * Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evill.

* Deut. 5. 32. † He

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the ſtudy of wiſdome. 3 He ſheweth the miſchief of whoredome and riot. 15 He exhorteth to contentedneſſe, liberality, and chaſtity. 22 The wicked are overtaken with their own ſins.

MY ſon, attend unto my wiſdome, *and* bow thine eare to my underſtanding.

2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and *that* thy lips may keep knowledge.

*Chap. 2. 16. 6. 24. 7. 5.

3 ¶ * For the lips of a ſtrange *woman* drop as an honey combe, and her † mouth *is* ſmoother then oyl.

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, ſharp as a two-edged ſword.

*Chap. 7. 27.

5 * Her feet go down to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.

6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life, her wayes are moveable, *that* thou canſt not know *them*. 483

7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her houſe:

9 Leſt thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruell.

10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the houſe of a ſtranger,

† Heb. thy ſtrength.

11 And thou mourn at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed,

12 And ſay, How have I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproof?

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that inſtructed me?

14 I was almoſt in all evill, in the midſt of the congregation and aſſembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own ciſtern, and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be diſperſed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the ſtreets.

17 Let them be onely thine own, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be bleſſed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as* the loving hinde, and pleaſant roe, let her breaſts † ſatisfie thee at all times, and † be thou raviſht alwayes with her love.

† Heb. water thee. † Heb. erre thou alwayes in her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my ſon, be raviſht with a ſtrange woman, and embrace the boſome of a ſtranger?

21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

*Job 31. 4. and 34. 21. Chap. 15. 3. Jer. 16. 17. and 32. 19.

22 ¶ His own iniquities ſhall take the wicked himſelf, and he ſhall be holden with the cords of his † ſins.

† Heb. ſins

23 He ſhall die without inſtruction, and in the greatneſſe of his folly he ſhall go aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Againſt ſuretiſhip, 6 idleneſſe, 12 and miſchievouſneſſe. 16 Seven things hatefull to God. 20 The bleſſings of obedience. 25 The miſchiefs of whoredome.

MY ſon, if thou be ſurety for thy friend, *if* thou haſt ſtricken thy hand with a ſtranger,

2 Thou art ſnared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my ſon, and deliver thy ſelf, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend, go, humble thy ſelf, ‖ and make ſure thy friend.

‖ Or, ſo ſhalt thou prevail with thy friend.

4 Give not ſleep to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliver thy ſelf as a roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her wayes, and be wiſe:

484

7 Which having no guide, overſeer, or ruler,
8 Provideth her meat in the ſummer, *and* gathereth her food in the harveſt.
* Chap. 24.33. 9 * How long wilt thou ſleep, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleep?
10 *Yet* a little ſleep, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleep.
* Chap. 13.4. and 20.4. 11 * So ſhall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.
12 ¶ A naughty perſon, a wicked man, walketh with a froward mouth.
13 He winketh with his eyes, he ſpeaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.
14 Frowardneſſe *is* in his heart, he deviſeth miſchief continually, he † ſoweth diſcord.
† Heb. caſteth forth.
15 Therfore ſhall his calamity come ſuddenly; ſuddenly ſhal he be broken without remedy
16 ¶ Theſe ſix things doth the LORD hate; yea, ſeven *are* an abomination † unto him:
† Heb. of his ſoul.
17 † A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that ſhed innocent bloud,
† Heb. haughty eyes.
18 An heart that deviſeth wicked imaginations; * feet that be ſwift in running to miſchief,
* Rom. 3. 15.
19 A falſe witneſſe *that* ſpeaketh lies, and him that ſoweth diſcord among brethren.
20 ¶ * My ſon keep thy fathers commandment, and forſake not the law of thy mother.
* Chap. 1.8.
21 Binde them continually upon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy neck.
22 When thou goeſt, it ſhall lead thee; when thou ſleepeſt, it ſhall keep thee; and *when* thou awakeſt, it ſhall talk with thee.
23 * For the commandment *is* a ‖ lamp, and the law *is* light; and reproofs of inſtruction *are* the way of life:
* Pſal. 19.8. and 119.105. ‖ Or, candle
24 * To keep thee from the evill woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a ſtrange woman.
* Chap. 2.16. and 5.3. and 7.5. ‖ Or, of the ſtrange tongue.
25 * Luſt not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids.
* Mat. 5.28
26 For by means of a whoriſh woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and † the adultereſſe will hunt for the precious life.
† Heb. the woman of a man, or a mans wife.
27 Can a man take fire in his boſome, and his clothes not be burnt?
28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?
29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whoſoever toucheth her ſhall not be innocent.
30 Men do not deſpiſe a thief, if he ſteal to ſatisfie his ſoul, when he is hungry:
31 But *if* he be found, he ſhall reſtore ſeven-fold: he ſhall give all the ſubſtance of his houſe.
32 *But* whoſo committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † underſtanding: he *that* doth it, deſtroyeth his own ſoul.
† Heb. heart.
33 A wound and diſhonour ſhall he get, and his reproach ſhall not be wiped away.
34 For jealouſie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he wil not ſpare in the day of vengeance.
35 † He will not regard any ranſome; neither will he reſt content, though thou giveſt many gifts.
† Heb. he will not accept the face of any ranſome.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perſwadeth to a ſincere and kinde familiarity with wiſdome. 6 In an example of his own experience, he ſheweth 10 the cunning of an whore, 22 and the deſperate ſimplicity of a young wanton. 24 He deboreth from ſuch wickedneſſe.

MY ſon, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.
2 Keep my commandments, and live: and my law as the apple of thine eye.
3 * Binde them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.
* Deut. 6.8. and 11.18. Chap. 3.3.
4 Say unto wiſdome, Thou *art* my ſiſter, and call underſtanding *thy* kinſwoman.
5 * That they may keep thee from the ſtrange woman, from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words.
* Chap. 5.3.
6 ¶ For at the window of my houſe I looked through my caſement,
7 And beheld among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among † the youths, a young man void of underſtanding,
† Heb. the ſons.
8 Paſſing through the ſtreet near her corner, and he went the way to her houſe,
9 In the twilight † in the evening, in the black and dark night:
† Heb. in the evening of the day.
10 And behold, there met him a woman *with* the attire of an harlot, & ſubtill of heart.
11 (* She is loud and ſtubborn, her feet abide not in her houſe.
* Chap. 9.13.
12 Now *is ſhe* without, now in the ſtreets, and lieth in wait at every corner)
13 So ſhe caught him and kiſſed him, *and* † with an impudent face ſaid unto him,
† Heb. ſhe ſtrengthened her face, and ſaid.
14 † I *have* peace-offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows.
† Heb. peace-offerings are upon me.
15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to ſeek thy face, and I have found thee.
16 I have decked my bed with coverings of tapeſtry, with carved *works*, *with* fine linen of Egypt.
17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cinamon.
18 Come, let us take our fil of love until the morning, let us ſolace our ſelves with loves.
19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone a long journey,
20 He hath taken a bag of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.
† Heb. in his hand. ‖ Or, the new moon.
21 With much fair ſpeech ſhe cauſed him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips ſhe forced him.
22 He goeth after her † ſtraightway, as an ox goeth to the ſlaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the ſtocks:
† Heb. ſuddenly.
23 Till a dart ſtrike through his liver, as a bird haſteth to the ſnare, & knoweth not that it *is* for his life.
24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therfore, O ye children, & attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, go not astray in her paths.
26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong men have been slain by her.
† Chap. 2. Heb. & 5. 5. in his way.
27 * Her house *is* the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame, 6 and evidence of wisdome. 10 The excellencie, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternity of wisdome. 32 Wisdome is to be desired for the blessednesse it bringeth.

Sun. 29 EP.

* Chap. 1.20. DOth not * wisdome cry? and understanding put forth her voice?
2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.
3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors.
4 Unto you, O men, I call, and my voice *is* to the sons of man.
5 O ye simple, understand wisdome; and ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.
6 Hear, for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.
† Heb *the abominations of my lips.* 7 For my mouth shall speak truth, and wickednesse *is* † an abomination to my lips.
8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousnesse, *there is* nothing † froward or perverse in them.
† Heb. *wreathed.*
9 They *are* all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that finde knowledge.
10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather then choice gold.
* Job 28. 15. Psal. 19 10. Chap. 3. 15. and 16. 16. 11 * For wisdome *is* better then rubies; and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.
‖ Or, *subtilty.* 12 I wisdome dwell with ‖ prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inventions.
13 The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evill; pride and arrogancie, and the evill way, and the froward mouth do I hate.
14 Counsell *is* mine, and sound wisdome: I *am* understanding, I have strength.
15 By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.
16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.
17 I love them that love me, and those that seek me early shall finde me.
* Chap. 3.16. 18 * Riches and honour *are* with me; *yea*, durable riches and righteousnesse.
* Chap. 3.14. 19 * My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my revenue then choice silver.
‖ Or, *walk.* 20 I ‖ lead in the way of righteousnesse, in the midst of the paths of judgement.
21 That I may cause those that love me, to inherit substance; & I will fill their treasures.
22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.
23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.
24 When *there* were no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.
25 Before the mountains were setled; before the hils was I brought forth:
26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor ‖ the highest part of the dust of the world.
‖ Or, *open places.* ‖ Or, *the chief part.*
27 When he prepared the heavens, I *was* there: when he set ‖ a compasse upon the face the depth.
‖ Or, *a circle.*
28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:
* Gen. 1. 9. 10. Job 38. 10, 11. Psal. 104 9 29 * When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:
30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought up *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, rejoycing alwayes before him:
31 Rejoycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* with the sons of men.
* Psal. 119. 1, 2. and 128. 2. Luk. 11. 28. 32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for * blessed *are they that* keep my wayes.
33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.
34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.
† Heb. *bring forth* 35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall † obtain favour of the LORD.
36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his own soul; all they that hate me love death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisdome. 13 The customs, 16 and errour of folly.

Sun. 30 M. P.

WIsdome hath builded her house, she hath hewen out her seven pillars.
† Heb. *her killing.* 2 She hath killed † her beasts, she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.
3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she crieth upon the highest places of the city.
4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,
5 Come eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.
6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.
7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himself a blot.
* Matth. 7.6. 8 * Reprove not a scorner lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.
9 Give *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.
* Job 28. 28. Psal. 111. 10. Chap. 1.7. 10 * The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* understanding.
* Chap. 1.27. 11 * For by me thy daies shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy self: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 ¶ * A foolish woman *is* clamorous; *she is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city,

15 To call passengers who go right on their wayes.

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread † *eaten* in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there; *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

* Chap. 7.11.

† Heb. *of secresies.*

CHAP. X.

¶ From this chapter to the five and twentieth, are sundry observations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THE proverbs of Solomon: * A wise son maketh a glad father; but a foolish son *is* the heavinesse of his mother.

2 * Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing: but righteousnesse delivereth from death.

3 * The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away || the substance of the wicked.

4 * He becometh poor that dealeth *with* a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer, is a wise son: *but* he that sleepeth in harvest, *is* a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings *are* upon the head of the just: but * violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 * The memory of the just *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart shall receive commandments: but † a prating fool || shall fall.

9 * He that walketh uprightly, walketh surely: but he that perverteth his wayes shall be known.

10 * He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating fool || shall fall.

11 * The mouth of a righteous man *is* a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but * love covereth all sinnes.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding, wisdome is found: but a rod *is* for the back of him that is void of † understanding.

14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* near destruction.

15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poor *is* their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sinne.

17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof, || erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

* Chap. 15.20.

* Chap. 11.4.

* Psal. 37. 25.

|| Or, *the wicked for their wickednesse.*

* Chap. 12. 24.

* Vers. 11.

* Psal. 112.6

† Heb. *a fool of lips.*

|| Or, *shall be beaten.*

* Psal. 23.4.

* Chap. 6.13.

|| Or, *shall be beaten.*

* Chap. 13.14.

* 1 Cor. 13.4.

1 Pet. 4.8.

† Heb. *heart.*

* Chap. 18.11.

|| Or, *causeth to erre*

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips, *is* wise.

20 The tongue of the just *is as* choice silver: the heart of the wicked *is* little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want † of wisdome.

† Heb. *of heart.*

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 * *It is* a sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdome.

* Chap. 14.9.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwinde passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an everlasting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him.

27 * The fear of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

* Chap. 9.11.

† Heb. *addeth.*

28 The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladnesse: but the * expectation of the wicked shall perish.

* Job 8.13. & 11.20. Psalm 112.10.

29 The way of the LORD *is* strength to the upright: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

30 * The righteous shall never be removed but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

* Psal. 37. 22. and 125.1.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdome: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable; but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* † frowardnesse.

† Heb. *frowardnesses*

CHAP. XI.

A * † False balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but † a just weight *is* his delight.

* Levit. 19.36. Deut. 25. 15. Chap. 16. 11. and 20. 10, 23.

† Heb. *balances of deceit.*

2 * *When* pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly *is* wisdome.

3 * The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressours shall destroy them.

† Heb. *a perfect stone.*

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousnesse delivereth from death.

* Chap. 15.33. and 16.18. and 18.12.

5 The righteousnesse of the perfect shall † direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickednesse.

* Chap. 13.6.

6 The righteousnesse of the upright shall deliver them: but * transgressours shall be taken in *their own* naughtinesse.

* Chap. 10.2. Ezek. 7.19. Zeph. 1.18.

7 When a wicked man dieth, *his* expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

Heb. *iniquity.*

8 * The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

* Chap. 21.18.

9 An * hypocrite with *his* mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

* Job 8.13

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoyceth: and when the wicked perish, *there is* shouting.

11 By

11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

† Heb. *destitute of heart.* 12 He that is † void of wisdome, despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

† Heb. *he that walketh, being a tale-bearer.* 13 † A tale-bearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithfull spirit concealeth the matter.

* 1 King. 12.1, &c. 14 * Where no counsell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellours *there is* safety.

† Heb. *shall be sore broken.* 15 He that is surety for a stranger, † shal smart for it: and he that hateth † suretiship, is sure.

† Heb. *those that strike hands.* 16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retain riches.

17 The mercifull man doth good to his own soul: but he that is cruell, troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but to him that soweth righteousnesse, *shall be* a sure reward.

19 As righteousnesse *tendeth* to life: so he that pursueth evil, *pursueth it* to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart *are* abomination to the LORD: but such as are upright in *their* way, *are* his delight.

21 *Though* hand *joyn* in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

† Heb. *departeth from.* 22 *As* a jewel of gold in a swines snout, *so is* a fair woman which † is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous *is* only good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty.

* 2 Cor. 9. 8,9,10. † Heb. *the soul of blessing.* 25 * † The liberall soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth, shall be watered also himself.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but blessing *shall be* upon the head of him that selleth *it*.

* Psal. 7. 15,16. and 9.15,16. and 10. 2. and 57. 6. 27 He that diligently seeketh good, procureth favour: * but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

* Psal. 1. 3. and 92. 12,&c. Jer. 17. 8. 28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall: but * the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own house, shall inherit the winde: and the fool *shall be* servant to the wise of heart.

† Heb. *winneth.* 30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life; and he that † winneth souls, *is* wise.

* 1 Pet. 4. 18. 31 * Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoso loveth instruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof, is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man shall not be established by wickednesse: but the * root of the righteous shall not be moved. * Chap. 10.25.

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed, *is* as rottennesse in his bones. * 1 Cor. 11.7.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: *but* the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for bloud: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them. * Chap. 1.11,18.

7 * The wicked are overthrown, and *are* not: but the house of the righteous shal stand. * Psal. 37. 37. Chap. 11. 21.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdome: but he that is † of a perverse heart shall be despised. † Heb. *perverst of heart.*

9 He that is despised and hath a servant, *is* better then he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell. ‖ Or, *bowels.*

11 * He that tilleth his land, shall be satisfied with bread; but he that followeth vain persons, *is* void of understanding. * Chap. 28.19.

12 The wicked desireth ‖ the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*. ‖ Or, *the fortresse.*

13 † * The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the just shall come out of trouble. † Heb. *the snare of the wicked is in the transgression of lips.*

14 * A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth, and the recompense of a mans hands shall be rendred unto him. * Chap. 18.7.

15 * The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes; but he that hearkeneth unto counsel, *is* wise. * Chap. 13.2. * Chap. 3.7.

16 A fools wrath is † presently known; but a prudent man covereth shame. † Heb. *in that day.*

17 * *He that* speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousnesse, but a false witnesse, deceit. * Chap. 14.5.

18 * There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword; but the tongue of the wise *is* health. * Psa. 57.4 and 59. 7.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever; but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil; but to the counsellours of peace, *is* joy.

21 There shall no evil happen to the just; but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD; but they that deal truly *are* his delight.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishnesse. * Chap. 13.16. and 15.2.

24 * The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the ‖ slothfull shall be under tribute. * Chap. 10.4. ‖ Or, *deceitfull.*

25 * Heavinesse in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad. * Chap. 15.13.

26 The righteous *is* more ‖ excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them. ‖ Or, *abundant.*

27 The slothfull *man* roasteth not that which

488

which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

Jul. 2 M P
Trin Sun 24 M P

A Wise son *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

* Chap. 12.14. 2 * A man shall eat good by the fruit of *his* mouth: but the soul of the transgressours *shall eat* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, shall have destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

* Chap. 11. 3, 5, 6. † Heb. *sin.* 6 * Righteousnesse keepeth him that is upright in the way: but wickednesse overthroweth † the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.

* Job 18.6 and 21.17 ‖ Or, *candle.* 9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: * but the ‖ lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Onely by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised *is* wisdome.

* Chap. 10.2. and 20.21. † Heb. *with the hand.* 11 * Wealth *gotten* by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth † by labour, shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but *when* the desire cometh, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment, ‖ shall be rewarded.

‖ Or, *shall be in peace.* * Chap. 14.27. 14 * The law of the wise *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressours *is* hard.

* Chap. 12.23. and 15.2. † Heb. *spreadeth.* 16 * Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool † layeth open *his* folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithfull ambassadour *is* health.

18 Poverty and shame *shall be to* him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but *it is* abomination to fools to depart from evil.

† Heb. *shall be broken.* 20 He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise: but a companion of fools † shall be destroyed.

21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous, good shall be repayed.

* Job 27. 27. 22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the sinner *is* laid up for the just.

* Chap. 12.11. 23 * Much food *is in* the tillage of the poor: but there is that is destroied for want of judgment.

24 * He that spareth his rod, hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes. * Chap. 23.13.

25 * The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want. * Psal. 34. 10. and 37.3.

CHAP. XIIII.

Jul. 2 E P
Trin Sun 24 E P

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightnesse, feareth the LORD: * but he that is perverse in his wayes, despiseth him. * Job 12.4

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean: but much increase *is* by the strength of the ox.

* Exod. 20.16. and 23.1. 5 * A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will utter lies.

Cha. 6.19. and 12.17 * Chap. 8.9. 6 A scorner seeketh wisdome, and *findeth* it not: but * knowledge is easie unto him that understandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdome of the prudent *is* to understand his way: but the folly of fools *is* deceit.

* Chap. 10.23. 9 * Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous *there is* favour.

† Heb. *the bitternes of his soul.* 10 The heart knoweth † his own bitternesse; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

* Chap. 16.25. 12 * There is a way which seemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowfull; and the end of that mirth *is* heavinesse.

* Chap. 31 14 The backslider in heart shall be * filled with his own wayes: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himself.

15 The simple beleeveth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth and is confident.

17 He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly; and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly; but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil bow before the good; and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

* Chap. 19.7. † Heb. *many are the lovers of the rich.* 20 * The poor is hated even of his own neighbour; but † the rich *hath* many friends.

* Psal. 112.9 21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: * but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy *is* he.

22 Do they not erre that devise evil? but mercy and truth *shall be* to them that devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The

24 The crown of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishnesse of fools *is* folly.

* Verse 5. 25 * A true witnesse delivereth soules, but a deceitfull *witnesse* speaketh lies.

26 In the feare of the LORD *is* strong confidence, and his children shall have a place of refuge.

* Chap. 13. 14. 27 * The feare of the LORD *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath *is* of great understanding: but he that is † hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

† Heb. *short of spirit.*

30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but envy the rottennesse of the bones.

* Chap. 17. 5. Mat. 25. 40, 45. 31 * He that oppresseth the poor, reproacheth his maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poor.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickednes: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisdome resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fools is made known.

† Heb. *to nations.* 34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sin *is* a reproach † to any people.

35 The kings favour *is* toward a wise servant: but his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A * Soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: * but the mouth of fools † poureth out foolishnesse.

*Ver. 28. & Cha. 12. 23. and 13. 16. † Heb. *belcheth* or *bubbleth.*

3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

*Job 34. 21 Chap. 5. 21 Jer. 16. 17. and 32. 19. Heb. 4. 13.

4 †A wholsome tongue *is* a tree of life: but perverseness therein *is* a breach in the spirit.

† Heb. *the healing of the tongue.*

5 * A fool despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, is prudent.

* Chap. 10. 1.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doth* not so.

* Chap. 21. 27. Isa. 1. 11. and 66. 3. Jer. 6. 20. and 7. 22. Amos 5. 22. 8 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

‖ Or, *instruction.* 10 ‖ Correction *is* grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproof shall die.

* Job 26. 6 11 * Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

* Chap. 17. 22. 13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continuall feast.

* Psal. 37. 16. Chap. 16. 8 1 Tim. 6. 6 16 * Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

* Chap. 17. 1. 17 * Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, then a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.

* Chap. 26. 21. and 29. 22 18 * A wrathfull man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothfull man *is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous † *is* made plain.

† Heb. *is raised up as a causey.*

20 * A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

* Chap. 10. 1. 21 * Folly *is* joy to him that is † destitute of wisdome; but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

* Chap. 10. 23. † Heb. *void of heart.*

22 * Without counsel, purposes are disappointed; but in the multitude of counsellours they are established.

*See chap. 11. 14.

† Heb. *in his season.* 23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word *spoken* † in due season, how good *is it?*

* Phil. 3. 20 Col. 3. 1, 2. 24 * The way of life *is* above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

* Chap. 12. 7. and 14. 11. 25 * The LORD will destroy the house of the proud; but he will establish the border of the widow.

* Chap. 6. 18. 26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* † pleasant words.

† Heb. *words of pleasantnesse.*

27 He that is greedy of gain, troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer; but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

* Psal. 34. 16. * Psal. 145. 18. 29 * The LORD *is* far from the wicked; but * he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eies rejoyceth the heart; *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

‖ Or, *correction.* 31 The eare that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wise.

‖ Or, *obeyeth.* † Heb. *possesseth an heart.* 32 He that refuseth ‖ instruction, despiseth his own soul: but he that ‖ heareth reproof, † getteth understanding.

*Ch. 18. 12 33 The feare of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdome; and * before honour *is* humility.

CHAP. XVI.

* Ver. 9. & Ch. 19. 21 and 20. 24 Jer. 10. 23. THE * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue *is* from the LORD.

‖ Or, *disposings.* 2 * All the wayes of a man *are* clean in his own eyes; but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

* Cha. 21. 2 * Psa. 37. 5 and 55. 22 Mat. 6. 25. Luk. 12. 22 1 Pet. 5. 7. 3 * † Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

† Heb. *roll.*

4 The LORD hath made all things for himself: * yea even the wicked for the day of evil.

* Job 21. 30 * Cha. 6. 17 and 8. 13. 5 * Every one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD; *though* hand

joyn

joyn in hand, he ſhall not be † unpuniſhed.

† Heb. *held innocent.*

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged; and by the fear of the LORD, men depart from evil.

7 When a mans wayes pleaſe the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

* Pſa. 37. 16. Cha. 15. 16.

8 * Better *is* a little with righteouſneſſe, then great revenues without right.

* Verſe 1.

9 * A mans heart deviſeth his way: but the LORD directeth his ſteps.

† Heb. *divination.*

10 † A divine ſentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth tranſgreſſeth not in judgment

* Levit. 19. 36. Cha. 11. 1.

11 * A juſt weight and balance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bag *are* his work.

† Heb. *all the ſtones.*

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickedneſſe: for the throne is eſtabliſhed by righteouſneſſe.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they love him that ſpeaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* meſſengers of death: but a wiſe man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance *is* life, and * his favour *is* as a cloud of the latter rain.

* Chap. 19. 12.

* Chap. 8. 11.

16 * How much better is it to get wiſdome, then gold? and to get underſtanding, rather to be choſen then ſilver?

17 The high way of the upright *is* to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way, preſerveth his ſoul.

* Chap. 11. 2. and 18. 12.

18 * Pride *goeth* before deſtruction: and an haughty ſpirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble ſpirit with the lowly, then to divide the ſpoil with the proud.

|| Or, *he that underſtandeth a matter.*

20 ||He that handleth a matter wiſely, ſhall finde good: and whoſo * truſteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

* Pſal. 2. 12. and 34. 8. and 125. 1. Iſa. 30. 18. Jer 17. 7.

21 The wiſe in heart ſhall be called prudent, and the ſweetneſſe of the lips increaſeth learning.

* Chap. 13. 14.

22 * Underſtanding *is* a wel-ſpring of life unto him that hath it: but the inſtruction of fools *is* folly.

† Heb. *maketh wiſe.*

23 The heart of the wiſe † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleaſant words *are as* an hony comb, ſweet to the ſoul, and health to the bones.

* Chap. 14. 12.

25 * There is a way that ſeemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

† Heb. *the ſoul of him that laboureth.*

† Heb. *boweth unto him.*

26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for himſelf; for his mouth † craveth it of him.

† Heb. *a man of belial.*

27 † An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

* Chap. 6. 14, 19. and 15. 18. and 26. 21. and 29. 22.

28 * A froward man † ſoweth ſtrife, and a whiſperer ſeparateth chief friends.

† Heb. *ſendeth forth.*

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, & leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He ſhutteth his eyes to deviſe froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to paſſe.

31 The hoary head *is* a crown of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteouſneſſe.

32 He that is ſlow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his ſpirit, then he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is caſt into the lap: but the whole diſpoſing thereof *is* of the LORD.

Jal: 4. M P
Jer: Sun: 26. MP

CHAP. XVII.

* Chap. 15. 17.

|| Or, *good cheer.*

BEtter *is* * a dry morſel, and quietneſſe therewith, then a houſe full of || ſacrifices *with* ſtrife.

2 A wiſe ſervant ſhall have rule over a ſon that cauſeth ſhame: and ſhall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

* Pſal. 26. 2. Ch. 27. 21. Jer. 17. 10 Mal. 3. 3.

3 * The fining pot *is* for ſilver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

* Chap. 14. 31.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to falſe lips: *and* a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

† Heb. *held innocent.*

5 * Whoſo mocketh the poor, reproacheth his maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, ſhall not be † unpuniſhed.

* Pſal. 127. 3. and 128. 3.

6 * Childrens children *are* the crown of old men; and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

† Heb. *a lip of excellency.*

7 † Excellent ſpeech becometh not a fool: much leſſe do † lying lips a prince.

† Heb. *a lip of lying.*

8 * A gift *is as* † a precious ſtone in the eyes of him that hath it: whitherſoever it turneth, it proſpereth.

* Chap. 18. 16.

9 * He that covereth a tranſgreſſion, ||ſeeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter, ſeparateth *very* friends.

† Heb. *a ſtone of grace.*

* Chap. 10. 12.

10 ||A reproof entreth more into a wiſe man, then an hundred ſtripes into a fool.

|| Or, *procureth.*

11 An evil man ſeeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruell meſſenger ſhall be ſent againſt him.

|| Or, *a reproof entreth more a wiſe man, then to ſtrike a fool an hundred times.*

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a fool in his folly.

* Rom. 12. 17. 1 Theſ. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9.

13 Whoſo * rewardeth evil for good, evil ſhall not depart from his houſe.

14 The beginning of ſtrife *is as* when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be medled with.

* Exod. 23. 7. Ch. 24. 24. Iſa. 5. 23.

15 * He that juſtifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the juſt, even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to get wiſdome, ſeeing *he hath* no heart *to it?*

* Chap. 18. 24.

17 * A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adverſity.

* Cha. 6. 1. and 11. 15.

† Heb. *heart.*

18 * A man void of † underſtanding ſtriketh hands, *and* becometh ſurety in the preſence of his friend.

19 He loveth tranſgreſſion, that loveth ſtrife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, ſeeketh deſtruction.

† Heb. *the froward of heart.*

20 † He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a perverſe tongue falleth into miſchief.

* Chap. 10. 1.

21 * He that begetteth a fool, *doth it* to his ſorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 *A merry heart doth good ||*like* a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome to pervert the wayes of judgement.

24 *Wisdome *is* before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 *A foolish son *is* a grief to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

26 *Also to punish the just *is* not good, *nor* to strike princes for equitie.

27 *He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of ||an excellent spirit.

28 *Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips, *is esteemed* a man of understanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

||THrough desire a man having separated himself, seeketh *and* intermedleth with all wisdome.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover it self.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominy reproach.

4 *The words of a mans mouth *are as* deep waters, *and* the wel-spring of wisdome *as* a flowing brook.

5 *It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.

6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 *A fools mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soul.

8 *The words of a ||tale-bearer *are* ||as wounds, and they go down into the †innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothfull in his work, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 *The name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is safe.

11 *The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 *Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.

13 He that †answereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it *is* folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmitie; but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 *A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* first in his own cause, *seemeth* just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother offended, *is harder to be won* then a strong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the bars of a castle.

20 *A mans belly shal be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that love it, shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 **Whoso* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poor useth intreaties, but the rich answereth *roughly.

24 A man *that hath* friends, must shew himself friendly: *and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

*BEtter *is* the poor that walketh in his integrity, then he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Also, *that* the soul *be* without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.

3 The foolishnesse of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 *Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

5 *A false witnesse shall not be †unpunished, and *he that* speaketh lies shall not escape.

6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince; and every man *is* a friend to † him that giveth gifts.

7 *All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth † wisdome, loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding, shall finde good.

9 *A false witnesse shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool: much lesse *for a servant to have rule over princes.

11 *The ||discretion of a man deferreth his anger, and *it is* his glory to passe over a transgression.

12 *The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion; but his favour *is* as dew upon the grasse.

13 *A foolish son *is* the calamity of his father; *and the contentions of a wife *are* a continuall dropping.

14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers; and *a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall *suffer hunger.

16 *He that keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own soul; *but* he that despiseth his waies, shall die.

17 *He that hath pitty upon the poor, lendeth unto the LORD; and ||that which he hath given, will he pay him again.

18 *Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare ||for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must † *do* it again.

20 Hear

---

* Chap. 15.13. and 11.25.
||Or, *to a medicine.*
* Eccles. 2. 14. & 8. 1.
* Chap. 10.1. and 15.20. and 19.13.
* Jam. 1.19
||Or, *a cool spirit.*
* Job 13.5.
Jul: 4 E.P.
||Or, *he that separateth himself seeketh according to his desire, and intermeddleth in every businesse.*
* Chap. 20.5.
* Lev. 19.15 Deut. 1.17 and 16.19 cha. 24.23.
* Chap. 10.14. and 12.13 and 13.3.
* Chap. 11.18. and 26.22.
||Or, *whisperer.*
||Or, *like as when men are wounded.*
† Heb. *chambers.*
* Psal. 18. 2. and 27.1 and 144.2
† Heb. *is set aloft.*
* Chap. 10.15.
* Chap. 11.2. and 15.33. and 16.18.
† Heb. *returneth a word.*
* Chap. 17.8.
* Chap. 14.20. and 19.4.
* Chap. 11.14. and 13.2.
* Chap. 19.14.
* Jam. 2. 3.
* Chap. 17.17.
Jul: 5 M.P. Jun: Sun: 26 E.P.
* Cha. 28.6
* Exo. 23.1 Deut. 19.16 Cha. 6.19. and 21.28.
† Heb. *held innocent.*
† Heb. *a man of gifts.*
* Chap. 14.20.
† Heb. *an heart.*
* Verse 5.
* Chap. 30.22. Eccles. 10. 6, 7.
* Chap. 14.29.
||Or, *prudence.*
* Chap. 16. 14, 15. and 20. 2. and 28.15.
* Chap. 19. 1. and 15. 20. and 17. 21, 25.
* Cha. 21. 9. and 27. 15.
* Chap. 18.22.
* Ch. 10.4. and 20.13.
* Luk. 11. 28.
* Mat. 10. 42. and 25.40. 2 Cor 9. 6, 7.
||Or, *his deed.* at y offertory
* Chap. 13.24. and 23. 13.
||Or, *to his destruction: or, to cause him to die.*
† Heb. *adde.*

20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 * *There are* many devices in a mans heart; nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man *is* his kindnesse: and a poor man *is* better then a lyar.

23 The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evil.

24 * A slothfull man hideth his hand in *his* bosome, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 * Smite a scorner, and the simple † will beware; and reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth *his* father, *and* chaseth away *his* mother, *is* a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction, *that causeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 † An ungodly witnesse scorneth judgement: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

Jul. 5. E P
S. And. M P

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, strong drink *is* raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

2 * The fear of a king *is as* the roaring of a lion: *whoso* provoketh him to anger, sinneth *against* his own soul.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.

4 * The sluggard will not plow by reason of the ‖ cold; therefore shall he beg in harvest, and *have* nothing.

5 * Counsel in the heart of man *is like* deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 Most men wil proclaim every one his own ‖ goodnesse: but a faithfull man who can find?

7 The just man walketh in his integrity: * his children *are* blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgement, scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 * Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

10 * † Divers weights, *and* † divers measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a childe is known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 * The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 * Love not sleep, lest thou come to povertie; open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught (saith the buyer) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledg *are* a precious jewel.

16 * Take his garment that is surety *for* a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 * † Bread of deceit *is* sweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

18 * Every purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make war.

19 * He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.

20 * Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his ‖ lamp shall be put out in obscure darkenesse.

21 An inheritance *may be* gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 * Say not thou, I will recompense evil: *but* wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

23 * Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and † a false balance *is* not good.

24 * Mans goings *are* of the LORD, how can a man then understand his own way?

25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* devoureth that which is holy: and after vows to make enquiry.

26 * A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The spirit of man *is* the ‖ candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 * Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men *is* their strength: and * the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blueness of a wound † cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

Jul. 6. M P
S. And. E P

THe kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 * Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 * To do justice and judgement, is more acceptable to the LORD then sacrifice.

4 * † An high look, and a proud heart, *and* ‖ the plowing of the wicked, *is* sin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteousnesse: but of every one that is hasty, onely to want.

6 * The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall † destroy them; because they refuse to do judgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but as for the pure, his work *is* right.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house

*Job 23. 13. Psal. 33. 10, 11. Chap. 16. 1, 9. Isa. 46. 10.
* Chap. 15. 19. and 26. 13, 15.
* Chap. 21. 11. † Heb. *will be cunning*
† Heb. *a witnesse of belial.*
* Chap. 16. 14. and 19. 12
* Chap. 10. 4. ‖ Or, *winter.*
* Chap. 18. 4.
‖ Or, *bounty.*
* Psal. 112. 2.
*1 King. 8. 46. 2 Chron. 6. 36. Job 14. 4. Psal. 51. 5. Eccles. 7. 20. 1 Joh. 1. 8.
*Deut. 25. 13, &c. Chap. 11. 1. and 16. 11
† Heb. *a stone and a stone.* ‖ Heb. *an ephah and an ephah.*
* Exod. 4. 11. Psal. 94. 9.
* Chap. 12. 11. and 19. 15.
* Chap. 27. 13.
* Chap. 9. 17. † Heb. *bread of lying, or falshood.*
* Chap. 15. 22.
* Chap. 11. 13. ‖ Or, *enticeth.*
* Exo. 21. 17. Lev. 20. 9. Mat. 15. 4. ‖ Or, *candle.*
*Deut. 32. 35. Chap. 17. 13 and 24. 29. Rom. 12. 17. 1 Thes. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9.
*Ver. 10. † Heb. *balances of deceit.*
* Psal. 37. 23. Chap. 16. 9. Jer. 10. 23
* Ver. 8. Psal. 101. 5, &c. ‖ Or, *lamp.*
* Psal. 101. 1. Chap. 29. 14
* Chap. 16. 31. † Heb. *is a purging medicine against evil.*
* Chap. 16. 2.
* 1 Sam. 15. 22. Chap. 15. 8 Isa. 1. 11. Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 7, 8
* Chap. 6. 17. † Heb. *haughtines of eyes.* ‖ Or, *the light of the wicked.*
*Chap. 10. 2. and 13. 11. † Heb. *saw them,* or *dwell with them.*
* Chap. 19. 13. and 25. 24. and 27. 15.

house top, then with † a brawling woman in a wide house.

† Heb. a woman of contentions

† Heb. an house of society.

10 * The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour † findeth no favour in his eyes.

* Jam. 4.5.

11 * When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

† Heb. is not favoured,

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but God* overthroweth the wicked for *their* wickedness.

* Chap. 19.25.

13 * Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

* Mat. 18. 30, &c.

14 * A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.

* Chap. 17.8 and 18.16.

15 *It is* joy to the just to do judgement: but destruction *shal be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding, shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth ‖ pleasure *shall be* a poor man: he that loveth wine and oyl shall not be rich.

‖ Or, sport.

18 * The wicked *shall be* a ransome for the righteous; & the transgressour for the upright.

* Chap. 11.8.

19 * It is better to dwell † in the wildernes, then with a contentious & an angry woman.

* Vers. 9. † Heb. in the land of the desert.

20 There is a treasure to be desired, and oyl in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it up.

* Eccles. 9. 14, &c.

21 He that followeth after righteousnes & mercy, findeth life, righteousnes and honour.

* Chap. 12.13. and 18 21.

22 * A wise man scaleth the citie of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

† Heb. in the wrath of pride.

23 * Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.

* Chap. 13.4.

24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name, who dealeth † in proud wrath.

* Psal. 121.9.

25 * The desire of the slothfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

* Psal. 50.9. Cha. 15.8. Isa. 66.3. Jer. 6.20. Amos 5. 22.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giveth and spareth not.

† Heb. in wickedness.

27 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked minde?

* Chap. 19.59.

28 * † A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

† Heb. a witnesse of lies.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he ‖ directeth his way.

‖ Or, considereth.

30 * *There is* no wisdome nor understanding, nor counsel against the LORD.

* Jer. 9.23.

31 * The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but * ‖ safety *is* of the LORD.

* Psal. 33.17. * Psal. 3.8. ‖ Or, victory.

CHAP. XXII.

A * *Good* name is rather to be chosen then great riches, *and* ‖ loving favour rather then silver and gold.

* Eccle. 7.1 ‖ Or, favour is better then, &c.

2 * The rich and poor meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

* Chap. 29.13.

3 * A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple passe on and are punished.

* Chap. 27.12.

4 * ‖ By humility *and* the fear of the LORD, *are* riches, and honour, and life.

* Psal. 112.3. ‖ Or, the reward of humility, &c.

5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

6 ‖ Train up a childe † in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

‖ Or, catechize. † Heb. in his way.

7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower *is* servant † to the lender.

† Heb. to the man that lendeth.

8 * He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity: ‖ and the rod of his anger shall fail.

* Job 4.8. Hos. 10.13 ‖ Or, and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed.

9 * † He that hath a bountifull eye shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

* 2 Cor. 9.6 † Heb. good of eye.

10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife & reproach shall cease.

* Psal. 101.5.

11 He that loveth pureness of heart, ‖ *for* the grace of his lips, the king *shall be* his friend.

‖ Or, and hath grace in his lips.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth ‖ the words of the transgressour.

‖ Or, the matters.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

* Chap. 26.13.

14 * The mouth of strange women *is* a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

* Chap. 2.16. and 5.3. and 7.5. and 23.27.

15 Foolishnesse *is* bound in the heart of a childe, *but* * the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

* Chap. 13.24. and 19.18. and 23.13. and 29.15, 17.

16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his *riches*, *and* he that giveth to the rich *shall* surely *come* to want.

17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For *it is* a pleasant thing if thou keep them † within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

† Heb. in thy belly.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, ‖ even to thee.

‖ Or, trust thou also. t

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge?

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth ‖ to them that send unto thee?

‖ Or, to those that send thee.

22 Rob not the poor, because he *is* poor: * neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

* Zech. 7.10.

23 * For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

* Job 31. 21.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not go:

Chap. 23. 11.

25 Lest thou learn his wayes, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 * Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts.

* Chap. 6.1. and 11.15.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

* Deut. 19.14. and 27.17. Cha. 23.10.

28 * Remove not the ancient ‖ land-mark, which thy fathers have set.

‖ Or, bound.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his busi-

† Heb. obscure men.

nesse? he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before † mean men.

CHAP. XXIII.

Jul. 7 M. P. S. Tho. M. P.

WHen thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

*1 Tim. 6. 9,10.

4 * Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdome.

†Heb. wilt thou cause thine eyes to flie upon

5 † Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for *riches* certainly make themselves wings, they flie away as an eagle towards heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink saith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsell *which* thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speak not in the ears of a fool; for he will despise the wisdome of thy words.

* Deut. 19 14. and 27.17. Chap. 22. 28.

10 * Remove not the old || land-mark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherlesse.

|| Or, bound.

11 * For their redeemer is mighty; he shal plead their cause with thee.

* Job 31. 21. Chap. 22. 23.

12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

* Chap. 13.24. and 19.18 and 22.15

13 * Withhold not correction from the childe: for *if* thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.

|| Or, even I will rejoyce.

15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoyce, || even mine.

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoyce, when thy lips speak right things.

* Psal. 37. 1. and 73. 3. Cha. 3. 31. and 24. 1. * Chap. 24.14.

17 * Let not thine heart envie sinners: but *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long.

|| Or, reward.

18 * For surely there is an || end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

* Rom. 13.13. Eph. 5.18. †Heb. of their flesh.

20 * Be not amongst wine-bibbers; amongst riotous eaters † of flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsinesse shall clothe *a man* with rags.

* Chap. 1.8.

22 * Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the truth, and sell *it* not; *also* wisdome, and instruction, and understanding.

* Chap. 10.1. and 15.20.

24 * The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoyce: and he that begetteth a wise *childe*, shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoyce.

26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my wayes.

* Chap. 22.14.

27 * For an whore *is* a deep ditch; and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.

* Chap. 7.12. || Or, as a robber.

28 * She also lieth in wait || as *for* a prey, and increaseth the transgressours among men.

* Isa. 5.11.

29 * Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth it self aright.

|| Or, a cockatrice.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like || an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, & thine heart shal utter perverse things.

† Heb. in the heart of the sea.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down † in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

† Heb. I knew it not.

35 They have stricken me, *shalt thou say*, *and* I was not sick; they have beaten me, *and* † I felt *it* not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIIII.

E.P. S. Tho. E.P.

BE not thou *envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.

* Vers. 19. Psal. 37. 1, &c. and 73. 3. Chap. 23. 17. * Psal. 10.7.

2 * For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

3 Through wisdome is an house builded, and by understanding it is established:

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

† Heb. is in strength. ‡ Heb. strengtheneth might.

5 A wise man † *is* strong, yea, a man of knowledge ‡ increaseth strength.

* Chap. 20.18. and 11.14. and 15.22.

6 * For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellours *there is* safety.

7 Wisdome *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviseth to do evil, shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The thought of foolishnesse *is* sin: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

† Heb. narrow. * Psa. 82.4.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength *is* † small.

11 * If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain:

* Job 34. 11. Psa 62.12 Jer 32.19 Rom 2.6. Apoc. 22. 12.

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart consider *it*? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth *not* he know *it*? and shall *not* he render to every man * according to his works?

† Heb upon thy palate. * Psal. 19.10 and 119.103. * Chap. 23.18

13 My son, eat thou hony, because *it is* good, and the hony comb, *which is* sweet † to thy taste.

14 * So shall the knowledge of wisdome *be* unto thy soul, when thou hast found *it*, * then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) against the

the dwelling of the righteous: spoil not his resting place.

16 * For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up *again*: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

17 * Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and † it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 * || Fret not thy self because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked.

20 For there shall be no reward to the evil man, * the || candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, fear thou the LORD, and the king: *and* meddle not with † them that are given to change.

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These things also *belong* to the wise. * *It is* not good to have respect of persons in judgement.

24 * He that saith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him.

25 But to them that rebuke *him*, shall be delight, and † a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 *Every man* shall kisse *his* lips † that giveth a right answer.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy self in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: and deceive *not* with thy lips.

29 * Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding:

31 And lo, it was all grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I saw, *and* † considered it well: I looked upon *it*, *and* received instruction.

33 * *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

34 So shall thy poverty come, *as* one that travelleth; and thy want as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Observations about kings, 8 and about avoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.

THese *are* also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings † *is* unsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousnesse.

6 † Put not forth thy self in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 * For better *it is* that it be said unto thee, Come up hither: then that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 * Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself*, and || discover not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth *it*, put thee to shame, and thine infamie turn not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken *is like* apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 *As* an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

13 * As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, *so is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himself † of a false gift, *is like* clouds and winde without rain.

15 * By long forbearing is a prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found hony? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 || Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be † wearie of thee, and *so* hate thee.

18 * A man that beareth false witnesse against his neighbour, *is* a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithfull man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth and a foot out of joynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger upon nitre: so *is* he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.

21 * If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 || The north wind driveth away rain; so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soul: so *is* good news from a far countrey.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 *It is* not good to eat much hony: so *for men*

* Job 5.19. Psa.34.19. and 37.24.
* Job 31.29. Psa.35.15. Cha.17.5.
† Heb. *it be evil in his eyes.*
* Psal. 37.1. Cha.23.17.
|| Or, *keep not company with the wicked.*
* Job 21.17 Cha.13.9.
|| Or, *lamp.*
† Heb. *changers.*
* Lev. 19.15. Deut.1.17 and 16.19. Cha.18.5. and 28.21. Joh.7.24.
* Chap. 17.15. Isa.5.23.
† Heb. *a blessing of good.*
† Heb. *that answereth right words.*
* Chap. 20.22.
† Heb. *sit my heart.*
* Chap. 6.9, &c.
† Heb. *a man of shield.*
* Chap. 19.13. and 21.9.
† Heb. *there is no searching.*
* Luk. 14.10.
|| Or, *discover not the secret of another.*
† Heb. *spoken upon his wheels.*
* Chap. 13.17.
† Heb. *in a gift of falshood.*
* Gen. 32.4, &c. 1 Sam.25.24, &c. Cha.15.1. and 6.14.
|| Or, *let thy foot be seldome in thy neighbours house*
† Heb. *full of thee.*
* Psal. 120.4. Chap. 12.18.
* Exod. 23.4. Rom.12.20.
|| Or, *the north wind bringeth forth rain: so doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.*

men to search their own glory, *is not* glory.

28 * He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit, *is like* a citie that is broken down, *and* without walls.

* Chap. 16.32.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Observations about fools, 13 about sluggards, 17 and about contentious busie bodies.

AS snow in summer, and as rain in harvest, so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causelesse shal not come.

3 * A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fools back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in † his own conceit.

* Psal. 32.9. Cha 10.13.

† Heb. *his own eyes.*

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh || damage.

|| Or, violence.

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

† Heb. *are lifted up.*

8 || As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so *is* he that giveth honour to a fool.

|| Or, *as he that putteth a precious stone in an heap of stones.*

9 *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools

10 || The great *God* that formed all things both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressours.

|| Or, *a great man grieveth all, and he hireth the fool, he hireth also transgressours.*

11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit, a fool † returneth to his folly.

* 2 Pet. 2. 22.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool then of h

† Heb. *iterateth his folly.*

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion in the way, a lion *is* in the streets.

* Chap. 22.13.

14 *As* the dore turneth upon his hindges, so *doth* the slothfull upon his bed.

15 * The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosome, || it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

* Chap. 19.24.

|| Or, *he is weary.*

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit, then seven men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, *and* || medleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the ears.

||Or, *is enraged.*

18 As a mad man who casteth † fire-brands, arrows, and death:

† Heb. *flames, or sparks.*

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

† Heb. *without wood.*

20 † Where no wood is, *there* the fire goeth out: so * where *there is* no || tale-bearer, the strife † ceaseth.

* Chap. 22.10.

|| Or, *whisperer.*

† Heb. *is silent.*

21 * *As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire; so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

* Chap. 15.18. and 29.22.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they go down into the † innermost parts of the belly.

* Chap. 18.8.

† Heb. *chambers.*

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsheard covered with silver drosse.

|| Or, *is known.*

24 He that hateth, || dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

† Heb. *maketh his voice gracious.*

25 When he † speaketh fair, beleeve him not: for *there are* seven abominations in his heart.

26 || *Whose* hatred is covered by deceit, his wickednesse shall be shewed before the *whole* congregation.

|| Or, *hatred is covered in secret.*

27 * Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

* Psal. 7.15,16. and 9.15. Eccles. 10. 8.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Observations of self-love, 5 of true love, 11 of care to avoid offences, 23 and of the household care.

* BOast not thy self of † to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

* Jam. 4. 13, &c.

† Heb. *to morrow day.*

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone *is* † heavie, and the sand weighty: but a fools wrath is heavier then them both.

† Heb. *heavinesse.*

4 † Wrath *is* cruel, and anger *is* outragious; but who is able to stand before || envie?

† Heb. *wrath is cruelty, and anger a overflowing*

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret love.

6 * Faithfull [illegible] the wounds of a friend; but the kisses [illegible] enemy *are* || deceitfull.

|| Or, *is searching.*

* Psal. 141.5.

7 The full soul loatheth an hony-comb; but * to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

|| Or, *earnestly desireth*

8 As a bird wandereth from her nest: so *is* a man that wandereth from his place.

† Heb. *treadeth under foot.*

9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart: so doth the sweetnesse of a mans friend † by hearty counsel.

* Job 6.7.

10 Thine own friend and thy fathers friend forsake not; neither go into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamity: *for* * better *is* a neighbour that is near, then a brother far off.

† Heb. *from the counsel of the soul.*

* Chap. 17.17. and 18.24.

11 * My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

* Chap. 10.1. and 23.24.

12 * A prudent man foreseeth the evil, *and* hideth himself: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.

* Chap. 22.3.

13 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

* Chap. 20.16. for Deut.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

* Chap. 19.13.

16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it self.*

17 Iron sharpeneth iron, so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the fig-tree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 Hell

20 Hell and destruction are † never full, so * the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 * *As* the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold, so *is* a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a morter among wheat with a pestil, *yet* will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, *and* † look well to thy herds.

24 For † riches *are* not for ever: and doth the crown *endure* † to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth it self, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs *are* for thy cloathing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And *thou shalt have* goats milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and *for* † maintenance for thy maidens.

† Heb. not full.
* Eccles. 1.8.
* Chap. 16.3.
† Heb. fit thy heart.
† Heb. Perizzites.
† Heb. to generation and generation.
† Heb. life.

CHAP. XXVIII.

General observations of impiety, and religious integrity.

THe * wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: but ||by a man of understanding *and* knowledge the state *thereof* shall be prolonged.

3 A poor man that oppresseth the poor, *is like* a sweeping rain † which leaveth no food.

4 They that forsake the law, praise the wicked: but such as keep the law, contend with them.

5 Evil men understand not judgement: but they that seek the LORD, understand all things.

6 * Better *is* the poor that walketh in his uprightnesse, then he that is perverse *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

7 * Whoso keepeth the law, *is* a wise son: but he that || is a companion of riotous *men*, shameth his father.

8 * He that by usury and † unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pitie the poor.

9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 * Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shal have good things in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise † in his own conceit: but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

12 * When righteous men do rejoyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is ||hidden.

13 * He that covereth his sins, shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them* shall have mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into mischief.

* Prov. 28. 1.
* Chap. 19.1.
* Chap. 29.3.
|| Or, feedeth gluttons.
* Chap. 13.22. Eccles. 2. 26.
† Heb. by increase.
* Chap. 26.27.
† Heb. in his own eyes.
* Verse 28. Cha. 11.10 Eccle. 10.6
|| Or, sought for.
* Psal. 32.5. 1 Joh. 1. 9,10.
* Rom. 11.20.

15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; *so is* a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 The prince that wanteth understanding, *is* also a great oppressour: *but* he that hateth covetousnesse, shall prolong *his* dayes.

17 * A man that doth violence to the bloud of *any* person, shall flee to the pit, let no man stay him.

18 * Whoso walketh uprightly, shall be saved: but he that is perverse *in his* wayes, shall fall at once.

19 * He that tilleth his land, shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons, shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: * but he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be ||innocent.

21 * To have respect of persons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread *that* man will transgresse.

22 ||He that hasteth to be rich, *hath* an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more favour then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, *It is* no transgression; the same *is* the companion of † a destroyer.

25 * He that is of a proud heart, stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart, is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 * He that giveth unto the poor, shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes, shall have many a curse.

28 * When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

* Gen. 9.6 Exo. 21.14
* Chap. 10.25.
* Chap. 12.11.
* Chap. 13.11. and 23.4.
1 Tim. 6.9
|| Or, unpunished.
* Chap. 18.5. and 24.23.
|| Or, *he that hath an evil eye, hasteth to be rich*, verse 20.
* Chap. 27.6.
† Heb. *a man destroying.*
* Chap. 13.10.
* Deut. 15.8. Cha. 22.9.
* Verse 12. Cha. 29.2.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Observations of publick government, 15 and of private. 22 Of anger, pride, theevery, cowardise, and corruption.

† HE that being often reproved, hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 * When the righteous are ||in authority, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

3 * Whoso loveth wisdome, rejoyceth his father: * but he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth *his* substance.

4 The king by judgement stablisheth the land: but † he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil man *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth sing & rejoice.

7 * The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

† Heb. *a man of reproofs.*
* Chap. 11.10. and 28.28. Eccles. 10.5.
|| Or, *increased.*
* Chap. 10.1. and 15.20. and 27.11.
* Chap. 5.9. and 28.7. Luk. 15.13.
† Heb. *a man of oblations.*
* Job 29. 16.

8 Scornfull men ||bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath.

9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest

10 † The bloud-thirstie hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants *are* wicked.

13 * The poor and ||the deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 * The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

15 * The rod and reproof give wisdome: but a * childe left *to himself*, bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplyed, transgression increaseth: * but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 * Correct thy son, and he shal give thee rest: yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 Where *there is* no vision, the people ||perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he.

19 A servant wil not be corrected by words: for *though* he understand he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man that is hastie ||in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool, then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a childe, shall have him become *his* son at the length.

22 * An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 * A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief, hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD, † shall be safe.

26 * Many seek † the rulers favour, but every mans judgement *cometh* from the LORD.

27 An unjust man *is* an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Agurs confession of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meanest are not to be wronged. 11 Four wicked generations. 15 Four things insatiable. 17 Parents are not to be despised. 18 Four things hard to be known. 21 Four things intolerable. 24 Four things exceeding wise. 29 Four things stately. 32 Wrath is to be prevented.

THE words of Agur the son of Jakeh, *even* the prophesie: the man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutish then *any* man, and have not the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdome, nor † have the knowledge of the holy.

4 * Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? * who hath gathered the winde in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his sons name, if thou canst tell?

5 * Every word of God *is* † pure: he *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

6 * Adde thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things have I required of thee, † denie me *them* not before I die.

8 Remove far from me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty, nor riches, * feed me with food † convenient for me:

9 * Lest I be full, and † deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God *in vain*.

10 † Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that are* pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.

13 *There is* a generation, O how * lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.

14 * *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their jaw-teeth *as* knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horseleach hath two daughters, *crying*, Give, give. There are three things *that* are never satisfied, *yea*, four things say not, † *It is* enough:

16 The grave, and the barren womb, the earth *that* is not filled with water, and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of ||the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me; yea, four which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the † midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four *which* it cannot bear:

22 * For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat,

23 For an odious *woman* when she is married, & an handmaid that is heir to her mistresse

24 There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they *are* † exceeding wise:

25 * The ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;

26 The conies *are but* a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;

27 The locusts have no king, yet go they † forth all of them † by bands;

28 The

Of anger, pride, theevery, &c. — Agur's prayer.

8 Scornfull men ||bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath.

9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest

10 † The bloud-thirstie hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants *are* wicked.

13 * The poor and ||the deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 * The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

15 * The rod and reproof give wisdome: but a * childe left *to himself*, bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplyed, transgression increaseth: * but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 * Correct thy son, and he shal give thee rest: yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 Where *there is* no vision, the people ||perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he.

19 A servant wil not be corrected by words: for *though* he understand he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man that is hastie ||in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool, then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a childe, shall have him become *his* son at the length.

22 * An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 * A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief, hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD, † shall be safe.

26 * Many seek † the rulers favour, but every mans judgement *cometh* from the LORD.

27 An unjust man *is* an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Agurs confession of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meanest are not to be wronged. 11 Four wicked generations. 15 Four things insatiable. 17 Parents are not to be despised. 18 Four things hard to be known. 21 Four things intolerable. 24 Four things exceeding wise. 29 Four things stately. 32 Wrath is to be prevented.

THE words of Agur the son of Jakeh, *even* the prophesie: the man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutish then *any* man, and have not the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdome, nor † have the knowledge of the holy.

4 * Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? * who hath gathered the winde in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his sons name, if thou canst tell?

5 * Every word of God *is* † pure: he *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

6 * Adde thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things have I required of thee, † denie me *them* not before I die.

8 Remove far from me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty, nor riches, * feed me with food † convenient for me:

9 * Lest I be full, and † deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God *in vain*.

10 † Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that are* pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.

13 *There is* a generation, O how * lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.

14 * *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their jaw-teeth *as* knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horseleach hath two daughters, *crying*, Give, give. There are three things *that* are never satisfied, *yea*, four things say not, † *It is* enough:

16 The grave, and the barren womb, the earth *that* is not filled with water, and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of ||the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me; yea, four which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the † midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four *which* it cannot bear:

22 * For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat,

23 For an odious *woman* when she is married, & an handmaid that is heir to her mistresse

24 There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they *are* † exceeding wise:

25 * The ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;

26 The conies *are but* a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;

27 The locusts have no king, yet go they † forth all of them † by bands;

28 The

28 The ſpider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which go well, yea, four are comely in going:

30 A lion *which is* ſtrongeſt among beaſts, and turneth not away for any;

‖Or, *horſe*. † Heb. *girt in the loyns*. * Job. 21. 5 and 40. 4.

31 A ‖† grey-hound, an he-goat alſo, and a king againſt whom *there is* no riſing up.

32 If thou haſt done fooliſhly in lifting up thy ſelf, or if thou haſt thought evill, * *lay* thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the noſe bringeth forth bloud: ſo the forcing of wrath bringeth forth ſtrife.

CHAP. XXXI.

Jul. 10 EP

1 Lemuels leſſon of chaſtity and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The praiſe and properties of a good wife.

THE words of king Lemuel, the propheſie that his mother taught him.

2 What my ſon? and what, the ſon of my womb? and what, the ſon of my vows?

3 Give not thy ſtrength unto women, nor thy wayes to that which deſtroyeth kings.

4 *It is* not for kings, O Lemuel, *it is* not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes, ſtrong drink:

5 Leſt they drink, and forget the law, and † pervert the judgement † of any of the afflicted.

†Heb *alter* † Heb. *of all the ſons of affliction*.

6 * Give ſtrong drink unto him that is ready to periſh, and wine to thoſe that be † of heavie hearts.

* Pſal. 104. 15. † Heb. *bitter of ſoul*.

7 Let him drink and forget his poverty, and remember his miſery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cauſe of all † ſuch as are appointed to deſtruction.

† Heb. *the ſons of deſtruction*

9 Open thy mouth, * judge righteouſly, and plead the cauſe of the poore and needy.

* Levit. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 16.

10 ¶ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies.

* Chap. 12. 4.

11 The heart of her husband doth ſafely truſt in her, ſo that he ſhall have no need of ſpoil.

12 She will do him good and not evill, all the dayes of her life.

13 She ſeeketh wool and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ſhips, ſhe bringeth her food from afarre.

15 She riſeth alſo while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her houſhold, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She conſidereth a field, and † buyeth it, with the fruit of her hands ſhe planteth a vineyard.

† Heb. *taketh*.

17 She girdeth her loyns with ſtrength, and ſtrengtheneth her arms.

18 † She perceiveth that her merchandiſe *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.

† Heb. *ſhe taſteth*.

19 She layeth her hands to the ſpindle, and her hands hold the diſtaffe.

20 † She ſtretcheth out her hand to the poor, yea, ſhe reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

† Heb. *ſhe ſpreadeth*.

21 She is not afraid of the ſnow for her houſhold: for all her houſhold *are* cloathed with ‖ ſcarlet.

‖Or, *double garments*.

22 She maketh her ſelf coverings of tapeſtry, her clothing *is* ſilk and purple.

23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he ſitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and ſelleth *it*, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her cloathing, and ſhe ſhall rejoyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wiſdome, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindneſſe.

27 She looketh well to the wayes of her houſhold, & eateth not the bread of idleneſſe.

28 Her children ariſe up, and call her bleſſed; her husband *alſo*, and he praiſeth her:

29 Many daughters ‖ have done vertuouſly, but thou excelleſt them all.

‖ Or, *have gotten riches*.

30 Favour *is* deceitfull, and beauty *is* vain: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, ſhe ſhall be praiſed.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praiſe her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES,
or the PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

Jul. 11 MP

1 The preacher ſheweth that all humane courſes are vain: 4 becauſe the creatures are reſtleſſe in their courſes. 9 They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten: 12 and becauſe he hath found it ſo in the ſtudies of wiſdome.

THE words of the preacher, the ſon of David, king of Jeruſalem.

* Pſal. 39. 5, 6. and 62. 9. and 144. 4. chap. 12. 8.

2 * Vanity of vanities, ſaith the preacher, vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity.

* Chap. 2. 22. and 3. 9.

3 * What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the ſun?

* Pſal. 104. 5. and 119. 90.

4 *One* generation paſſeth away, and *another* generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever.

5 The ſun alſo ariſeth, and the ſun goeth down, and † haſteth to the place where he aroſe.

† Heb. *panteth*.

6 The winde goeth toward the ſouth, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth again according to his circuits.

7 * All the rivers run into the ſea, yet the ſea *is* not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they † return again.

* Job 38. 10. Pſal. 104. 8, 9.

† Heb. *return to go*.

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot utter *it*: the eye is not ſatisfied with ſeeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 * The thing that hath been, it *is* that

* Chap. 3. 15.

500 which shall be: and that which is done, is that which shall be done; and *there is* no new thing under the sun.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this *is* new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdome, concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travell hath God given to the sons of man, ||to be exercised therewith.

|| Or, *to afflict them.*

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun, and behold, all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

15 * That which is crooked cannot be made straight: and † that which is wanting cannot be numbred.

* Chap. 7.13. † Heb. *defect.*

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten * more wisdome then all they that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wisdome and knowledge.

* 1 King. 4.30. and 10.7,23. † Heb. *had seen much.*

17 * And I gave my heart to know wisdome, and to know madnesse & folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

* Chap. 2.12. and 7.25.

18 For in much wisdome *is* much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane courses in the works of pleasure. 12 Though the wise be better then the fool, yet both have one event. 18 The vanity of humane labour, in leaving it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then joy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold this also *is* vanity.

2 I said of laughter, *It is* mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

3 * I sought in mine heart † to give my self unto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven, † all the dayes of their life.

* Chap. 1.17. † Heb. *to draw my flesh with wine.* † Heb. *the number of the dayes of their life.*

4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kinde of* fruits.

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees.

7 I got *me* servants and maidens, and had † servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, above all that were in Jerusalem before me.

† Heb. *sons of my house.*

8 * I gathered me also silver & gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, & of the provinces: I gat me men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, *as* † musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

* 1 King. 9.28. and 10.10,14, 21, &c.

† Heb. *musicall instrument and instruments.*

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Jerusalem; also my wisdome remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy: for my heart rejoyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all *was* * vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit under the sun.

* Chap. 1.3.

12 And I turned my self to behold wisdome, * and madnesse, and folly: for what *can* the man *do*, that cometh after the king? ||*even* that which hath been already done.

* Chap. 1.17. and 7.25. || Or, *in those things which have been already done.*

13 Then I saw † that wisdome excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darknesse.

† Heb. *that there is an excellencie in wisdome more then in folly, &c.*

14 * The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the fool walketh in darknesse: and I my self perceived also that one event happeneth to them all.

* Prov. 17.24. Chap. 8.1.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it † happeneth even to me; and why was I then *more* wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also *is* vanity.

† Heb. *happeneth to me, even to me.*

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of the fool for ever; seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall all be forgotten; and how dieth the wise man? as the fool.

17 Therfore I hated life, because the work that is wrought under the sun, is grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had † taken under the sun: because * I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

† Heb. *laboured.* * Psal. 49.10.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed my self wise under the sun. This *is* also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdome, and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he † leave it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great evill.

† Heb. *give*

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

* Chap. 1.3. and 3.9.

23 For all his dayes *are* * sorrows, and his travell grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

* Job 14.1

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he should eat and drink; and that he ||should make his soul enjoy good in his labour.

* Chap. 3.12,13,22. and 5.18. and 8.15. || Or, *delight his senses.*

bour. This alſo I ſaw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who elſe can haſten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giveth to a man that *is* good † in his ſight, wiſdome, and knowledge, and joy: but to the ſinner he giveth travell, to gather & to heap up, that *he may give to him that is good before God. This alſo *is* vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

† Heb. *before him.*

* Job 27. 17.

CHAP. III.

Jul. 12 **M P**

1 By the neceſſary change of times, vanity is added to humane travell. 11 There is an excellencie in Gods works: 16 but as for man, God ſhall judge his works there, and here he ſhall be like a beaſt.

TO every thing *there is* a ſeaſon, and a time to every purpoſe under the heaven.

† Heb. *to bear.*

2 A time † to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

5 A time to caſt away ſtones, and a time to gather ſtones together: a time to embrace, and a time † to refrain from embracing.

† Heb. *to be far from.*

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to loſe: a time to keep, and a time to caſt away.

‖ Or, *ſeek.*

7 A time to rent, and a time to ſew: a time to keep ſilence, and a time to ſpeak.

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of war, and a time of peace.

* Cha. 1. 3.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have ſeen the travell which God hath given to the ſons of men, to be exerciſed in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautifull in his time: alſo he hath ſet the world in their heart, ſo that no man can finde out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoyce, & to do good in his life.

13 And alſo that every man ſhould eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatſoever God doth, it ſhall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth *it*, that *men* ſhould fear before him.

* Chap. 1. 9.

15 * That which hath been, is now; and that which is to be, hath already been; and God requireth † that which is paſt.

† Heb. *that which is driven away.*

16 ¶ And moreover, I ſaw under the ſun the place of judgement, *that* wickedneſſe *was* there; and the place of righteouſneſſe, *that* iniquity *was* there.

Verſ. 1.

17 I ſaid in mine heart, God ſhall judge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* * a time there, for every purpoſe, and for every work.

‖ Or, *that they might clear God, and ſee, &c.*

18 I ſaid in my heart concerning the eſtate of the ſons of men, ‖ that God might manifeſt them, and that they might ſee that they themſelves are beaſts.

19 * For that which befalleth the ſons of men, befalleth beaſts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, ſo dieth the other, yea, they have all one breath, ſo that a man hath no preeminence above a beaſt: for all is vanity.

* Pſal. 49. 20. Chap. 2. 16

20 All go unto one place, all are of the duſt, and all turn to duſt again.

21 Who knoweth the ſpirit † of man that † goeth upward, and the ſpirit of the beaſt that goeth downward to the earth?

† Heb. *of the ſons of man.*

† Heb. *is aſcending.*

22 * Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, then that a man ſhould rejoyce in his own works; for that *is* his portion: for who ſhall bring him to ſee what ſhall be after him?

* Chap. 2. 24. and 5. 18.

CHAP. IIII.

Jul. 12 **E P**

S. Steph. **E P**

1 Vanity is increaſed unto men by oppreſſion, 4 by envie, 5 by idleneſſe, 7 by covetouſneſſe, 9 by ſolitarineſſe, 13 by wilfulneſſe.

SO I returned, and conſidered all the * oppreſſions that are done under the ſun, and behold, the tears of ſuch as were oppreſſed, and they had no comforter: and on the † ſide of their oppreſſours *there was* power, but they had no comforter.

* Chap. 5. 8, &c.

† Heb. *hand.*

2 * Wherefore I praiſed the dead which are already dead, more then the living which are yet alive.

* Job 3. 17, &c.

3 * Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not ſeen the evill work that is done under the ſun.

* Job 3. 11, 16, 21.

4 ¶ Again I conſidered all travell, and † every right work, that † for this a man is envied of his neighbour: this *is* alſo vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

† Heb. *all the righteouſneſſe of work.*

† Heb. *this is the envie of a man from his neighbour.*

5 * The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own fleſh.

* Prov. 6. 10. and 24. 33.

6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietneſſe, then both the hands full, *with* travell and vexation of ſpirit.

* Prov. 15. 16, 17. and 16. 8.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I ſaw vanity under the ſun.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a ſecond; yea, he hath neither childe nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye ſatisfied with riches, neither *ſaith he*, For whom do I labour, & bereave my ſoul of good? this *is* alſo vanity, yea, it *is* a ſore travel.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; becauſe they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow; but wo to him that is alone, when he falleth: for *he hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm *alone*?

12 And if one prevail againſt him, two ſhall withſtand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poor and a wiſe childe, then an old and fooliſh king, † who will no more be admoniſhed.

† Heb. *who knoweth not to be admoniſhed*

14 For

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign, whereas also he that is born in his kingdome *becometh* poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second childe that shall stand up in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of all that have been before them: they also that come after, shall not rejoyce in him: surely, this also *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in divine service, 8 in murmuring against oppression, 9 and in riches. 18 Joy in riches is the gift of God.

Jul: 13 M P
S. Jo: Evan: M P

KEep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear * then to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evill.

* 1 Sam. 15.22. Psal. 50.8. Pro. 15.8. and 21.27.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any || thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

||Or, word.

* Prov. 10.19. Mat. 6.7.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of businesse, and a fools voice *is known* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it: for *he hath* no pleasure in fools; * pay that which thou hast vowed.

* Deut. 23.21.

* Psal. 66. 13,14.

5 Better *is it* that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou before the angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words, *there are* also divers vanities: but fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgement and justice in a province, marvell not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

† Heb. *at the will or purpose.*

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evill *which* I have seen under the sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evill travell: and he begetteth a son, and *there is* nothing in his hand.

15 * As he came forth of his mothers wombe, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

* Job 1.21 Psal. 49.17 1 Tim. 6.7

16 And this also *is* a sore evill, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: * and what profit hath he that hath laboured for the winde?

* Chap. 1.3.

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darkenesse, and *he hath* much sorrow, and wrath with his sickenesse.

18 ¶ Behold that which I have seen: * † it is good & comely *for* one to eat and to drink, & to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun, ‡ all the daies of his life, which God giveth him, for it *is* his portion.

* Chap. 2. 24. and 3.12,13.

† Heb. there is a good which is comely, &c.

‡ Heb. the number of the dayes.

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches & wealth, & hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 || For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

||Or, though he give not much, yet he remembreth, &c.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanity of riches without use, 3 of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanity of sight and wandring desires. 11 The conclusion of vanities.

Jul: 13 E P
S. Jo: Evan: E P

THere is an evill which I have seen under the sun, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this *is* vanity, and it *is* an evill disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and live many years, so that the dayes of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no buriall, I say, *that* an untimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkenesse, and his name shall be covered with darkenesse.

5 Moreover, he hath not seen the sun, nor known *any thing*: this hath more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thousand years twice *told*, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

† Heb. *soul.*

8 For what hath the wise more then the fool? what hath the poor, that knoweth to walk before the living?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

† Heb. *then the walking of the soul.*

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vain life which he spendeth as * a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

† Heb. *the number of the dayes of the life of his vanity.*

* Psal. 144.4.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

Jul: 14 M P

1 *Remedies against vanity, are a good name,* 2 *mortification,* 7 *patience,* 11 *wisdome.* 23 *The difficulty of wisdome.*

* Prov. 15.30. and 22. 1.

A *Good* name *is* better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ *It is* better to go to the house of mourning, then to go to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the living will lay *it* to his heart.

‖ Or, anger.

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadnesse of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.

* Prov. 13.18. and 15. 31, 32. † Heb. *sound.*

5 * *It is* better to hear the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to hear the song of fools.

6 For as the † crackling of thorns under a pot, so *is* the laughter of the fool: this also *is* vanity.

* Deut. 16.19.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad,* and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

* Prov. 14.17. and 16.32.

9 * Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosome of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former dayes were better then these? for thou doest not enquire † wisely concerning this.

† Heb. *out of wisdome*

‖ Or, *as good as an inheritance, yea, better too.*

11 ¶ Wisdome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and *by it there is* profit to them that see the sun.

† Heb. *shadow.*

12 For wisdome *is* a † defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is*, *that* wisdome giveth life to them that have it.

* Chap. 1.15.

13 Consider the work of God: for* who can make that straight which he hath made crooked?

† Heb. *made.*

14 In the day of prosperity be joyfull, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath † set the one over against the other, to the end that man should finde nothing after him.

15 All things have I seen in the dayes of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousnesse, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednesse.

16 Be not righteous overmuch, neither make thy self over-wise: why shouldest thou

† Heb. *be desolate.*

† destroy thy self?

17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time?

† Heb. *not in thy time.*

18 *It is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God shall come forth of them all.

* Prov. 21.22. and 24. 5. Chap. 9.16

19 * Wisdome strengtheneth the wise, more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 * For *there is* not a just man upon earth that doth good, and sinneth not.

* 1 King. 8.46. Pro. 20.9. 1 Joh. 1.8.

21 Also † take no heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy servant curse thee.

† Heb. *give not thine heart.*

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy self likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisdome: I said, I will be wise, but it *was* far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can finde it out?

† Heb. *I and my heart compassed.*

25 † I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdome, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickednesse of folly, even of foolishnesse *and* madnesse.

* Prov. 22.14.

† Heb. *he that is good before God.*

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart *is* snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

‖ Or, *weighing one thing after another to finde out the reason.*

27 Behold, this have I found (saith the preacher) ‖ *counting* one by one, to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among all those have I not found.

* Gen. 1.27

29 Lo, this onely have I found, * that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

Jul: 14 E P

1 *Kings are greatly to be respected.* 6 *The divine providence is to be observed.* 12 *It is better with the godly in adversity, then with the wicked in prosperity.* 16 *The work of God is unsearchable.*

WHo *is* as the wise man? & who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wisdome maketh his face to shine, and † the boldnesse of his face shall be changed.

* Prov. 17.24.

† Heb. *the strength.*

2 I *counsell thee* to keep the kings commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evill thing, for he doth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is*, *there is* power: & who may say unto him, What doest thou?

† Heb. *shall know.*

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment † shall feel no evill thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and judgement.

6 ¶ Because to every purpose there is time, and judgement; therefore the misery of man *is* great upon him.

‖ Or, *how it shall be.*

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him ‖ when it shall be?

* Job 14.5

8 *There* is no man that hath power * over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither *hath he* power in the day of death: and *there is* no

‖ Or, *casting off weapons.*

‖ discharge in that war, neither shall wickednesse deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And

504

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: this *is* also vanity.

11 Because sentence *against* an evil work is not executed speedily; therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 ¶ Though a sinner do evill an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged, yet surely
* Psal. 37. 11,18,19. I know that * it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a shadow, because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be just men unto whom it
* Psal. 73.14. *happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said, that this also *is* vanity.

* Chap. 3.22. 15 * Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, then to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life which God giveth him under the sun.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisdome, and to see the businesse that is done upon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot finde out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek *it* out, yet he shall not finde *it*; yea, further, though a wise man think to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a necessity of death unto men. 7 Comfort is all their portion in this life. 11 Gods providence ruleth over all. 13 Wisdome is better then strength.

†Heb. I gave, or set to my heart. FOr all this †I considered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love, or hatred, *by* all *that is* before them.

* Psal. 73.3,12, 13. Mal. 3.15. 2 * All things *come* alike to all, *there is* one event to the righteous & to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, & to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner, *and* he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an evill among all things that are done under the sun, that *there is* one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men *is* full of evill, and madnesse *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joyned to all the living, there is hope: for a living dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not anything, neither have they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envie is now perished, neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

9 † Live joyfully with the wife whom thou loveſt, all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the dayes of thy vanity: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

†Heb. see or enjoy life.

* Chap. 2.24. and 3.13. and 5.18.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might; for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdome in the grave whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw under the sun that the race *is* not to the swift, nor the battel to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill, but time & chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an evill net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so *are* the sons of men * snared in an evill time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

* Prov. 29.6.

13 ¶ This wisdome have I seen also under the sun, and it *seemed* great unto me:

14 *There was* a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, & he by his wisdome delivered the city; yet no man remembred that same poor man.

16 * Then said I, Wisdome *is* better then strength: nevertheless, the poor mans wisdome *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

* Prov. 21.22. Chap. 7.19

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdome is better then weapons of war, but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Observations of wisdome and folly. 16 Of riot, 18 slothfulnesse, 19 and money. 20 Mens thoughts of kings ought to be reverend.

†Heb. flies of death. †DEad flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: *so doth* a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdome *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right hand; but a fools heart *is* at his left.

3 Yea also when he that is a fool walketh by the way, †his wisdome faileth *him*, and he saith to every one *that* he *is* a fool.

† Heb. his heart.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evill *which* I have seen under the

the sun, as an errour *which* proceedeth † from the ruler.

† Heb. *from before.*

6 Folly is set † in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

† Heb. *in great heights.*

7 I have seen servants * upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

* Prov. 30. 22.

8 * He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

* Psal. 7. 15. Pro. 26. 27

9 Whoso removeth stones shall be hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaveth wood shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdome *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the serpent will bite without enchantment, and † a babler is no better.

† Heb. *the master of the tongue.*

12 * The words of a wise mans mouth *are* †gracious: but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

* Pro. 10. 32. and 12. 13.

† Heb. *grace.*

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnesse: and the end of † his talk *is* mischievous madnesse.

† Heb. *his mouth.*

14 * A fool also † is full of words, a man cannot tell what shall be: and * what shall be after him, who can tell him?

* Pro. 15. 2. † Heb. *multiplieth words.*

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

* Chap. 3. 22. and 6. 12.

16 ¶ * Wo to thee O land, when thy king *is* a childe, and thy princes eat in the morning.

* Isa. 3. 3, 4

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth, and through idlenesse of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and * wine † maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

* Psal. 104. 15. † Heb. *maketh glad the life.*

20 ¶ * Curse not the king, no not in thy ‖ thought, and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

* Exod. 22. 28. ‖ Or, *conscience.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for charity. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of judgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.

Jul. 16 M P

CAst thy bread † upon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after * many dayes.

† Heb. *upon the face of the waters.* * Deut. 15. 10. Pro. 19. 17 Mat. 10. 42

2 Give a portion to seven, and also eight; for thou knowest not what evill shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty *themselves* upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north; in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the winde, shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, *nor* how the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is with childe: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, & in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

† Heb. *shall be right.*

7 ¶ Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun.

8 But if a man live many years, *and* rejoyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darknesse, for they shall be many. All that cometh *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the dayes of thy youth, & walk in the wayes of thy heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgement.

10 Therefore remove ‖ sorrow from thy heart, and put away evill from thy flesh; for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

‖ Or, *anger*

CHAP. XII.

Jul. 16 E P

1 The Creator is to be remembred in due time. 8 The preachers care to edifie. 13 The fear of God is the chief antidote of vanity.

* Pro. 22. 6

*REmember now thy Creator in the daies of thy youth, while the evill daies come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them:

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars be not darkned, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bowe themselves, and ‖ the grinders cease, because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkned:

‖ Or, *the grinders fail, because they grinde little.*

4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musick shal be brought low.

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of that which is high, & fears *shall be* in the way, and the almond-tree shall flourish, & the grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets.

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 * Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

* Gen. 3. 19

8 ¶ * Vanity of vanities (saith the preacher) all *is* vanity.

* Chap. 1. 2.

9 And ‖ moreover because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, *and* * set in order many proverbs.

‖ Or, *the more wise the preacher was, &c.* * 1 King. 4. 32.

10 The preacher sought to finde out † acceptable words, and that which was written *was* upright, *even* words of truth.

† Heb. *words of delight.*

11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and

506 as nails fastned *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books *there is* no end, and much || study *is* a wearinesse of the flesh.

|| Or, reading.

13 ¶ || Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter, Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this *is* the whole *duty* of man:

14 For * God shall bring every work into judgement, with every secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evill.

|| Or, the end of the matter, even all that hath been heard is.

* Rom. 2. 16. and 14. 10. 2 Cor. 5. 10.

THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 The churches love unto Christ. 5 She confesseth her deformity, 7 and prayeth to be directed to his flock. 8 Christ directeth her to the shepherds tents: 9 and shewing his love to her, 11 giveth her gracious promises. 12 The church and Christ congratulate one another.

THE song of songs which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: * for † thy love *is* better then wine.

* Chap. 4. 10. † Heb. *thy loves.*

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

* Joh. 6. 44

4 * Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine: || the upright love thee.

|| Or, *they love thee uprightly.*

5 I *am* black, but comely (O ye daughters of Jerusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me because I *am* black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my soul loveth) where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flock* to rest at noon: for why should I be || as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

|| Or, *as one that is vailed.*

8 ¶ If thou know not, (O thou fairest among women) go thy way forth by the foot-steps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows *of jewels*, thy neck with chains *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold with studs of silver.

12 ¶ While the king sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved *is* unto me, *as* a cluster of camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.

|| Or, *cypres* * Chap. 2. 4. and 5. 12.

15 * Behold, thou *art* fair, || my love; behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes.

|| Or, *my companion.*

16 Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant: also our bed *is* green.

17 The beams of our house *are* cedar, *and* our || rafters of fir.

|| Or, *galleries.*

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall love of Christ and his church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the church. 14 Christs care of the church. 16 The profession of the church, her faith and hope.

I *Am* the rose of Sharon, *and* the lily of the valleys.

2 As the lily among thorns, so *is* my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloved among the sons, † I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* sweet to my † taste.

† Heb. *I delighted and sat down, &c.*

4 He brought me to the † banquetting house, and his banner over me *was* love.

† Heb. *palace.*

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples; for I *am* sick of love.

† Heb. *house of wine.*

6 * His left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

† Heb. *I adjure you.*

7 † * I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.

* Chap 8. 3 * Chap. 3. 5. and 8. 4.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hils.

9 * My beloved *is* like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behinde our wall, he looketh forth at the windowes, † shewing himself through the latteſſe.

* Vers. 17. † Heb. *flourishing.*

10 My beloved spake and said unto me, Rise up my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is past, the rain is over, *and* gone.

12 The flowers appear on the earth, the time of the singing *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape give a *good* smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the secret *places* of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lilies.

* Chap. 6. 3 and 7. 10.

17 * Untill the day break, and the shadows flee

* Cha. 4. 6.

flee away: turn my beloved, and be thou * like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains ‖ of Bether.

* Chap. 8.14.
‖ Or, of division.

CHAP. III.

1 The church her fight and victory in temptation. 6 The church glorieth in Christ.

BY night on my bed I ſought him whom my ſoul loveth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

2 I will riſe now, and go about the city in the ſtreets, and in the broad wayes I will ſeek him whom my ſoul loveth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the city, found me: *to whom I ſaid*, Saw you him whom my ſoul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, untill I had brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Jeruſalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye ſtir not up, nor awake *my* love, till he pleaſe.

* Chap. 2.7. and 8.4.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that cometh out of the wilderneſſe like pillars of ſmoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all pouders of the merchant?

* Chap. 8.5.

7 Behold, his bed which *is* Solomons, threeſcore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Iſrael.

8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in war: every man *hath* his ſword upon his thigh, becauſe of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himſelf ‖ a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

‖ Or, a bed.

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſilver, the bottome thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple; the midſt thereof being paved *with* love, for the daughters of Jeruſalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherwith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt ſetteth forth the graces of the church. 8 He ſheweth his love to her. 16 The church prayeth to be made fit for his preſence.

* Chap. 1.15. and 5.12.
* Chap. 6.5,6.
‖ Or, that eat of, &c.

* BEhold, thou *art* fair my love, behold, thou *art* fair, thou *haſt* doves eyes within thy locks: thy hair *is* as a * flock of goats, ‖ that appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth *are* like a flock *of ſheep* that are even ſhorn, which came up from the waſhing, whereof every one bear twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of ſcarlet, and thy ſpeech *is* comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck *is* like the tower of David builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklers, all ſhields of mighty men.

5 * Thy two breaſts, *are* like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

* Chap. 7.3.

6 * Untill the day † break, and the ſhadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincenſe.

* Chap. 2.17.
† Heb. breathe.

7 * Thou *art* all fair my love, *there is* no ſpot in thee.

* Epheſ. 5.27.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (*my* ſpouſe) with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir *and Hermon, from the lions dens, from the mountains of the leopards.

* Deut. 3.9.

9 Thou haſt ‖ raviſhed my heart, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe, thou haſt raviſhed my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy neck.

‖ Or, taken away my heart.

10 How fair is thy love, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe! *how much better is thy love then wine! and the ſmell of thine ointments then all ſpices!

* Chap. 1.2.

11 Thy lips, O *my* ſpouſe, drop *as* the hony comb: hony and milk *are* under thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garments *is* like the ſmell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † incloſed *is* my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut up, a fountain ſealed.

† Heb. barred.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleaſant fruits, ‖ camphire, with ſpikenard.

‖ Or, cypres

14 Spikenard and ſaffron, calamus and cinamon, with all trees of frankincenſe, myrrhe and aloes, with all the chief ſpices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and ſtreams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O north-winde, and come thou ſouth, blow upon my garden, *that* the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt awaketh the church with his calling. 2 The church having a taſte of Chriſts love, is ſick of love. 9 A deſcription of Chriſt by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe; I have gathered my myrrhe with my ſpice, I have eaten my hony combe with my hony, I have drunk my wine with my milk, eat, O friends, drink, ‖ yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

‖ Or, and be drunken with lover.

2 ¶ I ſleep, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloved that knocketh, *ſaying*, Open to me, my ſiſter, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how ſhall I put it on? I have waſhed my feet, how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole *of the door*, and my bowels were moved ‖ for him.

‖ Or, (as ſome reade) in me.

5 I roſe up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † ſweet ſmelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

† Heb. paſſing, or running about.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himſelf, *and* was gone: my ſoul failed when he ſpake: I ſought him, but

508 I could not finde him; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me, they smote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye finde my beloved, †that ye tell him, that I *am* sick of love.

† Heb. what.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, O thou fairest among women? what *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, that thou dost so charge us?

10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy, † the chiefest among ten thousand.

† Heb. a standard-bearer.

11 His head *is as* the most fine gold, his locks *are* ‖ bushy, *and* black as a raven.

‖ Or, curled.

12 * His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, *and* † fitly set.

* Chap. 1. 15. and 4. 1.

† Heb. sitting in fulnesse, that is, fitly placed, and set as a precious stone in the foil of a ring.

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of spices, *as* ‖ sweet flowers: his lips *like* lilies, dropping sweet smelling myrrhe.

‖ Or, towers of perfumes.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings set with the beryl: his belly *is as* bright ivory overlaid *with* saphires.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 † His mouth *is* most sweet: yea, he is altogether lovely. This *is* my beloved, & this *is* my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

† Heb. his palate.

CHAP. VI.

1 The church professeth her faith in Christ. 4 Christ sheweth the graces of the church, 10 and his love towards her.

WHither is thy beloved gone? O thou fairest among women, whither is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

* Chap. 2. 16. and 7. 10.

3 * I *am* my beloveds, and my beloved *is* mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, terrible as *an army with* banners.

‖ Or, they have puffed me up.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for ‖ they have overcome me: thy hair *is* * as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

* Chap. 4. 1, 2.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twins, and *there is* not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate *are* thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, & virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is *but* one; she *is* the *onely* one of her mother, she *is* the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters saw her, and blessed her; *yea*, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 ¶ Who *is* she that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, *and* to see whether the vine flourished, *and* the pomegranats budded.

12 † Or ever I was aware, my soul ‖ made me *like* the chariots of Ammi-nadib.

† Heb. I knew not. ‖ Or, set me on the chariots of my willing people. ‖ Or, of Mahanaim

13 Return, return, O Shulamite, return, return, that we may look upon thee: what will ye see in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 A further description of the church her graces. 10 The church professeth her faith and desire.

HOw beautifull are thy feet with shoes, O princes daughter! the joynts of thy thighs *are* like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not † liquor: thy belly *is like* an heap of wheat, set about with lilies.

† Heb. mixture.

3 * Thy two breasts *are* like two young roes that are twins.

* Chap. 4. 5

4 Thy neck *is* as a tower of ivory, thine eyes *like* the fish-pools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose *is as* the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head upon thee, *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple, the king *is* † held in the galleries.

‖ Or, crimson. † Heb. bound.

6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breasts to clusters *of grapes*.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples;

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloved, that goeth *down* † sweetly, causing the lips ‖ of those that are asleep to speak.

† Heb. straightly. ‖ Or, of the ancient.

10 ¶ * I *am* my beloveds, and his desire *is* towards me.

* Chap. 2. 16. and 6. 3.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field: let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us see if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape † appear, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

† Heb. open.

13 The * mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleasant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

* Gen. 30. 14.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The love of the church to Christ. 6 The vehemency of love. 8 The calling of the Gentiles. 14 The church prayeth for their coming.

O That thou *were* as my brother that sucked the breasts of my mother; *when* I should finde thee without, I would kisse thee, yea, I should not be despised.

† Heb. they should not despise me.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of * spiced wine of the juyce of my pomegranate.

* Pro. 9. 2.

3 * His left hand *should be* under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

* Chap. 2. 6.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, † that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love untill he please.

* Chap. 2. 7 and 3. 5. † Heb. why should ye stir up, or why, &c.

5 (*Who *is* this that cometh up from the wilderneſſe, leaning upon her beloved?) I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth *that* bare thee.

* Chap. 3. 6.

6 ¶ Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love *is* strong as death, jealousie *is* † cruell as the grave: the coals thereof *are* coals of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame.

† Heb. hard.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she *be* a door, we will enclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found † favour.

† Heb. peace.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *must have* a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear *it*.

14 ¶ † Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

† Heb. flee away.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET *ISAIAH*.

CHAP. I.

1 *Isaiah complaineth of Judah for her rebellion.* 5 *He lamenteth her judgements.* 10 *He upbraideth their whole service.* 16 *He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatnings.* 21 *Bewailing their wickednesse, he denounceth Gods judgements.* 25 *He promiseth grace,* 28 *and threatneth destruction to the wicked.*

THE vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the daies of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 * Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

* Deut. 32. 1.

3 * The ox knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

* Jer. 8. 7.

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquity, a seed of evill doers, children that are corrupters, they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy one of Israel unto anger, they are † gone away backward.

† Heb. of heavinesse.

† Heb. alienated, or separated.

5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will † revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

† Heb. increase revolt.

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head, *there is* no soundnesse in it; *but* wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

‖ Or, oyl.

7 * Your country *is* desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and *it is* desolate † as overthrown by strangers.

* Deut. 28. 51, 52. Chap. 1. 5. † Heb. as the overthrow of strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 * Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as * Sodom, *and* we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

* Lam. 3. 22. Rom. 9. 29. * Gen. 19. 24.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom, give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your * sacrifices unto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the bloud of bullocks, or of lambs, or of † he-goats.

* Pro. 15. 8. and 21. 27. Cha. 66. 3. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21, 22. † Heb. great he-goats.

12 When ye come † to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

† Heb. to be seen.

13 Bring no more vain oblations, incense is an abomination unto me, the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with, *it is* ‖ iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

‖ Or, grief.

14 Your new moons, and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear *them*.

15 And * when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye † make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of * † bloud.

* Pro. 1. 28. Jer. 14. 12. Micha 3. 4. † Heb. multiply prayer. * Chap. 59. 3. † Heb. blouds.

16 ¶ Wash ye, make you clean, put away the evill of your doings from before mine eyes, * cease to do evill,

* 1 Pet. 3. 11.

17 Learn to do well, seek judgement, ‖ relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherlesse, plead for the widow.

‖ Or, righten.

510 *Exh: at Commun:*

18 Come now and let us reaſon together, ſaith the LORD: though your ſins be as ſcarlet, they ſhall be as white as ſnow; though they be red like crimſon, they ſhall be as wool.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye ſhall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuſe and rebell, ye ſhall be devoured with the ſword: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of judgement, righteouſneſſe lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy ſilver is become droſſe, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * judge not the fatherleſſe, neither doth the cauſe of the widow come unto them.

* Jer.5.28 Zech.7.10.

24 Therfore ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſts, the mighty one of Iſrael, Ah, I will eaſe me of mine adverſaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and † purely purge away thy droſſe, and take away all thy tin.

† Heb. according to pureneſſe.

26 And I will reſtore thy judges as at the firſt, and thy counſellers as at the beginning: afterward thou ſhalt be called, The city of righteouſneſſe, the faithfull city.

27 Zion ſhall be redeemed with judgement, and ‖ her converts with righteouſneſſe.

‖ Or, they that return of her.

28 ¶ And the * † deſtruction of the tranſgreſſours & of the ſinners *ſhall be* together, & they that forſake the LORD ſhall be conſumed

* Job 31.3 Pſal.1.6. and 5.6. and 73.27. and 92.9. and 104.35.

29 For they ſhall be aſhamed of the oaks which ye have deſired, and ye ſhall be confounded for the gardens that ye have choſen,

† Heb. breaking.

30 For ye ſhall be as an oak, whoſe leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

‖ Or, and his work

31 And the ſtrong ſhall be as tow, ‖ and the maker of it as a ſpark, and they ſhall both burn together, and none ſhall quench *them*.

Nou. 24. M. P
Adu: Sun. 1. E. P

CHAP. II.

1 Iſaiah propheſieth the coming of Chriſts kingdome. 6 Wickedneſſe is the cauſe of Gods forſaking. 10 He exhorteth to fear, becauſe of the powerfull effects of Gods majeſty.

THE word that Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz ſaw, concerning Judah and Jeruſalem,

* Mic.4.1, &c.

2 And * it ſhall come to paſſe in the laſt dayes, *that* the mountain of the LORDS houſe ſhall be ‖ eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountains, and ſhall be exalted above the hils; and all nations ſhall flow unto it.

‖ Or, prepared.

3 And many people ſhall go and ſay, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the houſe of the God of Jacob, & he will teach us of his wayes, & we will walk in his paths, for out of Zion ſhal go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jeruſalem.

4 And he ſhall judge among the nations, and ſhall rebuke many people: and they ſhall beat their ſwords into plow-ſhares, and their ſpears into ‖ prũing hooks: nation ſhall not lift up ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learn war any more.

‖ Or, ſithes.

5 O houſe of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou haſt forſaken thy people the houſe of Jacob, becauſe they be repleniſhed ‖ from the eaſt, and *are* ſooth-ſayers like the Philiſtines, and they † pleaſe themſelves in the children of ſtrangers.

‖ Or, more than out of the eaſt.

† Or, abound with the children, &c.

7 Their land alſo is full of ſilver and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treaſures: their land is alſo full of horſes, neither *is there* any end of their chariots.

8 Their land alſo is full of idols: they worſhip the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himſelf: therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the duſt, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majeſty.

11 The * lofty looks of man ſhall be humbled, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhall be bowed down, and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

* Chap. 5.15.

12 For the day of the LORD of hoſts *ſhall be* upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he ſhall be brought low;

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Baſhan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hils that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, and upon all † pleaſant pictures.

† Heb. pictures of deſire.

17 And the loftineſſe of man ſhall be bowed down, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhall be made low: and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idols he ſhall utterly aboliſh.

‖ Or, the idols ſhall utterly paſſe away.

19 And they ſhall go into the * holes of the rocks, & into the caves of † the earth for fear of the LORD, & for the glory of his majeſty, when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

* Hoſ.10.8. Luk.23.30. Rev.6.16. and 9.6.

† Heb. the duſt.

20 In that day a man ſhall caſt † his idols of ſilver, and his idols of gold, ‖ which they made, *each one* for himſelf to worſhip, to the moles, and to the bats:

† Heb. the idols of his ſilver, &c.

‖ Or, which they made for him.

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majeſty, when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

22 Ceaſe ye from man whoſe breath *is* in his noſtrils: for wherin is he to be accounted of.

CHAP. III.

1 The great confuſion which cometh by ſinne. 9 The impudencie of the people. 12 The oppreſſion and covetouſneſſe of the rulers. 16 The judgements which ſhall be for the pride of the women.

Nou. 24. E P

FOr behold, the ‖ Lord, the LORD of hoſts, doth take away from Jeruſalem, and from Judah,

Judah, the stay and the staffe, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captain of fifty, and † the honourable man, and the counseller, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent orator.

4 And I will give * children *to be* their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the childe shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* under thy hand:

7 In that day shall he † swear, saying, I will not be an † healer; for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing; make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen; because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witnesse against them, and they declare their sin as * Sodom, they hide *it* not: wo unto their soul, for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him*: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo unto the wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands shall be † given him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule over them; O my people, ‖ they which lead thee, cause *thee* to erre, and † destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof; for ye have ‖ eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poor *is* in your houses.

15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poor, saith the Lord GOD of hosts?

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks, and † wanton eyes, walking, and ‖ mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feet*, and their ‖ cauls, and their round tires like the moon,

19 The ‖ chains, and the bracelets, and the ‖ mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the † tablets, and the ear-rings,

21 The rings, and nose-jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell, there shal be stink; and in stead of a girdle, a rent; and in stead of well set hair, baldnesse; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; *and* burning in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy † mighty in the war.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn, and she being ‖ † desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

CHAP IIII.

In the extremity of evils, Christs kingdome shall be a sanctuary. Nou: 25 MP

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We wil eat our own bread, and wear our own apparell: onely † let us be called by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely † for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, *even* every one that is written ‖ among the living in Jerusalem;

4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the bloud of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies a * cloud, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for ‖ upon all the glory *shall be* † a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAP. V.

1 Under the parable of a vineyard, God excuseth his severe judgment. 8 His judgements upon covetousnesse, 11 upon lasciviousnesse, 13 upon impiety, 20 and upon injustice. 26 The executioners of Gods judgements. Nou: 25 EP Adu: Sun: 2 MP

NOW wil I sing to my welbeloved, a song of my beloved touching his vineyard: my welbeloved hath a * vineyard in † a very fruitfull hill.

2 And he ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also † made a winepresse therein; and he looked

† Heb. a man eminent in countenance.
‖ Or, skilful of speech.
* Eccles. 10.16.
† Heb. lift up the hand.
† Heb. binder up.
* Gen. 13. 13. and 18.21. and 19.5.
† Heb. done to him.
‖ Or, they which call thee blessed
† Heb. swallow up.
‖ Or, burnt.
† Heb. deceiving with their eyes.
‖ Or, tripping nicely.
† Heb. make naked
‖ Or, net-works.
† Heb. might.
‖ Or, emptied.
† Heb. cleansed.
‖ Or, sweet-balls.
‖ Or, spangled ornaments.
† Heb. houses of the soul.
† Heb. let thy name be called upon us.
‖ Or, take thou away.
† Heb. beauty and glorie.
† Heb. for the escaping of Israel.
‖ Or, to life
* Exod. 13.21.
‖ Or, above
† Heb. a covering.
* Jer. 2.21. Mat. 21.33 Mar. 12.1. Luk. 20.9.
† Heb. the horn of the son of oyl.
‖ Or, made a wall about it.
† Heb. hewed.

512 looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up: *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be † troden down.

† Heb. *for a treading.*

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah † his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold † oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

† Heb. *plant of his pleasures.*

† Heb. *a stab.*

8 ¶ Wo unto them that joyn * house to house, *that* lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

* Mic. 2.2.

‖ Or, *this is in mine ears, saith the LORD, &c.*

9 ‖ In mine ears *said* the LORD of hosts, † Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair without inhabitant.

† Heb. *if not, &c.*

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one bath, and the seed of an homer shal yeeld an ephah.

* Prov. 23. 29, 30.

11 ¶ * Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drink, that continue untill night, *till* wine ‖ enflame them.

‖ Or, *pursue them.*

12 And the harp and the violl, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because *they have* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

† Heb. *their glory are men of famine.*

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her self, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, & their multitude, & their pomp, and he that rejoyceth shall descend into it.

* Chap. 2. 9, 11, 17.

15 And * the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgement, and ‖ † God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

‖ Or, *the holy God.* † Heb. *the God the holy.*

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it*: and let the counsel of the holy one of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

20 ¶ Wo unto them † that call evil good, and * good evil; that put darknesse for light, and light for darknesse; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

† Heb. *that say concerning evill, It is good, &c.*

21 Wo *unto them that are* * wise in their own eyes, and prudent † in their own sight.

* Prov. 3.7. Rom. 12.16

† Heb. *before their face.*

22 Wo *unto them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink.

23 Which * justifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

* Prov. 17.15.

24 Therefore as † the fire devoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossome shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy one of Israel.

† Heb. *the tongue of fire.*

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, & he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hils did tremble, and their carcases were ‖ torn in the midst of the streets. * For all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

‖ Or, *as dung.* * Chap. 9. 12, 17, 21. and 10. 4.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will hisse unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleep: neither shall the girdle of their loyns be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

28 Whose arrows *are* sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses hoofs shal be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirl-winde.

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliver *it*.

‖ Or, *distresse.*

30 And in that day they shall roar against them, like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* look unto the land, behold darknesse *and* ‖ sorrow, ‖ and the light is darkned in the heavens thereof.

‖ Or, *when it is light, it shall be dark in the destructions thereof.*

CHAP. VI.

1 Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is with a coal 20 AM
confirmed for his message. 9 He foreseeth the obstinacy of the people, unto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saved.

IN the year that king Uzziah died, I * saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and ‖ his train filled the temple.

* Joh. 12. 41.

‖ Or, *the lap.*

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did flie.

† Heb. *standing.*

3 And † one cried unto another, and said, * Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hosts: the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

* Rev. 4. 8.

† Heb. *they called.*

4 And the posts of the † door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

† Heb. *thresholds.*

5 ¶ Then

5 ¶ Then said I, Wo *is* me, for I am † undone, because I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. *cut off.*

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, † having a live coal in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

† Heb. *and in his hand a live coal.*

7 And he † laid *it* upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

† Heb. *caused it to touch.*

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for * us? Then said I, † Here *am* I, send me.

* Gen. 1. 26.

† Heb. *behold me.*

9 ¶ And he said, Go and tell this people, * Hear ye || † indeed, but understand not: and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

* Mat. 13. 14. Mar. 4. 12. Luk. 8. 10. Joh. 12. 40 Act. 28. 26 Rom. 11. 8

|| Or, *without ceasing, &c.*

† Heb. *hear ye in hearing, &c.*

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be † utterly desolate,

† Heb. *desolate with desolation.*

12 And the LORD have removed men far away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

|| Or, *when it is returned and hath been brousted.*

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, || and *it* shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teyl-tree, and as an oak whose || substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaves*: *so* the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

|| Or, *stock, or stem.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz being troubled with fear of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz, having liberty to choose a sign, and refusing it, hath for a sign, Christ promised. 17 His judgement is prophesied to come by Assyria.

Mat. 26 E P

AND it came to pass in the days of * Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah king of Judah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up towards Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

* 2 King. 16. 5.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria † is confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the winde.

† Heb. *resteth on Ephraim.*

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and || Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the * conduit of the upper pool in the || high-way of the fullers field:

|| That is, *the remnant shall return.*

* 2 King. 18. 17.

|| Or, *causeway.*

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, † neither be faint-hearted for the two tails of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

† Heb. *let not thy heart be tender.*

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

|| Or, *waken.*

6 Let us go up against Judah, and || vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, *even* the son of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and five years shall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

† Heb. *from a people.*

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs son: || if ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

|| Or, *do ye not believe? it is because ye are not stable.*

Chris. day E P to v. 17

10 ¶ † Moreover, the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

† Heb. *and the Lord added to speak.*

Ann: Dir: Mar: Epis: to v. 16

11 Ask thee a sign of the LORD thy God, || ask *it* either in the depth, or in the height above.

|| Or, *make thy petition deep.*

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David, *Is it* a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign, * Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and || shall call his name Immanuel.

* Mat 1. 23. Luk 1. 31.

|| Or, *thou, O virgin, shalt call.*

15 Butter and hony shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

16 For before the childe shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring upon thee and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers house, dayes that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah, *even* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie, that *is* in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all || bushes.

|| Or, *commendable trees.*

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a * rasour that is hired, namely by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

* 2 King. 19. 35.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep:

22 And it shall come to pass for the abundance of milk *that* they shall give, he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat, that is left † in the land.

† Heb. *in the midst of the land*

23 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines, at a thousand silverlings, it shall *even* be for briers and thorns.

24 With

514

24 With arrows and with bows ſhall *men* come thither; becauſe all the land ſhall become briers and thorns.

25 And *on* all hills that ſhall be digged with the mattock, there ſhall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it ſhall be for the ſending forth of oxen, and for the treading of leſſer cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz, he propheſieth that Syria and Iſrael ſhall be ſubdued by Aſſyria. 5 Judah likewiſe for their infidelity. 9 Gods judgements ſhall be unreſiſtable. 11 Comfort ſhal be to them that fear God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOreover the LORD ſaid unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz.

† Heb. *in making ſpeed to the ſpoil he haſteneth the prey. Or, make ſpeed, &c.*

2 And I took unto me faithfull witneſſes to record, Uriah the prieſt, and Zechariah the ſon of Jeberechiah.

3 And I † went unto the propheteſſe, and ſhe conceived and bare a ſon; then ſaid the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz.

† Heb. *approached unto.*

4 For before the childe ſhall have knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, ‖ the riches of Damaſcus, and the ſpoil of Samaria ſhall be taken away before the king of Aſſyria.

‖ Or, *he that is before the king of Aſſyria ſhall take away the riches, &c.*

5 ¶ The LORD ſpake alſo unto me again, ſaying,

6 Forſomuch as this people refuſeth the waters of Shiloah that go ſoftly, and rejoyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs ſon:

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, ſtrong and many, *even* the king of Aſſyria, and all his glory: and he ſhall come up over all his chanels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he ſhall paſſe through Judah, he ſhall overflow and go over, he ſhall reach even to the neck, and † the ſtretching out of his wings ſhall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

† Heb. *the fulneſſe of the breadth of thy land ſhall be the ſtretchings out of his wings.*

9 ¶ Aſſociate your ſelves, O ye people, ‖ and ye ſhall be broken in pieces; and give ear all ye of far countreys: gird your ſelves, and ye ſhall be broken in pieces; gird your ſelves, and ye ſhall be broken in pieces.

‖ Or, *yo*

10 Take counſel together, and it ſhall come to nought; ſpeak the word, and it ſhall not ſtand: for God *is* with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD ſpake thus to me † with a ſtrong hand, and inſtructed me that I ſhould not walk in the way of this people, ſaying,

† Heb. *in ſtrength of hand.*

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them to whom this people ſhall ſay, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hoſts himſelf, and *let* him *be* your fear, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he ſhall be for a ſanctuary; but for a ſtone of ſtumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houſes of Iſrael, for a gin, & for a ſnare to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

* Chap. 28.16. Luk. 2.34. Rom. 9.33 1 Pet. 2.8.

15 And many among them ſhall * ſtumble and fall, and be broken, and be ſnared, and be taken.

* Matth. 21.44. Luk. 20.18

16 Binde up the teſtimony, ſeal the law among my diſciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD that hideth his face from the houſe of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 * Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me, *are* for ſigns, and for wonders in Iſrael; from the LORD of hoſts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

* Heb. 2.13

19 ¶ And when they ſhall ſay unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar ſpirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: ſhould not a people ſeek unto their God? for the living, to the dead?

20 * To the law and to the teſtimony: if they ſpeak not according to this word, *it is* becauſe *there is* † no light in them.

* Luk. 16. 29.

† Heb. *no morning.*

21 And they ſhall paſſe through it, hardly beſtead and hungry; and it ſhal come to paſſe, that when they ſhall be hungry, they ſhall fret themſelves, and curſe their king, and their God, and look upward.

22 And they ſhall look unto the earth: and behold, trouble and darkneſſe, dimneſſe of anguiſh; and *they ſhall be* driven to darkneſſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 What joy ſhall be in the midſt of afflictions, by the kingdome and birth of Chriſt. 8 The judgements upon Iſrael for their pride, 13 for their hypocriſie, 18 and for their impenitency.

NEvertheleſſe, the dimneſſe *ſhall* not *be* ſuch as *was* in her vexation, when at the firſt he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievouſly afflict *her* by the way of the ſea, beyond Jordan in Galilee ‖ of the nations.

‖ Or, *populous.*

2 * The people that walked in darkneſſe, have ſeen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the ſhadow of death, upon them hath the light ſhined.

* Mat. 4.16 Eph. 5.14

3 Thou haſt multiplyed the nation, *and* ‖ not increaſed the joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy in harveſt, *and* as *men* rejoyce when they divide the ſpoil.

‖ Or, *to him.*

4 ‖ For thou haſt broken the yoke of his burden, and the ſtaff of his ſhoulder, the rod of his oppreſſour, as in the day of * Midian.

‖ Or, *when thou brakeſt.* * Judg. 7. 22. Chap. 10. 26.

5 ‖ For every battell of the warriour *is* with confuſed noiſe, and garments rolled in bloud, ‖ but *this* ſhall be with burning *and* † fewell of fire.

‖ Or, *when the whole battell of the warriour, &c.* ‖ Or, *and it was, &c.* † Heb. *meat.*

6 For unto us a childe is born, unto us a * ſon is given, and the government ſhall be upon his ſhoulder: and his name ſhall be called, Wonderfull, Counſeller, The mighty God, The everlaſting Father, The prince of peace.

* Joh. 3.16

7 Of the increaſe of *his* government and peace, * *there ſhall be* no end, upon the throne of David and upon his kingdome to order it, and to eſtabliſh it with judgement and with juſtice,

* Luke 1. 32, 33.

justice, from henceforth even for ever: the *zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

*2 King. 19.31. Isa.37.32

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *even* Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewen stones: the sycomores are cut down, but we will change *them* into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and † joyn his enemies together.

† Heb. *mingle.*

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall devour Israel † with open mouth: *for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

† Heb. *with whole mouth.* * Chap. 5.25. and 10.4.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tail.

16 For || the leaders of this people cause *them* to erre, and || they that are led of them, are † destroyed.

|| Or, *they that call them blessed.* || Or, *they that are called blessed of them.* † Heb. *swallowed up.*

17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherlesse and widows: for every one *is* an hypocrite, and an evil doer, and every mouth speaketh || folly. for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

|| Or, *villany.*

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount up *like* the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the † fewel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

† Heb. *meat.*

† Heb. *cut.*

20 And he shall † snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shal eat every man the flesh of his own arm.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shall be* against Judah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

Ioel. 2.8. M. P

1 The wo of tyrants. 5 Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shall be saved. 24 Israel is comforted with promise of deliverance from Assyria.

|| Or, *to the writers that write grievousnesse.*

WO unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and || that write grievousnesse *which* they have prescribed:

2 To turn aside the needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and *that* they may rob the fatherlesse!

3 And what wil ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bowe down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

* Chap. 5.25. and 9.12.

5 ¶ || O † Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, || and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

|| Or, *wo to the Assyrian.* † Heb. *Asshur.* || Or, *though.*

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation; and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and † to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

† Heb. *to lay them a treading.*

7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

* 2 King. 18. 24,33. and 19. 10,&c.

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excell them of Jerusalem, and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole work * upon mount Zion, and on Jerusalem, I will † punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, & the glory of his high looks.

* 2 King. 19.31. † Heb. *visite upon.* † Heb. *of the greatnesse of the heart.*

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done *it*, and by my wisdome; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants || like a valiant man.

|| Or, *like many people.*

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egs that are left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the ax boast it self against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it self against him that shaketh it? || as if the rod should shake *it self* against them that lift it up, *or* as if the staff should lift up || *it self*, *as if it were* no wood.

|| Or, *as if a rod should shake them that lift it up.*

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanesse, and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

|| Or, *that which is not wood.*

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy one for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glorie of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field, † both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

† Heb. *from the soul, and even to the flesh.*

19 And

516

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shall be † few, that a childe may write them.

† Heb. number.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them: but shall stay upon the LORD, the holy one of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shal return, *even* the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

* Rom. 9.27. † Heb. *in*, or *amongst* * Chap. 28.22. ‖ Or, *in*.

22 * For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shall return: * the consumption decreed shall overflow ‖ with righteousnesse.

23 For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, ‖ and shall lift up his staff against thee; after the manner of * Egypt.

‖ Or *but he shall lift up his staff for thee.* * Exod. 14.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rock of Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

* Judg. 7. 25. Chap. 9.4.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden † shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

† Heb. *shall remove.*

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

† Heb. *cry shrill with thy voice.*

30 † Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature *shall be* hewen down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forrests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mighty one.

‖ Or, *mightily.*

CHAP. XI.

Nou. 28 EP
Whitsund EP

1 *The peaceable kingdome of the branch out of the root of Jesse.* 10 *The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.*

* Act. 13. 23.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of * Jesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots.

2 And the spirit of the LORD shal rest upon him, the spirit of wisdome and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD:

† Heb. *sent*, or *smell.*

3 And shall make him of † quick understanding, in the fear of the LORD, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes; neither reprove after the hearing of his ears.

‖ Or, *argue.* * Job 4.9. 2 Thes. 2.8

4 But with righteousnesse shall he judge the poor, and ‖ reprove with equity, for the meek of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loyns, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reins.

* Chap. 65.25.

6 * The wolfe also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and the calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little childe shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the ‖ cockatrice den.

‖ Or, *adders*

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the * Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be † glorious.

* Rom. 15. 12. † Heb. *glory.*

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of his people which shal be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah, from the four † corners of the earth.

† Heb. *wings.*

13 The envie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envie Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

† Heb. *the children of the east.* † Heb. *Edom and Moab* Qal *be the laying on of their hand.* † Heb. *the children of Ammon their obedience.*

14 But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west, they shal spoil † them of the east together: † they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, & with his mighty winde shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make *men* go over † dry-shod.

‖ Heb. *in shoes* * Exod. 14.29.

16 And there shall be an high-way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, * like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

Nov:29 M P *A joyfull thanksgiving of the faithfull for the mercies of God.*

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD JEHOVAH *is* my * strength and *my* song, he also is become my salvation.

* Exod. 15.2. Psal. 118. 14

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

* 1 Chron. 16.8. Psal. 105.1 ‖ Or, *proclaim his name.*

4 And in that day shall ye say, *Praise the LORD, ‖ call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this *is* known in all the earth.

† Heb. *inhabitresse.*

6 Cry out and shout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy one of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

Nov:29 E P *1 God musters the armies of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.*

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *even* them that rejoyce in my highnesse.

† Heb. *the likenesse of.*

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battell.

5 They come from a far countrey, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

‖ Or, *fall down.*

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ be faint, and every mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of *them*, they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall † be amazed † one at another, their faces *shall be as* † flames.

† Heb. *wonder.* † Heb. *every man at his neighbour.* † Heb. *faces of the flames.*

9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruell both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

* Ezek. 32.7 Joel 2.31. and 3.15. Mat. 24.29 Mar. 13.24 Luk. 21.25

10 For the stars of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be * darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I wil punish the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquitie; and I will cause the arrogancie of the proud to cease, & will lay low the haughtinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; even a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through: and every one that is joyned *unto them*, shall fall by the sword.

* Psal. 137.9.

16 Their children also shall be * dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bows also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall have no pitie on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Caldees excellency, shall be † as when God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah.

† Heb. *as the overthrowing.* * Gen. 19. 24. Jer. 50.40.

20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shal the shepherds make their fold there.

† Heb. *Ziim.* † Heb. *Ochim.* ‖ Or, *ostriches.*

21 But † wilde beasts of the desert shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of † dolefull creatures, and ‖ † owls shall dwell there, and satyres shall dance there.

† Heb. *daughters of the owl,* † Heb. *Iim.* ‖ Or, *palaces.*

22 And † the wilde beasts of the islands shall cry in their ‖ desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time *is* near to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods mercifull restauration of Israel. 4 Their triumphant insultation over Babel. 24 Gods purpose against Assyria. 29 Palestina is threatned.

Dec: 1 M P

FOR the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: and the strangers shall be joyned with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shal take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, † whose captives they were, & they shal rule over their oppressours.

† Heb. *that had taken them captives,*

3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

‖ Or, *taunting speech.*

4 ¶ That thou shalt take up this ‖ proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How

518 hath the oppressour ceased? the ||golden city ceased?

|| Or, exactresse of gold.

5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, *and* the scepter of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with † a continuall stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth.

† Heb. a stroke without removing.

7 The whole earth is at rest *and* is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 Yea the fir-trees rejoyce at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 ||Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet *thee* at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the †|| chief ones of the earth, it hath raised up from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.

|| Or, the grave.

† Heb. leaders.

|| Or, great goats.

10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, *and* the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, || O lucifer, son of the morning! *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

|| Or, O day-star.

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north.

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most high.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly look upon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdomes?

17 *That* made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof, *that* || opened not the house of his prisoners?

|| Or, did not let his prisoners loose homeward.

18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them lie in glorie, every one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave, like an abominable branch: *and as* the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit, as a carcase troden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joyned with them in buriall, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slain thy people: * the seed of evil doers shall never be renowned.

* Job 18.19 Psa. 21.10. and 37.28. and 109.13

21 Prepare slaughter for his children * for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

* Exod. 20.5. Mat. 23.35

22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besome of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to passe; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, & upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that *is* stretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath * purposed, and who shall disanull *it*? and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

* 2 Chron. 20.6. Job 9.12. Pro. 21.30 Dan. 4.32.

28 In the year that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Rejoyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents root shall come forth a ||cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fierie flying serpent.

|| Or, adder.

30 And the first-born of the poor shall feed, and the needie shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city, thou whole Palestina *art* dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and ||none *shall be* alone in his ||appointed times.

|| Or, he shall not be alone.

|| Or, assemblies.

32 What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That * the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shal ||trust in it.

* Psal. 87.1,5. and 102.16.

|| Or, betake themselves unto it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THe burden of Moab. Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* ||brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence:

|| Or, cut off.

2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba, * on all their heads *shall be* baldnesse, *and* every beard cut off.

* Jer. 48. 37,38. Ezek. 7.18.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets every one shall howl, † weeping abundantly.

† Heb. descending into weeping: or, coming down with weeping.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard *even* unto Jahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, || his fugitives *shall flee* unto Zoar, an * heifer of three years old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up: for in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise up a cry of † destruction.

|| Or, to the borders thereof, even as an heifer.

* Jer. 48. 5,34.

† Heb. breaking.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be † desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no green thing.

† Heb. desolations.

7 There-

7 Therefore the abundance they have got-
ten, and that which they have laid up, ſhall
‖Or, *valley of the Arabians.* they carry away to the ‖ brook of the willows.
8 For the cry is gone round about the bor-
ders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eg-
laim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-
elim.
9 For the waters of Dimon ſhall be full of
† Heb. *additions.* bloud: for I will bring † more upon Dimon,
lions upon him that eſcapeth of Moab, and
upon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

Dec. 2 M P

1 Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Chriſts kingdome. 6 Moab is threatned for her pride. 9 The prophet bewaileth her. 12 The judgement of Moab.

SEnd ye the lamb to the ruler of the land
‖Or, *Petra.* † Heb. *a rock.* from ‖ † Sela to the wilderneſſe, unto the
mount of the daughter of Zion.
2 For it ſhall be that as a wandring bird
‖Or, *a neſt forſaken.* ‖ caſt out of the neſt: *ſo* the daughters of Mo-
ab ſhall be at the fords of Arnon.
†Heb. *bring* 3 † Take counſel, execute judgement, make
thy ſhadow as the night in the midſt of the
noon-day, hide the outcaſts, bewray not him
that wandereth.
4 Let mine outcaſts dwell with thee, Mo-
ab, be thou a covert to them from the face
† Heb. *wringer.* † Heb. *the treaders down.* of the ſpoiler: for the † extortioner is at an
end, the ſpoiler ceaſeth, † the oppreſſours are
conſumed out of the land.
* Dan. 7. 14, 27. Mic. 4. 7. Luk. 1. 33 5 And in mercy* ſhall the throne be ‖ eſta-
‖Or, *prepared.* bliſhed, and he ſhall ſit upon it in truth, in the
tabernacle of David, judging and ſeeking
judgement, and haſting righteouſneſſe.
*Jer. 48. 29 6 ¶ We have heard of the * pride of Mo-
ab, (he is very proud) *even* of his haughti-
neſſe, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies
ſhall not *be* ſo.
Jer. 48. 20 7 Therefore ſhall Moab howl for Moab,
every one ſhall howl: for the foundations of
‖Or, *mutter.* Kir-hareſeth ſhall ye ‖ mourn, ſurely *they are*
ſtricken.
8 For the fields of Heſhbon languiſh, *and*
the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen
have broken down the principall plants
thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they
wandered *through* the wilderneſſe, her bran-
‖Or, *pluck-ed up.* ches are ‖ ſtretched out, they are gone over
the ſea.
9 ¶ Therefore I will bewail with the weep-
ing of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water
thee with my tears, O Heſhbon, and Elealeh:
‖Or, *the alarm is fallen upon, &c.* for ‖ the ſhouting for thy ſummer fruits, and
for thy harveſt, is fallen.
Jer. 48. 33 10 And gladneſſe is taken away, and joy
out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards
there ſhall be no ſinging, neither ſhall there
be ſhouting: the treaders ſhall tread out no
wine in *their* preſſes; I have made *their vin-
tage*-ſhouting to ceaſe.
11 Wherefore my bowels ſhall ſound like
an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for
Kir-hareſh.
12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when it is
ſeen that Moab is weary on the high place, 519
that he ſhall come to his ſanctuary to pray,
but he ſhall not prevail.
13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath
ſpoken concerning Moab ſince that time.
14 But now the LORD hath ſpoken, ſay-
ing, Within three years, as the years of an
hireling, and the glory of Moab ſhall be con-
temned, with all that great multitude; and the
remnant *ſhall be* very ſmall *and* ‖ feeble.
‖Or, *not many.*

CHAP. XVII.

Dec. 2 E P

1 Syria and Iſrael are threatned. 6 A remnant ſhall forſake idolatry. 9 The reſt ſhall be plagued for their impiety. 12 The woe of Iſraels enemies.

THe burden of Damaſcus. Behold, Dama-
ſcus is taken away from *being* a city, and
it ſhall be a ruinous heap.
2 The cities of Aroer *are* forſaken: they
ſhall be for flocks which ſhall lie down, and
none ſhall make *them* afraid.
3 The fortreſſe alſo ſhall ceaſe from E-
phraim, and the kingdome from Damaſcus,
and the remnant of Syria: they ſhall be as the
glory of the children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD
of hoſts.
4 And in that day it ſhall come to paſſe,
that the glory of Jacob ſhal be made thin, and
the fatneſſe of his fleſh ſhall wax lean.
5 And it ſhall be as when the harveſt-man
gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with
his arm: and it ſhall be as he that gathereth
ears in the valley of Rephaim.
6 (¶ Yet gleaning grapes ſhall be left in
it, as the ſhaking of an olive-tree, two or three
berries in the top of the uppermoſt bough:
four *or* five in the outmoſt fruitfull branches
thereof, ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael.
7 At that day ſhall a man look to his ma-
ker, and his eyes ſhall have reſpect to the ho-
ly one of Iſrael.
8 And he ſhall not look to the altars, the
work of his hands, neither ſhall reſpect that
which his fingers have made, either the
groves, or the ‖ images)
‖Or, *ſun-images.*
9 ¶ In that day ſhall his ſtrong cities be as
a forſaken bough, and an uppermoſt branch,
which they left, becauſe of the children of
Iſrael: and there ſhall be deſolation.
10 Becauſe thou haſt forgotten the God of
thy ſalvation, and haſt not been mindfull of
the rock of thy ſtrength: therefore ſhalt thou
plant pleaſant plants, and ſhalt ſet it with
ſtrange ſlips:
11 In the day ſhalt thou make thy plant to
grow, and in the morning ſhalt thou make
thy ſeed to flouriſh: *but* the harveſt *ſhall be*
‖Or *removed in the day of inheritance, and there ſhall be deadly ſorrow.* ‖ a heap in the day of grief, and of deſperate
ſorrow.
12 ¶ Wo to the ‖ multitude of many people,
‖Or, *noiſe.* *which* make a noiſe like the noiſe of the ſeas,
‖Or, *many.* and to the ruſhing of nations, *that* make a
ruſhing like the ruſhing of ‖ mighty waters.
13 The nations ſhall ruſh like the ruſhing

520 of many waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the winde, and like ||a rolling thing before the whirlwinde.

||Or, *thistle-down.*

14 And behold, at evening-tide trouble, *and* before the morning he *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians. 7 An accesse thereby shall grow unto the church.

Dec. 3 M. P.

WO to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth ambassadours by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, *saying*, Go ye swift messengers to a nation ||scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ||† a nation meted out and troden down, ||whose land the rivers have spoiled.

||Or, *outspread and polished.*
||Or, *a nation that meteth out, and treadeth down.*
† Heb. *a nation of line, line, and treading under foot.*
||Or, *whose land the rivers despise.*

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensign on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For so the LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will ||consider in my dwelling place like a clear heat || upon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

||Or, *regard my set dwelling.*

5 For afore the harvest when the bud is perfect, and the sowr grape is ripening in the flower; he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hooks, and take away *and* cut down the branches.

||Or, *after rain.*

6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts, of a people ||scattered & peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.

||Or, *outspread and polished.*

CHAP. XIX.

Dec. 3 E. P.

1 The confusion of Egypt. 11 The foolishnesse of their princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the church. 23 The covenant of Egypt, Assyria and Israel.

THE burden of Egypt: behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will †set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, *and* kingdome against kingdome.

† Heb. *mingle.*

3 And the spirit of Egypt † shall fail in the midst thereof, and I wil † destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

† Heb. *shall be emptied.*
† Heb. *swallow up*

4 And the Egyptians will I ||give over into the hand of a cruell lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

||Or, *shut up.*

5 And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers far away, *and* the brooks of defence shall be emptied & dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sowen by the brooks shall wither, be driven away, † and be no *more*.

† Heb. *and shall not be*

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shal languish.

9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave ||net-works shall be confounded.

||Or, *white works.*

10 And they shall be broken in the † purposes thereof, all that make sluces *and* ponds † for fish.

† Heb. *foundations.*
† Heb. *of living things.*

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fools, the counsel of the wise counsellours of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I *am* the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan *are* become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have also seduced Egypt, *even* ||† they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

||Or, *governours.*
† Heb. *corners.*

14 The LORD hath mingled † a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to erre in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

† Heb. *a spirit of perversities.*

15 Neither shall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a terrour unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof, shall be afraid in himself; because of the counsel of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak † the language of Canaan, and swear to the LORD of hosts: one shall be called the city ||of destruction.

† Heb. *the lip.*
||Or, *of Heres, or of the sun.*

19 In that day shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a sign, and for a witnesse

witnesse unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD, because of the oppressours, and he shall send them a saviour and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform *it*.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, he shall smite and heal *it*, and they shall return even to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a high way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, *even* a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall blesse, saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

Dec. 4 M P 3

A type prefiguring the shameful captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the year that Tartan came unto Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and took it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loyns, and put off thy shoe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked and bare-foot.

†Heb. *by the hand of Isaiah.*

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot three years *for* a sign and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away † the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and bare-foot, even with *their* buttocks uncovered, to the † shame of Egypt.

†Heb. *the captivity of Egypt.*

†Heb. *nakedneſſe.*

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖isle shall say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

‖Or, *country.*

CHAP. XXI.

Dec. 4 M P

1 The prophet bewailing the captivity of his people, seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edom scorning the prophet, is moved to repentance. 13 The set time of Arabias calamity.

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwindes in the south passe through; *so* it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A † grievous vision is declared unto me, the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

†Heb. *hard.*

3 Therefore are my loyns filled with pain; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing *of it*, I was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearfulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he † turned into fear unto me.

‖Or, *my minde wandered.* †Heb. *put.*

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower: eat, drink: arise ye princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot *with* a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, *and* a chariot of camels: and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And ‖ he cried, A lion: my lord, I stand continually upon the *watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

‖Or, *cried as a lion.* *Hab. 2. 1. ‖Or, *every night.*

9 And behold, here cometh a chariot of men, *with* a couple of horsemen: and he answered and said, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

*Jer. 51. 8. Rev. 14. 8. and 18. 2.

10 O my threshing, and the † corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

†Heb. *son.*

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirstie, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

‖Or, *bring ye.*

15 For they fled ‖ † from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousnesse of war.

‖Or, *for fear.* †Heb. *from the face.*

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, according to the years of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

†Heb. *bows.*

CHAP. XXII.

Dec. 4 E P

1 The prophet lamenteth the invasion of Jury by the Persians. 8 He reproveth their humane wisdome, and worldly joy. 15 He propheſieth Shebnas deprivation, 20 and Eliakim, prefiguring the kingdome of Christ, his substitution.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy slain men *are* not slain

522 slain with the sword, nor dead in battel.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* have fled from far.

† Heb. *of the bow.*

4 Therefore said I, * Look away from me, † I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

* Jer. 4 19. and 9. 1. † Heb. *I will be bitter in weeping.*

5 For *it is* a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men *and* horsemen, and Kir † uncovered the shield.

† Heb. *made naked.*

7 And it shall come to passe *that* † thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in aray || at the gate.

† Heb. *the choice of thy valleys.* || Or, *towards.*

8 ¶ And he discovered the cover[ing] of Judah, and thou didst look in that day [to] the armour of the house of the forrest

9 Ye have seen also the brea[ches] of David, that they are many, and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbred the house[s] of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye br[oken] down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth:

13 And behold, joy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine, * let us eat and drink, for to morrow we shall die.

* Chap. 56. 12. Wisd. 2. 6. 1 Cor. 15. 32.

14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you, till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, *even* unto Shebna, which *is* over the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here || *as* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

|| Or, *O he.* || Or, *the Lord who covered thee with an excellent covering, and clothed thee gorgeously, shall surely, &c.* vers. 18.

17 Behold, || the LORD will carry thee away with † a mighty captivitie, and will surely cover thee.

† Heb. *the captivity of a man.*

18 He will surely violently turn and tosse thee, *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

† Heb. *large of spaces.*

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I wil commit thy government into his hand, & he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the key of the house of David wil I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall * open and none shall shut, and he shall shut and none shall open.

* Job 12. 14. Rev. 3. 7.

23 And I will fasten him *as* a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the [glo]ry of his fathers house, the off-spring, and [the] all vessels of small quantity: from [the] cups, even to all the || vessels of [flag]ons.

|| Or, *instruments of viols.*

25 In [that] saith the LORD of hosts, shall the [nail] fastened in the sure place, be [re]moved and cut down and fall, and the burden that [was] upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

Ezek. 23. 46.

CHAP. XXIII.

Terrible overthrow of Tyre. 17 Their unhappy return.

Zech. 12. 1. Rev. 18. 11.

THE burden of Tyre. Howl ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

2 Be † still ye inhabitants of the isle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe over the sea, have replenished.

† Heb. *silent.*

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river *is* her revenue, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, *even* the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, *nor* bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shal they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye over to Tarshish, howl ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 *Is* this your joyous *citie*, whose antiquity *is* of ancient dayes? her own feet shall carry her † afar off to sojourn.

† Heb. *from afar off.*

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre the crowning *citie*, whose merchants *are* princes, whose traffickers [are] the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, [to] † stain the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

† Heb. *to pollute.*

10 Passe through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: *there is* no more † strength.

† Heb. *girdle.*

11 He stretched [out] his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment || against † the merchant-city, to destroy the strong holds thereof.

|| Or, *concerning.* † Heb. *Canaan.*

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more re- || Or, *strength.*

joyce,

joyce, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *till* the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howl ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seventy years † shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

† Heb. *it shall be unto Tyre as the song of an harlot.*

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seventy years, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shal commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, and her hire shal be holinesse to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

† Heb. *old.*

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The desolation of God upon the land. 13 A remnant shall joyfully praise him. 16 God in his judgements shall advance his kingdome.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and † turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

† Heb. *perverteth the face thereof.*

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the || * priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistresse; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

|| Or, *prince.* * Hos. 4. 9.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth *and* fadeth away, † the haughty people of the earth do languish.

† Heb. *the height of the people.*

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof: because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

* Jer. 7. 34. and 16. 9. and 25. 10. Ezek. 26. 13. Hos. 2. 11.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song, strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 *There is* a crying for wine in the streets, all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the citie is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people: *there shall be* as the shaking of an olive tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majestie of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie ye the LORD in the || fires, *even* the name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

|| Or, *valleys.*

16 ¶ From the † uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glory to the righteous: but I said, † My leannesse, my leannesse, wo unto me: the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

† Heb. *wing.* † Heb. *leannesse to me, or my secret to me.*

17 * Fear, and the pit, and the snare *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

* Jer. 48. 43, 44.

18 And it shall come to passe, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shal be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heavie upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again.

† Heb. *visit upon.*

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

† Heb. *with the gathering of prisoners* || Or, *dungeon.*

22 And they shall be gathered together † *as* prisoners are gathered in the || pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be || visited.

|| Or, *found wanting.* * Chap. 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 7 Joel 2. 31. and 3. 15.

23 Then the * moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion and in Jerusalem, and || before his ancients gloriously.

|| Or, *there shall be glory before his ancients.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 The prophet praiseth God for his judgements, 6 for his saving benefits, 9 and for his victorious salvation.

Dec. 6 M P
Adu: Sun: 3 M P

OLORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderfull things; *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a citie, an heap; of a defenced citie, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no citie, it shall never be built.

524

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; *even* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

† Heb. *swallow up.* † Heb. *covered.* * 1 Cor. 15.54. * Rev.7. 17. and 21.4.

7 And he will †destroy in this mountain the face of the covering †cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations.

8 He will * swallow up death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away tears from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us: this *is* the LORD, we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoyce in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be ||troden down under him, even as straw is ||troden down for the dung-hill.

|| Or, *threshed.* || Or, *threshed in Mademah.*

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth *his hands* to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy wals shall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

Dec. 6 EP
Adv. Sun. 3 EP

1 *A song inciting to confidence in God,* 5 *for his judgements,* 12 *and for his favour to his people.* 20 *An exhortation to wait on God.*

IN that day shal this song be sung in the land of Judah, We have a strong city, salvation will *God* appoint *for* wals and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † truth may enter in.

† Heb. *truths.*

3 Thou wilt keep *him* in † perfect peace, *whose* || minde *is* stayed *on thee*: because he trusteth in thee.

† Heb. *peace, peace.* || Or, *thought*, or *imagination.*

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* † everlasting strength.

† Heb. *the rock of ages.*

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwel on high, the lofty city he layeth it low, he layeth it low, even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poor, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just *is* uprightnesse: thou most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea in the way of thy judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul *is* to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night, yea with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousnesse.

10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learn righteousnesse: in the land of uprightnesse will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* envie ||at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

|| Or, *towards thy people.*

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works ||in us.

|| Or, *for us.*

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee have had dominion over us: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy name.

14 *They are* dead, they shall not live; *they are* deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified: thou hadst removed *it* far *unto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a † prayer *when* thy chastening *was* upon them.

† Heb. *secret speech.*

17 Like as a woman with childe *that* draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, *and* cryeth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with childe, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth winde, we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall live, *together with* my dead body shal they arise: awake & sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, & the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thy self as it were for a little moment, untill the indignation be overpast.

21 For behold, the LORD * cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her †bloud, and shall no more cover her slain.

* Mic. 1. 3. *Exhal. Cons.* † Heb. *bloods.*

CHAP. XXVII.

Dec. 7 MP

1 *The care of God over his vineyard.* 7 *His chastisements differ from judgements.* 12 *The church of Jews and Gentiles.*

IN that day the LORD with his sore & great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the ||piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

|| Or, *crossing like a bar.*

2 In

2 In that day ſing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it, I will water it every moment; leſt any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who would ſet the briers *and* thorns againſt me in battell? I would ‖go through them, I would burn them together.

‖ Or, *march againſt.*

5 Or let him take hold of my ſtrength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* he ſhall make peace with me.

6 He ſhall cauſe them that come of Jacob to take root: Iſrael ſhall bloſſome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

† Heb. *according to the ſtroke of thoſe.*

7 ¶ Hath he ſmitten him, † as he ſmote thoſe that ſmote him? *or* is he ſlain according to the ſlaughter of them that are ſlain by him?

‖ Or, *when thou ſendeſt it forth.* ¶ Or, *when he removeth it.*

8 In meaſure ‖ when it ſhooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it; ‖ he ſtayeth his rough winde, in the day of the eaſt winde.

9 By this therefore ſhall the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit to take away his ſin: when he maketh all the ſtones of the altar as chalk ſtones that are beaten in ſunder, the groves and ‖ images ſhall not ſtand up.

‖ Or, *ſun-images.*

10 ‖ Yet the defenced city *ſhall be* deſolate, *and* the habitation forſaken, & left like a wilderneſſe: there ſhall the calf feed, and there ſhall he lie down, and conſume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they ſhall be broken off: the women come *and* ſet them on fire: for it *is* a people of no underſtanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will ſhew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the LORD ſhall beat off from the chanell of the river unto the ſtream of Egypt, and ye ſhall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Iſrael.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the great trumpet ſhall be blown, and they ſhall come which were ready to periſh in the land of Aſſyria, and the out-caſts in the land of Egypt, and ſhall worſhip the LORD in the holy mount at Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenneſſe. 5 The reſidue ſhall be advanced in the kingdome of Chriſt. 7 He rebuketh their errour. 9 Their untowardneſſe to learn, 14 and their ſecurity. 16 Chriſt the ſure foundation is promiſed. 18 Their ſecurity ſhall be tried. 23 They are incited to the conſideration of Gods diſtreet providence.

WOE to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whoſe glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which *are* on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † overcome with wine!

† Heb. *broken.*

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and ſtrong one, *which* as a tempeſt of hail, *and* a deſtroying ſtorm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, ſhall caſt down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim ſhall be troden † under feet.

†Heb. *with feet.*

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, ſhall be a fading flower, *and* as the haſty fruit before the ſummer: which *when* he that looketh upon it, ſeeth it, while it is yet in his hand he † eateth it up.

† Heb. *ſwallowed.*

5 ¶ In that day ſhall the LORD of hoſts be for a crown of glory, and for a diademe of beauty unto the reſidue of his people:

6 And for a ſpirit of judgement to him that ſitteth in judgement, and for ſtrength to them that turn the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they alſo have erred through wine, and through ſtrong drink are out of the way: the prieſt and the prophet have erred through ſtrong drink, they are ſwallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through ſtrong drink, they erre in viſion, they ſtumble *in* judgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthineſſe, *ſo that there is* no place *clean.*

9 ¶ Whom ſhall he teach knowledge? and whom ſhall he make to underſtand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, *and* drawn from the breaſts.

† Heb. *the hearing.*

10 For precept ‖ *muſt be* upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little *and* there a little.

‖ Or, *hath been.*

11 For with † * ſtammering lips and another tongue ‖ will he ſpeak to this people.

† Heb. *ſtammerings of lip.* * 1 Cor. 14.21.

12 To whom he ſaid, This *is* the reſt *wherewith* ye may cauſe the weary to reſt, and this *is* the refreſhing: yet they would not hear.

‖ Or, *he hath ſpoken.*

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little, *and* there a little; that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and ſnared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye ſcornfull men that rule this people which *is* in Jeruſalem.

15 Becauſe ye have ſaid, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe through, it ſhall not come unto us; for we have made lies our refuge, and under falſhood have we hid our ſelves:

16 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a ſtone, a tried ſtone, a precious corner-*ſtone*, a ſure foundation: he that beleeveth ſhall not make haſte.

* Pſal. 118.22. Mat. 21.42 Acts 4.11. Rom. 9.33 and 10.11. 1 Pet. 2. 6,7,8.

17 Judgement alſo will I lay to the line, and righteouſneſſe to the plummet, and the hail ſhall ſweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters ſhall over-flow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death ſhall be diſanulled, and your agreement with hell ſhall not ſtand; when the overflowing ſcourge ſhall

526

shall passe through, then ye shall be † troden down by it.

† Heb. *a treading down to it.*

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe over, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, only ‖ *to* understand the report.

‖ Or, *when he shall make you to understand doctrine.*

20 For the bed is shorter, then that *a man* can stretch himself on *it*: and the covering narrower then that he can wrap himself in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as *in* mount * Perazim, he shall be wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; & bring to passe his act, his strange act.

* 2 Sam. 5.20. 1 Chron. 14.11. * Josh. 10.12. 2 Sam. 5.25. 1 Chron. 14.16.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice; hearken and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open & break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, & cast in ‖ the principall wheat, and the appointed barley and the ‖ rie in their † place?

‖ Or, *the wheat in the principall place, and barley in the appointed place.* ‖ Or, *spelt.* † Heb. *bord.r.*

26 ‖ For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

‖ Or, *and he bindeth it in such sort as his God doth teach him.*

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread-*corn* is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break *it* with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsmen.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heavy judgement upon Jerusalem. 7 The unsatiablenesse of her enemies. 9 The senselesnesse, 13 and deep hypocrisie of the Jews. 18 A promise of sanctification to the godly.

‖ Or, *Oh Ariel, that is, the lion of God.* ‖ Or, *of the city.* †† Heb. *cut off the heads.*

‖ WO to Ariel, to Ariel ‖ the city *where* David dwelt: adde ye year to year; let them † kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heavinesse and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, *and* shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall † whisper out of the dust.

† Heb. *peep, or chirp.*

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaffe that passeth away: yea it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distresse her, shal be as a dream of a night vision

8 It shall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, & his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold *he is* faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selves and wonder, ‖ cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

‖ Or, *take your pleasure and riot.*

10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your † rulers, the seers hath he covered.

† Heb. *heads.*

11 And the vision of all is become unto you, as the words of a ‖ book that is sealed, which *men* deliver to one that is learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee; and he saith, I cannot, for it *is* sealed:

‖ Or, *letter*

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee; and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherfore the Lord said, * Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men:

* Matth. 15.8. Mar.7.6.

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to do a marvellous work amongst this people, *even* a marvellous work and a wonder: * for the wisdome of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

† Heb. *I will adde* * Jer.49.7. Obad.v.8. 1 Cor.1. 19.

15 Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsell from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, * Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

* Ecclus. 23.18.

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the * work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

* Chap. 45.9.

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shal be esteemed as a forrest?

18 And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blinde shal see out of obscurity, and out of darknesse.

19 The meek also † shall increase *their* joy in the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoyce in the holy one of Israel.

† Heb. *shall adde.*

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word,

word, and lay a ſnare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aſide the juſt for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD who redeemed Abraham, concerning the houſe of Jacob, Jacob ſhall not now be aſhamed, neither ſhall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he ſeeth his children, the work of mine hands in the midſt of him, they ſhall ſanctifie my name, and ſanctifie the holy one of Jacob, and ſhall fear the God of Iſrael.

24 They alſo that erred in ſpirit † ſhall come to underſtanding, and they that murmured, ſhall learn doctrine.

† Heb. *ſhall know underſtanding.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 The prophet threatneth the people for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of Gods word. 18 Gods mercies towards his church. 27 Gods wrath, and the peoples joy in the deſtruction of Aſſyria.

WO to the rebellious children, ſaith the LORD, that take counſell, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my ſpirit, that they may adde ſin to ſin:

2 That walk to go down into Egypt, (and have not aſked at my mouth) to ſtrengthen themſelves in the ſtrength of Pharaoh, and to truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrength of Pharaoh be your ſhame, and the truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt *your* confuſion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambaſſadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all aſhamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a ſhame, and alſo a reproach.

6 The burden of the beaſts of the ſouth: into the land of trouble and anguiſh, from whence *come* the young and old lion, the viper and fiery-flying ſerpent, they will carry their riches upon the ſhoulders of young aſſes, and their treaſures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* ſhall not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians ſhall help in vain, and to no purpoſe: therefore have I cryed || concerning this, Their ſtrength *is* to ſit ſtill.

|| Or, *to her.*

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for † the time to come for ever and ever:

† Heb. *the latter day.*

9 That this *is* a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 Which ſay to the ſeers, See not; and to the prophets, Propheſie not unto us right things, ſpeak unto us ſmooth things, propheſie deceits:

11 Get you out of the way, turn aſide out of the path, cauſe the holy one of Iſrael to ceaſe from before us.

12 Wherefore thus ſaith the holy one of Iſrael, Becauſe ye deſpiſe this word, and truſt in || oppreſſion and perverſneſſe, and ſtay thereon:

|| Or, *fraud*

13 Therefore this iniquity ſhall be to you as a breach ready to fall, ſwelling out in a high wall, whoſe breaking cometh ſuddenly at an inſtant.

14 And he ſhall break it as the breaking of † the potters veſſell, that is broken in pieces, he ſhall not ſpare; ſo that there ſhall not be found in the burſting of it, a ſheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

† Heb. *the bottle of potters.*

15 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, the holy one of Iſrael, In returning and reſt ſhall ye be ſaved, in quietneſſe and in confidence ſhall be your ſtrength; and ye would not.

16 But ye ſaid: No, for we will flee upon horſes; therefore ſhall ye flee: and we will ride upon the ſwift; therefore ſhall they that purſue you, be ſwift.

17 One thouſand *ſhall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five ſhall ye flee, till ye be left as ||a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an enſign on an hill.

|| Or, *a tree bereft of branches,* or *boughs,* or *a maſt.*

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore wil he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD *is* a God of judgement; *bleſſed *are* all they that wait for him.

* Pſal. 2. 12. and 34. 8. Prov. 16. 20. Jer. 17. 7.

19 For the people ſhall dwell in Zion at Jeruſalem: thou ſhalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he ſhall hear it, he will anſwer thee.

20 And *though* the LORD give you the bread of adverſity, and the water of ||affliction, yet ſhall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes ſhall ſee thy teachers:

|| Or, *oppreſſion.*

21 And thine ears ſhall hear a word behinde thee, ſaying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye ſhall defile alſo the covering of † thy graven images of ſilver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou ſhalt † caſt them away as a menſtruous cloth, thou ſhalt ſay unto it, Get thee hence.

† Heb. *the graven images of thy ſilver.* † Heb. *ſcatter.*

23 Then ſhall he give the rain of thy ſeed that thou ſhalt ſow the ground withall, and bread of the increaſe of the earth, and it ſhall be fat and plenteous: in that day ſhall thy cattell feed in large paſtures.

24 The oxen likewiſe, and the young aſſes that ear the ground, ſhall eat || † clean provender, which hath been winnowed with the ſhovell and with the fan.

|| Or, *ſavoury.* † Heb. *leavened.*

25 And there ſhall be upon every high mountain, and upon every † high hill, rivers *and* ſtreams of waters, in the day of the great ſlaughter, when the towers fall.

† Heb. *lifted up.*

26 Moreover, the light of the moon ſhall be as the light of the ſun, and the light of the ſun ſhall be ſeven-fold, as the light of ſeven dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the ſtroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold,

528

|| Or, and the grievousnesse of flame. † Heb. heavinesse.

27 ¶ Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, || and the burden *thereof* is † heavie: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

28 And his breath as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sive of vanity: and *there shall be* a bridle in the jawes of the people, causing *them* to erre.

29 Ye shall have a song as in the night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept, and gladnesse of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the † mighty one of Israel.

† Heb. rock

† Heb. the glory of his voice.

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and hail-stones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down *which* smote with a rod.

† Heb. every passing of the rod founded. † Heb. cause to rest upon him. || Or, against them † Heb. from yesterday.

32 And † in every place where the grounded staff shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battels of shaking will he fight || with it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordained † of old: yea for the king it is prepared, he hath made *it* deep, *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

Dec. 9 M P

1 The prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God. 6 He exhorteth to conversion. 8 He sheweth the fall of Assyria.

WO to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because *they are* many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the holy one of Israel, neither seek the LORD.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring evill, and will not † call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evill doers, & against the help of them that work iniquity.

† Heb. remove.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men & not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit; when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion, and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the || noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

|| Or, multitude.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem, defending also he will deliver it, *and* passing over he will preserve *it*.

6 ¶ Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall * cast away his idols of silver, and † his idols of gold; which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.

* Chap. 2. 20. † Heb. the idols of his gold.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man shall devour him: but he shall flee || from the sword, and his young men shall be || † discomfited.

|| Or, for fear of the sword. || Or, tributary. † Heb. for melting, or tribute.

9 And he shall passe over to || † his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensign, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

|| Or, his strength. † Heb. rock shall passe away for fear.

CHAP. XXXII.

Dec. 9 E P

1 The blessings of Christs kingdome. 9 Desolation is fore-shown. 15 Restauration is promised to succeed.

Adv. 3 um. 4 E P

BEhold, a king shall reign in righteousnesse, and princes shall rule in judgement.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the winde, and a covert from the tempest: as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a † great rock in a weary land.

† Heb. heavy.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dim; and the ears of them that hear, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the † rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak || plainly.

† Heb. hastily. || Or, elegantly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberall, nor the churl said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to utter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl *are* evill: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even || when the needy speaketh right.

|| Or, when he speaketh against the poor in judgement.

8 But the liberall deviseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he || stand.

|| Or, be established.

9 ¶ Rise up ye women that are at ease, hear my voice ye careless daughters, give ear unto my speech.

10 Many † dayes and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

† Heb. dayes above a year

11 Tremble ye women that are at ease: be troubled ye careless ones: strip ye, and make ye bare, and gird *sackcloth* upon your loyns.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for † the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

† Heb. the fields of desire.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns *and* briers, || yea upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city:

|| Or, burning upon, &c.

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the city shall be left, the || forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wilde asses, a pasture of flocks:

|| Or, clifts & watch towers.

15 Untill the spirit be poured upon us from on high, & * the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forrest.

* Chap. 29. 17.

16 Then judgement shall dwell in the wilderness,

derneſſe, and righteouſneſſe remain in the fruitfull field.

17 And the work of righteouſneſſe ſhall be peace, and the effect of righteouſneſſe, quietneſſe and aſſurance for ever.

18 And my people ſhall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in ſure dwellings, and in quiet reſting places:

19 When it ſhall hail, coming down on the forreſt; ‖ and the citie ſhall be low in a low place.

‖ Or, *and the citie ſhall be utterly abaſed.*

20 Bleſſed *are* ye that ſow beſide all waters, that ſend forth *thither* the feet of the ox and the aſſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Dec. 10 M P

1 Gods judgements againſt the enemies of the church. 13 The priviledges of the godly.

WO to thee that ſpoileſt, and thou *waſt* not ſpoiled; and dealeſt treacherouſly, and they dealt not treacherouſly with thee: when thou ſhalt ceaſe to ſpoil, thou ſhalt be ſpoiled; *and* when thou ſhalt make an end to deal treacherouſly, they ſhall deal treacherouſly with thee.

2 O LORD be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our ſalvation alſo in the time of trouble.

3 At the noiſe of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy ſelf the nations were ſcattered.

4 And your ſpoil ſhall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locuſts ſhall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteouſneſſe.

6 And wiſdome and knowledge ſhall be the ſtability of thy times, *and* ſtrength of † ſalvation: the fear of the LORD is his treaſure.

† Heb. *ſalvations.*

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones ſhall cry without: the ambaſſadours of peace ſhal weep bitterly.

‖ Or, *meſſengers.*

8 The high wayes lie waſte, the wayfaring man ceaſeth, he hath broken the covenant, he hath deſpiſed the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languiſheth: Lebanon is aſhamed *and* ‖ hewn down: Sharon is like a wilderneſſe, and Baſhan and Carmel ſhake off *their fruits*.

‖ Or, *withered away.*

10 Now will I riſe, ſaith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my ſelf.

11 Ye ſhall conceive chaff, ye ſhall bring forth ſtubble: your breath *as* fire ſhall devour you.

12 And the people ſhall be *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thorns cut up ſhall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Hear ye that are far off, what I have done; and ye that are near, acknowledge my might.

14 The ſinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulneſſe hath ſurprized the hypocrites: who among us ſhall dwell with the devouring fire? who amongſt us ſhall dwell with everlaſting burnings?

15 He that * walketh † righteouſly, and ſpeaketh † uprightly, he that deſpiſeth the gain of ‖ oppreſſions, that ſhaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that ſtoppeth his ears from hearing of † bloud, and ſhutteth his eyes from ſeeing evil:

* Pſal. 15. 2. and 24. 4.
† Heb. *in righteouſneſſes.*
† Heb. *uprightneſſes.*
‖ Or, *deceits.*
† Heb. *blouds.*

16 He ſhall dwell on † high: his place of defence *ſhall be* the munitions of rocks, bread ſhall be given him, his waters *ſhall be* ſure.

† Heb. *heights*, or *high places.*

17 Thine eyes ſhall ſee the king in his beauty: they ſhall behold † the land that is very far off.

† Heb. *the land of far diſtances.*

18 Thine heart ſhall meditate terrour: * Where *is* the ſcribe? where *is* the † receiver? where *is* he that counted the towers?

* 1 Cor. 1. 20.
† Heb. *weigher.*

19 Thou ſhalt not ſee a fierce people, a people of a deeper ſpeech then thou canſt perceive; of a ‖ ſtammering tongue, *that thou canſt* not underſtand.

‖ Or, *ridiculous.*

20 Look upon Zion the citie of our ſolemnities; thine eyes ſhall ſee Jeruſalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle *that* ſhall not be taken down, not one of the ſtakes thereof ſhall ever be removed, neither ſhall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place † of broad rivers *and* ſtreams; wherein ſhall go no galley with oars, neither ſhall gallant ſhip paſſe thereby.

† Heb. *broad of ſpaces or hands.*

22 For the LORD *is* our judge, the LORD *is* our † lawgiver, the LORD *is* our king, he will ſave us.

† Heb. *ſtatute-maker.*

23 ‖ Thy tacklings are looſed, they could not well ſtrengthen their maſt, they could not ſpread the ſail: then is the prey of a great ſpoil divided, the lame take the prey.

‖ Or, *they have forſaken thy tacklings.*

24 And the inhabitant ſhall not ſay, I am ſick: the people that dwell therein *ſhall be* forgiven *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

Dec. 10 E P

1 The judgements wherewith God revengeth his church. 11 The deſolation of her enemies. 16 The certainty of the prepheſie.

COme near ye nations to hear, and hearken ye people: let the earth hear, and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

† Heb. *the fulneſſe thereof.*

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly deſtroyed them, he hath delivered them to the ſlaughter.

3 Their ſlain alſo ſhall be caſt out, and their ſtink ſhall come up out of their carcaſes, and the mountains ſhall be melted with their bloud.

4 And all the hoſt of heaven ſhall be diſſolved, and the heavens ſhall be * rolled together as a ſcrole: and all their hoſt ſhall fall down as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a * falling *fig* from the fig-tree.

* Rev. 6. 14
* Rev. 6. 13

5 For my ſword ſhall be bathed in heaven,

530 behold it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse to judgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with bloud, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the bloud of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

‖ Or, *rhinoceros.* 7 And the ‖ unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the buls, and their land shall be ‖ soaked with bloud, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

‖ Or, *drunken.*

* Chap. 63.4. 8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS * vengeance, *and* the year of recompences for the controversie of Zion.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, * Rev. 18. 18. and 19. 3. * the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe through it for ever and ever.

* Zeph. 2. 14. Rev. 18. 2. 11 ¶ * But the ‖ cormorant and the bittern shall possesse it, the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

‖ Or, *pelican.*

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none *shall be* there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof, and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for ‖ † owls.

‖ Or, *ostriches.* † Heb. *daughters of the owl.* 14 †The wilde beasts of the desert shall also meet with † the wilde beasts of the island, and the satyre shall cry to his fellow, the ‖ shrichowl also shall rest there, and finde for her self a place of rest.

† Heb. *Ziim.* † Heb. *Ijim.* ‖ Or, *night-monster.* 15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possesse it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

Dec. 11 M P

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The joyfull flourishing of Christs kingdome. 3 The weak are encouraged by the vertues and priviledges of the gospell.

THE wildernesse and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desert shall rejoyce, and blossome as the rose.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and rejoyce even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellencie of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, *and* the excellencie of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees. * Heb. 12.12.

4 Say to them that are of a † fearfull heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompense, he will come and save you. † Heb. *hastie.*

5 Then the * eyes of the blinde shall be opened, and * the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. * Mat. 9. 27, &c. and 11. 5. and 12. 22. and 20. 30, &c. and 21. 14. Joh. 9. 6, 7.

6 Then shall the * lame man leap as an hart, and the * tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wildernesse shall * waters break out, and streams in the desert. * Mat. 11. 5 Mar. 7. 32, &c. * Mat. 12. 5 and 15. 30. and 21. 14. Joh. 5. 8, 9. Acts 3. 2, &c. and 8. 7. and 14. 8, &c.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* ‖ grasse with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holinesse, the unclean shall not passe over it, ‖ but it *shall be* for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not erre *therein.* * Mat. 9. 32, 33. and 12. 22. and 15. 30.

9 No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk *there.* * Joh. 7. 38, 39.

‖ Or, *a court for reeds, &c.* ‖ Or, *for he shall be with them.*

10 And the * ransomed of the LORD shall return and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away. * Chap. 51. 11.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib invadeth Judah. 4 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasions solliciteth the people to revolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

Dec. 11 E P

NOW * it came to passe in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them. * 2 King. 18. 13. 2 Chron. 32. 1.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim Hilkiahs son, which *was* over the house, and Shebna the ‖ scribe, and Joah Asaphs son the recorder. ‖ Or, *secretarie.*

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, *sayest thou,* (but *they are but* † vain words) ‖ *I have* counsel and strength for war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me? † Heb. *a word of lips.* ‖ Or, *but counsel and strength are for the war.*

6 Lo, thou trustest in the * staff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him. * Ezek. 29. 6, 7.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is it* not he, whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now

‖Or, hostages.

8 Now therfore give ‖pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and horsmen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? the LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand *it*: and speak not to us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master & to thee, to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cryed with a loud voice in the Jews language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, this city shall not be delivered into hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖† Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern:

‖Or, seek my favour by a present. † Heb. make with me a blessing.

17 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any the gods of the nation delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* cloths rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them.* 6 *Isaiah comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiahs prayer.* 21 *Isaiah his prophesie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 36 *An angel slayeth the Assyrians.* 37 *Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sons.*

531

Dec. 12 M.P. Chris. sun. 1 M.P.

AND * it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

* 2 King. 19.1, &c.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

‖Or, provocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that is †left.

† Heb. found.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold I will ‖send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

‖Or, put a spirit into him.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee: and when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trusteſt deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly, and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Henah and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

532

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heaven & earth.

17 Encline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the † nations and their countreys,

† Heb. lands.

† Heb. given.

19 And have †cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou *art* the LORD, *even* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the holy one of Israel.

† Heb. *by the hand of thy servants.*

† Heb. *the talnesse of the cedars thereof,* and *the choice of the fir-trees thereof.*

‖ Or, *the forrest* and *his fruitfull field.*

‖ Or, *fenced* and *closed.*

‖ Or, *hast thou not heard* how *I have made it long ago,* and *formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste,* and *defenced cities* to be *ruinous heaps?*

† Heb. *short of hand.*

‖ Or, *sitting.*

24 † By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut down †the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* ‖ the forrest of his Carmel.

25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the ‖ besieged places.

26 ‖ Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, & thy coming in, & thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears: therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such as groweth of it self: and the second year that which springeth of the same: and in the third year sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

† Heb. *the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.*

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the * zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

† Heb. *the escaping.*

* 2 King. 19.31. Chap. 9.7.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will *defend this city to save it for mine own sake, & for my servant Davids sake.

* 2 King. 20.6.

36 Then the * angell of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold they *were* all dead corpses.

* 2 King. 19.35.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his God, that Adramelech & Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia: and Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

† Heb. *Ararat.*

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The sun goeth ten degrees backward for a sign of that promise. 9 His song of thanksgiving.

Dec. 12 EP Christ Sun EP

IN * those dayes was Hezekiah sick unto death, and Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die and not live.

* 2 King. 20.1. 2 Chron. 32.24.

† Heb. *give charge concerning thy house.*

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

† Heb. *with great weeping.*

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen years.

6 And I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee from the

the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken:

8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees which is gone down in the † sundiall of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

† Heb. *degrees by, or with the sun.*

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness:

10 I said in the cutting off of my dayes, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *even* the LORD in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherds tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off ‖ with pining sickness: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

‖ Or, *from the thrum.*

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lion so will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane, *or* a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eies fail *with looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppressed, ‖ undertake for me.

‖ Or, *ease me.*

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done *it*: I shall go softly all my years in the bitterness of my soul.

16 O Lord, by these things *men* live, and in all these things *is* the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

‖ Or, *on my peace came great bitterness.* † Heb. *thou hast loved me from the pit.*

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitterness: but † thou hast in love to my soul *delivered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behinde thy back.

18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death can *not* celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I *do* this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the dayes of our life in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister upon the boil, and he shall recover.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the sign, that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach-baladan sending to visit Hezekiah because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 3 Isaiah understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.

* 2 King. 20.12, &c.

AT * that time Merodach-baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, & all the house of his † armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

‖ Or, *pricey.* ‖ Or, *jewels.* † Heb. *vessels, or instruments.*

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far countrey unto me, *even* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? and Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that *is* in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store untill this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the gospell. 3 The preaching of John Baptist. 9 The preaching of the apostles. 12 The prophet by the omnipotencie of God, 18 and his incomparablenesse, 26 comforteth the people.

Dec. 13 E P S. Jo Bap Epis to v. 12

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye † comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her ‖ warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORDS hand double for all her sins.

† Heb. *to the heart.* ‖ Or, *appointed time.*

3 ¶ * The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a high way for our God.

* Mat. 3.3. Mark. 1.3. Luk. 3.4. Joh. 1.23.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made ‖ straight, and the rough places ‖ plain.

‖ Or, *a straight place.* ‖ Or, *a plain place*

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

* Job 14.2. Psal. 102.11. and 103.15. * Jam. 1.10. 1 Pet. 1.24.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shal I cry? * All flesh is grasse, & all the goodlinesse thereof *is* as the flower of the field.

* Joh. 12.34. 1 Pet. 1.25.

7 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grasse.

‖ Or, *O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion.*

8 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth: but the * word of our God shall stand for ever.

‖ Or, *O thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem.*

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: ‖ O Jerusalem,

534

rusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength: lift *it* up, be not afraid: say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, * his reward *is* with him, and || his work before him.

11 He shall * feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosome, *and* shall gently lead those || that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in † a measure, & weighed the mountains in scales, and the hils in a balance?

13 * Who hath directed the spirit of the LORD, or *being* † his counseller hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsell, and *who* † instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgement, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of † understanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as * nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likenesse will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the gold-smith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

20 He that † *is* so impoverished that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree *that* will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image *that* shall not be moved.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 || *It is* he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grashoppers; that * stretcheth out the heaven as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as to dwell in.

23 That bringeth the * princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea they shall not be planted, yea they shall not be sown, yea their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirl-winde shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equall, saith the holy one?

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that *he is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is passed over from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, *that* the everlasting God, the LORD, the creator of the ends of the earth fainteth not, neither is weary? * *there is* no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint, & to *them that have* no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall.

31 But they that wait upon the LORD shall † renew *their* strength: they shall mount up with wings as eagles, they shall run and not be weary, *and* they shall walk and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *God expostulateth with his people, about his mercies to the church,* 10 *about his promises,* 21 *and about the vanity of idols.*

KEep silence before me, O islands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come near, then let them speak: let us come near together to judgement.

2 Who raised up † the righteous man from the east, called *him* to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made *him* rule over kings? he gave *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driven stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them *and* passed † safely, *even* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * first, and with the last, I *am* he.

5 The isles saw it and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew near, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and *every one* said to his brother, † Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖ goldsmith, *he* that smoothetth *with* the hammer *him* that smote the anvill, ‖ saying, It *is* ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nails that it should not be moved.

8 But thou Israel *art* my servant, Jacob whom I have * chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

9 *Thou* whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou *art* my servant, I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea I will help thee, yea I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be * ashamed & confounded: they shall be as nothing; and they

---

‖ Or, against the strong.
* Chap. 62.11.
‖ Or, recompense for his work.
* Ezek. 34.23. Joh. 10.11.
‖ Or, that give suck.
† Heb. a tierce.
* Wisd. 9. 13. Rom. 11. 34. 1 Cor. 2. 16.
† Heb. man of his counsell.
† Heb. made him understand
† Heb. understandings.
* Dan. 4. 32.
* Act. 17. 29.
† Heb. is poor of oblation.
‖ Or, him that sitteth, &c.
* Psal. 104.2.
* Job 12. 21. Psal. 107. 40.
† Heb. change.
† Heb. righteousnesse.
† Heb. in peace.
* Chap. 43.10. and 44.6. and 48.12. Rev. 1.17. and 2.8.
† Heb. be strong.
‖ Or, founder
‖ Or, the smith that smote
‖ Or, it is good.
* Deut. 7.6. and 10.15. and 14.2. Psal. 135.4. chap. 42.1. and 44.1. and 45.4. and 49.7. Jer. 33.24.
* Chap. 54.17.

† Heb. the men of thy strife. they shall be as nothing, and †they that strive with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not finde them, *even* † them that contended with thee: † they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

† Heb. the men of thy contention. † Heb. the men of thy war.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

‖ Or, few men.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye ‖ men of Israel: I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the holy one of Israel.

† Heb. mouthes.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having † teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hils as chaff.

16 Thou shalt fan them, and the winde shal carry them away, and the whirlwinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy one of Israel.

17 *When* the poor and needy seek water and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

* Chap. 35.7. and 44.3. * Psal. 107.35.

18 I will open * rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the * wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oyl-tree: I will set in the desert the fir-tree, *and* the pine, and the box-tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy one of Israel hath created it.

† Heb. cause to come near.

21 † Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the king of Jacob.

† Heb. give ye unto us upon them.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they *be*, that we may † consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye *are* gods: yea do good or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

‖ Or, worse then nothing. ‖ Or, worse then of a thing.

24 Behold, ye *are* ‖ of nothing, and your work ‖ of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

25 I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name, and he shall come *upon* princes as *upon* morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, *there is* none that sheweth, yea, *there is* none that declareth, yea, *there is* none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, even amongst them, and *there was* no counseller, that when I asked of them, could †answer a word.

† Heb. return;

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Christ, graced with meekness and constancy. 5 Gods promise unto him. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his gospel. 17 He reproveth the people of incredulity.

Dec. 14 EP

BEhold * my servant whom I uphold, mine elect *in whom* my soul * delighteth: I have put my spirit upon him, he shall bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.

* Mat. 12. 18. * Mat. 3.17. and 17.5. Eph. 1.6.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break: and the ‖ smoking flax shall he not † quench: he shall bring forth judgement unto truth.

‖ Or, dimly burning. † Heb. quench it.

4 He shall not fail, nor be † discouraged, till he have set judgement in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

† Heb. broken.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

* Chap. 49.6. Luk. 2.32. Act. 13.47

7 To open the blinde eyes, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in * darkness out of the prison-house.

* Chap. 61.1. Luk. 4.18.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my name, and my * glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

Heb. 2. 14, 15. * Chap. 9.2.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

* Chap. 48.11.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the sea, and † all that is therein; the isles and the inhabitants thereof.

† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

11 Let the wildernes, and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages *that* Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousie like a man of war: he shall cry; yea, roar; he shall ‖ prevail against his enemies.

‖ Or, behave himself mightily.

14 I have long time holden my peace, I have been still *and* refrained my self: *now* will

536 I cry like a travailing woman, I will destroy and † devour at once.

† Heb. *swallow*, or *sup up*.

15 I will make waste mountains and hils, and drie up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers ilands, and I wil drie up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they have not known: I will make darknesse light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

† Heb. *into straightnesse*.

17 ¶ They shall be * turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye *are* our gods.

* Psal. 97.7. Cha. 1.29. and 44.11 and 45.16

18 Hear ye deaf, and look ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blinde but my servant? or deaf as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blinde as he that *is* perfect, and blinde as the LORD s servant?

* Rom. 2.22.

20 Seeing many things, * but thou observest not: opening the ears, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, he will magnifie the law, and make || *it* honourable.

|| Or, him.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled, || they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison-houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for † a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

|| Or, *in snaring all the young men of them.*

† Heb. *a treading.*

23 Who among you will give ear to this? *who* will hearken, and hear † for the time to come?

† Heb. *for the after time.*

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not the LORD, he, against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his wayes, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battel: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

Dec. 15. M. P. Chris. sun. 2. E. P.

1 The Lord comforteth the church with his promises. 8 He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his omnipotency. 14 He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon, 18 and his wonderfull deliverance of his people. 22 He reproveth the people as inexcusable.

BUt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy one of Israel, thy saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy || life.

|| Or, *person.*

5 * Fear not, for *I am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west.

* Chap. 44.1,2. Jer. 30.10. and 46.27.

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Even* every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear, and say, *It is* truth.

* Cha. 41. 21,22.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and beleeve me, and understand that I *am* he: * before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

† Heb. *before me.* * Cha. 41.4. and 44.8.

11 I, *even* I, * *am* the LORD, and beside me there is no saviour.

|| Or, *nothing formed of God.* * Chap. 45.21. Hos. 13.4.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when *there was* no strange god among you: therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he; and *there is* none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall † * let it?

† Heb. *turn it back.* * Job 9.12.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your redeemer, the holy one of Israel, For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their † nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cry *is* in the ships.

Cha. 14.27. † Heb. *barr.* * Ezek. 30.2.

15 I *am* the LORD, your holy one, the creator of Israel, your king.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which * maketh a way in the sea, and a * path in the mighty waters:

* Exod. 14. * Josh. 3.

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the armie and the power, they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a * new thing; now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wildernesse, *and* rivers in the desert.

* 2 Cor. 5.17 Rev. 21.5

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the || owls: because I give waters in the wildernesse, *and* rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

|| Or, *ostriches.* † Heb. *daughters of the owl.*

21 * This people have I formed for myself, they shall shew forth my praise.

* Exod. 15. 16. Psal. 74.

22 ¶ But

22 ¶ But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the † small cattell of thy burnt-offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou † filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *even* I *am* he that * blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the ||princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

† Heb. *Cimbri, or kids.*

† Heb. *made me drunk, or abundantly moistened.*

* Ezek. 36. 22, &c.

† Heb. *interpreters.*

|| Or, *holy princes.*

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the church with his promises. 7 The vanity of idols, 9 and folly of idol-makers. 21 He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotency.

YEt now hear, * O Jacob my servant, and Israel whom I have chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, *which* will help thee; Fear not, O Jacob, my servant, and thou Jesurun, whom I have chosen.

3 For I will * pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine off-spring:

4 And they shall spring up *as* among the grasse, as willows by the water-courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS: and another shall call *himself* by the name of Jacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and surname *himself* by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the king of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts, * I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come? let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it*? ye *are* even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, * *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image are all of them vanity, & their † delectable things shall not profit, and they *are* their own witnesses, * they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

* Chap. 41. 8. and 43. 1. Jer. 30. 10. and 46. 27.

* Chap. 35. 7. Joel 2. 28. Joh. 7. 38. Act. 2. 18.

Or, *himself*

Isa 1. 9.

* Chap. 41. 4. and 48. 12. Rev. 1. 8, 17 and 22. 13.

* Deut. 4. 35, 39. and 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 2. Chap. 45. 5

† Heb. *rock.*

† Heb. *desirable.*

* Psal. 115. 4, &c.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image *that* is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be * ashamed, and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand *up*; *yet* they shall fear, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

12 * The smith || with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out *his* rule: he marketh it out with a line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypresse and the oak, which he ||strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forrest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish *it*.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof and warm himself; yea, he kindleth *it* and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth *it*: he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he rosteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth *himself*, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth *it*, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me, for thou *art* my God.

18 They have not known, nor understood: for he hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire, yea also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof: I have rosted flesh and eaten *it*, and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to † the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these, (O Jacob and Israel) for thou *art* my servant: I have formed thee, thou *art* my servant; O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me:

22 I have blotted out as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done *it*: shout ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing ye mountains,

* Psal. 97. 7. Chap. 1. 29 and 42. 17. and 45. 16.

* Jer. 10. 3. Wisd. 13. 11

|| Or, *with an ax.*

|| Or, *taketh courage.*

† Heb. *daubed.*

† Heb. *setteth to his heart.*

† Heb. *that which comes of a tree.*

O

538 O forrest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heavens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my self:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wisemen backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers, that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall † Heb. *wastes.* be built, and I will raise up the † decayed places thereof:

27 That saith to the deep, Be drie, and I will drie up thy rivers:

*2 Chron. 36.22, 23. Ezra 1. 1, &c. Cha. 45.13 28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure, even saying to Jerusalem, * Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

Dec. 16 M. P. *1 God calleth Cyrus for his churches sake. 5 By his omnipotency he challengeth obedience. 20 He convinceth the idols of vanity, by his saving power.*

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I ‖ have holden, ‖ Or, *strengthened.* to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loyns of kings to open before him the two-leaved gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the bars of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darknesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD, which call *thee* by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servants sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

* Deut. 4.35,39. and 32.39. Chap. 44.8 5 ¶ I * *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that *there is* none besides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I form the light, and create darknesse: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousnesse: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousnesse spring up together: I the LORD have created *it*.

9 Wo unto him that striveth with his maker: *let* the potsheard *strive* with the potsheards of the earth: * shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands? *Jer. 18.6. Rom. 9.20

10 Wo unto him that saith unto *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth? *Deut. 21. Chap. 45. 4.

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy one of Israel, and his maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, *even* my hands have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousnesse, and I will ‖ direct all his wayes: he shall *build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts. ‖ Or, *make straight.* *2 Chron. 36. 22,23. * Ezra 1. 1, &c.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee, in chains they shall come over: and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God. Chap. 44. 28.

15 Verily thou *art* a God that hidest thyself, O God of Israel the saviour. ‖ Or, early and *Cha. 1. 29.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are * makers of idols. * Chap. 44.11.

17 *But* Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

19 I have not spoken in * secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousnesse, I declare things that are right. * Deut. 30.11.

20 ¶ Assemble your selves and come: draw near together ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* near, yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? *have* not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else beside me, a just God and a saviour, *there is* none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 I have ſworn by my ſelf, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteouſneſſe, and ſhall not return, that unto me every * knee ſhall bow, every tongue ſhall ſwear.

* Rom. 14.11. Phil.2.10.

24 ‖ Surely, ſhall *one* ſay, In the LORD have I † righteouſneſſe and ſtrength: even to him ſhall *men* come, and all that are incenſed againſt him ſhall be aſhamed.

‖ Or, ſurely he ſhall ſay of me, In the Lord is all righteouſneſſe & ſtrength. † Heb. righteouſneſſes.

25 In the LORD ſhall all the ſeed of Iſrael be juſtified, and ſhall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idols of Babylon could not ſave themſelves. 3 God ſaveth his people to the end. 5 Idols are not comparable to God for power, 12 or preſent ſalvation.

Dec. 16 EP Epiph. Sun. 1 EP

BEl boweth down, Nebo ſtoupeth, their idols *were* upon the beaſts, and upon the cattell: your carriages *were* heavy loaden, *they are* a burden to the weary *beaſt*.

2 They ſtoup, they bow down together, they could not deliver the burden, but † themſelves are gone into captivity.

† Heb. their ſoul.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O houſe of Jacob, and all the remnant of the houſe of Iſrael, which are born *by me*, from the belly, which are carried from the womb.

4 And even to *your* old age I *am* he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry *you*: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry and will deliver *you*.

* Chap. 40. 18, 25.

5 ¶ * To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 They laviſh gold out of the bag, and weigh ſilver in the balance, *and* hire a goldſmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worſhip.

7 They bear him upon the ſhoulder, they carry him, and ſet him in his place, and he ſtandeth, from his place ſhall he not remove: yea, *one* ſhall cry unto him, yet can he not anſwer, nor ſave him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and ſhew your ſelves men: bring *it* again to minde, O ye tranſgreſſours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none elſe, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, ſaying, * My counſel ſhall ſtand, and I will do all my pleaſure:

* Pſal. 33.11. Pro.19.21 and 21.30 Heb.6.17.

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the eaſt, † the man that executeth my counſel from a far country: yea, I have ſpoken *it*, I will alſo bring it to paſſe; I have purpoſed *it*, I will alſo do it.

† Heb. the man of my counſel.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye ſtout-hearted, that *are* far from righteouſneſſe.

13 I bring near my righteouſneſſe: it ſhall not be far off, and my ſalvation ſhall not tarry: and I will place ſalvation in Zion for Iſrael my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods judgement upon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for their unmercifulneſſe, 7 pride, 10 and overboldneſſe, 11 ſhall be unreſiſtable.

539

Dec. 17 M P

COme down and ſit in the duſt, O virgin daughter of Babylon, ſit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou ſhalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milſtones and grinde meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, paſſe over the rivers.

3 Thy nakedneſſe ſhall be uncovered, yea, thy ſhame ſhall be ſeen: I wil take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our redeemer, the LORD of hoſts *is* his name, the holy one of Iſrael.

5 Sit thou ſilent, and get thee into darkneſſe, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou ſhalt no more be called the lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didſt ſhew them no mercy, upon the ancient haſt thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou ſaidſt, I ſhall be * a lady for ever: *ſo* that thou didſt not lay theſe things to thy heart, neither didſt remember the latter end of it.

* Rev.18.7

8 Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleaſures, that dwelleſt careleſly, that ſayeſt in thine heart, I *am*, and none elſe beſides me, I ſhall not ſit *as* a widow, neither ſhall I know the loſſe of children.

9 But theſe two * things ſhall come to thee in a moment in one day; the loſſe of children and widow-hood; they ſhall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy ſorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

* Chap. 51.19.

10 ¶ For thou haſt truſted in thy wickedneſſe; thou haſt ſaid, None ſeeth me: thy wiſdome and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ perverted thee, and thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I *am*, and none elſe beſides me.

‖ Or, cauſed thee to turn away.

11 ¶ Therefore ſhall evil come upon thee, thou ſhalt not know † from whence it riſeth: and miſchief ſhall fall upon thee, thou ſhalt not be able to † put it off: and deſolation ſhall come upon thee ſuddenly, *which* thou ſhalt not know.

† Heb. the morning thereof. † Heb. expiate.

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy ſorceries, wherein thou haſt laboured from thy youth, if ſo be thou ſhalt be able to profit, if ſo be thou mayeſt prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counſels: let now the † aſtrologers, the ſtar-gazers, † the monethly prognoſticatours ſtand up, *and* ſave thee from theſe things that ſhall come upon thee.

† Heb. viewers of the heavens. † Heb. that give knowledge concerning the moneths.

14 Behold, they ſhall be as ſtubble: the fire ſhall burn them: they ſhall not deliver † themſelves

† Heb. their ſouls.

selves from the power of the flame: *there shall* not *be* a coal to warm at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *even* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander every one to his quarter, none shall save thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

Dec. 17 E P

1 God, to convince the people of their foreknown obstinacy, revealed his prophesies. 9 He saveth them for his own sake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and providence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardnesse. 20 He powerfully delivereth his out of Babylon.

HEar ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah; which swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth, nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

† Heb. *hard.*

4 Because I knew that thou *art* †obstinate, and thy neck *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow brasse:

5 I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to passe I shewed *it* thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare *it?* I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not, yea thou knewest not, yea from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the womb.

9 ¶ For my names sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not

‖ Or, *for silver.*

‖with silver: I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, *even* for mine own sake will I do *it*; for how should *my name* be polluted? and * I will not give my glory unto another.

* Chap. 42.8.

* Chap. 41.4. and 44.6. Rev. 1.17. and 22.13.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Israel my called, I *am* he, I *am* the * first, I also *am* the last.

‖ Or, *the palm of my right hand hath spread out.*

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them they stand up together.

14 All ye assemble your selves and hear: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *even* I have spoken, yea I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye near unto me, hear ye this, I have not spoken in secret from the beginning, from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now the Lord GOD and his spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, the holy one of Israel, I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments, then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousnesse as the waves of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels like the gravell thereof: his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath * redeemed his servant Jacob.

* Exo. 19. 4,5,6.

21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them through the deserts: he * caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also and the waters gushed out.

* Exod. 17.6. Num. 20. 11.

22 * *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

* Chap. 57.21.

CHAP. XLIX.

Dec. 18 M P Epiph. E P

1 Christ being sent to the Jews, complaineth of them. 5 He is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises. 13 Gods love is perpetuall to his church. 18 The ample restauration of the church. 24 The powerfull deliverance out of captivity.

LIsten, O isles, unto me, and hearken ye people from far, The LORD hath called me from the womb, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft, in his quiver hath he hid me,

3 And said unto me, Thou *art* my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain, *yet* surely my judgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my work with my God.

‖ Or, *my reward.*

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, ‖ Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

‖ Or, *that Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.*

6 And

6 And he said, || It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the ||preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

|| Or, art thou *lighter then that thou shouldest, &c.* || Or, *desolations.* * Chap. 42.6.

7 Thus saith the LORD the redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy one, || to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithfull, *and* the holy one of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

|| Or, *to him that is despised in soul.*

8 Thus saith the LORD, *In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to || establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

*2 Cor. 6.2

|| Or, *raise up.*

9 That thou mayest say * to the prisoners, Go forth: to them that *are* in darkness, Shew your selves: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

* Chap. 42.7.

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall leade them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

*Rev. 7.16

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high wayes shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far: and lo, these from the north and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heavens, and be joyfull, O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains: for God hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking childe, † that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

† Heb. *from having compassion.*

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands, thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ * Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together *and* come to thee: *as* I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them *on thee* as a bride *doth*.

* Chap. 60.4.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place *is* too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone, these, where *had* they *been*?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people, and they shall bring thy sons in *their* † arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon *their* shoulders.

† Heb. *bosome.*

23 And kings shall be thy † nursing fathers, and their † queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with *their* face toward the earth, and * lick up the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

† Heb. *nourishers.* † Heb. *princesses.* * Psa. 72.9.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captive delivered?

† Heb. *the captivity of the just.*

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the † captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

† Heb. *captivity.*

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their own flesh, and they shall be drunken with their own * bloud, as with ||sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob.

* Revel. 14.20. and 16.6. || Or, *new wine.*

CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth, that the derelict ion of the Jews is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to save, 5 by his obedience in that work, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selves.

Dec. 18. E. P.

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers divorcement whom I have put away? or which of my creditours *is it* to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you sold your selves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to answer? * Is my hand shortned at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I * drie up the sea: I make the * rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

* Num. 11.23. Isa. 59.1. * Exod. 14.21. * Josh. 3.16

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that *is* * weary: he wakeneth morning by morning: he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

* Matt. 11. 28.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and

Tues: bef: Eas: Epis. & to y^e end

542 and I was not *rebellious, neither turned away back.

*Joh. 14. 31. Heb. 10. 5, &c. Phil. 2. 8.

6 *I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

*Mat. 26. 67. and 27. 26.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

*Rom. 8. 32, 33.

8 *He *is* near that justifieth me, who will contend with me? let us stand together: who *is* † mine adversarie? let him come near to me.

† Heb. *the master of my cause.*

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me, who *is* he *that* shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old as a garment: the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh *in* darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selves* about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye have kindled. *This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow.

*Joh. 9. 39

CHAP. LI.

Dec. 19 M. P. Epiph. Sun. 2 M. P.

1 An exhortation after the pattern of Abraham to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous salvation, 7 and mans mortality. 9 Christ by his sanctified arm defendeth his from the fear of man. 17 He bewaileth the afflictions of Jerusalem, 21 and promiseth deliverance.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousnesse, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah *that* bare you; for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shal be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse *is* near, my salvation *is* gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people: the isles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

*Psal. 102. 26. Mat. 24. 35

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for *the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

*Psal. 37. 31.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me ye that know righteousnesse, the people *in whose heart *is* my law, *fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

*Mat. 10. 28.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousnesse shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake, as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the *dragon?

*Psal. 74. 13, 14. Ezc. 29. 3.

10 *Art* thou not it which hath *dried the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe over?

*Exo. 14. 21.

11 Therefore *the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

*Chap. 35. 10.

12 I, *even* I *am* he that comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou shouldest be afraid *of a man *that* shall die, and of the son of man, *which* shall be made *as* grasse?

*Pf. 118. 6 *Chap. 40. 6. 1 Pet. 1. 24

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he ‖ were ready to destroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

‖ Or, *made himself ready.*

14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that *divided the sea, whose waves roared: the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

*Jer. 31. 35

16 And I have put my words *in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

*Chap. 49. 2, 3.

17 ¶ *Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

*Chap. 52. 1.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth: neither *is there* any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sons *that* she hath brought up.

19 *These two things † are come unto thee: who shall be sory for thee? desolation, and † destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

*Chap. 47. 9. † Heb. *happened.* † Heb. *breaking.*

20 Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets as a wilde bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy

thy God *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury, thou shalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

Dec. 19 E P

1 Christ perswadeth the church to believe his free redemption, 7 to receive the ministers thereof, 9 to joy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themselves from bondage. 13 Christs kingdome shall be exalted.

*Chap. 51.17.

AWake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Jerusalem the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised, and the unclean.

2 Shake thy self from the dust: arise, *and* sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thy self from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold your selves for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into *Egypt to sojourn there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

*Ge.46.6.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them, make them to howl, saith the LORD, and my name continually every day *is* *blasphemed.

*Ezek.36. 20, 23. Rom.2.24

6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth speak, behold, *it is* I.

*Nah.1. 15. Rom.10. 15.

7 ¶ *How beautifull upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and *all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

*Psal. 98.2. Luk.3.6.

11 ¶ *Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing, go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

*2 Cor. 6.17. Rev. 18.4.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you: and the God of Israel *will* † *be* your reward.

† Heb. gather you up. ‖ Or, prosper.

13 ¶ Behold, my servant shall ‖ deal prudently, he shall be exalted, and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee; (his *visage was so marred more then any man, and his form more then the sons of men)

*Chap. 53.3.

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that *which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

*Rom. 15.21.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The prophet complaining of incredulity, excuseth the scandall of the crosse, 4 by the benefit of his passion, 10 and the good successe thereof.

Dec. 20 M P Epiph. Sun. 2 E P Good Fri. E P

*WHo hath beleeved our ‖ † report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

*Joh.12. 38. Rom.10. 16.

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a drie ground: he hath no form nor comelinesse: and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him.

‖ Or, doctrine. † Heb. bearing.

3 *He is despised, and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and ‖ † we hid as it were *our* faces from him: he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

*Chap. 52.14. Mar.9.12. ‖ Or, he hid as it were his face from us. † Heb. as a hiding of faces from him, or from us.

4 ¶ Surely *he hath born our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

*Exh. at Comm.

5 But he *was* ‖ *wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him, and with his * † stripes we are healed.

*Mat.8.17. ‖ Or, tormented. * Rom. 4.25. 1 Cor.15.3 *1 Pet.2. 24. † Heb. bruise.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray: we have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD † hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

† Heb. hath made the iniquities of us all to meet on him.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet *he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

*Mat. 26. 63. and 27.12. Mar.14.61 and 15. 5. Act.8. 32.

8 ‖ He was taken from prison and from judgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

‖ Or, he was taken away by distresse and judgement, but, &c. † Heb. was the stroke upon him.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any *deceit in his mouth.

† Heb. deaths. *1 Pet. 2. 22. 1 Joh.3.5.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to grief: ‖ when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

‖ Or, when his soul shall make an offering.

11 He shall see of the travel of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my

544 righteous ſervant juſtifie many: for he ſhall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he ſhall divide the ſpoil with the ſtrong: becauſe he hath poured out his ſoul unto death: and he was * numbred with the tranſgreſſours, and he bare the ſin of many, and * made interceſſion for the tranſgreſſours.

* Mar. 15. 28. Luk. 22. 37
* Luk. 23. 34.

CHAP. LIIII.

Dec. 20 E P

1 The prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, propheſieth the amplitude of their church, 4 their ſafety, 6 their certain deliverance out of affliction, 11 their fair edification, 15 and their ſure preſervation.

* Gal. 4. 27 * SIng, O barren, thou *that* didſt not bear; break forth into ſinging and cry aloud thou *that* didſt not travail with childe: for more *are* the children of the deſolate, then the children of the married wife, ſaith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them ſtretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: ſpare not, lengthen thy cords, and ſtrengthen thy ſtakes.

3 For thou ſhalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy ſeed ſhall inherit the Gentiles, and make the deſolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not, for thou ſhalt not be aſhamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou ſhalt not be put to ſhame: for thou ſhalt forget the ſhame of thy youth, and ſhalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy maker *is* thine husband, (the * LORD of hoſts *is* his name;) and thy redeemer the holy one of Iſrael, the God of the whole earth ſhall he be called.

* Luk. 1. 32

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forſaken and grieved in ſpirit, and a wife of youth, when thou waſt refuſed, ſaith thy God.

7 For a ſmall moment have I forſaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with everlaſting kindneſſe will I have mercy on thee, ſaith the LORD thy redeemer.

* Gen. 9. 11 9 For this *is as* the waters of * Noah unto me: for *as* I have ſworn that the waters of Noah ſhould no more go over the earth; ſo have I ſworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains ſhall depart, and the hills be removed, but my kindneſſe ſhall not depart from thee; neither ſhall the covenant of my peace be removed, ſaith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, toſſed with tempeſt, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy ſtones with * fair colours, and lay thy foundations with ſaphires.

* 1 Chron. 29. 2.

12 And I will make thy windows of agats, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleaſant ſtones.

13 And all thy children ſhall be * taught of the LORD, and great *ſhall be* the peace of thy children.

* Joh. 16. 45.

14 In righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou be eſtabliſhed: thou ſhalt be far from oppreſſion, for thou ſhalt not fear; and from terrour, for it ſhall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they ſhall ſurely gather together, *but* not by me: whoſoever ſhall gather together againſt thee, ſhall fall for thy ſake.

16 Behold, I have created the ſmith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an inſtrument for his work, and I have created the waſter to deſtroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed againſt thee, ſhall proſper; and every tongue *that* ſhall riſe againſt thee in judgement, thou ſhalt condemn. This *is* the heritage of the ſervants of the LORD, and their righteouſneſſe *is* of me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

Dec. 22 M P Epiph. ſun. M P

1 The prophet with the promiſe of chriſt, exhorteth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy ſucceſſe of all beleeve.

* Joh. 7. 37 HO, * every one that thirſteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price.

† Heb. weigh. 2 Wherefore do ye † ſpend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which ſatisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your ſoul delight it ſelf in fatneſſe.

3 Encline your ear and come unto me: hear, and your ſoul ſhall live, and I will make an everlaſting covenant with you, *even* the * ſure mercies of David.

* Acts 13. 34.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witneſſe to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou ſhalt call a nation *that* thou knoweſt not, and nations *that* knew not thee ſhall run unto thee, becauſe of the LORD thy God, and for the holy one of Iſrael; for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

† Heb. the man of iniquity. 7 Let the wicked forſake his way, and † the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him, and to our God, for † he will abundantly pardon.

† Heb. he will multiply to pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, ſaith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heavens are higher then the earth, ſo are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the ſnow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but

but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hils shall * break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

* Chap. 35. 1.

13 In stead of the thorn shall come up the fir-tree, and in stead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting sign *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The prophet exhorteth to sanctification. 3 He promiseth it shall be generall without respect of persons. 9 He inveigheth against blinde watchmen.

Dec. 22 EP
Epiph Sun. 3 EP

THus saith the LORD, Keep ye ‖ judgement, and do justice: for my salvation *is* near to come, and my righteousnesse to be revealed.

‖ Or, equity

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it: that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joyned himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant;

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls, a place and a name better then of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger that joyn themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant:

7 Even them will I * bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon mine altar; for * mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

* Chap. 2. 2.

* Matt. 21. 13. Mar. 11. 17. Luk. 19. 46

8 The Lord GOD, which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † besides those that are gathered unto him.

† Heb. to his gathered.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field come to devour, *yea* all ye beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; ‖ sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

‖ Or, dreaming, or talking in their sleep.

11 Yea they *are* † greedy dogs *which* can never have enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

† Heb. strong of appetite.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selves with strong drink, and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

† Heb. more not to be satisfied.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous. 3 God reproveth the Jews for their whorish idolatry. 13 He giveth evangelicall promises to the penitent.

Dec. 23 MP
Epiph Sun. 1 MP

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth *it* to heart; and † * mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away ‖ from the evil *to come*.

† Heb. men of kindnes, or godlinesse.
* Psal. 12. 1. Mic. 7. 2.
‖ Or, from that which is evil.

2 He shall ‖ enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking ‖ *in* his uprightnesse.

‖ Or, go in peace.
‖ Or, before him.

3 ¶ But draw near hither, ye sons of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Enflaming your selves ‖ with idols * under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the clifts of the rocks?

‖ Or, among the oaks.
* 2 King. 16. 4.

6 Among the smooth stones of the stream *is* thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered *thy self to another* then me, and art gone up: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a covenant with them; thou lovedst their bed ‖ where thou sawest *it*.

‖ Or, hewed it for thy self larger then thearts.

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off; and didst debase *thy self* even unto hell.

‖ Or, thou providedst room.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way; *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.

‖ Or, thou reservedst the king.
‖ Or, living.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy works, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee: but the winde shall carry them all away; vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth

putteth his truſt in me, ſhall poſſeſſe the land, and ſhall inherit my holy mountain:

* Chap. 40.3. and 62.10.

14 And ſhall ſay, * Caſt ye up, caſt ye up; prepare the way, take up the ſtumbling block out of the way of my people.

15 For thus ſaith the high and loftie one that inhabiteth eternity: whoſe name *is* Holy, I dwell in the high and holy *place*; with him alſo that is of a contrite and humble ſpirit, to revive the ſpirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the ſpirit ſhould fail before me, and the ſouls *which* I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetouſneſſe was I wroth, and ſmote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

† Heb. *turning away.*

18 I have ſeen his wayes and will heal him: I will lead him alſo, and reſtore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is near, ſaith the LORD, and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled ſea, when it cannot reſt, whoſe waters caſt up mire and dirt.

* Chap. 48.22.

21 * *There is* no peace, ſaith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

Dec. 23 E P
Epiph: Sun. 4 E P

1 The prophet being ſent to reprove hypocriſie, 3 expreſſeth a counterfeit faſt and a true. 8 He declareth what promiſes are due unto godlineſſe, 13 and to the keeping of the ſabbath.

† Heb *with the throat.*

CRie † aloud, ſpare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and ſhew my people their tranſgreſſion, and the houſe of Jacob their ſins.

2 Yet they ſeek me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteouſneſſe, and forſook not the ordinance of their God: they aſk of me the ordinances of juſtice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we faſted, *ſay they*, and thou ſeeſt not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our ſoul, and thou takeſt no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your faſt you finde pleaſure, and exact all your || † labours.

|| Or, *things wherewith ye grieve others.* † Heb. *griefs.*

4 Behold, ye faſt for ſtrife and debate, and to ſmite with the fiſt of wickedneſſe, || ye ſhall not faſt as *ye do* this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

|| Or, *ye faſt not as this day.*

5 Is it * ſuch a faſt that I have choſen? * Zech. 7.5 * Lev. 16.29. || Or, *to afflict his ſoul for a day.* † Heb. *the bundles of the yoke.* † Heb. *broken.*

|| a day for a man to afflict his ſoul? *is it* to bow down his head as a bul-ruſh, and to ſpread ſackcloth and aſhes under him? wilt thou call this a faſt, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the faſt that I have choſen? to looſe the bands of wickedneſſe, to undo † the heavie burdens, and to let the † oppreſſed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 *Is it* not * to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are || caſt out, to thy houſe? when thou ſeeſt the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy ſelf from thine own fleſh?

* Eze. 18.7

|| Or, *afflicted.*

8 ¶ Then ſhall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health ſhall ſpring forth ſpeedily: and thy righteouſneſſe ſhall go before thee, the glory of the LORD † ſhall be thy rereward.

† Heb. *ſhall gather thee up.*

9 Then ſhalt thou call, and the LORD ſhall anſwer; thou ſhalt cry, and he ſhall ſay, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midſt of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and ſpeaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy ſoul to the hungry, and ſatisfie the afflicted ſoul; then ſhall thy light riſe in obſcurity, and thy darkneſſe *be* as the noon-day.

11 And the LORD ſhall guide thee continually, and ſatisfie thy ſoul in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou ſhalt be like a watered garden, and like a ſpring of water, whoſe waters † fail not.

† Heb. *drought.*

† Heb. *lie, or deceive.*

12 And *they that ſhall be* of thee, * ſhall build the old waſte places: thou ſhalt raiſe up the foundations of many generations; and thou ſhalt be called, the repairer of the breach, the reſtorer of paths to dwell in.

* Chap. 61.4

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the ſabbath, *from* doing thy pleaſure on my holy day, and call the ſabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and ſhalt honour him, not doing thine own wayes, nor finding thine own pleaſure, nor ſpeaking *thine own* words:

14 Then ſhalt thou delight thy ſelf in the LORD, and I will cauſe thee to * ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

* Deut. 32.13.

CHAP. LIX.

Dec. 24 M Epiph. Sun. 5 M

1 The damnable nature of ſin. 3 The ſtate of the Jewes. 9 Calamity is for ſin. 16 Saluation is only of God. 20 The entrance of the redeemer.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * ſhortned, that it cannot ſave; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear.

* Num. 11.23. Chap. 50.2.

2 But your iniquities have ſeparated between you and your God, and your ſins || have hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear.

|| Or, *made him hide.*

3 For * your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have ſpoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverſeneſſe.

* Chap. 1.15.

4 None calleth for juſtice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they truſt in vanity, and ſpeak lies; they conceive miſchief, and bring forth iniquity.

* Job 15.

5 They hatch || cockatrice egs, and weave the ſpiders web: he that eateth of their egs dieth,

|| Or, *adders.*

|| Or, that which is sprinkled, is as if there brake out a viper
* Job 8. 14,15. etc.

dierh, and || that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

6 * Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works *are* works of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

* Prov. 1.16. Rom. 3.15.
† Heb. breaking, or destruction

7 * Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent bloud: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and † destruction *are* in their paths.

|| Or, right

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no || judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgement far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightnesse, *but* we walk in darknesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as if *we had* no eyes: we stumble at noon-day as in the night; *we are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgement, but *there is* none; for salvation, *but* it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplyed before thee, and our sins testifie against us: for our transgressions *are* with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them.

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And judgement is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off; for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from evil || maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw *it*, and † it displeased him that *there was* no judgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondred that *there was* no intercessour: * therefore his arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousnesse, it sustained him.

17 * For he put on righteousnesse as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke.

* Chap. 63.6.
† Heb. recompences.

18 * According to † *their* deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompense to his enemies, to the islands he will repay recompense.

* Revel. 15.
|| Or, put him to flight

19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun: when the enemie shall come in like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall || lift up a standard against him.

* Rom. 11.26.

20 ¶ And * the redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

547

21 As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD, My spirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

1 The glory of the church in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles, 15 and the great blessings after a short affliction.

Dec. 24 E P
Epiph. M P

|| Or, be enlightned, for thy light cometh,

ARise, || shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darknesse shall cover the earth, and grosse darknesse the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

* Rev. 21. 24.

3 And the * Gentiles shal come to thy light, and kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

* Chap. 49.18.

4 * Lift up thine eyes round about, and see; all they gather themselves together, they come to thee, thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

|| Or, noise of the sea shall be turned toward thee,

5 Then thou shalt see and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged, because the || abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the || forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee,

|| Or, wealth.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee: the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring * gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

* Chap. 61.6.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these *that* flie as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God: and to the holy one of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

* Gal. 4. 26.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

* Rev. 21. 25.

11 Therefore thy gates * shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that *men* may bring unto thee the || forces of the Gentiles, and *that* their kings *may be* brought.

|| Or, wealth,

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serve thee, shall perish: yea those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, and the box

548 together, to beautifie the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending unto thee; and all * Rev.3.9. they that despised thee shall * bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, the Zion of the holy one of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellencie, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, & shalt suck the brest of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy saviour & thy redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brasse, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, & thine exactours righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy wals salvation, and thy gates praise.

* Rev. 21. 23. and 22.5. 19 * The sun shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw it self: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

Dec. 29 M P

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forwardnesse, 7 and blessings of the faithfull.

* Luk.4.18 THE * spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me, because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to binde up the broken hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, & the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn:

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heavinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

* Chap. 58.12. 4 ¶ And they shall * build the old wasts, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your plowmen, and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, * Chap. 60.6. and in their glory shall you boast your selves.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall have* double, and for confusion they shall rejoyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgement, I hate robbery for burnt-offering, and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them. Ezo.11.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their off-spring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they *are* the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoyce in the LORD, my soul shall be joyfull in my God, for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bride-groom † decketh *himself* with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth *her self* with her jewels. † Heb. decketh as a priest.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

Dec 29 E P

1 The fervent desire of the prophet to restore the church in Gods promises. 5 The office of the ministers (unto which they are incited) in preaching the gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereunto.

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalems sake I will not rest, untill the righteousnesse thereof go forth as brightnesse, and the salvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, Forsaken, * Hos. 1.10 1 Pet. 2.10. neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called || Hephzi-bah, and thy land || Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married. || That is, my delight is in her. || That is, married.

5 For as a young man marrieth a virgin, *so* shall thy sons marry thee: and † as the bridegroom rejoyceth over the bride, *so* shall thy God rejoyce over thee. † Heb. with the joy of the bridegroom.

6 I have set watch-men upon thy wals, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: || ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence; || Or, ye that are the LORDS remembrancers.

7 And

7 And give him no † rest till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

† Heb. silence.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, † Surely, I will no more give thy corn *to be* meat for thine enemies, and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

† Heb. If I give, &c.

9 But they that have gathered it, shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together, shall drink it in the courts of my holiness.

10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates; * prepare you the way of the people, cast up, cast up the high-way, gather out the stones, lift up a standard for the people.

* Chap. 40.3. and 57.14.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, * Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his * reward *is* with him, and his || work before him.

* Zech. 9.9. Mat.21.5. Joh.12.15. * Chap. 40.10. || Or, recompense.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ sheweth who he is, 2 what his victory over his enemies, 7 and what his mercy toward his church. 10 In his just wrath he remembreth his free mercy. 15 The church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, professe their faith.

WHo *is* this that cometh from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell, travelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speak in righteousnesse, mighty to save.

† Heb. decked.

2 Wherefore * *art thou* red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

* Revel. 19.13.

3 I have troden the wine-presse alone, and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their bloud shall bee sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

* Chap. 34.8.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to help, and I wondered that *there was* none to uphold: therefore mine own * arm brought salvation unto me, and my fury it upheld me.

* Chap. 59.16.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodnesse toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, & according to the multitude of his loving kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their saviour.

9 ¶ In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: * in his love & in his pity he redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the dayes of old.

* Deut. 7.7,8.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemie, *and* he fought against them.

* Exod. 15.24. Num. 14. 11. Psa.78.56. and 95.9.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is* he that * brought them up out of the sea, with the || shepherd of his flock? where *is* he that put his holy spirit within him?

* Exod. 14.30. || Or, shepherds, as, Psa.77.20.

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses, with his glorious arm, * dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

* Exod. 14.21. Josh.3.16.

13 That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people to make thy self a glorious name.

15 ¶ * Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeal & thy strength, ||the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

* Deut. 26.15. || Or, the multitude,

16 Doubtlesse thou *art* our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou O LORD, art our father, || our redeemer, thy name *is* from everlasting.

|| Or, our redeemer from everlasting is thy name.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made us to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardned our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holiness have possessed *it* but a little while: our adversaries have troden down thy sanctuary.

19 We are *thine*, thou never barest rule over them, † they were not called by thy name.

† Heb. thy name was not called upon them,

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confession of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

Dec: 30 E P
Epiph: Sun. 5 E P

OH that thou wouldest rent the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence.

† Heb. the fire of meltings.

3 When thou didst terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world * men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye || seen, O God, besides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

* Psal. 31.19. 1 Cor.2.9. || Or, seen a God besides thee which doth so for him, &c.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoyceth, and worketh righteousnesse, *those that* remember thee

550 thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses *are* as filthy rags, and we all do * fade as a leaf, and our iniquities, like the winde, have taken us away.

* Psal. 90.5,6.

7 And *there is* none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast † consumed us because of our iniquities.

† Heb. melted.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father: we *are* the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the work of thy hand.

* Psal. 79.8.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refrain thy self for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

Dec. 31 M. P. Epiph Sun. 6 M. P.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Jews for their incredulity, idolatry, and hypocrisie, are rejected. 8 A remnant shall be saved. 11 Judgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly. 17 The blessed state of the new Jerusalem.

* Rom. 9. 24,25,26. & 10. 20. Ephes. 2. 12,13.

I * Am sought of *them that* asked not *for me:* I am found of *them that* sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* was not called by my name.

2 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their own thoughts:

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense † upon altars of brick:

† Heb. upon bricks.

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swines flesh, and ‖ broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

‖ Or, pieces

5 Which say, Stand by thy self, come not near to me, for I am holier then thou: these *are* a smoke in my ‖ nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

‖ Or, anger

6 Behold, it is written before me, I will not keep silence, but will recompence, even recompence into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (saith the LORD) which have burnt incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hils: therfore wil I measure their former work into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and *one* saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I do for my servants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritour of my mountains, and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that ‖ troup, and that furnish the drink-offering unto that ‖ number.

‖ Or, Gad. ‖ Or, Meni.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: *because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear, but did evill before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not.

* Prov. 1.24, &c. chap. 66.4. Jer. 7.13.

13 Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoyce, but ye shall be ashamed.

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for † vexation of spirit.

† Heb. breaking.

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himself in the earth, shall blesse himself in the God of truth; and he that sweareth in the earth, shall sweare by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heavens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor † come into minde.

* Chap. 66.22. 2 Pet. 3.13. Rev. 21.1.

18 But be you glad and rejoyce for ever in *that* which I create: for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoycing, and her people joy.

† Heb. come upon the heart.

19 And I will rejoyce in Jerusalem, and joy in my people, and the * voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

* Rev. 21.4

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe shall die an hundred years old, but the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit: they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the dayes of a tree *are* the dayes of my people; and mine elect † shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

† Heb. shall make them run out long, or shall wear out.

23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their off-spring with them.

24 And it shall come to passe, that * before

* Psal. 32.5.

M. P. K. C. Mar.

fore they call, I will answer, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will hear.

* Chap. 11.6,7. 25 The * wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust *shall be* the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

Dec. 31. E P. Epiph. Sun. 6 E P.

1 The glorious God will be served in humble sincerity. 5 He comforteth the humble with the marvellous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the church. 15 Gods severe judgements against the wicked. 19 The Gentiles shall have an holy church, 24 and see the damnation of the wicked.

* 1 King. 8.27. 2 Chron. 6.18. Acts 7.49. and 17.24. THUS saith the LORD, * The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I look, *even* to him *that is* poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

‖ Or, *kid.* 3 He that killeth an ox, *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a ‖ lamb, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swines blood: he that † burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own waies, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

† Heb. *maketh a memoriall of.*

‖ Or, *devices.* * Prov. 1.24. cha. 65.12. Jer. 7.13. 4 I also will choose their ‖ delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; * because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evill before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word, Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my names sake, said, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

* Chap. 5.19.

6 A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendreth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before she travelled, she brought forth: before her pain came, she was delivered of a man-childe.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, *or* shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travelled, she brought forth her children.

‖ Or, *beget.* 9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not ‖ cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the wombe*, saith thy God?

10 Rejoyce ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations: that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.

55.1 ‖ Or, *brightnesse.*

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be * born upon *her* sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

* Chap. 49.22. and 60.4.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall rejoyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known towards his servants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirl-winde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

‖ Or, *one after another.* 17 They that sanctifie themselves, and purifie themselves in the gardens, ‖ behinde one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I *know* their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them, unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul & Lud that draw the bow, to Tubal and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

‖ Or, *coaches.* 20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horses, and in chariots, and in ‖ litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountaine Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel, into the house of the LORD.

* Exod. 19.6. chap. 61.6. 1 Pet 2.9. Rev. 1.6. 21 And I will also take of them for * priests, *and* for Levites, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 65.17. 2 Pet. 3.13. Rev. 21.1. 22 For as * the new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

† Heb. *from new moon to his new moon, and from sabbath to his sabbath.* 23 And it shall come to passe, that † from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

* Mark. 9.44. 24 And they shall go forth and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their * worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

THE

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

Jul: 17 M. P.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Jeremiah. 11 His prophetical visions of an almond-rod, and a seething pot. 15 His heavy message against Judah. 17 God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.

THE words of Jeremiah, the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign.

3 It came also in the dayes of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb, I *sanctified thee, *and* I † ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah *Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speak, for I *am* a childe.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a childe: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee, thou shalt speak.

8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for * I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and * touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have * put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdomes, to * root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? and I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? and I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* † towards the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the * north an evill † shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will * call all the families of the kingdomes of the north, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entring of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the wals thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I ‖ confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day * a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brasen wals against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God having shewed his former kindnesse, expostulateth with the Jews their causelesse revolt, 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the causes of their own calamities. 20 The sins of Judah. 31 Her confidence is rejected.

Jul: 17 E P.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindnesse of thy * youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sown.

3 Israel *was* holinesse unto the LORD, *and* the first-fruits of his increase: * all that devour him, shall offend; evill shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD that *brought us up out of the land of Egypt? that led us through the wildernesse, through a land of deserts, and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof; but when ye entred, ye * defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The

Marginal notes:

* Isa.49. 1,5.
* Gal.1. 15,16.
† Heb. gave.
* Ex.4.10.
* Ezc.3.9.
* Ex.3.12 Deut.31. 6,8. Josh. 1. 5. Heb.13.6.
* Isa.6.7.
* Chap. 5.14.
* Chap. 18.7. 2 Cor.10. 4,5.
†Heb *from the face of the north.*
* Cha.4.6.
†Heb *shall be opened.*
* Chap. 5.15. and 6. 22. and 10.22.
‖ Or, *break to pieces.*
* Isa.50.7. Cha.6.27. and 15.20.
‖ Or, *for thy sake.* Ezek. 16.8.
* Chap. 12.14.
* Isa.63. 9,11,13. Hos.13.4.
* Psal.78. 58. and 106.38.

8 The Priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * law, knew me not: the pastours also transgressed against me, and the Prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things that* do not profit.

* Rom. 2. 20.

9 ¶ Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For passe ‖ over the isles of Chittim, and see; and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

‖ Or, *over to.*

11 Hath a nation changed *their* gods, which *are* * yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profit.

* Cha. 16. 20.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: they have forsaken me the * fountain of living waters, *and* hew'd them out cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water.

* Ps. 36. 9 Cha. 17. 13. & 18. 14.

14 ¶ Is Israel a servant? is he a home-born *slave?* why is he † spoiled?

† Heb. *become a spoil.*

15 The young lions roared upon him, *and* † yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

† Heb. *gave out their voice.*

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes ‖ have broken the crown of thy head.

‖ Or, *feed on thy crown.* Deut. 33. 12. Isay 8. 8.

17 Hast thou not procured this unto thy self, in that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own * wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see, that *it is* an evill thing and bitter that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, saith the LORD GOD of hosts.

* Isay 3. 9 Hos. 5. 5.

‖ Or, *serve.* * Isay 57. 5, 7. Cha. 3. 6.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not ‖ transgresse: when, * upon every high hill, and under every green tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

* Exo. 15. 17. Psa. 44. 2 and 80. 8. Isa. 5. 1, &c. Mat. 21. 33. Mark 12. 1. Luke 20. 9.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble vine wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

* Iob 9. 30.

22 For though thou * wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the LORD GOD.

‖ Or, *O swift dromedary.* ‖ Or, *O wilde asse &c.* † Heb. *taught.* † Heb. *the desire of her heart.* ‖ Or, *reverse it.*

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: ‖ *thou art* a swift dromedary traversing her waies.

24 ‖ A wilde asse † used to the wildernesse, *that* snuffeth up the winde at † her pleasure, in her occasion who can ‖ turn her away? all they that seek her, will not weary themselves, in her moneth they shall finde her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

‖ Or, *is the case desperate?*

26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stock, Thou *art* my father, and to a stone, Thou hast ‖ brought me forth: for they have turned † *their* back unto me, and not *their* face: but in the time of their * trouble, they will say, Arise, and save us.

‖ Or, *begotten me.* † Heb. *the binder part of the neck.* * Isay 26. 16. * Isay 45. 20.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise if they * can save thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Judah.

† Heb. *evil* * Cha. 11. 13.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vain have I * smitten your children; they received no correction: your own sword hath * devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

* Isay 9. 13. Cha. 5. 3. * Mat. 23. 29, &c.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD: * have I been a wildernesse unto Israel? a land of darknesse? wherefore say my people, † We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

* Vers. 9. † Heb. *we have dominion.*

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy waies.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of of the souls of the poore innocents: I have not found it by † secret search, but upon all these.

† Heb. *digging.*

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me: behold I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Iudahs vile whoredome. 6 Iudah is worse than Israel. 12 The promises of the Gospell to the penitent. 20 Israel reproved and called by God, maketh a solemn confession of their sins.

Iud. 18 M P

† THey say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another mans, * shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers, yet return again to me, saith the LORD.

† Heb. *saying.* * Deut. 24. 4.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places,

554 and see where thou hast not beene lien with: in the wayes hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderneſſe, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickedneſſe.

3 Therefore the * ſhowers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hadſt a * whores forehead, thou refuſedſt to be aſhamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reſerve *his anger* for ever? will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou haſt ſpoken and done evill things as thou couldeſt.

6 ¶ The LORD ſaid alſo unto me in the daies of Joſiah the king, Haſt thou ſeen that which back-ſliding Iſrael hath done? ſhe is * gone up upon every high mountaine, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I ſaid after ſhe had done all theſe things, Turn thou unto me: but ſhe returned not, and her treacherous ſiſter Judah ſaw *it*.

8 And I ſaw, when for al the cauſes whereby back-ſliding Iſrael committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce: yet her treacherous ſiſter Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot alſo.

9 And it came to paſſe through the ‖ lightneſſe of her whoredome, that ſhe defiled the land, and committed adultery with ſtones and with ſtocks.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous ſiſter Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but † feignedly, ſaith the LORD.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto me, The back-ſliding Iſrael hath juſtified her ſelf more than treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go, and proclaim theſe words toward the north, and ſay, Return thou back-ſliding Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, *and* I will not cauſe mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* * mercifull, ſaith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever.

13 Only acknowledge thine iniquity that thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD thy God, and haſt ſcattered thy wayes to the ſtrangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, ſaith the LORD.

14 Turn, O back-ſliding children, ſaith the LORD, for I am maried unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will give you * paſtours according to mine heart, which ſhall feed you with knowledge and underſtanding.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe when ye be multiplied and increaſed in the land, in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall ſay no more, The Ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither ſhall it † come to minde, neither ſhall they remember it, neither ſhall they viſit *it*, neither ſhall ‖ *that* be done any more.

17 At that time they ſhall call Jeruſalem the throne of the LORD, and all the nations ſhall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jeruſalem: neither ſhall they walk any more after the ‖ imagination of their evill heart.

18 In thoſe daies the houſe of Judah ſhall walk ‖ with the houſe of Iſrael, and they ſhall come together out of the land of the north, to the land that I have ‖ given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I ſaid, How ſhall I put thee among the children, and give thee a † pleaſant land, † a goodly heritage of the hoſts of nations? and I ſaid, Thou ſhalt call me, My father, and ſhalt not turn away † from me.

20 ¶ Surely, *as* a wife treacherouſly departeth from her † husband: ſo have you dealt treacherouſly with me, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping *and* ſupplications of the children of Iſrael: for they have perverted their way, *and* they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 * Return ye back-ſliding children, *and* I will heal your back-ſlidings: behold, we come unto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truly in vain *is ſalvation hoped for* from the hils, *and from* the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our GOD *is* the ſalvation of Iſrael.

24 For ſhame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their ſons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our ſhame, and our confuſion covereth us: for we have ſinned againſt the LORD our GOD, we and our fathers from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Iſrael by his promiſe. 3 He exhorteth Judah to repentance by fearfull judgements. 19 A grievous lamentation for the miſeries of Iudah.

IF thou wilt return, O Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, * return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my ſight, then ſhalt thou not remove.

2 And thou ſhalt ſwear, The LORD liveth in truth, in judgement, and in righteouſneſſe; and the nations ſhall bleſſe themſelves in him, and in him ſhall they * glory.

3 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jeruſalem, Break up your fallow ground, and ſow not among thorns.

4 Circumciſe your ſelves to the LORD, and take away the fore-skins of your heart,

* Deut. 28.24. Chap. 9. 12.
* Chap. 6. 15.
* Cha. 2. 20.
‖ Or, *fame.*
† Heb. *in falſhood.*
* Pſal. 86. 15. and 103. 8,9.
* Chap. 23.4.
† Heb. *come upon the heart.*
‖ Or, *it be magnified.*
‖ Or, *ſtubbornneſſe.*
‖ Or, *to.*
‖ Or, *cauſed your fathers to poſſeſſe.*
† Heb. *land of deſire.*
† Heb. *an heritage of glory, or beauty.*
† Heb. *from after me.*
† Heb. *friend.*
* Hoſ. 14. 1.
* Joel 2. 12.
* 2 Cor. 10.17.

Jer. 18. EP

yc

ye men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jeruſalem: leſt my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, becauſe of the evill of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publiſh in Jeruſalem, and ſay, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

‖ Or, *ſtrengthen.*

6 Set up the ſtandard towards Zion: ‖ retire, ſtay not; for I will bring evill from the * north, and a great † deſtruction.

* Cha. 1. 13. 14, 15 and. 6. 22.

† Heb. *breaking.*

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the deſtroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land deſolate, *and* thy cities ſhall be laid waſte, without an inhabitant.

* Chap. 6. 26.

8 For this * gird you with ſackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, ſaith the LORD, *that* the heart of the king ſhall periſh, and the heart of the princes: and the prieſts ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and the prophets ſhall wonder.

10 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, ſurely thou haſt greatly deceived this people, and Jeruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall have peace, whereas the ſword reacheth unto the ſoul.

11 At that time ſhall it be ſaid to this people, and to Jeruſalem, a dry winde of the high places in the wilderneſſe toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanſe,

‖ Or, *a fuller winde then thoſe.*

12 *Even* ‖ a full winde from thoſe *places* ſhall come unto me: now alſo will I † give ſentence againſt them.

† Heb. *utter judgements.*

13 Behold, he ſhall come up as clouds, and his chariots *ſhall be* as a whirlwinde: his horſes are ſwifter than eagles: wo unto us, for we are ſpoiled.

* Iſa. 1. 16

14 O Jeruſalem, * waſh thine heart from wickedneſſe, that thou mayeſt be ſaved: how long ſhall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

* Chap. 8. 16.

15 For a voice declareth * from Dan, and publiſheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publiſh againſt Jeruſalem, *that* watchers come from a farre countrey, and give out their voice againſt the cities of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field are they againſt her round about; becauſe ſhe hath been rebellious againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

* Pſa. 107 17. Iſa. 50. 1.

18 * Thy way and thy doings have procured theſe things unto thee, this *is* thy wickedneſſe becauſe it is bitter, becauſe it reacheth unto thine heart.

* Iſa. 22. 4 Chap. 9. 1 † Heb. *the walls of my heart.*

19 ¶ My * bowels, my bowels, I am pained at † my very heart, my heart maketh a noiſe in me, I cannot hold my peace, becauſe thou haſt heard, O my ſoul, the ſound of the trumpet, the alarm of warre.

20 Deſtruction upon deſtruction is cried, for the whole land is ſpoiled: ſuddenly are my tents ſpoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment. 555

21 How long ſhall I ſee the ſtandard, *and* heare the ſound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* fooliſh, they have not known me, *they are* ſottiſh children, and they have none underſtanding: they *are* wiſe to do evill, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, *it was* without form and void: and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hils moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderneſſe, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the preſence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD ſaid, The whole land ſhall be deſolate; * yet will I not make a full end. * Chap. 5. 18.

28 For this ſhall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: becauſe I have ſpoken *it*, I have purpoſed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole citie ſhall flee, for the noiſe of the horſemen and bowmen, they ſhall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every citie *ſhall be* forſaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And *when* thou *art* ſpoiled, what wilt thou doe? Though thou cloatheſt thy ſelf with crimſin, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of gold, though thou renteſt thy † face with painting, in vain ſhalt thou make thy ſelf fair, *thy* lovers will deſpiſe thee, they *will* ſeek thy life. † Heb. *eyes*

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, *and* the anguiſh as of her that bringeth forth her firſt child, the voice of the daughter of Zion: *that* bewaileth her ſelf, *that* ſpreadeth her hands, *ſaying*, Wo *is* me now, for my ſoul is wearied becauſe of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 The judgements of God upon the Jews for their perverſneſſe; 7 for their adultery, 10 for their impiety, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the civill ſtate, 30 and eccleſiaſticall.

Jul. 19 M P

Trin. Sun. 1. M P

RUn ye to and fro through the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and ſee now and know, and ſeek in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth judgement, that ſeeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The LORD liveth, ſurely they ſwear falſly.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes upon the truth? thou haſt * ſtricken them; but they have not grieved; thou haſt conſumed them, *but* they have refuſed to receive correction: * Iſa. 9. 13 Cha. 2. 30

556 they have made their faces harder than a rock, they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poore, they are fooliſh: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will ſpeak unto them, for they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgement of their God: but theſe have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burſt the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forreſt ſhall ſlay them, *and* a wolf of the ‖evenings ſhall ſpoil them, a leopard ſhall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence ſhall be torn in peeces: becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, *and* their back-ſlidings † are increaſed.

‖ Or, deſerts.

† Heb. are ſtrong.

7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forſaken me, and ſworn by *them that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and aſſembled themſelves by troups in the harlots houſes.

8 * They were *as* fed horſes in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

* Ezek. 22.11.

9 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſaith the LORD, and ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, and deſtroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Judah have dealt very treacherouſly againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD, and ſaid, * *It is* not he, neither ſhall evill come upon us, neither ſhall we ſee ſword nor famine:

* Ier. 5.12

13 And the Prophets ſhall become winde, and the word *is* not in them: thus ſhall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, Becauſe ye ſpeak this word, * behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it ſhall devoure them.

* Ch. 1. 9.

15 Lo, I will bring a * nation upon you from farre, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither underſtandeſt what they ſay.

* Deu. 28. 49. Ch. 1. 15. and 6. 22.

16 Their quiver *is* as an open ſepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they ſhall eat up thine * harveſt, and thy bread, *which* thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhould eat: they ſhall eat up thy flocks and thine herds; they ſhall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they ſhall impoveriſh thy fenced cities, wherein thou truſtedſt, with the ſword.

* Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 31. 33.

18 Neverthleſſe in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

* Chap. 4. 27.

19 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe when ye ſhall ſay, * Wherefore doth the LORD our God all theſe things unto us? then ſhalt thou anſwer them, Like as ye have forſaken me, and ſerved ſtrange gods in your land; ſo ſhall ye ſerve ſtrangers in a land *that is* not yours.

* Chap. 13. 22. and 16. 10.

20 Declare this in the houſe of Jacob, and publiſh it in Judah, ſaying,

21 Hear now this, O * fooliſh people, and without † underſtanding, which have eyes and ſee not, which have eares and heare not.

* Iſa. 6. 9. Mat. 13. 14. Joh. 12. 40 Act. 28. 26 Rom. 11. 8

† Heb. heart.

22 Fear ye not me, ſaith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my preſence, which have placed the ſand for the * bound of the ſea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot paſſe it; and though the waves thereof toſſe themſelves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not paſſe over it?

* Job 38. 10, 11. Pſ. 104. 9.

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart: they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither ſay they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God that giveth rain, both the * former and the latter in his ſeaſon: he reſerveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harveſt.

* Deu. 11. 14.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away theſe things, and your ſinnes have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay wait as he that ſetteth ſnares, they ſet a trap, they catch men.

‖ Or, they pry as fowlers lie in wait.

27 As a ‖ cage *is* full of birds, ſo *are* their houſes full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

‖ Or, coop.

28 They are waxen * fat, they ſhine: yea, they overpaſſe the deeds of the wicked: they judge not * the cauſe, the cauſe of the fatherleſſe, yet they proſper: and the right of the needie doe they not judge.

* Deu. 32. 15. * Iſa. 1. 23 Zec. 7. 10.

29 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

30 ¶ ‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

‖ Or, deſtruction. and filthineſſe.

31 The prophets propheſie * falſly, and the prieſts ‖ bear rule by their means, and my people love *to have it* ſo: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies ſent againſt Iudah, 4 encourage themſelves. 6 God ſetteth them on work becauſe of their ſinnes. 9 The prophet lamenteth the judgements of God becauſe of their ſinnes. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourn for the judgement on their ſinnes.

O Ye children of Benjamin, gather your ſelves to flee out of the midſt of Jeruſalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoah and ſet up a ſigne of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evill appeareth out of the north, and great deſtruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion, to a ‖ comely and delicate *woman*.

‖ Or, dwelling at home.

3 The

3 The Shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about: they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye warre against her: arise and let us go up at noon: wo unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and ‖ cast a mount against Jerusalem: this *is* the city to be visited, she *is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

‖ Or, powr out the engine of shot.

7 * As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoile is heard in her, before me continually *is* grief and wounds.

* Isay 57. 20.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul † depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

† Heb. *be loosed* or *disjoynted*

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall throughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak and give warning, that they may heare? behold, their * eare *is* uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach: they have no delight in it.

* Chap 7. 26.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will poure it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of yong men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, with *their* fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them, every one *is* given to * covetousnesse; and from the prophet even unto the Priest, every one dealeth falsely.

* Isay 56. 11. Chap. 8. 10.

14 They have * healed also the † hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

* Chap. 8. 11. Ezek. 13. 10. † Heb. *breach*

15 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 3. 3 and 8. 12.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes and see, and ask for the * old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall finde * rest for your soules: but they said, We will not walk therein.

* Isa. 8. 20 Mal. 4. 4. Luke 16. 29. * Mat. 11. 29.

17 Also I set watchmen over you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them. 557

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring evill upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 * To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a farre countrey? your burnt-offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

* Isa. 1. 11 and 66. 3 Amos 5. 21. Mic. 6. 6. &c.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling-blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sonnes together shall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the * north countrey, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

* Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 15. and 10. 22

23 They shall lay hold on bow and speare: they *are* cruell, and have no mercy: their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof, our hands wax feeble, anguish hath taken hold of us, *and* pain, as of a woman in travell.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy *and* fear *is* on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with * sackcloth, and wallow thy self in ashes: make thee mourning, *as* for an only sonne, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

* Chap. 4. 8. and 25. 34.

27 I have set thee for a tower, *and* * a fortresse among my people, that thou mayest know and trie their way.

* Chap. 1 18. and 15. 20.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: *they are* * brasse and iron, they are all corrupters.

* Ezek. 22. 18.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire, the founder melteth in vain; for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 * ‖ Reprobate silver shall *men* call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

* Isa. 1. 22 ‖ Or, *refuse-silver.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Jeremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Iewes captivity. 8 He rejecteth their vain confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh, 17 he threatneth them for their idolatry. 21 He rejecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourn for their abominations in Tophet, 32 And the judgements for the same.

Jul. 20 M. P

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, * Amend your wayes, and your doings

* Chap. 18. 11. & 26. 13.

558 doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD *are* these.

5 For if ye throughly amend your wayes, and your doings; if you throughly execute judgement betweene a man and his neighbour;

6 *If* ye oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widdow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and evet.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsly, and burne incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before me in this house, †which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

† Heb. *whereupon my name is called.*

11 Is *this house, which is called by my name, become a *den of robbers in your eyes? behold, even I have seen *it*, saith the LORD.

* Isa. 56.7
* Matth. 21.13. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.

12 But go ye now unto my place which *was* in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see *what I did to it for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

* 1 Sam. 4. 10, 11. Psal. 78. 60. Chap. 26. 6.

13 And now because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early, and speaking, but ye heard not; and I *called you, but ye answered not:

* Prov. 1. 24. Isa. 65. 12 and 66. 4.

14 Therefore will I do unto this house which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to *Shiloh.

* 1 Sam. 4 10. 11. Psal. 78. 60. & 132 6. Chap. 26. 6.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, *even* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore *pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not heare thee.

* Exo. 32. 10. Chap. 11. 14. and 14. 11.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

18 *The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the ‖ queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

* Chap. 44. 19. ‖ Or, *frame*, or *workmanship of heaven.*

19 Do they provoke me to anger, saith the LORD? *do they* not *provoke* themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, *Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

* Isa. 1. 11 Chap. 6. 20. Amos 5. 22.

22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices.

† Heb. *concerning the matter of.*

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, *Obey my voice, and *I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the wayes that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

* Deut. 6. 3. * Exod. 19. 5. Levit. 26. 12.

24 But they hearkned not, nor enclined their eare, but walked in the counsels *and* in the ‖ imagination of their evill heart, and †went backward, and not forward.

‖ Or, *stubbornesse.* † Heb. *were.*

25 *Even* since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early, and sending *them:*

* 2 Chron. 36. 15

26 Yet they hearkned not unto me, nor enclined their eare, but *hardened their neck, they did worse than their fathers.

* Chap. 16. 12.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them, but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This *is* a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth ‖ correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

‖ Or, *instruction.*

29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, O Jerusalem, and cast *it* away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evill in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it.

* 2 Kings 23. 10. Chap. 19. 5. Heb. *came it upon my heart.*

31 And they have built the *high places of Topher, which *is* in the Valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to burn their sonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither †came it into my heart.

* Cha. 19. 6. * Psal. 79. 2. Cha. 26. 4 and 34. 20 * Isa. 14. 7 Chap. 16. 33 and 25. 10 and 33. 11. Ezek. 26. 13. Hos. 2. 11

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Topher, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Topher, till there be no place.

33 And the * carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the [illegible] and I will plant them [illegible] cities

cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamity of the Jews both dead and alive. 4 He upbraideth their foolish and shamelesse impenitency. 13 He sheweth their grievous judgement, 18 and bewaileth their desperate estate.

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem out of their graves:

2 And they shall spread them before the sunne, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remain of this evill family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Jerusalem slidden back, by a perpetuall back-sliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea, * the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow observe the time of their coming, but my people know not the judgement of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We *are* wise, and the law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, certainly ‖ in vain made he *it*, the pen of the scribes *is* in vain.

9 * The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD, and † what wisdome *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherit *them*: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to * covetousnesse, from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsly.

11 For they have * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ ‖ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD; *there shall be* no grapes * on the vine, nor figs on the * fig-tree, and the leaf shall fade, and *the things that* I have given them shall passe away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble your selves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us * water of ‖ gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We * looked for peace, but no good *came*: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and have devoured the land, and † all that is in it, the citie and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be* * charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my selfe against sorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, † because of them that dwell in a farre countrey: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no * balm in Gilead? *is there* no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recovered?

CHAP. IX.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews for their manifold sinnes, 9 and for their judgement. 12 Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamity. 17 He exhorteth to mourn for their destruction, 23 and to trust not in themselves, but in God. 25 He threatneth both Jews and Gentiles.

† OH * that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of teares, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wildernesse a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evill to evill, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 * Take

559

‖ Or, *in gathering I will consume.*
* Isa. 5.1. &c.
* Matth. 21.19. Luk. 13. 6, &c.
* Chap. 9. 15. and 23 15.
‖ Or, *poyson.*
* Chap. 14.19.
* Chap. 4. 15.
† Heb. *the fulnesse thereof.*
* Psa. 58. 4, 5.
† Heb. *upon.*
† Heb. *because of the countrey of them that are farre off.*
* Chap. 46.11.
† Heb. *gone up.*
Jul: 21 M P
† Heb. *who will give my head, &c.*
* Isa. 22.4 Cha. 4.19

560

4 * Take ye heed every one of his ‖ neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5 And they will ‖ deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, *and* weary themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue *is as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh * deceit: *one* speaketh * peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in heart he layeth ‖ his wait.

9 ¶ * Shall I not visit them for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are ‖ burnt up, so that none can passe through *them*, neither can *men* heare the voyce of the cattell, † both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, *and* * a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Judah † desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may understand this, and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth *and* is burnt up like a wilderness that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the ‖ imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, *even* this people, * with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will * scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come:

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may runne down with tears, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast down.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your eare receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streets.

22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Even the carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handfull after the harvestman, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:

24 But * let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD which exercise loving kindnesse, judgment and righteousnesse in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will † punish all them which are circumcised with the uncircumcised;

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all these nations *are* uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* uncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 The unequall comparison of God and idols. 6 He exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come. 19 He lamenteth the spoil of the tabernacle by foolish pastours. 23 He maketh an humble supplication.

HEare ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel:

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signes of heaven, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the † customes of the people are vain: for *one* cutteth a tree out of the forest, (the work of the hands of the workman) with the axe.

4 They deck it with silver and with gold, they fasten it with nails and with hammers that it move not.

5 They *are* upright as the palm-tree, * but speak not: they must needs be * born, because they cannot go: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot do evill, neither also *is it* in them to do good.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none * like unto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy name *is* great in might.

7 Who would not feare thee, O king of nations? for ‖ to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations,

Chap. 12.6. Mic.7.5,6
‖ Or, friend.
‖ Or, mock
* Ps.12.2 and120.3
* Ps.28.3
† Heb. in the midst of him.
‖ Or, wait for him.
* Chap.5 9.29.
‖ Or, pastures.
‖ Or, desolate.
† Heb. from the fowl even to, &c.
* Chap. 10.22.
† Heb. desolation.
‖ Or, stubbornesse.
* Chap. 8 14. and 23.15.
* Lev.26. 33.
* Num. 21.28
† Heb. children of mine.
† Heb. in captivity.
* Cor. 1. Cor.10.
† Heb. circumcised into uncircumcised, or Deut. 10. Chap. 9.25. Rom. 2. 28,29.
* Psal. 115.5. * Isa.46. 1,7.
* Isa.41. 23.
* Ps.86. 8,10.
* Rev.15. 4.
‖ Or, unto thee

561 bef. M P

nations, and in all their kingdomes *there is* none like unto thee.

8 But they are † altogether * brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their cloathing: they *are* all the work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the †true God, he *is* the living God, and an †everlasting king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens, and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 When he uttereth his voice *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings ‖ with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasuries.

14 Every man ‖ is * brutish in *his* knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falsehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 * The portion of Jacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things: and Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortresse.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may find *it so*.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this *is* a grief, and I must bear it.

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastours are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * north country, to make the cities of Judah desolate, *and* a † den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himselfe: *it is* not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou † bring me to nothing.

25 * Poure out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

* Psa. 6. 1 and 38. 1. bef. E P
Ch. 30. 11 bef. M P
† Heb. diminish me. Gump. Freday
* Ps. 79. 6 bef. M P
K C Mar.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Jeremiah proclaimeth Gods covenant,* 8 *rebuketh the Jews disobeying thereof,* 11 *prophesieth evils to come upon them,* 18 *and upon the men of Anathoth, for conspiring to kill Jeremiah.*

Jul. 22 M P

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem,

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Cursed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

* Deut. 27. 26. Gal. 3. 10.

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, * Obey my voice, and doe them according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

* Lev. 26. 3. 12.

5 That I may perform the * oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and hony, as *it is* this day. Then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

* Deut. 7. 12.
† Heb. Amen.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Heare ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor enclined their eare, but walked every one in the ‖ imagination of their evill heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded *them* to do, but they did *them* not.

‖ Or, stubbornesse.

9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evill upon them which they shall not be able † to escape; and * though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

† Heb. to go forth of.
* Prov. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. Ch. 14. 12. Eze. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods

562 gods unto whom they offer incense; but they shall not save them at all in the time of their † trouble.

† Heb. *evil*

13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Judah; and *according* to the number of the streets of Jerusalem, have ye set up altars to that † shamefull thing, *even* altars to burn incense unto Baal.

* Cha. 2. 28.

† Heb. *shame.*

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear *them* in the time that they crie unto me for their † trouble.

* Chap. 7. 16. and 14. 11.

† Heb. *evil*

15 * † What hath my beloved to do in my house, *seeing* she hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: ‖ when thou dost evill, then thou rejoycest.

* Isa. 1. 11, &c.

† Heb. *what is to my beloved in my house?*

‖ Or, *when thy evill is.*

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair *and* of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced evill against thee, for the evill of the house of Israel, and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger, in offering incense unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the Lord hath given me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*, then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe *or* an ox *that* is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let us destroy † the tree with the fruit therof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembred.

† Heb. *the stalk with his bread.*

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that * triest the reins, and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them; for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

* 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chron. 28. 9. Psa. 7. 9. Ch. 17. 10 and 20. 12 Rev. 2. 25

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will † punish them; the young men shall die by the sword, their sonnes and their daughters shall die by famine.

† Heb. *visit upon.*

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring evill upon the men of Anathoth, *even* the yeare of their visitation.

Jul. 22. EP

CHAP. XII.

1 Jeremiah complaining of the wicked's prosperity, by faith seeth their ruine. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treachery against him; 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiseth to the penitent return from captivity.

‖ Or, *let me reason the case with thee.*

* Job 21. 7 Psa. 37. 1. and 73. 3 Hab. 1. 4.

† Heb. *they go on.*

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: *yet* ‖ let me talk with thee of *thy* judgements: * Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deale very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: † they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit; thou *art* neare in their mouth, and farre from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knowest me; thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

* Ps. 17. 3

† Heb. *with thee.*

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, * for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

* Psa. 107. 34.

5 ¶ If thou hast runne with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

6 For even * thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee, yea ‖ they have called a multitude after thee; beleeve them not, though they speak † faire words unto thee.

* Chap. 9. 4.

‖ Or, *they cryed after thee fully.*

† Heb. *good things.*

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage, I have given † the dearly beloved of my soul into the hands of her enemies.

† Heb. *the love.*

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forrest; it ‖ † crieth out against me, therefore have I hated it.

‖ Or, *yeldeth.*

† Heb. *giveth out his voice.*

9 Mine heritage *is* unto me *as* a ‖ speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, ‖ come to devoure.

‖ Or, *tatled.*

‖ Or, *causeth them to come.*

10 Many pastours have destroyed my vineyard, they have troden my portion under foot, they have made my † pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

† Heb. *portion of desire.*

11 They have made it desolate, *and* being desolate it mourneth unto me, the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wildernesse: for the sword of the LORD shall devoure from the *one* end of the land even to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 * They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, *but* shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your revenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

* Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 38. Mic. 6. 15. Hag. 1. 6.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine evill neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit, Behold, I will * pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

* Deut. 30. 3. Ch. 31. 27

15 And it shall come to passe after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently

diligently learn the wayes of my people, to swear by my name, The LORD liveth, (as they taught my people to swear by Baal) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not * obey, I will utterly pluck up, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

* Isa. 60. 12.

CHAP. XIII.

Jul. 23 MP

1 In the type of a linnen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people. 12 Under the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkennesse in misery. 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future judgments. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THUS saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it upon thy loyns, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put *it* on my loyns.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* upon thy loyns, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

‖ Or, crefts. † Heb. barts.

7 Then I went to Euphrates and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I marre the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

‖ Or, stubbornesse.

10 This evill people which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loyns of a man; so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know, that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon Davids throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them † one against another, even the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, † but destroy them. 563

† Heb. *a man against his brother.*

15 ¶ Heare ye, and give eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

† Heb. *from destroying them.*

16 Give glory to the LORD your God before he cause * darkenesse, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make *it* grosse darkenesse.

* Isa. 8. 22

17 But if ye will not heare it, my soul shall weep in secret places for *your* pride, and * mine eye shall weep sore, and runne down with teares, because the LORDS flock is carried away captive.

* Lam. 1. 2. 16. and 2. 18.

18 Say unto the king, and to the queen, Humble your selves, sit down; for your ‖ principalities shall come down, *even* the crown of your glory.

‖ Or, head-tires.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open *them*; Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where *is* the flock *that* was given thee, thy beautifull flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall † punish thee? (for thou hast taught them *to be* captains, *and* as chief over thee) shall not sorrows take thee as a woman in travail?

† Heb. *visit upon.*

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, * Wherefore come these things upon me? for the greatnesse of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, *and* thy heels ‖ made bare.

* Chap. 5. 19. and 16. 10

‖ Or, *shall be violently taken away.*

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also do good, that are † accustomed to do evill.

† Heb. *taught.*

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderneſſe.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredome, *and* thine abominations on the hils in the fields: woe unto thee, O Jerusalem, wilt thou not be made clean? † when *shall it* once *be?*

† Heb. *after when yet?*

CHAP. XIIII.

Jul. 23 EP

1 The grievous famine 7 causeth Jeremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Jeremiah is moved to complain for them.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning † the dearth.

† Heb. *the words of the dearth, or restraints.*

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are black unto the ground, and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, *and* found

564 found no water, they returned with their vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hinde also calved in the field, and forsook *it*, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the winde like dragons: their eyes did fail because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against us, do thou *it* for thy names sake: for our back-slidings are many, we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man, *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midst of us, and † we are called by thy name, leave us not.

† Heb. *thy name is called upon us.*

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sinnes.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, * Pray not for this people for *their* good.

* Exod. 32.10. Ch.7.16. and 11.14

12 * When they fast I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

* Pro.1. 28. Isa.1.15. Chap.11. 11. Eze 8.18 Mic.3.4.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine, but I will give you † assured peace in this place.

† Heb. *peace of truth.*

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesie lies in my name, * I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesie unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

* Chap. 23.21. and 27.15 and 29. 8,9.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesie in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land, By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine, and the sword, and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives nor their sonnes, nor their daughters: for I will poure their wickednesse upon them.

* Cha. 13 17. Lam. 1.16. and 2.18.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, * Let mine eyes runne down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword; and if I enter into the citie, then behold them that are sick with famine; yea, both the prophet and the priest ‖ go about into a land that they know not.

‖ Or, *make merchandise against a land, and men acknowledge it not.* Chap.5. 31.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? * we looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

* Chap.8. 15.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednesse, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for * we have sinned against thee.

* Psa. 106.6. Dan.9.8.

21 Do not abhorre *us*, for thy names sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? *art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

‖ Or, *n* ... *their* ... *reat b* ... *breach*

... harvest shall ... ceth her: yet ... captaines thereof, ... and all the ... ofh ... Ararat, Minni, ... up a standard in ... among the nations, ... ther, call toge ...

CHAP. XV.

1 The utter rejection and manifold judgements of the Jews. 10 Jeremiah complaining of their spight, receiveth a promise for himself, 12 and a threatning for them. 15 he prayeth, 19 and receiveth a gracious promise.

THen said the LORD unto me, * Though * Moses and * Samuel stood before me, *yet* my minde *could* not *be* toward this people, cast *them* out of my sight, and let them go forth.

* Eze.14. 14. * Exod. 32.11,14 * 1 Sam. 7.9.

2 And it shall come to passe, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD, * Such as *are* for death, to death; and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword; and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captivity, to the captivity.

* Cha. 43 11. Zec.11.9.

3 And I will * appoint over them foure † kindes, saith the LORD, the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devoure and destroy.

* Lev.26. 16, &c. † Heb. *families.* † Heb. *I will give them for a removing.* * Deut. 28.25. Cha.24.9 * 2 King. 21.11.

4 And † I will cause them to be * removed into all kingdomes of the earth; because of * Manasseh the sonne of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem.

5 For who shall have pitty upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemone thee? or who shall go aside † to ask how thou doest?

† Heb. *to ask of thy peace.*

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereave *them* of ‖ children, I will destroy my people, *sith* they return not from their wayes.

‖ Or, *whatsoever is dear.*

8 Their widows are increased to me above the

the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them ‖against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noon day: I have caused *him* to fall upon it suddenly, and terrours upon the citie.

‖ Or, against the mother citie a young man spoiling, &c. or, against the mother and the young men

9 She that hath born seven languisheth: she hath given up the ghost, * her sunne is gone down while *it was* yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

* Amos 8.9.

10 ¶ * Wo is me my mother, that thou hast born me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury, *yet* every one of them doth curse me.

* Job 3.1, &c. Chap. 20. 14.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant, verily ‖ I will cause the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

‖ Or, I will intreat the enemy for thee.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron, and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the * spoil without price, and *that* for all thy sinnes, even in all thy borders.

* Chap. 17.3.

14 And I will make *thee*, to passe with thine enemies, into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burne upon you.

* Deu. 32 22.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and revenge me of my persecutours, take me not away in thy long-suffering: know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoycing of mine heart, for † I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

* Ezek. 3.3. Rev. 10.9 † Heb. thy name is called upon me.

17 I sate not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoyced: I sate alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * pain perpetuall? and my wound incurable *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, *and as* waters that † fail?

* Chap. 30.15.

† Heb. be not sure.

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brasen * wall, and they shall fight against thee, but * they shall not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee to save thee, and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 1.18. and 6.27. * Chap. 20.11, 12

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The prophet under the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning and feasting, foresheweth the utter ruine of the Jews, 10 because they were worse then their fathers. 14 Their return from captivity shall be stranger then their deliverance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompence their idolatry.

565 Jul. 24 EP

THE word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land,

4 They shall die of * grievous deaths, they shall not * be lamented, neither shall they be buried: *but* they shal be as dung upon the face of the earth, and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their * carcases shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

* Chap. 15.2. * Chap. 25.33. * Ps. 79.2 Chap. 7. 33. & 34. 20.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of ‖ mourning, neither go to lament, nor bemone them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *even* loving kindnesse and mercies.

‖ Or, mourning feast.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall *men* lament for them, nor * cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them.

* Lev. 19. 28. Deu. 14.1

7 Neither shall *men* ‖ tear *themselves* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall *men* give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

‖ Or, break bread for them, as Ezek. 24. 17.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

* Isa. 24. 7, 8. Chap. 7. 34. and 25. 10. Ezek. 26. 13.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, * Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what *is* our iniquity? or what *is* our sinne that we have committed against the LORD our God?

* Chap. 5. 19. and 13.22.

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law:

12 And ye have done * worse than your fathers, (for behold, ye walk every one after the ‖ imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me)

* Chap. 7 26.

‖ Or, stubbornesse.

13 * Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not, neither ye nor your fathers, and there shall ye serve other gods day and night, where I will not shew you favour.

* Deu. 4. 27. and 28. 64, 65

566

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes
* Chap. 23.7,8. come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But the LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them, and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

* Job. 34. 21. Pro 5. 21 Chap. 32. 19. 17 For mine * eyes are upon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity, and their sinne double; because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

* Chap. 2. 11. 20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and * they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

Jul: 26. M: P.

1 The captivity of Judah for her sinne. 5 Trust in man is cursed, 7 in God is blessed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceive God. 12 The salvation of God. 15 The prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophesie. 19 He is sent to renew the covenant in hallowing the sabbath.

THE sinne of Judah *is* written with a
* Job 19. 24. † Heb. *nail* * pen of iron, *and* with the † point of a diamond; *it is* graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars:

2 Whilest their children remember their
* Judg. 3.7. Isa. 1.29. altars and their * groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

* Cha. 15 13. 3 O my mountain in the field, * I will give thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoil, *and* thy high places for sinne, throughout all thy borders.

† Heb. *in thy self.* 4 And thou, even † thy self shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burn for ever.

at Commin: 5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, *in* a salt land, and not inhabited.

* Ps. 1.12 and 34.10 and 125.1 Pro. 16. 20. Isa. 30. 18 * Ps. 1.3. 7 * Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be * as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green, and shall not be carefull in the yeare of ‖ drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

‖ Or, *restraint.*

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull above all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

* 1 Sam. 16.7. Psa. 7.9. Chap. 11. 20. and 20. 12. 10 I the LORD * search the heart, *I* try the reins, even to give every man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

‖ Or, *gathereth young which she hath not brought forth.* 11 *As* the partridge ‖ sitteth *on eggs*, and hatcheth *them* not: *so* he that getteth riches and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, *is* the place of our sanctuary.

* Ps. 73. 27. Isa. 1. 28. 13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, * all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the * fountain of living waters.

* Chap. 2. 13. 14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou *art* my praise.

* Isa. 5. 19 15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

* Chap. 1. 4, &c. † Heb. *after thee.* 16 As for me, * I have not hastened from *being* a pastour † to follow thee, neither have I desired the woefull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour unto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of evil.

* Ps. 35. 4 & 40. 14. 18 * Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and † * destroy them with double destruction.

† Heb. *break them with a double breach.* * Cha. 11. 20. 19 ¶ Thus said the LORD unto me, Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the Kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem;

20 And say unto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates.

* Neh. 13 19. 21 Thus saith the LORD, * Take heed to your selves, and bear no burden on the sabbath-day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Jerusalem.

22 Neither

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houſes on the ſabbath-day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the ſabbath-day, as I * commanded your fathers.

* Exod. 20.8. and 23. 12. and 31.13. Ezek.20. 12.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their neck ſtiff, that they might not heare nor receive inſtruction.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if ye diligently hearken unto me, ſaith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the ſabbath-day, but hallow the ſabbath day, to do no work therein:

* Chap. 22.4.

25 * Then ſhall there enter into the gates of this city, kings and princes ſitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horſes, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and this city ſhall remaine for ever.

26 And they ſhall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jeruſalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the ſouth, bringing burnt-offerings and ſacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incenſe, and bringing ſacrifices of praiſe unto the houſe of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken unto me to hallow the ſabbath-day, and not to bear a burden, even entring in at the gates of Jeruſalem on the ſabbath-day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhall devoure the palaces of Jeruſalem, and it ſhall not be quenched.

Jul. 26 E. P

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Under the type of a potter, is ſhewed Gods abſolute power in diſpoſing of nations. 11 Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her ſtrange revolt. 18 Jeremiah prayeth againſt his conſpirators.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Ariſe and go down to the potters houſe, and there I will cauſe thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went down to the potters houſe, and behold, he wrought a work on the ‖ wheels.

‖ Or, *frames*, or *ſtatts.*

4 And the veſſell ‖ that he made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter, ſo he † made it again another veſſell as ſeemed good to the potter to make *it*.

‖ Or, *that he made was marred as clay in the hand of the potter.* † Heb. *returned and made.*

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

6 O houſe of Iſrael, * cannot I do with you as this potter, ſaith the LORD? behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, ſo *are* ye in mine hand, O houſe of Iſrael.

* Iſa.45.9 Wiſ.15.7 Rom.9. 20.

7 *At what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to * pluck up, and to pull down, and to deſtroy *it*:

* Cha. 1. 10.

8 If that nation againſt whom I have pronounced, turn from their evill, * I will repent of the evill that I thought to doe unto them.

* Jonah 3.10.

9 And *at what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to build and to plant *it*;

10 If it do evill in my ſight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I ſaid I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, ſpeak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I frame evil againſt you, and deviſe a device againſt you: * return ye now every one from his evill way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

* 2 King. 17.13. Cha.7.3. and 25.5. and 35. 15.

12 And they ſaid, * There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one doe the imagination of his evill heart.

* Cha. 25. 2.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, * Aſk ye now among the heathen, who hath heard ſuch things, the virgin of Iſrael hath done a very horrible thing.

* Cha. 2. 10.

14 Will a man leave ‖ the ſnow of Lebanon *which cometh* from the rock of the field? *or* ſhall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forſaken?

‖ Or, *my fields for a rock*, or *for the ſnow of Lebanon? ſhall the running waters be forſaken for the ſtrange cold waters?*

15 Becauſe my people hath forgotten * me, they have burnt incenſe to vanity, and they have cauſed them to ſtumble in their wayes *from* the * ancient paths, to walk in paths, *in* a way not caſt up.

* Chap. 2. 13. & 17.13.

16 To make their land * deſolate, *and* a perpetuall hiſſing: every one that paſſeth thereby ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and wag his head.

* Cha. 6. 16.

17 I will ſcatter them as with an eaſt wind before the enemy: I will ſhew them the back and not the face in the day of their calamitie.

* Chap. 19.8. & 49.13. & 50.13.

18 ¶ Then ſaid they, Come, and let us deviſe devices againſt Jeremiah: * for the law ſhall not periſh from the prieſt, nor counſell from the wiſe, nor the word from the prophet: come and let us ſmite him ‖ with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

* Mal. 2.7.

‖ Or, *for the tongue.*

19 Give heed to me O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evill be recompenſed for good? for they have digged a pit for my ſoul: remember that I ſtood before thee to ſpeak good for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore * deliver up their children to the famine, and † poure out their *bloud* by the force of the ſword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows, and let their men be put to death, *let* their young men *be* ſlain by the ſword in battell.

* Pſ.109. 10. † Heb. *poure them out,*

22 Let a cry be heard from their houſes, when thou ſhalt bring a troup ſuddenly upon them, for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid ſnares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD, thou knoweſt all their counſell againſt me † to ſlay *me*: forgive not their

† Heb. *for death.*

568 iniquity, neither blot out their sinne from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

Jul. 27 M P 1 *Under the type of breaking a potters vessel, is foreshewed the desolation of the Iews for their sinnes.*

THus saith the LORD, Go and get a potters earthen bottle, and *take* of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests,

2 And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of †the east-gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee,

† Heb. *the sunne-gate*

3 And say, Heare ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evill upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall *tingle.

* 1 Sam. 3 11. 2 King. 21. 12.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the bloud of innocents.

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sonnes with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

* Chap. 7 31, 32.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsell of Judah and Jerusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their * carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

* Chap. 7. 33. and 16. 4.

8 And I will make this city *desolate, and an hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

* Chap. 18. 16. and 49. 13 and 50. 13.

9 And I wil cause them to eat the *flesh of their sonnes, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives shall straiten them.

* Lev. 26 29. Deut. 28. 53. Lam. 4. 10.

10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Even so will I break this people and this city, as *one* breaketh a potters vessell that cannot †be made whole again, and they shall *bury *them* in Tophet, till *there be* no place else to bury.

† Heb. *be healed.* * Chap. 7 32.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make this city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose *roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

* Cha. 32 29.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it; because they have hardened their necks, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Pashur smiting Ieremiah, receiveth a new name, and a sore full doom.* 7 *Ieremiah complaineth of contempt,* 10 *of treachery,* 14 *and of his birth.*

Jul. 27 EP

NOw Pashur the sonne of * Immer the priest, who *was* also chief governour in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things.

* 1 Chro. 24. 14.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stocks that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magor-missabib.

‖ That is, *fear round about.*

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terror to thy self, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover, I * will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

* 2 King. 20. 17.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into captivity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was ‖ deceived: thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

‖ Or, *enticed.*

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence

violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But *his word* was in mine heart as a * burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and * I could not *stay*.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side: Report, *say they*, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not * prevail, they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, *their* * everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts that * triest the righteous, *and* seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evill doers.

14 ¶ * Cursed *be* the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15 Cursed *be* the man who brought tydings to my father, saying, A man childe is born unto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD * overthrew, and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide.

17 Because he slew me not from the wombe: or that my mother might have been my grave, and her wombe *to be* alwayes great *with me*.

18 * Wherefore came I forth out of the wombe to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchadrezzars warre. 3 Jeremiah foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captivity. 8 He counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and upbraideth the kings house.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us, (for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh warre against us) if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wonderous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then said Jeremiah unto them, thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the wals, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city. 569

5 And I my self will fight against you with an * out-stretched hand, and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterwards, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as *are* left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, & the way of death.

9 He that * abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and * his life shall be unto him for a prey.

10 For I have set my face against this city for evill, and not for good; saith the LORD; it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Judah, *say*, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

12 O house of David, thus saith the LORD, * † Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver him that is spoiled, out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my fury go out like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, because of the evill of your doings.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, *and* rock of the plain, saith the LORD; which say, who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will † punish you according to the * fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall devoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats. 6 The judgement of Shallum, 13 of Jehoiakim, 20 and of Coniah.

THUS saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

570

2 And say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates;

*Cha.21. 12. 3 Thus saith the LORD, * Execute ye judgement and righteousnesse, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

*Cha.17. 25. 4 For if ye do this thing indeed, * then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting † upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

† Heb. for David upon his throne.

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I swear by my self, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the kings house of Judah, Thou *art* Gilead unto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wildernesse, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons, and they shall cut downe thy choice cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

*Deut. 29.24. 1 King.9. 8.

9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their GOD, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him, *but* weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native countrey.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned in stead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

*Lev.19. 13. Deut.24. 14,15. Hab.2 9. 13 Wo unto * him that buildeth his house by unrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong: *that* useth his neighbours service without wages, and giveth him not for his work:

† Heb. through aired. ‖ Or, my windows. 14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windowes, and *it is* cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest *thy self* in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgement and justice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poore and needy, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy covetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for ‖ violence to do *it*.

‖ Or, in curssion.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the burial of an asse, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry; and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy † prosperity, *but* thou saidst, I will not heare. This *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

† Heb. fulnesses.

22 The winde shall eat up all thy pastours, and thy lovers shall go into captivity: surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 O † inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail?

† Heb. dwelling.

24 *As* I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah the sonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah *were* the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence,

*Ezra.21. Deut.15. 12. Or, the gold mine.

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of *them* whom thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey, where ye were not born, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they † desire to return, thither shall they not return.

† Heb. lift.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idol? *is he* a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childlesse, a man *that* shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 He prophesieth a restauration of the scattered flock. 5 Christ shall rule and save them. 9 Against false prophets. 33 and mockers of the true prophets.

*WO be unto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God [illegible] against the pastours that feed my people; Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them: behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

*Ezek.34. 2.

of Israel against the pastours that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will visit upon you the evill of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countreys whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they shall be fruitfull and increase.

4 And I will set up *shepherds over them which shall feed them, and they shall fear no more nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 Behold, *the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous branch, and a King shall reigne and prosper, and shall execute judgement and justice in the earth.

6 In his dayes Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called, †THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESSE.

7 Therefore behold, *the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

8 But, The LORD liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driven them, and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 Mine heart within me is broken because of the prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome, because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holinesse.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of ‖ swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wilderneſse are dried up, and their ‖ course is evil, and their force is not right.

11 For both prophet and priest are prophane, yea, in my house have I found their wickednesse, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery *ways* in the darkneſse: they shall be driven on and fall therein: for I will bring evill upon them, *even* the yeare of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen ‖ † folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickednesse: they are all of them unto me as * Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with * wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is ‖ profanenesse gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesie unto you; they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, *Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the ‖ imagination of his own heart, No evill shall come upon you.

18 For who hath stood in the ‖ counsell of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

19 Behold, a * whirlwinde of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind, it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The * anger of the LORD shall not return, untill he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 *I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsell, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evill way, and from the evill of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

24 Can any * hide himselfe in secret places that I shal not see him, saith the LORD? do not I fill heaven and earth, saith the LORD?

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesie lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall *this* be in the heart of the prophets that prophesie lies? yea *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, * as their fathers have forgotten my name, for Baal.

28 The prophet † that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully: what *is* the chaff to the wheat, saith the LORD?

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, saith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, *I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my word every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, ‖ that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold,

571

*Chap. 3. 14. and 9. 17. ‖ Or, hypocrisie.

*Chap. 6. 14. and 8. 11. Ezek. 13. 10. Zech. 10. 2. ‖ or, slothfulnesse. ‖ Or, error.

* Chap. 30. 23.

* Chap. 30. 24.

*Cha. 14. 14. and 27. 15.

*Psa. 139 7, &c. Amos 9. 2, 3.

*Judg. 3. 7. and 8. 33. 34. † Heb. with whom is.

*Deut. 18 20. Chap. 14. 14, 15. [Or, that smooth their tongues.

572

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesie false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies and by their lightnesse, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall ask thee, saying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burthen? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even †punish that man and his house.

† Heb. visit upon.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every mans word shall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, what hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The Burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence.

*Cha. 20. 11.

40 And I will bring * an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetuall shame, which shall not be forgotten.

Jul. 29 E P

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Under the type of good and bad figs, 4 he foreshewth the restauration of them that were in captivity, 8 and the desolation of Zedekiah and the rest.

THE LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs *were* set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar

*2 King. 24.12, &c. 2 Chr. 36 10.

* king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the Princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, † they were so bad.

† Heb. for badnesse.

3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? and I said, Figs: the good figs, very good; and the evill, very evill, that cannot be eaten, they are so evill.

¶ 4 Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge † them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

† Heb. the captivity.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull them down, and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

7 And I will give them a heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

*Deut. 30. 1, 2, 3. Ezek. 11. 19. and 36. 26, 27.

8 ¶ And as the evill figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evill: (surely thus saith the LORD) so will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

*Cha. 30. 21. & 31. 33. & 32. 38. *Cha. 29. 17.

9 And I will deliver them † to * be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt, *to be a* reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.

† Heb. for vexation, or vexation. *Deut. 28. 25.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Jeremiah reproving the Jews disobedience, 9 and foretelleth the seventy years captivity, 15 that the destruction of Babylon, 26 and that of Sheshach, 30 and the desolation of all nations by the cup of wine, he foreshewth the dispersion of all nations. 34 The howling of the shepherds.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, that *was* the first yeare of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth yeare of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day, that *is* the three and twentieth yeare, the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, * rising early and sending *them*, but ye have not hearkened, nor enclined your eare to heare.

*Cha. 19. 19.

5 They said, * Turn you again now every one from his evill way, and from the evill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers, for ever and ever:

*Cha. 7. Ye. Chap. 18.

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD, that ye might provoke me

the house of the king unto

cook thence old cast

rags, and let them down

on to Jeremiah.

eth the Ethiopian said

these old cast clouts,

the works of your hands, to
[illegible] one of D
[illegible] thus saith the LORD of
[illegible] shall be * carried
[illegible] because ye have not heard my words,
[illegible] behold, I will send and take all the fami-
lies of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebu-
chadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant,
[illegible] upon this land, and upon the inhabitants thereof, and upon all these nations round about, and will utterly
[illegible] them, and make them an astonishment,
[illegible] hissing, and perpetuall desolations.
[illegible] to Baruch the son of Neriah, when he wrote these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words
[illegible] will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the mil stones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years.

12 And it shall come to passe * when seventy years are accomplished, *that* I will † punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall * serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me, Take the * wine cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORD's hand, and † made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 To wit, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse, (as it is this day;)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people;

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod,

21 Edom, and * Moab, and the children

22 And all the kings of Tyrus, * and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the † isles which are beyond the * sea,

23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all

† that *are* in the utmost corners,

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the desert,

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, and all the kings of the Medes,

26 And all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheshach shall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou sha't say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Drink ye and be drunken, and spue and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall certainly drink.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the * city, † which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesie thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall * roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he shall mightily roar upon his habitation, he shall give a shout, as they that tread *the grapes*, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath a controversie with the nations: he will plead with all flesh, he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evill shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwinde shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth: they shall not be * lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they shall be dung upon the ground.

34 ¶ * Howl ye shepherds and cry, and wallow your selves *in the ashes* ye principall of the flock: for † the dayes of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like † a pleasant vessell.

35 And † the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principall of the flock to escape.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flock *shall be heard*; for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He

† Heb. *cut off into corners, or having the corners of the hair polled.* Chap. 9. 26.
* Cha. 49 31.
* Cha. 49 34.
* 1 Pet. 4. 17.
† Heb. *upon which my name is called.*
* Joel 3. 16. Amos 1. 2.
* Cha. 16. 4.
* Chap. 4. 8. and 6. 26.
† Heb. *your dayes for slaughter.*
† Heb. *a vessell of desire.*
† Heb. *flight shall perish from the shepherds, and escaping from, &c.*

38 He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is † desolate, because of the fierceness of the oppressour, and because of his fierce anger.

† Heb. *a desolation*

Jul. 30. E.P

CHAP. XXVI.

Jeremiah by promises and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 He is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned. 11 His apologie. 16 He is quit in judgement, by the example of Micah, 20 and of Urijah, 24 and by the love of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; * diminish not a word:

* Acts 20. 27.

3 If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may * repent me of the evil which I purpose to do unto them, because of the evil of their doings.

* Chap. 18. 8.

4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me to walk in my law, which I have set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I sent unto you, both rising up early and sending them (but ye have not hearkened)

6 Then will I make this house like * Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

* 1 Sam. 4 12. Chap. 7. 12, 14. Psal. 78. 60.

7 So the priests, and the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that the priests, and the prophets, and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the kings house unto the house of the LORD, and sate down ‖ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *house*.

‖ Or, *at the doore.*

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, saying, † This man *is* worthy to die, for he hath prophesied against this citie, as ye have heard with your eares.

† Heb. *the judgement of death is for this man.*

12 ¶ Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesie against this house, and against this citie, all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your wayes and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

* Chap. 7.3

* Vers. 19

14 As for me, behold I *am* in your hand: do with me † as seemeth good and meet unto you.

† Heb. *as it is good and right in your eyes.*

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon your selves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you, to speak all these words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then said the Princes, and all the people unto the priests, and to the prophets, This man *is* not worthy to dye: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 * Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Zion shall be plowed *like* a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forest.

* Mic. 1.1.

* Mic. 3.12

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and besought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evill which he had pronounced against them? thus might we procure great evill against our souls.

† Heb. *the face of the LORD.*

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the sonne of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoiakim the king with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when Urijah heard it he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt;

22 And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and *certain* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the † common people.

† Heb. *sonnes of the people.*

24 Nevertheless, the hand of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

Chap.

CHAP. XXVII.

Under the type of bonds and yokes, he propheſieth the ſubduing of the neighbour kings unto Nebuchadnezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeve the falſe prophets. 12 The like he doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the veſſels ſhall be carried to Babylon, and there continue untill the day of viſitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck,

3 And ſend them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers which come to Jeruſalem unto Zedekiah king of Iudah.

‖ Or, concerning their maſters, ſaying.

4 And command them ‖ to ſay unto their maſters, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay unto your maſters,

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beaſt that *are* upon the ground, by my great power, and by my outſtretched arm, and * have given it unto whom it ſeemed meet unto me.

* Dan. 4. 17, 25.

6 And now have I given all theſe lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon * my ſervant, and the beaſts of the field have I given him alſo to ſerve him.

* Cha. 25. 9. & 43. 10.

7 And all nations ſhall ſerve him and his ſonne, and his ſonnes ſonne, untill the very time of his land come: and *then* many nations and great kings ſhall ſerve themſelves of him.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the nation and kingdome which will not ſerve the ſame Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I puniſh, ſaith the LORD, with the ſword, and with the famine, and with the peſtilence, untill I have conſumed them by his hand.

† Heb. up on her.

† Heb. dreams.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your ſorcerers, which ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerve the king of Babylon:

10 For they propheſie a lye unto you, to remove you farre from your land, and that I ſhould drive you out, and ye ſhould periſh.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerve him, thoſe will I let remain ſtill in their own land, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I ſpake alſo to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all theſe words, ſaying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerve him and his people, and live.

13 Why will ye dye, thou and thy people, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, as the LORD hath ſpoken againſt the nation that will not ſerve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that ſpeak unto you, ſaying, ye ſhall not ſerve the king of Babylon: for they propheſie * a lie unto you.

* Cha. 14. 14. & 23. 21. and 29. 8.

15 For I have not ſent them, ſaith the LORD, yet they propheſie † a lie in my name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might periſh, ye, and the prophets that propheſie unto you.

† Heb. *in a lye*, or *lyingly*.

16 Alſo I ſpake to the prieſts, and to all this people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that propheſie unto you, ſaying, Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS houſe ſhall now ſhortly be brought again from Babylon; for they propheſie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them, ſerve the king of Babylon and live: wherefore ſhould this city be laid waſte?

18 But if they *be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make interceſſion to the LORD of hoſts, that the veſſels which are left in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Judah, and at Jeruſalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts concerning the pillars, and concerning the ſea, and concerning the baſes, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away * captive Jeconiah the ſon of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jeruſalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jeruſalem:

* 2 King. 24. 14, 15

21 Yea, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, concerning the veſſels that remain in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Judah and of Jeruſalem,

22 They ſhall be * carried to Babylon, and there ſhall they be untill the day that I * viſit them, ſaith the LORD: then will I bring them up, and reſtore them to this place.

* 2 King. 23. 13. 2 Chr. 36 18. * 2 Chr. 36. 22. Chap. 29. 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah propheſieth falſly the return of the veſſels and of Iconiah. 5 Ieremiah wiſhing it to be true, ſheweth that the event will declare who are true prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke. 12 Ieremiah telleth of an iron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

Jul. 31 EP

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yeare in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth yeare, *and* in the fifth moneth, *that* Hananiah the ſon of Azur the prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, ſpake unto me in the houſe of the LORD, in the preſence of the prieſts, and of all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſaying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

† Heb. *two yeares of dayes.*

3 Within † two full years will I bring again into

576

to this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring again to this place, Jeconiah the sonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the † captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, saith the LORD; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

† Heb. Captivity.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen: the LORD do so, the LORD perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is carried away captive from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, heare thou now this word that I speak in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people,

8 The prophets that have been before me, and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdomes, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to passe, then shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took the * yoke from off the prophet Jeremiahs neck, and brake it.

* Cha. 27 2.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full yeares: and the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) saying,

13 Go, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serve him; and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Heare now, Hananiah, The LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore, Thus saith the LORD, Behold I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yeare thou shalt die, because thou hast taught * † rebellion against the LORD.

* Deu. 13 5. Chap. 29. 32. † Heb. revolt.

17 So Hananiah the prophet dyed the same yeare, in the seventh moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jeremiah sendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 and not to believe the dreams of their prophets, 10 and that they shall return with grace after seventy yeares. 15 He foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience. 20 He sheweth the fearfull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter against Jeremiah. 30 Jeremiah readeth his doom.

NOw these *are* the words of the letter, that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that * Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the ‖ eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths were departed from Jerusalem)

* 2 King. 24.12, &c ‖ Or, chamberlains.

3 By the hand of Elasah the sonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the sonne of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon,

5 Build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

† Heb. which it caused.

6 Take ye wives, and beget sonnes and daughters, and take wives for your sonnes, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sonnes and daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets and your diviners that *be* in the midst of you, * deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

† Heb. in your midst. * Cha. 14 14. & 23.25. & 27.15.

9 For they prophesie † falsely unto you in my name; I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

† Heb. a lye.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, that after * seventy yeares be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and performe my good word towards you, in causing you to return to this place.

* 2 Chro. 36.21, 22 Ezra 1. 1 Chap. 25. 12. & 27.22. Dan. 9. 2.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an † expected end.

† Heb. that is, hoped.

12 Then shall ye * call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

* Jer. 9. 3. & 33.3

13 And ye shall seek me, and finde *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith

saith the LORD, and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD, of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, *and* of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I wil send upon them, the * sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like *vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and wil deliver them to be removed to al the kingdomes of the earth, † to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among all the nations, whither I have driven them:

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which * I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending *them*, but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lye unto you in my name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah, which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ *Thus* shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto al the people that *are* at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for every man that is * mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stocks:

27 Now therefore, why hast thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This *captivity is* long; build ye houses and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the eares of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I wil punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD, * because he hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Jeremiah the return of the Jews. 4 After their trouble they shall have deliverance. 10 He comforteth Jacob. 18 Their return shall be gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

3 For lo, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, & concerning Judah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We have heard a voice of trembling, ‖ of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether † a man doth travail with childe? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loyns, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 * Alas, for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: it *is* even the time of Jacobs trouble, but he shall be saved out of it.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him.

9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and * David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.

10 ¶ Therefore * fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel; for lo, I will save thee from afarre, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest and quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: though I make a full end of all na-

Aug. 1. EP

* Cha. 28 16.
† Heb. revolt.

‖ Or, there is *feare and not peace.*
† Heb. a male.

* Joel 2. 11. Amos 5. 18. Zeph. 1. 14, &c.

* Ezek. 34.23. & 37.24. Hos. 3.5.
* Isa. 41. 13. and 43.5. and 44.2. Chap. 46. 28.

578 tions whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee * in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

*Psal.6.1 Chap.10. 24. & 46.28.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise *is* incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grievous.

† Heb. *for binding up*, or *pressing*.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, † that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee: they seek thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *because* thy sinnes were increased.

*Cha.15. 18.

15 Why * criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow *is* incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *because* thy sinnes were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

*Exo.23. 22. *Isa.41.11

16 Therefore all they that devoure thee * shall be devoured, and all thine adversaries, every one of them shall go into captivity: and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an outcast, *saying*, This *is* Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacobs tents, and have mercy on his dwelling-places: and the city shall be builded upon her own ‖ heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

‖ Or, *little hill.*

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving, and the voice of them that make merrie; and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governour shall proceed from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw neare, and he shall approach unto me: for who *is* this that engaged his heart to approach unto me, saith the LORD?

*Cha.24. 7. & 31.33. & 32.38.

22 And ye shall be * my people, and I will be your God.

*Cha.23. 19,20.

23 Behold, the * whirlwinde of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a † continuing whirlwinde, it shall ‖ fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

† Heb. *cutting.* ‖ Or, *remain.*

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, untill he have done *it*, and untill he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The restauration of Israel. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rahel mourning, is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting, is brought home again. 22 Christ is promised. 27 His care over the church. 31 His new covenant. 35 The stability, 38 and amplitude of the church.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wilderneſse; even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore ‖ with loving kindneſse have I drawn thee.

† Heb. *from afar.* ‖ Or, *have I extended loving kindneſse unto thee.*

4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt again be adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

*Exo.15. 20. Judg. 11. 34. ‖ Or, *timbrels.*

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, the planters shal plant, and shall † eat *them* as common things.

† Heb. *prosane them.*

6 For there shall be a day, *that* the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladneſse for Jacob, & shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye and say, O LORD save thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that travaileth with childe together, a great company shall return thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with ‖ supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * first born.

‖ Or, *favours.* * Exod.4 22.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd *doth* his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodneſse of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyl, and for the yong of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a * watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

* Isay 58. 11.

13 Then shal the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, & make them rejoyce from their sorrow.

14 And I wil satiate the soul of the priests with fatneſse, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodneſse, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation *and* bitter weeping:

* Matth. 2.18.

Aug. 2. M. P.
Innoc. day M. P.
to v. 18.
Thur. bef. Eas. E. P.

weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eies from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed *to the yoke*: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely *after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare sonne? *is* hee a pleasant childe? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels †are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up way-marks, make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high way, *even* the way *which* thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou back-sliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of justice, *and* mountain of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah it selfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowfull soul.

26 Upon this I awaked and beheld, and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch over them, to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 *In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But every one shall dye for his own iniquity, every man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the *dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, & with the house of Judah: 579

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, (which my covenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD)

33 But this *shall be* the covenant that I wil make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for * they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: * for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sinne no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, *which giveth the sunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the Moon and of the starres for a light by night, which divideth *the sea when the waves thereof roar; the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

36 *If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shal cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If *heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it, upon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse-gate towards the east, *shall be* holy unto the LORD, it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Jeremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophesie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch must preserve the evidences, as tokens of the peoples return. 16 Jeremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captivity for their sinnes, 36 and promiseth a gracious return.

Aug. 2. EP

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeare of Zedekiah king of Judah, which *was* the eighteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which *was* in the king of Judahs house.

* Deut. 30.2.

† Heb. *sound.*

* Ezek. 18.2.

* Hebr. 8.8.

‖ Or, *Should I have continued an husband unto them?*

* Chap. 24.7. and 30.22.

* Isa. 54. 13. Joh. 6.45. * Chap. 33.8. Mic. 7.18. Act. 10. 43.

* Gen. 1. 16.

* Isa. 51. 15.

* Isa. 54.9 Chap. 33. 20.

* Cha. 33 22.

580 3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had ſhut him up, ſaying, Wherefore doſt thou propheſie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it,

*Cha. 34. 2.

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah ſhall not eſcape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but ſhall ſurely * be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and ſhall ſpeak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes ſhall behold his eyes,

*Cha. 34. 3.

5 And he ſhall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there ſhall he be untill I viſit him, ſaith the LORD, though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye ſhall not proſper.

6 ¶ And Jeremiah ſaid, The word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the ſonne of Shallum thine uncle, ſhall come unto thee, ſaying, Buy thee my field that *is* in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

*Lev. 25. 24. Ruth 4. 4

8 So Hanameel mine uncles ſonne came to me in the court of the priſon, according to the word of the LORD, and ſaid unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy *it* for thy ſelf: then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my uncles ſonne, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *even* ‖ ſeventeen ſhekels of ſilver.

‖ Or, ſeven ſhekels and ten pieces of ſilver.

10 And I † ſubſcribed the evidence, and ſealed *it*, and took witneſſes, and weighed *him* the money in the ballances.

† Heb. wrote in the book.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchaſe, *both* that which was ſealed *according* to the law and cuſtome, and that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchaſe unto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, in the ſight of Hanameel mine uncles *ſonne*, and in the preſence of the witneſſes that ſubſcribed the Book of the purchaſe, before all the Jews that ſat in the court of the priſon.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, ſaying,

14 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Take theſe evidences, this evidence of the purchaſe, both which is ſealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen veſſell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Houſes, and fields, and vineyards ſhall be poſſeſſed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchaſe unto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, ſaying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold thou haſt made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and ſtretched out arm, *and* there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

† Or, bid from thee.

18 Thou ſheweſt * loving kindneſſe unto thouſands, and recompenſeſt the iniquity of the fathers into the boſome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hoſts *is* his name,

*Exod. 34 7. Deut. 5. 10.

19 Great in counſel, and mighty in † work, (for thine * eyes *are* open upon all the wayes of the ſonnes of men, to give every one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings)

† Heb. doing. * Job 34. 21. Prov. 5. 21. Chap. 16. 17.

20 Which haſt ſet ſignes and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Iſrael, and amongſt *other* men, and haſt made thee a name, as at this day,

21 And haſt brought forth thy people Iſrael * out of the land of Egypt, with ſignes and with wonders, and with a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arm, and with great terrour,

*Exod. 6. 6. 2 Sam. 7. 23. 1 Chr. 17 21.

22 And haſt given them this land which thou didſt ſwear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and hony.

23 And they came in and poſſeſſed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedſt them to do: therefore thou haſt cauſed all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans that fight againſt it, becauſe of the ſword, and of the famine, and of the peſtilence, and what thou haſt ſpoken is come to paſſe, and behold, thou ſeeſt *it*,

‖ Or, engines of ſhot.

25 And thou haſt ſaid unto me, O LORD GOD, buy thee the field for money, and take witneſſes: for the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all fleſh: is there any thing too hard for me?

* Num. 16. 22.

28 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight againſt this city, ſhall come and ſet fire on this city, and burn it with the houſes, * upon whoſe roofs they have offered incenſe unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

*Cha. 19. 13.

30 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Judah, have only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Iſrael have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, ſaith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me, as it *were* a † provocation of mine anger and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day: that I ſhould remove it from before my face.

† Heb. for my anger.

32 Becauſe

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel, and of the children of Judah which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the †*back, and not the face: though I taught them rising up early, and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkned to receive instruction.

† Heb. neck. * Chap. 2 27. * Cha. 23 21.

34 But they *set their abominations in the house (which is called by my name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to *cause their sons and their daughters to passe through *the fire* unto *Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they should do this abomination to cause Judah to sin.

* Chap. 7 31. and 19. 5. * Lev. 18. 21.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will *gather them out of all countreys, whither I have driven them in mine anger and in my fury and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

* Deut. 30. 3.

38 And they shall be *my people, and I will be their God.

* Cha. 24 7. & 30. 22. & 31. 33.

39 And I will *give them one heart, and one way, that they may feare me † for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

* Ezek. 11. 19. † Heb. all dayes.

40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turne away †from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

† Heb. from after them.

41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land †assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

† Heb. in truth, or stability.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captivity a gracious return, 9 a joyfull state, 12 a setled government, 15 Christ, the branch of righteousnesse, 17 a continuance of kingdome and priesthood, 20 and a stability of a blessed seed.

581

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, (while he was yet *shut up in the court of the prison) saying,

* Cha. 32 2, 3.

2 Thus saith the LORD the *maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD *is* his name,

* Isa. 37. 26.

3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and ‖ mighty things, which thou knowest not.

‖ Or, hidden.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword,

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah, and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me, and I will *pardon all their iniquities whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

* Cha. 31. 34. Mic. 7. 18

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodnesse, and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Again there shall be heard in this place (which ye say *shall be* desolate without man and without beast, *even* in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem that are desolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beast)

11 The *voice of joy and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD; for I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 7. 34. and 16. 9.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Again in this place which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof *shall be* an habitation of shepherds causing *their* flocks to lye down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah shall the flocks passe again under the hands

582 of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel, and to the house of Judah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the *branch of righteousnesse to grow up unto David, and he shall execute judgement and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, † The LORD our righteousnesse.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † David shal never *want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites, want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD, * If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 *Then* may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a sonne to reigne upon his throne, and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22 As *the host of heaven cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my covenant *be* not with day and night, *and if* I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, *so* that I will not take any of his seed *to be* rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

* Isa. 11. 1. and 4.2. Chap.23. 5.

† Heb. *Iehovah-tsidkenu.*

† Heb. *there shall not be cut off from David.*

* 2 Sam. 7.16. 1 King.2. 4.

* Isa. 54. 9. Chap. 31 36.

* Chap. 31.37.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Jeremiah prophesieth the captivity of Zedekiah and the city 8 The princes and the people having dismissed their bond-servants contrary to the covenant of God, re-assume them. 12 Jeremiah for their disobedience, giveth them and Zedekiah, into the hands of their enemies.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, (* when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdomes of the earth †of his dominion and all the people fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

* 2 King. 25.1, &c. Chap.52. 1.

† Heb. *the dominion of his hand.*

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be * taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah; Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword;

5 *But* thou shalt dye in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee: so shall they burn *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah LORD; for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem,

7 When the king of Babylons army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 ¶ *This is* the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which *were* at Jerusalem, to proclaim * liberty unto them;

9 That every man should let go free his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, *being* an Hebrew, or an Hebrewess, that none should make bondmen of them, to wit, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entred into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant go free, that none should make bondmen of them any more, then they obeyed and let *them* go.

11 But afterward they turned and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had set at liberty, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of seven yeares, let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which hath been sold unto thee: and when he hath served thee six yeares, thou shalt let him go

* Exo.21. 2. Deut.15. 12.

|| Or, *hath sold himself*

† Chap.32. 4.

† Heb. *his mouth shall speak to thy mouth.*

* Exo.21.

|| Or, *Melcom.*

* Chap. 48.7.

|| Or, *thy valley flowing with waters*

free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither enclined their eare.

15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour, and ye had made a covenant before me in the house † which is called by my name.

16 But ye turned and polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

17 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calfe in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land which passed between the parts of the calfe;

20 I say I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowles of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the host of Babylons king, which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire, and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Jeremiah reasoneth the disobedience of the Jews. 18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Iaazaniah the sonne of Jeremiah, the sonne of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sonnes of Hanan the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Maaseiah, the sonne of Shallum, the keeper of the † doore.

5 And I set before the sonnes of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the sonne of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sonnes for ever.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any: but all your dayes ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may live many dayes in the land where ye be strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the sonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our dayes, we, our wives, our sonnes nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in, neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to passe, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem, for feare of the army of the Caldeans, and for feare of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Go and tell the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words, saith the LORD?

14 The words of Jonadab the sonne of Rechab, that he commanded his sonnes not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking; but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, * Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not enclined your eare, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Because the sonnes of Jonadab the sonne of Rechab, have performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants

583

Heb. to me.

† Heb. thresshold or vessell.

* Chap. 18. 11. and 25. 5.

584 tants of Jeruſalem, all the evil that I have pronounced againſt them: becauſe I have ſpoken unto them, but they have not heard, and I have called unto them, but they have not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah ſaid unto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, becauſe ye have obeyed the commandement of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab † ſhall not want a man to ſtand before me for ever.

† Heb. *there ſhall not a man be cut off from, &c.*

CHAP. XXXVI.

Aug. 4 E.P. Trin. Sun. 15 E.P.

1 *Jeremiah cauſeth Baruch to write his propheſie, 5 and publickly to read it. 11 The princes having intelligence thereof by Michaiah, ſend Jehudi to fetch the roll and read it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himſelf and Jeremiah. 20 The king Jehoiakim being certified thereof, burneth part of it, and burneth the roll. 27 Jeremiah denounceth his judgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copy.*

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, *that* this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have ſpoken unto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Judah, and againſt all the nations, from the day I ſpake unto thee, from the dayes of * Joſiah, even unto this day.

* Ch. 25. 3

3 It may be that the houſe of Judah will heare all the evil which I purpoſe to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity and their ſinne.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had ſpoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I am ſhut up, I cannot goe into the houſe of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou and read in the roll, which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people in the LORDS houſe upon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt read them in the eares of all Judah, that come out of their cities.

† Heb. *their ſupplication ſhall fall.*

7 It may be † they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evill way; for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

8 And Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fift yeare of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people

Jeruſalem, and to all the people that came the cities of Judah unto Jeruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book, the words of Jeremiah in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the ſonne Shaphan the ſcribe, in the higher court, at * entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe in the eares of all the people.

* Or, *dore* Ch. 26. 10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the ſonne of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the kings houſe into the ſcribes chamber, and lo, all the princes ſate there, *even* Elishama the ſcribe, and Delaiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſonne of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read the book in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes ſent Jehudi the ſonne of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Cushi, unto Baruch, ſaying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they ſaid unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our eares. So Baruch read *it* in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid unto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the king of all theſe words.

17 And they aſked Baruch, ſaying, Tell us now, How didſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

19 Then ſaid the Princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the ſcribe, and told all the words in the eares of the king.

21 So the king ſent Jehudi to fetch the roll, and he took it out of Elishama the ſcribes chamber. And Jehudi read it in the eares of the king, and in the eares of all the princes which ſtood beſide the king.

22 Now the king ſate in the winter houſe, in the ninth moneth; and *there was a fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe *that* when Jehudi had read three or foure leaves, he cut it with the pen-knife, and caſt *it* into the fire that *was* on the hearth, until all the roll was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Neuertheleſſe Elnathan, and Delaiah and Gemariah had made interceſſion to the king that he would not burn the roll, but he would not hearken vnto them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the ſonne of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſon of Abdeel, to take Baruch the ſcribe, and Jeremiah the Prophet, but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah, ſaying,

28 Take thee againe another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the firſt roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roll, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall certainly come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He ſhall have none to ſit upon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body ſhall be caſt out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the froſt.

31 And I will puniſh him and his ſeed, and his ſeruants, for their iniquity, and I will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and vpon the men of Iudah all the euil that I haue pronounced againſt them, but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then tooke Jeremiah another roll, and gaue it to Baruch the ſcribe the ſonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words of the booke which Jehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides vnto them many † like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah ſendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people. 6 Jeremiah propheſieth to the Caldeans certaine returne. 11 He is taken for a fugitiue, beaten, and put in priſon. 16 He ſheweth Zedekiah of the captiuity. 18 He craueth pardon, and liberty to remaine in priſon.

AND king Zedekiah the ſonne of Joſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Iudah.

2 But neither he, nor his ſeruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which he ſpake † by the

Zedekiah the king ſent Jehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the prieſt, to the prophet Jeremiah, ſaying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Jeruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Jeruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Jeremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the king of Judah, that ſent you vnto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, ſhall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come again, and fight againſt this citie, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceiue not your † ſelues, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhall ſurely depart from vs: for they ſhall not depart. † Heb. *ſoule.*

10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained *but* † wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe vp euery man in his tent, and burn this city with fire. † Heb. *thruſt through.*

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe that when the armie of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Jeruſalem for feare of Pharaohs army, † Heb. *made to aſcend.*

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jeruſalem to go into the land of Benjamin, ‖ to ſeparate himſelf thence in the mids of the people. ‖ Or, *to ſlip away from thence in the midſt of the people.*

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Irijah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, and he tooke Jeremiah the prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

14 Then ſaid Jeremiah, *It is* † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Irijah tooke Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes. † Heb. *falſehood, or lie.*

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon in the houſe of Jonathan the ſcribe; for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many dayes: ‖ Or, *cells.*

17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and tooke him out; and the king asked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? and Jeremiah ſaid, There is: for, ſaid he, thou ſhalt be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreouer, Jeremiah ſaid vnto king Zedekiah, What haue I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſeruants, or againſt this people, that ye haue put me in priſon?

19 Where *are now* your prophets which propheſied vnto you, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

20 There-

586

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the king, † let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there.

Heb. *let my supplication fall*

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, until all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

Aug. 5 E P

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Jeremiah by a false suggestion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah, 7 Ebed-melech, by suit, getteth him some enlargement. 14 Upon secret conference he counselleth the king by yeelding to save his life. 24 By the kings instructions, he concealeth the conference from the princes.

THen Shephatiah the sonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the sonne of Pashur, and Jucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Pashur the sonne of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, * He that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, shall live: for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

* Chap. 21.9.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee let this man be put to death: for thus he weakneth the hands of the men of warre that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

† Heb. *peace.*

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he *is* in your hand: for the king *is* not *he that* can do any thing against you.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the sonne ‖ of Hammelech that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

‖ Or, *of the king.*

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My LORD the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the Prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the city.

† Heb. *he will die.*

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men † with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon, before he die.

† Heb. *in thine hand.*

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the treasury under the treasury, and took from thence old clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now these old clouts and rotten rags under thine armholes under the cords. And Jeremiah did so.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the ‖ third entry that *is* in the house of the LORD: and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me.

‖ Or, *principall*

15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsell, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, *As* the LORD liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt live, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burne it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver *thee*: obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judahs house, *shall be* brought forth to the king of Babylons princes, and those *women* shall say, † Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, *and* they are turned away back.

† Heb. *men of thy peace.*

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

† Heb. *thou shalt burn it.*

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let

citie, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people which had nothing in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields, † at the same time.

† Heb. *in that day.*

11 ¶ Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, saying,

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

12 Take him, and † look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

† Heb. *set thine eyes upon him.*

13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard sent, & Nebushasban, Rabsaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylons princes:

14 Even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good, and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men, of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Jeremiah being set free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The dispersed Jews repair unto him. 13 Johanan revealing Ishmaels conspiracie, is not beleeved.

Aug. 6 E P

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in ‖ chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

‖ Or, *manicles.*

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which *were* upon thine hand: if it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good

† Heb. *I will set mine eye upon thee.*

588 good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governour over all the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whereſoever it ſeemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the Captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the ſonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth, and the ſonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, ſware unto them and to their men, ſaying, Fear not to ſerve the Caldeans: dwell in the land and ſerve the king of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah † to ſerve the Caldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and ſummer-fruits, and oyl, and put *them* in your veſſels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

† Heb. *to ſtand before.*

11 Likewiſe when all the Jews that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had ſet over them Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and ſummer-fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreover Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And ſaid unto him, Doſt thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath ſent Ishmael the ſonne of Nethaniah † to ſlay thee? But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam beleeved them not.

† Heb. *to ſtrike thee in ſoul.*

15 Then Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, ſpake to Gedaliah in Mizpah ſecretly, ſaying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will ſlay Ishmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and no man ſhall know *it*: wherefore ſhould he ſlay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee ſhould be ſcattered, and the remnant in Judah periſh?

16 But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam ſaid unto Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, Thou ſhalt not do this thing: for thou ſpeakeſt falſly of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael, treacherouſly killing Gedaliah and others, purpoſeth with the reſidue to flee unto the Ammonites. 11 Johanan recovereth the captives, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.

NOw it came to paſſe in the ſeventh moneth, *that* Ishmael the ſonne of Nethaniah the ſonne of Eliſhamah of the ſeed royall, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then aroſe Ishmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and ſmote Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan with the ſword, and ſlew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Ishmael alſo ſlew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to paſſe the ſecond day after he had ſlain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* foureſcore men, having their beards ſhaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themſelves, with offerings and incenſe in their hand, to bring *them* to the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. *to ſtand before.*

6 And Ishmael the ſonne of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went: and it came to paſſe as he met them, he ſaid unto them, Come to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam.

7 And it was ſo when they came into the midſt of the city, that Ishmael the ſonne of Nethaniah ſlew them, *and caſt them* into the midſt of the pit, he, and the men that *were* with him.

† Heb. *men of ſlay.*

8 But ten men were found among them that ſaid unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treaſures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyl, and of honey: ſo he forbare, and ſlew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had caſt all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had ſlain ‖ † becauſe of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Aſa the king had made for fear of Baaſha king of Iſrael; *and* Ishmael the ſonne of Nethaniah filled it with them that were ſlain.

‖ Or, *unto Gedaliah.* † Heb. *by the hand, or by the ſide of Gedaliah.*

10 Then Ishmael caried away captive all the reſidue of the people that *were* in Mizpah, *even* the kings daughters, and all the people that

that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, and Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to paſſe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Iſhmael ſaw Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Iſhmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, caſt about and returned, and went unto Johanan the ſonne of Kareah.

15 But Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah eſcaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had ſlain Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam) *even* mighty men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the eunuches, whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Becauſe of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, becauſe Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah had ſlain Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The people deſireth Jeremiah to enquire of God, promiſing obedience to his will. 7 Jeremiah aſſureth him of ſafetie in Judea. 13 And deſtruction in Egypt. 19 He reproveth them by poſſeſſing him of the Lord that which they meant not.

THen all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and Jezaniah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and all the people from the leaſt even unto the greateſt, came neare,

2 And ſaid unto Jeremiah the prophet, ‖ Let, we beſeech thee, our ſupplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant, (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us)

3 That the LORD thy God may ſhew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet ſaid unto them, I have heard *you*; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* whatſoever thing the LORD ſhall anſwer you, I will declare *it* unto you: I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they ſaid to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witneſſe between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God ſhal ſend thee to us.

6 Whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil, we will obey the voyce of the LORD our God, to whom we ſend thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the leaſt even to the greateſt,

9 And ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, unto whom ye ſent me to preſent your ſupplication before him,

10 If ye will ſtill abide in this land, then will I build you and not pull *you* down, and I will plant you, and not pluck *you* up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I *am* with you to ſave you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will ſhew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cauſe you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye ſay, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we ſhall ſee no warre, nor heare the ſound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, If ye wholly ſet your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to ſojourn there)

16 Then it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the ſword which ye feared, ſhall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, † ſhall follow cloſe after you there in Egypt, and there ye ſhall die.

17 † So ſhall it be with all the men that ſet their faces to go into Egypt to ſojourn there, they ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence: and none of them ſhall remain or eſcape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, As mine anger & my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of

589

‖ Or, *let our ſupplication fall before thee.*

† Heb. *ſhal cleave after you.*

† Heb. *ſo ſhall all the men be.*

590 Jeruſalem: ſo ſhall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye ſhall enter into Egypt: and ye ſhall be an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach, and ye ſhall ſee this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath ſaid concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, go ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I have † admoniſhed you this day.

† Heb. teſtified againſt you.

20 For ‖ ye diſſembled in your hearts, when ye ſent me unto the LORD your God, ſaying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, ſo declare unto us, and we will do *it*.

‖ Or, you have uſed deceit againſt your ſouls.

21 And *now* I have this day declared *it* to you, but ye have not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath ſent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither ye deſire to go, *and* to ſojourn.

Aug. 8. M. P.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Johanan diſcrediting Jeremiahs propheſie, carryeth Jeremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Jeremiah propheſieth by a type the conqueſt of Egypt by the Babylonians.

AND it came to paſſe, *that* when Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had ſent him to them, *even* all theſe words,

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, ſaying unto Jeremiah, Thou ſpeakeſt falſly: the LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Go not into Egypt to ſojourn there.

3 But Baruch the ſonne of Neriah ſetteth thee on againſt us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah,

6 *Even* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every perſon that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the ſonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD: thus came they, even to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs houſe in Tahpanhes, in the ſight of the men of Judah:

10 And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will ſend and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my ſervant, and will ſet his throne upon theſe ſtones that I have hid, and he ſhall ſpread his royall pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he ſhall ſmite the land of Egypt, *and deliver* * ſuch *as are* for death, to death; and ſuch *as are* for captivity, to captivity; and ſuch *as are* for the ſword, to the ſword.

* Chap. 15. 2. Zec. 11. 9

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houſes of the gods of Egypt, and he ſhall burn them, and carry them away captives, and he ſhall aray himſelf with the land of Egypt, as a ſhepheard putteth on his garment, and he ſhall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He ſhall break alſo the † images of ‖ Bethſhemeſh, that *is* in the land of Egypt; and the houſes of the gods of the Egyptians ſhall he burne with fire.

† Heb. ſtatues, or ſtanding images.

‖ Or, the houſe of the ſunne.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Jeremiah expreſſeth the deſolation of Judah for their idolatry. 11 He propheſieth their deſtruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obſtinacy of the Jews. 20 Jeremiah threatneth them for the ſame, 29 and for a ſigne, propheſieth the deſtruction of Egypt.

Aug. 8. El.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Ye have ſeen all the evil that I have brought upon Jeruſalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they *are* a deſolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Becauſe of their wickedneſſe which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burne incenſe, *and* to ſerve other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I ſent unto you all my ſervants the prophets, riſing early and ſending *them*, ſaying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkned not, nor enclined their eare to turn from their wickedneſſe, to burn no incenſe unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and they are waſted *and* deſolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil againſt your ſouls, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and ſuckling † out of Judah, to leave you none to remain?

† Heb. out of the midſt of Judah.

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the

the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selves off, and that ye might be a curse, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

† Heb. wickednesses, or punishments, &c

9 Have ye forgotten the † wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the kings of Judah, and the wickednesse of their wives, and your own wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

† Heb. contrite.

10 They are not † humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

* Amos 9.4.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they shall *even* be consumed by the sword, *and* by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine: and they shall be an execration, *and* an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they † have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return but such as shall escape.

† Heb. lift up their soul.

14 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth to burne incense unto the ‖ * queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for *then* had we plenty of † victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

‖ Or, frame of heaven. * Chap. 7 18.

† Heb. bread.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have beene consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

19 * And when we burnt incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and poure out drink-offerings unto her without our ‖ men?

591

* Chap. 7.18.

‖ Or, husbands.

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him *that* answer, saying,

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it *not* into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, *and* because of the abominations which ye have committed: therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because you have burnt incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies: therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Heare the word of the LORD, all Judah, that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely performe your vows.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good, and all the men of Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, untill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah; and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, † mine or theirs.

† Heb. from me or from them.

29 ¶ And this *shall be* a signe unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh Hophra king of Egypt into the

592 hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

Aug. 9 M. P. 1 *Baruch being dismayed,* 4 *Jeremiah instructeth and comforteth him.*

THE word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didst say, Wo is me now, for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I finde no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thy self? seek *them* not: for behold, I will bring evill upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

* Chap. 39.18.

Aug. 9 M. P.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Jeremiah propheseth the overthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates,* 13 *and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzar.* 27 *He comforteth Jacob in their chastisement.*

THE word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet, against the Gentiles,

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battell.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get up ye horsemen, and stand forth with *your* helmets, furbish the spears, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed, *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones are † beaten down, and are † fled apace, and look not back: *for* fear *was* round about, saith the LORD.

† Heb. *broken in pieces.* † Heb. *fled a flight.*

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; they shall stumble, and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a flood, and *his* waters are moved like the rivers, and he saith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth, I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up ye horses, and rage ye chariots, and let the mighty men come forth, † the Ethiopians, and † the Lybians that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

† Heb. *Cush.* † Heb. *Put*

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devoure, and it shall be satiate, and made drunk with their bloud: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north countrey by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines: *for* † thou shalt not be cured.

† Heb. *no cure shall be unto thee.*

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall devoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

16 He † made many to fall, yea one fell upon another, and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.

† Heb. *multiplied the faller.*

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 *As* I live, saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, *so* shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furnish thy selfe to go into captivity: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

† Heb. *make thee instruments of captivity.*

20 Egypt *is like* a very fair heifer, *but* destruction cometh: it cometh out of the north.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her, like † fatted bullocks, for they also are turned back, *and* are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come upon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

† Heb. *Bullocks of the stall.*

22 The voice thereof shall go like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more than the grashoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The

25 The LORD of hosts the God of Israel saith, Behold, I wil punish the ‖ † multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

‖ Or, nourisher. † Heb. Amon.

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ * But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel; for behold, I will save thee from a farre off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

* Is. 41. 13 and 43. 5. and 44. 2. Cha. 30. 10.

28 Fear not thou, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I ‖ not leave thee wholy unpunished.

* Cha. 10. 24. and 30. 11.

‖ Or, not utterly cut thee off.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

Aug. 9 E P

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

† Heb. Azzah.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, * waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing floud, and shall overflow the land, and † all that is therein, the citie, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

* Isa. 8. 7.

† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his chariots, *and at* the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to *their* children for feebleness of hands.

4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of † the countrey of Caphtor.

† Heb. the Isle.

5 Baldness is come upon Gaza, Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy self?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? † put up thy self into thy scabbard, rest and be still.

† Heb. gather thy self.

7 † How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it.

† Heb. how canst thou.

CHAP. XLVIII.

Aug. 10 M P

1 The judgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their security, 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God and his people, 47 the restauration of Moab.

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Wo unto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken, ‖ Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

‖ Or, the high place.

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they have devised evil against it; come and let us cut it off from *being* a nation; also thou shalt ‖ be cut down, O Madmen, the sword shall † pursue thee.

‖ Or, be brought to silence. † Heb. go after thee.

3 A voice of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luhith, † * continuall weeping shall goe up; for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

† Heb. weeping with weeping. * Is. 15. 5.

6 Flee, save your lives, and be like ‖ the * heath in the wilderness.

‖ Or, a naked tree. * Chap. 17. 6.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall go forth into captivity *with* his * priests and his princes together.

* Chap. 49. 3.

8 And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *be* he that doth the work of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and cursed *be* he that keepeth back his sword from bloud.

‖ Or, negligently.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath setled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste † remained in him, and his sent is not changed.

† Heb. stood.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of * Beth-el their confidence.

* 1 King. 12. 29.

14 ¶ How say ye, We *are* mighty and strong men for the warre?

15 Moab is spoiled, and gone up *out of* her cities, and † his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. the choice of.

16 The calamity of Moab is neare to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him, bemone him, and all ye that know his name, say, How is the strong staffe broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that dost inhabit Dibon, come down from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst, for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, *and* he shal destroy thy strong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and espie, ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

† Heb. inhabitresse.

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken

594
down: *howl and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that
*Isa.16.7 Moab is spoiled,
21 And judgement is come upon the plain country; upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,
22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,
23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,
24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, farre or neare.
25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm broken, saith the LORD.
26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himself* against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.
27 For was not Israel a derision unto thee? was he found among theeves? for since thou spakest of him, thou ‖ skippedst for joy.
‖ Or, *movedst thy self.*
28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.
29 We have heard the *pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftinesse and his
*Isa.16. 6, &c. arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtinesse of his heart.
30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but *it shall* not *be* so, ‖ his lies shall not so effect *it.*
‖ Or, *those on whom he hath no power* (Heb. *his barres*) *do not right.*
31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will crie out for all Moab, *mine heart* shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.
32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee, with the weeping of Jazer; thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazer, the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.
33 And *joy and gladnesse is taken from
*Isa. 16. 10. the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I have caused wine to fail from the wine-presses, none shall tread with shouting, *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.
34 From the city of Heshbon even unto Elealeh, *and* even unto Jahaz have they uttered their voice, * from Zoar even unto
*Isa.15. 5,6. Horonaim, *as* an heifer of three years old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be † desolate.
† Heb. *desolations.*
35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.
36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: † because the riches *that* he hath gotten is perished.
*Isa. 15. 2,3. † Heb. *diminished.*
37 For *every head *shall be* bald, and every beard † clipt: upon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and upon the loyns sackcloth.
38 *There shall be* lamentation generally upon all the house tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessel, wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.
39 They shall howl, *saying*, How is it broken down? how hath Moab turned the † back with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.
† Heb. *necke.*
40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall flie as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.
41 ‖ Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.
‖ Or, *the cities.*
42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified *himself* against the LORD.
† Heb. *fissures, or, clefts, and heap of heart.*
43 * Feare and the pit, and the snare *shall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.
* Jer. 48.
44 He that fleeth from the feare shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, the yeare of their visitation, saith the LORD.
45 They that fled, stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but * a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the † tumultuous ones.
* Numb. 21.28.
† Heb. *children of noise.*
46 Woe unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sonnes are taken † captives, and thy daughters captives.
† Heb. *he hath caused to be taken captive.*
47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus farre *is* the judgement of Moab.

CHAP. 49.

1 *The judgement of the Ammonites.* 7 *The judgement of Edom.* 23 *And of Damascus.* 28 *Of Kedar, and Hazor.* 34 *And of Elam.* 39 *The restauration of Elam.*

CONcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD; Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? why then doth their king inherit * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?
* Amos 1. 13.
2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of warre to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.
* Amos 1. 14.
3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah, gird you with sackcloth, lament and runne to and fro by the hedges; for their king shall go into captivity, *and* his priests and his princes together.
‖ Or, *Melcom.*
4 Wherefore glorieth thou in the valleys, thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter, that trusted in her treasures, saying, Who shall come unto me?

Behold,

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts, *Is wisdome no more in Teman? is counsell perished from the prudent? is their wisdome vanished? * Obad. ver. 8.

8 Flee ye, turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan, for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him. ‖ Or, they are turned back.

9 If *grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave *some* gleaning grapes? if theeves by night, they will destroy †till they have enough. * Obad. ver. 5. † Heb. it suffice them.

10 But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he *is* not.

11 Leave thy fatherlesse children, I will preserve *them* alive, & let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose judgement *was* not to drink of the cup, assuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* shall utterly go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink *of it*.

13 For I have sworne by my self, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes. Heb. a reproach.

14 I have heard a *rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent unto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together and come against her, and rise up to the battell. * Obad. v. 1.

15 For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terribleness hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy *nest* as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD. Or, confidence.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: every one that goeth by it, shall be astonished and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof. * Obad. v. 4.

18 As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD, no man shall abide there, neither shall a sonne of man dwell in it. * Chap. 50. 13.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her, and who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me? ‖ Or, to pasture. went unto judgement.

20 Therefore heare the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out; surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the †Red sea. † Heb. weedy sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up and flie as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mightie men of Edom be, as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings, they are † faint-hearted; *there is* sorrow ‖ on the sea, it cannot be quiet. † Heb. melted. ‖ Or, as on the sea.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her self to flee, and fear hath seised on her: anguish and sorrows have taken her as a woman in travail.

25 How is the citie of praise not left, the citie of my joy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a *fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad. * Amos 1. 4.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD, Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away, they shall take to themselves their curtains and all their vessels, and their camels; and they shal cry unto them, Fear *is* on every side.

30 ¶ * Flee, †get you farre off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you. * Verse 8. † Heb. flit greatly.

31 Arise, get you up unto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor barres, *which* dwell alone. ‖ Or, that is at ease.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a spoil, and I will scatter into all winds them that are †in the utmost corners, and I will bring their calamities from all sides thereof, saith the LORD. † Heb. cut off into corners, or that have the corners of their hair polled.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for ever; there shall no man abide there, nor any sonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold,

596 Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the foure winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them towards all those winds, and there shall be no nation, whither the out casts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the l t ter dayes, *that* * I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

* Vers. 6. Chap. 48. 47.

CHAP. L.

1,9,21,35 *The judgement of Babylon.* 4,17,33 *The redemption of Israel.*

THE word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans † by Jeremiah the prophet.

† Heb. *by the hand of Jeremiah.*

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and † set up a standard, publish *and* conceal not; say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

† Heb. *lift up.*

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they, and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let us joyn our selves to the LORD, in a perpetuall covenant *that* shall not be forgotten

6 My people hath been lost sheep their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away *on* the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their † resting place.

† Heb. *place to lie down in.*

7 All that found them have devoured them, and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

* Isa. 48. 20. Cha. 51. 6. Rev. 18. 4

8 * Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the north countrey, and they shall set them selves in array against her, from thence she shall be taken: their arrows *shall be as of a mighty expert man*; none shall return in vain.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoile: all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye rejoyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown † fat as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulls.

† Heb. *as a heifer at grasse.*

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wilderness, a drie land and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

14 Put your selves in array against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her; as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheep; the lions have driven *him* away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

21 ¶ Go up against the land ‖ of Merathaim, *even* against it, and against the inhabitants of Pekod: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.

‖ Or, *the rebellion.*

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken! how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations!

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armoury,

the LORD: *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any sonne of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance: they *are* cruell and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, *every one* put in array like a man to the battell, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 Behold he shall come up * like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me, and * who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me? * Cha. 49. 19. * Job 41. 10. Chap. 49. 19. ‖ Or, *convent me to plead.*

45 Therefore heare ye the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 The severe judgement of God against Babylon in revenge of Israel. 59 Jeremiah delivereth the book of this prophesie to Seraiah, to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.

Aug. 11 EP

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the † midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying winde; † Heb. heart.

2 And will send unto Babylon fanners, that shall fanne her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himselfe up in his brigandine: and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel *hath* not *been* forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land was filled with sin against the holy one of Israel.

6 * Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soule: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this *is* the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render unto her a recompense. * Cha. 50. 8. Revel. 18. 4.

7 Babylon *hath been* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon

598

8 Babylon is suddenly * fallen and destroyed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

* Isa.21.9 Rev.14.8 and 18.2.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own countrey: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnesse: come and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

† Heb. *pure.*

11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device *is* against Babylon, to destroy it; because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set up the watchmen, prepare the † ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

† Heb. *layers in wait.*

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy covetousnesse.

* Amos 6. 8. † Heb. *by his soul.* † Heb. *utter.*

14 * The LORD of hosts hath sworn † by himself, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they shall † lift up a shout against thee.

* Gen.11 6. Chap.10. 12,&c.

15 * He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdome, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

‖ Or, *noise.*

16 When he uttereth *his* voice *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with raín, & bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

* Cha.10 14. ‖ Or, *is more brutish than to know.*

17 * Every man ‖ is brutish by *his* knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falsehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanity, the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

* Cha.10. 16.

19 * The portion of Jacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and *Israel is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

‖ Or, *in thee, or by thee.*

20 Thou *art* my battell-ax *and* weapons of war: for ‖ with thee will I break in pieces the nations, & with thee will I destroy kingdoms:

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider:

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid:

23 I will also break in pieces with thee, the shepherd and his flock, and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be † desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

† Heb. *everlastings desolations.*

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz; appoint a captain against her, cause the horses to come up as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the governours thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight, they have remained in *their* holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt her dwelling places, her barres are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing floore, ‖ *it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

‖ Or, *It is the time that she should be threshed.*

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessell, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 † The violence done to me and to my ‖ flesh, *be* upon Babylon, shall the † inhabitant of Zion say; and my blood upon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Jerusalem say.

‖ Or, *remainder.* † Heb. *inhabitresse.*

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs drie.

37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions: they shall ‖ yell as lions whelps.

‖ Or, *Roar themselves.*

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and

and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoyce, and sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambes to the slaughter, like rammes with he goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken! and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations!

42 The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up: and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him: yea the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land; a rumour shall both come one yeare, and after that in another yeare shall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon: and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that therein is, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

49 As Babylon *hath caused* the slain of Israel to fall, so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the earth.

50 Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afarre off, and let Jerusalem come into your minde.

51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproach: shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgement upon her graven images, and through all her land the wounded shall grone.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *cometh* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, *even* upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bows is broken, for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite. 599

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, ‖ The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly ‖ broken, and her high gates shal be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

‖ Or, *the wals of broad Babylon.*
‖ Or, *made naked.*

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went ‖ with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon; in the fourth yeere of his reigne; and *this* Seraiah *was* a ¶ quiet prince.

‖ Or, *on the behalf of.*

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, *even* all these words that are written against Babylon.

‖ Or, *prince of Menucha,* or *chief chamberlain.*

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou commest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for ever.

† Heb. *desolations.*

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this book, *that* thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus farre *are* the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Jerusalem is besieged and taken. 8 Zedekiahs sons killed, and his own eyes put out. 12 Nebuzaradan burneth and spoileth the city. 24 He carrieth away the captives. 31 Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin.

Aug. 12. A.M.

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twenty yeare old when he † began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeares in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

* 2 Kings 24. 18.
† Heb. *reigned.*

2 And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the * ninth yeare of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

* 2 Kings 25. 1. Chap. 39. 1

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh yeare of king Zedekiah.

6 And

600 6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of warre fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his armie was scattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; where he gave judgement upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

† Heb. *blinded.* ‖ Or, *fetters.* † Heb. *house of the wards*

11 Then he † put out the eies of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in ‖ chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in † prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, which *was* the nineteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ † captain of the guard, *which* † served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem,

‖ Or, *chief marshall.* † Heb. *chief of the executioners* or *slaughtermen.* And so vers. 14 &c. † Heb. *stood before.*

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great *men* burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the wals of Jerusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive *certain* of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fel to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, left *certain* of the poore of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

* Cha. 27 19.

17 Also the * pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

† Or, *instruments to remove the ashes.* ‖ Or, *basons.* ‖ Or, *censers.*

18 The cauldrons also and the ‖ shovels, and the snuffers, and the ‖ bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, took they away.

19 And the basons, and the ‖ firepans, and the bowls, and the cauldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which *was* of gold *in* gold, & that which *was* of silver *in* silver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brasen bulls that *were* under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: † the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

† Heb. *their brasse.*

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and a † fillet of twelve cubits did compasse it, & the thicknesse thereof *was* four fingers: it *was* hollow.

* 1 King. 7.15. 2 Kings 25.17. 2 Chro. 3. 15. † Heb. *threed.*

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* upon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the pomegranates *were* like unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side, *and* all the pomegranates upon the network, *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, & Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

† Heb. *threshold.*

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and seven men of them that † were neare the kings person which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and three score men of the people of the land that were found in the midst of the city.

† Heb. *saw the face of the king.* ‖ Or, *scribe of the captain of the host.*

26 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

* Isa. 49. 21. Jer. 52. 30. 11

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive in the seventh yeare, three thousand Jews and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two † persons.

† Heb. *souls.*

30 In the three and twentieth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons *were* foure thousand and six hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth yeare of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, in the five and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the first yeare of his reigne, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And † spake kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

† Heb. *good things*

33 And changed his prison-garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet given him of the king of Babylon, † every day a portion untill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

† Heb. *the matter of the day in his day*

THE

THE LAMENTATIONS OF IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The miſerable eſtate of Jeruſalem by reaſon of her ſinne. 12 She complaineth of her griefe, 18 and confeſſeth Gods judgement to be righteous.

HOw doth the city ſit ſolitary, *that was* full of people? *how* is ſhe become as a widow? ſhe *that was* great among the nations, *and* princeſſe among the prouinces, *how* is ſhe become tributary?

2 She *weepeth ſore in the *night, and her teares *are* on her cheeks: among all her louers ſhe hath none to comfort *her*, all her friends haue dealt treacherouſly with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuity, becauſe of affliction, and †becauſe of great ſeruitude: ſhe dwelleth among the heathen, ſhe findeth no reſt: all her perſecutors ouertook her between the ſtraits.

4 The wayes of Zion do mourn, becauſe none come to the ſolemne feaſts: all her gates are deſolate: her prieſts ſigh, her virgins are afflicted, and ſhe *is* in bitterneſſe.

5 Her aduerſaries *are* the chief, her enemies proſper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her tranſgreſſions, her *children are gone into captiuity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* finde no paſture, and they are gone without ſtrength before the purſuer.

7 Jeruſalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miſeries, all her ‖pleaſant things that ſhe had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did helpe her, the aduerſaries ſaw her, *and* did mock at her ſabbaths.

8 Jeruſalem hath grieuouſly ſinned: therefore ſhe †is removed: all that honoured her, deſpiſe her, becauſe they haue ſeen her nakedneſſe: yea, ſhe ſigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthineſſe *is* in her ſkirts, ſhe remembreth not her laſt end, therefore ſhe came down wonderfully: ſhe had no comforter: O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himſelf*.

10 The aduerſary hath ſpread out his hand vpon all her ‖pleaſant things: for ſhe hath ſeen *that* the heathen entred into her ſanctuary, whom thou didſt command *that* *they ſhould not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people ſigh, they ſeek bread, they haue giuen their pleaſant things for meat to relieue the ſoul: ſee, O LORD, and conſider, for I am become vile.

12 ¶ ‖ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that †paſſe by? behold and ſee, if there be any ſorrow like vnto my ſorrow, which is done vnto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath he ſent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth againſt them: he hath ſpread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me deſolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my tranſgreſſions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, *and* come vp vpon my neck: he hath made my ſtrength to fall, the LORD hath deliuered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to riſe vp.

15 The LORD hath trodden vnder foot all my mighty men in the midſt of me: he hath called an aſſembly againſt me, to cruſh my young men: the LORD hath troden ‖the virgin the daughter of Iudah, *as* in a wine-preſſe.

16 For theſe things I weep, *mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, becauſe the comforter that ſhould †relieue my ſoul, is far from me: my children are deſolate, becauſe the enemy preuailed.

17 Zion ſpreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, *that* his aduerſaries *ſhould be* round about him: Jeruſalem is as a menſtruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is *righteous, for I haue rebelled againſt his †commandement: heare I pray you, all people, and behold my ſorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captiuity.

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued me: my prieſts and mine elders gaue vp the ghoſt in the city, while they ſought their meat to relieue their ſoules.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in diſtreſſe, my *bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I haue grieuouſly rebelled: abroad the ſword bereaueth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They haue heard that I ſigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou haſt done *it*: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou haſt ‖called, and they ſhall be like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickedneſſe come before thee: and do vnto them, as thou haſt done vnto me for all my tranſgreſſions: for my ſighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

‖ Or, *to make the ſoul to come again.*

‖ Or, *it is nothing.*

† Heb. *paſſe by the way.*

‖ Or, *the wine-preſſe of the virgin &c.*

* Jer. 13. 17. & 14. 17. Cha. 2. 18

† Heb. *bring back.*

* Dan. 9. 7.

† Heb. *mouth.*

* Iſay 16. 11. Jer. 48. 36

‖ Or, *proclaimed.*

602

CHAP. II.

Aug. 13 M P

1 *Jeremiah lamenteth the miſery of Jeruſalem.* 20 *He complaineth thereof to God.*

HOw hath the LORD covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* caſt down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Iſrael, and remembred not his footſtool in the day of his anger?

2 The LORD hath ſwallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the ſtrong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath † brought *them* down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdome and the prinees therof.

† Heb. *made to touch.*

3 He hath cut off in *his* fierce anger all the horn of Iſrael: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned againſt Jacob like a flaming fire *which* devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he ſtood with his right hand as an adverſary, and ſlew † all that were pleaſant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

† Heb. *all the deſirable of the eye.*

5 The LORD was as an enemy: he hath ſwallowed up Iſrael, he hath ſwallowed up all her palaces: he hath deſtroyed his ſtrong holds, and hath increaſed in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‖ tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath deſtroyed his places of the aſſembly: the LORD hath cauſed the ſolemne feaſts and ſabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath deſpiſed in the indignation of his anger the king and the prieſt.

*Pſal. 80. 12. & 89. 40. Iſay 5. 5.
‖ Or, *hedge.*

7 The LORD hath caſt off his altar: he hath abhorred his ſanctuary: he hath † given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; they have made a noiſe in the houſe of the LORD, as in the day of a ſolemne feaſt.

† Heb. *ſent up.*

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wall of the daughter of Zion, he hath ſtretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from † deſtroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wal to lament; they languiſhed together.

† Heb. *ſwallowing up.*

9 Her gates are ſunk into the ground; he hath deſtroyed and broken her barres; her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles; the law *is* no *more*, her * prophets alſo finde no viſion from the LORD.

*Pſ. 74. 9.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion ſit upon the ground *and* keep ſilence: they have caſt up duſt upon their heads; they have girded themſelves with ſackcloath; the virgins of Jeruſalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled, my liver is poured upon the earth, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people, becauſe the children and the ſucklings ‖ ſwoon in the ſtreets of the city.

‖ Or, *faint*

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where *is* corn and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in the ſtreets of the city, when their ſoul was poured out into their mothers boſome.

13 What thing ſhall I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhal I liken to thee, O daughter of Jeruſalem? what ſhall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the ſea; who can heal thee?

14 Thy * prophets have ſeen vain and fooliſh things for thee, and they have not diſcovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have ſeen for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of baniſhment.

* Jer. 2. 8 and 5. 31. & 14. 14. & 23. 16.

15 All that paſſe † by, clap *their* hands at thee; they hiſſe and wag their head at the daughter of Jeruſalem, *ſaying*, *Is* this the city that *men* call * the perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?

† Heb. *by the way.*
* Pſ. 48. 2

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth againſt thee: they hiſſe and gnaſh the teeth: they ſay, We have ſwallowed *her* up: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for: we have found, we have ſeen *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * deviſed: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath cauſed thine enemy to rejoyce over thee, he hath ſet up the horn of thine adverſaries.

* Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 15.

18 Their heart cried unto the LORD, O wall of the daughter of Zion, * let teares run down like a river day and night: give thy ſelf no reſt, let not the apple of thine eyes ceaſe.

* Jer. 14. 17. Cha. 1. 16

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches poure out thine heart like water before the face of the LORD: lift up thy hands towards him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every ſtreet.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and conſider to whom thou haſt done this: ſhall the women eat their fruit, *and* children ‖ of a ſpan long? ſhall the prieſt and the prophet be ſlain in the ſanctuary of the LORD?

‖ Or, *ſwadled with their hands.*

21 The yong and the old lie on the ground in the ſtreets, my virgins and my young men are fallen by the ſword: thou haſt ſlain *them* in the day of thy anger, thou haſt killed *and* not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemne day my terrours round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger none eſcaped, nor remained: thoſe that I have ſwadled and brought up, hath mine enemy conſumed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The faithfull bewail their calamities.* 22 *By the mercies of God they noriſh their hope.* 37 *They acknowledge Gods juſtice.* 55 *They pray for deliverance,* 64 *and vengeance on their enemies.*

Aug. 13 E P

I *Am* the man *that* hath ſeen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He

2 He hath led me and brought *me into* darkneſſe, but not into light.
3 Surely againſt me is he turned, he turneth his hand *againſt me* all the day.
4 My fleſh and my skin hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.
5 He hath builded againſt me, and compaſſed *me* with gall and travell.
6 He hath ſet me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.
7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavie.
8 Alſo when I cry and ſhout, he ſhutteth out my prayer.
9 He hath incloſed my wayes with hewen ſtone: he hath made my paths crooked.
10 He *was* unto me *as* a bear lying in wait, *and as* a lion in ſecret places.
11 He hath turned aſide my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me deſolate.
12 He hath bent his bow, and ſet me as a mark for the arrow.
13 He hath cauſed the †arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.
14 I was a *deriſion to all my people, *and* their ſong all the day.
15 He hath filled me with †bitterneſſe, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.
16 He hath alſo broken my teeth with gravell ſtones, he hath ‖covered me with aſhes.
17 And thou haſt removed my ſoul far off from peace: I forgat †proſperity.
18 And I ſaid, My ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD,
19 ‖Remembring mine affliction and my miſery, the wormwood and the gall.
20 My ſoul hath *them* ſtill in remembrance, and is †humbled in me.
21 This I †recall to my minde, therefore have I hope.
22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercy that we are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions fail not.
23 *They are* new every morning: great *is* thy faithfulneſſe.
24 The LORD *is* my *portion, ſaith my ſoul, therefore will I hope in him.
25 The LORD *is* good unto them that wait for him, to the ſoul *that* ſeeketh him.
26 *It is* good that *a man* ſhould both hope and quietly wait for the ſalvation of the LORD.
27 *It is* good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.
28 He ſitteth alone and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath born *it* upon him.
29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be there may be hope.
30 He giveth *his* cheek to him that ſmiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.
31 For the LORD will not caſt off for ever.
32 But though he cauſe grief, yet will he have compaſſion according to the multitude of his mercies.
33 For he doth not afflict †willingly, nor grieve the children of men.
34 To cruſh under his feet all the priſoners of the earth,
35 To turn aſide the right of a man before the face of ‖the moſt high.
36 To ſubvert a man in his cauſe, the LORD ‖approveth not.
37 ¶ Who *is* he *that* ſaith, and it cometh to paſſe, *when* the LORD commanded *it* not?
38 Out of the mouth of the moſt high proceedeth not *evil and good?
39 Wherefore doth a living man ‖complain, a man for the puniſhment of his ſins?
40 Let us ſearch and try our wayes, and turn again to the LORD.
41 Let us lift up our heart with *our* hands unto God in the heavens.
42 We have tranſgreſſed and have rebelled, thou haſt not pardoned.
43 Thou haſt covered with anger, and perſecuted us: thou haſt ſlain, thou haſt not pitied.
44 Thou haſt covered thy ſelf with a cloud, that *our* prayer ſhould not paſſe through.
45 Thou haſt made us *as* the *off-ſcouring and refuſe in the midſt of the people.
46 All our enemies have opened their mouthes againſt us.
47 *Fear and a ſnare is come upon us, deſolation and deſtruction.
48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.
49 Mine eye trickleth down and ceaſeth not, without any intermiſſion:
50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.
51 Mine eye affecteth †mine heart, ‖becauſe of all the daughters of my city.
52 Mine enemies chaſed me ſore like a bird, without cauſe.
53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and caſt a ſtone upon me.
54 Waters flowed over mine head, *then* I ſaid, I am cut off.
55 ¶ I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.
56 Thou haſt heard my voice, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.
57 Thou dreweſt neare in the day *that* I called upon thee: thou ſaidſt, Fear not.
58 O LORD, thou haſt pleaded the cauſes of my ſoul, thou haſt redeemed my life.
59 O LORD, thou haſt ſeen my wrong, judge thou my cauſe.
60 Thou haſt ſeen all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations againſt me.
61 Thou haſt heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations againſt me:
62 The lips of thoſe that roſe up againſt me, and their device againſt me all the day.
63 Behold their ſitting down and their riſing up, I *am* their muſick.

64 ¶ Render

† Heb. *ſonnes.*
* Jer. 20. 7
† Heb. *bitterneſſes.*
‖ Or, *rolled me in the aſhes.*
† Heb. *ſpoyl.*
‖ Or, *remember.*
† Heb. *bowed.* † Heb. *make to return to my heart.*
* Pſ. 16. 5 & 73. 26. & 119. 57 Jer. 10. 16
† Heb. *from his heart.*
‖ Or, *a ſuperiour.*
‖ Or, *ſeeth not.*
* Pſ. 33. 9
* Amos 3. 6.
‖ Or, *murmure.*
Hym. bef. Pſal. M P
K. C. Mar.
* 1 Cor. 4. 13.
* Iſa. 24. 17.
† Heb. *my ſoul.*
‖ Or, *more than all.*

604

64 ¶ Render unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.

‖ Or, obstinacy of heart.

65 Give them ‖ sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.

*Psal.8.3

66 Persecute and destroy them in anger, from under the * heavens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

Aug. 14 M P

1 Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate. 13 She confesseth her sins. 21 Edom is threatned. 22 Zion is comforted.

HOw is the gold become dimme! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.

2 The pretious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

‖ Or, sea calves.

3 Even the ‖ sea-monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the ostriches in the wilderness.

4 The tongue of the sucking childe cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet, embrace dunghils.

‖ Or, iniquity.

6 For the ‖ punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater than the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was

* Gen.19 25.

*overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing *was* of saphire.

† Heb. darker than blackness

8 Their visage is † blacker than a coal: they are not knowne in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 They that be slain with the sword, are better than they that be slain with hunger: for

† Heb. flow out.

these † pine away, stricken through for *want of* the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pittifull women have sodden their own children, they were their

*Deu.28 57. 2 Kings 6 9.

*meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have beleeved, that the adversary and the enemy should have entred into the gates of Jerusalem.

*Jer.5. 31. & 23.11.

13 ¶ * For the sinnes of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her,

‖ Or, in that they could not but touch.

14 They have wandred *as* blinde men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood, ‖ so that men could not touch their garments.

‖ Or, ye polluted.

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye, ‖ *it is* unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered: they said among the heathen, they shall no more sojourn *there*.

‖ Or, face.

16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation *that* could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streets: our end is neare, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutours are swifter than the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

* Gen. 2. 7.

20 The * breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shal live among the heathen.

21 Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz, the cup also shall passe through unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy self naked.

‖ Or, thine iniquity.

22 ¶ ‖ The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he wil visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will ‖ discover thy sins.

‖ Or, carry thee captive for thy sins.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer unto GOD.

Aug. 14 E P

REmember, O LORD, what is come upon us: consider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherlesse, our mothers *are* as widows.

† Heb. cometh in price.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood † is sold unto us.

† Heb. in our necks are we persecuted

5 † Our necks *are* under persecution: we labour and have no rest.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

* Jer. 31. 29. Ezek. 18. 2.

7 * Our fathers have sinned and *are* not, and we have born their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none that doth deliver *us* out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with *the perill of* our lives, because of the sword of the wilderness.

* Psa. 119 83.

10 Our * skin was black like an oven, because of the ‖ terrible famine.

‖ Or, terrours, or storms.

11 They ravished the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grinde, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their musick.

15 The

15 The joy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

† Heb. *the crown of our head is fallen.*

16 † The crown is fallen *from* our head: wo unto us that we have sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dimme.

18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remainest for ever: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, *and* forsake us † so long time?

21 * Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 ‖ But thou hast utterly rejected us: thou art very wroth against us.

605

* Psa. 9. 7 & 29. 10. & 102. 12 & 145. 13

† Heb. *for length of dayes.*

* Jer. 31. 18.

‖ Or, *For wilt thou utterly reject us?*

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET *EZEKIEL.*

CHAP. I.

1 The time of Ezekiels prophesie at Chebar. 4 His vision of foure cherubims, 15 of the foure wheels, 26 and of the glory of GOD.

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yeare, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, (as I *was* among the † captives by the river of Chebar) *that* the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

† Heb. *captivity.*

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeare of king Jehoiachins captivity)

3 The word of the LORD came expresly unto † Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

† Heb. *Iehezkel.*

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlewinde came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it self, and a brightnesse *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

† Heb. *catching it self.*

5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likenesse of foure living creatures. And this *was* their appearance, They had the likenesse of a man.

6 And every one had foure faces, and every one had foure wings.

† Heb. *a straight foot.*

7 And their feet *were* † straight feet, and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calves foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

8 And *they had* the hands of a man under their wings on their foure sides, and they foure had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings *were* joyned one to another; they turned not when they went, they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they foure had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they foure had the face of an ox on the left side: they foure also had the face of an eagle.

‖ Or *divided above.*

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ stretched upward, two *wings* of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work *was* like unto the colour of a beryl: and they foure had one likenesse, and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their foure sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings *were* full of eyes round about them foure.

‖ Or, *strakes.*

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit *was* to go, they went, thither *was their* spirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

‖ Or, *of life.*

21 When those went, *these* went; and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels *were* lifted up over against them: for the spirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

‖ Or, *of life.*

22 And the likenesse of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature, *was* as the colour of the terrible crystall, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other, every

606 ry one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that *was* over their heads, when they stood, *and* had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that *was* over their heads, *was* the likenesse of a throne, as the appearance of a saphire stone, and upon the likenesse of the throne *was* the likenesse as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so *was* the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This *was* the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw *it*, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

Aug: 15 M: P
Trin: Sun: 16 M: P

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commission. 6 His instruction. 9 The roll of his heavie prophesie.

AND he said unto me, Sonne of man, stand upon thy feet, and I wil speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me, when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious †nation that hath rebelled against me; they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

† Heb. *nations.*

† Heb. *hard of face.*

4 For *they are* † impudent children and stiff hearted: I do send thee unto them, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbear, (for they *are* a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ‖briers and thorns *be* with thee, and thou doest dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

‖ Or, rebels.

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbear, for they *are* † most rebellious.

† Heb. rebellion.

8 But thou, sonne of man, heare what I say unto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth and *eat that I give thee.

*Rev. 10. 9.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book *was* therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it *was* written within and without, and *there was* written therein lamentations, and mourning, & wo.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God sheweth him the rule of prophesie. 22 God shutteth and openeth the prophets mouth.

Aug. 15 EP

MOreover he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest: eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I * eat *it*, and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetnesse.

* Rev. 10. 9.

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people † of a strange speech, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel.

† Heb. deep of lip, and heavy of tongue, and so vers. 6.

6 Not to many people † of a strange speech and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand: ‖ surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkned unto thee.

† Heb. deeply and hea. of ton. gue

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel *are* † impudent and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: * fear them not, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

10 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; whether they will heare, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behinde me a voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that † touched one another, and the noise of the wheeles over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

† Heb. kissed.

14 So the spirit took me up, and carried me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

† Heb. bitter.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.

16 And

16 And it came to passe at the end of seven dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 * Sonne of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

* Chap. 33.7.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way to save his life: the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turne not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

* Chap. 18.24. † Heb. righteousnesses.

20 Again, when a *righteous man doth turn from his † righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sinne, and his righteousnesse which he hath done shall not be remembred; but his bloud will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sinne not, and he doth not sinne, he shall surely live, because he is warned: also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I * saw by the river of Chebar; and I fell on my face.

* Chap. 1.

24 Then the spirit entred into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thy self within thine house.

25 But thou, O sonne of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumbe, and shalt not be to them † a reprover; for they are a rebellious house.

† Heb. a man of reproofs.

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbear; for they are a rebellious house.

[redacted]

* Under the type of a siege, he sheweth the time from the defection of Jeroboam unto the captivity. ¶ By the provision of the siege is meant the famine of the same.

1 Thou also sonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the citie, even Jerusalem.

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and set battering rammes

607

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee ‖ an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.

‖ Or, a flat plate or face.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquitie of the house of Israel upon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the yeares of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes: * so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

* Numb. 14.34.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah fourty dayes: I have appointed thee † each day for a yeare.

† Heb. a day for a year a day for a year.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arme *shall be* uncovered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee † from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

† Heb. from thy side to thy side.

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee, wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon thy side; three hundred and ninety dayes shalt thou eate thereof.

‖ Or, spelt.

10 And thy meate which thou shalt eate, *shall be* by weight twentie shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixt part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I wil drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it self, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Sonne of man, behold, I will break the * staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment.

* Lev. 26 26. Chap. 5.16. and 14.13.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP.

608

CHAP. V.

1 Under the type of hair, 5 is shewed the judgement of Jerusalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword, and dispersion.

AND thou sonne of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barbours rasour, and cause *it* to passe upon thine head, and upon thy beard, then take the balances to weigh and divide the *hair*.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, *and* smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the winde, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy †skirts.

† Heb. wings.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *is* Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they have refused my judgements, and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplyed more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I *am* against thee, and will execute judgements in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, & whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

*Lev.26. 29. Deut.28. 53. 2 King.6. 29. Lam.4. 10. Baruch 2.3.

10 Therefore the fathers * shall eat the sonnes in the midst of thee, and the sonnes shall eat their fathers, and I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the windes.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely, because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee*, * neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pitie.

*Chap. 7.4,9.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: & I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall be a * reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute judgements in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

*Deu.28. 37.

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine which shall be for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread.

Lev.26. 26. Psa.105. 16. Isa.3.1. Ezek.4.16. Lev.26.

17 So will I send upon you famine, and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall passe through thee, and I will bring the sword upon thee. I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAP. VI.

1 The judgement of Israel for their idolatry. 8 A remnant shall escape to be blessed. 11 The Jews all are exhorted to lament their calamities.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face towards the * mountains of Israel, and prophesie against them,

Chap.36. 1,2.

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Behold, I, *even* I will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your ‖ images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

‖ Or, sun-images, and so verse 6. † Heb. give.

5 And I will † lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loath themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the

LORD, and have not said in vain that I will execute my wrath and mine arm, and my fury poured
Ezek. 21. 19. * Smite with thine hand & stamp with thy foot, and
Ezek. 6. 11. 12. 15. 21. 12. 25. 6. 30. 6. 35. 6. 36. 5. Amos 1. 11. Obad. 10. Zeph. 1. 18. 2. 8. 10. Mal. 1. 4.

610 27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be cloathed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I judge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. *with their judgments*

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a vision of God at Jerusalem, 5 is shewed the image of jealousie, 7 the chambers of imagery, 13 the mourners for Tammuz, 15 the worshippers towards the sunne. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to passe in the sixth yeare, in the sixth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *as* I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loynes even downward, fire: and from his loyns even upward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

* Dan. 5.5. 3 And he * put forth the form of a hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north, where *was* the seat of the image of jealousie, which provoketh to jealousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I * Chap. 1. 23. * saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Sonne of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north: so I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, northward at the gate of the Altar, this image of jealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Sonne of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abhominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should goe farre off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Sonne of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel pourtrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel doe in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The LORD seeth us not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations *that* they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORDS house which *was* toward the north, and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O sonne of man? turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the door of the Temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east, and they worshipped the sunne toward the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O sonne of man? *Is it* a light thing to the house of Judah, that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they * cry in mine eares with a loud voyce, *yet* will I not heare them.

CHAP. IX.

1 A vision whereby is signified the preservation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 7 God cannot be intreated for them.

HE cried also in mine eares with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city to draw neare, even every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them *was* clothed with linen, with a writers inkhorne by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brasen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writers inkhorn by his side;

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and † set a marke upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be committed in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in mine hearing, Goe ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity.

6 Slay

† Heb. destruction.

6 Slay utterly old and young, both maids and little children, and women, but come not neare any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain, go ye forth: and they went forth and slew in the citie.

8 And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah, Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

† Heb. filled with. ‖ Or, wresting of judgement. * Chap. 8. 12. * Chap. 5. 11. and 7. 4. and 8. 18.

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah *is* exceeding great, and the land *is* † full of bloud, and the citie ‖ full of perverseness: for they say, * The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, *but* I will recompense their way upon their head.

† Heb. returned the word.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the inkhorn by his side, † reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 The vision of the coals of fire, to be scattered over the city. 8 The vision of the cherubims.

* Chap. 1. 22.

1 THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* above the head of the cherubims there appeared over them, as *it were* a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likenesse of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the cherub, and fill † thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter *them* over the city. And he went in my sight.

† Heb. the hollow of thine hand.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

† Heb. was lifted up.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went up from the cherub, *and stood* over the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORDS glory.

* Chap. 1. 24.

5 And the * sound of the cherubims wings was heard even to the utter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to passe, *that* when he had commanded the man cloathed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And one cherub † stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that *was* between the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put *it* into the hands of him that was cloathed with linen: who took *it*, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims, the form of a mans hand under their wings. 611

9 And when I looked, behold, the foure wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the colour of a * beryl stone.

* Chap. 1. 16.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure had one likenesse, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their foure sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

† Heb. flesh.

12 And their whole † body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels *were* full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four had.

‖ Or, they were called in my hearing, wheel, or galgal.

13 As for the wheels, ‖ it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 And every one had foure faces: the first face *was* the face of a cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up: this *is* the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, *these* stood, and when they were lifted up, *these* lift up themselves *also*: for the spirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in them.

‖ Or, of life.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also *were* besides them, and *every one* stood at the doore of the east-gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

20 This *is* the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the cherubims.

21 Every one had foure faces apiece, and every one foure wings, and the likenesse of the hands of a man *was* under their wings.

22 And the likenesse of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The presumption of the princes. 4 Their sinne and judgement. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in saving a remnant, 21 and punishing the wicked. 22 The glory of God leaveth the city. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captivity.

MOreover, the spirit lift me up, and brought me unto the east-gate of the LORDS house, which looketh east-ward: and

612 and behold, at the doore of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the sonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah, princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Sonne of man, these *are* the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsell in this city.

‖ Or, it is *not* for us *to build houses neare.*

3 Which say,‖ *It is* not *neare, let us build houses: this city is* the cauldron, and we *be* the flesh.

* 2 Pet. 3.4.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O sonne of man.

5 And the spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your minde, every one of them.

6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *city is* the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword, and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword, I will judge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *city* shall not be your cauldron: neither shal ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, *but* I will judge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD:

‖ Or, *which have not walked.*

‖ for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgements, but have done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cryed with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are* they, unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get ye farre from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Although I have cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shal take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

* Jer. 32. 39. Eze. 36. 26.

19 And * I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh:

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain which *is* on the east side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in vision by the spirit of God into Caldea, to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels removing. 8 It shewed the captivity of of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Jews desolation. 21 The Jews presumptuous proverb is reproved. 26 The speedinesse of the vision.

THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not: they have eares to heare, and hear not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

‖ Or, *instruments.*

3 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thee ‖ stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight, and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, as they that go forth into captivity.

† Heb. *as the guise of them that go forth into captivity.*

5 † Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

† Heb. *dig for thee.*

6 In their sight shalt thou bear *it* upon *thy* shoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a signe unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I † digged through the wall

† Heb. *digged for me.*

wall with mine hand, I brought *it* forth in the twilight: and I bare *it* upon *my* shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What dost thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; This burden *concerneth* the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your signe: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: † they shall remove *and* go into captivity.

12 And the prince that *is* among them shall bear upon *his* shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My * net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare; and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward every winde all that *are* about him to help him, and all his bands, & I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries.

16 But I will leave † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulnesse,

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, *and* of the land of Israel, They shall eat their bread with carefulnesse, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Sonne of man, what *is* that proverb, *that* ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel: but say unto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vain vision nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Sonne of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth *is* * for many dayes *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times that are farre off.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The reproof of lying prophets.* 10 *and their untempered morter.* 17 *Of prophetesses and their pillows.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou unto † them that prophesie out of their own * hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo unto the foolish prophets, that † follow their own spirit, ‖ and have seene nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the ‖ gaps, neither † made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They have seen vanity, and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith: and the LORD hath not sent them: & they have made *others* to hope, that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it, albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the ‖ assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, * Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built up ‖ a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered *morter*,

11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall

Aug. 17. M. P.
Trin. Sun. 16. E. P.

† Heb. *them that are prophets out of their own hearts.*
* Jerem. 23.16.
† Heb. *walk after.*
‖ Or, *and things which they have not seen.*
‖ Or, *breaches.*
† Heb. *hedged the hedge.*
‖ Or, *secret, or counsel.*
* Jer. 6. 14.
‖ Or, *a fight wall*

614 by an overflowing shower; and ye, O great hail-stones, shall fall; a stormy wind shall rent it.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where is the daubing wherewith ye have daubed it?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even rent it with a stormy wind in my fury: and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hail-stones in my fury to consume it.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *mortar*, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *mortar*, and will say unto you, The wall *is* no more, neither they that daubed it;

16 To wit, the prophets of Israel which prophesie concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise, thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their own heart; and prophesy thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the women that sow pillows to all ‖ arm-holes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls! Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive that come unto you?

‖ Or, elbows.

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls, ‖ to make *them* fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, *even* the souls that ye hunt to make them fly.

‖ Or, into gardens.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, ‖ † by promising him life:

‖ Or, that I should save his life. † Heb. by quickening him.

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations, for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

Aug. 17 E P

Prin. Sun. 17 M

They are exhorted to repent, for fear of judgment. 6 The sins of seduced prophets. 12 Gods irrevocable [illegible] 16 [illegible] peace. 22 A remnant shall be [illegible]

XIV. 1 Then came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; I the LORD will answer him that cometh, according to the multitude of his idols;

5 ¶ That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Repent and turn *your selves* from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

‖ Or, others

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will answer him by my self.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a * sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

* Deut. 28.37. Chap. 5. 15.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD * have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

* 1 King. 22.23.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh *unto him*;

11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the * staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

* Levit. 26.26. Chap. 4. 16. and 5. 16. * Jer. 15.1

14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel,

niel, and Job were in it, they should deliver *but* their own souls by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noisome beasts to passe through the land, and they ‖ spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe through because of the beasts:

‖ Or, bereave.

16 *Though* these three men *were* † in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sonnes nor daughters; they onely shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

† Heb. in the midst of it.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land; so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sonnes nor daughters, but they onely shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and poure out my fury upon it in bloud, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sonne nor daughter: they shall *but* deliver their own souls by their righteousnesse.

‖ Or, also when.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I send my foure sore judgements upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sonnes and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way, and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, *even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when ye see their wayes and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause, all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

3 By the unfitnesse of the vine-branch for any work, 6 is shewed the rejection of Jerusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, What is the vine-tree more then any tree, *or then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or, will *men* take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt: † is it meet for *any* work?

† Heb. will it prosper.

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was † meet for no work: how much lesse shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

† Heb. made fit.

6 ¶ Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD, As the vine-tree among the trees of the forrest, which I have given to the fire for fewel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall go out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall devour them, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have † committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. trespassed a trespasse

CHAP. XVI.

1 Under the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the naturall state of Jerusalem. 6 Gods extraordinary love towards her. 15 Her monstrous whoredome. 35 Her grievous judgement. 44 Her sinne, matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters Sodom and Samaria, calleth for judgements. 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.

AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations.

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jerusalem, Thy † birth, and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

† Heb. cutting out, or habitation.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast born, thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water ‖ to supple *thee*: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

‖ Or, when I looked upon thee.

5 None eye pittied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‖ polluted in thine owne bloud, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy bloud, Live: yea, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy bloud, Live.

‖ Or, trodden under foot.

7 I have † caused thee to multiplie as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

† Heb. made thee a million.
† Heb. ornament of ornaments

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love, and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakednesse: yea, I sware unto thee, and entred into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I throughly washed away thy † bloud from thee, and I anointed thee with oyl.

† Heb. bloods.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and ear-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and

616 silver, and thy rayment *was* of fine linen, and silk, and broydered work; thou didst eate fine floure, and hony, and oyl: and thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelinesse which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like* things shal not come, neither shal it be *so*.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold; and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thy self images †of men, and didst commit whoredome with them,

† Heb. *of a male.*

18 And tookest thy broydered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oyl and mine incense before them.

19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine floure, and oyl, and hony *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for †a sweet savour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. *a savour of rest.*

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sonnes and thy daughters, whom thou hast born unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them †to be devoured: *is this* of thy whoredomes a small matter,

† Heb. *to devoure.*

21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to passe through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy bloud.

23 And it came to passe after all thy wickednesse, (wo, wo unto thee, saith the Lord GOD)

24 *That* thou hast also built unto thee an ‖ eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in every street.

‖ Or, *brothel-house*

25 Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredomes, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

‖ Or, *cities.*

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable: yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Caldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman?

31 ‖ In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street, and hast not been as an harlot (in that thou scornest hire)

‖ Or, *in thy daughters is thine, &c.*

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and † hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredome.

† Heb. *bribest.*

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee; therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thy filthinesse was poured out, and thy nakednesse discovered through thy whoredomes with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the bloud of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated: I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakednesse unto them, that they may see all thy nakednesse.

38 And I will judge thee, †as women that break wedlock, and shed bloud, are judged, and I will give thee bloud in fury and jealousie.

† Heb. *with judgments of.*

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take †thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

† Heb. *instruments of thine ornament.*

40 They shal also bring up a cõpany against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

41 And they shal * burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgements upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

* 2 King. 25.9. Jerem. 52. 13.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my jealousie shal depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; behold therefore, I also will recompense thy way upon *thine* head, saith the Lord

Lord GOD, and thou ſhalt not commit this lewdneſſe, above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that uſeth proverbs, ſhall uſe *this* proverb againſt thee, ſaying, As *is* the mother, *ſo is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children, and thou *art* the ſiſter of thy ſiſters, which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder ſiſter *is* Samaria, ſhe and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and † thy younger ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.

† Heb. *leſſer than thou.*

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but ‖ as *if that were* a very little *thing*, thou waſt corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

‖ Or, *that was loathed as a ſmall thing.*

48 *As* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy ſiſter hath not done, ſhe nor her daughters, as thou haſt done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy ſiſter Sodom, Pride, fulneſſe of bread, and abundance of idleneſſe was in her and in her daughters, neither did ſhe ſtrengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore * I took them away as I ſaw *good*.

* Gen. 19 24.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy ſinnes, but thou haſt multiplied thine abominations more then they, and haſt juſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations which thou haſt done.

52 Thou alſo which haſt judged thy ſiſters, bear thine own ſhame for thy ſinnes that thou haſt committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded alſo, and bear thy ſhame, in that thou haſt juſtified thy ſiſters.

53 When I ſhall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivity of thy captives in the midſt of them.

54 That thou maiſt bear thine own ſhame, and mayſt be confounded in all that thou haſt done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy ſiſters, Sodom and her daughters, ſhall return to their former eſtate, and Samaria and her daughters ſhall return to their former eſtate, then thou and thy daughters ſhall return to your former eſtate.

† Heb. *for a report or hearing.*

56 For thy ſiſter Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride.

† Heb. *pride or excellencies.*

57 Before thy wickedneſſe was diſcovered, as at the time of *thy* reproach of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philiſtines which ‖ deſpiſe thee round about.

† Heb. *Aram.*

‖ Or, *ſpoil.*

58 Thou haſt † born thy lewdneſſe, and thine abominations, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. *born them*

59 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will even deal with thee as thou haſt done, which haſt deſpiſed the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheleſſe, I will remember my covenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will eſtabliſh unto thee an everlaſting covenant.

61 Then thou ſhalt remember thy wayes, and be aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receive thy ſiſters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will give them unto thee for * daughters, but not by thy covenant.

* Gal. 4. 26.

62 And I will eſtabliſh my covenant with thee, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

63 That thou mayſt remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more: becauſe of thy ſhame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou haſt done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Under the parable of two eagles and a vine, 11 is ſhewed Gods judgment upon Jeruſalem for revolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiſeth to plant the cedar of the goſpel.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, put forth a riddle, and ſpeak a parable unto the houſe of Iſrael,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, A great eagle with great wings, long-winged, full of feathers, which had † divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the higheſt branch of the cedar:

† Heb. *embroidering.*

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffique, he ſet it in a city of merchants.

5 He took alſo of the ſeed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed *it* by great waters, *and* ſet it *as* a willow-tree.

† Heb. *put it in a field of ſeed.*

6 And it grew, and became a ſpreading vine of low ſtature, whoſe branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: ſo it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and ſhot forth ſprigs.

7 There was alſo another great eagle with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and ſhot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantatiō.

8 It was planted in a good † ſoil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

† Heb: *field.*

9 Say thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Shall it proſper? ſhal he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof that it wither? it ſhall wither in all the leaves of her ſpring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, ſhall it proſper? ſhall it not utterly wither, when the eaſt winde toucheth it? it ſhall wither in the furrows where it grew.

618

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things *mean?* tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon.

13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath †taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land.

†Heb. *brought him to an oath.*

14 That the kingdome might be base, that it might not lift it self up, †*but* that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

†Heb. *to keep his covenant, to stand to it.*

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadours into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall he break the covenant and be delivered?

16 *As* I live saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, *even* with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army and great company make for him in the warre by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the covenant (when lo, he had given his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, *As* I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

*Chap. 12.13. and 32.3.

20 And I will *spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, & will plead with him there for his trespasse that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered towards all windes: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set *it*, I will crop off from the top of his yong twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* upon an high mountain and eminent.

23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shal know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the drie tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken and have done *it*.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God reproveth the unjust parable of sowre grapes.* 5 *He sheweth how he dealeth with a just father,* 10 *with a wicked son of unjust father,* 14 *with a just sonne of a wicked father,* 19 *with a wicked man repenting,* 24 *with a just man revolting.* 25 *He defendeth his justice,* 31 *and exhorteth to repentance.*

Aug. 18. M. P. Trin. Sun. 17. E. P.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The *fathers have eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

*Jer. 31. 29.

3 *As* I live saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine, as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do †that which is lawfull and right,

†Heb. *judgment and justice*

6 *And* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath *defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neare to *a menstruous woman,

*Levit. 18.20. *Levit. 18.19. & 20.18.

7 And hath not *oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtour his *pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath *given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

*Exod. 22.21. Levit.19. 15. & 15.14.

8 He *that* hath not given forth upon *usury, neither hath taken any encrease, *that* hath withdrawen his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement between man and man,

*Exod. 22.26. Deut.24. 12. *Deut. 15.7. Isa.58.7. Mat.25. 35.

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgements to deal truely; he *is* just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD.

*Exod. 21.25. Lev.25. 36,37. Deut.23. 19. Psa.15.5

10 ¶ If he beget a sonne *that is* a ‖robber, a shedder of bloud, and ‖*that* doth the like to any one of these things,

‖Or, *breaker up of an house.*

11 And that doth not any of those *duties*, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

‖Or, *that do's his brother besides any of these.*

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his †bloud shall be upon him.

†Heb. *bloud.*

14 ¶ Now lo, *if* he beget a son that seeth all his fathers sinnes which he hath done, and considereth, and doth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from

poore, *that* hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son beat the iniquity of the father? when the son hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

* Deu. 24 16. 2 King. 14. 6. 2 Chr. 25. 4. Jer. 31. 29.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die: * the son shall not beare the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father beare the iniquity of the son; the righteousnesse of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousnes that he hath done, he shall live.

* Chap. 33. 11.

23 * Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD? *and* not that he should return from his wayes and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, *and* doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall he live? all his righteousnesse that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sinne that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

* Chap. 18. 20.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the LORD is not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes unequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, and dieth in them, for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesse that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he shall save his soule alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shal surely live, he shal not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way [illegible] is not equall. O house of Israel, [illegible] wayes equall? are not your wayes unequall?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD: * repent, and turn ‖ *your selves* from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruine.

‖ Or, your selves

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a * new heart, and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

619

* Jer. 32. 39. Ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 26.

32 For * I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn ‖ *your selves*, and live ye.

* Chap. 33. 11. 2 Pet 3. 9

‖ Or, others.

CHAP. XIX.

1. *A lamentation for the princes of Israel, under the parable of lions whelps taken in a pit;* 10 *and for Jerusalem, under the parable of a wasted vine.*

MOreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? a lionesse: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of * Egypt.

* 2 King. 23. 34. Jer. 22. 11, 12.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, *and* her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, *and* made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion and learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men.

‖ Or, *their widows.*

7 And he knew ‖ their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulnesse thereof by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

‖ Or, *in bookes.*

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon; they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

‖ Or, *in thy quietnesse, or in thy likenesse.*

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine ‖ in thy bloud, planted by the waters, she was fruitfull & full of branches by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bear rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the * east winde dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

* Hos. 13 15.

13 And now she *is* planted in the wildernesse, in a drie and thirstie ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod *to be* a sceptre to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God refuseth to be consulted by the elders of Israel.* 5 *He sheweth the story of their rebellions in Egypt,* 10 *in the wildernesse,* 27 *and in the land.* 33 *He promiseth to gather them by the gospel.* 45 *Under the name of a forrest he sheweth the destruction of Jerusalem.*

Trin: Sun: 1 & M. P.

And

620 AND it came to passe in the seventh year, in the fift *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certain of the elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sat before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

‖ Or, *plead for them.* * Cha. 22. 2. & 23.36. 4 Wilt thou ‖* judge them, sonne of man, wilt thou judge *them?* cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

‖ Or, *sware,* and so vers. 6. &c. * Exod. 3 8. and 4. 31 5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when I chose Israel, and ‖ lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made my self * known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I *am* the LORD your God,

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and hony, which *is* the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selves with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt, then I said, I will poure out my fury upon them to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made my self known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

* Exo. 13. 18. 10 ¶ Wherefore I * caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wildernesse.

† Heb. *made them to know.* * Lev. 18. 5. Rom. 10. 5 Gal. 3. 12 11 And I gave them my statutes, and † shewed them my judgements, * which if a man do, he shall even live in them.

* Exo. 20 8. & 31. 13 &c. and 35. 2. Deut. 5. 12. * Exo. 16 27. * Num. 14 29. & 26. 65. 12 Moreover also, I gave them my * sabbaths, to be a signe between me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctifie them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wildernesse: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgements, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I said I would poure out my fury upon them in the * wildernesse to consume them,

14 But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted up mine hand unto them in the wildernes, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands;

16 Because they despised my judgements, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Nevertheless mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.

18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgements, nor defile your selves with their idols.

19 I *am* the LORD your God; walk in my statutes, and keep my judgements, and do them;

20 And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a signe between me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgements to do them, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted my sabbaths: then I said I would poure out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.

22 Nevertheless I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countreys;

24 Because they had not executed my judgements, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them also statutes *that were* not good, and judgements whereby they should not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts in that they caused to passe * through the fire all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

* Cha. 16 21 † Heb. and when they passed by

† Heb. trespassed a trespasse 27 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers have blasphemed me, in that they have † committed a trespasse against me.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, [illegible] high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out their drink-offerings.

29 Then I said unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof

your sight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my names sake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the LORD GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

46 Sonne of man, set thy face towards the south, and drop *thy word* toward the south, and prophesie against the forrest of the south field;

47 And say to the forrest of the south, Heare the word of the LORD, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devoure every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ezekiel propheseth against Jerusalem with a signe of sighing. 8 The sharp and bright sword, 18 against Jerusalem, 25 against the kingdome, 28 and against the Ammonites.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophesie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou sonne of man, with the breaking of *thy* loins; and with bitternesse sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees † shall be weak *as* water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to passe, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. *shall go into water.*

8 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say, A sword, a sword is sharpned and also fourbished.

10 It is sharpned to make a sore slaughter, it is fourbished that it may glitter: should we then

622

then make mirth? ‖ it contemneth the rod of my sonne, *as* every tree.

‖ Or, it is the rod of my sonne, it despiseth every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be fourbished, that it may be handled: the sword is sharpened, and it is fourbished to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howl, son of man, for it shall be upon my people, it *shall be* upon all the princes of Israel: ‖ terrours, by reason of the sword, shall be upon my people: * smite therefore upon *thy* thigh.

‖ Or, they are thrust down to the sword with my people.

* Jer. 31. 19.

13 ‖ Because *it is* a triall, and what if *the sword* contemne even the rod? it shall be no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, when the triall hath been, what then? shall they not also belong to the despising rod? † Heb. hand to hand.

14 Thou therefore, sonne of man, prophesie, and smite *thine* † hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain, it *is* the sword of the great men that are slain, which entreth into their privie chambers.

‖ Or, glittering, or fear.

15 I have set the ‖ point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and *their* ruines be multiplied: ah, *it is* made bright, *it is* ‖ wrapt up for the slaughter.

‖ Or, sharpned.

16 Go thee one way or other, *either* on the right hand, † or on the left, whithersoever thy face *is* set.

† Heb. set thy self, take the left hand.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest, I the LORD have said *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

19 Also thou sonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land, and choose thou a place, choose *it* at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to use divination: he made *his* ‖ arrows bright, he consulted with † images, he looked in the liver.

† Heb. mother of the way.

‖ Or, knives.

† Heb. Teraphim.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem to appoint ‖ † captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint *battering* rammes against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

‖ Or, battering rams.

† Heb. rammes.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, ‖ to them that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

‖ Or, for the oathes made unto them.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appeare: because *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity *shall have* an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this *shall* not *be* the same, exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 † I will overturn, overturn, overturn it, and it shall be no *more* until he come whose right it is, and I will give it *him*.

† Heb. perverted, perverted, perverted, will I make it.

28 ¶ And thou son of man prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach; even say thou, The sword, the sword *is* drawn, for the slaughter *it is* fourbished, to consume because of the glittering:

† Heb. small cattell of sheep and kids.

† Heb. gnashing of teeth.

29 While they see vanity unto thee, while they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked, whose day is come, when their iniquity *shall have* an end.

30 † Shall I cause *it* to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will poure out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of ‖ brutish men, *and* skilfull to destroy.

‖ Or, burning.

32 Thou shalt be for fewell to the fire, thy blood shall be in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD have spoken.

CHAP. XXII.

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, wilt thou ‖ judge, wilt thou judge the bloody city? yea, thou shalt † shew her all her abominations.

‖ Or, plead.

† Heb. make her know.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against her self to defile her self.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast * shed, and hast defiled thy self in thine idols which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neare, and art come even unto thy yeares: therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries.

* 2 Kings 21. 16.

5 Those that be neare, and those that be farre from thee, shall mock thee, *which art* † infamous, *and* much vexed.

† Heb. polluted of name, much in vexation.

6 Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their † power to shed blood.

† Heb. arm.

7 In thee have they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by ‖ oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow.

‖ Or, deceit.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths.

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse.

† Heb. men of slanders.

10 In

29 And I will ra‖ of renown, and they † fumed with hunger in the ſhame of the heathen.

30 Thus ſhall th… their God am with… the houſe of Iſrael… LORD GOD.

3 And ye ſhall… ſhe ſhe-… ſiſters, and another ſiſter in law, and Lord GOD… another in the harlot… diſten, this father daughter.

M Oreover have they take… gifts to ſhed… increaſe, and … of thy neighbours … ſonne … gotten me, ſaith the … and … LORD GOD. Behold therefore I have * ſmitten … and I will … blood … hath been in the midſt … thee.

14 Can … endure, or can thine … hands be ſtrong in the dayes that I ſhall deal with thee? I the LORD have ſpoken it, and will do it.

15 And I will ſcatter thee among the heathen, and diſperſe thee in the countreys, and will conſume thy filthineſſe out of thee.

16 And thou ſhalt take … inheritance in … in the ſight of … and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, the houſe of Iſrael is to me become droſſe, all they are … and iron, and lead, in the midſt of the … they are even the droſſe of ſilver.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye are all become droſſe, behold therefore I will gather you into the midſt of Jeruſalem.

20 As they gather ſilver, and braſſe, and iron, and lead, and tinne, into the midſt of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it; ſo will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave you there, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye ſhall be melted in the midſt thereof.

22 As ſilver is melted in the midſt of the furnace, ſo ſhall ye be melted in the midſt thereof, and ye ſhall know that I the LORD have powred out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, ſay unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleanſed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 There is a conſpiracy of her prophets in the midſt thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey; they have devoured ſouls; they have taken the … and precious things; they have made … many widowes in the midſt thereof.

26 Her priests have †violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they ſhewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my ſabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her princes in the midſt thereof are like wolves ravening the prey, to ſhed blood, and to deſtroy ſouls, to get dishonest gain.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered … ſeeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not ſpoken.

29 The people of the land have uſed oppreſſion, and exerciſed robbery, and have vexed the poore and needy: yea, they have oppreſſed the ſtranger wrongfully.

30 And I ſought for a man among them that ſhould make up the hedge, and ſtand in the gap before me for the land, that I ſhould not deſtroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I powred out mine indignation upon them; I have conſumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompenſed upon their heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah. 22 Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers. 36 The prophet reproveth the adulteries of them both, 45 and ſheweth their judgement.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredome in their youth: there were their breaſts preſſed, and there they bruiſed the teat of their virginity.

4 And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter: and they were mine, and they bare ſonnes and daughters: thus were their names, Samaria is Aholah, and Jeruſalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when ſhe was mine, and ſhe doted on her lovers, on the Aſſyrians her neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them deſirable young men, horſemen riding upon horſes.

7 Thus ſhe †commited her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the choſen men of Aſſyria, and with all on whom ſhe doted; with all their idols ſhe defiled her ſelf.

8 Neither left ſhe her whoredomes *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruiſed the breaſts of her virginity, and poured their whoredome upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the * Aſſyrians, upon whom ſhe doted.

10 Theſe diſcovered her nakedneſſe, they took her ſonnes and her daughters, and ſlew her with the ſword: and ſhe became †famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

11 And

‖ Or, *deceit.*

† Heb. *without right.*

† Heb. *beſtowed her whoredomes upon them.*
† Heb. *the choice of the children of Aſſur.*

* 2 King. 17. 23.

† Heb. *a name.*

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw this, she was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredomes † more then her sister in her whoredomes.

12 She doted upon the * Assyrians her neighbours, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desireable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they took both one way,

14 And that she increased her whoredomes: for when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loyns, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity?

16 And † assoon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Caldea.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and she was polluted with them, and her minde was † alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredomes, and discovered her nakednesse, then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them: all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people *which* shall set against thee buckler, and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set judgement before them, and they shal judge thee according to their judgements,

25 And I wil set my jealousie against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose, and thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be † ...ured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt, so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I wil deliver thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shal deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare, and the nakednesse of thy whoredomes shall be discovered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, & because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sheards thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behinde thy back, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me, Sonne of man, wilt thou * † judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations;

37 That they have committed adultery, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sonnes whom they bare unto me, to passe for them through *the fire* to devoure *them*.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it, and lo, * thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men † to come from farre, unto whom a messenger was sent, and lo, they came, for whom thou didst wash thy self, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy self with ornaments,

41 And satest upon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyl.

42 And

624

† Heb. she corrupted her inordinate love more then, &c. † Heb. more than the whoredomes of her sister. * 2 Kings 16.7.

† Heb. at the sight of her eyes

† Heb. children of Babel.

† Heb. loosed, or disjoynted

† Heb. in ornaments of thy decking.

† Heb. whereof thy sister is called. † Heb. † Chap. 16. 2. and 22. 2. ‖ Or, plead for,

* 2 Kings 21. 4.

† Heb. by the way.

† Heb. a stately bed

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her, and with the men † of the common sort *were* brought ‖ Sabeans from the wildernes, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

† Heb. of the multitude of men. ‖ Or, drunkards

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and she *with them?*

† Heb. her whoredomes.

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall * judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

* Chap. 16.38.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them † to be removed and spoiled.

† Heb. for a removing and spoil.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

‖ Or, single them out.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse upon you, and ye shall bear the sinnes of your idols, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Under the parable of a boyling pot, 6 is shewed the irrevocable destruction of Jerusalem. 15 By the signe of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamity of the Jews to be beyond all sorrow.

AGain in the ninth yeare, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, Write thee the name of the day, *even* of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also poure water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and ‖ burn also the bones under it, *and* make it boil well, and let him seeth the bones of it therein.

‖ Or, heap

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord God, Wo to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her, she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance; I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, * Wo to the bloody city, I will even make the pile for fire great. 625

* Nah. 3.1. Hab. 2.12

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, and that the scumme of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her self* with lies, and her great scumme went not forth out of her: her scumme *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will do *it*, I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears † run down.

† Heb. go.

17 † Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not *thy* † lips, and eat not the bread of men.

† Heb. be silent.

† Heb. upper lip, & so vers. 22.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, wilt thou not tell us what these things *are* to us, that thou doest *so?*

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soul pitieth; and your sonnes and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.

† Heb. the pity of your soul.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover *your* lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoos upon your feet: ye shall not mourne nor weep, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a signe: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord God.

616

25 Also thou son of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their mindes, their sonnes and their daughters;

† Heb. *the lifting up of the soul.*

26 *That* he that escapeth in that day, shall come unto thee, to cause *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares.

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak and be no more dumbe, and thou shalt be a signe unto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance for their insolency against the Jews, upon the Ammonites. 8 upon Moab and Seir, 12 upon Edom, 15 and upon the Philistines.

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face * against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them;

* Jer. 49. 1, &c.

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord GOD: thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the † men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

† Heb. *children.*

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped *thine* † hands, and stamped with the † feet, and rejoyced in † heart with all thy despight against the land of Israel:

† Heb. *hand.* † Heb. *foot.* † Heb. *soul.*

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for ‖ a spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, *meat.*

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah *is* like unto all the heathen:

* Jer. 48. 1, &c.

9 Therefore behold, I will open the † side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the countrey Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

† Heb. *shoulder of Moab.*

10 Unto the men of the east ‖ with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

‖ Or, *against the children of Ammon.*

11 And I will execute judgements upon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them;

† Heb. *by revenging revengement.*

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

‖ Or, *they shall fall by the sword unto Dedan.*

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despitefull heart, to destroy *it* ‖ for the old hatred;

‖ Or, *with perpetuall hatred.*

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖ sea-coast.

‖ Or, *haven of the sea.*

17 And I will execute great † vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

† Heb. *vengeances.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus for insulting against Jerusalem, is threatned. 7 The power of Nebuchadrezzar against her. 15 The mourning and astonishment of the sea, at her fall.

ANd it came to passe in the eleventh yeare, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people: she is turned unto me, I shall be replenished, *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the wals of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be *a place for* the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shal be slain by the sword, and they shal know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horse-men, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against

gainst thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

‖ Or, pour out the engine of shot.

9 And he shall set engines of warre against thy wals, and with his axes he shal break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee, thy wals shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

† Heb. according to the entring of a city broken up.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets; he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandize, and they shall break down thy wals, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

† Heb. houses of thy desire.

13 * And I wil cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

* Isa. 24. 8. Jer. 7. 34. and 16. 9.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: they shall be *a place* to spread nets upon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken *it*, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with † trembling, they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at *every* moment, and be astonished at thee.

† Heb. trembling.

17 And they shall take up a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited † of sea-faring men, the renowned city which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

* Rev. 18. 9.

† Heb. of the seas.

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the living:

21 I wil make thee † a terror, and thou *shalt be* no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord God.

† Heb. terrours.

CHAP. XXVII. 627

1 *The rich supply of Tyrus.* 26 *The great and unrecoverable fall thereof.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* † of perfect beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

† Heb. heart.

5 They have † made all thy *ship*-boards of firre-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

† Heb. built.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars: ‖ † the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, *brought* out of the isles of Chittim.

‖ Or, they have made thy hatches of ivory well trodden. † Heb. the daughter.

7 Fine linnen with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; ‖ blue and purple from the isles of Elishah, was that which covered thee.

‖ Or, purple and scarlet.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy ‖ † calkers, al the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupie thy merchandize.

‖ Or, stoppers of chinks. † Heb. strengtheners.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee, they set forth thy comelinesse.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army *were* upon thy wals round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers; they hanged their shields upon thy wals round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kinde of* riches: with silver, iron, tin, and lead they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy ‖ market.

‖ Or, merchandize.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants; many isles *were* the merchandize of thine hand: they brought thee for a present, horns of ivory and ebeny.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy faits with emeraulds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linnen, and corall, and ‖ agate.

† Heb. works. ‖ Or, chrysoprasus.

17 Judah and the land of Israel they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and hony, and oyl, and ‖ balm.

‖ Or, rosin

618

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of al riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

‖ Or, *Menzal.*

19 Dan also and Javan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia and calamus were in thy market.

† Heb. *clothes of freedome.*

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † pretious clothes for chariots.

† Heb. *they were the merchants of thy hand.*

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambes, and rammes, and goats: in these *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Ashur, *and* Chilmad, *were* thy merchants.

‖ Or, *excellent things.* † Heb. *foldings.*

24 These *were* thy merchants in ‖ all sorts *of things*, in blue † clothes, and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparell, bound with cords, and made of Cedar among thy merchandize.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east-winde hath broken thee in the † midst of the seas.

† Heb. *heart.* * Rev. 18 9, &c.

27 Thy *riches and thy fairs, thy merchandize, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandize, and all thy men of warre that *are* in thee, ‖ and in all thy company, which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the † midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

‖ Or, *even with all.* † Heb. *heart.*

‖ Or, *waves.*

28 The ‖ suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitternesse of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *saying*, What *city is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandize.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandize and al thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be † a terrour, and † never *shalt be* any more.

† Heb. *terrours.* † Heb. *shalt not be for ever.*

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Gods judgement upon the prince of Tyrus, for his sacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sinne. 20 The judgement of Zidon. 24 The restauration of Israel.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine heart *is* lifted up, and thou hast said, I *am* a god, I sit *in* the seat of God, in the † midst of the seas; * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:

† Heb. *heart.* *Isa. 31. 3

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wisdome, and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

5 † By thy great wisdome, *and* by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches:

† Heb. *by the greatnesse of thy wisdome.*

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shal draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt dye the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man & no God, in the hand of him that ‖ slaieth thee.

‖ Or, *woundeth*

10 Thou shalt dye the deaths of the uncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou sealest up the sum full of wisdome and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every pretious stone *was* thy covering, the ‖ sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the ‖ beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the saphire, the ‖ emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

‖ Or, *rubie.* ‖ Or, *chrysolite.* ‖ Or, *chrysoprasus.*

14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth: and I have set thee *so*; thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandize they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdome by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devoure thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be †Heb. terrours. †a terrour, and never *shalt* thou *be* any more.

20 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall have executed judgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shal be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieving thorn of al that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD, when I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my servant Jacob.

‖Or, with confidence 26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I have executed judgements upon all those that ‖Or, scornfully. ‖ despise them round about them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The judgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Israel.* 8 *The desolation of Egypt.* 13 *The restauration thereof, after forty yeares.* 17 *Egypt the reward of Nebuchadrezzar.* 21 *Israel shall be restored.*

IN the tenth yeare, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 629

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speak and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great * dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river *is* mine own, and I have made *it* for my self. * Psa. 74. 13,14. Isa. 27. 1. and 51. 9.

4 But I will put hooks in thy chaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderneſſe, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fal upon the †open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven. †Heb. face of the field.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they have been a * staff of reed to the house of Israel. * 2 Kings 18.21. Isa. 36.6.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rent al their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loyns to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, *and* they shall know that I *am* the LORD; because he hath said, The river *is* mine, and I have made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt †utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of †Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia. †Heb. wastes of waste. †Heb. Seveneh.

11 No foot of man shall passe through it, nor foot of beast shall passe through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty yeares.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate forty yeares: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty yeares will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered. * Isa. 19. 23. Jer. 46. 26.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they shall be there a †base kingdome. ‖Or, birth. †Heb. low.

15 It shall be the baſest of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it self any more above the nations: for I will diminish them,

630 that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and twentieth year, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shal take her multitude, and † take her spoil, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

† Heb. *spoil her spoil, and prey her prey.*

20 I have given him the land of Egypt ‖ for his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, *for his hire.*

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers. 20 The arm of Babylon shall be strengthened to break the arm of Egypt.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howl ye, woworth the day.

3 For the day *is* neare, even the day of the LORD *is* neare, a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great ‖ pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

‖ Or, *fear*

5 Ethiopia, and † Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

† Heb. *Phut.* † Heb. *children.*

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shal know that I *am* the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be † destroyed.

† Heb. *broken.*

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fil the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers † dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and † all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

† Heb. *drought.* † Heb. *the fulnesse thereof.*

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also * destroy the idols, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

* Zech. 13 2.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute judgements in No.

‖ Or, *Tanis.*

15 And I will poure my fury upon ‖ Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

‖ Or, *Pelusium.*

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph *shall have* distresses daily.

17 The young men of ‖ Aven and of ‖ Phibeseth, shall fall by the sword. and these *cities* shall go into captivity.

‖ Or, *Heliopolis.* ‖ Or, *Pubastum.*

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be ‖ darkned, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

‖ Or, *restrained.*

19 Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt: and they shal know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleventh yeare, in the first *moneth*, in the seventh *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a rollet to binde it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I wil scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand. but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 A relation unto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Assyria, 10 and the fall thereof for pride. 18 The like destruction of Egypt.

AND it came to passe in the eleventh year, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon † with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thick boughs.

† Heb. *fair of branches.*

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deep ‖ set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

‖ Or, *nourished.* ‖ Or, *brought him up.* † Heb. *conduits.*

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot forth.

‖ Or, *when it sent them forth.*

6 All the * fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

* Dan. 4.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the firre-trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

* Gen. 2.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted up thy self in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: † he shall surely deal with him, I have driven him out for his wickednesse.

† Heb. *in doing he shall do unto him.*

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruine shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches. 631

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees ‖ stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death to the nether parts of the earth in the midst of the children of men, with them that go downe to the pit.

‖ Or, *stand upon themselves for their height.*

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning, I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the flouds thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon † to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

† Heb. *to be black.*

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him unto them that be slain with the sword, and *they that were* his arm *that* dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that be slain by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 A lamentation for the fearfull fall of Egypt. 11 The sword of Babylon shall destroy it. 17 It shall be brought down to hell among all the uncircumcised nations.

AND it came to passe in the twelfth year, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou *art* as a ‖ whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers.

‖ Or, *dragon.*

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will therefore * spread out my net over thee, with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee up in my net.

* Chap. 12.13. & 17.20.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy bloud ‖ the land wherein thou swimmest, *even* to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

‖ Or, *the land of thy swimming.*

7 And

632

‖ Or, extinguish.
* Isa. 13. 10. Joel 2. 31. and 3. 15. Mat. 24. 29.
† Heb. light of the light in heaven.
† Heb. them dark
† Heb. provoke to anger or grief.
† Heb. desolate from the fulnes thereof.
‖ Or, the sword is laid.

7 And when I shall ‖ put thee out, * I will cover the heaven, and make the starres thereof dark: I will cover the sunne with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the † bright lights of heaven will I make † dark over thee, and set darkneſſe upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also † vexe the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at *every* moment; every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the King of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them; and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from besides the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to runne like oyl, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the countrey shall be † destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her, the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, *even* for Egypt and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth yeare, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, *even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom doſt thou passe in beauty? go down, & be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by the sword: ‖ she is delivered to the sword; draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 Ashur *is* there and all her company: his graves *are* about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused terrour in the land of the living.

‖ Or, disquieting.

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terrour in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit.

‖ Or, in forcing manner. Heb. in, or with terror.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him, all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terrour was caused in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain.

26 There *is* Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

† Lev. 26. 13. † Heb. *shall break forth.* ‖ Heb. *from between the thighs of his enemies.*

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty, *that are* fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell † with their weapons of warre: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though they were the terrour of the mighty in the land of the living.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and thou shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings, and all her princes, which with their might are laid by *them that were slain* by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 There be the princes of the north, all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain; with their terrour they are ashamed of their might; and they lie uncircumcised with them that are slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, even Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have caused my terror in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that are slain with the sword, *even* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the duty of a watchman, in generall to the people, 7 Ezekiel is admonished of his duty. 10 God professeth justice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards revolters. 17 He maintaineth his justice. 21 Upon the newes of the taking of Jerusalem, he prophesieth the desolation of the land. 30 Gods judgement upon the mockers of the prophets.

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them,

† Heb. *land when I bring a sword upon her.*

bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman:

† Heb. when he seeth.

2 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

3 Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.

4 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned, if the sword come, and take away any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

7 So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel; Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his righteousness in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live: if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousness shall not be remembered; but for his iniquity that he hath committed he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawfull and right;

15 If the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life without committing iniquity, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sinnes that he hath committed, shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickednesse, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall live thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall: O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his wayes. * Chap. 18.25.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Jerusalem, came unto me, saying, * The city is smitten. * 2 King. 25.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth untill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe. * Chap. 24.27.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel, speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the bloud, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed bloud; and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, & ye defile every one his neighbours wife; and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, *As* I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts † to be devoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caves, shall die of the pestilence. † Heb. to devoure him.

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the * pomp of her strength shall cease: and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe through. † Heb. desolation & desolation. * Chap. 7.24. & 24.21. & 30.6,7

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the wals, and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And

634

31 And they come unto thee † as the people cometh, and ‖ they sit before thee *as* my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth † they shew much love, *but* their heart goeth after their covetousnesse.

† Heb. according to the coming of the people.
‖ Or, my people sit before thee.
† Heb. they make loves, or jests.

32 And lo, thou *art* unto them as † a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voyce, and can play well on an instrument: for they heare thy words, but they do them not.

† Heb. a song of loves.

33 And when this cometh to passe (lo it will come) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

Aug: 19 M P

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 A reproof of the shepherds. 7 Gods judgement against them. 11 His providence for his flock. 20 The kingdome of Christ.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2. Sonne of man, prophesie against the * shepherds of Israel, prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds, Wo *be* to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves: should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

* Jer. 23. 1

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wooll, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with * force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

* 1 Pet. 5. 3.

5 And they were scattered ‖ because *there is* no shepherd: & they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

‖ Or, without a shepherd, and so gers. 8.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek *after them.*

7 Therefore ye shepherds, heare the word of the LORD,

8 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock:

9 Therefore O ye shepherds, heare the word of the LORD,

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *even* I will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

† Heb. according to the seeking.

12 † As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places, where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with judgement.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge between cattell and cattell, between the rammes and the he-goats.

† Heb. small cattell of lambs and kids.
† Heb. great he-goats.

18 *Seemeth it* a small thing unto you to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

† Heb. a court in a court.

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them, Behold, I, *even* I will judge between the fat cattell and between the lean cattell.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad;

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and I will judge between cattell and cattell.

23 And I will set up one * shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

* Isa. 40. 11. Joh. 10. 11

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them; I the LORD have spoken *it.*

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernes, & sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season: there shall be showers of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and

that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devoure them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a * plant of renown, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and *that* they, *even* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my flock, the flock of my pasture, *are* men, and I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

32 Not for your sakes do I *this*, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the wast and desolate and ruinous cities are become fenced, *and* inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you shall know that I the LORD build the ruinous places, *and* plant that that was desolate: I the LORD have spoken *it*, and I will do *it*.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will yet for this be inquired of by the house of Israel, to do *it* for them; I will increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts; so shall the wast cities be filled with flocks of men: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The judgement of mount Seir for their hatred of Israel.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and hast † shed *the blood of* the children of Israel by the † force of the sword, in the time of their calamitie, in the time *that their* iniquitie *had* an end:

6 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto bloud, and bloud shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated bloud, even bloud shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hils, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not return, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shall be mine, and we will * possesse it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do according to thine anger and according to thine envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my self known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us † to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have † boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth rejoyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spightfully used it, 8 and by the blessings of God promised unto it. 16 Israel was rejected for their sinne, 21 and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christs kingdome.

ALso thou sonne of man, prophesie unto the * mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, † Because they have made *you* desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hils, to the ‖ rivers and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

5 Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my jealousie have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession, with the joy of all *their* heart, with despightfull mindes to cast it out for a prey.

6 Propheſie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains and to the hils, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I have spoken in my jealousie, and in my fury, because ye have born the shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown.

10 And

Jer. 23. 5. ‖ Or, *The renowne.* † Heb. *take away.*

* John 10. 11.

† Heb. *desolation and desolation.*

‖ Or, *hatred of old, whereof thou hast not left off.* † Heb. *hands.*

† Heb. *desolation & desolation.*

Psa. 83. 12. ‖ Or, *though the Lord was there.*

† Heb. *to devoure.* † Heb. *magnified.*

* Ch. 6. 2.

† Heb. *because for because.*

‖ Or, *ye are made to come upon the lip of the tongue.*

‖ Or, *bottomes*, or *dales.*

636 10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, *even* all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better unto you then at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, *even* my people Israel, and they shal possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them *of men.*

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say unto you, Thou *land* devourest up men, & hast bereaved thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt devoure men no more, neither ‖ bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, *cause to fall.*

15 Neither will I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleannesse of a removed woman.

18 Wherfore I poured my fury upon thē for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countreys: according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entred unto the heathen whither they went, they * profaned my holy name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

* Is. 52. 5. Rom. 2. 24

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy names sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great name which was profaned among the heathen which ye have profaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you, before ‖ their eyes.

‖ Or, *your*

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthinesse, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.

26 A * new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

* Jer. 31. 33. Chap. 11. 19.

27 And I will put my * spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgements, and do *them.*

* Cha. 11. 19.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also save you from all your uncleannesses, and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your own evil wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall loath your selves in your own sight, for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes do I *this*, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of * Eden; and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

* Ch. 28. 13.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was desolate: I * the LORD have spoken *it*, and I will do *it*.

* Chap. 17. 24. & 22. 14. & 37. 14.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do *it* for them, I will increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the † holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemne feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. *flock of holy things*

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 By the resurrection of drie bones, 11 the dead hope of Israel is revived. 15 By the uniting of two sticks, 18 is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Judah. 20 The promises of Christs kingdome.

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the

the open ‖ valley, and lo, *they were* very dry.

‖ Or, champian.

3 And he said unto me, Sonne of man, can these bones live? and I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophesie upon these bones, & say unto them, O ye dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you; and ye shall live, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above; but *there was* no breath in them.

‖ Or, breath.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie unto the ‖ winde, Prophesie, sonne of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Come from the foure winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Sonne of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shal live, & I shal place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou sonne of man, take thee one stick and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And joyne them one to another into one stick, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and * one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdomes any more at all.

* John 10 16.

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And * David my servant *shall be* king over them: and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgements, and observe my statutes, and do them.

* Isa. 40. 11, Jer. 23. 5. and 30. 9. Chap. 34. 23.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *even* they and their children, and their childrens children for ever, and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.

26 Moreover, I will make a * covenant of peace with them, it shall be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my * sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

* Psa. 89. 3. Cha. 34. 25.
* 2 Cor. 6. 16.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they shall be my people.

* Cha. 11 20. and 14. 11.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD doe sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The army, 8 and malice of Gog. 14 Gods judgement against him.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against * Gog, the land of Magog, ‖ the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

* Revel. 20 8.
‖ Or, prince of the chief.

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And * I will turn thee back and put hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsmen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour*, *even* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords:

* Chap. 39. 2.

638

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and ‖ Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

‖ Or, Phut.

6 Gomer, and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy self, thou and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, & be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeares thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel, which have been alwayes waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to passe, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt ‖ think an evil thought.

‖ Or, conceive a mischievous purpose.

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages, I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell ‖ safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither barres nor gates,

‖ Or, confidently.

12 † To take a spoil, and to take a prey, to turne thine hand upon the desolate places that are *now* inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the † midst of the land.

† Heb. to spoil the spoil, and to prey the prey.

† Heb. navel.

13 Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, sonne of man, prophesie and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land, it shall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou he of whom I have spoken in old time † by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes *many* yeares, that I would bring thee against them?

‖ Heb. by the hands.

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath have I spoken: surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel:

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowles of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that *are* upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the ‖ steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

‖ Or, towers, or staires.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD: every mans sword shal be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood, and I will rain upon him and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him, an over-flowing rain, and great hail-stones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my self, and sanctifie my self, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 36.23. & 37.28.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods judgement upon Gog. 8 Israels victory. 11 Gogs buriall in Hamon-gog. 17 The feast of the fowls. 23 Israel having been plagued for their sinnes, shall be gathered again with eternall favour.

THerefore, thou sonne of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turn thee back, and ‖ leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from † the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

‖ Or, strike thee with six plagues or draw thee back with an hook of six teeth, as Chap. 38.4.

† Heb. the sides of the north.

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountaines of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every † sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be devoured.

† Heb. wing.

† Heb. to devoure.

5 Thou shalt fall upon † the open field, for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. the face of the field.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelesly in the isles, and they shall know that *I am* the LORD.

‖ Or, confidently.

7 So will I make my holy name knowne in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy name any more; and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy one in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrowes, and the ‖ hand-staves

‖ Or, javelins.

staves and the spears, and they shall ‖ burn them with fire seven years.

‖ Or, make a fire of them.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forests: for they shall burn the weapons with fire, and they shall spoile those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, *that* I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the ‖ *noses* of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog, and all his multitude, and they shall call *it*, the valley of ‖ Hamon-gog.

‖ Or, mouthes.

‖ That is, the multitude of Gog.

12 And seven moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*, and it shall be to them a renown the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. men of continuance.

14 And they shall sever out † men of continuall imployment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seven moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* passe through the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall he † set up a signe by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

† Heb. build.

16 And also the name of the city *shall be* ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

‖ That is, the multitude.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Speak † unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves, and come, gather your selves on every side to my ‖ sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink bloud.

† Heb. to the fowle of every wing.

‖ Or, slaughter.

18 Ye shall eate the flesh of the mighty, and drink the bloud of the princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambs, and of † goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

† Heb. great goats.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink bloud till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shal see my judgment that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanesse, and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them. 639.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name:

26 After that they have born their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

* Chap. 36. 23.

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

† Heb. by my causing of them, &c.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have * poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

* Joel 2. 28. Act. 2. 17.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, manner, and end of the vision. 6 The description of the east gate, 20 of the north gate, 24 of the south gate, 32 of the east gate, 35 and of the north gate. 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the yeare, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeare after that the city was smitten, in the self-same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south.

‖ Or, upon which.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew *them* unto thee, *art* thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the out-side of the house round about, and in the mans hand a measuring reed of six cubits *long*, by the cubit, and an hand-breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate † which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the *gate*, *which was* one reed broad.

† Heb. whose face was the way toward the east.

7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reed

640 long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers *were* five cubits, and the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate east-ward, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate thirteen cubits.

† Heb. *limit*, or *bound*.

12 The † space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubit on that side, and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of one little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, doore against doore.

14 He made also posts, of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubits.

† Heb. *closed*.

16 And *there were* † narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likwise to the ‖ arches: and windows *were* round about ‖ inward: and upon *each* post *were* palm-trees.

‖ Or, *galleries*, or *porches*.

‖ Or, *within*.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirtie chambers *were* upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, unto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits east-ward and north-ward.

‖ Or, *from without*.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court † that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

† Heb. *whose face was*.

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the bredth five and twenty cubits.

‖ Or, *galleries*, or *porches*.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the east, and they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there *were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side upon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate, and he measured the south gate according to these measures.

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, & five cubits † broad.

† Heb. *breadth*.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof; and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers therof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about; *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north gate, and measured *it* according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to *it had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sinne-

sinne-offering, and the trespasse-offering.

‖ Or, at the step.

40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth up to the entry of the north gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Foure tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew *their sacrifices*.

42 And the foure tables *were* of hewen stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and a half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

‖ Or, endirons, or the two breathstones.

43 And within *were* ‖ hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about, and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north gate: and their prospect *was* toward the south, one at the side of the east gate, having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect *is* toward the south, *is* for the priests the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

‖ Or, ward, or ordinance, and so vers. 46.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north, *is* for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Levi, which come near to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foursquare, & the altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, & measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and *he brought me* by the steps whereby they went up to it: and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

‖ Or, entrance.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ doore *was* ten cubits, and the sides of the doore *were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof fourty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the doore two cubits, and the doore six cubits, & the breadth of the doore seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple; and he said unto me, This *is* the most holy *place*.

641

5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubits, and the breadth of *every* side-chamber four cubits round about the house on every side.

† Heb. side-chamber of a side-chamber.

‖ Or, three and thirty times, or foot.

† Heb. be holden.

† Heb. it was made broader and went round.

6 And the side-chambers *were* three, † one over another, and ‖ thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which *was* of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might † have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And † *there was* an enlarging and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* upward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about; the foundations of the side-chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall which *was* for the side-chamber without, *was* five cubits, and that which was left, *was* the place of the side-chambers that *were* within.

10 And between the chambers *was* the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doores of the side-chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one doore toward the north, and another door toward the south, and the breadth of the place that was left, *was* five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place, at the end toward the west, *was* seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long, & the separate place & the building with the wals thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which *was* behind it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubits with the inner temple, and the porches of the court;

‖ Or, severall walks, or walks with pillars.

16 The door-posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the doore, † cieled with wood round about, ‖ & from the ground up to the windows, and the windows *were* covered;

† Heb. cieling of wood.

‖ Or, and the ground unto the windows.

17 To that above the doore, even unto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within & without, by † measure.

† Heb. measures.

18 And *it was* made with cherubims and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree *was* between

642 2 cherub and a cherub, and *every* cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side: *it was* made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door *were* cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

† Heb. *post* 21 The † posts of the temple *were* squared, *and* the face of the sanctuary: the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof *were* of wood: and he said unto me, This *is* the table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doores.

24 And the doores had two leaves *a piece*, two turning leaves; two *leaves* for the one doore, and two leaves for the other *doore*.

25 And *there were* made on them, on the doores of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as *were* made upon the walls; and *there were* thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The chambers for the priests. 13 The use thereof. 19 The measures of the outward court.

THen he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the chamber that *was* over against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the north doore, and the breadth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty *cubits*, which *were* for the inner court, and over against the pavement which *was* for the utter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doores toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then these, ‖ then the lower and then the middlemost of the building.

‖ Or, *did eate of these.*

‖ Or, *and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost.*

once

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but had pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without over against the chambers, towards the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the utter court *was* fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And ‖ from under these chambers *was* ‖ the entry on the east side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the utter court.

‖ Or, *from the place.*

‖ Or, *he that brought me.*

‖ Or, *as he came.*

10 The chambers *were* in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the north, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out *were* both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* towards the south, *was* a a doore in the head of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north chambers *and* the south chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sinne-offering, and the trespasse-offering, for the place *is* holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east † side *with* the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

† Heb. *winde.*

17 He measured the north side five hundred reeds, with a measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the south side five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west side, *and* measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred *reeds* long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary, *and* the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the temple. 7 The sinne of Israel hindred Gods presence. 10 The prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and observation of the law of the house. 13 The measures, 18 and the ordinances of the altar.

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *even* the gate that looketh toward the east.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and * his

* Chap. 1. 24.

voice

voice *was* like a noise of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And *it was* * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to the vision that I saw, ‖ when I came to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: *and* I fell upon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect *is* toward the east.

5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name shall the house of Israel no more defile, *neither* they, nor their kings, by their whoredome, nor by the carkases of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, ‖ and the wal betweene me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carcases of their kings farre from me, and I wil dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖ pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write *it* in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This *is* the law of the house; upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the altar after the cubits; the cubit *is* a cubit and an hand-breadth, even the † bottom *shall be* a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about *shall be* a spanne, and this *shall be* the higher place of the altar.

14 And from the bottom *upon* the ground, even to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit, and from the lesser settle even to the greater settle *shall be* foure cubits, and the breadth *one* cubit.

15 So † the altar *shall be* foure cubits, and from † the altar and upward *shall be* foure horns.

16 And the altar *shall be* twelve *cubits* long, twelve broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteen *cubits* long, and fourteen broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* half a cubit, and the bottom thereof *shall be* a cubit about, and his stairs shal look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sinne-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the foure horns of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and upon the border round about, thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sinne-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering, and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing *it*, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ramme out of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven dayes shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sinne-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ramme out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven dayes shall they purge the altar and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselves.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* upon the eighth day and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt offerings upon the altar, & your ‖ peace-offerings, and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The east gate assigned only to the prince. 4 The priests reproved for polluting of the sanctuary. 9 Idolaters uncapable of the priests office. 15 The sonnes of Zadok are accepted thereto. 19 Ordinances for the priests.

THen he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary, which looketh toward the east, and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the

643

* Chap. 1 4. and 8.4.

‖ Or, *when I came to propheſie that the city ſhould be deſtroyed.* See Cha. 9.2,5.

‖ Or, *for there was but a wall between me and them.*

‖ Or, *ſum, or number*

† Heb. *bottome*

† Heb. *lip.*

† Heb. *Ariel*, that is, *the mountain of God.*

† Heb. *Ariel*, that is, *the lion of God.*

† Heb. *fil their hands.*

‖ Or, *thank-offerings.*

644 the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house; and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD; and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Sonne of man, † mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the lawes thereof, and mark well the entring in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

† Heb. *set thine heart.*

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary † strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

† Heb. *children of a stranger.*

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my ‖ charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

‖ Or, *ward*, or *ordinance* & so vers. 14. and 16

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquitie.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them:

12 Because they ministred unto them before their idols, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the LORD God, and they shall bear their iniquity.

† Heb. *were for a stumbling-block of iniquity unto, &c.*

13 And they shall not come neer unto me to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come neare to any of my holy things, in the most holy *place*: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Levites, the sonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neare to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come neare to my table to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shal come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linnen garments, and no wooll shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shal have linen breeches upon their loyns: they shall not gird *themselves* ‖ † with any thing that causeth sweat.

‖ Or, *in sweating places.* † Heb. *in, or with sweat.*

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, *even* into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall only poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a * widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a priest before.

* Lev. 21. 13. † Heb. *whose husband is gone forth.*

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and prophane, † and cause them to discerne between the unclean and the clean.

† Heb. *from a profane.*

24 And in controversie they shall stand in judgement, and they shall judge it according to my judgements: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no * dead person to defile themselves: but for father or for mother, or for sonne, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

* Lev. 21. 1, 11.

26 And after he is cleansed, † they shall reckon unto him seven dayes.

† Or, *shall number to him.*

27 And in the day that he entreth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sinne-offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance: I *am* their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel: I *am* their possession.

29 They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sinne-offering, and the trespasse-offering, and every ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

‖ Or, *devoted.*

30 And the † * first of all the first-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all manner sort of your oblations shall be the priests: ye shall

† Or, *chief* * Exo. 13. 2. & 22. 29. & 23. 19. & 34. 26. Num. 15. 20. Deut. 18. 4. & 26. 2. Neh. 10. 35. 37.

shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is *dead of it self or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

*Exo.22 31. Lev.22.8

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the sanctuary, 6 for the city, 7 and for the prince. 9 Ordinances for the prince.

MOreover, † when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shal offer an oblation unto the LORD, †an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand: this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

† Heb. when ye cause the land to fall. † Heb. a heave.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, square round about, and fifty cubits round about, for the ‖suburbs thereof.

‖ Or, void place.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, *and* the most holy *place*.

4 The holy *portion* of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come neare to minister unto the LORD, and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth shall also the Levites the ministers of the house have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long over against the oblation of the holy *portion*: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shall be* for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the city, from the west side westward and from the east side eastward: and the length *shall be* over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel: and my princes shall no more oppresse my people, and *the rest of* the land shall they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

‖ Or, cause to dwell. † Heb. a thing of light. ‖ Heb. exactions. † Lev. 19. 35, 36.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgement and justice, take away your † exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall have just *balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

645

*Exo.30. 13. Lev.27. 25. Num.3. 47.

12 And the *shekel *shall be* twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels shall be your maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyl, the bath of oyl, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* an homer of ten baths, for ten baths *are* an homer.

‖ Or, kid.

15 And one ‖lambe out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for ‖ peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, thank-offerings.

16 All the people of the land † shall *give* this oblation ‖ for the prince in Israel.

† Heb. shall be for. ‖ Or, with.

17 And it shall be the princes part *to give* burnt offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the ‖ peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

‖ Or, thank-offerings.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary.

19 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the foure corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh *day* of the moneth, for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth ye shall have the passeover, a feast of seven dayes, unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself, and for all the people of the land, a bullock for a sin-offering.

23 And seven dayes of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, seven bullocks, and seven rammes without blemish, daily the seven dayes, and a kid of the goats daily for a sin-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ramme, and an hin of oyl for an ephah.

25 In the seventh *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall he do the like in the *feast of the seven dayes, according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oyl.

*Num.29 12.

CHAP.

646

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the prince in his worship, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boiling and baking.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east, shall be shut the six working dayes: but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priest shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut untill the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the sabbaths, and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath-day, *shall be* six lambes without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat-offering *shall be* an ephah for a ramme, and the meat-offering for the lambes, † as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

† Heb. *the gift of his hand.*

6 And in the day of the new moon *it shall be* a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, & a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram: and for the lambes according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD, in the solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the north gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south gate: and he that entreth by the way of the south gate, shall go forth by the way of the north gate, he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ramme and to the lambes, as he is able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering or peace-offerings, voluntarily unto the Lord, *one* shal then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, as he did on the sabbath-day, then he shall go forth, and after his going forth, *one* shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD, of a lambe † of the first yeare without blemish; thou shalt prepare it every morning.

† Heb. *of his yeare.*

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixt part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oyl, to temper with the fine floure; a meat-offering continual by a perpetuall ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat-offering, and the oyl, every morning, for a continuall burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the prince give a gift unto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the yeare of liberty; after, it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreover, the prince shall not take of the peopls inheritance by oppression to thrust them out of their possession; *but* he shall give his sonnes inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the priests shall boil the trespasse-offering and the sin-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering: that they bear *them* not out into the utter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

† Heb. *a court in a corner of a court, a court in a corner of a court.*

22 In the foure corners of the court *there were* courts ‖ joyned of forty *cubits* long, and thirty broad: these † foure corners *were* of one measure.

‖ Or, *made with chimneys.* † Heb. *one mete.*

23 And *there was a new building* round about in them, round about them foure, and *it was* made with boiling places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These *are* the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The vision of the holy waters. 6 The vertue of them. 13 The borders of the land. 22 The division of it by lot.

AFterward he brought me again unto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house east-ward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate north-ward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh

looketh eastward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

2 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth east-ward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the ankles.

3 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters *were* to the loyns.

4 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a river that I could not passe over: for the waters were risen, †waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

5 ¶ And he said unto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seen *this*? then he brought me and caused me to return unto the brink of the river.

6 Now when I had returned, behold, at the †bank of the river *were* very many * trees on the one side and on the other.

7 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east countrey, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea: *which* being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

8 And it shall come to passe, *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the †rivers shal come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* the fishers shall stand upon it, from En-gedi even unto En-eglaim, they shall be a *place* to spread forth nets, their fish shal be according to their kindes as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

10 But the miry places thereof, and the marishes thereof, ‖ shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

11 And by the river upon the bank thereof on this side and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shal not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ‖ new fruit according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof ‖ for * medicine.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph *shall have two* portions.

13 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I ‖ * lifted *up* mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

14 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the north side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad:

15 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar-hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

16 Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north north-ward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the north side.

17 And the border from the sea, shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north north-ward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the north side.

18 And the east side ye shal measure † from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Jordan, from the border unto the east sea: & *this is* the east side.

19 And the south side south-ward from Tamar, even to the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, the ‖ river, to the great sea: and *this is* the south side ‖ south-ward.

20 The west side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this *is* the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be unto you as born in the countrey among the children of Israel: they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1, 23. The portions of the twelve tribes, 8 of the sanctuary, 15 of the city and suburbs, 21 and of the prince. 30 The dimensions and gates of the city.

NOw these *are* the names of the tribes, From the north end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus north-ward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides east *and* west) a *portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side, a *portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side, a *portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion* for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of five and twenty thousand *reeds in* breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the east side unto the west side, and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD,

647

‖ Or, *the middle village.*

† Heb. *from between.*

‖ Or, *Meribah.*

‖ Or, *valley.*

‖ Or, *toward Teman.*

648 LORD, *shall be* of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the priests shall be *this* holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length, and the sanctuary of the LORD shal be in the midst thereof.

‖ Or, *the sanctified portion shall be for the priests.* ‖ Or, *ward*, or *ordinance*

11 ‖ *It shall be* for the priests that are sanctified, of the sonnes of Zadok, which have kept my ‖ charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites *shall have* five and twenty thousand in length, & ten thousand in breadth: al the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for *it is* holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane *place* for the city, for dwelling and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof, the north side foure thousand and five hundred, and the south side foure thousand and five hundred, and on the east side foure thousand and five hundred, and the west side foure thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy *portion*, *shall be* ten thousand east-ward, and ten thousand west-ward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy *portion*, and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shall be* five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foure-square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shall be* for the prince on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the east border, and west-ward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of that which is the princes, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Benjamin *shall have* †a *portion*.

† Heb. *one portion.*

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side, Simeon *shall have* a *portion*.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side, Issachar a *portion*.

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side, Zebulun a *portion*.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side, Gad a *portion*.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from Tamar *unto* the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the river toward the great sea.

‖ Or, *Meribah Kadesh.*

29 This *is* the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, & these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city on the north side, foure thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates north-ward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east side foure thousand and five hundred: & three gates; & one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south side foure thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west side foure thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures*: and the name of the city from that day *shall be*, † The LORD *is* there.

† Heb. *Jehovah-Shammah*

THE

THE BOOK OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Jehoiakims captivity. 3 Ashpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah. 8 They refusing the kings portion, do prosper with pulse and water. 17 Their excellency in wisdome.

IN the third yeare of the reigne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, *came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake to Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring *certain* of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the princes;

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well favoured, and skilfull in all wisdome, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the kings meat, and of †the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three yeares, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himself with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces †worse liking then the children which *are* of your ‖sort? then shall ye make *me* endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to ‖Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them give us †pulse† to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh then all the children which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink: and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdome, and ‖Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them, and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of †wisdome *and* understanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians *and* astrologers that *were* in all his realm.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the first yeare of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchadnezzar forgetting his dream, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promises and threatnings. 10 They acknowledging their inability, are judged to dye. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dream. 19 He blesseth God. 24 He staying the decree, is brought to the king. 31 The dream. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels advancement.

AND in the second yeare of the reigne of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the king his dreams: so they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the king in Syriack, * O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Caldeans,

*2 Kings 24.1. 2 Chron. 36.6.

†Heb. the wine of his drink.

†Heb. fatter. ‖Or, lean, or skrimmaged.

‖Or, the steward.

†Heb. of pulse. †Heb. that we may eat, &c.

‖Or, he made Daniel understand.

†Heb. wisdome of understanding.

Aug. 20 M P

* Chap. 3.9.

deans, The thing is gone from me; if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye ſhall be * †cut in pieces, & your houſes ſhal be made a dunghil.

6 But if ye ſhew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye ſhall receive of me gifts and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore ſhew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They anſwered again and ſaid, Let the king tell his ſervants the dream, and we will ſhew the interpretation of it.

8 The king anſwered and ſaid, I know of certainty that ye would †gain the time, becauſe ye ſee the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to ſpeak before me, till the time be changed: therfore tel me the dream, and I ſhal know that ye can ſhew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans anſwered before the king, and ſaid, There is not a man upon the earth that can ſhew the kings matter: therefore *there is* no king, lord, nor ruler, *that* asked ſuch things at any magician, or aſtrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can ſhew it before the king, except the gods, whoſe dwelling is not with fleſh.

12 For this cauſe the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to deſtroy all the wiſe men of Babylon:

13 And the decree went forth that the wiſe men ſhould be ſlain; and they ſought Daniel and his fellows to be ſlain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel †anſwered with counſel & wiſdome to Arioch the ‖† captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to ſlay the wiſe men of Babylon.

15 He anſwered and ſaid to Arioch the kings captain, Why *is* the decree *ſo* haſty from the king? then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and deſired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would ſhew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his houſe, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would deſire mercies †of the God of heaven concerning this ſecret; ‖ that Daniel and his fellows ſhould not periſh with the reſt of the wiſe men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the ſecret revealed unto Daniel in a night viſion: then Daniel bleſſed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel anſwered and ſaid, * Bleſſed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wiſdome and might are his.

21 And he changeth the times and the ſeaſons: he removeth kings, and ſetteth up kings: he giveth wiſdome unto the wiſe, and knowledge to them that know underſtanding.

22 He revealeth the deep and ſecret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkneſſe, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praiſe thee, O thou God of my fathers, who haſt given me wiſdome and might, and haſt made known unto me now what we deſired of thee: for thou haſt *now* made known unto us the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therfore Daniel went in unto Arioch whom the king had ordained to deſtroy the wiſe men of Babylon: he went and ſaid thus unto him, Deſtroy not the wiſe men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will ſhew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haſte, and ſaid thus unto him, †I have found a man of the †captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king anſwered and ſaid to Daniel, whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have ſeen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel anſwered in the preſence of the king, and ſaid, The ſecret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wiſe men, the aſtrologians, the magicians, the ſoothſayers ſhew unto the king;

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth ſecrets, and †maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar, what ſhall be in the latter dayes. Thy dream, and the viſions of thy head upon thy bed, are theſe;

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts †came into *thy minde*, upon thy bed, what ſhould come to paſſe hereafter: and he that revealeth ſecrets maketh known unto thee what ſhall come to paſſe.

30 But as for me, this ſecret is not revealed to me, for any wiſdome that I have more than any living, but for *their* ſakes that ſhall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mighteſt know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, †ſaweſt, and behold, a great image: this great image whoſe brightneſſe *was* excellent, ſtood before thee, and the form thereof was terrible.

32 This images head *was* of fine gold, his breaſt and his arms of ſilver, his belly and his ‖ thighs of braſſe,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou ſaweſt till that a ſtone was cut out ‖ without hands, which ſmote the image upon his feet that *were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the braſſe, the ſilver and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the ſummer threſhing-floores, and the winde carried them away,

* Chap. 3.29.
† Cald. *made pieces.*
‖ Or, *fee*, Chap. 5. 17.
† Cald. *buy.*
† Cald. *returned.*
‖ Or, *chief marſhal.*
† Cald. *chief of the executioners or ſlaughter-men.*
† Cald. *from before God.*
‖ Or, *that they ſhould not deſtroy Daniel, &c.*
* Pſal. 113. 2. & 115. 18.
† Cald. *that I have found.*
† Cald. *children of the captivity of Judah.*
† Cald. *hath made known.*
† Cald. *came up.*
† Cald. *waſt ſeeing.*
‖ Or, *ſides.*
‖ Or, *which was not in hands, as verſes.*

away, that no place was found for them: and the ſtone that ſmote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dream; and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the king.

37 Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdome, power, and ſtrength, and glory.

38 And whereſoever the children of men dwell, the beaſts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee ſhall riſe another kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of braſſe, which ſhall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome ſhall be ſtrong as iron: foraſmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and ſubdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all theſe, ſhall it break in pieces, and bruiſe.

41 And whereas thou ſaweſt the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdome ſhall be divided, but there ſhall be in it of the ſtrength of the iron, foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt the iron mixed with mirie clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay; *ſo* the kingdome ſhall be partly ſtrong, and partly ‖ broken.

‖ Or, brittle.

43 And whereas thou ſaweſt iron mixt with mirie clay, they ſhall mingle themſelves with the ſeed of men: but they ſhall not cleave † one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

† Cald. *this with this.*

44 And in † the dayes of theſe kings ſhall the God of heaven ſet up a kingdome, * which ſhall never be deſtroyed: and the † kingdome ſhall not be left to other people, *but* it ſhall break in pieces, and conſume all theſe kingdomes, and it ſhall ſtand for ever.

† Cald. *their dayes.*

* Chap. 4.3, 34. and 6. 26. and 7. 14, 27. Mic. 4.7. Luk. 1.33

45 Foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt that the ſtone was cut out of the mountain ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the braſſe, the clay, the ſilver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what ſhal come to paſſe † hereafter: and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof ſure.

† Cald. *kingdome thereof.*

‖ Or, which was not in hand.

† Cald. *after this.*

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worſhipped Daniel, and commanded that they ſhould offer an oblation, and ſweet odours unto him.

47 The king anſwered unto Daniel, and ſaid, Of a truth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of ſecrets, ſeeing thou couldſt reveal this ſecret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and * chief of the governours over all the wiſe men of Babylon.

* Chap. 4.9

49 Then Daniel requeſted of the king, and he ſet Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel *ſat* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchadnezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego are accuſed for not worſhipping the image. 13 They being threatned, make a good confeſſion. 19 God delivereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchadnezzar ſeeing the miracle, bleſſeth God.

Aug. 20. E P
Trin. Sun. 19. M P

NEbuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whoſe height *was* threeſcore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof ſix cubits: he ſet it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king ſent to gather together the princes, the governours, and the captains, the judges, the treaſurers, the counſellers, the ſheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had ſet up.

3 Then the princes, the governours, & captains, the judges, the treaſurers, the counſellers, the ſheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had ſet up; and they ſtood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had ſet up.

4 Then an herauld cried † aloud, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages.

† Cald. *with might.*

† Cald. *they command.*

5 *That* at what time ye heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſaltery, ‖ † dulcimer, and all kindes of muſick, ye fall down, and worſhip the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath ſet up.

‖ Or, *ſinging.*

† Cald. *ſymphonie.*

6 And whoſo falleth not down and worſhippeth, ſhall the ſame houre be caſt into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſaltery, and all kindes of muſick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down *and* worſhipped the golden image, that Nebuchadnezzar the king had ſet up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Caldeans came neare and accuſed the Jews.

9 They ſpake and ſaid to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, haſt made a decree, that every man that ſhall heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of muſick, ſhall fall down and worſhip the golden image:

11 And whoſo falleth not down and worſhippeth, *that* he ſhould be caſt into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jews whom thou haſt ſet over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego: theſe men, O king, † have not regarded thee, they ſerve not thy gods, nor worſhip the golden image which thou haſt ſet up.

† Cald. *have ſet no regard upon thee.*

13 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach,

652

Meshach, and Abed-nego: then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, *Is it* ‖true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

‖Or, *of purpose*, as Exod. 21. 13.

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, ye fal down and worship the image which I have made, *well*: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same houre into the midst of a fiery furnace, and who *is* that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we *are* not careful to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image, which thou hast set up.

†Cald. *filled.*

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchadnezzar †full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: *therefore* he spake and commanded, that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heat.

†Cald. *mighty of strength.*

20 And he commanded the †most mighty men that *were* in his army, to binde Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, *and* to cast *them* into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their ‖coats, their hosen, and their ‖hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

‖Or, *mantles.*
‖Or, *turbants.*

†Cald. *word.*

22 Therfore because the kings †commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‖flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

‖Or, *spark.*

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste, *and* spake and said unto his ‖counsellers, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

‖Or, *governours.*

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and †they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the son of God.

†Cald. *there is no hurt in them.*

26 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar came neare to the †mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

†Cald. *doore.*

27 And the princes, governours and captains, and the kings counsellers being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak †any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed nego, shall be *†cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill, becaufe there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

† Cald. *a decree is made by me.*
† Cald. *erreur.*
* Chap. 2. 5.
† Cald. *made pieces.*

30 Then the king †promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

† Cald. *made to prosper.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 Nebuchadnezzar confesseth Gods kingdome, 4 maketh relation of his dream, which the magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dream. 19 He interprets it. 28 The story of the event.

NEbuchadnezzar the king, unto al people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, peace be multiplied unto you.

2 †I thought it good to shew the signes and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

† Cald. *it was seemly before me.*

3 How great *are* his signes! and how mighty *are* his wonders! his kingdome *is* *an everlasting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

* Chap. 2. 44.

4 ¶ I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wisemen of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me (whose name *was* Beltesshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dream, *saying*,

9 O Beltesshazzar, * master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

* Chap. 2. 48.

10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed, †I saw, and behold a tree in the midst of the

† Cald. *I was seeing.*

the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was ſtrong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the ſight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beaſts of the field had ſhadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all fleſh was fed of it.

13 I ſaw in the viſions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy one came down from heaven.

14 He cried † aloud, and ſaid thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, ſhake off his leaves, and ſcatter his fruit; let the beaſts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

† Cald. *with might.*

15 Nevertheleſſe leave the ſtump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and braſſe, in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion *be* with the beaſts in the graſſe of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beaſts heart be given unto him, and let ſeven times paſſe over him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know, that the moſt high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will, and ſetteth up over it the baſeſt of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have ſeen: now thou, O Belteſhazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, foraſmuch as all the wiſe men of my kingdome are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the ſpirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar) was aſtonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: the king ſpake, and ſaid, Belteſhazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteſhazzar anſwered, and ſaid, My lord, the dream *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou ſaweſt, which grew, and was ſtrong, whoſe height reached unto the heaven, and the ſight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whoſe leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, under which the beaſts of the field dwelt, and upon whoſe branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art grown and become ſtrong: for thy greatneſſe is grown and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king ſaw a watcher, and an holy one coming down from heaven, and ſaying, Hew the tree down, and deſtroy it, yet leave the ſtump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and braſſe in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beaſts of the field, till ſeven times paſſe over him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the moſt high, which is come upon my lord the king:

25 That they ſhall * drive thee from men, and thy dwelling ſhall be with the beaſts of the field, and they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and they ſhall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and ſeven times ſhall paſſe over thee, till thou know that the moſt high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will.

* Chap. 5.21, &c.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the ſtump of the tree-roots, thy kingdome ſhall be ſure unto thee, after that thou ſhalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counſell be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy ſins by righteouſneſſe, and thine iniquities by ſhewing mercy to the poore; if it may be ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

‖ Or, *an healing of thine error.*

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelve moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

‖ Or, *upon.*

30 The king ſpake, and ſaid, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the houſe of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majeſty?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, *ſaying*, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is ſpoken, The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they ſhall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *ſhall be* with the beaſts of the field; they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and ſeven times ſhall paſſe over thee, untill thou know that the moſt high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will.

33 The ſame houre was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar, and he was driven from men, and did eat graſſe as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles *feathers*, and his nails like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchadnezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine underſtanding returned unto me, and I bleſſed the moſt high, and I praiſed and honoured him that liveth for ever, whoſe dominion *is* * an everlaſting dominion, and his kingdome *is* from generation to generation.

* Chap. 7.14. Mic. 4.7. Luk. 1.33.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can ſtay his hand, or ſay unto him, * What doſt thou?

* Job 9. 12. Iſa. 45.9.

654

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour and brightnesse returned unto me, & my counsellers & my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent majesty was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise, and extoll and honour the king of heaven, all whose works *are* truth, and his wayes judgement, and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

Aug 21 E.P.

CHAP. V.

1 Belshazzars impious feast. 5 A hand-writing, unknown to the magicians, troubleth the king. 10 At the commendation of the queen, Daniel is brought. 17 He reproving the king of pride and idolatry, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The monarchy is translated to the Medes.

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels, which his father Nebuchadnezzar had † taken out of the temple which *was* in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein.

† Cald. *brought forth.*

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God, which *was* at Jerusalem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drunk wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brasse, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same houre came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace; and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

† Cald. *brightnesses.* † Cald. *changed in.* ‖ Or, *girdles.* † Cald. *bindings, or knots.* † Cald. *with might.* ‖ Or, *purple.*

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ‖ † joynts of his loyns were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The king cryed † aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers: *and* the king spake and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall reade this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with ‖ scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

† Cald. *brightnesses.*

8 Then came in all the kings wisemen, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

10 ¶ *Now* the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-house; *and* the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

* Chap. 2.48. ‖ Or, *grandfather.*

11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father light and understanding and wisdome like the wisdome of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy ‖ father, the king, *I say*, thy father made * master of the magicians, astrologers, Caldeans, *and* soothsayers.

‖ Or, *grandfather.* * Chap. 4.9.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit and knowledge, and understanding, ‖ interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and ‖ dissolving of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

‖ Or, *of an interpreter, &c* ‖ Or, *of a dissolver.* † Cald. *knots.*

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king; *and* the king spake, and said unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my ‖ father brought out of Jewry?

‖ Or, *grandfather.*

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light, and understanding, and excellent wisdome is found in thee.

15 And now the wise men, the astrologers have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, & make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst † make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst reade the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

† Cald. *interpret.*

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy self, and give thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

‖ Or, *fee, as Chap. 2.6.*

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdome, and majestie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the majestie that he gave him, all people, nations and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive, and whom he would he set up, and whom he would he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his minde hardened ‖ in pride, he was † deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

‖ Or, *to deal proudly.* † Cald. *made to come down.*

21 And he was * driven from the sonnes of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

* Chap. 4.32. Or, *he made his beast equall, &c*

22 And thou his sonne, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted up thy self against the Lord

Lord of heaven, and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubins have drunk wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of silver and gold, of brasse, iron, wood and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, and whose *are* all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE MENE, TEKEL UPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing; MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Caldeans slain.

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdome, † *being* ‖ about threescore and two yeare old.

† Cald. he as the *son* of, &c.
‖ Or, *was.*

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chief of the presidents. 4 They conspiring against him, obtain an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the lyons den. 18 Daniel is saved. 24 His adversaries devoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleased Darius to set over the kingdome an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdome.

2 And over these, three presidents (of whom Daniel *was* first) that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the presidents and princes sought to finde occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdome, but they could finde none occasion nor fault: forasmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not finde any occasion against this Daniel, except we finde *it* against him concerning the law of his God.

‖ Or, *came tumultuously*

6 Then these presidents and princes ‖ assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

7 All the presidents of the kingdome, the governours, and the princes, the counsellers and the captains have consulted together to establish a royall statute, and to make a firm ‖ decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty dayes save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

‖ Or, *interdict.*

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and signe the writing; that it be not changed, according to the * law of the Medes and Persians which † altereth not.

* Esther 1.19. and 8.8.
† Cald. *passeth not.*

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber * toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did afore-time.

* 1 King. 8.48.
* Ps. 55. 17.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neare, and spake before the king concerning the kings decree, Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask *a petition* of any God or man, within thirty dayes, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered, and said, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set *his* heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sunne, to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lions: *now* the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God, whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ‖ instruments of musick brought before him, and his sleep went from him.

‖ Or, *tables.*

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, *and* the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant,

656 vant of the living God, is thy God whom thou serveſt continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then ſaid Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath ſent his angel, and hath ſhut the lions mouthes that they have not hurt me: foraſmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and alſo before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they ſhould take Daniel up out of the den: ſo Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, becauſe he beleeved in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought thoſe men which had accuſed Daniel, and they caſt *them* into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the maſtery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the living God, and ſtedfaſt for ever, and his kingdome *that* which ſhall not be * deſtroyed, and his dominion *ſhall be* even unto the end.

* Chap. 2.44. and 4.3. and 7 14.27. Luk.1.33.

27 He delivereth and reſcueth, and he worketh ſignes and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the † power of the lions.

† Heb. *hand.*

28 So this Daniel proſpered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Perſian.

* Chap. 1.21.

CHAP. VII.

1 Daniels viſion of foure beaſts, 9 of Gods kingdome. 15 The interpretation thereof.

Aug. 22 E P

IN the firſt year of Belſhazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dream, and viſions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, *and* told the ſumme of the ‖ matters.

† Cald. *ſaw.*

‖ Or, *words.*

2 Daniel ſpake, and ſaid, I ſaw in my viſion by night, and behold, the foure winds of the heaven ſtrove upon the great ſea.

3 And foure great beaſts came up from the ſea, divers one from another.

4 The firſt *was* like a lion, and had eagles wings: *and* I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ and it was lifted up from the earth, and made ſtand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

† Or, *wherewith.*

5 And behold, another beaſt, a ſecond like to a bear, and ‖ it raiſed up it ſelfe on one ſide, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they ſaid thus unto it, Ariſe, devour much fleſh.

‖ Or, *it raiſed up one dominion.*

6 After this I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which had upon the back of it foure wings of a fowl, the beaſt had alſo foure heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I ſaw in the night-viſions, and behold, a fourth beaſt, dreadfull and terrible, and ſtrong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with the feet of it, and it *was* divers from all the beaſts that *were* before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I conſidered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the firſt horns pluckt up by the roots: and behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth ſpeaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were caſt down, and the ancient of dayes did ſit, whoſe garment *was* white as ſnow, and the hair of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheels *as* burning fire.

10 A fiery ſtream iſſued, and came forth from before him: * thouſand thouſands miniſtred unto him, and ten thouſand times ten thouſand ſtood before him: the judgement was ſet, and the * books were opened.

* Rev. 5. 11.

* Rev. 20. 12.

11 I beheld then, becauſe of the voice of the great words which the horn ſpake: I beheld even till the beaſt was ſlain, and his body deſtroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the reſt of the beaſts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their lives were prolonged for a ſeaſon and time.

† Cald. *prolonging in life was given them.*

13 I ſaw in the night-viſions, and behold, *one* like the ſon of man, came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the ancient of dayes, and they brought him near before him.

14 And there was given him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations and languages ſhould ſerve him: his dominion *is* * an everlaſting dominion, which ſhall not paſſe away, and his kingdome *that* which ſhall not be deſtroyed.

* Chap. 4.3. Mic. 4.7. Luk. 1.33

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my ſpirit in the midſt of *my* † body, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

† Cald. *ſheath.*

16 I came neare unto one of them that ſtood by, and asked him the truth of all this: ſo he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beaſts, which are four, *are* four kings, *which* ſhall ariſe out of the earth.

18 But the ſaints of the † moſt high ſhall take the kingdome, and poſſeſſe the kingdome for ever, even for ever and ever.

† Cald. *high ones, that is, things ſet apart.*

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beaſt, which was divers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whoſe teeth *were* of iron, and his nails of braſſe, *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with his feet,

† Cald. *from all kinds.*

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that had

had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look *was* more stout then his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same horn made warre with the Saints, and prevailed against them;

22 Untill the ancient of dayes came, and judgement was given to the saints of the most high: and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdome upon earth, which shall be divers from all kingdomes, and shal devoure the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdome *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be divers from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speak great words against the most high, and shall wear out the saints of the most high, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand, untill a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy *it* unto the end.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdome under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most high, whose kingdome is an everlasting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

* Luke 1. 33.

‖ Or, rulers.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Daniels vision of the ramme, and he-goat. 13 The two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.

IN the third yeare of the reigne of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared unto me, *even* unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the province of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and beheld, there stood before the river a ramme which had two horns, and the two horns *were* high: but one *was* higher then † the other, and the higher came up last.

† Heb. *than.*

4 I saw the ramme pushing west-ward, and north-ward, and south-ward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horn between his eyes.

‖ Heb. *in the face of.*

† Heb. *a horn of sight.*

6 And he came to the ramme that had two hornes, which I had seen standing before the river, and ranne unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ramme, and he was moved with choler against him, & smote the ramme, and brake his two horns, & there was no power in the ramme to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, & stamped upon him; and there was none that could deliver the ramme out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horn was broken: and for it came up foure notable ones * toward the foure windes of heaven.

* Chap. 11. 4.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn: which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the * pleasant *land*.

* Ps. 48. 2 Eze. 20. 6

10 And it waxed great, even ‖ to the host of heaven, and it cast down *some* of the host, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped upon them.

‖ Or, *against the host.*

11 Yea he magnified *himself* even ‖ to the prince of the host, and ‖ by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

‖ Or, *against.*

‖ Or, *from him.*

12 And ‖ an host was given *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

‖ Or, *the host was given over for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.*

13 ¶ Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto ‖ † that certain *saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, & the transgression ‖ of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be troden under foot?

‖ *The numberer of secrets, or the wonderful numberer.*

† Heb. *Palmoni.*

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred † dayes; then shall the sanctuary be † cleansed.

‖ Or, *making desolate.*

† Heb. *evening morning.*

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, *even* I Daniel had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

† Heb. *justified.*

16 And I heard a mans voice, between *the banks of* Ulai, which called, and said, * Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

* Cha. 9. 21.

17 So he came neare where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O sonne of man; for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set me upright.

† Heb. *made me stand upon my standing.*

19 And he said, behold, I will make thee know what shalbe in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be.*

20 The ramme which thou saweſt having two horns, *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia,

658

cia, and the great horn that *is* betweene his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood up for it, foure kingdomes shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

† Heb. *are accomplished.*

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

† Heb. *people of the holy ones.*

25 And through his policie also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himselfe* in his heart, and by ‖ peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall bee * broken without hand.

‖ Or, *prosperity.*

* 2 Mac. 9.9.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was sick *certain* dayes; afterward I rose up and did the kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood *it*.

Aug. 23. E. P.
Thur. bef. Eas. M. P.
K. C. Mar. E. P.
to v. 22.
vi. Ier. 41. &c.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel considering the time of the captivity, 3 maketh confession of sinnes, 16 and prayeth for the restauration of Jerusalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the seventy weeks.

IN the first yeare of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, ‖ which was made king over the realm of the Caldeans.

‖ Or, *in which he,*

2 In the first yeare of his reigne, I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy yeares in the desolations of Jerusalem.

* Jer. 25. 12. & 29.10.

3 ¶ And I set my face unto the Lord GOD to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the covenant, and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandements:

* Deut. 7.9. Nehe. 1.5

5 * We have sinned and have committed iniquitie, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgements.

* Baruc. 1 17.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse ‖ *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel that are neare, and that are farre off, through all the countreys whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespasse that they have trespassed against thee.

‖ Or, *thou hast, &c.*

8 O Lord, * to us *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

* Baruc. 1 15.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

beg. M. P. *beg.* E. P.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walke in his lawes which he set before us, by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the * law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

* Lev. 26 14, &c. Deu. 28. 15, &c. & 29.20, &c. and 30.17, 18. and 31.17, 20 and 32. 19, &c.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13 As * it is written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

* Lev. 26 14, &c. Deut. 28. 15. Lam. 1. 17.

† Heb. *intreated the face.*

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works which he doth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast † gotten thee * renown as at this day: we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

† Heb. *made thee a name.*

* Exod. 14.18.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnesse, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, incline thine eare and heare; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city, † which is called by thy name: for we do not † present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

† Heb. *upon which thy name is called.*

† Heb. *cause to fall.*

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do, deferre not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sinne, and the sinne of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountain of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I *was* speaking in prayer, even the man * Gabriel, whom I had seen in the

* Chap. 8.16.

the vision at the beginning, being caused to flie † swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

† Heb. with weariness, or flight.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth † to give thee skill and understanding.

† Heb. to make thee skilfull of understanding. † Heb. word.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the † commandement came forth, and I am come to shew *thee*; for thou *art* † greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

† Heb. a man of desires.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, ‖ to finish the transgression, and ‖ to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousnesse, and to seal up the vision and † prophesie, and to anoint the most holy.

‖ Or, to restrain. ‖ Or, to seal up.

† Heb. prophet.

25 Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandement to restore and to build Jerusalem, unto the Messiah the prince, *shall be* seven weeks; and threescore and two weeks the street † shall be built again, and the ‖ wall, even † in troublous times.

† Heb. shall return and be built. ‖ Or, wreath, or ditch. † Heb. in strait of times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, ‖ but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the city and the sanctuary, & the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the warre ‖ desolations are determined.

‖ Or, and shall have nothing. ‖ Or, it shall be cut off by desolations. ‖ Or, with the abomination of desolations. Mat. 24. 15. Mark 13. 14. Luk. 21. 20.

27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and ‖ for the overspreading of * abominations he shall make *it* desolate, even untill the consummation, and that determined shall be powred upon the desolate.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel having humbled himself, seeth a vision. 10 Being troubled with fear, he is comforted by the Angel.

IN the third year of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, & he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

† Heb. great.

2 In those dayes I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

† Heb. weeks of dayes. † Heb. bread of dayes.

3 I ate no † pleasant bread, neither came flesh, nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my selfat all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great river, which *is* * Hiddekel:

* Gen. 2.

5 Then I lift up mine eyes and looked, and behold, † a certain man clothed in linnen, whose loyns *were* * girded with fine gold of Uphaz:

† Heb. one man. * Rev. 1. 13, 14, 15

6 His body also *was* like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brasse, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision, for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my ‖ * comelinesse was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

‖ Or, vigour. * Chap. 7 28.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † set me upon my knees, and *upon* the palms of my hands.

† Heb. moved.

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speake unto thee, and † stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent; and when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

† Heb. a man of desires. † Heb. stand upon thy standing.

12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thy self before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdome of Persia withstood me one and twenty dayes: but lo, Michael ‖ one of the chief princes came to help me, and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

‖ Or, the first.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people, in the latter dayes: for yet the vision *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can ‖ the servant of this my lord, talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

‖ Or, this servant of my Lord.

18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not, peace *be* unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong: and when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted

660

ted in the scripture of truth: and *there is* none that † holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

† Heb. strengtheneth himself.

CHAP. XI.

1 The overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia. 5 Leagues and conflicts between the kings of the south and of the north. 30 The invasion and tyranny of the Romans.

Aug. 25 EP

ALso I, in the first yeare of Darius the Mede, *even* I stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth, Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be farre richer then *they* all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stirre up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdome shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the foure windes of heaven; and not to his posteritie, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome shall be pluckt up, even for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shal be strong, and *one* of his princes, and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion: his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

† Heb. *shall associate themselves* † Heb. *rights.*

6 And in the end of yeares they † shall joyn themselves together; for the kings daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make † an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm, neither shall he stand, nor his arm; but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

‖ Or, *whom shee brought forth.*

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall *one* stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt, their gods with their princes, *and* with † their precious vessels of silver & of gold, and he shall continue *more* yeares then the king of the north.

† Heb. *vessels of their desire.*

9 So the king of the south shall come into *his* kingdome, and shall return into his own land.

‖ Or, *shall warre.*

10 But his sonnes ‖ shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come and overflow, and passe through: then shall he return, and be stirred up even to his fortresse.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shal come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shal be given into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up, and he shall cast down *many* ten thousands; but he shall not be strengthened *by it.*

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainly come († after certain yeares) with a great army, and with much riches.

† Heb. *at the end of times of yeares.*

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also † the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

† Heb. *the children of robbers.*

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take † the most fenced cities, and the armes of the south shall not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither *shall there be* any strength to withstand.

† Heb. *the city of munitions.* † Heb. *the people of his choices.*

16 But he that cometh against him, shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the ‖ † glorious land which by his hand shall be consumed.

‖ Or, *goodly land.*

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdome, and ‖ upright ones with him: thus shall he doe, and he shall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side,* neither be for him.

† Heb. *the land of ornament.* ‖ Or, *much uprightnesse:* or *equall conditions* † Heb. *to corrupt.*

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but a prince † for his own behalf shall cause † the reproach offered by him, to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause *it* to turn upon him.

† Heb. *for him.* † Heb. *his reproach.*

19 Then he shall turn his face towards the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his estate † a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdome; but within few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

† Heb. *one that causeth an exactor to passe over.* † Heb. *angers.*

21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdome: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a floud shall they be overflown from before him, and shal be broken: yea also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he shall worke deceitfully; for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter ‖ peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province, and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers fathers, he shall scatter among them the prey and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall † forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

‖ Or, *into the peaceable and fat, &c.* † Heb. *thinke his thoughts.*

25 And he shall stirre up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great armie, and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battell with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat,

meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

† Heb. their hearts. 27 And both these kings †hearts *shall be* to doe mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant: and he shall do *exploits*, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south, but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he doe, he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

‖ Or, dishonesteth. 31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, & they shall place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

‖ Or cause to dissemble. 32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant, shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God, shal be strong, and do *exploits*.

33 And they that understand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity and by spoil *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

‖ Or, by them. 35 And *some* of them of understanding shall fall to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make *them* white, even to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall do according to his will, and he shall exalt himself, and magnifie himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

‖ Or, munitions. † Heb. Mauzim, or, as for the Almighty God in his seat he shall honour, yea, he shall honour a God, &c. † Heb. things desired. ‖ Heb fortresses of munitions. † Heb. a price. 37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himself above all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the God of ‖ † forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold and silver, and with precious stones, and †pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he doe in the †most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for † gain.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him, and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwinde with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall overflow and passe over:

‖ Or, goodly land. † Heb: land of delight, or ornament. 41 He shall enter also into the ‖ † glorious land, and many *countreys* shall be overthrown, but these shall escape out of his hand, *even* Edom, and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

† Heb. send forth 42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east, and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great furie to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

‖ Or, goodly. † Heb. mountain of delight of holiness 45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the ‖ † glorious holy mountain, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Michael shall deliver Israel from their troubles. 5 Daniel is informed of the times.

Aug. 26. M. P.

AND at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that same time: and at that time thy people *shall be* delivered, every one that *shall be* found written in the book.

* Matth. 25.46. John 5.29 2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, * some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

‖ Or, teachers. * Matth. 13.43. 3 And they that be ‖ wise shall * shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousnesse, as the starres for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book even to the time of the end: many shal run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

† Heb. lip. 5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the † bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

* Chap. 10.5. ‖ Or, from above. 6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linen, which *was* ‖ upon the waters of the river, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

* Revel. 10.5. ‖ Or, part. 7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he * held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and ‖ an half: and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

664

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words *are* closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified and made white and tried: but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand.

† Heb. *to set up the abomination, &c.*

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and † the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate set up, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninetie dayes.

‖ Or, *astonisheth.*

12 Blessed ‖ is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty dayes.

13 But go thou thy way till the end *be*: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

‖ Or, *and thou, &c.*

HOSEA.

Aug. 26 E. P.

CHAP. I.

1 Hosea, to shew Gods judgement for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Jezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi. 10 The restauration of Judah and Israel.

THE word of the LORD that came unto Hosea, the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the sonne of Joash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredomes and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will † avenge the bloud of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

† Heb. *visit.*

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter; and *God* said unto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for † I wil no more have mercy upon the house of Israel; ‖ but I will utterly take them away.

‖ That is, *not having obtained mercy.*

† Heb. *I wil not adde any more to.*

‖ Or, *that I should altogether pardon them.*

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and bare a sonne.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

‖ That is, *not my people.*

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbred; * and it shall come to passe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people, *there* it shall be said unto them, Ye *are* the sonnes of the living God.

* Rom. 9. 25, 26.

‖ Or, *in stead of that.*

11 * Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Jezreel.

* Jer. 3. 18. Ezek. 34. 23.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatry of the people. 6 Gods judgements against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.

Aug. 27 M P

SAay ye unto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah.

‖ That is, *my people.*

‖ That is, *having obtained mercy.*

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her * whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

* Isa. 50. 1 * Ezek. 16. 25.

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was * born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

* Ezek. 16. 4.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children, for they *be* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath plaid the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, that give *me* my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oyl, and my † drink.

† Heb. *drinks.*

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and † make a wall, that she shall not finde her paths.

† Heb. *wall a wal.*

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them, and she shall seek them, but shall not finde *them*: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband, for then *was it* better with me then now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and † wine, and oyl, and multiplyed her silver & gold, ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

† Heb. *new wine.*

‖ Or, *wherwith they made Baal.*

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season therof, and will ‖ recover my wooll and my flax *given* to cover her nakednesse.

‖ Or, *take away.*

10 And now will I discover her † lewdnesse in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

† Heb. *folly*, or *villany.*

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

† Heb. *make desolate.*

12 And I will † destroy her vines and her fig-trees,

fig-trees, whereof she hath said, *These are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her self with her eare-rings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her and bring her into the wilderness, and speak ‖ † comfortably unto her.

‖ Or, friendly. † Heb. to her heart.

15 And I will give her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the daies of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me ‖ Ishi; and shalt cal me no more ‖ Baali.

‖ That is, my husband. ‖ That is, my lord.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bow and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

* Job 5. 23.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever, yea I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgement, and in loving kindness, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare, saith the LORD, I will heare the heavens, and they shall heare the earth,

22 And the earth shall heare the corn and the wine and the oyl, and they shall heare Jezreel.

23 And I will sow her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will say to *them which were* not my people, Thou *art* my people; and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

* Rom. 9. 25. 1 Pet. 2. 10.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adultresse, 4 it is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.

Aug. 27. M P

THen said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman (beloved of *her* friend, yet an adultresse) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons † of wine.

† Heb. of grapes.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an † half-homer of barley.

† Heb. lethech. * Deut. 21. 13.

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt * abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an ephod, and *without* teraphim.

† Heb. a standing of statue.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and * David their king, and shall fear the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

* Jer. 30. 9 Ezek. 34. 23. * Isa. 2. 2.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods judgements against the sinnes of the people, 6 and of the priests, 12 and against their idolatry. 15 Judah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamity.

Aug. 27. E P

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a * controversie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

* Mic. 6. 2

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and † bloud toucheth bloud.

† Heb. blouds.

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people *are* as they that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

† Heb. cut off.

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

† Heb. cut off.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sinne of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquitie.

† Heb. lift up their soul to their iniquity.

9 And there shall be * like people, like priest: and I will † punish them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

* Isa. 24. 2 † Heb. visit upon.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough; they shall commit whoredome, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

† Heb. cause to return.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsell at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredomes hath caused *them* to erre, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills under oaks, and poplars, and elms, because the shadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters shall commit whordome, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 ‖ I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when

‖ Or, shall I not, &c.

664 when they commit adultery: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not understand, shall ‖ fall.

‖ Or, *be punished.*

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Judah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to * Beth-aven, nor swear, the LORD liveth:

* 1 King. 12.29.

16 For Israel slideth back, as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* joyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink † is sowre: they have committed whoredome continually: her † rulers *with* shame do love, Give ye.

† Heb. *is gone.*

† Heb. *shields.*

19 The wind hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

Aug. 28 M P

CHAP. V.

1 Gods judgements against the Priests, the people, and the princes of Israel for their manifold sinnes, 15 untill they repent.

HEare ye this O priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and give ye eare, O house of the king: for judgement *is* toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, ‖ though I *have been* † a rebuker of them all.

‖ Or, *and, &c.*

† Heb. *a correction.*

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 † ‖ They will not frame their doings to turn unto their god: for the spirit of whoredomes *is* in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

† Heb. *they will not give.*

‖ Or, *their doings will not suffer them.*

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their herds to seek the LORD; but they shall not finde *him*, he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children, now shall a moneth devour them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-aven: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made knowne that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: *therefore* I will poure out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim *is* oppressed, *and* broken in judgement: because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* unto Ephraim as a moth: & to the house of Judah as ‖ rottennesse.

‖ Or, *a worm.*

13 When Ephraim saw his sicknesse, and Judah *saw* his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

‖ Or, *to the king of Jareb: or, to the King that should plead.*

14 For I *will be* unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, *even* I will tear and go away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him.*

15 ¶ I will go *and* return to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

† Heb. *till they be guilty.*

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their untowardnesse and iniquity.

Aug. 28 M

COme and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will binde us up.

2 * After two dayes will he revive us, in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

* 1 Cor. 15.4.

3 Then shall we know, *if* we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain; as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

‖ Or, *mercy, or, kindnesse.*

5 Therefore have I hewed *them* by the prophets: I have slain them by the words of my mouth, ‖ and thy judgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

‖ Or, *that thy judgements might be, &c.*

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt-offerings.

* 1 Sam. 15.22. Eccles. 5.1. Mat. 9.13 & 12.7.

7 But they ‖ like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

‖ Or, *like Adam.*

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that work iniquity; *and is* ‖ polluted with bloud.

‖ Or, *cunning for bloud.*

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of priests murder in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

† Heb. *with one shoulder, or, to Shechem.*

‖ Or, *enormity.*

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 Reproof of manifold sinnes. 11 Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.

Aug. 28 E P

WHen I would have healed Israel, then the iniquitie of Ephraim was discovered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falshood: and the thief cometh in, *and* the troup of robbers † spoileth without.

† Heb. *evils.*

† Heb. *strippeth.*

2 And they † consider not in their hearts, *that* I remember all their wickednesse: now their

† Heb. *say not to.*

their own doings have beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, ‖ *who* ceaseth ‖ from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, untill it be leavened.

‖ Or, *the raiser will cease.* ‖ Or, *from making.*

5 In the day of our king, the princes have made *him* sick ‖ with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

‖ Or, *with heat through wine.*

6 For they have ‖ made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

‖ Or, *applied.*

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray hairs are † here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

† Heb. *sprinkled.*

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

* Ch. 5. 5.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart; they call to Egypt, they goe to Assyria.

12 When they shal go, I wil spread my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven, I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: † destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

† Heb. *spoil.*

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

‖ Or, *thestened.*

15 Though I ‖ have bound, *and* strengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine mischief against me.

16 They return, *but* not to the most high: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the * rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

* Ps. 73. 9

CHAP. VIII.

1, 14 Destruction is threatned for their impiety, 5 and idolatry.

SEt the trumpet to † thy mouth: *he shall come* as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

† Heb. *the roof of thy mouth.*

2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemie shall pursue him.

4 They have set up kings, but not by me; they have made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast *thee* off, mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocencie?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workman made it, therefore it *is* not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sown the winde, and they shall reap the whirlwinde: it hath no ‖ stalk: the bud shall yeeld no meal: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it up.

‖ Or, *standing-corn.*

8 Israel is swallowed up, now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired † lovers.

† Heb. *lovers.*

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

‖ Or, *begin.*

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shall be unto him to sinne.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 ‖ They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sinnes: they shall return to Egypt.

‖ Or, *in the sacrifices of mine offerings they, &c.*

14 For Israel hath forgotten his maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplyed fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captivity of Israel for their sinnes and Idolatry.

Aug. 29 EP

REjoyce not, O Israel, for joy, as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a * reward ‖ upon every corn-floore.

* Jer. 44. 17.

‖ Or, *in, &c.*

2 The floore and the ‖ winepresse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

‖ Or, *wine-fat.*

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine-*offerings* to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices *shall be* unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat therof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

† Heb. *spoil.*

6 For lo they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: ‖ † the pleasant *places* for their silver, nettles shall possesse them: thorns *shall be* in their tabernacles.

‖ Or, *their silver shall be desired, the nettle, &c.* † Heb. *the desirt.*

666

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompense are come, Israel shall know it: the prophet *is* a fool, the † spirituall man *is* mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

† Heb. man of the spirit.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his wayes, *and* hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

‖ Or, against.

9 They have deeply corrupted *themselves*, as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sinnes.

* Judg. 19 18.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness: I saw your fathers as the first-ripe in the fig-tree at her first time: *but* they went to * Baal-peor, and separated themselves unto that shame; and *their* abominations were according as they loved.

* Num. 25.3.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flie away like a bird, from the birth and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them *that there shall* not *be* a man *left*: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, *is* planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? Give them a † miscarrying wombe, and dry breasts.

† Heb. that casteth the fruit.

15 All their wickednesse * *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes *are* revolters.

* Chap. 12.11.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even † the beloved *fruit* of their wombe.

† Heb. the desires.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shal be wanderers among the nations.

Aug. 30 M P

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproved and threatned for their impiety and idolatry.

‖ Or, a vine emptying the fruit which it giveth.

ISrael *is* ‖ an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the altars; according to the goodnesse of his land, they have made goodly † images.

† Heb. statues, or standing images.

2 ‖ Their heart is divided: now shall they be found faulty: he shall † break down their altars: he shall spoil their images.

‖ Or, he hath divided their heart. † Heb. he head.

3 For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the LORD; what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsly in making a covenant: thus judgement springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear, because of the Calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and ‖ the priests thereof *that* rejoyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

‖ Or, Chemarims.

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present to * king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsell.

* Chap. 5. 13.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the some upon † the water.

† Heb. the face of the water.

8 The high places also of Aven, the sinne of Israel shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; * and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

* Isa. 2. 19 Luk. 23. 30. Rev. 6. 16 and 9. 6.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them: and the people shall be gathered against them, ‖ when they shall binde themselves in their two furrows.

‖ Or, when I shall binde them for their two transgressions, or in their two habitations.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an Heifer that is taught, *and* loveth to tread out *the corn*, but I passed over upon † her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Judah shall plow, *and* Jacob shall break his clods.

† Heb. the beauty of her neck.

12 Sow to your selves in righteousnesse, reap in mercy: * break up your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousnesse upon you.

* Jer. 4. 3.

13 You have plowed wickednesse, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in peeces upon her children.

* 2 King. 18.34 & 19.13.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you, because of † your great wickednesse: in a morning shal the king of Israel utterly be cut off.

† Heb. the evill of your evill.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits. 5 His judgement. 8 Gods mercy toward them.

Aug. 30 E P

WHen Israel *was* a childe, then I loved him, and * called my sonne out of Egypt.

* Mat. 2. 15.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms, but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

† Heb. lift up.

5 ¶ He shall not returne into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and

and shall consume his branches, and devoure *them*, because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the most high, † none at all would exalt *him*.

† Heb. *together they exalted him.*

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

* Gen. 19 24. Amos 4. 11.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim; for I *am* God, and not man, the holy one in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the saints.

‖ Or, *with the most holy.*

Aug 31 M P

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob. 3 By former favours he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims sinnes provoke God.

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the east-winde: he daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, *and* oyl is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controversie with Judah, and will † punish Jacob according to his wayes; according to his doings will he recompense him.

† Heb. *visit upon.*

3 ¶ He took his brother * by the heel in the wombe, and by his strength he † * had power with God:

* Gen. 25.26. † Heb. *was a prince, or behaved himself princely.* * Gen. 32 24, &c. † Gen. 35.9, 10. * Exod. 3.15.

4 Yea, he had power over the angel and prevailed: he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him *in* * Beth-el, and there he spake with us.

5 Even the LORD God of hosts, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loveth to ‖ oppresse.

‖ Or, *a man.* ‖ Or, *deceive.*

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: ‖ *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquity in me, † that *were* sinne.

‖ Or, *all my labours suffice me not: he shal have punishment of iniquity in whom is sinne.* † Heb. *which.*

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemn feast.

10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, † by the ministery of the prophets.

† Heb. *by the hand.*

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity: they sacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal; yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

* Chap. 4. 15. and 9. 15.

12 And Jacob * fled into the country of Syria, and Israel * served for a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep*.

* Gen. 28.5. * Gen. 29.20. 28.

13 * And by a prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

* Exod. 12.50, 51. and 13.3.

14 Ephraim provoked *him* to anger † most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his † bloud upon him: and his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

† Heb. *with bitternesses.* † Heb. *bloods.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory, by reason of Idolatry, vanisheth. 5 Gods anger for their unkindnesse. 9 A promise of Gods mercy. 15 A judgement for rebellion.

Aug 31 E P Wed bef Eas M P

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, he exalted himself in Israel, but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, *and* idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftesmen: they say of them, Let ‖ the men that sacrifice, kisse the calves.

† Heb. *they adde to sinne.* ‖ Or, *the sacrificers of men.*

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaff *that* is driven with a whirlewinde out of the floore, and as the smoak out of the chimney.

4 Yet * I *am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for *there is* no saviour beside me.

* Isa. 43. 11. Ch. 12. 9.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse in the land of † great drought.

† Heb. *drought.*

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion; as a leopard by the way will I observe *them*.

8 I will meet them as a beare that is bereaved *of her whelps*, and will rent the caul of their heart, and there will I devoure them like a lion: † the wild beast shall teare them.

† Heb. *the beast of the field.*

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy self, but in me † *is* thine help.

† Heb. *in thy help.*

10 I will be thy king: where *is any other* that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee a * king in mine anger, and took *him* away in my wrath.

* 1 Sam. 8.5, &c. & 15.23. & 16.1.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim *is* bound up: his sinne *is* hid.

13 The sorrows of a travelling woman shall come upon him, he *is* an unwise sonne, for he should not stay † long in *the place of* the breaking forth of children.

† Heb. *a time.*

14 I will ransome them from † the power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction; repentance

† Heb. *the hand.* * 1 Cor. 15.54, 55

668 pentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an east-winde shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come up from the wilderneſſe, and his ſpring ſhall become dry, and his fountain ſhall be dried up: he ſhall ſpoil the treaſure of all † pleaſant veſſels.

16 Samaria ſhall become deſolate, for ſhe hath rebelled againſt her God: they ſhall fall by the ſword; their infants ſhall be daſhed in pieces, and their women with childe ſhall be ript up.

* Ezek. 19.12.

† Heb. veſſels of deſire.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promiſe of Gods bleſſing.

Sep: 1 M P Wed: bef Eas: E P

O Iſrael return unto the LORD thy God; for thou haſt fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD, ſay unto him, Take away all iniquitie, and ‖ receive *us* graciouſly: ſo will we render the * calves of our lips.

3 Aſshur ſhall not ſave us, we will not ride upon horſes, neither will we ſay any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherleſſe findeth mercy.

‖ Or, give good.

* Heb. 13. 15.

4 ¶ I will heal their back-ſliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Iſrael: he ſhall ‖ grow as the lily, and † caſt forth his roots as Lebanon.

‖ Or, bloſſome.

† Heb. ſtrike.

6 His branches † ſhall ſpread, and his beauty ſhall be as the olive-tree, and his ſmell as Lebanon.

† Heb. ſhall go.

7 They that dwell under his ſhadow ſhall return, they ſhall revive *as* the corn, and ‖ grow as the vine: the ‖ ſent thereof *ſhall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

‖ Or, bloſſome.

‖ Or, memorial.

8 Ephraim *ſhall ſay*, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard *him*, and obſerved him: I *am* like a green firre-tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wiſe, and † he ſhall underſtand theſe things? prudent, and he ſhall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the juſt ſhall walk in them: but the tranſgreſſours ſhall fall therein.

IOEL.

CHAP. I.

Joel declaring ſundry judgements of God, exhorteth to obſerve them, 8 and to mourn. 14 He preſcribeth a faſt for complaint.

Sep: 1 E P

THE word of the LORD that came to Joel the ſonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye old men, and give eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this been in your dayes, or even in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

† Heb. the reſidue of the palmer-worm

4 † That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locuſt eaten; and that which the locuſt hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weep, and howl all ye drinkers of wine, becauſe of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, ſtrong, and without number, whoſe teeth *are* the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

† Heb. laid my fig-tree for a barking.

7 He hath laid my vine waſte, and † barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and caſt *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with ſack-cloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering, and the drink-offering is cut off from the houſe of the LORD; the prieſts the LORDS miniſters mourn.

10 The field is waſted, the land mourneth; for the corn is waſted: the new wine is ‖ dried up, the oyl languiſheth.

‖ Or, aſhamed.

11 Be ye aſhamed, O ye husbandmen howl, O ye vine-dreſſers, for the wheat and for the barley; becauſe the harveſt of the field is periſhed.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languiſheth, the pome-granate tree, the palm-tree alſo, and the apple-tree, *even* all the trees of the field are withered: becauſe joy is withered away from the ſonnes of men.

13 Gird your ſelves, and lament, ye prieſts: howl, ye miniſters of the altar: come, lie all night in ſackcloth, ye miniſters of my God: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering is with-holden from the houſe of your God.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a faſt, call a ‖ ſolemne aſſembly, gather the elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the houſe of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD,

* Chap. 2. 15.

‖ Or, day of reſtraint.

15 Alas for the day: for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a deſtruction from the Almighty ſhall it come.

* Iſa. 13. 6.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, *yea*, joy and gladneſſe from the houſe of our God?

17 The † ſeed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid deſolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

† Heb. graines

18 How do the beaſts groan? the herds of cattell are perplexed, becauſe they have no paſture; yea, the flocks of ſheep are made deſolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath

‖ Or, habitations. hath devoured the ‖ pastures of the wildernesse, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

Sep. 2. M. P. Jun. Sun. 20. M. P.

1 He sheweth unto Zion the terriblenesse of Gods judgement. 12 He exhorteth to repentance, 15 prescribeth a fast, 18 promiseth a blessing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with present, 28 and future blessings.

‖ Or, cornet. BLow ye the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand;

2 A day of darkneſſe and of gloominesse, a day of clouds and of thick darkneſſe, as the morning ſpread upon the mountains: a great people and a ſtrong, there hath not been ever the like, neither ſhall be any more after it, even to the yeares † of many generations.

† Heb. of generation and generation.

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a deſolate wilderneſſe, yea, and nothing ſhall eſcape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horſes, and as horſemen, ſo ſhall they runne.

5 Like the noiſe of chariots on the tops of mountains ſhall they leap, like the noiſe of a flame of fire that devoureth the ſtubble, as a ſtrong people ſet in battell array.

6 Before their face the people ſhal be much pained: all faces ſhall gather † blackneſſe.

† Heb pot.

7 They ſhall run like mighty men, they ſhall climbe the wall like men of warre, and they ſhall march every one on his wayes, and they ſhall not break their ranks.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the ‖ ſword, they ſhall not be wounded.

‖ Or, dart

9 They ſhall run to and fro in the city, they ſhall run upon the wall, they ſhall climbe up upon the houſes; they ſhall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth ſhall quake before them, the heavens ſhall tremble, * the ſun and the moon ſhall be dark, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

* Iſa. 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 7

11 And the LORD ſhall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for *he is* ſtrong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

* Jer. 30. 7 Amos 5. 18. Zeph. 1. 15 Ezek. 4. 2.

12 ¶ Therefore alſo now, ſaith the LORD, * turn ye *even* to me with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

* Ezek. 34 6. Pſal. 86. 5. Joel 2. 13.

13 And rent your heart and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he *is* * gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteth him of the evil.

* Jon. 3. 9

14 * Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a bleſſing behinde him, *even* a meat-offering and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God?

* Chap. 1. 14.

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * ſanctifie a faſt, call a ſolemn aſſembly.

16 Gather the people: ſanctifie the congregation: aſſemble the elders: gather the children, and thoſe that ſuck the breaſts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the prieſts, the miniſters of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them ſay, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen ſhould ‖ rule over them: * wherefore ſhould they ſay among the people, Where *is* their God?

‖ Or, uſe a by-word againſt them. * Pſal. 42. 10. & 79. 10. & 115. 2.

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will anſwer and ſay unto his people, Behold, I will ſend you corn, and wine, and oyl, and ye ſhall be ſatisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remove far off from you the northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the eaſt ſea, and his hinder part toward the utmoſt ſea, and his ſtink ſhall come up, and his ill ſavour ſhall come up, becauſe † he hath done great things.

† Heb. he hath magnified to do.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and rejoyce: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wilderneſſe do ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and rejoyce in the LORD your God: for he hath given you ‖ the former rain † moderately, and he * will cauſe to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the firſt *moneth*.

‖ Or, a teacher of righteouſneſſe. † Heb. according to righteouſneſſe. * Lev. 26. 4. Deut. 11. 14.

24 And the floores ſhall be full of wheat, and the fats ſhall overflow with wine and oyl.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeares that the locuſt hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the catter-piller, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I ſent among you.

26 And ye ſhall eat in plenty, and be ſatisfied, and praiſe the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderouſly with you: and my people ſhall never be aſhamed.

27 And ye ſhall know that I *am* in the midſt of Iſrael, and *that* I *am* the LORD your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhall never be aſhamed.

28 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe afterward, *that* I * will poure out my ſpirit upon all fleſh, and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall propheſie,

* Iſa. 44. 3 Acts 2. 17

670 pheſie, your old men ſhall dream dreams, your young men ſhall ſee viſions:

29 And alſo upon the ſervants and upon the handmaids in thoſe dayes, will I poure out my ſpirit.

30 And I will ſhew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood and fire and pillars of ſmoak.

*Chap. 3.15. 31 * The ſunne ſhall be turned into darkneſſe, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

*Rom. 10.13. 32 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* *whoſoever ſhall call on the name of the LORD ſhall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jeruſalem ſhall be deliverance, as the LORD hath ſaid, and in the remnant whom the LORD ſhall call.

Sep. 2. EP

CHAP. III.

1 Gods judgements againſt the enemies of his people. 9 God will be known in his judgement. 18 His bleſſing upon the church.

FOr behold, in thoſe dayes and in that time when I ſhall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jeruſalem,

2 I will alſo gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoſhaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Iſrael, whom they have ſcattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have caſt lots for my people, and have given a boy for a harlot, and ſold a girle for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coaſts of Paleſtine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompenſe me, ſwiftly *and* ſpeedily will I return your recompenſe upon your own head.

5 Becauſe ye have taken my ſilver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly † pleaſant things.

† Heb. deſireable.

† Heb. the ſonnes of the Grecians.

6 The children alſo of Judah, and the children of Jeruſalem have ye ſold unto † the Grecians, that ye might remove them farre from their border.

7 Behold, I will raiſe them out of the place whither ye have ſold them, and will return your recompenſe upon your own head.

8 And I wil ſel your ſons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they ſhall ſell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off; for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles: † prepare warre, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neare, let them come up.

† Heb. ſanctifie.

10 * Beat your plow-ſhares into ſwords, and your ‖ pruning-hooks into ſpears; let the weak ſay, I *am* ſtrong.

*Iſa. 2.4. ‖ Or, ſithes.

11 Aſſemble your ſelves, and come all ye heathen, and gather your ſelves together round about: thither ‖ cauſe thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

‖ Or, the LORD ſhall bring down.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoſaphat: for there will I ſit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put ye in the ſickle, for the harveſt is ripe; come, get you down, for the preſſe is full, the fats overflow, for their wickednes is great.

*Rev. 14. 15.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ deciſion: for the day of the LORD *is* neare in the valley of deciſion.

‖ Or, concluſion, or threſhing.

15 The * ſun and the moon ſhal be darkned, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

*Chap. 2.31.

16 The LORD alſo ſhal * roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jeruſalem, and the heavens and the earth ſhal ſhake; but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the ſtrength of the children of Iſrael.

*Jer. 25. 30. Amos 1.2. † Heb. place of repair, or harbour.

17 So ſhal ye know that I *am* the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then ſhal Jeruſalem be † holy, and there ſhal no * ſtrangers paſſe through her any more.

† Heb. holineſſe. *Rev. 21. 27.

18 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the mountains ſhal * drop down new wine, and the hils ſhal flow with milk, and al the rivers of Judah ſhal † flow with waters, and a fountain ſhall come forth of the houſe of the LORD, and ſhal water the valley of Shittim.

*Amos 9. 13. † Heb. go.

19 Egypt ſhal be a deſolation, and Edom ſhal be a deſolate wilderneſſe, for the violence *againſt* the children of Judah, becauſe they have ſhed innocent blood in their land.

‖ Or, abide.

20 But Judah ſhal ‖ dwel for ever, and Jeruſalem from generation to generation.

‖ Or, even I the LORD that dwelleth in Zion.

21 For I wil cleanſe their blood *that* I have not cleanſed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS.

Sep. 3. MP

CHAP. I.

1 Amos ſheweth Gods judgement upon Syria, 6 upon the Philiſtines, 9 upon Tyrus, 11 upon Edom, 13 upon Ammon.

THe words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he ſaw concerning Iſrael, in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Joaſh king of Iſrael, two yeare before the * earthquake.

* Zech. 14.5.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD will * roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jeruſalem: and the habitations of the ſhepherds ſhall mourn, and the top of Carmel ſhal wither.

* Jer. 25. 30. Joel 3.16.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Damaſcus, and ‖ for foure, I wil not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe they have threſhed Gilead with threſhing inſtruments of iron.

‖ Or, yea for foure. ‖ Or, convert it, or let it be quiet: and ſo verſ. 6, &c.

4 But

4 But I wil send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shal devoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will break also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from ‖ the plain of Aven: and him that holdeth the scepter from ‖ the house of Eden, and the people of Syria shal go into captivity unto Kir, saith the Lord.

‖ Or, Bikath-aven

‖ Or, Beth-eden

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they ‖ carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver *them* up to Edom.

* 2 Chro. 28. 18.

‖ Or, carried them away with an entire captivity.

7 But I wil send a fire on the wal of Gaza, which shal devoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and I will turn my hand against Ekron; and the remnant of the Philistines shal perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure I wil not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly covenant.

† Heb. the covenant of brethren.

10 But I wil send a fire on the wal of Tyrus, which shal devoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure I wil not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and † did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

† Heb. corrupted his compassions.

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have ‖ ript up the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

‖ Or, divided the mountains

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlewinde.

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he, and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath against Moab, 4 upon Judah, 6 and upon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their unthankfulnesse.

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure I wil not turn away *the punishment* thereof, because he * burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime:

* 2 Kings 3. 27.

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shal devoure the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab shal die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Judah, and for foure I wil not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandements, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devoure the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure I wil not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because * they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a paire of shooes.

* Chap. 8. 6.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poore, and turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the *same* ‖ maid, to profane my holy name.

‖ Or, young woman.

8 And they lay *themselves* down upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar, and they drink the wine of ‖ the condemned *in* the house of their god.

‖ Or, *such as have fined* or *mulcted.*

9 ¶ Yet destroied I the * Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the cedars, and he *was* strong as the oaks, yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

* Num. 21. 24. Deut. 2. 31. Josh. 24. 8.

10 Also * I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you forty yeares through the wilderness, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

* Exod. 12. 51.

11 And I raised up of your sonnes for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith the LORD.

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, * saying, Prophesie not.

* Chap. 7 12, 13.

13 Behold, ‖ I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.

‖ Or, *I will presse your place as a cart full of sheaves presseth.*

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver † himself.

† Heb. *his soul* or *life.*

15 Neither shal he stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foot shall not deliver *himself*, neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And he that is † couragious among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

† Heb. *strong of his heart.*

CHAP. III.

1 The necessity of Gods judgement against Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the causes thereof.

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You only have I known of al the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities.

† Heb. *visit upon.*

3 Can two walk together except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forrest, when he hath

672

hath no prey? wil a young lion † cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

† Heb. *give forth his voice.*

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin *is* for him? shall one take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shal a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people ‖ not be afraid? shal there be evil in a city, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*?

‖ Or, *not run together.*

‖ Or, *and shall not the Lord do somewhat?*

7 Surely, the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selves upon the mountains of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ‖ oppressed in the midst thereof.

‖ Or, *oppressions.*

10 For they know not to do right, saith the LORD; who store up violence and ‖ robbery in their palaces.

‖ Or, *spoil.*

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An adversary *there shall be* even round about the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd † taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an eare; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and ‖ in Damascus *in* a couch.

† Heb. *deliver eth.*

‖ Or, *on the beds feet.*

13 Heare ye, and testifie in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts,

14 That in the day that I shall ‖ visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth-el, and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

‖ Or, *punish Israel for.*

15 And I will smite the winter-house with the summer-house, and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

Sep. 4 E.P

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproveth Israel for oppression, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigiblenesse.

HEare this word, ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountain of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holinesse, that lo the dayes shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks.

‖ Or, *ye shall cast away the things of the palace*

† Heb. *three yeares of dayes.*

3 And ye shal go out at the breaches, every *cow at that which is* before her; and ‖ ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Come to Beth-el and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes after † three yeares.

5 And † offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim *and* publish the free-offerings; for † this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord God.

† Heb. *offer by burning.*

† Heb. *so ye love.*

6 ¶ And I also have given you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the harvest, and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 I have smitten you with blasting & mildew; ‖ when your gardens & your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured *them*: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, *the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmer-worm &c.*

10 I have sent among you the pestilence ‖ after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and † have taken away your horses, and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, *in the way.*

† Heb. *with the captivity of your horses.*

11 I have overthrown *some* of you, as God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

* Gen. 19 24, 25.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will do thus unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the ‖ winde, and declareth unto man what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkenesse, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hosts *is* his name.

‖ Or, *spirit.*

CHAP. V.

1 A lamentation for Israel. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God rejecteth their hypocriticall service.

Sep. 5 M

HEar ye this word which I take up against you, *even* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land, *there is* none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thousand, shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live.

5 But seek not * Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Beth-el shal come to nought.

* Chap. 4 4.

6 Seek

6 Seek the LORD and ye ſhall live, leſt he break out like fire in the houſe of Joſeph and devoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Beth-el.

7 Ye who turn judgement to wormwood, and leave off righteouſneſſe in the earth,

* Job 9.9 & 38.31. 8 *Seek him* that maketh the * ſeven ſtarres and Orion, and turneth the ſhadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that * calleth for the waters of the ſea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth, the LORD is his name.

* Chap. 9.6.

† Heb. *ſpoil.* 9 That ſtrengtheneth the † ſpoiled againſt the ſtrong: ſo that the ſpoiled ſhall come againſt the fortreſſe.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhorre him that ſpeaketh uprightly.

11 Foraſmuch therefore as your treading *is* upon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, * ye have built houſes of hewen ſtone, but ye ſhall not dwell in them: ye have planted † pleaſant vineyards, but ye ſhall not drink wine of them.

* Zeph. 1.13.

† Heb. *vineyards of deſire.*

12 For I know your manifold tranſgreſſions, and your mighty ſinnes: they afflict the juſt, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turn aſide the poore in the gate *from their right.*

‖ Or, *a ranſome.*

13 Therfore the prudent ſhall keep ſilence in that time, for it *is* an evil time.

14 Seek good and not evil, that ye may live: and ſo the LORD the God of hoſts ſhall be with you, as ye have ſpoken.

* Pſal. 34 14. & 97. 10. Rom. 12. 9. 15 * Hate the evil, and love the good, and eſtabliſh judgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hoſts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joſeph.

16 Therefore the LORD the God of hoſts, the LORD ſaith thus, Wailing *ſhall be* in all ſtreets, and they ſhall ſay in all the high waies, Alas, alas: and they ſhall call the husbandman to mourning, and ſuch as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *ſhall be* wailing: *for* I will paſſe through thee, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſa. 5. 19. Jer. 30.7. Joel 2.2. Zep. 1.15 18 * Wo unto you that deſire the day of the LORD: to what end *is* it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkneſſe and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him, or went into the houſe, & leaned his hand on the wall, and a ſerpent bit him.

20 *Shall* not the day of the LORD *be* darkneſſe, and not light? even very dark, and no brightneſſe in it?

* Eſa. 1. 11. Jer. 6.20. ‖ Or, *ſmell your holy dayes* ‖ Or, *thankoffrings.* 21 ¶ * I hate, I deſpiſe your feaſt dayes, & I will not ‖ ſmell in your ſolemne aſſemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‖ peace-offerings of your fat beaſts.

23 Take thou away from me the noiſe of thy ſongs, for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.

† Heb. *roll* 24 But let judgement † run down as waters, and righteouſneſſe as a mighty ſtream.

Acts 7. 42. 25 * Have ye offered unto me ſacrifices and offerings in the wilderneſſe fourty yeares, O houſe of Iſrael?

‖ Or, *Siccuth your king.* 26 But ye have born ‖ the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images, the ſtar of your god, which ye made to your ſelves.

27 Therefore will I cauſe you to go into captivity beyond Damaſcus, ſaith the LORD, whoſe name *is* the God of hoſts.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wantonneſſe of Iſrael. 7 Shall be plagued with deſolation, 12 and their incorrigibleneſſe.

Sep. 5. E P

* Luk. 6. 24. ‖ Or, *are ſecure.* * WO to them that ‖ are at eaſe in Zion, & truſt in the mountain of Samaria, which are named * ‖ chief of the nations, to whom the houſe of Iſrael came.

* Exod. 19.5. ‖ Or, *firſtfruits.* 2 Paſſe ye unto Calneh, and ſee; and from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philiſtines: *be* they better then theſe kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

* Ezek. 12. 27. * Chap. 5.18. ‖ Or, *habitation.* 3 Ye that * put far away the * evil day, and cauſe the ‖ ſeat of violence to come neare.

‖ Or, *abound with ſuperfluities* ‖ Or, *quaver.* 4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and ‖ ſtretch themſelves upon their couches, and eat the lambes out of the flock, and the calves out of the midſt of the ſtall.

5 That ‖ chant to the ſound of the viol, *and* invent to themſelves inſtruments of muſick, like David.

‖ Or, *in bowls of wine.* † Heb. *breach.* 6 That drink ‖ wine in bowls, and anoint themſelves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the † affliction of Joſeph.

7 ¶ Therefore now ſhall they go captive with the firſt that go captive, and the banquet of them that ſtretched themſelves, ſhall be removed.

* Jer. 51. 14. 8 * The Lord GOD hath ſworn by himſelf, ſaith the LORD the God of hoſts, I abhorre the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city, with † all that is therein.

† Heb. *the fulneſſe thereof.* 9 And it ſhal come to paſſe, if there remain ten men in one houſe, *that* they ſhall die.

10 And a mans uncle ſhall take him up, & he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the houſe, and ſhal ſay unto him that is by the ſides of the houſe, *Is there* yet *any* with thee? and he ſhall ſay, No: then ſhall he ſay, * Hold thy tongue; for ‖ we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

* Chap. 5.13. ‖ Or, *they will not, or have not.* 11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he wil ſmite the great houſe with ‖ breaches, and the little houſe with clefts.

‖ Or, *droppings.* 12 ¶ Shall horſes run upon the rock? will one plough *there* with oxen? for ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteouſneſſe into hemlock.

13 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of nought, which ſay, Have we not taken to us horns by our own ſtrength?

14 But behold, I will raiſe up againſt you

674 a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, unto the ‖river of the wilderness.

‖ Or, valley.

CHAP. VII.

Sep: 6 M P

1 *The judgements of the grashoppers, 4 and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos.* 7 *by the wall of a plumbe-line is signified the rejection of Israel.* 10 *Amaziah complaineth of Amos.* 14 *Amos sheweth his calling,* 16 *and Amaziahs judgement.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, he formed ‖ grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth, and lo, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

‖ Or, green worms.

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee, ‖ by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

‖ Or, who of (or for) Jacob shall stand?

3 The LORD repented for this: it shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord God, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shal Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this: this also shall not be, saith the Lord God.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the LORD stood upon a wall *made* by a plumbe-line, with a plumbe-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A plumbe-line. Then said the LORD, Behold, I will set a plumbe-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not again passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not again any more at Bethel: for it *is* the kings ‖ chappell, and it *is* the † kings court.

‖ Or, sanctuary. † Heb. house of the kingdome.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I a prophets son, but I *was* an heardman, and a gatherer of ‖ sycomore fruit.

‖ Or, wilde figs

15 And the LORD took me † as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesie unto my people Israel.

† Heb. from behinde.

16 Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD: thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and * drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

* Ezek. 21.2.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

Sep: 6 E P

1 *By a basket of summer-fruit, is shewed the propinquity of Israels end.* 4 *Oppression is reproved.* 11 *A famine of the word threatned.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold a basket of summer-fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A basket of summer-fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel, I will not again passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temples † shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall be* many dead bodies in every place, they shall cast *them* forth † with silence.

† Heb. shall howl. † Heb. be silent.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poore of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may † set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and † falsifying the balances by deceit?

‖ Or, moneth. † Heb. open. † Heb. perverting the balances of deceit.

6 That we may buy the poore for * silver, and the needy for a paire of shooes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

* Chap. 2.6.

7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shal rise up wholly as a floud; & it shal be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loyns, and baldnesse upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an only *sonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not finde *it*.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beersheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

Sep. 7 M P 1 *The certainty of the desolation.* 11 *The restoring of the tabernacle of David.*

I Saw the Lord standing upon the altar, and he said, Smite the ‖ lintell of the doore, that the posts may shake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away; and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered.

‖ Or, *chapiter, or, knop.* ‖ Or, *wound them.*

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climbe up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

* Psl. 139 8, &c.

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence, and though they be hid from my sight in the bottome of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and * I will set mine eies upon them for evil, & not for good.

* Jer. 44. 11.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn, and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ † * stories in the heaven, and hath founded his ‖ troup in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his name.

‖ Or, *spheres.* † Heb. *ascensions.* * Psal. 104. 3. ‖ Or, *bundle.*

7 *Are* ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Assyrians from Kir?

* Chap. 5. 8. * Jer. 47. 4.

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corn* is sifted in a sive, yet shall not the least † grain fall upon the earth.

† Heb. *cause to move.* † Heb. *stone.*

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise up the * tabernacle of David that is fallen, and † close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

* Acts 15. 16. † Heb. *hedge, or wall.*

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, † which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doth this.

† Heb. *upon whom my name is called.*

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes, him that † soweth seed, and the mountains shall drop ‖ * sweet wine, and all the hils shall melt.

† Heb. *draweth forth.* ‖ Or, *new wine.* * Joel 3. 18.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

OBADIAH.

Sep. 7 E P 1 *The destruction of Edom,* 3 *for their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong unto Jacob,* 17 *The salvation and victory of Jacob.*

THE vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord GOD, concerning Edom, * We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battell.

* Jer. 49. 14.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 * Though thou exalt *thy self* as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

* Jer. 49. 16.

5 If * theeves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stollen til they had enough? if the grapegatherers came to thee, would they not leave ‖ *some* grapes?

* Jer. 49. 9. ‖ Or, *gleanings.*

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought up?

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee: † *they that eat* thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: *there is* none understanding ‖ in him.

† Heb. *the men of thy peace.* † Heb. *the men of thy bread.* ‖ Or, *of it*

8 * Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

* Isa. 29. 14. Jer. 49. 7.

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For *thy* * violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

* Gen. 27 41. Ezek. 35. 5. Amos 1. 11.

11 In the day that thou stoodst on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ carried away captive his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou *wast* as one of them.

‖ Or, *carried away his substance.*

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger, neither shouldest thou have

‖ Or, *do not behold, &c.*

676

rejoyced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou have †spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

† Heb. magnified thy mouth

13 Thou shouldest not have entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid *hands* on their ‖ substance, in the day of their calamity.

‖ Or, forces.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crosse-way, to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou have ‖ delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distresse.

‖ Or, shut up.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neare upon all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

* Ezek. 35.15.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, *so* shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall ‖ swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

‖ Or, sup up.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shall be ‖ deliverance, and ‖ there shall be holinesse, and the house of Jacob shall possesse their possessions.

‖ Or, they that escape. ‖ Or, it shall be holy.

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devoure them, and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the south shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plain, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and the captivity of Jerusalem ‖ which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the south.

‖ Or, shal possesse that which is in Sepharad

21 And * saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, and the * kingdome shall be the LORDS.

* 1 Tim. 4.16. James 5. 20. * Luke 1. 33.

IONAH.

Sep. 8. M. P.

CHAP. I.

1 Jonah sent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarshish. 4 He is bewrayed by a tempest, 11 thrown into the sea, 17 and swallowed by a fish.

NOw the word of the LORD came unto ‖ Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,

‖ Called Mat. 12. 39. Jonas.

2 Arise, go to Nineveh that * great city, and cry against it; for their wickednesse is come up before me.

* ¶ Gen. 10. 11, 12. Cha. 3. 3.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it to go with them unto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

† Heb. cast forth. † Heb. thought to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that *were* in the ship, into the sea, to lighten *it* of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil *is* upon us: what *is* thine occupation? & whence comest thou? what *is* thy country? & of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said unto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them)

† Heb. with great fear.

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea † may be calm unto us? (for the sea ‖ † wrought and was tempestuous)

† Heb. may be silent from us. ‖ Or, grew more and more tempestuous. † Heb. went.

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea, so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* upon you.

13 Nevertheless the men † rowed hard to bring *it* to the land, but they could not, for the sea wrought, & was tempestuous against them.

† Heb. digged.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this mans life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea † ceased from her raging.

† Heb. stood.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

† Heb. sacrificed a sacrifice, & vowed vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah, & * Jonah was in the † belly of the fish three dayes and three nights.

* Matth. 12.40. & 16.4. Luke 11. 30.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Jonah. 10 He is delivered from the fish.

THen Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly,

† Heb. bowels. Sep. 8 E.

2 And said, I * cried ‖ by reason of mine affliction

* Psal. 120.1. ‖ Or, out of mine affliction.

affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ‖ hell cried I, *and* thou heardest my voice.

‖ Or, *the grave.*

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the † midst of the seas, and the floods compassed me about, all thy billowes and thy waves passed over me.

† Heb. *heart.*

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The *waters compassed me about even to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapt about my head.

* Psal. 69 1.

6 I went down to the † bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her barres *was* about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

† Heb. *cuttings off.*

‖ Or, *the pit.*

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of * thanksgiving, I will pay that that I have vowed: * salvation *is* of the LORD.

* Psal. 50 14, 23. & 116. 17. Hos. 14. 2 Heb. 13. 15.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

* Psa. 3. 8

Sep. 8 E P

CHAP. III.

1 Jonah sent again, preacheth to the Ninivites. 5 Upon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh that great city, & preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD: (now Nineveh was an † exceeding great city of three dayes journey)

† Heb. *of God.*

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a dayes journey, and he cried, and said, Yet forty dayes and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh * beleeved God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

* Matth. 12. 41. Luke 11. 32.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed, and † published through Nineveh (by the decree of the king and his † nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drink water.

† Heb. *sail.* † Heb. *great men*

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evill way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

Sep. 8 M P

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

* Joel 2. 14.

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Jonah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reproved by the type of a gourd.

Sep. 9 M P

BUt it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I * fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a gracious God and mercifull, slow to anger and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the evil.

* Chap. 1 3. * Exod. 34. 6. Psa. 86. 5 Joel 2. 13

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die then to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‖ Dost thou well to be angry?

‖ Or, *art thou greatly angry?*

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ † gourd, and made *it* to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah † was exceeding glad of the gourd.

‖ Or, *palmerist.* † Heb. *Kikaion.* † Heb. *rejoyced with great joy.*

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the sunne did arise, that God prepared a ‖ vehement east-wind; and the sunne beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die then to live.

‖ Or, *silent.*

9 And God said to Jonah, ‖ Dost thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, ‖ I do well to be angry even unto death.

‖ Or, *art thou greatly angry?* ‖ Or, *I am greatly angry.*

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ‖ had pitty on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which † came up in a night, and perished in a night.

‖ Or, *spared.* † Heb. *was the son of the night.*

11 And should not I spare Nineveh that great city, wherein are more then six-score thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and *also* much cattell?

Sep. 8 E

Bal. M P
C. Mar.

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Jacob, for idolatry. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite in the dayes of Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 †Heare, all ye people, *hearken, O earth, and †all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the LORD from his holy temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD cometh forth out of his *place, and will come down, and tread upon the * high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as wax before the fire, *and* as the waters that are poured down †a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob *is* all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel. What *is* the transgression of Jacob? *is it* not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Judah? *are they* not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heap of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard: and I will poure down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the †owls.

9 For ‖her wound *is* incurable, for it is come unto Judah; he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Jerusalem.

10 ¶ *Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of ‖Aphrah * roll thy self in the dust.

11 Passe ye away, ‖thou †inhabitant of Saphir, having thy * shame naked, the inhabitant of ‖Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖Beth-ezel, he shal receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖waited carefully for good; but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, binde the chariot to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents ‖to Moresheth-gath: the houses of ‖Achzib *shall be a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: ‖he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproof of injustice and idolatry. 12 A promise of restoring Jacob.

WO to them that devise iniquity, and work evill upon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet * fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they ‖oppresse a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall *one* take up a parable against you, and lament †with a dolefull lamentation, *and* say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed *it* from me? ‖turning away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall * cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖†* Prophesie ye not, *say they to them that* prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the LORD ‖straitned? *are* these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh †uprightly?

8 Even †of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pul off the robe †with the garment, from them that passe by securely, as men averse from warre.

9 The ‖women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye and depart, for this *is* not *your* rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you* even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man ‖walking in the spirit and falshood, do lie, *saying*, I will prophesie unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The

Sep. 9 E P

† Heb. *heare ye people all of them.* * Deut. 32.1. Isa.1.2.

† Heb *the fulnesse thereof.* * Isa.26. 21. * Psal. 115.3. * Deut. 32.13. & 33.29. * Psal.97. 5.

† Heb. *a descent.*

† Heb. *daughters of the owl.* ‖ Or, *she is grievously sick of her wounds.* * 2 Sam. 1.20.

‖ That is, *dust.* * Jer.6. 26.

‖ Or, *thou that dwellest fairly.* † Heb. *inhabitresse.* * Isay 47. 3.

‖ Or, *the country of flocks.* ‖ Or, *a place neare.* ‖ Or, *was grieved.* ‖ Or, *for.* ‖ That is, *a lie.*

‖ Or, *the glory of Israel shall come, &c.* * Isa. 22. 12.

Sep. 10 M P

* Isa 5.8.

‖ Or, *defraud.*

† Heb. *with a lamentation of lamentations.* ‖ Or, *instead of restoring.* * Deut. 32.8,9.

‖ Or, *prophesie not as they prophesie.* † Heb. *drop, &c.* * Isa. 30. 10.

‖ Or, *shortned.* † Heb. *straight.* † Heb. *yesterday.* † Heb. *over against.* *garment.* ‖ Or, *wives*

‖ Or, *walketh in the wind and lie falsly.*

Sep. 11

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

Sep. 10. E P

1 The cruelty of the Princes. 5 The falsehood of the prophets. 8 The security of them both.

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: *is it* not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil, who pluck off their skinne from off them, and their flesh from off their bones:

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skinne from off them, and they break their bones and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 *Then* shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not heare them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare warre against him.

* Chap. 2. 11.

6 Therefore night *shall be* unto you † that ye shall not have a vision, and it shall be dark unto you, † that ye shall not divine, and the sunne shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

† Heb. *from a vision.*
† Heb. *from divining.*

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their † lips, for *there is* no answer of God.

† Heb. *upper lip.*

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgement and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre judgement, and pervert all equitie.

10 They build up Zion with * † bloud, and Jerusalem with iniquitie.

* Ezek. 22. 27. Zeph. 3. 3
† Heb. *bloods.*

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets therof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD † and say, *Is* not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

† Heb. *saying.*

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be * plowed *as* a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

* Jer. 26. 18.

CHAP. IIII.

Sep. 11. M P

1 The glory, 3 peace, 8 kingdome, 11 and victory of the church.

* Isa. 2. 2, &c.

BUT * in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hils, and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come and say, Come and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afarre off, and they shall beat their swords into * plowshares, and their spears into ‖ pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn warre any more.

* Isa. 2. 4. Joel 3. 10.
‖ Or, *sithes.*

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted,

7 And I will make her that * halted, a remnant, and her that was cast farre off, a strong nation; and the LORD * shall reigne over them in mount Zion, from henceforth even for ever.

* Zeph. 3. 19.
* Dan. 7. 14. Luk. 1. 33

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon, there shalt thou be delivered: there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsell: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floore.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

Sep. 11. E P

1 The birth of Christ. 4 His kingdome. 8 his conquest.

NOw gather thy self in troups, O daughter of troups: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But

680

2 But thou * Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *have been* from of old, frō † everlasting.

* Matth. 2.6. Joh. 7.42. † Heb. *the dayes of eternitie.*

3 Therefore will he give them up, untill the time that she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ‖ feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

‖ Or, *rule.*

5 And this *man* shall be the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight † principall men.

† Heb. *princes of men.*

6 And they shall † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver *us* from the Assyrian when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

† Heb. *eat up.* ‖ Or, *with her own naked swords.*

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres upon the grasse, that tarryeth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of ‖ sheep: who if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

‖ Or, *goats.*

9 Thine hand shal be lift up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shal be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt have no more soothsayers.

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee, and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

‖ Or, *statues.*

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities.

‖ Or, *enemies.*

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, *such* as they have not heard.

Sep. 12. M. P.
Trin. Sun. 20. E. P.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods controversie for unkindnesse, 6 for ignorance, 10 for injustice, 16 and for Idolatry.

HEare ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‖ before the * mountains, and let the hills heare thy voyce.

‖ Or, *with.* * Isa. 1.2

2 Heare ye, O mountains, the LORDS controversie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

* Exod. 12.51. & 14.30.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him from * Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

* Numb. 22.5. and 23.7. * Num. 25. Josh 5.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my self before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves † of a year old?

† Heb. *sons of a yeer.*

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rammes, *or* with ten thousands of rivers of oyl? shall I give my first born *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body *for* the sinne of my soul?

† Heb. *belly.*

8 He hath * shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to † walk humbly with thy God?

* Deut. 10.12. † Heb. *humble thy self to walk.*

9 The LORDS voyce cryeth unto the city, and ‖ *the man of* wisedome shall see thy name: heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

‖ Or, *thy name shall see that which is.*

10 ¶ ‖ Are there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable?

‖ Or, *is there yet unto every man an house of the wicked, &c.* † Heb. *measure of leanness.*

11 ‖ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

‖ Or, *shall I be pure with, &c.*

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make *thee* sick in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eate, but not be satisfied, and thy casting down *shall be* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver: and that which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt * sow, but thou shalt not reap: thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oyl; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

* Deut. 28.38. Hag. 1.6.

16 ¶ For ‖ the statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of * Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

‖ Or, *he doth much keep the, &c.* * 1 King. 16.25,26 * 1 King. 16.30, &c. ‖ Or, *astonishment.*

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

Sep. 12. EP 1 *The Church complaining of her small number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence, not in man, but in God. 8 She triumpheth over her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promises, 16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.*

WO is me, for I am †as when they have gathered the summer fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eate: my soule desired the first-ripe-fruit.

† Heb. *the gatherings of summer*

2 The * ‖good man is perished out of the earth: and *there is* none upright among men: they all lie in wait for bloud: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

* Psal. 12. 1 Isa. 57. 1. ‖ Or, *godly*, or *mercifull.*

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he uttereth †his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

† Heb. *the mischief of his soul.*

4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the most upright *is sharper* then a thorn-hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexitie.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

* Mat. 10 21, 35, 36. Luke 12. 53.

6 For * the sonne dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Rejoyce not against me, O mine enemie: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darknesse, the LORD *shall be* a light unto me.

‖ Or, *and thou wilt see her that is mine enemy, and cover her with shame.*

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, untill he plead my cause, & execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 ‖ Then she that is mine enemie shall see *it*, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, * Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now † shall she be troden down as the mire of the streets.

* Psal. 79 10. and 115. 2. Joel 2. 17 † Heb. *she shall be for a treading down.*

11 *In* the day that thy * wals are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be farre removed.

* Amos 9. 11, &c. ‖ Or, *even to.*

12 *In* that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, ‖ & *from* the fortified cities, and from the fortresse even to the river, and from sea to sea, & *from* mountain to mountain.

13 ‖ Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

‖ Or, *after that it hath been.*

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed *in* Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

‖ Or, *rule.*

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon *their* mouth, their eares shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the * dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like ‖ worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

* Psal. 72. 9 ‖ Or, *creeping things.*

18 Who *is* a God like unto thee, that * pardoneth iniquitie, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth *in* mercie.

* Exod. 34. 6, 7.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us: he will subdue our iniquities: and thou wilt cast all their sinnes into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, *and* the mercie to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the dayes of old.

NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

Sep. 13. MP 1 *The majestie of God is goodnesse to his people, and severity against his enemies.*

THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ‖ God *is* * jealous, & the LORD revengeth, the LORD revengeth and † *is* furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.

‖ Or, *the Lord is a jealous God, & a revenger, &c.* * Exod. 20. 5. † Heb. *that hath for.* * Exod. 34. 6, 7.

3 The LORD *is* * slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwinde, and in the storm, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it drie, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? & who can † abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his furie is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

† Heb. *stand up.*

7 The LORD *is* good, a ‖ strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

‖ Or, *strength.*

8 But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darknesse shall pursue his enemies.

9 What doe ye imagine against the LORD?

he

682 he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while *they be* folden together *as* thorns, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully drie.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD: † a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the LORD, ‖ Though *they be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be † cut down, when he shall passe through: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and wil burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be sowen: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image, and the molten image, I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the * mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace: O Judah, † keep thy solemne feasts, perform thy vows: for † the wicked shall no more passe through thee, he is utterly cut off.

† Heb. *a counseller of Belial.*
‖ Or, *if they would have bin at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have bin shorn, and he should have passed away.*
† Heb. *shorn.*
* Isa. 52. 7 Rom. 10. 15.
† Heb. *feast.*
† Heb. *Belial.*

CHAP. II.

The fearfull and victorious armies of god against Nineveh.

Sep. 13 EP

‖ Or, *the disperser, or hammer.*
* Isa. 10. 12.
‖ Or, *the pride of Jacob as the pride of Israel.*
‖ Or, *died scarlet.*
‖ Or, *fiery torches.*
† Heb. *their show*
‖ Or, *gallants.*
† Heb. *covering, or coverer.*
‖ Or, *molten.*
‖ Or, *that which was established, or there was a stand made.*
‖ Or, *discovered.*
‖ Or, *from the dayes that she hath been*
‖ Or, *cause them to turn.*
‖ Or, *and their infinite store, &c.*
† Heb. *vessels of desire.*
* Isa. 13. 7, 8.

HE that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make *thy* loyns strong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away ‖ the excellencie of Jacob, as the excellencie of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

3 The shield of his mightie men is made red, the valiant men *are* ‖ in scarlet: the chariots *shall be* with ‖ flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fire-trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall justle one against another in the broad wayes: † they shall seem like torches, they shall runne like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his ‖ worthies: they shall stumble in their walk: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the † defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be ‖ dissolved.

7 And ‖ Huzzab shall be ‖ led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voice of doves, tabring upon their breasts.

8 But Nineveh *is* ‖ of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they crie*; but none shall ‖ look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: ‖ for *there is* none end of the store, *and* glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

10 She is emptie, and void, and waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain *is* in all loyns, *and* the faces of them all gather blackness.

11 Where *is* the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the yong lions? where the lion, *even* the old lion walked, *and* the lions whelp, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoak, and the sword shall devoure the young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineveh.

Sep. 14 MP

WO to the † * bloudie citie, it *is* all full of lies *and* robberie, the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the ratling of the wheels, and of the praunsing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

3 The horsman lifteth up both † the bright sword, and the glittering speare, and *there is* a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases; and *there is* none end of *their* corpses: they stumble upon their corpses.

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the wel-favoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and * I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing-stock.

7 And it shall come to passe, *that* all they that look upon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste, who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ † populous No, that was situate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and *it was* infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* she caried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dasshed in pieces at the top of al the streets: & they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be * drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be* like fig-trees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken they

† Heb. *city of bloods.*
* Ezek. 24. 9. Hab. 2, 12
† Heb. *the flame of the sword, and the lightning of the spear.*
* Isa. 47. 3 Ezek. 16. 37.
‖ Or, *multitude.*
† Heb. *No Amon.*
† Heb. *thy help.*
* Jer. 25. 27.

they shal even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies, the fire shall devoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege, fortifie thy strong holds: go into clay and tread the morter, make strong the brick-kill.

15 There shall the fire devoure thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eat thee up like the cankerworm; make thy self many as the cankerworm, make thy self many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplyed thy merchants above the starres of heaven: the canker-worm ‖ spoileth and flieth away.

17 Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grashoppers which camp in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy ‖ nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 *There is* no † healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grievous: all that heare the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee; for upon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually?

‖ Or, spreadeth himself.

683

‖ Or, valiant ones.

† Heb. wrinkling.

HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

Sep. 14 EP

1 Unto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquitie of the land, 5 is shewed the fearfull vengeance by the Caldeans. 12 He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are farre worse.

THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I crie, and thou wilt not heare! *even* crie out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquitie, and cause *me* to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slacked, and judgement doth never go forth: for the * wicked doth compasse about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong judgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ * Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your dayes, *which* ye will not beleeve, though it be told *you*.

6 For lo, I raise up the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the † breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They *are* terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their judgement and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from farre, they shall flie as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence: † their faces shall sup up *as* the east winde, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoffe at the kings, and the princes *shall be* a scorne unto them: they shall deride every strong hold, for they shall heap dust and take it.

11 Then shall *his* minde change, and he shall passe over, and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy one? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgement, and O † mighty God, thou hast † established them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold evil, and canst not look on ‖ iniquitie: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man *that is* more righteous then he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the ‖ creeping things *that have* no ruler over them.

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ dragge; therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag: because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat ‖ † plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore emptie their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

* Job 21.7. Jer. 12.1.
‖ Or, wrested.
* Acts 13 41.
‖ Heb. broadth.
‖ Or, from them shall proceed the judgement of these, and the captivity of these.
† Heb. sharp.
* Zeph. 3.3.
‖ Heb. the supping up of their faces, &c. or, their faces shall look towards the east. Heb. the opposition of their faces towards the east.

‖ Or, grievance.

‖ Or, moving.

‖ Or, flut-net.

‖ Or, dainty.
† Heb. fat.

CHAP. II.

1 Unto Habakkuk, waiting for an answer, is shewed that he must wait by faith. 5 The judgement upon the Caldean for unsatiableness, 9 for covetousnesse, 12 for cruelty, 15 for drunkennesse, 18 and for idolatry.

Sep. 15 MP
Trin Sun 21 MP

I WILL * stand upon my watch, and set me upon the † tower, and will watch to see what he will say ‖ unto me, and what I shall answer ‖ † when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make *it* plain upon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the vision *is* yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will * surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up, is not upright

* Is. 21.8
† Heb. fenced place.
‖ Or, in me.
‖ Or, when I am argued with.
† Heb. upon my reproof, or arguing.
* Heb. 10. 37.

684

upright in him: but the * just shall live by his faith.

5 ¶ ‖ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who inlargeth his desire as hell, and *is* as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, ‖ Wo to him that increaseth *that which is* not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay.

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vexe thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee: because of mens † bloud, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Wo to him that * ‖ coveteth an evil covetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the † power of evil.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soul.

11 For the stone shall crie out of the wall, & the ‖ beam out of the timber shall ‖ answer it.

12 ¶ Wo to him that buildeth a town with * † bloud, and stablisheth a citie by iniquitie.

13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves ‖ for very vanitie?

14 For the earth shall be filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that puttest thy bottle to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: * drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shamefull spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee: and the spoil of beasts, *which* made them afraid because of mens bloud, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make *him* dumbe idols?

19 Wo unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shal teach: behold, it *is* laid over with gold and silver, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy temple: † let all the earth keep silence before him.

* Joh. 3. 36. Rom 1. 17. Gal. 3. 11 Heb. 10. 38.
‖ Or, *how much more.*
‖ Or, *he, he.*
† Heb. *bloods.*
* Jer. 22. 13.
‖ Or, *gaineth an evil gain.*
† Heb. *palm of the hand.*
‖ Or, *piece or fastening.*
‖ Or, *witnesse against it.*
* Ezek. 24. 9. Nahum 3. 1.
† Heb. *blouds.*
‖ Or, *in vain.*
‖ Or, *by knowing the glory of the Lord.*
* Isa. 11. 9
‖ Or, *more with shame then with glory.*
* Jer. 25. 26.
* Jer. 10. 8, 14. Zec. 10. 2.
† Heb. *the fashioner of his fashion.*
* Pſ. 11. 4
† Heb *be silent all the earth before him*

CHAP. III.

1 *Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods majestie.* 17 *The confidence of his faith.*

Sep. 15 E.P

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet ‖ upon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard † thy speech *and* was afraid: O LORD, ‖ revive thy work in the midst of the yeares, in the midst of the yeares make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy one from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light, he had ‖ hornes *coming* out of his hand, and there *was* the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations, and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetuall hils did bow: his wayes *are* everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan ‖ in affliction: *and* the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? *was* thine anger against the rivers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, *and* ‖ thy chariots of salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, *according* to the oaths of the tribes, *even thy* word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, *and* they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, *and* lift up his hands on high.

11 The sunne *and* moon * stood still in their habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrows they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering speare.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, *even* for salvation with thine anointed, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by † discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlewinde to scatter me: their rejoycing *was* as to devoure the poore secretly.

15 Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, *through* the ‖ heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my self, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh

‖ Or, *according to variable songs or tunes, called in Hebrew, Shigionath.*
† Heb. *thy report, or thy hearing.*
‖ Or, *preserve alive*
‖ Or, *the south.*
‖ Or, *bright beams out of his side.*
‖ Or, *burning diseases.*
‖ Or, *Ethiopia.*
‖ Or, *under affliction, or vanity.*
‖ Or *thy chariots were salvation.*
‖ Or, *thou didst cleave the rivers of the earth.*
* Josh. 10 12.
‖ Or, *thine arrows walked in the light, &c.*
* Josh. 10 11.
† Heb. *making naked.*
† Heb. *were tempestuous.*
‖ Or, *mud*

‖ Or, cut them in pieces.

† Heb. lie.

cometh up unto the people, he will ‖ invade them with his troups.

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree shall not blossome, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines, the labour of the olive shall † fail, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and *there shall be* no herd in the stalls:

18 Yet I will rejoyce in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The Lord GOD *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like * hindes *feet*, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my † stringed instruments.

* 2 Sam. 22.34. Psal. 18.33.

† Heb. neginoth.

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods severe judgment against Judah for divers sinnes.

Sep. 16 M. P

THE word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Josiah, the sonne of Amon king of Judah.

† Heb. by taking away I will make an end.

† Heb. the face of the land.

‖ Or, idols

2 † I will utterly consume all things from off † the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowles of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the ‖ stumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the priests:

‖ Or, to the Lord.

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house tops, and them that worship, *and* that swear ‖ by the LORD, and that swear by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and those that have not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD *is* at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath † bid his guests.

† Heb. sanctified, or prepared.

† Heb. visit upon.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the princes, and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howl ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut down: all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees; that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

† Heb. curded, or thickned.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but * not inhabite *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

* Deut. 28. 30, 39. Amos 5. 11.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* near; *it is* near, and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall crie there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darknesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thick darknesse,

* Ierem. 30. 7. Joel 2. 1. Amos 5. 18.

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD, and their bloud shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 * Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shall be *devoured by the fire of his jealousie: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

* Prov. 11. 4. Ezek 7. 19. * Chap. 3. 8.

CHAP. II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 The judgment of the Philistines, 8 of Moab and Ammon, 12 of Ethiopia and Assyria.

Sep. 16 E. P

GAther your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation ‖ not desired.

‖ Or, not desirous.

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day passe as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment, seek righteousnesse, seek meeknesse: it may be, ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon day, & Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea-coast, the nation of the Cherethites: the word of the Lord *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea-coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah, they shal feed thereupon,

686

in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: ‖ for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity.

‖ Or, when, &c.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified *themselves* against their border.

9 Therefore *as* I live, saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *even* the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetuall desolation: the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified *themselves* against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible unto them: for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, every one from his place, *even* all the isles of the heathen.

† Heb. *make lean.*

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, *ye shall be* slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, *and* drie like a wildernesse.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the ‖ * cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the ‖ upper lintels of it: *their* voyce shal sing in the windows, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: ‖ for he shall uncover the cedar work.

‖ Or, *pelican.*
* Isa. 34. 11.
‖ Or, *knops, or chapiters.*

15 This *is* the rejoycing city that dwelt carelesly, and said in her heart, * I *am*, and *there is* none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place of beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her, shall hisse *and* wagge his hand.

‖ Or, *when he hath uncovered.*
* Is. 47. 8.

Sep. 17 M P

CHAP. III.

1 A sharp reproof of Jerusalem for divers sinnes. 8 An exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel, 14 and to rejoyce for their salvation by God.

WOE to ‖ † her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

‖ Or, *gluttonous.*
† Heb. *crave.*

2 She obeyed not the voice: she received not ‖ correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neare to her God.

‖ Or, *instruction.*

3 * Her princes within her *are* roaring lions; her judges *are* evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

* Ezek. 22. 27. Micah 3. 9, 10.

4 Her * prophets *are* light *and* treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done * violence to the law.

* Jer. 23. 11. Hos. 9. 7.
* Eze. 22. 26.

5 The just LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquity: † every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not, but the unjust knoweth no shame.

† Heb. *morning by morning.*

6 I have cut off the nations: their ‖ towers are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

‖ Or, *corners.*

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive instruction, so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdomes, to poure upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my * jelousie.

* Cha. 1. 18.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure † language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one † consent.

† Heb. *lip.*
† Heb. *shoulder.*

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *even* the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty † because of my holy mountain.

† Heb. *in my holy.*

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poore people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion, shout O Israel, be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

* Is. 12. 6. and 54. 1.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgements, he hath cast out thine enemy: the king of Israel, *even* the LORD *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ slack.

‖ Or, *faint*

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty: he will save, he will rejoyce over thee with joy: † he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

† Heb. *he will be silent.*

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemne assembly, *who* are of thee, *to whom* † the reproach of it *was* a burden.

† Heb. *the burden upon it was reproach.*

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will save her that * halteth, and gather her that was driven out, and † I will get them praise and fame in every land, † where they have been put to shame.

* Micah 4. 7.
† Heb. *I will set them for a praise.*
† Heb. *of their shame.*

20 At that time will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

HAGGAI.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

Sep. 17. EP

1 Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the house. 7 He inciteth them to the building. 12 He promiseth Gods assistance to them being forward.

IN the second yeare of Darius the king, in the sixth moneth, in the first day of the moneth came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, ‖ governour of Judah, and to Joshua the sonne of Josedech the high priest, saying,

† Heb. *by the hand of Haggai.* ‖ Or, *captain.*

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houses, and this house *lie* waste?

5 Now therefore, thus saith the LORD of hosts, † consider your wayes.

† Heb. *set your heart in your wayes.*

6 Ye have * sown much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: & he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag † with holes.

* Deut. 28.38. Micah 6. 14.15. † Heb. *pierced through.*

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your wayes.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo *it came* to little; and when ye brought *it* home, I did ‖ blow upon it: why, saith the LORD of hosts? because of mine house that *is* waste, and ye runne every man unto his own house.

‖ Or, *blew it away.*

10 Therefore * the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed *from* her fruit.

* Deut. 28.23.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oyl, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattell, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Joshua the sonne of Josedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voyce of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had sent him): and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message unto the people, saying, I *am* with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts their God,

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the sixth moneth, in the second yeare of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

Sep. 18. MP

1 He encourageth the people to the work, by promise of greater glory to the second temple, then was in the first. 10 In the type of holy things and unclean, he sheweth their sinnes hindered the work. 20 Gods promise to Zerubbabel.

IN the seventh *moneth*, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the prophet Haggai, saying,

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel governour of Judah, and to Joshua the sonne of Josedech the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? *is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Joshua, sonne of Josedech the high priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts;

5 *According to* the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the drie land.

* Heb. 12. 26.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shal come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the second yeare of Darius came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ask now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oyl, or any meat, shall it be holy? and the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be unclean? and the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

688

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so *is* every work of their hands, and that which they offer there *is* unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *dayes* were, when *one* came to an heap of twenty *measures*, there were but ten: when *one* came to the presse-fat for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the presse, there were but twenty.

* Amos 4.9. 17 I smote you * with blasting, and with mildew and with haile, in all the labours of your hands, yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day, and upward, from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, *even* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS temple was laid, consider *it*.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I blesse *you*.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governour of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth,

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The vision of the horses. 12 At the prayer of the angel comfortable promises are made to Jerusalem. 18 The vision of the four horns, and the foure carpenters.

Sep. 18. EP

IN the eighth moneth, in the second yeare of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the prophet, saying,

† Heb. with displeasure. 2 The LORD hath been † sore displeased with your fathers.

* Mal.3.7 3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cryed, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * turn ye now from your evil wayes, and from your evil doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

* Is.31.6. Jer.3.12. & 18.11. Ezek.18. 30. Hos.14.1.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not ‖ take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, * Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

‖ Or, overtake. * Lam.1. 18.

7 ¶ Upon the foure and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which *is* the moneth Sebat, in the second yeare of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that *were* in the bottome, and behinde him *were there* red horses, ‖ speckled and white.

‖ Or, bay.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what *are* these? And the angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees answered and said, These *are* they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem, and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeares?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me said unto me, Crie thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am * jealous for Jerusalem, and for Zion with a great jealousie.

* Ch.8.2.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Crie

17 Crie yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through † prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

† Heb. good.

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold foure horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What *be* these? and he answered me, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me foure carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? & he spake, saying, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Jerusalem, sendeth to measure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promise of Gods presence.

Sep 19 M P

I Lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? and he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the foure windes of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy self, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you, for he that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

* Deut. 32.10. Psa.17.8.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I * will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

* Isa.12.6 and 14.1. * Lev.26 12. Ezek. 37. 27. 2 Cor.6. 16.

11 And many nations shall be joyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of † his holy habitation.

† Heb. *the habitation of his holinesse.*

CHAP. III.

1 Under the type of Joshua, the restauration of the church. 8 Christ the branch is promised.

Sep 19 M P

AND he shewed me Joshua the high priest, standing before the angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

‖ That is, *an adversary.* † Heb. *to be his adversary.*

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee: *is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

* Jude 9.

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered, and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquitie to passe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire mitre upon his head: so they set a faire mitre upon his head, and cloathed him with garments, and the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my wayes, and if thou wilt keep my ‖ charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee † places to walk among these that stand by.

‖ Or, *ordinance.* † Heb. *walks.*

8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they *are* † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my servant the * BRANCH.

† Heb. *men of wonder.* * Isa.11.1 Jer.23.5. & 33.15. Ch.6.12. Luk.1.78

9 For behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua: upon one stone *shall be* seven eyes, behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the fig-tree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden candlestick is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two olive-trees, the two anointed ones.

Sep 19 E P

AND the angel that talked with me, came again and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? and I said, I have looked, and behold, a candlestick all of gold, † with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and ‖ seven pipes to the seven lamps, which *were* upon the top thereof:

† Heb. *with her bowl.* ‖ Or, *seven severall pipes to the lamps, &c*

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these my LORD?

690

5 Then the angel that talked with me, anſwered, and ſaid unto me, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? and I ſaid, No, my Lord.

6 Then he anſwered and ſpake unto me, ſaying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, ſaying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my ſpirit, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

‖ Or, army.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou ſhalt become* a plain, and he ſhall bring forth the head ſtone thereof with ſhoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this houſe, his hands ſhall alſo finiſh it; and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me unto you.

10 For who hath deſpiſed the day of ſmall things? ‖ for they ſhall rejoyce, and ſhall ſee the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel *with* thoſe ſeven, * they *are* the eyes of the LORD, which runne to and fro through the whole earth.

‖ Or, ſith the ſeven eyes of the LORD ſhall rejoyce.
† Heb. ſtone of tinne.
* Chap. 3.9.

11 ¶ Then anſwered I and ſaid unto him, What *are* theſe two olive-trees upon the right *ſide* of the candleſtick, and upon the left *ſide* thereof?

12 And I anſwered again, and ſaid unto him, What be theſe two olive-branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ empty † the golden *oyl* out of themſelves?

† Heb. by the hand.
‖ Or, empty out of themſelves oyl into the gold.
† Heb. the gold.

13 And he anſwered me and ſaid, Knoweſt thou not what theſe *be?* and I ſaid, No, my lord.

14 Then ſaid he, Theſe *are* the two † anointed ones, that ſtand by the Lord of the whole earth.

† Heb. ſons of oyl.

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roll, is ſhewed the curſe of theeves and ſwearers. 5 By a woman preſſed in an ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.

Sep. 19 E P

THen I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he ſaid unto me, What ſeeſt thou? and I anſwered, I ſee a flying roll, the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then ſaid he unto me, This *is* the curſe that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for ‖ every one that ſtealeth, ſhall be cut off *as* on this ſide, according to it; and every one that ſweareth, ſhall be cut off *as* on that ſide, according to it.

‖ Or, every one of this people that ſtealeth, holdeth himſelf guiltleſſe, as it doth

4 I will bring it forth, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and it ſhall enter into the houſe of the thief, and into the houſe of him that ſweareth falſly by my name: and it ſhall remain in the midſt of his houſe, and ſhall conſume it, with the timber thereof, and the ſtones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and ſaid unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and ſee what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I ſaid, What *is* it? and he ſaid, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He ſaid moreover, This *is* their reſemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a ‖ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that ſitteth in the midſt of the ephah.

‖ Or, weighty piece.

8 And he ſaid, This *is* wickedneſſe, and he caſt it into the midſt of the Ephah, and he caſt the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the winde *was* in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a ſtork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then ſaid I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do theſe bear the ephah?

11 And he ſaid unto me, To build it an houſe in the land of Shinar, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and ſet there upon her own baſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The viſion of the four chariots. 9 By the crowns of Joſhua, is ſhewed the temple and kingdome of Chriſt the Branch.

Sep. 20 M P

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains *were* mountains of braſſe.

2 In the firſt chariot *were* red horſes, and in the ſecond chariot black horſes,

3 And in the third chariot white horſes, & in the fourth chariot griſled *and* ‖ bay horſes.

‖ Or, ſtrong.

4 Then I anſwered, and ſaid unto the angel that talked with me, What *are* theſe, my lord?

5 And the angel anſwered and ſaid unto me, Theſe *are* the four ‖ ſpirits of the heavens, which go forth from ſtanding before the Lord of all the earth.

‖ Or, winds.

6 The black horſes which *are* therein, go forth into the north countrey, and the white go forth after them; and the griſled go forth toward the ſouth countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and ſought to go, that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he ſaid, Get ye hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and ſpake unto me, ſaying, Behold, theſe that go toward the north countrey have quieted my ſpirit in the north countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

10 Take of *them of* the captivity, *even* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the ſame day, and go into the houſe of Joſiah the ſonne of Zephaniah;

11 Then take ſilver and gold, and make crowns, and ſet *them* upon the head of Joſhua, the ſonne of Joſedech the high prieſt.

12 And ſpeak unto him, ſaying, Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, Behold the man whoſe name *is* the *BRANCH, and he

* Ch. 3.8.

ſhall

shall ‖grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

‖ Or, branch up from under him.

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD, and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne, and he shall be a priest upon his throne, and the counsell of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah for a memoriall in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

Sep. 20 EP

1 The captives enquire of fasting. 4 Zechariah reproveth their fasting. 8 Sinne the cause of their captivity.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeare of king Darius, *that* the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *even* in Chisleu;

2 When they had sent unto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

† Heb. to intreat the face of the LORD

3 *And* to speak unto the priests which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth moneth, separating my self, as I have done these so many yeares?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye *fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh *moneth*, even those seventy yeares, did ye at all fast unto me, *even* to me?

*Isa.58.5

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, ‖did not ye eat *for your selves*, and drink *for your selves*?

‖ Or, be not ye they that, &c.

7 ‖ *Should ye* not *heare* the words which the LORD hath cried † by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the south of the plain?

‖ Or, are not these the words † Heb. by the hand of, &c.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, † execute true judgement, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother.

† Heb. judge judgement of truth.

10 And *oppresse not the widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

*Exo.22. 21,22. Isa.1.23. Jer.5.28.

11 But they refused to hearken, and † pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

† Heb. they gave a backsliding shoulder. † Heb. made heavie. † Heb. by the hand of.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant stone, lest they should heare the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit † by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that*, as he cried, and they would not heare; so *they cried, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hosts.

*Prov.1. 28. Isa.1.15. Jer.11.11 & 14.12.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwinde among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the † pleasant land desolate.

† Heb. land of desire.

CHAP. VIII.

Sep. 22 M P

1 The restauration of Jerusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods favour to them. 16 Good works are required of them. 18 Joy and enlargement are promised.

AGain the word of the LORD of hosts came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *I was jealous for Zion, with great jealousie, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

*Chap.1 14.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth, and the mountain of the LORD of hosts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staffe in his hand † for very age.

† Heb. for multitude of dayes.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boyes and girles playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be ‖ marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these daies, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, hard, or difficult.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will save my people from the east-country, and from † the west-country,

† Heb. the country of the going down of the sun.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands be strong, ye that heare in these dayes these words by the mouth of the prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes ‖there was no *hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, every one against his neighbour.

‖ Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c. *Hag. 1. 6.

11 But now I *will* not *be* unto the residue of this people, as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed *shall be* † prosperous, the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

† Heb. of peace.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah,

692

Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not;

15 So again have I thought in these dayes to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that ye shall do, * Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour: † execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour, and love no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerfull † feasts, therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *It shall* yet *come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *city* shall go to another, saying, * Let us go ‖ † speedily † to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you; for we have heard *that* God *is* with you.

Sep. 22 EP
Eas. Euc M P

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his church. 9 Zion is exhorted to rejoyce for the coming of Christ, & his peaceable kingdome. 12 Gods promises of victory and defence.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel, *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her self a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the LORD will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and fear; Gaza also *shall see it* and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwel in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a governour in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

8 And I will encamp about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth, and no oppressour shall passe through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and ‖ having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an asse, and upon a colt, the foal of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battell-bow shall be cut off; and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion *shall be* * from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, ‖ by the blood of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy * prisoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, even to day do I declare, that I will render double unto thee:

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sonnes, O Grecce, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man:

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwindes of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shal devoure, and ‖ subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drink, *and* make a noise as through wine, and they ‖ shall be filled like bowls, *and* as the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people, for *they shall be as* the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensigne upon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great *is* his beauty? corn shall make the young men ‖ cheerfull, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

1 God is to be sought unto, and not idols. 5 As he visited his flock for sin, so he will save and restore them.

ASk ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, *so* the LORD shall make ‖ bright clouds, and give them showrs of rain, to every one grasse in the field.

2 For the * † idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they ‖ were troubled, because *there was* no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, & I † punished the goats: for the LORD of

Sep. 23 M P

* Ephes. 4.25. † Heb. *judge truth, and the judgement of peace.*

† Heb. *solemne, or set times.*

* Isa. 2.3. Mic. 4.1, 2. ‖ Or, *continually.* † Heb. *going.* † Heb. *to intreat the face.*

† Heb. *blouds.*

* Isa. 62. 11. Mat. 21.5 John 12. 15. ‖ Or, *saving himself.*

* Psal. 72. 8.

‖ Or, *whose covenant is by blod.* * Isa. 61.1

‖ Or, *subdue the stones of the sling.* ‖ Or, *shall fill both the bowls, &c.*

‖ Or, *grow, or speak.*

‖ Or, *lightnings* * Jer. 10. 8. Abak. 2. 18. † Heb. *teraphims.* ‖ Or, *answered that, &c.* † Heb. *visited upon*

of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battell-bow, out of him every oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battell, and they shall fight, because the LORD *is* with them, and ‖ the riders on horses shall be confounded.

‖ Or, *they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.*

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoyce, as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad, their heart shall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people: and they shall remember me in farre countreys, and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall drie up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

Sep. 23 E P

1 The destruction of Jerusalem. 3 The sleet being cared for, the rest are rejected. 10 The staves of Beauty and Bands broken by the rejection of Christ. 15 The type and curse of a foolish shepherd.

OPen thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devoure thy cedars.

2 Howl firre tree, for the cedar is fallen; because all the ‖ mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan, for ‖ the forrest of the vintage is come down.

‖ Or, *gallants.*

‖ Or, *the defenced forrest.*

3 ¶ *There is* a voyce of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions, for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flock of the slaughter.

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *be* the LORD, for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but lo, I will † deliver the men every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver *them*.

† Heb. *make to be found.*

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, ‖ *even* you, O poore of the flock: and I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flock.

‖ Or, *verily the poore.*

‖ Or, *binders.*

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moneth, and my soul † loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

† He. *was straitned for them.*

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: * that that dieth, let it die: and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat, every one the flesh † of another.

* Jer. 15. 2

† Heb. *of his fellow, or neighbour.*

10 ¶ And I took my staff, *even* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and ‖ so the poore of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

‖ Or, *the poore of the flock, &c. certainly knew.*

12 And I said unto them, † If ye think good, give *me* my price; and if not, forbear: so they * weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of silver.

† Heb. *if it be good in your eyes*

* Matth. 26. 15.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the * potter: a goodly price, that I was prised at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

* Matth. 27. 9, 10.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, *even* ‖ Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

‖ Or, *binders.*

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visit those that be ‖ cut off: neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor ‖ feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

‖ Or, *hidden.*

‖ Or, *bear*

17 * Woe to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock: the sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkned.

* Jer. 23. 1 Ezc. 34. 2 Joh. 10. 12.

CHAP. XII.

Sep. 24 M P

1 Jerusalem a cup of trembling to her self, 3 and a burdensome stone to her adversaries. 6 The victorious restoring of Judah. 9 The repentance of Jerusalem.

THe burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

‖ Or, *slumber, or poison.*

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of ‖ trembling unto all the people round about, ‖ when they shall be in the siege both against Judah, *and* against Jerusalem.

‖ Or, *and also against Judah shall he be which shall be in siege against Jerusalem*

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jerusalem

694

lem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it, shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness, and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

5 And the governours of Judah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Jerusalem *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

‖ Or, there is, *strength to me, and to the inhabitants, &c.*

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governours of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand, and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again, in her own place, *even* in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, do not magnifie *themselves* against Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem, & he that is ‖ † feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David *shall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

‖ Or, *abject.* † Heb. *fallen.*

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will powre upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall * look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely *sonne*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first-born.

* Joh. 19. 34, 37. Rev. 1. 7.

11 In that day shall there be a great * mourning in Jerusalem, * as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

* Acts 2. 37. * 2 Chr. 35. 24.

12 And the land shall mourn, † every family apart, the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart: the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart.

† Heb. *families, families.*

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart.

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

Sep 24 EP

CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountain of purgation for Jerusalem, 2 from Idolatry, and false prophesie. 7 The death of Christ, and the triall of a third part.

IN that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sinne, and for † uncleanesse.

† Heb. *separation for uncleanesse.*

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the prophets, and the unclean spirit to passe out of the land.

* Ezek. 30. 13.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother, that begat him, shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother, that begat him, shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they wear † a rough garment † to deceive.

† Heb. *a garment of hair.* † Heb. *to lie.*

5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keep cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded *in* the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: * smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

* Mat. 26. 31. Mar. 14. 27.

8 And it shall come to passe, *that* in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will * refine them as silver is refined, and will trie them as gold is tryed: they shall call on my name, and I will heare them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

* 1 Pet. 1. 6, 7.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The destroyers of Jerusalem, destroyed. 4 The coming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdome. 12 The plague of Jerusalems enemies. 16 The remnant shall turne to the Lord, 20 and their spoils shall be holy.

Sep 25 MP

BEhold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battell, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished, and half of the city shall go forth in captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east, and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley, and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

‖ Or, *my mountains* ‖ Or, *when he shall touch the valley of the mountains to the place he separated.*

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountains; ‖ for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as

ye

ye fled from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the saints with thee.

* Amos 1.1.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be † cleare *nor* † darke.

† Heb. *precious.* † Heb. *thicknesse.*

7 But ‖ it shall be * one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to passe that at * evening time it shall be light.

‖ Or, *the day shall be one.* * Rev. 22. 5. * Isa. 60. 19. Rev. 21. 23.

8 And it shall be in that day, *that* living * waters shall go out from Jerusalem: half of them toward the ‖ former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

* Ezek. 47. 1. Joel 3. 18 Rev. 22. 1 ‖ Or, *eastern.*

9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD and his name one.

10 All the land shall be ‖ turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and *from* the tower of Hananiel unto the kings wine-presses.

‖ Or, *compassed.* ‖ Or *shall abide.*

11 And *men* shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction, but Jerusalem ‖ shall be safely inhabited.

‖ Or, *shall abide.*

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem: their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eies shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them, and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, & his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Judah also shall fight ‖ at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold and silver, and apparell in great abundance.

‖ Or, *thou also, O Judah, shalt.* ‖ Or, *against.*

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from yeare to yeare to worship the king, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come up, of *all* the families of the earth unto Jerusalem, to worship the king the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, † that have no *rain*: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

† Heb. *upon whom there is not.*

19 This shall be the ‖ punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations, that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

‖ Or, *sinne.*

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the ‖ bels of the horses, HOLINESSE UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

‖ Or, *bridles.*

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shal be holinesse unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the * Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

* Isa. 35. 8. Joel 3. 17. Rev. 21. 27. & 22. 35.

MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

Sep. 25 EP

1 *Malachi complaineth of Israels unkindnesse.* 6 *Of their irreligiousnesse,* 12 *and prophanenesse.*

† Heb. *by the hand of Malachi.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel † by Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? *was* not Esau Jacobs brother? saith the LORD: yet I * loved Jacob,

* Rom. 9. 13.

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains, and his heritage waste, for the Dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places: thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified ‖ † from the border of Israel.

‖ Or, *upon* † Heb. *from upon*

6 ¶ A son honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master: if then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name: and ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

7 ‖ Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD *is* contemptible.

‖ Or, *bring unto, &c.*

8 And if ye offer the blind † for sacrifice, *is it* not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, *is it* not evil? offer it now unto thy governour, will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. *to sacrifice.*

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been

† Heb. *the face of God.*

† by

† by your means: will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. *from your hand.*

10 Who *is there* even among you that would shut the doores *for nought*? neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

* Isa. 1. 11 Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21.

11 For from the rising of the sunne even unto the going down of the same, my name *shall be* great among the Gentiles, and in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD *is* polluted, and the fruit thereof, *even* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a wearinesse *is it*, and ‖ ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts, and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hands? saith the LORD.

‖ Or, *whereas you might have blown it away.*

14 But cursed *be* the deceiver, ‖ which hath in his flock a male, and voweth and sacrificeth unto the LORD a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great king, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

‖ Or, *in whose flock is.*

Sep. 26 M P

CHAP. II.

1 He sharply reproveth the priests for neglecting their covenant, 11 and the people for idolatry, 14 for adultery, 17 and for infidelity.

AND now, O ye priests, this commandement *is* for you.

2 * If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay *it* to heart.

* Lev. 26. 14, &c. Deut. 28. 15, &c.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your seed, and † spread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your solemne feasts, and ‖ *one* shall take you away with it.

‖ Or, *reprove.* † Heb. *scatter.* ‖ Or, *it shall take you away to it.*

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandement unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, *for* the feare wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquitie was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the priests lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye have caused many to ‖ stumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, *fall in the law*

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my wayes, but ‖ † have been partiall in the law.

‖ Or, *lifted up the face against.* † Heb. *accepted faces.*

10 * Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

* Ephes. 4. 6.

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holinesse of the LORD which he ‖ loved, and hath maried the daughter of a strange God.

‖ Or, *ought to love.*

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this: ‖ the master and the scholar out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, *him that waketh, and him that answereth*

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, nor receiveth *it* with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witnesse between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seek † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

‖ Or, *excellency.* † Heb. *a seed of God.* ‖ Or, *unfaithfully.*

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, ‖ that he hateth † putting away: for *one* covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

‖ Or, *if he hate her, put her away.* † Heb. *to put away.*

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied *him?* when ye say, Every one that doth evil, *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of judgement?

CHAP. III.

Sep. 26 E P S. Jo. Bap. M P Epis. Ver. Mar Epis. to v. 6

1 Of the messenger, majestie, and grace of Christ. 7 Of their rebellion, 8 sacrilege, 13 and infidelity of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that feare God.

BEhold, * I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple: even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

* Mat. 11. 10. Mar. 1. 2. Luk. 1. 76 and 7. 27.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

Exchat Commun

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner, and purifier of silver: and he shall purifie the sonnes of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‖ former yeares.

‖ Or, *ancient.*

5 And I will come neare to you to judgement,

ment, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, defraud.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sonnes of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them*: * return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts: but ye said, Wherein shall we return?

* Zech. 1. 3.

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me: but ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye *are* cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the * windows of heaven, and † poure you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it*.

* Gen. 7. 11.
† Heb. empty out.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes: and he shal not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. corrupt.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words have been * stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What have we spoken *so much* against thee?

* Job 21. 14.

14 Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God: and what profit *is it*, that we have kept † his ordinance, and that we have walked † mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

† Heb. his observation.
† Heb in black.

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that work wickednesse † are set up; yea, *they that* * tempt God are even delivered.

† Heb. are built.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD harkened, and heard *it*, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

* Psal. 95. 9.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my ‖ jewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his own sonne that serveth him.

‖ Or, speciall treasure.

18 Then shall ye return & discern between the righteous & the wicked, between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Gods judgement on the wicked,* 2 *and his blessing on the good.* 4 *He exhorteth to the study of the law,* 5 *and telleth of Elijahs coming and office.*

Sep. 27 M P
S. Jo. Bap E P

FOr behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble, and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my name, shall the * sun of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall.

* Luke 1. 78.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the * law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, *with* the statutes and judgements.

* Exod. 20. 3.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

* Matth. 11. 14. Luke 1. 17. Mark 9. 11.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the Prophets.

APOCRYPHA.

I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Josias his charge to the priests and Levites.* 7 *A great passeover is kept.* 32 *His death is much lamented.* 34 *His successours.* 53 *The temple, city, and people are destroyed.* 56 *The rest are carried unto Babylon.*

* 2 Kings 23. 21. 2 Chron. 35. 1.

AND Josias held the * feast of the passeover in Jerusalem unto his Lord, and offered the passeover the fourteenth day of the first moneth,

2 Having set the priests according to their dayly courses, being arayed in long garments, in the temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake unto the Levites the holy ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselves unto the Lord, to set the holy ark of the Lord in the house that king Solomon the sonne of David had built:

4 *And said*, Ye shall no more bear the ark upon your shoulders: now therefore serve the Lord your God, and minister unto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kindreds,

5 According as David the king of Israel

698

prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his sonne: and standing in the temple according to the severall dignity of the families of you the Levites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the passeover in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keep the passeover according to the commandement of the Lord, which was given unto Moses.

7 And unto the people that was found there, Josias gave thirty thousand lambes, and kids, and three thousand calves: these things were given of the kings allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the priests, and to the Levites.

‖ Or, *Jehiel.*

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and ‖ Sielus, the governours of the temple, gave to the priests for the passeover, two thousand and six hundred sheep, and three hundred calves.

9 And Jeconias, and Samaias and Nathanael his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Joram, captains over thousands, gave to the Levites for the passeover, five thousand sheep and ‖ seven hundred calves.

‖ *Five hundred calves.* 2 Chron. 35.9.

10 And when these things were done, the priests and Levites having the unleavened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kindreds,

11 And according to the severall dignities of the fathers before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the book of Moses: † and thus did they in the morning.

† 2 Chro. 35.12. *and so of the bullocks.*

12 And they rosted the passeover with fire, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sod them in brasse pots, and pans ‖ with a good savour,

‖ *With good speed* or *willingly.*

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselves, and for the priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

2 Chron. 35.13.

14 For the priests offered the fat untill night: and the Levites prepared for themselves, and the priests their brethren the sons of Aaron.

15 The holy singers also, the sonnes of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment * of David, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Jeduthun, who was * of the kings retinue.

* 2 Chro. 35.15 of David & Asaph.

* 1 Chro. 35.15. the kings seer.

16 Moreover the porters were at every gate, it was not lawfull for any to go from his ordinary service: for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold the passeover,

18 And offer sacrifices upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of king Josias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the passeover at that time, and the feast of sweet bread seven dayes.

20 And such a passeover was not kept in Israel since the time of the prophet Samuel.

21 Yea, all the kings of Israel held not such a passeover as Josias, and the priests and the Levites, and the Jews held with all Israel that were found dwelling at Jerusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeare of the reigne of Josias was this passeover kept.

23 And the works of Josias were upright before his Lord, with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times, concerning those that sinned, and ‖ did wickedly against the Lord above all people and kingdomes, and how they grieved him ‖ exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose up against Israel.

‖ Or, *were ungodly.*

‖ Or, *grievously.*

25 * Now after all these acts of Josias, it came to passe that Pharaoh the king of Egypt came to raise war at Carchamis upon Euphrates: and Josias went out against him.

* 2 Chro. 35.20.

26 But the king of Egypt sent to him, saying, what have I to do with thee, O king of Judea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is upon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, yea the Lord is with me hasting me forward: depart from me, and be not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Josias did not turn back his chariot from him, but undertook to fight with him, not regarding the words of the prophet Jeremy, spoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But joyned battel with him in the plain of Magiddo, and the princes came against king Josias.

30 Then said the king unto his servants, Carry me away out of the battell; for I am very weak: and immediately his servants took him away out of the battell.

31 Then gat he up upon his second chariot, and being brought back to Jerusalem, died, and was buried in his fathers sepulchre.

32 And in all Jury they mourned for Josias, yea, Jeremy the prophet lamented for Josias, and the chief men with the women made lamentation for him unto this day: and this was given out for an ordinance to be done continually in all the nation of Israel.

33 These things are written in the book of the stories of the kings of Judah, and every one of the acts that Josias did, and his glory, and his understanding in the law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the book of the kings of Israel and Judea.

* 2 Kings 23.30. 2 Chron. 36.1.

34 * And the people took Joachaz the son of Josias, and made him king in stead of

Josias

sias his father, when he was twenty and three yeares old.

35 And he reigned in Judea and in Jerusalem three moneths: and then the king of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Jerusalem.

36 And he set a tax upon the land of an hundred talents of silver, and one talent of gold.

37 The king of Egypt also made king Joacim his brother king of Judea and Jerusalem.

38 And he bound Joacim and the nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

† 2 Chro. 36.4,5. Jehoiakim or, Eliakim.

39 Five and twenty yeares old was † Joacim when he was made king in the land of Judea and Jerusalem, and he did evil before the Lord.

40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon came up, and bound him with a chain of brasse, and carried him unto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonosor also took of the holy vessels of the Lord, and carried them away, and set them in his own temple at Babylon.

42 But those things that are recorded of him, and of his uncleanesse, and impiety, are written in the chronicles of the kings.

43 And Joacim his sonne reigned in his stead: he was made king being eighteen yeares old;

44 And reigned but three moneths and ten dayes in Jerusalem, and did evil before the Lord.

45 So after a yeare Nabuchodonosor sent and caused him to be brought into Babylon, with the holy vessels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedekias king of Judea and Jerusalem, when he was one and twenty yeares old, and he reigned eleven yeares:

47 And he did evil also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were spoken unto him by the prophet Jeremie from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that king Nabuchodonosor had made him to swear by the name of the Lord, he forswore himself, and rebelled, and hardening his neck, and his heart, he transgressed the laws of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The governours also of the people and of the priests did many things against the laws, and passed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the temple of the Lord which was sanctified in Jerusalem.

50 Nevertheless, the God of their fathers sent by his messenger to call them back, because he spared them and his tabernacle also.

51 But they had his messengers in derision; and look when the Lord spake unto them, they made a sport of his prophets:

52 So farre forth, that he being wroth with his people for their great ungodlinesse, commanded the kings of the Caldees to come up against them;

53 Who slew their young men with the sword, yea even within the compasse of their holy temple, and spared neither young man nor maid, old man nor childe among them, for he delivered all into their hands.

54 And they took all the holy vessels of the Lord, both great and smal, with the vessels of the ark of God, and the kings treasures, and carried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lord, they burnt it, brake down the wals of Jerusalem, set fire upon her towers.

56 And as for her glorious things, they never ceased til they had consumed and brought them all to nought: and the people that were not slain with the sword, he carried unto Babylon:

57 Who became servants to him and his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfill the * word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Jeremie:

* Jer. 25. 11. & 29.10.

58 Untill the land had enioyed her sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall she ‖ rest untill the full term of seventy yeares.

‖ Or, keep sabbath.

CHAP. II.

1 Cyrus is moved by God to build the temple, 5 and giveth leave to the Jews to return and contribute to it. 11 He delivereth again the vessels which had been taken thence. 25 Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Jews to build any more.

IN the * first year of Cyrus king of the Persians, that the word of the Lord might be accomplished that he had promised by the mouth of Jeremie;

* 2 Chro. 36.22. Ezra 1.1, &c.

2 The Lord raised up the spirit of Cyrus the king of the Persians, and he made proclamation through all his kingdome, and also by writing,

3 Saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of the Persians, The Lord of Israel the most high Lord, hath made me king of the whole world,

4 And commanded me to build him an house at Jerusalem in Jury.

5 If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, even his Lord be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem that is in Judea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: for ‖ he is the Lord that dwelleth in Ierusalem.

‖ Or, this

6 Whosoever then dwell in the places about, let them help him (those I say that are his neighbours) with gold and with silver,

7 With gifts, with horses, and with cattell, and other things, which have been set forth by vow, for the temple of the Lord at Jerusalem.

8 ¶ Then the chief of the families of Judea, and of the tribes of Benjamin stood up: the priests also and the Levites, and all they whose minde the Lord had moved to go up, and to build an house for the Lord at Jerusalem,

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with silver and gold, with †horses and cattell, and with very free gifts of a great number, whose mindes were stirred up thereto.

† Heb. substance. Ezra 1. 6

10 King Cyrus also brought forth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had carried away from Jerusalem, and had set up in his temple of idols.

11 Now when Cyrus king of the Persians had brought them forth, he delivered them to Mithridates his treasurer:

12 And by him they were delivered to †Sanabassar the governour of Judea.

† Shasbazar. Greek, the first part of the word is corruptly joyned to the word going before, Ezra 1. 8.

13 And this was the number of them, A thousand golden cups, & a thousand of silver, †censers of silver twenty nine, vials of gold thirty, and of silver †two thousand foure hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

† Heb. knives. Ezra 1. 9.

14 So all the vessels of gold and of silver, which were carried away, were †five thousand foure hundred threescore and nine.

† Ezra 1. 10. but foure hundred and ten.

15 These were brought back by Sanabassar, together with them of the captivity, from Babylon to Jerusalem.

16 * But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Persians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and †Rathumus, Beeltethmus, and †Semellius the secretary, with others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote unto him against them that dwelt in Judea and Jerusalem, these letters following;

† Ezra 1. 11. but five thousand foure hundred.

* Ezra 4. 7.

17 To king Artaxerxes our lord, thy servants Rathumus the story-writer, and Semellius the scribe, and the rest of their counsell, and the judges that are in Cœlosyria and Phenice.

† Babumus and the name which followeth, is but an epithet to the former Ezra 4. 9

18 Be it now known to the lord the king, that the Jews that are come up from you to us, being come into Jerusalem (that rebellious and wicked city) do build the market-places, and repair the wals of it, and do lay the foundation of the temple.

† Shimshai Ezra 4. 8

19 Now if this city, and the walls thereof be made up again, they will not only refuse to give tribute, but also rebell against kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the temple are now in hand, we think it meet not to neglect such a matter,

21 But to speak unto our lord the king, to the intent, that if it be thy pleasure, it may be sought out in the books of thy fathers:

22 And thou shalt finde in the chronicles what is written concerning these things, and shalt understand that that city was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities:

23 And that the Jews were rebellious, and raised alwayes warres therein, for the which cause even this city was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now we do declare unto thee, (O lord the king) that if this city be built again, and the wals thereof set up a new, thou shalt from henceforth have no passage into Cœlosyria and Phenice.

25 Then the king wrote back again to Rathumus the story-writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the Scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice, after this manner,

26 I have read the epistle which ye have sent unto me: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath been found, that that city was from the beginning, practising against kings.

27 And the men therein were given to rebellion, and war, and that mighty kings and fierce were in Jerusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Cœlosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I have commanded to hinder those men from building the city, and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it:

29 And that those wicked workers proceed no further to the annoyance of kings.

30 Then king Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus, and Semellius the scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, removing in haste towards Jerusalem with a troup of horsemen, and ‖ a multitude of people in battell aray, began to hinder the builders; and the building of the temple in Jerusalem ceased untill the second yeare of the reigne of Darius king of the Persians.

‖ Or, a great number of souldiers.

CHAP. III.

4 Three strive to excell each other in wise speeches. 9 They refer themselves to the judgement of the king. 18 The first declareth the strength of wine.

NOw when Darius reigned, he made a great feast unto all his subjects, and unto all his household, and unto all the princes of Media and Persia,

2 And to all the governours and captains, and lieutenants that were under him, from India unto Ethiopia, of an hundred twenty and seven provinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bed-chamber, and slept, and soon after awaked.

4 Then three young men that were of the guard, that kept the kings body, spake one to another,

5 Let every one of us speak a sentence: he that shall overcome, and whose sentence shall seem wiser then the others, unto him shall the king Darius give great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to be clothed in purple, to drink in gold, and to sleep upon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and an head-tire of fine linen, and a chain about his neck:

7 And he shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisdome, and shall be called Darius his cousin.

8 And then every one wrote his sentence, sealed it, and laid it under king Darius his pillow,

9 And

9 And said, that when the king is risen, some will give him the writings, and of whose side the king and the three princes of Persia shall judge, that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory be given, as was appointed.

10 The first wrote, Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote, The king is the strongest.

12 The third wrote, Women are strongest, but above all things, truth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the king was risen up, they took their writings and delivered them unto him, and so he read them.

14 And sending forth, he called all the princes of Persia and Media, and the governours, and the captains, and the lieutenants, and the chief officers,

15 And sat him down in the ‖royall seat of judgement, and the writings were read before them:

‖Or, counsell.

16 And he said, Call the young men, and they shall declare their own sentences. So they were called, and came in.

17 And he said unto them, Declare unto us your minde concerning the writings. Then began the first, who had spoken of the strength of wine;

18 And he said thus, O ye men, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to erre that drink it:

19 It maketh the minde of the king, and of the fatherlesse childe, to be all one: of the bondman and of the freeman, of the poore man and of the rich:

20 It turneth also every thought into jollity and mirth, so that a man remembreth neither sorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh every heart rich, so that a man remembreth neither king nor governour; and it maketh to speak all things by talents:

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget their love both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out swords:

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they have done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the strongest, that enforceth to do thus? and when he had so spoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The second declareth the power of a king. 14 The third the force of women, 33 and of truth. 41 The third is judged to be wisest, 47 and obtaineth letters of the king to build Jerusalem. 58 He praiseth God, and sheweth his brethren what he had done.

THen the second that had spoken of the strength of the king, began to say,

2 O ye men, do not men excell in strength, that ‖bear rule over sea and land, and all things in them?

‖Or, have the command.

3 But yet the king is more mighty: for he is lord of all these things, and hath dominion over them, and whatsoever he commandeth them they do,

4 If he bid them make war the one against the other, they do it: if he send them out against the enemies, they go, and break down mountains, wals, and towers.

5 They slay and are slain, and transgresse not the kings commandement: if they get the victory, they bring all to the king, as well the spoil, as all things else.

6 Likewise for those that are no souldiers, and have not to do with warres, but use husbandry, when they have reaped again that which they had sown, they bring it to the king, and compell one another to pay tribute unto the king.

7 And yet he is but one man: if he command to kill, they kill; if he command to spare, they spare:

8 If he command to smite, they smite; if he command to make desolate, they make desolate; if he command to build, they build:

9 If he command to cut down, they cut down; if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him: furthermore, he lieth down, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest,

11 And these keep (watch) round about him, neither ‖may any one depart, and do his own businesse, neither disobey they him in any thing.

‖Or, can.

12 O ye men, how should not the king be mightiest, when in such sort he is obeyed? And he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, who had spoken of women, and of the truth (this was Zorobabel) began to speak.

14 O ye men, it is not the great king, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that †excelleth; who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship over them? are they not women?

†Heb. is of force.

15 Women have born the king and all the people, that bear rule by sea and land.

16 Even of them came they: and they nourished them up that planted the vineyards from whence the wine cometh.

17 These also make garments for men, these bring glory unto men; and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea, and if men have gathered together gold and silver, or any other goodly thing, do they not love a woman, which is comely in favour and beauty?

19 And letting all those things go, do they not gape, and even with open mouth fix their eyes fast on her; and have not all men more desire unto her, then unto silver or gold, or any goodly thing whatsoever?

20 A man leaveth his own father that brought him up, and his own countrey, and cleaveth unto his wife.

21 He sticks not to spend his life with his

wife, and remembreth neither father nor mother, nor countrey.

22 By this also you must know, that women have dominion over you: do ye not labour and toil, and give and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob, and to steal, to sail upon the sea, and upon rivers;

24 And looketh upon a lyon, and goeth in the darkneſſe; and when he hath ſtollen, ſpoiled and robbed, he bringeth it to his love.

25 Wherefore a man loveth his wife better than father or mother.

‖ Or, growne deſperate. 26 Yea many there be that have ‖ run out of their wits for women, and become ſervants for their ſakes.

27 Many alſo have periſhed, have erred, and ſinned for women.

28 And now do ye not beleeve me? is not the king great in his power? do not all regions fear to touch him?

29 Yet did I ſee him and Apame the kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable ‖ Bartacus, ſitting at the right hand of the king,

‖ Joſephus antiq lib. 11. cap. 4. Rabſaces Themaſius

30 And taking the crowne from the kings head, and ſetting it upon her own head, ſhe alſo ſtroke the king with her left hand.

‖ Or, beat. 31 And yet ‖ for all this, the king gaped and gazed upon her with open mouth: if ſhe laughed upon him, he laughed alſo: but if ſhe took any diſpleaſure at him, the king was fain to flatter, that ſhe might ‖ be reconciled to him again.

‖ Or, be friends with him.

32 O ye men, how can it be but women ſhould be ſtrong, ſeeing they do thus?

33 Then the king and the princes looked one upon another: ſo he began to ſpeak of the truth.

34 O ye men, are not women ſtrong? great is the earth, high is the heaven, ſwift is the ſunne in his courſe, for he compaſſeth the heavens round about, and fetcheth his courſe again to his own place in one day.

35 Is he not great that maketh theſe things? therefore great is the truth, and ſtronger then all things.

‖ Or, praiſeth the truth, Athanaſius. 36 All the earth ‖ calleth upon the truth, and the heaven bleſſeth it: all works ſhake and tremble at it, and with it is no unrighteous thing.

37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and ſuch are all their wicked works, and there is no truth in them; in their unrighteouſneſſe alſo they ſhall periſh.

38 As for the truth it endureth, and is alwaies ſtrong, it liveth and conquereth for evermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of perſons, or rewards, but ſhe doth the things that are juſt, and refraineth from all unjuſt and wicked things, and all men do well like of her works.

40 Neither in her judgement is any unrighteouſneſſe, and ſhe is the ſtrength, kingdome, power, and majeſty of all ages. Bleſſed be the God of truth.

41 And with that he held his peace: and all the people then ſhouted, and ſaid, Great is truth, and mighty above all things.

42 Then ſaid the king unto him, Ask what thou wilt more than is appointed in the writing, and we will give it thee, becauſe thou art found wiſeſt, and thou ſhalt ſit next me, and ſhalt be called my couſin.

43 Then ſaid he unto the king, Remember thy vow which thou haſt vowed to build Jeruſalem in the day when thou cameſt to thy kingdome,

44 And to ſend away all the veſſels that were taken away out of Jeruſalem, which Cyrus ſet apart, when he vowed to deſtroy Babylon, and to ſend them again thither.

45 Thou alſo haſt vowed to build up the temple which the Edomites burnt when Judea was made deſolate by the Caldees.

46 And now, O lord the king, this is that which I require, and which I deſire of thee, and this is the princely liberality proceeding from thy ſelf: I deſire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine own mouth thou haſt vowed to the king of heaven.

47 Then Darius the king ſtood up and kiſſed him, and wrote letters for him unto all the treaſurers and lievtenants, and captains, and governours, that they ſhould ſafely convey on their way both him, and all thoſe that go up with him to build Jeruſalem.

48 He wrote letters alſo unto the lievtenants that were in Coeloſyria, and Phenice, and unto them in Libanus, that they ſhould bring Cedar-wood from Libanus unto Jeruſalem, and that they ſhould build the city with him.

49 Moreover he wrote for all the Jews that went out of his realm up into Jury, concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lievtenant, nor ‖ treaſurer, ſhould forcibly enter into their doores; ‖ Or, ſteward.

50 And that all the countrey which they hold, ſhould be free without tribute, and that the Edomites ſhould give over the villages of the Jews which then they held.

51 Yea, that there ſhould be yearely given twenty talents to the building of the temple, untill the time that it were built:

52 And other ten talents yearely, to maintain the burnt-offerings upon the altar every day (as they had a commandement to offer ſeventeen)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the city, ſhould have free liberty as well they as their poſterity, and all the prieſts that went away.

54 He wrote alſo concerning the charges, and

& the priests vestments wherein they minister.

55 And likewise for the charges of the Levites, to be given them, untill the day that the house were finished, & Jerusalem builded up.

56 And he commanded to give to all that kept the citie, | pensions and wages.

57 He sent away also all the vessels from Babylon that Cyrus had set apart, and all that Cyrus had given in commandement, the same charged he also to be done, and sent unto Jerusalem.

58 Now when this young man was gone forth, he lifted up his face to heaven, toward Jerusalem, and praised the king of heaven,

59 And said, From thee cometh victory, from thee cometh wisdome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy servant.

60 Blessed art thou who hast given me wisdome: for to thee I give thanks, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And so he took the letters, and went out, and came unto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praised the God of their fathers; because he had given them freedome and libertie

63 To go up, and to build Jerusalem, and the temple which is called by his name: and they feasted with instruments of musick and gladnesse seven dayes.

| Or, portions of land.

CHAP. V.

4 The names and number of the Jews that returned home. 50 The altar is set up in his place. 57 The foundation of the temple is laid. 73 The work is hindred for a time.

AFter this were the principall men of the families chosen according to their tribes, to go up with their wives, and sonnes, and daughters, with their men-servants and maid-servants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they had brought them back to Jerusalem safely, and with musicall [instruments,] tabrets and flutes.

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them go up together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went up, according to their families, amongst their tribes, after their severall heads.

5 The priests the sonnes of Phinees, the sonne of Aaron: Jesus the sonne of Josedec, the sonne of Samias, and | Joacim the sonne of Zorobabel, the sonne of Salathiel of the house of David, out of the kindred of Phares, of the tribe of Judah;

6 [a] Who spake wise sentences before Darius the king of Persia, in the second yeare of his reigne, in the moneth Nisan, which is the first moneth.

7 And these are they of Jewrie that came up from the captivity, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had caryed away unto Babylon.

8 And they returned unto Jerusalem, and to the other parts of Jewrie, every mā to his own citie, who came with Zorobabel, with Jesus, Nehemias, and [b] Zacharias, and Reesaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelsarus, [c] Aspharasus, [d] Reelius, Roimus, and Baana, their guides.

| Joachim and Zorobabel. This place is corrupt: for Joachim was the sonne of Josedeb, Nehem. 12. 10. and not Zorobabel, who was of the tribe of Judah.

[a] Zorobabel.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their governours, sonnes of [e] Phoros, two thousand an hundred seventy and two: the sons of [f] Saphat, [g] foure hundred seventy and two:

10 The sonnes of Ares, seven hundred fifty and six:

11 The sonnes of Phaath Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve:

12 The sonnes of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure: the sonnes of [h] Zathui, nine hundred fourty and five: the sonnes of [i] Corbe, seven hundred and five: the sonnes of Bani, six hundred fourty and eight:

13 The sonnes of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three: the sonnes of [k] Sadas, three thousand two hundred twenty and two.

14 The sonnes of Adonicam, six hundred sixty and seven: the sonnes of [l] Bagoi, two thousand sixty and six: the sonnes of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure.

15 The sonnes of [m] Aterezias, ninety and two: the sonnes of Ceilan and Azetas, threescore and seven: the sonnes of Azuran, foure hundred thirty and two:

16 The sonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the sonnes of Arom, thirty two: and the sonnes of [n] Bassa, three hundred twenty and three: the sonnes of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

17 The sonnes of Meterus, three thousand and five: the sonnes of [o] Bethlomon, an hundred twenty and three:

18 They of Netophah, fifty and five: they of Anathoth, an hundred fifty and eight: they of [p] Bethsamos, fourty and two:

19 They of [q] Kiriathiarius, twenty and five: they of Caphira and Beroth, seven hundred fourty and three: they of Pira, seven hundred:

20 They of Chadias, and Ammidioi, four hundred twenty and two: they of [r] Cirama, and [s] Gabdes, six hundred twenty and one:

21 They of [t] Macalon, an hundred twenty and two: they of [u] Betolius, fifty and two: the sonnes of [x] Nephis, an hundred fifty and six.

22 The sonnes of [y] Calamolalus, and Onus, seven hundred twenty and five: the sonnes of Jerechus, two hundred fourty and five:

23 The sonnes of [z] Annaas, three thousand three hundred and thirty.

24 The priests: the sonnes of [a] Jeddu, the sonne of Jesus, among the sonnes of Sanasib, nine hundred seventy and two: the sonnes of [b] Meuth, a thousand fifty and two.

25 The sonnes of [c] Phassaron, a thousand fourty and seven: the sonnes of [d] Carme, [e] a thousand and seventeen.

26 The Levites: the sonnes of [f] Jesue, and Cadmiel,

[b] Sawiah.
[c] Or Misper.
[d] Or Reelaiah.
[e] Pareos, Ezra 2. 3. Neh. 7. 8. where for brevity look for the true numbers of the particulars following: for here they vary much, and the names much more.
[f] Shephatia.
[g] Or, three hundred seventy two.
[h] Zatu.
[i] Zaccai.
[k] Asgad.
[l] Bigui.
[m] Aterbetekiah.
[n] Berai.
[o] Bethlehem.
[p] Azmaveth.
[q] Kiriathiarim.
[r] Rama.
[s] Gaba.
[t] Michmas.
[u] Bethel.
[x] Magbis.
[y] Lodhadid.
[z] Senaah.
[a] Jeda ab Imer.
[b] Pashur & Harim.
[c] Or 217 according to some copies.
[d] Thus it is read, Ezra 2. 40. the sonnes of Jeshua, and Cadmiel, of the sonnes of Hodaviah.
[e] Or 1017 according to some copies.
[f] Thus it is read, Ezra 2. 40. the sonnes of Jeshua, and Cadmiel, of the sonnes of Hodaviah.

Cadmiel, and Banuas, and Sudias, ſeventy and foure.

27 The holy ſingers: the ſonnes of Aſaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The porters: the ſonnes of [g] Salum, the ſonnes of [h] Jatal, the ſonnes of Talmon, the ſonnes of [i] Dacobi, the ſonnes of [k] Teta, the ſonnes of [l] Sami, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

29 The ſervants of the temple: the ſonnes of [m] Eſau, the ſonnes of [n] Aſipha, the ſons of Tabaoth, the ſonnes of [o] Ceras, the ſonnes of [p] Sud, the ſonnes of [q] Phaleas, the ſonnes of Labana, the ſonnes of [r] Graba,

30 The ſonnes of [s] Acua, the ſonnes of Uta, the ſonnes of [t] Cetab, the ſonnes of Agaba, the ſonnes of [u] Subai, the ſonnes of Anan, the ſonnes of [x] Cathua, the ſonnes of [y] Geddur:

31 The ſonnes of [z] Airus, the ſonnes of [a] Daiſan, the ſonnes of [b] Noeba, the ſonnes of Chaſeba, the ſonnes of [c] Gazera, the ſonnes of [d] Azia, the ſonnes of [e] Phinees, the ſonnes of Azara, the ſonnes of [f] Baſtai, the ſonnes of [g] Aſana, the ſonnes of [h] Meani, the ſonnes of [i] Naphiſi, the ſonnes of [k] Acub, the ſonnes of [l] Acipha, the ſonnes of [m] Aſſur, the ſonnes of Pharacim, the ſonnes of [n] Baſaloth.

32 The ſonnes of [o] Meeda, the ſonnes of Coutha, the ſonnes of [p] Charea, the ſonnes of [q] Charcus, the ſonnes of [r] Aſerer, the ſonnes of [s] Thomoi, the ſonnes of [t] Naſith, the ſons of Atipha.

33 The ſonnes of the ſervants of Solomon: the ſonnes of [u] Azaphion, the ſonnes of [x] Pharira, the ſonnes of [y] Jeeli, the ſonnes of [z] Lozon, the ſonnes of [a] Iſdael, the ſonnes of [b] Sapheth.

34 The ſonnes of [c] Hagia, the ſonnes of [d] Phacareth, the ſonnes of Saby, the ſonnes of Sarothie, the ſonnes of Maſias, the ſonnes of Gar, the ſonnes of Addus, the ſonnes of Suba, the ſonnes of Apherra, the ſonnes of Barodis, the ſonnes of Sabat, the ſonnes of Allom.

35 All the miniſters of the temple, and the ſonnes of the ſervants of Solomon, were three hundred ſeventy and two.

36 Theſe came up from Thermeleth, and Thelerſas, Charaathalar leading them, and Aalar.

37 Neither could they ſhew their families, nor their ſtock, how they were of Iſrael: the ſonnes of [e] Ladan, the ſonne of [f] Ban, the ſons of [g] Necodan, ſix hundred fifty and two.

38 And of the prieſts that uſurped the office of the prieſthood, and were not found, the ſonnes of [h] Obdia: the ſonnes of [i] Accoz, the ſonnes of [k] Addus, who married Augia one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the deſcription of the kindred of theſe men was ſought in the regiſter, and was not found, they were removed from executing the office of the prieſthood.

40 For unto them ſaid ‖ Nehemias and Atharias, that they ſhould not be partakers of the holy things, till there aroſe up an high prieſt, clothed with † doctrine and truth.

41 So of Iſrael, from them of twelve years old and upward, they were all in number fourty thouſand, beſides men-ſervants and women-ſervants, two thouſand three hundred & ſixtie.

42 Their ‖ men-ſervants and handmaids were ſeven thouſand three hundred fourty and ſeven: the ſinging men and ſinging women, two hundred fourty and five.

43 Foure hundred thirty and five camels, ſeven thouſand thirty and ſix horſes, two hundred fourty and five mules, * five thouſand five hundred twenty and five ‖ beaſts uſed to the yoke.

44 And certain of the chief of their families, when they came to the temple of God that is in Jeruſalem, vowed to ſet up the houſe again in his own place, according to their abilitie,

45 And to give into the holy treaſury of the works, a thouſand pounds of gold, five thouſand of ſilver, an hundred prieſtly veſtments.

46 And ſo dwelt the prieſts, and the Levites, and the people in Jeruſalem, and in the countrey: the ſingers alſo and the porters, and all Iſrael in their villages.

47 But when the ſeventh moneth was at hand, and when the children of Iſrael were every man in his own place, they came all together with one conſent into the open place of the firſt ‖ gate which is towards the eaſt.

48 Then ſtood up Jeſus the ſonne of Joſedec, and his brethren the prieſts, and Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the Altar of the God of Iſrael,

49 To offer burnt-ſacrifices upon it, according as it is expreſly commanded in the book of Moſes the man of God.

50 And there were gathered unto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the Altar upon his own place, becauſe all the nations of the land were at enmity with them, and oppreſſed them, and they offered ſacrifices according to the time, and burnt-offerings to the Lord both morning and evening.

51 Alſo they held the feaſt of tabernacles, as it is commanded in the law, and *offered* ſacrifices daily, as was meet:

52 And after that the ‖ continuall oblations, and the ſacrifice of the ſabbaths, and of the new moons, and of all holy feaſts.

53 And all they that had † made any vow to God, began to offer ſacrifices to God from the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth, although the temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gave unto the maſons and carpenters, money, meat and drink with cheerfulneſſe.

55 Unto

[g] Shallum
[h] Ater.
[i] Akkub.
[k] Hatita.
[l] Shobai.
[m] Zich.
[n] Haſupha
[o] Keros.
[p] Siaha.
[q] Padon.
[r] Agaba.
[s] Akkub.
[t] Hagab.
[u] Shamlai
[x] Giddel.
[y] Gahar.
[z] Reaiah.
[a] Rezin.
[b] Necodab
[c] Gazam.
[d] Huzza.
[e] Paſeah.
[f] Beſai.
[g] Aſnah.
[h] Meunim
[i] Nephuſin
[k] Bakbuk
[l] Hacupa.
[m] Harhur.
[n] Bazluth
[o] Mehida.
[p] Harſha.
[q] Barcos.
[r] Siſera.
[s] Thamai.
[t] Neziah.
[u] Sophereth.
[x] Peruda.
[y] Jaalah.
[z] Darcon.
[a] Giddel.
[b] Shephatiah.
[c] Hatti.
[d] Phocereth Hazzebaim, Ezra 2. 25.
[e] Delajah.
[f] Tobiah.
[g] Necodab
[h] Hobaiah.
[i] Coz.
[k] Barzelai

‖ Nehemias, who alſo is Atharias: two of one Ezra 2. 63. Neh. 8. 9. and 10. 1.
† Heb. Urim and Thummim
‖ See Nehem. 7. 67
* Ezra 2. 67.
‖ Aſſes.
‖ Or, before the eaſt-gate.
‖ Or, daily ſacrifice.
† Gr. hallowed.

55 Unto them of Sidon also and Tyre, they gave carres that they should bring cedar-trees from Libanus, which should be brought by flotes to the haven of Joppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Persians.

56 And in the second yeare and second moneth, after his comming to the temple of God at Jerusalem, began Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Jesus the sonne of Josedec, and their brethren, and the priests, and the Levites, and all they that were come unto Jerusalem out of the captivity:

57 And they laid the foundation of the house of God in the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeare after they were come to Jury and Jerusalem.

‖ See Ezra 3.9.

58 ‖ And they appointed the Levites from twenty yeares old, over the workes of the Lord. Then stood up Jesus and his sonnes and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the sonnes of Madiabun, with the sonnes of Joda the sonne of Eliadun, with their sonnes and brethren, all Levites, with one accord ‖ setters forward of the businesse, labouring to advance the works in the house of God. So the workmen built the temple of the Lord.

‖ Or, setters, or encouragers of them that wrought in the house of the Lord.

59 And the priests stood arrayed in their vestments with musicall instruments, and trumpets, and the Levites the sonnes of Asaph had cymbals,

60 Singing songs of thanksgiving, and praising the Lord, ‖ according as David the king of Israel had ordained.

‖ Or, after the manner of David king of Israel

61 And they sung *with* loud voices songs to the praise of the Lord: because his mercy and glory is for ever in all Israel.

62 And all the people sounded trumpets, and shouted with a loud voice, singing songs of thanksgiving unto the Lord, for the rearing up of the house of the Lord.

* Ezra 3 13.13.

63 * Also of the priests and Levites, and of the chief of their families, the ancients who had seen the former house, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and joy shouted with loud voice,

65 Insomuch that the trumpets might not be ‖ heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude sounded marvellously, so that it was heard afarre off.

‖ Or, discerned.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Judah and Benjamin heard it, they came to know what that noise of trumpets should mean.

67 And they perceived that they that were of the captivity did build the temple unto the Lord God of Israel.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Jesus, and to the chief of the families, and said unto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewise, as you, do obey your Lord, and do sacrifice unto him from the dayes of ‖ Azbazareth the king of the Assyrians, who brought us hither.

‖ Or, Assarhaddon Chap 4.3

70 Then Zorobabel and Jesus, and the chief of the families of Israel said unto them, It is not for us and you to build together an house unto the Lord our God.

71 We our selves alone will build unto the Lord of Israel, according as Cyrus the king of the Persians hath commanded us.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heavy upon the inhabitants of Judea, and holding them strait, hindred their building:

73 And by their secret plots, and popular perswasions and commotions, they hindred the finishing of the building, all the time that king Cyrus lived: so they were hindred from building for the space of two yeares, ‖ untill the reigne of Darius.

‖ Or, untill the second yeare of Darius, Ezra 4.5,6,7.

CHAP. VI.

1 The prophets stirre up the people to build the temple. 8 Darius is solicited to hinder it. 27 But he doth further it by all means, 32 and threatneth those that shall hinder it.

NOw in the second yeare of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the sonne of ‖ Addo the prophets prophesied unto the Jewes, in Jury and Jerusalem in the name of the Lord God of Israel ‖ which was upon them.

‖ Or, Iddo

‖ Or, which was called on them.

2 Then stood up Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Jesus the sonne of Josedec, and began to build the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, the prophets of the Lord being with them, *and* helping them.

3 * At the same time came unto them, ‖ Sisinnes the governour of Syria and Phenice, with ‖ Sathrabuzanes, and his companions, and said unto them,

* Ezra 5.3.
‖ Or, Tatnai.
‖ Or, Shetharboznai.

4 By whose appointment do you build this house and this roof, and perform all the other things? and who are the workmen that perform these things?

5 Nevertheless the Elders of the Jews obtained favour: because the Lord had visited the captivity.

6 And they were not hindred from building, untill such time as signification was given unto Darius concerning them, and an answer received.

7 The copy of the letters which Sisinnes governour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote and sent unto Darius;

To king Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things be known unto our lord the king, that being come into the countrey of Judea, and entred into the city of Jerusalem, we found in the city of Jerusalem the ancients of the Jews that were of the captivity,

9 Building an house unto the Lord, great *and* new, of hewen and costly stones, and the timber already laid upon the walls.

10 And those workes are done with great speed, and the work goeth on prosperously in their

706 their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked we these elders, saying, By whose commandement build ye this house, and lay the foundations of these works?

12 Therefore to the intent that we might give knowledge unto thee by writing, we demanded of them who were the chief doers, and we required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gave us this answer, We are the servants of the Lord which made heaven and earth.

14 And as for this house, it was builded many yeares ago by a king of Israel, great and strong, and was finished.

15 But when our fathers provoked God unto wrath, and sinned against the Lord of Israel which is in heaven, he gave them over into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, of the Caldees:

16 Who pulled down the house and burnt it, and carried away the people captives unto Babylon.

17 But in the first year that king Cyrus reigned over the countrey of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build up this house.

18 And the holy vessels of gold and of silver, that Nabuchodonosor had carried away out of the house at Jerusalem, and had set them in his own temple, those Cyrus the king brought forth again out of the temple at Babylon, and they were delivered to ‖ Zorobabel and to Sanabassarus the ruler,

‖ Or, *Zorobabel, which is also Sanabassar the ruler, so as Zorobabel seemeth to be added to the text, Ezra 1.8.*

19 With commandement that he should carry away the same vessels, and put them in the temple at Jerusalem, and that the temple of the Lord should be built in his place.

20 Then the same Sanabassarus being come hither, laid the foundations of the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, and from that time to this, being still a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore if it seem good unto the king, let search be made among the ‖ records of king Cyrus.

‖ Or, *rols.*

22 And if it be found that the building of the house of the Lord at Jerusalem hath been done with the consent of king Cyrus, and if our lord the king be so minded, let him signifie unto us thereof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to seek among the records at Babylon: and so at Ecbatana the palace which is in the countrey of Media, there was found a ‖ roll wherein these things were recorded.

‖ Or, *place.*

24 In the first yeare of the reigne of Cyrus, king Cyrus commanded that the house of the Lord at Jerusalem should be built again where they do sacrifice with continuall fire.

25 Whose height shall be sixty cubits, and the breadth sixty cubits, with three rows of hewen stones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expenses thereof to be given out of the house of king Cyrus.

26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord both of gold and silver that Nabuchodonozor took out of the house at Jerusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Jerusalem, and be set in the place where they were before.

27 And also he commanded that Sisinnes the governour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed rulers in Syria and Phenice should be carefull not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zorobabel the servant of the Lord, and governour of Judea, and the elders of the Jews, to build the house of the Lord in that place.

28 I have commanded also to have it built up whole again, and that they look diligently to help those that be of the captivity of the Jews, till the house of the Lord be finished.

29 And out of the tribute of Cœlosyria, and Phenice, a portion carefully to be given these men, for the sacrifices of the Lord, *that is*, to Zorobabel the governour, for bullocks, and rammes, and lambs:

30 And also corn, salt, wine and oyl, and that continually every yeare without further question, according as the priests that be in Jerusalem shall signifie to be daily spent:

31 That ‖ offerings may be made to the most high God, for the king, and for his children, and that they may pray for their lives.

‖ Or, *drink-offerings.*

32 And he commanded, that whosoever should transgresse, yea, or make light of any thing aforespoken or written, out of his own house should a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods seized for the king.

33 The Lord therefore whose name is there called upon, utterly destroy every king and nation, that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endamage that house of the Lord in Jerusalem.

34 I Darius the king have ordained, that according unto these things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Sisinnes and others, help forward the building. 5 The temple is finished, and dedicated. 10 The passover is kept.

THen * Sisinnes the governour of Cœlosyria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, following the commandements of king Darius,

* Ezra 6. 13.

2 Did very carefully oversee the holy works, assisting the ancients of the Jews, and governours of the temple.

3 And so the holy works prospered, when Aggeus, and Zacharias the prophets prophesied.

4 And they finished these things, by the commandement of the Lord God of Israel, and with ‖ the consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Persia.

‖ Or, *the decree.*

5 And

5 And thus was the holy house finished in †the three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the sixth yeare of Darius king of the Persians.

† Heb. *the third day*, Ezra 6. 15.

6 And the children of Israel, the Priests and the Levites, and other that were of the captivity, that were added unto them, did according to the things written in the book of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambs;

8 And twelve goats for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of the ‖ chief of the tribes of Israel.

‖ Or, *tribes.*

9 The priests also and the Levites stood arayed in their vestments according to their †kindreds, in the services of the Lord God of Israel, according to the book of Moses: and the porters at every gate.

† Heb. *divisions*, Ezra 6. 18.

10 And the children of Israel ‖ that were of the captivity, held the passeover the fourteenth day of the first moneth, after that the priests and the Levites were sanctified.

‖ Or, *with those that, &c.*

11 They that were of the captivity, were not all sanctified together: but the Levites were all sanctified together.

12 And so they offered the passeover for all them of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captivity did eat, even all they that had separated themselves from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes, making merry before the Lord.

15 For that he had turned the ‖ counsell of the king of Assyria towards them to strengthen their hands in the works of the Lord God of Israel.

‖ Or, *minde.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 Esdras bringeth the kings commission to build. 8 The copy of it. 28 He declareth the names and number of those that came with him: 61 and his journey. 71 He lamenteth the sinnes of his people, 96 and sweareth the priests to put away their strange wives.

AND after these things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of ‖ Ezerias, the sonne of Helchiah, the sonne of Salum,

‖ *Azarias.*

2 The sonne of Sadduc, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of ‖ Ezias, the sonne of ‖ Memeroth, the sonne of Zaraias, the sonne of ‖ Savias, the sonne of Boccas, the sonne of Abisum, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eliasar, the sonne of Aaron the † chief priest.

‖ *Oziah.* ‖ *Meraioth* ‖ *Uzzi.* *Some copies want these three names.* † Heb. *was first*, Ezra 7. 1.

3 This Esdras went up from Babylon, as a scribe, being very ready in the law of Moses, that was given by the God of Israel.

4 And the king did him honour: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went up with him also certain of the children of Israel, of the priests, of the Levites, of the holy singers, porters, and ‖ ministers of the temple, unto Jerusalem,

‖ Or, *Nethinims.*

6 In † the seventh yeare of the reigne of Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth (this was the kings seventh yeare) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and came to Jerusalem, according to the ‖ prosperous journey which the Lord gave them.

† See Ezra 7. 7, 8, 9.

‖ Or, *successe.*

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that he omitted nothing of the law & commandments of the Lord, but taught all Israel the ordinances and judgements.

8 Now the copy of the ‖ commission which was written from Artaxerxes the king, and came to Esdras the priest and reader of the law of the Lord, is this that followeth;

‖ Or, *decree.*

9 King Artaxerxes unto Esdras the priest and reader of the law of the Lord, sendeth greeting.

10 Having determined to deal graciously, I have given order, that such of the nation of the Jews, and of the priests and Levites being within our realm, as are willing and desirous, should go with thee unto Jerusalem.

11 As many therefore as have a minde thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me, and my seven friends the counsellers;

12 That they may look unto the affairs of Judea and Jerusalem, agreeably to that which is in the law of the Lord.

13 And carry the gifts unto the Lord of Israel to Jerusalem, which I and my friends have vowed, and all the gold and silver that in the countrey of Babylon can be ‖ found, to the Lord in Jerusalem,

‖ Or, *got.*

14 With that also which is given of the people, for the temple of the Lord their God at Jerusalem: and that silver and gold may be collected for bullocks, rammes, and lambs, and things thereunto appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifices unto the Lord, upon the altar of the Lord their God, which is in Jerusalem.

16 And whatsoever thou and thy brethren will do ‖ with the silver and gold, that do, according to the will of thy God.

‖ Or, *with the rest of*, Ezra 7. 18.

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord which are given thee for the use of the temple of thy God which is in Jerusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoever thing else thou shalt remember for the use of the temple of thy God, thou shalt give it out of the kings treasurie.

19 And I king Artaxerxes, have also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoever Esdras the priest and the reader of the law of the most high God shall send for, they should give it him with speed,

20 To

20 To the ſumme of an hundred talents of ſilver, likewiſe alſo of wheat even to an hundred ‖ cors, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

‖ Or, *meaſures, or ſalt, Ezra 7. 22.*

21 Let all things be performed after the law of God diligently unto the moſt high God, that wrath come not upon the kingdome of the king and his ſonnes.

22 I command you alſo, that ye require no tax, nor any other impoſition of any of the prieſts or Levites, or holy ſingers, or porters, or miniſters of the temple, or of any that have doings in this temple, and that no man have authority to impoſe any thing upon them.

23 And thou Eſdras, according to the wiſdome of God, ordain judges and juſtices, that they may judge in all Syria and Phenice, † all thoſe that know the law of thy God; and thoſe that know it not, thou ſhalt teach.

† Heb. *of thoſe that know, Ezra 7. 25.*

24 And * whoſoever ſhall tranſgreſſe the law of thy God, and of the king, ſhall be puniſhed diligently, whether it be by death or other puniſhment, by penalty of money, or by impriſonment.

* *Ezra 7. 26.*

25 ¶ Then ſaid Eſdras the ſcribe, Bleſſed be the onely Lord God of my fathers, who hath put theſe things into the heart of the king, to glorifie his houſe that is in Jeruſalem,

26 And hath honoured me in the ſight of the king and his counſellers, and all his friends and nobles.

27 Therfore was I incouraged by the help of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Iſrael to go up with me.

28 And theſe are the chief according to their families and ſeverall dignities, that went up with me from Babylon in the reigne of king Artaxerxes.

‖ Or, *Daniel.* ‖ Or, *Chattus.* * *Ezra 8. 3.*

29 Of the ſonnes of Phinees, Gerſon: of the ſonnes of Ithamar, ‖ Gamael: of the ſons of David, ‖ Lettus * the ſonne of Sechenias:

of the ſonnes of Shechenia: of the ſonnes of Paroſh.

30 Of the ſonnes of Pharez, Zacharias, and with him were counted an hundred and fiftie men:

‖ *Zerachiah.*

31 Of the ſonnes of Pahath Moab, Eliaonias, the ſonne of ‖ Zaraias, and with him two hundred men:

‖ Or, *of the ſonnes of Shechaniah the ſonne of Jahaziel.*

32 ‖ Of the ſonnes of Zathoe, Sechenias the ſonne of Jezelus, and with him three hundred men: of the ſonnes of Adin, Obeth the ſonne of Jonathan, and with him † two hundred and fifty men:

† Heb. *fifty men.*

33 Of the ſonnes of Elam, Joſias ſonne of ‖ Gotholias, and with him ſeventy men:

‖ Or, *Athaliah.*

34 Of the ſonnes of Saphatias, ‖ Zaraias ſonne of Michael, and with him ‖ threeſcore and ten men:

‖ Or, *Zebadiah.* ‖ Or, *fourſcore men.*

35 Of the ſonnes of Joab, ‖ Abadias ſonne of ‖ Jezelus, and with him two hundred and ‖ twelve men:

‖ Or, *Obadiah.* ‖ Or, *Jehiel.* ‖ Or, *eighteen men.*

36 ‖ Of the ſonnes of Banid, Aſſalimoth ſonne of Joſaphias, and with him an hundred and threeſcore men:

‖ Or, *of the ſons of Shelomith the ſonne of Joſiphiah.*

37 Of the ſonnes of Babi, Zacharias ſonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight men:

38 Of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſtath, Johannes, *ſonne of* ‖ Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

‖ Or, *Azgad.* ‖ Or, *Catan.*

39 Of the ſonnes of Adonicam the laſt, and theſe are the names of them, Eliphalet, Jeuel, and ‖ Samaias, and with them ‖ ſeventy men:

‖ Or, *Shemaiah.* ‖ Or, *ſixtymen.*

40 Of the ſonnes of † Bago, Uthi the ſon of Iſtalcurus, and with him ſeventy men:

† Heb. *Bigvai.*

41 And theſe I gathered together ‖ to the river called Theras, where we pitched our tents three dayes, and then ‖ I ſurveyed them.

‖ Or, *to the river called Ahava, Ezra, 8. 15.* ‖ Or, *be numbred the people and the prieſts, but found none of the ſonnes of Levi.*

42 But when I had found there none of the prieſts and Levites,

43 Then ſent I unto Eleazar and ‖ Iduel, and ‖ Maſman,

‖ Or, *Aviel.*

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and ‖ Joribas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias, and Moſollamon, principall men and learned.

‖ Or, *Shemaiah.*

45 And I bad them that they ſhould go unto ‖ Saddeus the captain, ‖ who was in the place of ‖ the treaſury:

‖ Or, *Javib.* ‖ *Theſe mens names with their generations are rightly diſtinguiſhed Ezra 8. 16.*

46 And commanded them that they ſhould ſpeak unto Daddeus, and to ‖ his brethren, and to the treaſurers in that place, to ſend us ſuch men as might execute the prieſts office in the houſe of the Lord.

‖ Or, *Iddo* ‖ Or, *of.* ‖ Or, *Caſiphiah.*

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord they brought unto us skilfull men of the ſons of ‖ Moli the ſonne of Levi, the ſonne of Iſrael, ‖ Aſebebia and his ſonnes, and his brethren, who were eighteen.

‖ Or, *the Nethinims at the place of Caſphia*

48 ‖ And Aſebia, and Annuus, and Oſaias his brother of the ſonnes of Channuneus, and their ſonnes were twenty men.

‖ Or, *Machli.* ‖ Or, *Sherebiah, Ezra 8. 18.*

49 And of the ſervants of the temple whom David had ordained, and the principall men, for the ſervice of the Levites (to wit) the ſervants of the temple, two hundred and twenty, the catalogue of whoſe names were ſhewed.

‖ Or, *alſo Haſhabia, and with him Jeſhaiah of the ſonnes of Merari with his brethren, Ezra 8. 19.*

50 And there I ‖ vowed a faſt unto the young men before our Lord, to deſire of him a proſperous journey both for us and them that were with us, for our children and for the † cattell.

‖ Or, *proclamed* † Heb. *ſubſtance.*

51 For I was aſhamed to ask the king, footmen, and horſemen, and conduct for ſafeguard againſt our adverſaries.

52 For we had ſaid unto the king, that the power of the Lord our God, ſhould be with them that ſeek him, to ſupport them in all wayes.

53 And again we beſought our Lord, as touching theſe things, and found him favourable unto us.

54 Then I ſeparated twelve of the chief of the prieſts, ‖ Eſebrias, and Aſſanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

‖ *Serebias and Haſſabias.*

55 And I weighed them the gold, and the ſilver, and the holy veſſels of the houſe of our Lord, which the king, and his counſell

sel, and the princes, and all Israel had given.

56 And when I had weighed it, I delivered unto them six hundred and fiftie talents of silver, and silver vessels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of gold,

† Heb. two vessels Ezra 8. 27.

57 And twenty golden vessels, & † twelve vessels of brasse, even of fine brasse, glittering like gold.

58 And I said unto them, Both you are holy unto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold and the silver is a vow unto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch ye, and keep them till ye deliver them to the chief of the priests & Levites, and to the principall men of the families of Israel in Jerusalem, into the chambers of the house of our God.

60 So the priests and the Levites who had received the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, brought them unto Jerusalem into the temple of the Lord.

61 And from the river Theras we departed the twelfth day of the first moneth, and came to Jerusalem by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with us: and from the ‖ beginning of our journey, the Lord delivered us from every enemy, and *so* we came to Jerusalem.

‖ Or, danger in the way.

62 And when we had been there three dayes, the gold and silver that was weighed, was delivered into the house of our Lord on the fourth day unto ‖ Marmoth the priest the sonne of Iri.

‖ Or, unto Merimoth the sonne of Uriah the priest.

63 And with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinees, and with them were Josabad the son of Jesu, and ‖ Moeth the sonne of Sabban, Levites: all was *delivered them* by number and weight.

‖ Or, Noadiah the sonne of Binnui.

64 And all the weight of them was written up the same houre.

65 Moreover they that were come out of the captivity offered sacrifice unto the Lord God of Israel, even twelve bullocks for all Israel, fourscore and sixteen rammes,

† Heb. seventy seven lambs, twelve he goats for a sin offring, Lev. 8. 37.

66 † Threescore and twelve lambes, goats for a peace-offering, twelve, all of them a sacrifice to the Lord.

67 And they delivered the kings commandments unto the kings stewards, and to the governours of Cœlosyria, and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the temple of God.

68 Now when these things were done, the rulers came unto me, and said,

69 The nation of Israel, the princes, the priests, and Levites have not put away from them the strange people of the land, nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, *to wit*, of the Canaanites, Hittites, Pherezites, Jebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites.

Ezra 9. 1

70 * For both they and their sonnes have married with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the rulers and the great men have been partakers of this iniquity.

71 And assoon as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the hair from off my head and beard, and sate me down sad, and very heavy.

72 So all they that were then moved at the word of the Lord God of Israel, assembled unto me, whilest I mourned for the iniquity: but I sate still full of heavinesse, untill the evening sacrifice.

73 Then rising up from the fast with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and stretching forth my hands unto the Lord,

74 I said, O Lord, I am confounded, and ashamed before thy face;

75 For our sinnes † are multiplied above our heads, and our ignorances have reached up unto heaven.

† Or, have abounded.

76 For ever since the time of our fathers we *have been* and are in great sinne, even unto this day.

77 And for our sinnes and our fathers, we with our brethren, and our kings, and our priests, were given up unto the kings of the earth, to the sword, and to captivity, and for a prey with shame unto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercy been shewed unto us from thee, O Lord, that there should be left us a root, and a name in the place of thy sanctuary.

79 And to discover unto us a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to give us † food in the time of our servitude.

† Heb life Ezra. 9. 8.

80 Yea, when we were in bondage we were not forsaken of our Lord; but he made us gracious before the kings of Persia, so that they gave us food;

81 Yea, and honoured the temple of our Lord, and raised up the desolate Sion, that they have given us a sure abiding in Jury and Jerusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall we say, having these things? for we have transgressed thy commandments which thou gavest by the hand of thy servants the prophets, saying,

83 That the land which ye enter into to possesse as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they have filled it with their uncleanesse.

84 Therefore now shall ye not joyn your daughters unto their sonnes, neither shall ye take their daughters unto your sonnes.

85 Moreover, you shall never seek to have peace with them, that ye may be strong, and eat the good things of the land, and that ye may leave the inheritance of the land unto your children for evermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done unto us for our wicked workes, and great sinnes: for thou, O Lord, didst make our sinnes light.

87 And didst give unto us such a root: but

we have turned back again to transgresse thy law, and to mingle our selves with the uncleanesse of the nations of the land.

‖ Or, *be not angry, &c.*

88 ‖ Mightest not thou be angry with us to destroy us, till thou hadst left us neither root, seed, nor name?

89 O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for we are left a root this day.

90 Behold, now are we before thee in our iniquities, for we cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat upon the ground before the temple, there gathered unto him from Jerusalem a very great multitude of men, and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Jechonias the sonne of Jeelus, one of the sonnes of Israel called out and said, O Esdras, we have sinned against the Lord God, we have married strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel ‖ aloft.

‖ Or, *exalted, Deut. 28.13. Baruc 2.5*

93 Let us make an oath to the Lord, that we will put away all our wives, which we have taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as do obey the law of the Lord.

95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doth this matter appertain, and we will be with thee: do valiantly.

96 So Esdras arose, and took an oath of the chief of the priests and Levites † of all Israel, to do after these things; and *so* they sware.

† Heb. *and all Israel, Ezr. 10.5.*

CHAP. IX.

1 Esdras assembleth all the people. 10 They promise to put away the strange wives. 20 The names and number of them that did so. 40 The law of Moses is read and declared before all the people. 49 They weep, and are put in mind of the feast day.

THen Esdras rising from the court of the temple, went to the chamber of Joanan the sonne of Eliasib,

2 And remained there, and did eat no meat nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Jury and Jerusalem, to all them that were of the captivitie, that they should be gathered together at Jerusalem:

4 And that whosoever met not there within two or three dayes, according as the elders that bare rule appointed, their cattell should be seised to the use of the temple, and himself ‖ cast out from them that were of the captivity.

‖ *Utterly destroyed, Josh. 10.8*

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Judah and Benjamin gathered together at Jerusalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude sate trembling in the broad court of the temple, because of the present foule weather.

7 So Esdras arose up and said unto them, Ye have transgressed the law in marrying strange wives, thereby to increase the sinnes of Israel.

8 And now by confession give glory unto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And do his will, and separate your selves from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women.

10 Then cryed the whole multitude and said with a loud voice, Like as thou hast spoken, so will we do.

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, and it is foule weather, so that we cannot stand without, and this is not a work of a day or two, seeing our sinne in these things is spread farre:

12 Therefore let the rulers of the multitude ‖ stay, and let all them of our habitations that have strange wives, come at the time appointed,

‖ Or, *stand.*

13 And with them the rulers and judges of every place, till we turn away the wrath of the Lord from us for this matter.

14 Then Jonathan the sonne of Azael, and Ezechias the sonne of Theocanus, accordingly took this matter upon them: and Mosollam, and Levis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captivity, did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the priest chose unto him the principall men of their families, all by name: & in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sat together to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that held strange wives was brought to an end, in the first day of the first moneth.

18 And of the priests that were come together, and had strange wives, there were found:

19 Of the sonnes of Jesus the sonne of Josedec, and his brethren; ‖ Matthelas, and Eleazar, and ‖ Joribus, and ‖ Joadanus.

‖ Or, *Maasias.* ‖ Or, *Jarib.* ‖ Or, *Gedaliah.*

20 And they gave their hands to put away their wives, and to offer † rammes, to make reconcilement for their ‖ errours.

† Heb. *a ramme.* ‖ Or, *Purification.*

21 And of the sonnes of Emmer, Ananias and Zabdeus, and [a] Eanes, and [b] Samelus, and [c] Hiereel, and [d] Azarias,

22 And of the sonnes of [e] Phaisur, Elionas, Massias, Ismael, and Nathanael, and [f] Ocidelus, and [g] Talsas.

23 And of the Levites; Jozabad, and Semis, and [h] Colius, who was called [i] Calitas, and [k] Patheus, and Judas, and Jonas.

24 Of the holy singers; [l] Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the porters; Sallumus, & [m] Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sons of [n] Phoros, [o] Hiermas, and [p] Eddias, and Melchias, and [q] Maelus, and Eleazar, and [r] Asibias, and Baanias.

27 of the sonnes of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and [s] Hierielus, and Hieremoth, and [t] Aedias.

28 And of the sons of [u] Zamoth, [x] Eliadas, [y] Elisimus, [z] Othonias, Jarmoth, and [a] Sabatus, and [b] Sardeus.

29 Of

a Hasum. b Maasiah. c Jehiel. d Uzziah. e Pashur. f Jerahmeel. g Elasah. h Kelaiah. i Kelitah. k Pethahiah. l Eliashib m Telem. n Parosh. o Ramiah p Jesiah. q Miamin. r Malchijah. s Jehiel. t Abdi. u Zattu. x Elioenai y Eliashib z Mattaniah. a Zabad. b Aziza.

29 Of the ſonnes of Bebai, Johannes, and Ananias, and [c] Joſabad, and [d] Amatheis.

30 Of the ſonnes of [e] Mani, [f] Olamus, [g] Mamuchus, [h] Jedeus, Jaſubus, [i] Jaſaeh, and Hieremoth.

31 † And of the ſonnes of Addi, Naathus, and Mooſias, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Seſthell, Balnuus, and Manaſſeas.

32 And of the ſonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aſeas, and Melchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Choſameus.

33 And of the ſonnes of Aſom, [k] Aſtaneus, and [l] Matthias, and [m] Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manaſſes, and Semei.

34 And of the ſonnes of Maani, Jeremias, Momdis, Omaerus, Juel, Mabdai, and Pelias, and Anos, Carabaſion, and Enaſibus, and Mamnitanaimus, Eliaſis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: and of the ſonnes of Ozora, Seſis, Eſril, Azaelus, Samatus, Zambis, Joſiphus.

35 And of the ſonnes of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadaias, Edes, Juel, Banaias.

36 All theſe had taken ſtrange wives, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the prieſts and Levites, and they that were of Iſrael dwelt in Jeruſalem, and in the countrey, in the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth: ſo the children of Iſrael were in their ‖habitations.

38 * And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch toward the eaſt.

39 And they ſpake unto Eſdras the prieſt and reader, that he would bring the law of Moſes that was given of the Lord God of Iſrael.

40 So Eſdras the chief prieſt brought the law unto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the prieſts, to heare the law in the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth.

41 And he read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning unto mid-day, before both men and women; and all the multitude gave heed unto the law.

42 And Eſdras the prieſt, and reader of the law ſtood up upon a pulpit of wood which was made *for that purpoſe*.

43 And there ſtood up by him Matathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Urias, ‖ Ezecias, ‖ Balaſamus, upon the right hand.

44 And upon his left hand ſtood ‖ Phaldaius, Miſael, Melchias, ‖ Lothaſubus, and ‖ Nabarias.

45 Then took Eſdras the book of the law before the multitude: for he ſate †honourably in the firſt place in the ſight of them all.

46 And when he opened the law, they ſtood all ſtraight up. So Eſdras bleſſed the Lord God moſt high, the God of hoſts Almighty.

47 And all the people anſwered, Amen; and lifting up their hands they fell to the ground, and worſhipped the Lord.

48 Alſo Jeſus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Jacubus, Sabatteas, ‖ Auteus, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Joazabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Levites taught the law of the Lord, making them withall to underſtand it.

49 ‖ Then ſpake Attharates unto Eſdras the chief prieſt and reader, and to the Levites that taught the multitude, even to all, ſaying,

50 This day is holy unto the Lord; (for they all wept when they heard the law)

51 Go then and eate the fat, and drink the ſweet, & ſend part to ‖ them that have nothing.

52 For this day is holy unto the Lord, and be not ſorrowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Levites publiſhed all things to the people, ſaying, This day is holy to the Lord, be not ſorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, every one to eat and drink, and make merry, and to give part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheare.

55 Becauſe they underſtood the words wherein they were inſtructed, and for the which they had been aſſembled.

[c] Zabbai. [d] Athai. [e] Bani. [f] Meſſullam. [g] Malluch [h] Adaiah [i] Sheal. † of the names in verſ. 31, 32, 34, 35. See Ezra 10. 30, 31, 34, &c. [k] Mattenai. [l] Matthithiah. [m] Zabad.

‖ Or, villages. * Nehem. 8. 1.

‖ Or, Hilkiah. ‖ Or, Maaſiah. ‖ Or, Pedaiah. ‖ Or, Haſhum. ‖ See Nehem. 8. 4. † Heb. *above them all.*

‖ Or, Hodijah. ‖ Then Nehemiah and Ezra the prieſt & ſcribe, and the Levites that inſtructed the people, ſaid unto all the people. Neh. 8. 9. ‖ Or, the poore.

II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Eſdras is commanded to reprove the people. 24 God threatneth to caſt them off, 35 and to give their houſes to a people of more grace then they.

THE ſecond book of the prophet * Eſdras, the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of Azarias, the ſon of Helchias, the ſonne of ‖ Sadamias, the ſonne of Sadoc, the ſonne of Achitob,

2 The ſonne of Achias, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Heli, the ſonne of Amarias, the ſonne of Aziei, the ſonne of Marimoth, the ſonne of Arna, the ſonne of Ozias, the ſon of Borith, the ſonne of Abiſei, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Eleazar,

3 The ſonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Levi: which was captive in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of the Perſians.

4 And the word of the Lord came unto me, ſaying,

5 Go thy way, and * ſhew my people their ſinfull deeds, and their children their wickedneſſe which they have done againſt me; that they may tell their childrens children.

* Ezra 7. 1.

‖ Or, Shallum.

* Iſa. 58. 1

712

6 Because the sinnes of their fathers are increased in them: for they have forgotten me, and have offered unto strange gods.

7 Am not I even he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage? but they have provoked me unto wrath, and despised my counsels.

8 Pull thou off then the hair of thy head, and cast all evil upon them, for they have not been obedient unto my law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long shall I forbear them unto whom I have done so much good?

10 Many kings have I destroyed for their sakes; * Pharaoh with his servants, and all his power have I smitten down.

* Exod. 14.28.

* Numb. 21.24. Josh. 6. and 10. and 12.

11 * All the nations have I destroyed before them, and in the east I have scattered the people of two provinces, even of Tyrus and Sidon, and have slain all their enemies.

12 Speak thou therefore unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord,

* Exod. 14.29. ‖ Or, street

13 * I led you through the sea, and in the beginning gave you a large and safe ‖ passage, * I gave you Moses for a leader, and Aaron for a priest.

* Exod. 3. 10. and 4. 14.

* Exod. 13 21.

14 * I gave you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders have I done among you, yet have you forgotten me, saith the Lord.

15 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, The * quails were as a token for you, I gave you tents for your safeguard, nevertheless, you murmured there,

* Exod. 16.13. Psal. 105. 40.

16 And triumphed not in my name for the destruction of your enemies, but ever to this day do ye yet murmure.

17 Where are the benefits that I have done for you? when you were hungry and thirsty in the wilderness, * did you not cry unto me,

* Num. 14.3.

18 Saying, Why hast thou brought us into this wilderness to kill us? it had been better for us to have served the Egyptians, then to die in this wilderness.

19 Then had I pity upon your mournings, and gave you manna to eat; * so ye did eat angels bread.

* Wisd. 16.20.

20 * When ye were thirsty, did I not cleave the rock, and waters flowed out ‖ to your fill? for the heat I covered you with the leaves of the trees.

* Numb. 20.11. Wisd. 11.4. ‖ Or, abundantly.

21 I divided among you a fruitfull land, I cast out the Canaanites, the Pherezites, and the Philistines before you: * what shall I yet do more for you? saith the Lord.

* Isa. 5.4.

22 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, When you were in the wilderness ‖ in the river of the Amorites, being athirst, and blaspheming my name,

‖ Or, at the bitter waters, or waters of Marah, Exod. 15. 23.

23 I gave you not fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree in the water, and made the river sweet.

24 What shall I do unto thee, O Jacob? thou * Juda wouldst not obey me: I will turn me to other nations, and unto those will I give my name, that they may keep my statutes.

* Exod. 32.8.

25 Seeing ye have forsaken me, I will forsake you also; when ye desire me to be gracious unto you, I shal have no mercy upon you.

26 * Whensoever you shall call upon me, I will not heare you; for ye have defiled your hands with bloud, and your feet are swift to commit man-slaughter.

* Isa. 1. 15

27 Ye have not as it were forsaken me, but your own selves, saith the Lord.

28 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Have I not prayed you as a father his sonnes, as a mother her daughters, & a nurse her young babes,

29 That ye would be my people, ‖ and I should be your god, that ye would be my children, and I should be your father?

‖ Or, as I am your God.

30 * I gathered you together, as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings: but now, what shall I do unto you? I will cast you out from my face.

* Mat. 23. 37.

31 * When you offer unto me, I will turn my face from you: for your solemne feast dayes, your new moons, and your circumcisions have I forsaken.

* Isa. 1. 13.

32 I sent unto you my servants the prophets, whom ye have taken and slain, and torn their bodies in pieces, whose bloud I will require of your hands, saith the Lord.

33 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Your house is desolate, I will cast you out as the winde doth stubble.

34 And your children shall not be fruitfull, for they have despised my commandment, and done the thing that is evil before me.

35 Your houses will I give to a people that shall come; which not having heard of me, yet shall beleeve me; to whom I haue shewed no signes, yet they shall do that I have commanded them.

36 They have seen no prophets, yet they shall call their sinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witnesse the grace of the people to come, whose little ones rejoyce in gladnesse: and though they have not seen me with bodily eyes, yet in spirit they beleeve the thing that I say.

38 And now brother, behold what glory: and see the people that cometh from the east,

39 Unto whom I will give for leaders, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, Oseas, Amos, and Micheas, Joel, Abdias, and Jonas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and Malachie, which is called also an * angel of the Lord.

* Mal. 3. 1

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people: 10 Yet Esdras is willed to comfort them. 34 Because they refused, the Gentiles are called. 43 Esdras seeth the sonne of God, and those that are crowned by him.

THus saith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, & I gave them my commandments

mandements by my ſervants the prophets whom they would not heare, but deſpiſed my counſels.

2 The mother that bare them, ſaith unto them, Go your way ye children, for I am a widow, and forſaken.

3 I brought you up with gladneſſe, but with ſorrow and heavineſſe have I loſt you: for ye have ſinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is evill before him.

4 But what ſhall I now do unto you? I am a widow and forſaken: go your way, O my children, and ask mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I call upon thee for a witneſſe over the mother of theſe children, which would not keep my covenant,

6 That thou bring them to confuſion, and their mother to a ſpoil, that there may be no offſpring of them.

7 Let them be ſcattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth: for they have deſpiſed my ‖ covenant.

‖ Sacrament, or bath.

8 Wo be unto thee, Aſſur, thou that hideſt the unrighteous in thee; O thou wicked people, remember *what I did unto Sodom and Gomorrha:

* Gen. 19 24.

9 Whoſe land lieth in clods of pitch, and heaps of aſhes: even ſo alſo will I do unto them that heare me not, ſaith the Almighty Lord.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord unto Eſdras, Tell my people that I will give them the kingdome of Ieruſalem, which I would have given unto Iſrael.

11 Their glory alſo will I take unto me, and give theſe the everlaſting tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They ſhall have the tree of life for an ointment of ſweet ſavour, they ſhall neither labour, nor be wearie.

13 Go, and ye ſhall receive: pray for few dayes unto you, that they may be ſhortened: the kingdome is already prepared for you: watch.

14 Take heaven and earth to witneſſe; for I have broken the evill in pieces, and created the good: for I live, ſaith the Lord.

15 Mother, imbrace thy children, and ‖ bring them up with gladneſſe, make their feet as faſt as a pillar: for I have choſen thee, ſaith the Lord.

‖ Or, bring them up with gladneſſe, as a dove, make their feet faſt: for, &c.

16 And thoſe that be dead will I raiſe up again from their places, and bring them out of the graves: for I have known ‖ my name in Iſrael.

‖ Or, thy name O Iſrael.

17 Feare not thou mother of the children: for I have choſen thee, ſaith the Lord.

18 For thy help will I ſend my ſervants Eſay and Jeremie, after whoſe counſell I have ſanctified and prepared for thee, twelve trees laden with divers fruits,

19 And as many fountains flowing with milk and honey, and ſeven mighty mountains, whereupon there grow roſes and lilies, whereby I will fill thy children with joy.

20 Do right to the widow, judge for the fatherleſſe, give to the poore, defend the orphan, clothe the naked,

21 Heale the broken and the weak, laugh not a lame man to ſcorn, defend the maimed, & let the blinde man come into the ſight of my clearneſſe.

22 Keep the old & young within thy wals.

23 *Whereſoever thou findeſt the dead, † take them and bury them, and I wil give thee the firſt place in my reſurrection.

* Tob. 1. 17. 18.

† Signing bury them

24 Abide ſtill, O my people, and take thy reſt, for thy quietneſſe ſhall come.

25 Nouriſh thy children, O thou good nurſe; ſtabliſh their feet.

26 As for the ſervants whom I have given thee, there ſhall not one of them periſh; for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary: for when the day of trouble and heavineſſe cometh, others ſhall weep and be ſorrowfull, but thou ſhalt be merry and have abundance.

28 The heathen ſhall envy thee, but they ſhall be able to do nothing againſt thee, ſaith the Lord.

29 My hands ſhall cover thee, ſo that thy children ſhall not ſee hell.

30 Be joyfull, O thou mother, with thy children; for I will deliver thee, ſaith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that ſleep, for I ſhall bring them out of the ſides of the earth, and ſhew mercy unto them: for I am mercifull, ſaith the Lord Almighty.

32 Embrace thy children untill I come and ‖ ſhew mercy unto them: for my wells runne over, and my grace ſhall not fail.

‖ Or, preach.

33 I Eſdras received a charge of the Lord upon the mount Oreb, that I ſhould go unto Iſrael; but when I came unto them they ſet me at nought, and deſpiſed the commandment of the Lord.

34 And therefore I ſay unto you, O ye heathen, that heare and underſtand, Look for your Shepherd, he ſhall give you everlaſting reſt; for he is nigh at hand, that ſhall come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdome, for the everlaſting light ſhall ſhine upon you for evermore.

36 Flee the ſhadow of this world, receive the joyfulneſſe of your glory: I teſtifie my Saviour openly.

37 O receive the gift that is given you, and be glad, give thanks unto him that hath called you to the heavenly kingdome.

38 Ariſe up and ſtand, behold the number of thoſe that be ſealed ‖ in the feaſt of the Lord.

‖ Or, for.

39 Which are departed from the ſhadow of the world, and have received glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, and † ſhut up thoſe of thine that are clothed in white, which have fulfilled the law of the Lord.

† Let conclude.

714

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedst for, is fulfilled: beseech the power of the Lord, that thy people which have been called from the beginning, may be hallowed.

* Rev. 7.9. 42 * I Esdras saw upon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praised the Lord with songs.

43 And in the midst of them there was a young man of a high stature, taller then all the rest, and upon every one of their heads he set crowns, and was more exalted; which I marvelled at greatly.

‖ Or, Lord. 44 So I asked the angel, and said, ‖ Sir, what are these?

45 He answered and said unto me, These be they that have put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortall, and have confessed the name of God: now are they crowned, and receive palms.

46 Then said I unto the Angel, What young person is it that crowneth them, and giveth them palms in their hands?

47 So he answered and said unto me, It is the sonne of God, whom they have confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them that stood so stifly for the name of the Lord.

48 Then the angel said unto me, Go thy way, and tell my people what manner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seen.

CHAP. III.

1 Esdras is troubled, 13 and acknowledgeth the sinnes of the people: 28 yet complaineth that the heathen were lordes over them, being more wicked then they.

IN the thirtieth yeare after the raine of the city, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled upon my bed, and my thoughts came up over my heart.

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore moved, so that I began to speak words full of feare to the most High, and said,

4 O Lord, who beareſt rule, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou didst plant the earth, (and that thy self alone) and commandedst the people,

* Gen. 2.7. 5 * And gavest a body unto Adam without soul, which was the workmanship of thine hands, and didst breathe into him the breath of life, and he was made living before thee.

6 And thou leddest him into paradise, which thy right hand had planted, before ever the earth came forward.

7 And unto him thou gavest commandment to love thy way: which he transgressed, & immediatly thou appointedst death in him, and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kindreds out of number.

* Gen. 6. 12. 8 * And every people walked after their own will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and despised thy commandements.

* Gen. 7. 10. 9 * And again in processe of time thou broughtest the floud upon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them.

10 And it came to passe in every of them, that as death was to Adam, so was the floud to these.

* 1 Pet. 3.20. 11 Nevertheleſſe, one of them thou leftest, namely * Noah with his household, of whom came all righteous men.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt upon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began again to be more ungodly then the first.

* Gen. 12.1. * Gen. 17.5. 13 Now when they lived so wickedly before thee, * thou didst choose thee a man from among them, whose name was * Abraham.

14 Him thou lovedst, and unto him onely thou shewedst thy will:

15 And madest an everlasting covenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest never forsake his seed.

* Gen. 21.2,3. * Gen. 25 25,26. * Mal. 1. 2,3. Rom. 9. 13. 16 * And unto him thou gavest Isaac, and * unto Isaac also thou gavest Jacob and Esau. As for Jacob, thou * didst choose him to thee, and put by Esau: and so Jacob became a great multitude.

* Exod. 19.1. Deut. 4. 10. 17 And it came to passe, that when thou ledst his seed out of Egypt, * thou broughtest them up to the mount Sina.

18 And bowing the heavens, thou didst set fast the earth, movedst the whole world, and madest the depths to tremble, and troubledst the men of that age.

‖ And to all the generation of Israel, that they should keep it with diligence. 19 And thy glory went through foure gates, of fire, and of earthquake, and of winde, and of cold; that thou mightest give the law unto the seed of Jacob, ‖ and diligence unto the generation of Israel.

20 And yet tookest thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy law might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart, transgressed, and was overcome; and so be all they that are born of him.

22 Thus infirmity was made permanent; and the law (also) in the heart of the people with the malignity of the root; so that the good departed away, and the evil abode still.

* 1 Sam. 16.13. 23 So the times passed away, and the years were brought to an end: * then didst thou raise thee up a servant, called David:

* 2 Sam. 5.2. and 7. 5,13. 24 * Whom thou commandedst to build a city unto thy name, and to offer incense and oblations unto thee therein.

25 When this was done many yeares, then they that inhabited the city forsook thee.

26 And in all things did even as Adam, and all his generations had done, for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gavest thy city over into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabit Babylon, that they should therefore have the dominion over Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had seen impieties without number, then my soul saw many evil doers in this thirtieth yeare, so that my heart failed me.

30 For I have seen how thou sufferest them sinning, and hast spared wicked doers: and hast destroyed thy people, and hast preserved thine enemies, and hast not signified it.

‖ Or, I incive. 31 ‖ I do not remember how this way may be left: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee besides Israel? or what generation hath so beleeved thy covenants as Jacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I have gone here and there through the heathen, and I see that they ‖ flow in wealth, and think not upon thy commandements.

‖ Or, abound.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednesse now in the balance, and theirs also that dwell in the world, and so shall thy name no where be found, but in Israel.

35 Or when was it that they which dwel upon the earth have not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy commandments?

36 Thou shalt finde that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The angell declareth the ignorance of Esdras in Gods judgements; 13 and adviseth him not to meddle with things above his reach. 23 Nevertheless Esdras alleth divers questions, and receiveth answers to them.

AND the angell that was sent unto me, whose name was Uriel, gave me an answer,

2 And said, Thy heart hath gone too farre in this world; and thinkest thou to comprehend the way of the most high?

3 Then said I, Yea, my lord: and he answered me, & said, I am sent to shew thee three waies, and to set forth three similitudes before thee:

4 Whereof if thou canst declare me one, I will shew thee also the way that thou desirest to see, and I shall shew thee from whence the wicked heart cometh.

5 And I said, Tel on my lord. Then said he unto me, Go thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or measure me the blast of the winde, or call me again the day that is past.

6 Then answered I, and said, What man is able to do that, that thou shouldest ask such things of me?

7 And he said unto me, If I should ask thee how great dwellings are in the midst of the sea, or how many springs are in the beginning of the deep, or how many springs are above the firmament, or which are the outgoings of paradise:

8 Peradventure thou wouldest say unto me, I never went down into the deep, nor as yet into hell, neither did I ever climbe up into heaven.

7 ℔5

9 Neverthelesse, now have I asked thee but onely of the fire, and winde, and of the day wherethrough thou hast passed, and of things from which thou canst not be seperated, and yet canst thou give me no answer of them.

10 He said moreover unto me, Thine own things, and such as are grown up with thee, canst thou not know;

11 How should thy vessel then be able to comprehend the way of the Highest, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to understand the ‖ corruption that is evident in my sight?

‖ Or, incorruption.

12 Then said I unto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we should live still in wickednesse, and to suffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 He answered me, and said, I went into a forrest into a plain, & the *trees took counsel,

* Judg. 9.8. 2 Chro. 25.18.

14 And said, Come, let us go and make war against the sea, that it may depart away before us, & that we may make us more woods.

15 The floods of the sea also in like manner took counsel, and said, Come, let us go up and subdue the woods of the plain, that there also we may make us another countrey.

16 The thought of the wood was in vain, for the fire came and consumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the sea came likewise to nought, for the sand stood up and stopped them.

18 If thou were Judge now betwixt these two, whom wouldest thou begin to justifie? or whom wouldest thou condemne?

19 I answered and said, Verily it is a foolish thought that they have both devised, for ‖ the ground is given unto the wood, and the sea also hath his place to bear his ‖ floods.

‖ Or, the land. ‖ Or, waves.

20 Then answered he me, and said, Thou hast given a right judgement, but why judgest thou not thy self also?

21 For like as ‖ the ground is given unto the wood, and the sea to his floods: even so *they that dwell upon the earth may understand nothing, but that which is upon the earth: and he that dwelleth above the heavens, may only understand the things that are above the height of the heavens.

‖ The land

* Isa. 55. 8, 9. John 3. 31. 1 Cor. 2. 14.

22 Then answered I, and said, I beseech thee, O Lord, let me have understanding.

23 For it was not my minde to be curious of the high things, but of such as passe by us daily, namely, wherefore Israel is given up as a reproach to the heathen, and for what cause the people whom thou hast loved, is given over unto ungodly nations, and why the law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written covenants come ‖ to none effect.

‖ Or, no where.

24 And we passe away out of the world as grashoppers, and our life is astonishment and fear, and we are not worthy to obtain mercy.

25 What

716

25 What will he then do unto his name, whereby we are called? of these things have I asked.

26 Then answered he me, and said, The more thou searchest, the more thou shalt marvel, for the world hasteth fast to passe away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promised to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of unrighteousnesse and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askest me, I will tell thee; for the evil is sown, but the destruction thereof is not yet come,

29 If therefore that which is sown be not turned upside down, and if the place where the evil is sown passe not away, then cannot it come that is sown with good.

30 For the grain of evil seed hath been sown in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much ungodlinesse hath it brought up unto this time? and how much shal it yet bring forth untill the ‖ time of threshing come?

‖ Or, floure.

31 Ponder now by thy self, how great fruit of wickednesse the grain of evil seed hath brought forth.

32 And when the eares shall be cut down, which are without number, how great a floor shall they fill?

33 Then I answered and said, How, and when shall these things come to passe? wherefore are our yeares few and evil?

34 And he answered me, saying, Do not thou hasten above the most highest: for thy haste is in vain to be above him, for thou hast much exceeded.

35 Did not the souls also of the righteous ask question of these things in their chambers, saying, How long shall I hope on this fashion? when cometh the fruit of the floore of our reward?

‖ Or, Jeremiel.

36 And unto these things ‖ Uriel the archangel gave them answer, and said, Even when the number of seeds is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the balance.

37 By measure hath he measured the times, and by number hath he numbred the times; and he doth not move nor stir them, untill the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered I, and said, O Lord, that beareſt rule, even we all are full of impiety.

39 And for our sakes peradventure it is that the floores of the righteous are not filled, because of the sins of them that dwel upon the earth.

40 So he answered me, and said, Go thy way to a woman with child, & ask of her when she hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keep the birth any longer within her.

41 Then said I, No, Lord, that can she not. And he said unto me, In the grave, the chambers of souls are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that travaileth, maketh haste to escape the necessity of the travail: even so do these places haste to deliver those things that are committed unto them.

43 From the beginning look what thou desireſt to see; it shall be shewed thee.

44 Then answered I, and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, and if it be possible, and if I be meet therefore,

45 Shew me then whether there be more to come then is past, or more past then is to come

46 What is past I know, but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he said unto me, Stand up upon the right side, and I shall expound the similitude unto you.

48 So I stood and saw, and behold an hot burning oven passed by before me; and it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold, the smoke remained still.

49 After this there passed by before me a watery cloud, and sent down much rain with a storm, and when the stormy rain was past, the drops remained still.

50 Then said he unto me, Consider with thy self; as the rain is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the smoke: but the drops and the smoke remain behinde: so the ‖ quantity which is past did more exceed.

‖ Or, measure.

51 Then I prayed, and said, May I live, thinkest thou, untill that time? or ‖ what shall happen in those dayes?

‖ Or, who shall be? Manuscript.

52 He answered me, and said, As for the tokens whereof thou askest me, I may tell thee of them in part, but as touching thy life, I am not sent to shew thee, for I do not know it.

CHAP. V.

1 The signes of the times to come. 23 He sheweth why God choosing but one people, did cast them off. 30 He is taught, that Gods judgements are unsearchable, 46 and that God doth not all at once.

NEvertheleſſe, as concerning the tokens, behold, the dayes shall come, that they which dwell upon earth ‖ shall be taken in a great number, and the way of truth shall be hidden, and the land shall be barren of faith.

‖ Shall be sunde with great wrath.

2 But * iniquity shall be increased above that which now thou seeſt, or that thou hast heard long ago:

* Matth. 24.12.

3 And the land ‖ that thou seeſt now to have root, shalt thou see wasted suddenly.

‖ Or, that thou treadeſt upon and seeſt.

4 But if the most High grant thee to live, thou shalt see after the third trumpet, that the sunne shall suddenly shine again in the night, and the moon thrice in the day.

5 And blood shall drop out of the wood, and the stone shall give his voice, and the people shall be troubled.

6 And even he shall rule whom they look not for that dwell upon the earth, and the fowls shall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitish sea shall cast out fish, and make a noise in the night, which many have not known: but they shall all heare the voice thereof.

8 There

8 There shall be a confusion also in many places, and the fire shall be oft ‖ sent out again, and the wilde beasts shall change their places, and menstruous women shall bring forth monsters.

‖ Or, sent.

9 And salt waters shall be found in the sweet, & all friends shall destroy one another; then shall wit hide it self, and understanding withdraw it self into his secret chamber,

10 And shall be sought of many, and yet not be found: then shall unrighteousnesse and incontinency be multiplyed upon earth.

11 One land also shall ask another, and say, Is righteousnesse that maketh a man righteous gone through thee? And it shall say, No.

12 At the same time shall men hope, but nothing obtain: they shall labour, but their wayes shall not ‖ prosper.

‖ Or, be directed.

13 To shew thee such tokens I have leave; and if thou wilt pray again, and weep as now, and fast seven dayes, thou shalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreme fearfulnesse went through all my body, and my mind was troubled, so that it fainted.

15 So the angel that was come to talk with me, held me, comforted me, and set me upupon my feet.

16 And in the second night it came to passe that Salathiel the Captain of the people came unto me, saying, Where hast thou been, and why is thy countenance so heavie?

17 Knowest thou not that Israel is committed unto thee, in the land of their captivity?

18 Up then, and eat bread, and forsake us not, as the shepherd that leaveth his flock in the hands of cruell wolves.

19 Then said I unto him, Go thy wayes from me, and come not nigh me: And he heard what I said, and went from me.

20 And so I fasted seven dayes mourning and weeping, like as Uriel the angel commanded me.

21 And after seven dayes, so it was that the thoughts of my heart were very grievous unto me again.

22 And my soul recovered the spirit of understanding, and I began to talk with the most High again,

23 And said, O Lord that beareſt rule, of every wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee one onely vine:

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou hast chosen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof, one lilie:

25 And of all the depths of the sea, thou hast filled thee one river: and of all builded cities thou hast hallowed Sion unto thy self:

26 And of all the fowls that are created, thou hast named thee one dove: and of all the cattell that are made, thou hast provided thee one sheep:

27 And among all the multitude of peoples, thou hast gotten thee one people: and unto this people whom thou lovedst, thou gavest a law that is approved of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why hast thou given this one people over unto many? and ‖ upon the one root hast thou prepared others, and why hast thou scattered thy only one people among many?

‖ Or, with

29 And they which did gainsay thy promises, and beleeved not thy covenants, have troden them down.

30 If thou didst so much hate thy people, yet shouldest thou punish them with thine own hands.

31 Now when I had spoken these words, the angel that came to me the night afore, was sent unto me,

32 And said unto me, Heare me, and I will instruct thee; hearken to the thing that I say, and I shall tell thee more.

33 And I said, speak on my Lord: then said he unto me, Thou art sore troubled in minde for Israels sake: lovest thou that people better then he that made them?

34 And I said, No Lord, but of very grief have I spoken: for my reins pain me every houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the most High, and to seek out part of his judgement.

35 And he said unto me, Thou canst not: and I said, Wherefore Lord? Whereunto was I born then? or why was not my mothers wombe then my grave, that I might not have seen the travel of Jacob, and the wearisome toil of the stock of Israel?

36 And he said unto me, Number me the things that are not yet come, gather me together the drops that are scattered abroad, make me the flowers green again that are withered,

37 Open me the places that are closed, and bring me forth the windes that in them are shut up, shew me the image of a voice: and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou laboureſt to know.

38 And I said, O Lord that beareſt rule, who may know these things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me I am unwise: how may I then speak of these things whereof thou askest me?

40 Then said he unto me, Like as thou canst do none of these things that I have spoken of, even so canst thou not finde out my judgement, or in the end the love that I have promised unto my people.

41 And I said, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh unto them that be reserved till the end: and what shall they do that have been before me, or we (that be now) or they that shall come after us?

42 And he said unto me, I will liken my judgement unto a ring: like as there is no slackness of the last, even so there is no swiftnesse of the first.

718

43 So I answered and said, Couldst thou not make those that have been made, and be now, & that are for to come, at once; that thou mightest shew thy judgement the sooner?

44 Then answered he me, and said, The creature may not haste above the maker, neither may the world hold them at once that shall be created therein.

45 And I said, as thou hast said unto thy servant, that thou which givest life to all, hast given life at once to the creature that thou hast created, and the creature bare it: even so it might now also bear them that now be present at once.

46 And he said unto me, Ask the wombe of a woman, and say unto her, If thou bringest forth children, why dost thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore, to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I said, She cannot: but must do it by distance of time.

48 Then said he unto me, Even so have I given the wombe of the earth to those that be sowen in it, in their times.

49 For like as a young child may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, even so have I disposed the world which I created.

50 And I asked, and said, Seeing thou hast now given me the way, I will *proceed to* speak before thee: for our mother of whom thou hast told me that she is young, draweth now nigh unto age.

51 He answered me, and said, Ask a woman that beareth children, and she shall tell thee.

52 Say unto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou hast now brought forth, like those that were before, but lesse of stature?

53 And she shall answer thee, They that be born in the strength of youth, are of one fashion, and they that are born in the time of age (when the wombe faileth) are otherwise.

54 Consider thou therefore also, how that ye are lesse of stature then those that were before you.

55 And so are they that come after you, lesse then ye, as the creatures which now begin to be old, and have passed over the strength of youth.

56 Then said I, Lord, I beseech thee, if I have found favour in thy sight, shew thy servant by whom thou visitest thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods purpose is eternall. 8 The next world shall follow this immediately. 13 What shall fall out at the last. 31 He is promised more knowledge, 38 and reckoneth up the works of the creation, 57 and complaineth that they have no part in the world for whom it was made.

AND he said unto me, In the beginning, when the ‖ earth was made, before the borders of the world stood, or ever the windes blew,

‖ Or, circle of the earth.

2 Before, it thundered and lightned, or ever the foundations of paradise were laid,

3 Before the fair flowers were seen, or ever the moveable powers were established, before the innumerable multitude of angels were gathered together,

4 Or ever the heights of the aire were lifted up, before the measures of the firmament were named, or ever the chimneys in Sion were hot,

5 And ere the present yeares were sought out, and or ever the inventions of them that now sin, were turned, before they were sealed that have gathered faith for a treasure:

6 Then did I consider these things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me also they shall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then answered I, and said, What shall be the parting asunder of the times? or when shall be the end of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he said unto me, From Abraham, unto Isaac, when Jacob and Esau were born of him, * Jacobs hand held ‖ first the heel of Esau.

* Gen. 25.26.

9 For Esau is the end of the world, and Jacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

‖ Or, from the beginning.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heel and the hand: other question, Esdras, ask thou not.

11 ¶ I answered then, and said, O Lord, that beareſt rule, if I have found favour in thy sight,

12 I beseech thee, shew thy servant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou shewedst me part the last night.

13 So he answered, and said unto me, Stand up upon thy feet, and heare a mighty sounding voice.

14 And it shall be as it were a great ‖ motion, but the place where thou standest, shall not be moved.

‖ Or, earthquake.

15 And therefore when it speaketh, be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is understood.

16 And why? because the speech of these things trembleth, and is moved: for it knoweth that the end of these things must be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I stood up upon my feet, and harkened, and behold, there was a voice that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.

18 And it said, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to visit them that dwell upon the earth,

19 And will begin to make inquisition of them, what they be that have hurt unjustly with their unrighteousnesse, and when the affliction of Sion shall be fulfilled.

20 And when the world that shal begin to vanish away, shall be ‖ finished, then will I shew these tokens: the books shall be opened before the firmament, and they shall see all together.

‖ Or, sealed.

21 And the children of a yeare old shall speak with their voices, the women with child shall

shall bring forth untimely children, of three or foure moneths old, and they shall live and be raised up.

22 And suddenly shall the sown places appeare unsown, the full store-houses shall suddenly be found empty.

23 And the trumpet shall give a sound, which when every man heareth, they shall be suddenly afraid.

24 At that time shall friends fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shal stand in fear with those that dwell therein, the springs of the fountains shall stand still, and in three houres they shall not run.

25 Whosoever remaineth from all these that I have told thee, shall escape, and see my salvation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are received shall see it, who have not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants shall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For evil shall be put out, and deceit shall be quenched.

28 As for faith it shall flourish, corruption shall be overcome, and the truth which hath been so long without fruit, shall be declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked by little and little upon him before whom I stood.

30 And these words said he unto me, I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seven dayes again, I shall tell thee greater things ‖ by day, then I have heard.

‖ See Chap. 13. verse 52.

32 For thy voice is heard before the most High: for the Mighty hath seen thy righteous dealing, he hath seen also thy chastity, which thou hast had ever since thy youth.

33 And therefore hath he sent me to shew thee all these things, and to say unto thee, Be of good comfort, and fear not.

34 And hasten not with the times that are past, to think vain things, that thou mayest not hasten from the latter times.

35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept again, and fasted seven dayes in like manner, that I might fulfill the three weeks which he told me.

36 And in the eighth night was my heart vexed within me again, and I began to speak before the most High.

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soul was in distresse.

38 And I said, O Lord, thou spakest from the beginning of the creation, even the first day, and saidest thus, * Let heaven and earth be made, and thy word was a perfect work.

* Gen. 1. 1

39 And then was the spirit, and darknesses, and silence were on every side; the sound of mans voice was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedst thou a fair light to come forth of thy treasures, that thy work might appeare.

41 Upon the second day thou madest the spirit of the firmament, & commandedst it to part asunder, and to make a division betwixt the waters, that the one part might go up and the other remain beneath.

42 Upon the third day thou didst command that the waters should be gathered in the seventh part of the earth: six parts hast thou dried up and kept them, to the intent that of these some being planted of God and tilled, might serve thee.

43 For assoon as thy word went forth, the work was made.

44 For immediately there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and divers pleasures for the taste, and flowers of unchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull smell: and this was done the third day.

45 * Upon the fourth day thou commandedst that the sunne should shine, and the moon give her light, and the starres should be in order:

* Gen. 1. 14.

46 And gavest them a charge to do * service unto man, that was to be made.

* Gen. 1. 15. Deut. 4. 19.

47 Upon the fifth day, thou saidst unto the seventh part * where the waters were gathered, that it should bring forth living creatures, fowls and fishes: and so it came to passe.

* Gen. 1. 20.

48 For the dumbe water, and without life, brought forth living things at the commandment of God, that all people might praise thy wondrous works.

49 Then didst thou ordain two living creatures, the one thou calledst ‖ Enoch, and the other Leviathan.

‖ Behemoth

50 And didst separate the one from the other: for the seventh part (namely where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Unto Enoch thou gavest one part which was dried up the third day, that he should dwel in the same part, wherein are a thousand hils.

52 But unto Leviathan thou gavest the seventh part, namely the moist, and hast kept him to be devoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Upon the sixth day thou gavest commandment unto the earth, that before thee it should bring forth beasts, cattell, and creeping things:

54 And after these, Adam also whom thou madest lord of all thy creatures: of him come we all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen.

55 All this have I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou madest the world for our sakes.

56 As for the other people which also come of Adam, thou hast said that they are nothing, but be like unto spittle, and hast likened the abundance of them unto a drop that falleth from a vessel.

57 And now, O Lord, behold, these heathen, which

720 which have ever been reputed as nothing, have begun to be lords over us, and to devoure us:

58 But we thy people (whom thou hast called thy first-born, thy only begotten, and thy fervent lover) are given into their hands.

59 If the world now be made for our sakes, why do we not possesse an inheritance with the world? how long shall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 The way is narrow. 12 when it was made narrow. 28 All shall die, and rise again. 33 Christ shall sit in judgement. 46 God hath not made paradise in vain, 62 and is mercifull.

AND when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent unto me the angel which had been sent unto me in the nights afore.

2 And he said unto me, Up Esdras, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, Speak on, my God. Then said he unto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deep and great.

4 But put the case the entrance were narrow, and like a river,

5 Who then could go into the sea to look upon it, and to rule it? if he went not through the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is also another thing. A city is builded, and set upon a broad field, and is full of all good things:

‖ Or, *deep place*

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is set in a ‖ dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deep water:

8 And one only path between them both, even between the fire and the water, *so small* that there could but one man go there at once.

9 If this city now were given unto a man for an inheritance, if he never shall passe the danger set before it, how shall he receive this inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he unto me, Even so also is Israels portion:

11 Because for their sakes I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and travel: they are but few and evil, full of perils, and very painfull.

‖ Or, *greater.*

13 For the entrances of the ‖ elder world were wide & sure, and brought immortal fruit.

14 If then they that live, labour not to enter these strait and vain things, they can never receive those that are laid up for them.

15 Now therefore why disquietest thou thy self, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou moved, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy minde this thing that is to come, rather then that which is present?

* Deut. 8. 1.

17 Then answered I, and said, O Lord that beareſt rule, thou hast ordained in thy * law, that the righteous should inherit these things, but that the ungodly should perish.

18 Nevertheless, the righteous shall suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that have done wickedly, have suffered the strait things, and yet shall not see the wide.

19 And he said unto me, There is no judge above God, and none that hath understanding above the Highest.

20 For there be many that perish in this life, because they despise the law of God that is set before them.

21 For God hath given strait commandment to such as came, what they should do to live, even as they came, and what they should observe to avoid punishment.

22 Nevertheless, they were not obedient unto him; but spake against him, and imagined vain things:

23 And deceived themselves by their wicked deeds, and said of the most High, that he is not, and knew not his wayes.

24 But his law have they despised, and denied his covenants; in his statutes have they not been faithfull, and have not performed his works.

25 And therefore Esdras, for the empty are empty things, and for the full are the full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I have told thee shall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and she coming forth shall be seen, that now is withdrawn from the earth.

27 And whosoever is delivered from the foresaid evils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my son Jesus shall be revealed with those that be with him, and they that remain shall rejoyce within foure hundred yeares.

29 After these yeares shall my son Christ die, and all men that have life.

30 And the world shall be turned into the old silence seven dayes, like as in the ‖ former judgements: so that no man shall remain.

‖ Or, *first beginning.*

31 And after seven dayes, the world that yet awaketh not, shall be raised up, and that shall die that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shal restore those that are asleep in her, and so shall the dust those that dwel in silence, and the secret places shal deliver those souls that were committed unto thē.

33 And the most High shall appeare upon the seat of judgement, and misery shall passe away, and the long-suffering shall have an end.

34 But judgement only shall remain, truth shall stand, and faith shall wax strong:

35 And the work shall follow, and the reward shall be shewed, and the good deeds shal be of force, and wicked deeds shall bear no rule.

36 Then said I,* Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and * Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wilderneſſe:

* Gen. 18 23. * Exod. 32, 11.

37 And

37 And Jesus after him for Israel in the time of ‖ Achan:

‖ Or, Achar.

38 And Samuel, and * David for the destruction: and * Solomon for them that should come to the sanctuary:

* 2 Sam. 24.17.
* 1 Chro. 6.14.

39 And * Helias for those that received rain, and for the dead, that he might live.

* 1 Kings 17.21. & 18.42, 45.

40 And * Ezechias for the people in the time of Senacherib: and many for many.

* 2 Kings 19.15.

41 Even so now, seeing corruption is grown up, and wickednesse increased, and the righteous have prayed for the ungodly: wherefore shall it not be so now also?

42 He answered me and said, This present life is not the end where much glory doth abide; therefore have they prayed for the weak.

43 But the day of doom shal be the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is past,

44 Intemperance is at an end, infidelity is cut off, righteousnesse is grown, and truth is sprung up.

45 Then shall no man be able to save him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered then and said, This is my first and last saying, that it had beene better not to have given the earth unto Adam: or else when it was given him, to have restrained him from sinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now in this present time to live in heavinesse, and after death to look for punishment?

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for

* Rom. 5. 12.

though it was * thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.

49 For what profit is it unto us, if there be promised us an immortall time, whereas we have done the works that bring death?

50 And that there is promised us an everlasting hope, whereas our selves being most wicked are made vain?

51 And that there are laid up for us dwellings of health and safety, whereas we have lived wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the most High is

‖ Or, a chaste life.

kept to defend them which have led ‖ a wary life, whereas we have walked in the most wicked wayes of all?

53 And that there should be shewed a paradise, whose fruit endureth for ever, wherein

‖ Or, fulnesse.

is ‖ security and medicine, sith we shall not enter into it?

54 (For we have walked in unpleasant places)

55 And that the faces of them which have used abstinence, shall shine above the starres, whereas our faces shall be blacker then darknesse?

56 For while we lived, and committed iniquity, we considered not that we should begin to suffer for it after death.

57 Then answered he me, and said, This is

‖ Or, intent.

the ‖ condition of the battell, which man that is born upon the earth shall fight.

58 That if he be overcome, he shall suffer as thou hast said: but if he get the victory, he shall receive the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake unto the people while he lived, saying, * Choose thee life that thou mayest live.

* Deut. 30.19.

60 Nevertheless, they beleeved not him, nor yet the prophets after him, no nor me which have spoken unto them,

61 That there should not be such heavinesse in their destruction, as shall be joy over them that are perswaded to salvation.

62 I answered them and said, I know, Lord, that the most High is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy upon them which are not yet come into the world,

63 And upon those also that turn to his law,

64 And that * he is patient, and long suffereth those that have sinned, as his creatures,

* Rom. 2. 4.

65 And that he is bountifull, for he is ready to give where it needeth,

66 And that he is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.

67 For if he shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherit therein.

68 And he pardoneth, for if he did not so of his goodnesse, that they which have committed iniquities, might be eased of them; the ten thousand part of men shold not remain living.

69 And being judge, if he should not forgive them that are ‖ cured with his word, and put out the multitude of ‖ contentions,

‖ Or, created.

‖ Or, contempts.

70 There should be very few left peradventure in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Many created, but few saved. 6 He asketh why God destroyeth his own work, 26 and prayeth God to look upon the people which only serve him. 41 God answereth that all seed cometh not to good, 52 and that glory is prepared for him and such like.

AND he answered me, saying, The most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras, As when thou askest the earth, it shall say unto thee, that it giveth much mold whereof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold cometh of: even so is the course of this present world.

3 * There be many created, but few shall be saved.

* Matth. 20.16.

4 So answered I, and said, Swallow then down, O my soul, understanding, and devoure wisdome.

5 For thou hast agreed to give eare, and art willing to prophesie: for thou hast no longer space then only to live.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy servant that we may pray before thee, and ‖ thou give us seed unto our heart, and culture to our under-

‖ Or, to give us.

722 standing, that there may come fruit of it, how shall each man live that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

7 For thou art alone, and we all one workmanship of thine hands, like as thou hast said.

‖ Or, *how is the body fashioned.*

8 For ‖ when the body is fashioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou giveſt it members, thy creature is preſerved in fire and water, and nine moneths doth thy workmanſhip endure thy creature which is created in her.

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept, ſhall both be preſerved: and when the time cometh, the wombe preſerved, deliveſeth up the things that grew in it.

10 For thou haſt commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to ſay, out of the breaſts milk to be given, which is the fruit of the breaſts,

11 That the thing which is faſhioned, may be nouriſhed for a time, till thou diſpoſeſt it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughteſt it up with thy righteouſneſſe, and nurtureſt it in thy law, and reformeſt it with thy judgement.

13 And thou ſhalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy work.

14 If therefore thou ſhalt deſtroy him which with ſo great * labour was faſhioned, it is an eaſie thing to be ordained by thy commandment, that the thing which was made might be preſerved.

* Job 10.8. Pſal.139. 14, &c.

15 Now therfore, Lord, I will ſpeak (touching man in generall, thou knoweſt beſt) but touching thy people, for whoſe ſake I am ſory;

16 And for thine inheritance, for whoſe cauſe I mourn; and for Iſrael, for whom I am heavie; and for Jacob, for whoſe ſake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I begin, to pray before thee, for my ſelf and for them: for I ſee the fals of us that dwell in the land.

18 But I have heard the ſwiftneſſe of the judge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voice, and underſtand my words, and I ſhall ſpeak before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Eſdras, before he was taken up: and I ſaid,

20 O Lord, thou that dwelleſt in everlaſtingneſſe, which beholdeſt from above, things in the heaven, and in the aire,

21 Whoſe throne is ineſtimable, whoſe glory may not be comprehended, before whō the hoſts of angels ſtand with trembling,

22 (Whoſe ſervice is converſant in winde and fire) whoſe word is true, and ſayings conſtant, whoſe commandment is ſtrong, and ordinance fearfull,

23 Whoſe look drieth up the depths, and indignation maketh the mountains to melt away, which the truth witneſſeth:

24 O heare the prayer of thy ſervant, and give eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I live, I wil ſpeak, and ſo long as I have underſtanding, I will anſwer.

26 O look not upon the ſinnes of thy people: but on them which ſerve thee in truth.

27 Regard not the wicked inventions of the heathen, but the deſire of thoſe that keep thy teſtimonies in afflictions.

28 Think not upon thoſe that have walked feignedly before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will have known thy fear.

29 Let it not be thy will to deſtroy them, which have lived like beaſts; but to look upon them that have clearly taught thy law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worſe then beaſts: but love them that alway put their truſt in thy righteouſneſſe and glory.

31 For we and our fathers ‖ do languiſh of ſuch diſeaſes: but becauſe of us ſinners, thou ſhalt be called mercifull.

‖ *are ſick.*

32 For if thou ‖ haſt a deſire to have mercy upon us, thou ſhalt be called mercifull, to us namely, that have no works of righteouſneſſe.

‖ *be willing.*

33 For the juſt which have many good works laid up with thee, ſhall out of their own deeds receive reward.

34 For what is man that thou ſhouldeſt take diſpleaſure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou ſhouldeſt be ſo bitter toward it?

35 * For in truth there is no man among them that be born, but he hath dealt wickedly, and among the faithful there is none which hath not done amiſſe.

* 1 King. 8.46. 2 Chron. 6.36.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteouſneſſe and thy goodneſſe ſhall be declared, if thou be mercifull unto them which have not the ‖ confidence of good works.

‖ Or, *ſubſtance.*

37 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Some things haſt thou ſpoken aright, and according unto thy words it ſhall be.

38 For indeed I will not think on the diſpoſition of them which have ſinned before death, before judgement, before deſtruction.

39 But * I will rejoyce over the diſpoſition of the righteous, and I will remember alſo their pilgrimage, and the ſalvation, and the reward that they ſhall have.

* Gen. 4. 4.

40 Like as I have ſpoken now, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe.

41 For as the husbandman ſoweth much ſeed upon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is ſown good in his ſeaſon cometh not up, neither doth all that is planted take root: even ſo is it of them that are ſown in the world, they ſhall not all be ſaved.

42 I anſwered then, and ſaid, If I have found grace, let me ſpeak.

43 Like as the husbandmans ſeed periſheth, if it come not up, and receive not thy rain in due ſeaſon, or if there come too much rain, and corrupt it:

44 Even

44 Even ſo periſheth man alſo which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine own image, becauſe thou art like unto him, for whoſe ſake thou haſt made al things, and likened him unto the husbandmans ſeed.

45 Be not wroth with us, but ſpare thy people, and have mercy upon thine own inheritance: for thou art mercifull unto thy creature.

46 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Things preſent are for the preſent, and things to come, for ſuch as be to come.

47 For thou comeſt farre ſhort, that thou ſhouldeſt be able to love my creature more then I: but I have ofttimes drawn nigh unto thee, and unto it, but never to the unrighteous.

48 In this alſo thou art marvellous before the moſt High:

49 In that thou haſt humbled thy ſelf as it becometh thee, and haſt not judged thy ſelf worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miſeries ſhall be done to them, that in the latter time ſhall dwell in the world, becauſe they have walked in great pride.

51 But underſtand thou for thy ſelf, and ſeek out the glory for ſuch as be like thee.

52 For unto you is paradiſe opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteouſneſſe is made ready, a city is builded, and reſt is allowed, yea perfect goodneſſe and wiſdome.

53 The root of evil is ſealed up from you, weakneſſe, and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into ‖ hell to be forgotten.

‖ Or, grave.

54 Sorrows are paſſed, and in the end is ſhewed the treaſure of immortality.

55 And therefore ask thou no more queſtions concerning the multitude of them that periſh.

56 For when they had taken liberty, they deſpiſed the moſt High, thought ſcorn of his law, and forſook his waves.

57 Moreover they have troden down his righteous,

58 And * ſaid in their heart, that there is no God, yea, and that knowing they muſt die.

* Pſal. 14.1. and 53.1.

59 For as the things aforeſaid ſhall receive you, ſo thirſt and pain are prepared for them: for it was not his will that men ſhould come to nought.

60 But they which be created, have defiled the name of him that made them, and were unthankfull unto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my judgement now at hand,

62 Theſe things have I not ſhewed unto all men, but unto thee, and a few like thee. Then anſwered I, and ſaid,

63 Behold, O Lord, now haſt thou ſhewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to do in the laſt times: but at what time, thou haſt not ſhewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who ſhall be ſaved, and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted: 22 yet God doth ſave a few. 33 He complaineth that thoſe periſh which keep Gods law: 38 and ſeeth a woman lamenting in a field.

HE anſwered me then, and ſaid, Meaſure thou the time diligently in it ſelf: and when thou ſeeſt part of the ſignes paſt, which I have told thee before,

2 Then ſhalt thou underſtand, that it is the very ſame time, wherein the Higheſt will begin to viſit the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there ſhalbe ſeen * earthquakes and uprores of the people in the world:

* Matth. 24.7.

4 Then ſhalt thou well underſtand, that the moſt High ſpake of thoſe things from the dayes that were before thee, even from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world hath a beginning, and an end, and the end is manifeſt:

6 Even ſo the times alſo of the Higheſt, have plain beginnings in wonders and powerfull works, and endings in effects and ſignes.

7 And every one that ſhall be ſaved, and ſhall be able to eſcape by his works, and by faith, whereby ye have beleeved,

8 Shall be preſerved from the ſaid perils, and ſhall ſee my ſalvation, in my land, and within my borders: for I have ſanctified them for me from the beginning.

9 Then ‖ ſhall they be in pitifull caſe which now have abuſed my wayes: and they that have caſt them away deſpitefully, ſhall dwell in torments.

‖ Or, *they ſhall marvell.*

10 For ſuch as in their life have received benefits, and have not known me:

11 And they that have lothed my law, while they had yet liberty, and when as yet place of repentance was open unto them, underſtood not, but deſpiſed it:

12 The ſame muſt know it after death by pain.

13 And therefore be thou not curious, how the ungodly ſhall be puniſhed, and when: but enquire how the righteous ſhall be ſaved, whoſe the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then anſwered I, and ſaid,

15 I have ſaid before, and now do ſpeak, and will ſpeak it alſo hereafter, that there be many moe of them which periſh, then of them which ſhall be ſaved,

16 Like as a wave is greater then a drop.

17 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Like as the field is, ſo is alſo the ſeed: as the flowers be, ſuch are the colours alſo: ſuch as the workman is, ſuch alſo is the work; and as the husbandman is himſelf, ſo is his husbandry alſo: for it was the time of the world.

‖ *And now becauſe the time of the world was come, when I was preparing the world, &c*

18 ‖ And now when I prepared the world which was not yet made, even for the to dwell

724

in that now live, no man spake against me.

19 For then every one obeyed, ‖ but now the manners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall seed, and by a law which is unsearchable, rid themselves.

‖ *But when the world was made, both now and then the manners of every one created were corrupted by a never-failing harvest, and a law unsearchable*

20 So I considered the world, and behold there was peril, because of the devices that were come into it.

21 And I saw and spared it greatly, and have kept me a ‖ grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.

‖ Or, grain

22 Let the multitude perish then, which was born in vain, and let my ‖ grape be kept, and my plant: for with great labour have I made it perfect.

‖ Or, grain

23 Nevertheless, if thou wilt cease yet seven daies moe (but thou shalt not fast in them,

24 But go into a field of flowers, where no house is builded, and eat only the flowers of the field, taste no flesh, drink no wine, but eat flowers only)

25 And pray unto the Highest continually, then will I come and talk with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me, and there I sat amongst the flowers, and did eat the herbs of the field, and the meat of the same satisfied me.

27 After seven dayes I sat upon the grasse, and my heart was vexed within me, like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talk before the most High, and said,

29 O Lord, thou that shewest thy self unto us, thou wast * shewed unto our fathers in the wildernesse, in a place where no man ‖ treadeth, in a barren place when they came out of Egypt.

* Exod. 19.9. and 24.3. Deut.4. 12.

‖ Or, cometh.

30 And thou spakest, saying, Heare me, O Israel, and mark my words, thou seed of Jacob.

31 For behold, I sow my law in you, and it shall bring fruit in you, and ye shall be honoured in it for ever.

32 But our fathers which received the law, kept it not, and observed not thy ordinances: and though the fruit of thy law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thine;

33 Yet they that received it, perished, because they kept not the thing that was sown in them.

34 And lo, it is a custome, when the ground hath received seed, or the sea a ship, or any vessell meat or drink, that that being perished wherein it was sown, or cast into,

35 That thing also which was sown or cast therein, or received, doth perish, and remaineth not with us: but with us it hath not happened so.

36 For we that have received the law perish by sinne, and our heart also which received it.

37 Notwithstanding the law perisheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I spake these things in my heart, I looked back with mine eyes, and upon the right side I saw a woman, and behold, she mourned and wept with a loud voice, and was much grieved in heart, and her clothes were rent, and she had ashes upon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts go that I was in, and turned me unto her,

40 And said unto her, Wherefore weepest thou? why art thou so grieved in thy minde?

41 And she said unto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewail my self, and adde unto my sorrow, for I am sore vexed in my minde, and brought very low.

42 And I said unto her, What aileth thee? tell me.

43 She said unto me, I thy servant have been barren, and had no childe, though I had an husband thirty yeares.

44 And those thirty yeares I did nothing else day and night, and every houre, but make my prayer to the Highest.

45 After thirty yeares God heard me thine handmaid, looked upon my misery, considered my trouble, and gave me a sonne: and I was very glad of him, so was my husband also, and all my neighbours, and we gave great honour unto the Almighty.

46 And I nourished him with great travel.

47 So when he grew up, and came to the time that he should have a wife, I made a feast.

CHAP. X.

1 He comforteth the woman in the field. 17 She vanisheth away, and a city appeareth in her place. 40 The angel declareth these visions in the field.

AND it so came to passe, that when my son was entred into his wedding chamber, he fell down and died.

2 Then we all overthrew the lights, and all my ‖ neighbours rose up to comfort me, so I took my rest unto the second day at night.

‖ Or, countrymen. Lat. citizens.

3 And it came to passe when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might be quiet: then rose I up by night and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou seest.

4 And I do now purpose not to return into the city, but here to stay, and neither to eat nor drink, but continually to mourn, and to fast untill I die.

5 Then left I the ‖ meditations wherein I was, and spake to her in anger, saying,

‖ Or, speeches.

6 Thou foolish woman above all other, seest thou not our mourning, and what happeneth unto us?

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heavinesse, and much humbled, mourning very sore?

8 And now seeing we all mourn and are sad, for we are all in heavinesse, art thou grieved for one sonne?

9 For ask the earth, and she shall tell thee, that it is she which ought to mourn for the fall of so many that grow upon her.

10 For

10 For out of her came all at the first, and out of her shall all others come, and behold, they walk almost all into destruction, and a multitude of them is utterly ‖ rooted out.

‖ Or, abolished.

11 Who then should make more mourning, then she that hath lost so great a multitude, and not thou which art sory but for one?

12 But if thou sayest unto me, My lamentation is not like the earths, because I have lost the fruit of my wombe, which I brought forth with pains, and bare with sorrows;

‖ But the earth *not so*: for the multitude present in it, according to the course of the earth, is gone, as it came.

‖ But the earth after the manner of the earth, when into the present multitude is gone again as it came in:

13 ‖ But the earth *not so*: for the multitude present in it, according to the course of the earth, is gone, as it came.

14 Then say I unto thee, Like as thou hast brought forth with labour: even so the earth also hath given her fruit, namely man, ever since the beginning, unto him that made her.

15 Now therefore keep thy sorrow to thy self, and bear with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou shalt acknowledge the determination of God to be just, thou shalt both receive thy sonne in time, and shalt be commended amongst women.

17 Go thy way then into the city, to thine husband.

18 And she said unto me, That wil I not do: I will not go into the city, but here will I die.

19 So I proceeded to speak further unto her, and said,

20 Do not so, but be counselled by me: for how many are the adversities of Sion? be comforted in regard of the sorrow of Jerusalem.

21 For thou seest that our sanctuary is laid waste, our altar broken down, our temple destroyed.

22 Our psaltery is laid on the ground, our song is put to silence, our rejoycing is at an end, the light of our candlestick is put out, the ark of our covenant is spoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the name that is called upon us, is almost profaned: our children are put to shame, our priests are burnt, our Levites are gone into captivity, our virgins are defiled, and our wives ravished, our righteous men carried away, our little ones destroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our strong men are become weak:

23 And, which is the greatest of all, the seal of Sion hath now lost her honour: for she is delivered into the hands of them that hate us.

24 And therefore shake off thy great heavinesse, and put away the multitude of sorrows, that the mighty may be mercifull unto thee again, and the Highest shall give thee rest, and ease from thy labour.

25 And it came to passe while I was talking with her, behold, her face upon a sudden shined exceedingly, and her countenance glistered, so that I was afraid of her, and mused what it might be.

26 And behold, suddenly she made a great cry very fearefull: so that the earth shook at the noise of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold the woman appeared unto me no more, but there was a city builded, and a large place shewed it self from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cried with a loud voice, and said,

28 Where is * Uriel the angel, who came unto me at the first? for he hath caused me to fall ‖ into many trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

* Chap. 4.1.

‖ Or, *into the multitude in a trance.*

29 And as I was speaking these words, behold, he came unto me, and looked upon me.

30 And lo, I lay as one that had been dead, and mine understanding was taken from me: and he took me by the right hand, and comforted me, and set me upon my feet, and said unto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why art thou so disquieted? and why is thine understanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?

32 And I said, Because thou hast forsaken me, and yet I did according to thy * words, and I went into the field, and lo I have seen, and yet see that I am not able to expresse.

* Chap. 5.20.

33 And he said unto me, Stand up manfully, and I will advise thee.

34 Then said I, Speak on, my lord in me, only forsake me not, lest I die frustrate of my hope.

35 For I have seen that I knew not, and heare that I do not know.

36 Or is my sense deceived, or my soul in a dream?

37 Now therefore, I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy servant of this ‖ vision.

‖ Or, *trance.*

38 He answered me then, and said, Heare me, and I shall inform thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the Highest will reveal many secret things unto thee.

39 He hath seen that thy ‖ way is right: for that thou sorrowest continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion.

‖ Or, *purpose.*

40 This therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou lately sawest:

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou beganst to comfort her:

42 But now seest thou the likenesse of the woman no more, but there appeared unto thee a city builded.

43 And whereas she told thee of the death of her sonne, this is the ‖ solution:

‖ Or, *interpretation.*

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion: and whereas she said unto thee [even she whom thou seest as a city builded]

45 Whereas, *I say*, she said unto thee, that she hath been thirty yeares barren: those are the thirty yeares wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirty yeares, Solomon builded the city, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a sonne.

47 And whereas she told thee that she nou-

726 rished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Jerusalem.

48 But whereas she said unto thee, That my sonne coming into his mariage-chamber, happened to have a fall and died: this was the destruction that came to Jerusalem.

49 And behold, thou sawest her likenesse, and because she mourned for her sonne, thou beganst to comfort her, and of these things which have chanced, these are to be opened unto thee.

50 For now the most High seeth that thou art grieved unfeignedly, and suffereſt from thy whole heart for her, so hath he shewed thee the brightnesse of her glory, and the comelinesse of her beauty:

51 And therefore I bad thee remain in the field, where no house was builded.

52 For I knew that the Highest would shew this unto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to go into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place where in the Highest beginneth to shew his city, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therefore feare not, let not thine heart be affrighted, but go thy way in, and see the beauty and greatnesse of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see.

56 And then shalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art blessed above many other, and ‖art called with the Highest, and so are but few.

‖ Or, *art called to be with, &c.*

58 But to morrow at night thou shalt remain here.

59 And so shal the Highest shew thee visions of the ‖high things, which the most High will do unto them that dwell upon earth in the last dayes. So I slept that night and another, like as he commanded me.

‖ Or, *last things.*

CHAP. XI.

1 He seeth in his dream an eagle coming out of the sea: 37 and a lion out of a wood talking to the eagle.

THen saw I a dream, and behold, there came up from the sea an eagle, which had twelve feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I saw, and behold, she spread her wings over all the earth, and all the windes of the aire blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers; and they became little feathers and small.

4 But her heads were at rest: the head in the midst was greater then the other, yet rested ‡ it with the residue.

‡ Lat. *she*

5 Moreover I beheld, and lo, the eagle flew with her feathers and reigned upon earth, and over them that dwelt therein.

6 And I saw that all things under heaven were subject unto her, and no man spake against her, no not one creature upon earth.

7 And I beheld, and lo the eagle rose upon her talons, & spake to her feathers, saying,

8 Watch not all at once: sleep every one in his own place, and watch by course.

9 But let the heads be preserved for the last.

10 And I beheld, and lo, the voice went not out of her heads, but from the midst of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and behold, on the right side there arose one feather, and reigned over all the earth.

13 And so it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: so the next following stood up, and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came also, like as the first, so that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voice unto it, and said,

16 Heare thou that hast born rule over the earth so long: this I say unto thee, before thou beginnest to appeare no more,

17 There shall none after thee attain unto thy time, neither unto the half thereof.

18 Then arose the third and reigned as the other before, and appeared no more also.

19 So went it with all the residue one after another, as that every one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, and lo, in processe of time, the feathers that followed, stood up upon the right side, that they might rule also, and some of them ruled; but within a while they appeared no more.

21 For some of them were set up, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold the twelve feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers:

23 And there was no more upon the eagles body, but three heads that rested, and six little wings.

24 Then saw I also, that two little feathers divided themselves from the six, and remained under the head that was upon the right side: for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and lo, the feathers that were under the wing, thought to set up themselves, and to have the rule.

26 And I beheld, and lo, there was one set up, but shortly it appeared no more.

27 And the second was sooner away then the first.

28 And I beheld, and lo, the two that remained, thought also in themselves to reigne:

29 And when they so thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at rest, namely, it that was in the midst, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And

30 And then I saw that the two other heads were joyned with it.

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eat up the two feathers under the wing, that would have reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in fear, and bare rule in it over all those that dwelt upon the earth, with much oppression, and it had the governance of the world more then al the wings that had been.

33 And after this I beheld, and lo, the head that was in the midst, suddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which also in like sort ruled upon the earth, and over those that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and lo, the head upon the right side, devoured it that was upon the left side.

36 Then I heard a voice, which said unto me, Look before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.

37 And I beheld, and lo, as it were a roaring lion chased out of the wood: and I saw that he sent out a mans voice unto the eagle, and said,

38 Heare thou, I will talk with thee, and the Highest shall say unto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remainest of the foure beasts, whom I made to reigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came and overcame all the beasts that were past, and had power over the world with great fearfulnesse, and over the whole compasse of the earth, with much wicked oppression, and so long time dwelt he upon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth hast thou not judged with truth.

42 For thou hast afflicted the meek, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast loved liars, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, and hast cast down the wals of such as did thee no harm.

43 Therefore is thy wrongful dealing come up unto the Highest, and thy pride unto the mighty.

44 The Highest also hath looked upon the proud times, and behold they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more thou eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull claws, nor all thy vain body.

46 That all the earth may be refreshed, and may return, being delivered from thy violence, and that she may hope for the judgement and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

3 The eagle which he saw, is destroyed. 10 The vision is interpreted. 37 He is bid to write his visions, 39 and to fast, that he may see more. 46 He doth comfort those that were grieved for his absence.

AND it came to passe whiles the lion spake these words unto the eagle, I saw, 727

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went unto it, and set themselves up to reigne, and their kingdome was small and full of uprore.

3 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great fear: then awaked I out of the trouble and trance of my minde, and from great fear, and said unto my spirit,

4 Lo, this hast thou done unto me, in that thou searchest out the wayes of the Highest.

5 Lo yet am I weary in my minde, and very weak in my spirit; and little strength is there in me, for the great fear wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therefore will I now beseech the Highest, that he will comfort me unto the end.

7 And I said, Lord, that beарest rule, If I have found grace before thy sight, and if I am justified with thee, before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come up before thy face,

8 Comfort me then, and shew me thy servant the interpretation, and plain difference of this fearfull vision, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soul.

9 For thou hast judged me worthy to shew me the last times.

10 And he said unto me, This is the interpretation of the vision.

11 The eagle whom thou sawest come up from the sea, is the kingdome which was seen in the * vision of thy brother Daniel. * Dan. 7. 7.

12 But it was not expounded unto him, therefore now I declare it unto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come that there shall rise up a kingdome upon earth, and it shall be feared above all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the same shal twelve kings reigne, one after another:

15 Whereof the second shall begin to reigne, and shall have more time then any of the twelve.

16 And this do the twelve wings signifie which thou sawest.

17 As for the voice which thou heardest speak, and that thou sawest not to go out from the heads, but from the mids of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there shall arise great strivings, and it shall stand in perill of falling: nevertheless it shall not then fall, but shall be restored again to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou sawest the eight small under-feathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there shal arise eight kings, whose time shall be but small, and their yeares swift.

21 And

728

21 And two of them ſhall periſh: the middle time approaching, foure ſhall be kept untill their end begin to approach: but two ſhall be kept unto the end.

22 And wheras thou ſaweſt three heads reſting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his laſt dayes ſhall the moſt High raiſe up three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they ſhall have the dominion of the earth,

24 And of thoſe that dwell therein with much oppreſſion, above all thoſe that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the eagle.

25 For theſe are they that ſhall accompliſh his wickedneſſe, and that ſhall finiſh his laſt end.

26 And whereas thou ſaweſt that the great head appeared no more, it ſignifieth that one of them ſhall die upon his bed, and yet with pain.

27 For the two that remain, ſhall be ſlain with the ſword.

28 For the ſword of the one ſhall devour the other: but at the laſt ſhall he fall through the ſword himſelf.

29 And whereas thou ſaweſt two feathers under the wings paſſing over the head that is on the right ſide;

30 It ſignifieth that theſe are they whom the Higheſt hath kept unto their end: this is the ſmall kingdome and full of trouble as thou ſaweſt.

31 And the lion whom thou ſaweſt riſing up out of the wood, and roaring, and ſpeaking to the eagle, and rebuking her for her unrighteouſneſſe, with all the words which thou haſt heard,

32 This is the anointed which the Higheſt hath kept for them, and for their wickedneſſe unto the end: he ſhall reprove them, and ſhall upbraid them with their cruelty.

33 For he ſhall ſet them before him alive in judgement, and ſhall rebuke them, and correct them.

34 For the reſt of my people ſhall he deliver with mercy, thoſe that have beene preſerved upon my borders, and he ſhall make them joyfull untill the coming of the day of judgement, whereof I have ſpoken unto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dream that thou ſaweſt, and theſe are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely haſt been meet to know this ſecret of the Higheſt.

37 Therefore write all theſe things that thou haſt ſeen in a book, and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wiſe of the people, whoſe hearts thou knoweſt may comprehend, and keep theſe ſecrets.

39 But wait thou here thy ſelf yet ſeven dayes more, that it may be ſhewed thee whatſoever it pleaſeth the Higheſt to declare unto thee. And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to paſſe, when all the people ſaw that the ſeven dayes were paſt, and I not come again into the city, they gathered them all together, from the leaſt unto the greateſt, and came unto me, and ſaid,

41 What have we offended thee? and what evil have we done againſt thee, that thou forſakeſt us, and ſitteſt here in this place?

42 For of all the ‖ prophets thou onely art left us, as a cluſter of the vintage, and as a candle in a dark place, and as a haven or ſhip preſerved from the tempeſt. ‖ Or, people.

43 Are not the evils wich are come to us ſufficient?

44 If thou ſhalt forſake us, how much better had it been for us, if we alſo had been burnt in the midſt of Sion?

45 For we are not better then they that died there. And they wept with a loud voice. Then anſwered I them, and ſaid,

46 Be of good comfort, O Iſrael, and be not heavy, thou houſe of Jacob:

47 For the Higheſt hath you in remembrance, and the mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I have not forſaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the deſolation of Sion, and that I might ſeek mercy for the low eſtate of your ſanctuary.

49 And now go your way home every man, and after theſe dayes will I come unto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained ſtill in the field ſeven dayes, as the Angel commanded me, and did eat onely in thoſe dayes of the flowers of the field, and had my meat of the herbs.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He ſeeth in his dream a man coming out of the ſea. 25 The declaration of his dream. 54 He is praiſed, and promiſed to ſee more.

AND it came to paſſe after ſeven dayes, I dreamed a dream by night.

2 And lo, there aroſe ‖ a winde from the ſea, that it moved all the waves thereof. ‖ *A certain man as the winde.* Junius.

3 And I beheld, and lo, that man waxed ſtrong with the ‖ thouſands of heaven: and when he turned his countenance to look, all the things trembled that were ſeen under him. ‖ *clouds.*

4 And whenſoever the voice went out of his mouth, all they burnt that heard his voice, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and lo, there was gathered together a multitude of men, out of number, from the foure windes of the heaven, to ſubdue the man that came out of the ſea.

6 But I beheld, and lo, he had graved himſelf a great mountain, and flew up upon it.

7 But I would have ſeen the region, or place whereout the hill was graven, and I could not.

8 And

8 And after this I beheld, and lo, all they which were gathered together to subdue him, were sore afraid, and yet durst fight.

9 And lo, as he saw the violence of the multitude that came, he neither lift up his hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of warre.

10 But onely I saw that he sent out of his mouth, as it had been a blast of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue he cast out sparks and tempests.

11 And they were all mixt together; the blast of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempest, and fell with violence upon the multitude which was prepared to fight, and burnt them up every one, so that upon a sudden, of an innumerable multitude nothing was to be perceived, but onely dust and smell of smoke: when I saw this I was afraid.

12 Afterward I saw the same man come down from the mountain, and call unto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people unto him, whereof some were glad, some were sorie, some of them were bound, and other some brought ‖ of them that were offered: then was I sick through great fear, and I awaked & said,

‖ Junius, of the things that were offered.

14 Thou hast shewed thy servant these wonders from the beginning, and hast counted me worthy that thou shouldest receive my prayer:

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dream.

16 For as I conceive in mine understanding, wo unto them that shall be left in those dayes; and much more wo unto them that are not left behinde.

17 For they that were not left were in heavinesse.

18 Now understand I the things that are laid up in the latter dayes, which shall happen unto them, and to those that are left behinde.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many necessities, like as these dreames declare.

20 Yet is it easier for him that is in danger, to come into ‖ these things, then to passe away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last dayes. And he answered unto me, and said,

‖ Or, this day.

21 The interpretation of the vision shall I shew thee, and I will open unto thee the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behinde, this is the interpretation:

23 He that shall endure the peril in that time, hath kept himself: they that he fallen into danger are such as have works, and faith towards the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behinde, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the vision, Whereas thou sawest a man coming up from the midst of the sea:

26 The same is he whom God the Highest hath kept a great season, which by his own self shall deliver his creature: and he shall order them that are left behinde.

27 And whereas thou sawest, that out of his mouth there came as a blast of winde, and fire and storm,

28 And that he held neither sword, nor any instrument of warre, but that the rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him, this is the interpretation:

29 Behold, the dayes come, when the most High will begin to deliver them that are upon the earth.

30 And he shall come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one shall undertake to fight against another, one city against another, one place against another, * one people against another, and one realm against another.

* Mat. 24.7.

32 And the time shall be when these things shall come to passe, and the signes shal happen which I shewed thee before, and then shall my sonne be declared, whom thou sawest as a man ascending.

33 And when all the people hear his voice, every man shall in their own land leave the battell they have one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shall be gathered together, as thou sawest them willing to come, and to overcome him by fighting.

35 But he shall stand upon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come and shall be shewed to all men, being prepared and builded like as thou sawest the hill graven without hands.

37 And this my sonne shall rebuke the wicked inventions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempest;

38 And shall lay before them their evil thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall begin to be tormented, which are like unto a flame: and he shall destroy them without labour, by the law which is like unto fire.

39 And whereas thou sawest that he gathered another peaceable multitude unto him;

40 Those are the ten tribes which were carried away prisoners out of their own land, in the time of Osea the king, whom * Salmanasar the king of Assyria led away captive, and he carried them over the waters, and so came they into another land.

* 2 King. 17.3.

41 But they took this counsell among themselves, that they would leave the multitude of the heathen, and go forth into a further countrey, where never mankinde dwelt,

42 That they might there keep their statutes, which they never kept in their own land.

43 And

730

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the river.

44 For the most High then shewed * signes for them, and held still the floud, till they were passed over.

* Exo.14 21. Josh.3.15 16.

45 For through that countrey there was a great way to go; namely, of a year and a half: and the same region is called ‖ Arsareth.

‖ Or, Ararath.

46 Then dwelt they there untill the latter time; & now when they shall begin to come,

47 The Highest shall stay the springs of the stream again, that they may go through: therefore saweſt thou the multitude with peace.

48 But those that be left behind of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he destroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he shall defend his people that remain.

50 And then shall he shew them great wonders.

51 Then said I, O Lord, that beareſt rule, shew me this: Wherefore have I seen the man coming up from the midst of the sea?

52 And he said unto me, Like as thou canst neither seek out, nor know the things that are in the deep of the sea: even so can no man upon the earth see my sonne, or those that be with him, but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dream which thou saweſt, and whereby thou onely art here lightened.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine own way, and applyed thy diligence unto my law, and sought it.

55 Thy life hast thou ordered in wisdome, and hast called understanding thy mother.

56 And therefore have I shewed thee the treasures of the Highest: after other three dayes I will speak other things unto thee, and declare unto thee mighty & wondrous things.

57 Then went I forth into the field, giving praise and thanks greatly unto the most High, because of his wonders which he did in time,

58 And because he governeth the same, and such things as fall in their seasons: and there I sate three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A voice out of a bush calleth Esdras, 10 and telleth him that the world waxeth old. 22 He desireth, because the Law was burnt, to write all again, 24 and is bid to get swift writers. 39 He and they are filled with understanding. 45 But he is charged not to publish all that is written.

AND it came to passe upon the third day, I sat under an oak, and behold there came a voice out of a bush over against me, and said, Esdras, Esdras.

2 And I said, here am I, Lord; and I stood up upon my feet.

* Exod. 3.2,8.

3 Then said he unto me, * In the bush I did manifestly reveal my self unto Moses, and talked with him, when my people served in Egypt.

4 And I sent him, and led my people out of Egypt, & brought him up to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me a long season,

5 And told him many wondrous things, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end: and commanded him, saying,

6 These words shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.

7 And now I say unto thee,

8 That thou lay up in thy heart these signes that I have shewed, and the dreams that thou hast seen, and the interpretations which thou hast heard:

9 For thou shalt be taken away from all, and from henceforth thou shalt remain with my sonne, and with such as be like thee untill the times be ended.

10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the times begin to waxe old.

11 For the world is divided into twelve parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and half of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the half of the tenth part.

13 Now therefore set thine house in order, and reprove thy people, comfort such of them as be in trouble, & now renounce corruption.

14 Let go from thee mortall thoughts, cast away the burdens of man, put off now the weak nature,

15 And set aside the thoughts that are most heavy unto thee, and haste thee to flee from these times.

16 For * yet greater evils then those which thou hast seen happen, shall be done hereafter.

* Matth. 24.7.

17 For look how much the world shall be weaker through age, so much the more shall evils increase upon them that dwell therein.

18 For the truth is fled farre away, and leasing is hard at hand: for now hasteth the vision to come which thou hast seen.

19 Then answered I before thee, and said,

20 Behold, Lord, I will goe as thou hast commanded me, and reprove the people which are present, but they that shall be born afterward, who shall admonish them? thus the world is set in darknesse, and they that dwell therein are without light.

21 For thy law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the works that shall begin.

22 But if I have found grace before thee, send the holy Ghost into me, and I shall write all that hath been done in the world since the beginning, which were written in thy law, that men may finde thy path, and that they which will live in the latter dayes, may live.

23 And he answered me, saying, Go thy way, gather the people together, and say unto them, that they seek thee not for forty dayes.

‖ Or, box tables to write on. See vers. 44.

24 But look thou prepare thee many ‖ box trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, ‖ Ecanus, and Asiel, these five which are ready to write swiftly.

‖ Or, Banni.

25 And

25 And come hither, and I shall light a candle of understanding in thine heart, which shall not be put out, till the things be performed which thou shalt begin to write.

26 And when thou hast done, some things shalt thou publish, and some things shalt thou shew secretly to the wise: to morrow this houre shalt thou begin to write,

27 Then went I forth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and said,

28 Heare these words, O Israel,

29 * Our fathers at the beginning were strangers in Egypt, from whence they were delivered: * Gen. 47.4.

30 * And received the law of life, which they kept not, which ye also have transgressed after them. * Acts 7. 53.

31 Then was the land, even the land of Sion parted among you by lot, but your fathers, and ye your selves have done unrighteousnesse, and have not kept the wayes which the Highest commanded you.

32 And for as much as he is a righteous judge, he took from you in time, the thing that he had given you.

33 And now are you here, and your brethren amongst you.

34 Therefore if so be that you will subdue your own understanding, and reform your hearts, ye shall be kept alive, and after death ye shall obtain mercy.

35 For after death shall the judgment come, when we shall live again: and then shall the names of the righteous be manifest, and the works of the ungodly shall be declared.

36 Let no man therefore come unto me now, nor seek after me these fourty dayes.

37 So I took the five men as he commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 And the next day, behold, a voice called me, saying, Esdras, * open thy mouth and drink that I give thee to drink. * Ezr. 3.2

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I took it and drank: and when I had drunk of it, my heart uttered understanding, and wisdome grew in my breast, for my spirit strengthened my memory.

41 And my mouth was opened and shut no more.

42 The Highest gave understanding unto the five men, and they wrote the wonderfull visions of the night that were told, which they knew not: and they sate fourty dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for me, I spake in the day, and I held not my tongue by night.

44 In fourty dayes they wrote ‖ two hundred and foure bookes. ‖ Or, 204.

45 And it came to passe when the fourty dayes were fulfilled, that the Highest spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthy and unworthy may read it. 731

46 But keep the seventy last, that thou mayest deliver them onely to such as be wise among the people.

47 For in them is the spring of understanding, the fountain of wisdome, and ‖ the stream of knowledge. ‖ Or, the light of knowledge

48 And I did so.

CHAP. XV.

1 This prophesie is certain. 5 God will take vengeance upon the wicked, 12 upon Egypt. 28 An horrible vision. 43 Babylon and Asia are threatned.

BEhold, speak thou in the ears of my people the words of prophesie, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord.

2 And cause them to be written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Fear not the imaginations against thee, let not the incredulity of them trouble thee, that speak against thee.

4 For all the unfaithfull shall die in their unfaithfulnesse.

5 Behold, saith the Lord, I will bring plagues upon the world; the sword, famine, death and destruction.

6 For wickednesse hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull works are fulfilled.

7 Therefore saith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more, as touching their wickednesse which they profanely commit, neither will I suffer them in those things, in which they wickedly exercise themselves: behold, the * innocent and righteous blood cryeth unto me, and the souls of the just complain continually. * Rev. 6. 10 and 19.2.

9 And therefore, saith the Lord, I will surely avenge them, and receive unto me all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is led as a flock to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a stretched out arm, and smite Egypt with plagues as before, and will destroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt shall mourn, and the foundation of it shall be smitten with the plague and punishment that God shall bring upon it.

13 They that till the ground shall mourn: for their seeds shall fail, through the blasting, and hail, and with a fearfull constellation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein:

15 For the sword, and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand up to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 For there shall be sedition among men, and invading one another; they shall not regard

732 gard their kings nor princes, and the course of their actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to goe into a city, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall be destroyed, and men shall be afraid.

19 A man shall have no pity upon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoil their goods because of the lack of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I will call together all the kings of the earth to reverence me, which are from the rising of the sunne, from the south, from the east, and Libanus: to turn themselves one against another, and repay the things that they have done to them.

21 Like as they do yet this day unto my chosen, so will I do also, and recompense in their bosome. Thus saith the Lord God,

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease over them that shed innocent bloud upon the earth.

23 The fire is gone forth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Wo to them that sinne and keep not my commandements, saith the Lord:

25 I will not spare them: go your way ye children from the power, defile not my sanctuary.

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore delivereth he them unto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come upon the whole earth, and ye shall remain in them: for God shall not deliver you, because ye have sinned against him.

28 Behold an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the east:

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many chariots, and the multitude of them shall be carried as the winde upon earth, that all they which heare them, may fear and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath shall go forth as the wilde boars of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and joyn battell with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons have the upper hand, remembring their nature; and if they shall turn themselves, conspiring together in great power to persecute them,

32 Then these shall be troubled, and keep silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians shall the enemy besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their host shall be fear and dread, and strife ‖ among their kings.

‖ Or, *against.*

34 Behold clouds from the east, and from the north, unto the south, and they are very horrible to look upon, full of wrath and storm.

35 They shall smite one upon another, and they shall smite down a great multitude of stars upon the earth, even their own star; and bloud shall be from the sword unto the belly,

36 And dung of men unto the camels ‖ hough.

37 And there shall be great fearfulnesse and trembling upon earth: and they that see the wrath shall be afraid, and trembling shall come upon them.

‖ Or, *pasture, or litter.*

38 And then shall there come great storms from the south, and from the north, and another part from the west.

39 And strong windes shall arise from the east, and shall open it, and the cloud which he raised up in wrath, and the starre stirred to cause fear toward the east and west winde, shall be destroyed.

40 The great and mighty clouds shall be lifted up full of wrath, and the starre, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein; and they shall poure out over every high and eminent place, an horrible starre.

41 Fire and hail, and flying swords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all rivers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall break down the cities, and walls, mountains and hills, trees of the wood, and grasse of the meadows, and their corn.

43 And they shall go stedfastly unto Babylon, and ‖ make her afraid.

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the starre and all wrath shall they poure out upon her, then shall the dust and smoak go up unto the heaven, and all they that be about her shall bewail her.

‖ Or, *destroy.*

45 And they that remain under her shall do service unto them that have put her in fear.

46 And thou Asia, that art ‖ partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person:

‖ Or, *like unto Babylon.*

47 Wo be unto thee, thou wretch, because thou hast made thy self like unto her; and hast deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might please and glory in thy lovers, which have alway desired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her that is hated in all her works and inventions: therefore saith God,

49 I will send plagues upon thee; widowhood, poverty, famine, sword, & pestilence, to waste thy houses, with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall be dried up as a flower, when the heat shall arise that is sent over thee.

51 Thou shalt be weakened as a poor woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that the mighty and lovers shall not be able to receive thee.

52 Would

52 Would I with jealouſie have ſo proceeded againſt thee, ſaith the Lord,

53 If thou hadſt not alwayes ſlain my choſen, exalting the ſtroke of thine hands, and ſaying over their † dead, when thou waſt drunken,

† Lat. death.

54 Set forth the beauty of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredome ſhall be in thy boſome, therefore ſhalt thou receive recompenſe.

56 Like as thou haſt done unto my choſen, ſaith the Lord, even ſo ſhall God do unto thee, and ſhall deliver thee into miſchief.

57 Thy children ſhall die of hunger, and thou ſhalt fall through the ſword: thy cities ſhall be broken down, and all thine ſhall periſh with the ſword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountains ſhall die of hunger, and eat their own fleſh, and drink their own bloud, for very hunger of bread, and thirſt of water.

59 Thou as unhappy ſhalt come through the ſea, and receive plagues again.

60 And in the paſſage they ſhall ruſh on the idle city, and ſhall deſtroy ſome portion of thy land, and conſume part of thy glory, and ſhall return to Babylon that was deſtroyed.

61 And thou ſhalt be caſt down by them, as ſtubble, and they ſhall be unto thee as fire:

62 And ſhall conſume thee and thy cities, thy land, and thy mountains, all thy woods and thy fruitfull trees ſhall they burn up with fire.

63 Thy children ſhall they carry away captive, and look what thou haſt, they ſhall ſpoil it, and ‖ marre the beauty of thy face.

‖ Or, blemiſh.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot be avoided, 23 and with deſolation. 40 The ſervants of the Lord muſt look for troubles: 51 and not hide their ſins, 74 but leave them, and they ſhall be delivered.

WO be unto thee, Babylon and Aſia, wo be unto thee, Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird up your ſelves with clothes of ſack and haire, bewail your children and be ſorry; for your deſtruction is at hand.

3 A ſword is ſent upon you, and who may turn it back?

4 A fire is ſent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are ſent unto you, and what is he that may drive them away?

6 May any man drive away an hungry lion in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in ſtubble, when it hath begun to burn?

7 May one turn again the arrow that is ſhot of a ſtrong archer?

8 The mighty Lord ſendeth the plagues, and who is he that can drive them away?

9 A fire ſhall go forth from his wrath, and who is he that may quench it?

10 He ſhall caſt lightnings, and who ſhall not fear? he ſhall thunder, and who ſhall not be afraid?

11 The Lord ſhall threaten, and who ſhall not be utterly beaten to powder at his preſence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof, the ſea ariſeth up with waves from the deep, and the waves of it are troubled, and the fiſhes thereof alſo before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For ſtrong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrows that he ſhooteth are ſharp, and ſhall not miſſe when they begin to be ſhot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are ſent, and ſhall not return again, untill they come upon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and ſhall not be put out, till it conſume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is ſhot of a mighty archer, returneth not backward: even ſo the plagues that ſhall be ſent upon earth ſhall not return again.

17 Wo is me, wo is me, who will deliver me in thoſe dayes?

18 The beginning of ſorrows and great mournings, the beginning of famine, and great death: the beginning of warres, and the powers ſhall ſtand in fear, the beginning of evils, what ſhall I do when theſe evils ſhall come?

19 Behold, famine and plague, tribulation and anguiſh are ſent as ſcourges for amendment.

20 But for all theſe things they ſhall not turn from their wickedneſſe, nor be alway mindfull of thy ſcourges.

21 Behold, victuals ſhall be ſo good cheap upon earth, that they ſhall think themſelves to be in good caſe, and even then ſhall ‖ evils grow upon earth, ſword, famine, and great confuſion.

‖ Or, plagues.

22 For many of them that dwell upon earth, ſhall periſh of famine, and the other that eſcape the hunger, ſhall the ſword deſtroy.

23 And the dead ſhall be caſt out as dung, and there ſhall be no man to comfort them, for the earth ſhall be waſted, and the cities ſhall be caſt down.

24 There ſhall be no man left to till the earth, and to ſow it.

25 The trees ſhall give fruit, and who ſhall gather them?

26 The grapes ſhall ripe, and who ſhall tread them? for all places ſhall be deſolate of men.

27 So that one man ſhall deſire to ſee another, and heare his voice.

28 For of a city there ſhall be ten left, and two of the field which ſhall hide themſelves in the thick groves, and in the clefts of the rocks.

734

29 As in an orchard of olives, upon every tree there are left three or foure olives:

30 Or when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left some clusters of them that diligently seek through the vineyard:

31 Even so in those dayes there shall be three or four left by them that search their houses with the sword.

32 And the earth shall be laid waste, and the fields thereof shal waxe old, and her wayes and all her paths shall grow full of thornes, because no man shall travell therethrough.

33 The virgins shall mourn, having no bridegrooms, the women shall mourn, having no husbands, their daughters shall mourn, having no helpers.

34 In the warres shall their bridegrooms be destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine.

35 Heare now these things, and understand them, ye servants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receive it, beleeve not the gods of whom the Lord spake.

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not slack.

38 As when a woman with childe, in the ninth moneth bringeth forth her sonne, within two or three houres of her birth great pains compasse her wombe, which pains, when the childe cometh forth, they slack not a moment:

39 Even so shall not the plagues be slack to come upon the earth, and the world shall mourn, and sorrows shall come upon it on every side.

40 O my people, heare my word, make you ready to the battell, and in those evils, be even as pilgrims upon the earth.

41 He that selleth, let him be as he that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will lose.

42 He that occupieth merchandise, as he that had no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein.

43 He that soweth, as if he should not reap: so also he that planteth the vineyard, as he that shall not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that shall get no children; and they that marry not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vain.

46 For strangers shall reap their fruits, and spoil their goods, overthrow their houses, and take their children captives, for in captivity and famine shall they get children.

47 And they that occupy their merchandise with robbery, the more they deck their cities, their houses, their possessions, and their own persons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for their sinne, saith the Lord.

49 Like as an whore envyeth a right honest and vertuous woman:

50 So shall righteousnesse hate iniquity, when she decketh her self, and shall accuse her to her face, when he cometh that shall defend him that diligently searcheth out every sinne upon earth.

51 And therefore be ye not like thereunto, nor to the works thereof.

52 For yet a little, and iniquity shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse shall reigne among you.

53 Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for God shall burn coals of fire upon his head, which saith before the Lord God and his glory, I have not sinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the works of men, * their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts. * Luke 16.15.

55 Which spake but the word, Let the earth be made, * and it was made: Let the heaven be made, and it was created. *Gen.1.1

56 In his word were the starres made, and he knoweth the * number of them. *Psal. 147.4.

57 He searcheth the deep, and the treasures thereof; he hath measured the sea, and what it containeth.

58 He hath shut the sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth upon the waters.

59 He spreadeth out the heavens like a vault, upon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the desart hath he made springs of water, and pools upon the tops of the mountains, that the floods might poure down from the high rocks, to water the earth.

61 He made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gave him breath, life and understanding.

62 Yea, and the Spirit of Almighty God, which made all things, and searcheth out all hidden things in the secrets of the earth,

63 Surely he knoweth your inventions, and what you think in your hearts, even them that sinne, and would hide their sinne.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your works, and he will put you all to shame.

65 And when your sinnes are brought forth, ye shall be ashamed before men, & your own sinnes shall be your accusers in that day.

66 What will ye do? or how will you hide your sinnes before God and his angels?

67 Behold, God himself is the judge, fear him: leave off from your sinnes and forget your iniquities, to meddle no more with them for ever, so shall God lead you forth, and deliver you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled over you, and they shall take away certain of you, and feed you, ‖ being idle with things offered unto idols. ‖ Or, being unable to resist.

69 And they that consent unto them shall be

be had in derision, and in reproach, and troden under foot.

70 For there shall be in every place, and in the next cities a great insurrection upon those that fear the Lord.

71 They shall be like mad men, sparing none, but still spoiling and destroying those that fear the Lord.

72 For they shall waste and take away their goods, and cast them out of their houses.

73 Then shall they be known who are my chosen, and they shall be tried as the gold in the fire.

74 Hear, O ye my beloved, saith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliver you from the same.

75 Be ye not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide,

76 And the guide of them who keep my commandements, and precepts, saith the Lord God: let not your sinnes weigh you down, and let not your iniquities lift up themselves.

77 Wo be unto them that are bound with their sinnes, and covered with their iniquities: like as a field is covered over with bushes, and the path thereof covered with thorns, that no man may travell through.

78 It is ‖ left undressed, and is cast into the fire to be consumed therewith.

‖ Or, shut out.

TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 Tobit his flock and devotion in his youth. 9 His marriage, 10 and captivity. 13 His preferment, 16 almes, and charity in burying the dead: 19 for which he is accused, and fleeth, And after returneth to Nineveh.

THE book of the ‖ words of Tobit, sonne of Tobiel, the sonne of Ananiel, the sonne of Aduel, the sonne of Gabael, of the seed of Asael, of the tribe of Nephthali,

‖ Or, Acts.

2 Who in the time of Enemessar king of the Assyrians, was led captive out of * Thisbe, which is at the right hand of that citie, which is called ‖ properly Nephthali in Galile above Aser.

* 2 Kings 17.3.
‖ Or, Kedes, of Nephthali in Galile, Judge 4.6

3 I Tobit have walked all the dayes of my life in the way of truth and justice, and I did many almes deeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineveh, into the land of the Assyrians.

4 And when I was in mine own countrey, in the land of Israel, being but young, all the tribe of Nephthali my father, fell from the house of Jerusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice *there*, where the temple of the habitation of the most High was consecrated and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together revolted, and the house of my father Nephthali sacrificed ‖ unto the * heifer Baal.

‖ Or, to the power of Baal, or the god Baal.
1 Kings 12.30.
* Exod. 12.29. Deut. 12.6.

6 But I alone went often to Jerusalem at the feasts, as it was ordained unto all the people of Israel by an everlasting decree, * having the first-fruits, and tenths of increase, with that which was first shorn, and them gave I at the Altar, to the priests the children of Aaron.

7 The first tenth part of all increase, I gave to the sonnes of ‖ Aaron, who ministred at Jerusalem: another tenth part I sold away, and went, and spent it every year at Jerusalem.

‖ Or, Levi

8 And the third I gave unto them to whom it was meet, as Debora my fathers mother had commanded me, because I was left an orphane by my father.

9 Furthermore, when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine * own kindred, and of her I begat Tobias.

* Numb. 36.7.

10 And when we were carried away captives to Nineveh, all my brethren, and those that were of my kindred, did eat of the * bread of the Gentiles.

* Gen. 43 32.

11 But I kept † my self from eating.

† Gr. my soul.

12 Because I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the most High gave me grace and favour before Enemessar, so that I was his * purveyour.

† Gr. buyer

14 And I went into Media, and left in trust with Gabael, the brother of Gabrias ‖ at Rages a city of Media, ten talents of silver.

‖ Or, in the land or countrey of Media.

15 Now when Enemessar was dead, Sennacherib his sonne reigned in his stead; † whose estate was troubled, that I could not go into Media.

† Gr. the wayes of whom were unsetled.

16 And in the time of Enemessar, I gave many almes to my brethren, and gave my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I saw any of my nation dead, or cast ‖ about the walls of Nineveh, I buried him.

‖ Or, behinde the walls.

18 And if the king Sennacherib had slain any, when he was come, and * fled from Judea, I buried them privily, (for in his wrath he killed many) but the bodies were not found, when they were sought for of the king.

* 2 Kings 19.35, 36. Isa. 37. 36, 37. Ecclus. 48 18, 21. 1 Mac 7. 41. 2 Mac. 8. 19.

19 And when one of the Ninevites went and complained of me to the king, that I buried them, and hid my self, understanding that I was sought for to be put to death, I withdrew my self for fear.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left me, besides my wife Anna, and my sonne Tobias.

21 And there passed not five and fifty dayes before two of his sonnes * killed him,

* 2 King. 19.37. 2 Chron. 32.21.

736 and they fled into the mountains of Ararath, & ‖ Sarchedonus his son reigned in his stead, who appointed over his fathers accounts, and over all his affairs, Achiacharus my brother Anaels sonne.

‖ Or, Esarhaddon

22 And Achiacharus intreating for me, I returned to Nineveh: now Achiacharus was cup-bearer, and keeper of the signet, and steward, and overseer of the accounts: and ‖ Sarchedonus appointed him next unto him: and he was my brothers sonne.

‖ Or, Esarhaddus

CHAP. II.

Sep. 28 M P

1 Tobit leaveth his meat to bury the dead, 10 and becometh blind. 11 His wife taketh in work to get her living. 14 Her husband and she fall out about a kid.

NOw when I was come home again, and my wife Anna was restored unto me, with my sonne Tobias, in the feast of Pentecost, which is the holy feast of the seven weeks, there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I sat down to eat.

2 And when I saw abundance of meat, I said to my sonne, Go, and bring what poore man soever thou shalt finde out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord; and lo, I tarry for thee.

3 But he came again, and said, Father, one of our nation is strangled, and is cast out in the market place.

4 Then before I had tasted of any meat, I start up, and took him up into a room, untill the going down of the sunne.

5 Then I returned, and washed my self, and ate my meat in heavinesse,

* Amos 8.10.

6 Remembring that prophesie of * Amos, as he said, Your feasts shall be turned into mourning, & all your mirth into lamentation.

7 Therefore I wept: and after the going down of the sunne, I went and made a grave, and buried him.

8 But my neighbours mocked me, and said, This man is not yet afraid to be put to death for this matter: * who fled away, and yet lo, he burieth the dead again.

* Chap. 1 19.

9 The same night also I returned from the buriall, and slept by the wall of my court yard, being polluted, and my face was uncovered:

‖ Or, swallows.

10 And I knew not that there were ‖ sparrows in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the sparrows muted warm dung into mine eyes, and ‖ a whiteneſſe came in mine eyes, and I went to the physicians, but they helped me not: moreover, Achiacharus did nourish me, untill I went into Elymais.

‖ Or, whitſ ſilmes.

‖ Or, was hired to ſpinne in the womens roomes.

11 And my wife Anna ‖ did take womens works to do.

‖ Or, her work.

12 And when she had sent ‖ them home to the owners, they payd her wages, and gave her also besides a kid.

13 And when it was in my house, and began to cry, I said unto her, From whence is this kid? is it not stollen? render it to the owners, * for it is not lawfull to eat any thing that is stollen.

* Deut. 22.1.

14 * But she replied upon me, It was given for a gift more then the wages: howbeit I did not beleeve her, but bad her render it to the owners: and I was abashed at her. But she replied upon me, Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deeds? ‖ behold, thou and all thy works are known.

* Job 2.9.

‖ Or, lo all things are known to thee.

CHAP. III.

Sep. 28 E P

1 Tobit grieved with his wives taunts, prayeth. 11 Sara reproached by her fathers maids, prayeth also. 17 An angel is sent to help them both.

THen I being grieved did weep, and in my sorrow prayed, saying,

2 O Lord, thou art just, and all thy works, and all thy wayes are mercy and truth, and thou judgest truely and justly for ever.

3 Remember me, and look on me, punish me not for my sinnes and ignorances, and *the sinnes of* my fathers, who have sinned before thee:

4 For they obeyed not thy commandments, wherefore thou hast delivered us * for a spoil, and unto captivitie, and unto death, and for a proverb of reproach to all the nations among whom we are dispersed.

* Deut. 28.13,37

5 And now thy judgements are many and true: deal with me according to my sinnes, and my fathers: because we have not kept thy commandments, neither have walked in truth before thee.

6 Now therefore deal with me as seemeth best unto thee, and command my spirit to be taken from me, that I may be ‖ dissolved, and become earth: for it is profitable for me to die rather then to live, because I have heard false reproches, and have much sorrow: command therefore that I may now be delivered out of this distresse, & goe into the everlasting place: turne not thy face away from me.

‖ Or, dismissed; or delivered.

Sep 30

7 It came to passe the same day, that in Ecbatane a citie of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel was also reproached by her fathers maids;

8 Because that she had been maried to seven husbands, whom Asmodeus the evil spirit had killed, before they had lien with her. Doest thou not know, said they, that thou hast strangled thine husbands? thou hast had already seven husbands, neither wast thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doest thou beat us for them? if they be dead, go thy wayes after them, let us never see of thee either sonne or daughter.

10 When she heard these things, she was very sorrowfull, so that she thought to have strangled her self, and she said, I am the only daughter of my father, and if I do this, it shall be a reproach unto him, and I shall bring his old age with sorrow unto the grave.

11 Then she prayed toward the window, and said, Blessed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious name is blessed and honourable

honourable for ever: let all thy works praise thee for ever.

12 And now, O Lord, I set mine eyes and my face toward thee,

13 And say, Take me out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproach.

14 Thou knowest, Lord, that I am pure from all sinne with man,

15 And that I never polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captivity: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath he any childe to be his heir, neither any neare ‖ kinsman, nor any sonne of his alive, to whom I may keep my selfe for a wife: my seven husbands are already dead, and why should I live? but if it please not thee that I should die, command some regard to be had of me, and pity taken of me, that I heare no more reproach.

‖ Or, brother.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the majestie of the great God.

17 And Raphael was sent to heal them both, that is, to scale away the whiteneſſe of *Tobits eyes, and to give Sara the daughter of* Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the sonne of Tobit; and to binde Asmodeus the evil spirit, because she belonged to Tobias by right of inheritance. The selfe same time came Tobit home, and entred into his house, and Sara the daughter of Raguel came down from her upper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

Tobit giveth instructions to his sonne Tobias, 20 and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money, which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And said with himselfe, I have wished for death, wherefore do I not call for my son Tobias, that I may signifie to him *of the money* before I die?

3 And when he had called him, he said, My sonne, when I am dead, bury me, and despise not thy mother, * but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and do that which shall please her, and grieve her not.

* Exod. 20.12. Eccles. 7.27.

4 Remember, my son, that she saw many dangers for thee, *when thou wast* in her womb; and when she is dead, bury her by me in one grave.

5 My sonne, be mindfull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will be set to sin, or to transgresse his commandements: do uprightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of unrighteousnesse.

6 For if thou deal truely, thy doings shall prosperously succeed to thee, and to all them that live justly.

Offertory.

7 * Give almes of thy substance, and when thou givest almes, let not thine eye be envious, neither turn thy face from any poor, and the face of God shall not be turned away from thee.

* Prov. 3.9 Eccles. 4.1. & 14.13. Luke 14. 13.

8 If thou hast abundance, * give almes ac-

* Eccles. 35.10.

Offertory

cordingly: if thou have but a little, be not afraid to give according to that little.

9 For thou layest up a good treasure for thy selfe against the day of necessity.

10 * Because that almes do deliver from death, and suffereth not to come into darkneſs.

* Eccles. 29.13.

11 For almes is a good gift unto all that give it, in the sight of the most High.

12 Beware of all * whoredome, my sonne, and chiefly take a wife of the seed of thy fathers, and take not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for we are the children of the prophets, Noe, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: remember, my sonne, that our fathers from the beginning, even that they all married wives of their own kindred, and were blessed in their children, and their seed shall inherit the land.

* 1 Thess. 4.3.

13 Now therefore, my sonne, love thy brethren, and despise not in thy heart thy brethren, the sonnes and daughters of thy people, in *not* taking a wife of them: for in pride is destruction and much trouble, and in lewdneſse is decay, and great want: for lewdneſse is the mother of famine.

14 Let not the * wages of any man, which hath wrought for thee, tarry with thee, but give him it out of hand: for if thou serve God, he will also repay thee: be circumspect, my sonne, in all things thou doest, and be wise in all thy conversation.

* Levit. 19.13. Deut. 24. 14, 15.

15 * Do that to no man which thou hatest: drink not wine to make thee drunken; neither let drunkennesse go with thee in thy journey.

* Mat. 7. 12. Luk. 6. 31

16 * Give of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked; and according to thine abundance * give almes; and let not thine eye be envious when thou givest almes.

* Luk 14 13. * Mat. 6.1

17 Poure out thy bread on the buriall of the just, but give nothing to the wicked.

18 Ask counsell of all that are wise, and despise not any counsell that is profitable.

19 Blesse the Lord thy God alway, and desire of him that thy wayes may be directed, and that all thy paths and counsels may prosper: for every nation hath not counsell, but the Lord himself giveth all good things, and he humbleth whom he will, as he will; now therfore my sonne, remember my commandements, neither let thē be put out of thy minde,

20 And now I signifie this to thee, that I committed ten talents to Gabael the sonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And fear not, my sonne, that we are made poore: for thou hast much wealth, if thou feare God, and depart from all sinne, and do that which is pleasing in his sight.

CHAP. V.

4 Tobias seeketh a guide into Media. 6 The angel will go with him. 13 and saith he is his kinsman. 16 Tobias and the angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieved for his sonnes departing.

738 TObias then answered and said, Father, I will do all things which thou hast commanded me.

2 But how can I receive the money, seeing I know him not?

3 Then he gave him the hand-writing, and said unto him, Seek thee a man which may go with thee whiles I yet live, and I will give him wages: and go and receive the money.

4 Therefore when he went to seek a man, he found Raphael that was an angel.

5 But he knew not; and he said unto him, Canst thou go with me to Rages? and knowest thou those places well?

6 To whom the angel said, I will go with thee, and I know the way well: for I have lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias said unto him, Tarry for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he said unto him, Go, and tarry not: so he went in and said to his father, Behold, I have found one which will go with me. Then he said, Call him unto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a trustie man to go with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they saluted one another.

10 Then Tobit said unto him, Brother, shew me of what tribe and family thou art?

11 To whom he said, Doest thou seek for a tribe or family, or an hired man to go with thy sonne? Then Tobit said unto him, I would know, brother, thy kindred, and name.

12 Then he said, I am Azarias, the sonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit said, Thou art welcome brother, be not now angry with me, because I have enquired to know thy tribe, and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honest and good stock: for I know Ananias and Jonathas, sonnes of that great Samaias: as we went together to Jerusalem to worship, and offered the first-born, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not seduced with the error of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good stock.

14 But tell me, what wages shall I give thee? *wilt thou* a drachme a day, and things necessary, as to mine own sonne?

15 Yea, moreover, if ye return safe, I will adde something to thy wages.

16 So they were well pleased. Then said he to Tobias, Prepare thy self for the journey, and God send you a good journey. And when his sonne had prepared all things for the journey, his father said, Go thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heaven, prosper your journey, and the angel of God keep your company. So they went forth both, and the young mans dog with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and said to Tobit, Why hast thou sent away our sonne? is he not the staffe of our hand, in going in and out before us?

18 ‖ Be not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it be as refuse in respect of our childe. ‖ Let us not adde, but be of contempt of our sonne.

19 ‖ For that which the Lord hath given us to live with, doth suffice us. ‖ Or, so long as God hath granted us to live, it is sufficient.

20 Then said Tobit to her, Take no care, my sister, he shall return in safety, and thine eyes shall see him.

21 For the good angel will keep him company, and his journey shall be prosperous, and he shall return safe.

22 Then she made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

4 The Angel biddeth Tobias take the liver, heart, and gall out of a fish, 10 and so marry Sara the daughter of Raguel: 16 and teacheth how to drive the wicked spirit away.

Sep. 30 Fr

AND as they went on their journey, they came in the evening to the river Tigris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the young man went down to wash himself, a fish leaped out of the river, and would have devoured him.

3 Then the angel said unto him, Take the fish: and the young man laid hold of the fish, and ‖ drew it to land. ‖ Or, cast it upon the land.

4 To whom the angel said, Open the fish, and take the heart, and the liver, and the gall, and put them up safely.

5 So the young man did as the angel commanded him, and when they had rosted the fish, they did eat it: then they both went on their way, till they drew neare to Ecbatane.

6 Then the young man said to the angel, Brother Azarias, to what use is the heart, and the liver, and the gall of the fish?

7 And he said unto him, Touching the heart and the liver, if a devil, or an evill spirit trouble any, we must make a smoke thereof before the man or the woman, and the party shal be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, *it is good* to anoint a man that hath whiteneſſe in his eyes, and he shall be healed.

9 And when they were come neare to Rages,

10 The angel said to the young man, Brother, to day we shall lodge with Raguel, who is thy cousin; he also hath one onely daughter, named Sara, I will speak for her, that she may be given thee for a wife.

11 For to thee doth the ‖ * right of her appertain, seeing thou onely art of her kindred. ‖ Or, inheritance. * Numb. 27.8. and 36.8.

12 And the maid is fair and wise: now therefore heare me, and I will speak to her father, and when we return from Rages, we will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another, according to the law of Moses, but he shall be guilty of death, because the right of inheritance doth rather appertain to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the young man answered the angel, I have heard, brother Azarias, that this maid

maid hath been given to seven men, who all died in the marriage chamber.

14 And now I am the onely sonne of my father, and I am afraid, lest if I go in unto her, I die, as the other before: for a wicked spirit loveth her, which hurteth no body, but those which come unto her; wherfore I also fear lest I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (because of me) to the grave with sorrow: for they have no other sonne to bury them.

15 Then the angel said unto him, Doest thou not remember the precepts which thy father gave thee, that thou shouldest marry a wife of thine own kindred? wherefore heare me, O my brother, for she shall be given thee to wife; and make thou no reckoning of the evil spirit, for this same night shall she be given thee in marriage.

16 And when thou shalt come into the marriage chamber, thou shalt take the ‖ ashes of perfume, and shalt lay upon them some of the heart and liver of the fish, and shalt make a smoke with it:

‖ Or, embers.

17 And the devil shal smel it and flee away, and never come again any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise up both of you, and pray to God which is mercifull, who will have pity on you, and save you: fear not, for she is appointed unto thee from the beginning; and thou shalt preserve her, and she shall go with thee: moreover, I suppose that she shall bear thee children. Now when Tobias had heard these things, he loved her, and his heart was ‖ effectually joyned to her.

‖ Or, vehemently.

CHAP. VII.

Raguel talketh Tobias what had happened to his daughter: 11 and giveth her in marriage unto him. 17 She is conveyed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the house of Raguel, and Sara met them: and after they had saluted one another, she brought them into the house.

2 Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my cousin?

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are you, brethren? To whom they said, We are of the sons of Nephthali, which are captives in Nineveh.

4 Then he said to them, Do ye know Tobit our kinsman? and they said, We know him. Then said he, is he in good health?

5 And they said, He is both alive, and in good health: and Tobias said, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped up, and kissed him, and wept,

7 And blessed him, and said unto him, Thou art the sonne of an honest and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blinde, he was sorrowfull and wept.

8 And likewise Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreover, they entertained them cheerfully, and after that they had killed ‖ a ramme of the flock, they set store of meat on the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, speak of those things of which thou didst talk in the way, and let this businesse be dispatched.

‖ A sucking ramme or lambe. Junius.

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel: and Raguel said to Tobias, Eat and drink, and make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou shouldest marry my daughter: nevertheless I will declare unto thee the truth.

11 I have given my daughter in mariage to seven men, who died that night they came in unto her: nevertheless, for the present be merry: but Tobias said, I will eat nothing here, till we agree, and swear one to another.

12 Raguel said, Then take her from henceforth according to the ‖ manner, for thou art her cousin, and she is thine, and the mercifull God give you good successe in all things.

‖ Or, law.

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and she came to her father, and he took her by the hand, and gave her to be wife to Tobias, saying, Behold, take her after * the law of Moses, and lead her away to thy father: and he blessed them,

* Num. 36. 6.

14 And called Edna his wife, and took paper, and did write an instrument of covenants, and sealed it.

15 Then they began to eat.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and said unto her, Sister, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when she had done as he had bidden her, she brought her thither, and she wept, and she ‖ received the teares of her daughter, and said unto her,

‖ Or, licked.

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter, the Lord of heaven and earth give thee joy for this thy sorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

Tobias driveth the wicked spirit away, & he marrieth her. 4 He and his wife rise up praying. 10 Raguel thought he had tarried: 14 But finding him alive, praiseth God, 19 and maketh a wedding feast.

AND when they had supped, they brought Tobias in unto her.

2 And as he went he remembred the words of Raphael, and took the ‖ ashes of the perfumes, and put the heart, and the liver of the fish thereupon, and made a smoke therewith.

‖ Or, embers.

3 The which smell when the evil spirit had smelled, he fled into the uttmost parts of Egypt, and the angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both shut in together, Tobias rose out of the bed, and said, Sister, arise, and let us pray, that God would have pity on us.

5 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious name for ever, let the heavens blesse thee and all thy creatures.

6 * Thou madest Adam, and gavest him Eve his wife for an helper and stay: of them came mankinde: thou hast said, It is not good that man should be alone; let us make unto him

* Gen. 1. 7, 18, 22.

740 him an aid like unto himself.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lust, but uprightly: *therefore* mercifully ordain, that we may become aged together.

8 And she said with him, Amen.

9 So they slept both that night. And Raguel arose, and went and made a grave,

10 Saying, *I fear* lest he also be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his house,

12 He said unto his wife Edna, Send one of the maids, & let her see whether he be alive: if *he be* not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.

13 So the maid opened the doore, and went in, and found them both asleep,

14 And came forth and told them that he was alive.

15 Then Raguel praised God, and said, O God, thou art worthy to be praised with all pure and holy praise; therefore let thy saints praise thee with all thy creatures; and let all thine angels and thine elect praise thee for ever.

16 Thou art to be praised, for thou hast made me joyfull; and that is not come to me which I suspected; but thou hast dealt with us according to thy great mercy.

17 Thou art to be praised, because thou hast had mercy of two that were the only begotten children of their fathers: grant them mercy, O Lord, and finish their life in health, with joy and mercy.

18 Then Raguel had his servants to fill the grave.

19 And he kept the wedding-feast fourteen dayes.

20 For before the dayes of the marriage were finished, Raguel had said unto him by an oath, that he should not depart till the fourteen dayes of the marriage were expired,

21 And then he should take the half of his goods, and go in safety to his father, and should have the rest when I and my wife be dead.

Oct. 2 M P

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias sendeth the angel into Gabael for the money. 5 The angel bringeth it and Gabael to the wedding.

THen Tobias called Raphael, and said unto him,

2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a servant, and two camels, and go to Rages of Media, to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath sworn that I shall not depart.

4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tarry long, he will be very sorry.

5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gave him the hand-writing; who brought forth bags which were sealed up, and gave them to him.

6 And early in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding, and Tobias blessed his wife.

‖ Or, Gabael blessed Tobias and his wife. Junius.

CHAP. X.

1 Tobit and his wife long for their sonne. 7 She will not be comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel sendeth Tobias and his wife away with half their goods, 12 and blesseth them.

NOw Tobit his father counted every day, and when the dayes of the journey were expired, and they came not, Oct. 2 E P

2 Then Tobit said, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead? and there is no man to give him the money?

3 Therefore he was very sorry.

4 Then his wife said unto him, My son is dead, seeing he stayeth long; and she began to bewail him, and said,

5 *Now I care for nothing*, my sonne, *since I have let thee go*, the light of mine eyes.

6 To whom Tobit said, Hold thy peace, take no care, for he is safe.

7 But she said, Hold thy peace, and deceive me not, my sonne is dead: and she went out every day into the way which they went, and did eat no meat on the day time, and ceased not whole nights to bewail her sonne Tobias, untill the fourteen dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had sworn that he should spend there: then Tobias said to Raguel, Let me go, for my father and my mother look no more to see me.

8 But his father in law said unto him, Tarry with me, and I will send to thy father, and they shall declare unto him how things go with thee.

9 But Tobias said, No, but let me go to my father.

10 Then Raguel arose, and gave him Sara his wife, and half his goods, servants, and cattell, and money:

11 And he blessed them, and sent them away, saying, The God of heaven give you a prosperous journey, my children.

12 And he said to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and he kissed her. Edna also said to Tobias, The Lord of heaven restore thee, my deare brother, and grant that I may see thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may rejoyce before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter unto thee ‖ of speciall trust, wherefore do not entreat her evil.

‖ Or, to be safely kept.

CHAP. XI.

6 Tobias mother spieth her sonne coming. 10 His father meeteth him at the doore, and recovereth his sight. 14 He praiseth God. 17 and welcometh his daughter in law.

Oct. 3 M P

AFter these things Tobias went his way praising God that he had given him a prosperous journey, and blessed Raguel, and Edna his wife; and went on his way till they drew neare unto Nineveh.

2 Then Raphael said to Tobias, Thou knowest brother, how thou didst leave thy father.

3 Let

3 Let us haste before thy wife, and prepare the house:

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fish. So they went their way, and the dog went after them.

5 Now Anna sat looking about towards the way for her sonne.

6 And when she espied him coming, she said to his father, Behold, thy sonne cometh, and the man that went with him.

7 Then said Raphael, I know Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore anoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith, he shall rub, and the whitenesse shall fall away, and he shall see thee.

9 Then Anna ran forth, and fell upon the neck of her sonne, and said unto him, Seeing I have seen thee my sonne, from henceforth I am content to die; and they wept both.

10 Tobit also went forth toward the doore, and stumbled: but his sonne ran unto him,

11 And took hold of his father; and he strake of the gall on his fathers eyes, saying, Be of good hope, my father.

12 And when his eyes began to smart, he rubbed them;

13 And the whitenesse pilled away from the corners of his eyes: and when he saw his sonne, he fell upon his neck.

14 And he wept and said, Blessed art thou O God, and blessed is thy name for ever, and blessed are all thine holy angels:

15 For thou hast scourged and hast taken pitie *on me*: for behold, I see my son Tobias. And his sonne went in rejoycing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law, at the gate of Nineveh, rejoycing and praising God: and they which saw him go, marvelled, because he had received his sight.

17 But Tobit gave thanks before them, because God had mercy on him. And when he came neare to Sarah his daughter in law, he blessed her, saying, Thou art welcome, daughter: God be blessed, which hath brought thee unto us, and *blessed be* thy father and thy mother. And there was joy amongst all his brethren which were at Nineveh.

‖ Junius, who is also called Nahar.

18 And Achiacharus, ‖ and Nasbas his brothers sonne came.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept seven dayes with great joy.

CHAP. XII.

1 Tobit offereth half to the angel for his paine. 6 But he discloseth them both aside, and declareth them. 15 and telleth them that he was an angel; 21 and was seen no more.

Then Tobit called his sonne Tobias, and said unto him, My sonne, see that the man have his wages which went with thee, and thou must give him more.

2 And Tobias said unto him, O father, it is no harm to me to give him half of those things which I have brought. 741

3 For he hath brought me again to thee in safety, and made whole my wife, and brought me the money, and likewise healed thee.

4 Then the old man said, It is due unto him.

5 So he called the angel, and he said unto him, Take half of all that ye have brought, and go away in safety.

6 Then he took them both apart, and said unto them, Bless God, praise him, and magnifie him, and praise him for the things which he hath done unto you in the sight of all that live. It is good to praise God, and exalt his name, and ‖ honourably to shew forth the works of God; therefore be not slack to praise him.

‖ Or, *with honour.*

7 It is good to keep close the secrets of a king, but it is honourable to reveal the works of God: do that which is good, and no evil shall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with fasting, and almes, & righteousnesse: a little with righteousnesse is better then much with unrighteousnesse: it is better to give almes then to lay up gold.

9 For almes doth deliver from death, and shall purge away all sin. Those that exercise almes and righteousnesse, shall be filled with life.

10 But they that sinne, are enemies to their own life.

11 Surely, I will keep close nothing from you. For I said, It was good to keep close the secrets of a king, but that it was honourable to reveal the works of God.

12 Now therefore when thou didst pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy One, and when thou didst bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.

13 And when thou didst not delay to rise up, and leave thy dinner, † to go and cover the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me: but I was with thee.

† Or, *to go and bury.*

14 And now God hath sent me to heal thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael, one of the seven holy angels, which present the prayers of the saints, and which go in and out before the glory of the holy One.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell upon their faces: for they feared.

17 But he said unto them, Fear not, for it shall go well with you, praise God therefore.

18 For not of any favour of mine, but by the will of our God I came; wherefore praise him for ever.

19 * All these dayes I did appeare unto you, but I did neither eat nor drink, but you did see a vision.

* Gen. 18 8. and 19. 3. Judg. 13. 16.

20 Now therefore give God thanks: for I goe up to him that sent me, but write all things which are done in a booke.

21 And

742

21 And when they rose, they saw him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderfull works of God, and how the angel of the Lord had appeared unto them.

Oct. 4 M P

CHAP. XIII.

The thanksgiving unto God, which Tobit wrote.

THen Tobit wrote a prayer of rejoycing, and said, Blessed be God that liveth for ever, and blessed be his kingdome.

*Deu. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 6. Wisd. 16. 13.

2 * For he doth scourge, and hath mercy: he leadeth down to hel, and bringeth up again: neither is there any that can avoid his hand.

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for he hath scattered us among them.

4 There declare his greatnesse, and extoll him before all the living: for he is our Lord, and he is the God our Father for ever.

5 And he will scourge us for our iniquities, and will have mercy again, and will gather us out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered us.

6 If you turn to him with your whole heart, and with your whole minde, and deal uprightly before him, then will he turn unto you, and wil not hide his face from you. Therefore see what he will do with you, and confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, and extoll the everlasting King. In the land of my captivity do I praise him, and declare his might and majesty to a sinfull nation: O ye sinners, turn and do justice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, and have mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my soul shall praise the King of heaven, and shall rejoyce in his greatnesse.

8 Let all men speak, and let all praise him for *his* righteousnesse.

‖ Or, *he will lay a scourge upon the works of thy children.*

9 O Jerusalem the holy city, ‖ he will scourge thee for thy childrens works, and will have mercy again on the sonnes of the righteous.

10 Give praise to the Lord, for he *is* good: and praise the everlasting King, that his tabernacle may be builded in thee again with joy, and ‖ let him make joyfull there in thee those that are captives, and love in thee for ever those that are miserable.

‖ Or, *to make.*

11 Many nations shall come from farre to the name of the Lord God, with gifts in their hands, even gifts to the King of heaven; all generations shall praise thee with great joy.

12 Cursed *are* all they which hate thee, and blessed shall all be which love thee for ever.

13 Rejoyce and be glad for the children of the just: for they shall be gathered together, and shall blesse the Lord of the just.

17 O blessed are they which love thee, *for* they shall rejoyce in thy ‖ peace: blessed are they which have been sorrowfull for all thy scourges; for they shall rejoyce for thee, when they have seen all thy glory, and shall be glad for ever.

‖ Or, *prosperity.*

15 Let my soul blesse God the great king.

16 For Jerusalem shall be built up with saphirs, and emeralds, and precious stone: thy wals and towers, and battlements, with pure gold.

17 And the streets of Jerusalem shall be paved with beryl, and carbuncle, and stones of Ophir.

18 And all her streets shall say, Hallelujah; and they shall praise him, saying, blessed be God which hath extolled it for ever.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Tobit giveth instructions to his sonne, 3 specially to leave Nineve. 11 He and his wife dye, and are buried. 12 Tobias removeth to Ecbatane, 14 and there died, after he had heard of the destruction of Nineve.

Oct 4 EP

SO Tobit made an end of praising God.

2 And he was eight and fifty yeares old when he lost his sight, which was restored to him after eight yeares: and he gave almes, and he ‖ increased in the fear of the Lord God, and praised him.

‖ Or, *did more and more fear.*

3 And when he was very aged, he called his sonne, and the six sonnes of his sonne, and said to him, My son, take thy children; for behold, I am aged, & am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Go into Media, my son, for I surely beleeve those things which Jonas the prophet spake of Nineve, that it shal be overthrown, & that for a time peace shal rather be in Media; and that our brethren shall lie scattered in the earth from that good land; and Jerusalem shal be desolate, and the house of God in it shall be burned, and shall be desolate for a time.

*Ezra 3. 8. and 6. 14.

5 * And that again God will have mercy on them, and bring them again into the land, where they shall build a temple, but not like to the first, until the time of that age be fulfilled, and afterward they shall return from *all* places of their captivity, and build up Jerusalem gloriously, and the house of God shall be built in it ‖ for ever, with a glorious building, as the prophets have spoken thereof.

‖ For ever, is not in the Romane copie.

6 And all nations shall turn, and fear the Lord God truly, and shall bury their idols.

7 So shall all nations praise the Lord, and his people shall confesse God, and the Lord shall exalt his people; and all those which love the Lord God in truth and justice, shall rejoyce, shewing mercy to our brethren.

8 And now my sonne, depart out of Nineve, because that those things which the prophet Jonas spake shall surely come to passe.

9 But keep thou the law and the commandments, and shew thy self mercifull and just, that it may go well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, and thy mother with me, but tarry no longer at Nineve. Remember, my sonne, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him up, how out of light he brought him into darknesse, and how he rewarded him again: yet Achiacharus was ‖ saved,

‖ Or, *preserved.*

ved, but the other had his reward: for he went down into darkneſſe. ‖ Manaſſes gave almes, and eſcaped the ſnares of death, ‖ which they had ſet for him: but Aman fell into the ſnare, and periſhed.

‖ Junius readeth Nitzba. ‖ Rom. which he had ſet.

11 Wherefore now, my ſonne, conſider what almes doth, and how righteouſneſſe doth deliver. When he had ſaid theſe things, he gave up the ghoſt in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fifty yeares old, and ‖ he buried him honourably.

‖ Or, they

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane to Raguel his father in law,

13 Where he became old with honour, and he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and he ‖ inherited their ſubſtance, and his father Tobits.

‖ Or, poſſeſſed.

14 And he died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and ſeven and twenty yeares old.

15 But before he died, he heard of the deſtruction of Nineve, which was taken by Nabuchodonoſor and Aſſuerus: and before his death he rejoyced over Nineve.

IVDETH.

CHAP. I.

1 Arphaxad doth fortifie Ecbatane, 5 Nabuchodonoſor maketh warre againſt him, 7 and craveth aid. 12 He threatneth thoſe that would not aid him, 15 and killeth Arphaxad, 16 and returneth to Nineve.

IN the twelfth yeare of the reigne of Nabuchodonoſor, who reigned in Nineve the great city, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned over the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane wals round about of ſtones hewen, three cubits broad, and ſix cubits long, and made the height of the wall ſeventy cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits:

3 And ſet the towers thereof upon the gates of it, an hundred cubits *high*, and the breadth thereof in the foundation three ſcore cubits.

4 And he made the gates thereof, even gates that were raiſed to the height of ſeventy cubits, and the breadth of them was forty cubits, for the going forth of his mighty armies, and for the ſetting in aray of his footmen)

5 Even in thoſe dayes king Nabuchodonoſor made warre with king Arphaxad in the great plain, which is the plain in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came unto him all they that dwelt in the hil-countrey, and all that dwelt by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaſpe, and the plain of Arioch the king of the Elymeans, and very many nations of the ſonnes of Chelod, aſſembled themſelves to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, ſent unto al that dwelt in Perſia, and to al that dwelt weſt-ward, & to thoſe that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to al that dwelt upon the ſea-coaſt,

8 And to thoſe amongſt the nations that were of Carmel and Galaad, and the higher Galile, and the great plain of Eſdrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria and the cities thereof, and beyond Jordan unto Jeruſalem, and Betane, and Chellus, and Kades, and the river of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Rameſſe, and all the land of Geſem,

10 Untill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, untill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandment of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, neither went they with him to the battel: for they were not afraid of him: yea, he was before them as one man, and they ſent away his ambaſſadours from them without effect, and with diſgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonoſor was very angry with all this countrey, and ſware by his throne and kingdome, that he would ſurely be avenged upon all thoſe coaſts of Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Syria, and that he would ſlay with the ſword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Judea, and all that were in Egypt, til you come to the borders of the two ſeas.

13 Then he marched in battell-aray with his power againſt king Arphaxad in the ſeventeenth yeare, and he prevailed in his battell: for he overthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horſmen, and all his chariots,

14 And became lord of his cities, and came unto Ecbatane, and took the towers, and ſpoiled the ſtreets thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into ſhame.

15 He took alſo Arphaxad in the mountains of Ragau, and ſmote him through with his darts, and deſtroyed him utterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineve, both he and all his company of ſundry nations, being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there he took his eaſe and banqueted, both he and his army, an hundred and twenty dayes.

CHAP. II.

4 Oloſernes is appointed generall, 11 and charged to ſpare none that will not yeeld. 15 His army and proviſion: 23 the places which he wonne and waſted as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yeare, the two and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, there was talk in the houſe of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, that he ſhould, as he ſaid, avenge himſelf on all the earth.

744

2 So he called unto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his ſecret counſel, and * concluded the afflicting of the whole earth out of his own mouth.

* 1 Sam. 20.7. & 25.17.

3 Then they decreed to deſtroy all fleſh that did not obey the commandment of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counſel, Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, called Olofernes the chief captain of his army, which was † next unto him, and ſaid unto him,

† Gr. ſecond man.

5 Thus ſaith the great king, the lord of the whole earth, Behold, thou ſhalt go forth from my preſence, and take with thee men that truſt in their own ſtrength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thouſand; and the number of horſes with their riders, twelve thouſand.

6 And thou ſhalt go againſt all the weſt countrey; becauſe they diſobeyed my commandment.

7 And thou ſhalt declare unto them, that they prepare for me ‖ earth and water: for I will go forth in my wrath againſt them, and wil cover the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine army, and I will give them for a ſpoil unto them.

‖ *After the manner of the kings of Perſia, to whom earth and water was wont to be given, to acknowledge, that they were lords of land and ſea.* Herodotus.

8 So that their ſlain ſhall fill their valleys and brooks, and the river ſhall be filled with their dead till it overflow.

9 And I will leade them captives to the vtmoſt parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore ſhalt go forth, and take before-hand for me all their coaſts: and if they will yeeld themſelves unto thee, thou ſhalt reſerve them for me till the day of their puniſhment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye ſpare them; but put them to the ſlaughter, and ſpoil them whereſoever thou goeſt.

12 For as I live, and by the power of my kingdome, whatſoever I have ſpoken, that will I do by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou tranſgreſſe none of the commandments of thy lord, but accompliſh them fully, as I have commanded thee, and deferre not to do them.

14 Then Olofernes went forth from the preſence of his lord, and called all the governours and captains, and the officers of the army of Aſſur,

15 And he muſtered the choſen men for the battell as his lord had commanded him, unto an hundred and twenty thouſand, and twelve thouſand archers on horſeback.

16 And he ranged them as a great army is ordered for the warre.

17 And he took camels, and aſſes for their carriages, a very great number; and ſheep, and oxen, and goats without number, for their proviſion:

18 And plenty of victuall for every man of the army, and very much gold and ſilver out of the kings houſe.

19 Then he went forth and all his power to go before king Nabuchodonoſor in the voyage, and to cover all the face of the earth weſt-ward with their chariots, and horſemen, and their choſen footmen.

20 A great multitude alſo of ſundry countreys came with them like locuſts, and like the ſand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went forth of Nineve, three daies journey toward the plain of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neare the mountain which is at the left hand of the upper Cilicia.

22 Then he took al his army, his footmen, and horſemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill-countrey,

23 And deſtroyed Phud and Lud: and ſpoiled all the children of Raſſes, and the children of Iſmael, which were toward the wilderneſſe at the ſouth of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then he went over Euphrates, and went through Meſopotamia, and deſtroyed all the high cities that were upon the river Arbonai, till you come to the ſea.

25 And he took the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that reſiſted him, and came to the borders of Japheth, which were toward the ſouth over againſt Arabia.

26 He compaſſed alſo all the children of Madian, and burnt up their tabernacles, and ſpoiled their ſheep-coats.

27 Then he went down into the plain of Damaſcus, in the time of wheat-harveſt, and burnt up all their fields, and deſtroyed their flocks & herds, alſo he ſpoiled their cities, and utterly waſted their countreys, and ſmote all their young men with the edge of the ſword.

28 Therefore the fear and dread of him fell upon al the inhabitants of the ſea-coaſts, which were in Zidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Jemnaan; and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Aſcalon, feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the ſea coaſts intreat for peace. 7 Oloſernes is received there. 8 Yet he deſtroyeth their gods, that they might worſhip only Nabuchodonoſor. 9 He cometh neer to Judea.

SO they ſent ambaſſadours unto him, to treat of peace, ſaying,

2 Behold, we the ſervants of Nabuchodonoſor the great king lie before thee; uſe us as ſhall be good in thy ſight.

3 Behold, our houſes, and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and flocks, and herds, and all the lodges of our tents, lie before thy face; uſe them as it pleaſeth thee.

4 Behold even our cities, and the inhabitants thereof are thy ſervants, come and deal with them as ſeemeth good unto thee.

5 So the men came to Olofernes, and declared unto him after this manner.

6 Then came he down toward the ſea-coaſt, both he and his army, and ſet gariſons in the high

high cities, and took out of them chosen men for aid.

7 So they and all the countrey round about received them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did cast down their frontiers, and cut down their groves: for he had decreed to destroy all the gods of the land, that al nations should worship Nabuchodonosor only, and that all tongues and tribes should call upon him as god.

9 Also he came over against ‖ Esdraelon neare unto ‖ Judea, over against the † great strait of Judea.

‖ Or, Esdrelom.

‖ Or, Dotea, Dothan, Junius: Gen. 37. 17.

† Gr. great saw.

10 And he pitched between Geba and Scythopolis, and there he tarried a whole moneth, that he might gather together all the carriages of his army.

CHAP. IIII.

4 The Jews are afraid of Olofernes, 5 and fortifie the hils. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the passages. 9 All Israel fall to fasting and prayer.

NOw the children of Israel that dwelt in Judea, heard all that Olofernes the chief captain of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians had done to the Nations, and after what manner he had spoiled all their temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Jerusalem, and for the temple of the Lord their God:

3 For they were newly returned from the captivity, and all the people ‖ of Judea were lately gathered together: and the vessels and the altar, and the house were sanctified after the profanation.

‖ Or, out of Judea.

4 Therefore they sent into all the coasts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Jericho, and to Choba, and Esora, and to the valley of Salem.

5 And possessed themselves before-hand of all the tops of the high mountains, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid up victuals for the provision of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Also Joacim the high priest which was in those dayes in Jerusalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, & Betomestham which is over against ‖ Esdraelon toward the ‖ open countrey, neare to Dothaim,

‖ Or, Esdrelom.

‖ Or, plain.

7 Charging them to keep the passages of the hill-countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Judea, and it was easie to stop them that would come up, because the passage was strait, ‖ for two men at the most.

‖ Or, two against all.

8 And the children of Israel did as Joacim the high priest had commanded them, with the ‖ ancients of all the people of Israel, which dwelt at Jerusalem.

‖ Or, governours.

9 Then every man of Israel cried to God with great fervency, and with great vehemency did they humble their souls:

10 Both they and their wives, their children, and their cattell, and every stranger and hireling, and their servants bought with money put sackcloth upon their loyns.

11 This every man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the temple, and cast ashes upon their heads, and spread out their sackcloth before the face of the Lord: also they put sackcloth about the altar,

12 And cried to the God of Israel all with one consent earnestly, that he would not give their children for a prey, and their wives for a spoil, and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the sanctuary to profanation and reproach, and for the nations to rejoyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked upon their afflictions: for the people fasted many dayes in all Judea and Jerusalem, before the sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Joacim the high priest, and all the priests that stood before the Lord, and they which ministred unto the Lord, had their loyns girt with sackcloth, and offered the daily burnt offerings, with the vows and free-gifts of the people,

15 And had ashes on their mitres, & cried unto the Lord with al their power, that he would look upon all the house of Israel graciously.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Olofernes what the Jews are, 8 and what their God had done for them: 21 and adviseth, not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him were offended at him.

THen was it declared to Olofernes the chief captain of the army of Assur, that the children of Israel had prepared for warre, and had shut up the passages of the hill-countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hils, and had laid impediments in the champian countreys.

† Gr. all the top.

2 Wherewith he was very angry, & called all the princes of Moab, and the captains of Ammon, and all the governours of the sea-coast.

3 And he said unto them, Tell me now, ye sons of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill-countrey, and what are the cities that they inhabit, and what is the multitude of their army, and wherein is their power and strength, and what king is set over them, or captain of their army.

4 And why have they determined not to come and meet me, more then all the inhabitants of the west?

5 * Then said Achior the captain of all the sonnes of Ammon, Let my Lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy servant, and I wil declare unto thee the truth, concerning this people which dwelleth neare thee, and inhabiteth the hill-countreys: and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy servant.

* Chap. 11. 5, 9.

6 This people are descended of the Caldeans:

7 * And they sojourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea.

* Gen. 11. 31.

8 For they ‖ left the way of their ancestours,

‖ Or, went out of.

746 and worshipped the God of heaven, the God whom they knew: so they cast them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Mesopotamia, and sojourned there many dayes.

* Gen. 12.1. 9 Then *their God commanded them to depart from the place where they sojourned, and to go into the land of Canaan where they dwelt, and were increased with gold and silver, and with very much cattell.

10 But when a famine covered all the land of Canaan, they went down into Egypt and sojourned there, while they were nourished, and became there a great multitude, so that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the king of Egypt rose up against them, and dealt subtilly with them, and brought them low, with labouring in * Exo.1.8 * brick, and made them slaves.

12 Then they cried unto their God, and he smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues: so the * Egyptians cast them out of their sight. *Exod.12 31,33. * Exo.14. 21.

13 And *God dried the Red sea before the: * Exod. 19.1.

14 And * brought them †to mount Sinai, and Cades Barne, and cast forth all that dwelt in the wildernesse. † Gr. into the way of the wildernesse of Sina.

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Esebon, and passing over Jordan they possessed all the hill-countrey.

* Josh. 12.8. 16 * And they cast forth before them, the Canaanite, the Pherezite, the Jebusite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergesites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.

17 And whilest they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquity was with them.

* Jud.2.11 and 3.8. * 2 King. 25.1, 21. 18 But * when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were destroyed in many battels very sore, * and were led captives into a land that was not theirs, & the temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.

* Ezra 1. 1,3. 19 But * now are they returned to their God, and are come up from the places where they were scattered, and have possessed Jerusalem, where their sanctuary is, and ‖ are seated in the hill-countrey; for it was desolate. ‖ Or, have their dwellings.

20 Now therefore, my lord and governour, if there be any errour in this people, and they sinne against their God, let us consider that this shall be their ruine, and let us go up, and we shall overcome them.

21 But if there be no iniquity in their nation, let my lord now passe by, lest their Lord defend them, and their God be for them, and we become a reproach before all the world.

22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent, murmured, and the chief men of Olofernes, and all that dwelt by the sea-side, and in Moab, spake that he should kill him.

23 For, *say they*, We will not be afraid of the face of the children of Israel: for lo, it is a people that have no strength nor power † for a strong battell. † Gr. against a mighty army.

24 Now therefore, lord Olofernes, we will go up, and they shall be a prey, to be devoured of all thine army.

CHAP. VI.

1 Olofernes despiseth God. 7 He threatneth Achior, and sendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receive and beare him. 18 They fall to prayer and comfort Achior.

Oct 7 E.P

AND when the tumult of men that were about the counsel was ceased, Olofernes the chief captain of the army of Assur, said unto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,

2 And who art thou Achior, and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied amongst us as to day, and hast said, that we should not make warre with the people of Israel, because their God will defend them? and who is God but Nabuchodonosor?

3 He will send his power, and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliver them: but we his servants will destroy them as one man; for they are not able to sustain the power of our horses.

4 For with them we will tread them under foot, and their mountains shall be drunken with their bloud, and their fields shall be filled with their dead bodies, and their foot steps shall not be able to stand before us, for they shall utterly perish, saith king Nabuchodonosor, lord of all the earth; for he said, None of my words shall be in vain.

5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, which hast spoken these words in the day of thine iniquity, shalt see my face no more from this day, untill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.

6 And then shall the sword of mine army, and the multitude of them that serve me, passe through thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slain, when I return.

7 Now therefore my servants shall bring thee back into the hill-countrey, and shall set thee in one of the cities of the passages.

8 And thou shalt not perish till thou be destroyed with them.

9 † And if thou perswade thy self in thy minde, that they shall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I have spoken it, and none of my words shall be in vain.

10 Then Olofernes commanded his servants that waited in his tent, to take Achior, and bring him to Bethulia, and deliver him into the hands of the children of Israel.

11 So his servants took him, and brought him out of the camp into the plain, and they went from the midst of the plain into the hill-countrey, and came unto the fountains that were under Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the city saw them, they took up their weapons, and went out of the city to the top of the hill: and every man that

that used a sling, kept them from coming up, by casting of stones against them.

13 Nevertheless, having gotten privily under the hill, they bound Achior, and cast him down, and left him at the foot of the hill, and returned to their lord.

14 But the Israelites descended from their city, and came unto him, and loosed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and presented him to the governours of the city:

15 Which were in those dayes, Ozias the sonne of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the son of Gothoniel, and Charmis the sonne of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the ancients of the city, and all their youth ran together, and their women to the assembly, and they set Achior in the midst of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.

17 And he answered and declared unto them the words of the counsel of Olofernes, and all the words that he had spoken in the midst of the princes of Assur, & whatsoever Olofernes had spoken proudly against the house of Israel.

18 Then the people fell down and worshipped God, and cried unto God, saying,

19 O Lord God of heaven, behold their pride, and pity the low estate of our nation, and look upon the face of those that are sanctified unto thee this day.

20 Then they comforted Achior, and praised him greatly.

21 And Ozias took him out of the assembly unto his house, and made a feast to the elders, and they called on the God of Israel all that night for help.

CHAP. VII.

1 Olofernes besieged Bethulia, & stopped the water from them. 22 They faint and murmure against the governours, 30 who promise to yeeld within five dayes.

THe next day Olofernes commanded all his army, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they should remove their camp against Bethulia, to take afore hand the ascents of the hill-countrey, and to make warre against the children of Israel.

2 Then their strong men removed their camps in that day, and the army of the men of warre was an hundred and seventy thousand footmen, and twelve thousand horsemen, beside the baggage, and other men that were afoot amongst them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley near unto Bethulia, by the fountain, and they spread themselves in breadth over Dothaim, even to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia unto ‖ Cyamon, which is over against Esdraelon.

4 Now the children of Israel, when they saw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and said every one to his neighbour, Now will these men lick up the face of the earth, for neither the high mountains, nor the valleys, nor the hils are able to bear their weight.

5 Then every man took up his weapons of warre, and when they had kindled fires upon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the second day, Olofernes brought forth all his horsemen, in the sight of the children of Israel which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the passages up to the city, and came to the fountains of their waters, and took them, and set garisons of men of warre over them, and he himself removed towards his people.

8 Then came unto him all the chief of the children of Esau, and all the governours of the people of Moab, and the captains of the sea-coast, and said,

9 Let our Lord now hear a word, that there be not an overthrow in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Israel do not trust in their speares, but in the height of the mountains wherein they dwell, because it is not easie to come up to the tops of their mountains.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not against them in battell array, and there shall not so much as one man of thy people perish.

12 Remain in thy camp, and keep all the men of thine army, and let thy servants get into their hands the fountain of water, which issueth forth of the foot of the mountain.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia have their water thence: so shall thirst kill them, and they shall give up their city, and we and our people shall go up to the tops of the mountains that are neare, and will camp upon them, to watch that none go out of the city.

14 So they and their wives and their children shall be consumed with famine, and before the sword come against them, they shall be overthrown in the streets where they dwel.

15 Thus shalt thou render them an evil reward: because they rebelled and met not thy person peaceably.

16 And these words pleased Olofernes, and all his servants, and he appointed to do as they had spoken.

17 So the camp of the children of Ammon departed, and with them five thousand of the Assyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and took the waters, and the fountains of the waters of the children of Israel.

18 Then the children of Esau went up with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill countrey over against Dothaim: and they sent some of them toward the south, and toward the east, over against Ekrebel, which is neare unto Chusi, that is upon the brook Mochmur, and the rest of the army of the Assyrians camped in the plain, and covered the face of the whole land, and their tents and carriages were pitched in a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Israel cried unto the Lord their God, because their heart failed, for all their enemies had compassed them

‖ From Dothaim. Junius.
† Gr. beaten field.

748 round about, and there was no way to escape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Assur remained about them, both their footmen, chariots, and horsemen, foure and thirty dayes, so that all their vessels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

‖ Or, pits. 21 And the ‖ cisterns were emptied, and they had not water to drink their fill for one day; for they gave them drink by measure.

22 Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirst, and fell down in the streets of the city, and by the passages of the gates, and there was no longer any strength in them.

23 Then al the people assembled to Ozias, and to the chief of the city, both young men and women, and children, and cried with a loud voice, and said before all the elders,

* Exod. 5.21. 24 God be * judge between us and you: for you have done us great injury, in that you have not required peace of the children of Assur.

25 For now we have no helper: but God hath sold us into their hands, that we should be thrown down before them with thirst, and great destruction.

26 Now therefore call them unto you, and deliver the whole city for a spoil to the people of Olofernes, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for us to be made a spoil unto them, then to die for thirst: for we will be his servants, that our souls may live, and not see the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wives nor our children to die.

28 We take to witnesse against you, the heaven and the earth, and our God, and Lord of our fathers, which punisheth us according to our sins, and the sins of our fathers, ‖ that he do not according as we have said this day.

‖ Or, lest he do, meaning Olofernes

29 Then there was great weeping with one consent in the midst of the assembly, and they cried unto the Lord God with a loud voice.

30 Then said Ozias to them, Brethren, be of good courage, let us yet endure five dayes, in the which space the Lord our God may turn his mercy towards us, for he will not forsake us utterly.

31 And if these dayes passe, and there come no help unto us, I will do according to your word.

32 And he dispersed the people every one to their own charge; and they went unto the wals and towers of their city, and sent the women and children into their houses, and they were very low brought in the city.

Oct. & E P

CHAP. VIII.

1 The state and behaviour of Judeth her widow-hood. 9 She blameth the governours for their promise to yeeld, 17 and admonisheth them to trust in God. 28 They excuse their promise. 32 She promiseth to do something for them.

NOw at that time Judeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the sonne of Ox, the sonne of Joseph, the sonne of Oziel, the sonne of Elcia, the sonne of Ananias, the sonne of Gedeon, the sonne of Raphaim, the sonne of Aeithe, the sonne of Elu, the sonne of Eliab, the sonne of Nathanael, the sonne of ‖ Samael, the sonne of Salasadai, the sonne of Israel.

‖ Or, Samaliel.

2 And Manasses was her husband of her tribe & kindred, who died in the barley harvest.

3 For as he stood overseeing them that bound sheaves in the field, the heat came upon his head, and he fell on his bed, and died in the citie of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers in the field between Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Judeth was a widow in her house three yeares and four moneths.

5 And she made her a tent upon the top of her house, and put on sackcloth upon her loyns, and ware her widows apparell.

6 And she fasted all the dayes of her widow hood, save the eves of the sabbaths, and the sabbaths, and the eves of the new moons, and the new moons, and the feasts, and solemn dayes of the house of Israel.

7 She was also of a goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her husband Manasses had left her gold and silver, and menservants and maid-servants, and cattell, and lands, ‖ and she remained upon them.

‖ Or, and she kept them.

8 And there was none that gave her an ill word: for she feared God greatly.

9 Now when she heard the evil words of the people against the governour, that they fainted for lack of water (for Judeth had heard all * the words that Ozias had spoken unto them, and that he had sworn to deliver the city unto the Assyrians after five dayes)

* Chap. 7 30, 31.

10 Then she sent her waiting-woman that had the government of all things that she had, to call Ozias and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the city.

11 And they came unto her, and she said unto them, Heare me now, O ye governours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that you have spoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which ye made, and pronounced between God and you, and have promised to deliver the city to our enemies, unlesse within these dayes the Lord turn to help you.

12 And now, who are you that have tempted God this day, and stand in stead of God amongst the children of men?

13 And now try the Lord Almighty, but you shall never know any thing.

14 For you cannot finde the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceive the things that he thinketh: then how can you search out God, that hath made all these things, and know his mind, or comprehend his purpose? Nay, my brethren, provoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if he will not help us within these five dayes, he hath power to defend us when he

he will, even every day, or to destroy us before our enemies.

‖ Or, engage. * Num. 23.19. 16 Do not ‖ binde the counsels of the Lord our God: for * God is not as man, that he may be threatned, neither is he as the sonne of man that he should be wavering.

17 Therefore let us wait for salvation of him, and call upon him to help us, and he will heare our voice if it please him.

‖ Or, town. * Judg. 2. 11. and 4. 1. and 6. 1. 18 For there arose none in our age, neither is there any now in these dayes, neither tribe nor family, nor ‖ people nor city among us, which worship gods made with hands, * as hath been aforetime.

19 For the which cause our fathers were given to the sword, and for a spoil, and had a great fall before our enemies.

20 But we know none other god, therefore we trust that he will not despise us, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken so, all Judea shall lie waste, and our sanctuary shall be spoiled, and he will require the profanation thereof at our mouth.

‖ Or, fear. 22 And ‖ the slaughter of our brethren, and the captivity of the countrey, and the desolation of our inheritance, will he turn upon our heads among the Gentiles, wheresoever we shall be in bondage, and we shall be an offence and a reproach to all them that possesse us.

23 For our servitude shall not be directed to favour: but the Lord our God shall turn it to dishonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let us shew an example to our brethren, because their hearts depend upon us, and the sanctuary, and the house, and the altar rest upon us.

25 Moreover, let us give thanks to the Lord our God, which trieth us, even as he did our fathers.

* Gen. 22. 1. 26 Remember what things he did to * Abraham, and how he tried Isaac, and what happened to * Jacob in Mesopotamia of Syria, when he kept the sheep of Laban his mothers brother.

* Gen. 28. 7. 27 For he hath not tried us in the fire as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on us: but the Lord doth scourge them that come neare unto him to admonish them.

28 Then said Ozias to her, All that thou hast spoken, hast thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainsay thy words.

29 For this is not the first day wherein thy wisdome is manifested; but from the beginning of thy dayes all the people have known thy understanding, because the disposition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirsty, and compelled us to do unto them as we have spoken, and to bring an oath upon our selves, which we will not break.

31 Therefore now pray thou for us, because thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will send us rain to fill our cisterns, and we shall faint no more.

32 Then said Judeth unto them, Heare me, & I wil do a thing which shal go throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You shall stand this night in the gate, and I will go forth with my waiting-woman: and within the dayes that you have promised to deliver the city to our enemies, the Lord will visit Israel by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine act: for I will not declare it unto you, till the things be finished that I do.

35 Then said Ozias and the princes unto her, Go in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Judeth humbleth her self, 2 and prayeth God to prosper her purpose against the enemies of his sanctuary.

Oct. 9 M. P.

THen Judeth fell upon her face, and put ashes upon her head, and uncovered the sackcloth wherwith she was clothed, & about the time that the incense of that evening was offered in Jerusalem, in the house of the Lord, Judeth cried with a loud voice, and said,

* Gen. 34. 2, 25. 2 O Lord God of my father * Simeon, to whom thou gavest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who loosened the girdle of a maid to defile her, and discovered the thigh to her shame, and polluted her virginity to her reproach, (for thou saidst, It shall not be so, and yet they did so)

3 Wherefore thou gavest their rulers to be slain, so that they died their bed in blood, being deceived, and smotest the servants with their lords, and the lords upon their thrones.

4 And hast given their wives for a prey, and their daughters to be captives, and all their spoils to be divided amongst thy deare children; which were moved with thy zeal, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called upon thee for aid: O God, O my God, heare me also a widow.

5 For thou hast wrought not only those things, but also the things which fell out before, & which ensued after, thou hast thought upon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea, what things thou didst determine were ready at hand, and said, Lo, we are here; for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy judgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Assyrians are multiplied in their power: they are exalted with horse and man: they glory in the strength of their footmen: they trust in shield and speare, and bow, and sling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakest the battels: the Lord is thy name.

8 Throw down their strength in thy power, and bring down their force in thy wrath: for

750 they have purposed to defile thy sanctuary, and to pollute the tabernacle, where thy glorious name resteth, and to cast down with sword the horn of thy altar.

9 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath upon their heads: give into mine hand which am a widow, the power that I have conceived.

* Judg 4. 21. and 5.26. 10 * Smite by the deceit of my lips the servant with the prince, and the prince with the servant: break down their stateliness by the hand of a woman.

* Judg. 7. 2. 2 Chron. 14.11. and 16.8. and 20.6. 11 * For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men: for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppressed, an upholder of the weak, a protectour of the forlorn, a saviour of them that are without hope.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heavens and earth, Creatour of the waters, King of every creature, heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my speech and deceit to be their wound and stripe, who have purposed cruell things against thy covenant, and thy hallowed house, and against the top of Sion, and against the house of the possession of thy children.

14 And make every nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Israel but thou.

CHAP. X.

Judeth doth set forth her self. 10 She and her maid go forth into the camp. 17 The watch take and conduct her to Olofernes.

NOw after that she had ceased to cry unto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these words,

2 She arose where she had fallen down, and called her maid, and went down into the house in the which she abode in the Sabbath-dayes, and in her feast-dayes,

3 And pulled off the sackcloth which she had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and washed her body al over with water, and anointed her self with precious ointment, and braided the hair of her head, and put on a † tire upon it, and put on her garments of gladnesse, wherewith she was clad during the life of Manasses her husband.

† Gr. mitre.

4 And she took sandals upon her feet, and put about her her bracelets and her chains, and her rings, and her earerings, and all her ornaments, and decked her self bravely, to allure the eyes of all men that should see her.

5 Then she gave her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruse of oyl, and filled a bag with parched corn, and lumps of figs, and with fine bread, so she ‖ folded all these things together, and laid them upon her.

‖ wrapped, or, packed.

6 Thus they went forth to the gate of the city of Bethulia, and found standing there Ozias, and the ancients of the city, Chabris, and Charmis.

7 And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondred at her beauty very greatly, and said unto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers give thee favour, and accomplish thine enterprises to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Jerusalem: then they worshipped God.

9 And she said unto them, Command the gates of the city to be opened unto me, that I may go forth to accomplish the things whereof you have spoken with me: so they commanded the young men to open unto her, as she had spoken.

10 And when they had done so, Judeth went out, she and her maid with her, and the men of the city looked after her, untill she was gone down the mountain, and till she had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

11 Thus they went straight forth in the valley: and the first watch of the Assyrians met her;

12 And took her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence comest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I am a woman of the Hebrews, and am fled from them: for they shall be given you to be consumed:

13 And I am coming before Olofernes the chief captain of your army, to declare words of truth, and I will shew him a way wherby he shall go and winne all the hill-countrey, without losing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondred greatly at her beauty, and said unto her,

15 Thou hast saved thy life, in that thou hast hasted to come down to the presence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and some of us shall conduct thee, untill they have delivered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou standest before him, be not afraid in thine heart, but shew unto him according to thy word, and he will entreat thee well.

17 Then they chose out of them an hundred men, ‖ to accompany her and her maid, and they brought her to the tent of Olofernes.

‖ Or, and they prepared a chariot for her.

18 Then was there a concourse throughout all the camp: for her coming was noised among the tents, and they came about her, as she stood without the tent of Olofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondred at her beauty, and admired the children of Israel because of her, and every one said to his neighbour, Who would despise this people, that have among them such women? surely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let go, might deceive the whole earth.

20 And they that lay near Olofernes, went out, and all his servants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now

21 Now Olofernes rested upon his bed under a canopie which was woven with purple, and gold, and emeralds, & precious stones.

22 So they shewed him of her, and he came out before his tent, with silver lamps going before him.

23 And when Judeth was come before him and his servants, they all marvelled at the beauty of her countenance; and she fell down upon her face, and did reverence unto him: and his servants took her up.

CHAP. XI.

Oct. 10. M. P. *3 Olofernes asketh Judeth the cause of her coming. 6 She telleth him how and when he may prevail. 20 He is much pleased with her wisdome and beauty.*

THen said Olofernes unto her, Woman, be of good comfort, fear not in thine heart: for I never hurt any that was willing to serve Nabuchodonosor, the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore, if thy people that dwelleth in the mountains had not set light by me, I would not have lifted up my spear against them: but they have done these things to themselves.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come unto us: for thou art come for safeguard; be of good comfort, thou shalt live this night, and hereafter.

4 For none shall hurt thee, but intreat thee well, as they do the servants of king Nabuchodonosor my lord.

5 Then Judeth said unto him, Receive the words of thy servant, and suffer thine handmaid to speak in thy presence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to passe by thee, and my lord shall not fail of his purposes.

7 As Nabuchodonosor king of all the earth liveth, and as his power liveth, who hath sent thee for the upholding of every living thing: for not onely men shall serve him by thee, but also the beasts of the field, and the cattell, and the fowls of the aire shall live by thy power, under Nabuchodonosor and all his house.

8 For we have heard of thy wisdome, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou onely art ‖excellent in all the kingdome, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderfull in feats of warre.

‖Or, in seven.

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did speak in thy counsel, we have heard his words; for the men of Bethulia ‖saved him, and he declared unto them all that he had spoken unto thee.

‖Or, got him.

10 Therefore, O lord and governour, reject not his word, but lay it up in thine heart, for it is true: for our nation shall not be punished, neither can the sword prevail against them, except they sinne against their God.

11 And now, that my lord be not defeated, and frustrate of his purpose, even death is now fallen upon them, and their sinne hath overtaken them, wherewith they will provoke their God to anger, whensoever they shall do that which is not fit to be done:

12 For their victuals fail them, and all their water is scant, and they have determined to lay hands upon their cattel, and purposed to consume all those things that God hath forbidden them to eat by his laws:

13 And are resolved to spend the first fruits of the corn, and the tenths of wine and oyl, which they had sanctified and reserved for the priests that serve in Jerusalem, before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they have sent some to Jerusalem, because they also that dwell there have done the like, to bring them a license from the Senate.

15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will forthwith do it, and they shall be given thee to be destroyed the same day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid knowing all this, am fled from their presence, and God hath sent me to work things with thee, wherat all the earth shall be astonished, and whosoever shall heare it.

17 For thy servant is religious, and serveth the God of heaven day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remain with thee, and thy servant will go out by night into the valley, and I will pray unto God, and he will tell me when they have committed their sinnes:

18 And I will come and shew it unto thee: then thou shalt go forth with all thine army, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I will lead thee through the midst of Judea, untill thou come before Jerusalem, and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof, and thou shalt drive them as sheep that have no shepherd, and a dog shall not so much as ‖open his mouth at thee: for ‖these things were told me according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared unto me, and I am sent to tell thee.

‖Or, bark. ‖Or, *these things have I spoken.*

20 Then her words pleased Olofernes, and all his servants, and they marvelled at her wisdome, and said,

21 There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beauty of face, and wisdome of words.

22 Likewise Olofernes said unto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might be in our hands, and destruction upon them that lightly regard my lord.

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and witty in thy words: surely if thou do as thou hast spoken, thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in

752 in the house of king Nabuchodonosor, and shalt be renowned through the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

Oct. 10 E.P. 1 *Judeth will not eat of Olofernes meat. 7 She tarried three dayes in the camp, and every night went forth to pray. 13 Bagoas moveth her to be merry with Olofernes, 20 who for joy of her company drunk much.*

THen he commanded to bring her in, where his plate was set, and bade that they should prepare for her of his own meats, and that she should drink of his own wine.

* Gen.43 32. Dan.1.8. Tob.1.11 2 And Judeth said, I * will not eat thereof, lest there be an offence: but provision shall be made for me of the things that I have brought.

3 Then Olofernes said unto her, If thy provision should fail, how should we give thee the like? for there be none with us of thy nation.

4 Then said Judeth unto him, As thy soul liveth, my lord, thine handmaid shall not spend those things that I have, before the Lord work by mine hand, the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the servants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and she slept till midnight, and she arose when it was towards the morning watch,

6 And sent to Olofernes, saying, Let my lord now command, that thine handmaid may go forth unto prayer.

7 Then Olofernes commanded his guard, that they should not stay her: thus she abode in the camp three dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her self in a fountain of water by the camp.

8 And when she came out, she besought the Lord God of Israel to direct her way to the raising up of the children of her people.

9 So she came in clean, and remained in the tent, untill she did eat her meat at evening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feast to his own servants onely, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then said he to Bagoas the eunuch, who had charge over all that he had, Go now, and perswade this Ebrew woman which is with thee, that she come unto us, and eat and drink with us.

12 For lo, it will be a shame for our person, if we shall let such a woman go, not having had her company: for if we draw her not unto us, she will laugh us to scorn.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Olofernes, and came to her, and he said, Let not this fair damsel fear to come to my lord, and to be honoured in his presence, and drink wine, and be merry with us, and be made this day as one of the daughters of the Assyrians, which serve in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 They said Judeth unto him, Who am I now, that I should gainsay my lord? surely whatsoever pleaseth him, I will do speedily, & it shal be my joy unto the day of my death.

15 So she arose, and decked her self with her apparell, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and laid soft skins on the ground for her, over against Olofernes, which she had received of Bagoas for her daily use, that she might sit and eat upon them.

16 Now when Judeth came in, and sat down, Olofernes his heart was ravished with her, and his minde was moved, and he desired greatly her company; for he waited a time to deceive her, from the day that he had seen her.

17 Then said Olofernes unto her, Drink now and be merry with us.

18 So Judeth said, I will drink now, my lord, because my life is magnified in me this day, more than all the dayes since I was born.

19 Then she took and ate and drank before him what her maid had prepared.

20 And Olofernes took great delight in her, and drank much more wine then he had drunk at any time in one day, since he was born.

CHAP. XIII.

Oct. 11 M.P. 1 *Judeth is left alone with Olofernes in his tent. 4 She prayeth God to give her strength. 7 She cut off his head while he slept, 10 and returneth with it to Bethulia. 17 They saw it, and commend her.*

NOw when the evening was come, his servants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut his tent without, and dismissed the waiters from the presence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, because the feast had been long.

2 And Judeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along upon his bed: for he was filled with * wine.

* Eccles. 31.30, 35.

3 Now Judeth had commanded her maid to stand without her bed-chamber, and to wait for her coming forth, as she did daily: for she said, she would go forth to her prayers, and she spake to Bagoas according to the same purpose.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little, nor great. Then Judeth standing by his bed, said in her heart, O Lord God of all power, look at this present upon the works of mine hands for the exaltation of Jerusalem.

5 For now is the time to help thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterprises, to the destruction of the enemies which are risen against us.

6 Then she came to the pillar of the bed which was at Olofernes head, and took down his fauchion from thence,

7 And approached to his bed, and took hold of the hair of his head, and said, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel, this day.

8 And she smote twice upon his neck with all her might, and she took away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body down from the bed, and pulled down the canopy from the pillars, and anon after she went forth, and gave

gave Olofernes his head to her maid:

10 And she put it in her bag of meat: so they twain went together according to their custome, unto prayer: and when they passed the camp, they compassed the valley, and went up the mountain of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then said Judeth a farre off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, even our God is with us, to shew his power yet in Jerusalem, and his forces against the enemy, as he hath even done this day.

12 Now when the men of her city heard her voice, they made haste to go down to the gate of their city, and they called the elders of the city.

13 And then they ranne all together both small and great, for it was strange unto them that she was come: so they opened the gate and received them, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them.

14 Then she said to them with a loud voice, Praise, praise God, praise God, (I say) for he hath not taken away his mercy from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So she tooke the head out of the bag, and shewed it, and said unto them, Behold the head of Olofernes, the chief captain of the army of Assur, and behold the canopy wherein he did lie in his drunkennesse, and the Lord hath smitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liveth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceived him to his destruction, and yet hath he not committed sinne with me, to defile and shame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully astonished, and bowed themselves, and worshipped God, & said with one accord, Blessed be thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then said Ozias unto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the most high God, above all the women upon the earth: and blessed be the Lord God, which hath created the heavens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chief of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence shall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for ever.

20 And God turn these things to thee for a perpetuall praise, to visit thee in good things, because thou hast not spared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but hast revenged our ruine, walking a straight way before our God: and all the people said, So be it, so be it. Amen.

Chap. xiv.

Achior heareth Judeth how she had done, and is circumcised. 11 The head of Olofernes is hanged up. 15 Both sorts dead, and much lamented.

THen said Judeth unto them, Heare me now, my brethren, & take this * head, and hang it upon the highest place of your walls.

2 And so soon as the morning shall appeare, and the sunne shall come forth upon the earth, take you every one his weapons, and go forth every valiant man out of the city, and set you a captain over them, as though you would go down into the field toward the watch of the Assyrians, but go not down.

3 Then they shall take their armour, and shall go into their camp, and raise up the captains of the army of Assur, and they shall run to the tent of Olofernes, but shall not finde him, then fear shall fall upon them, and they shall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabit the coast of of Israel, shall pursue them, and overthrow them as they go.

5 But before you do these things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that he may see and know him that despised the house of Israel, & that sent him to us, as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the house of Ozias; and when he was come and saw the head of Olofernes in a mans hand in the assembly of the people, he fell down on his face, and his spirit failed.

7 But when they had recovered him, he fell at Judeths feet, and reverenced her, and said, Blessed art thou in all the tabernacle of Juda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name shall be astonished.

8 Now therefore tell me all the things that thou hast done in these dayes: then Judeth declared unto him in the midst of the people, all that she had done from the day that she went forth untill that houre she spake unto them.

9 And when she had left off speaking, the people shouted with a loud voice, and made a joyfull noise in their city.

10 And when Achior had seen all that the God of Israel had done, he beleeved in God greatly, and circumcised the flesh of his fore-skinne, and was joyned unto the house of Israel, unto this day.

11 And assoon as the morning arose, they hanged the head of Olofernes upon the wall, and every man took his weapons, and they went forth by bands unto the ‖ straits of the mountain.

‖ Or, ascents.

12 But when the Assyrians saw them, they sent to their leaders, which came to their captains, and tribunes, and to every one of the rulers.

13 So they came to Olofernes tent, and said to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord: for the slaves have been bold to come down against us to battell, that they may be utterly destroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent, for he thought that he had slept with Judeth.

15 But because none answered, he opened it, and went into the bed-chamber, and found him

* 2 Mac. 15. 35.

754

him cast upon the floor dead, and his head was taken from him.

‖ Then. 16 ‖ Therefore he cryed with a loud voice, with weeping, and sighing, and a mighty crie, and rent his garments.

17 After, he went into the tent where Judeth lodged: and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cryed,

18 These slaves have dealt treacherously, one woman of the Hebrews hath brought shame upon the house of king Nabuchodonosor: for behold, Olofernes lieth upon the ground without a head.

19 When the captains of the Assyrians army heard these words, they rent their coats, and their minds were wonderfully troubled, and there was a crie, and a very great noise throughout the camp.

Oct. 12. M. P.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Assyrians are chased and slain. 8 The high priest cometh to see Judeth. 11 The stuff of Olofernes is given to Judeth. 13 The women crown her with a garland.

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were astonished at the thing that was done.

2 And fear and trembling fell upon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out all together, they fled into every way of the plain, and of the hill-countrey.

3 They also that had camped in the mountains round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Israel, every one that was a warriour among them, rushed out upon them.

4 Then sent Ozias to Bethomasthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coasts of Israel, such as should tell the things that were done, and that all should rush forth upon their enemies to destroy them.

5 Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell upon them with one consent, and slew them unto Chobai: likewise also they that came from Jerusalem and from all the hill-countrey (for men had told them what things were done in the camp of their enemies) and they that were in Galaad and in Galile, ‖ chased them with a great slaughter, untill they were past Damascus, and the borders thereof.

‖ Or, overcame.

6 And the residue that dwelt at Bethulia fell upon the camp of Assur, and spoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter, had that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountains and in the plain, got many spoils: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Joacim the high priest, and the ancients of the children of Israel that dwelt in Jerusalem, came to behold the good things that God had shewed to Israel, and to see Judeth, and to salute her.

9 And when they came unto her, they blessed her with one accord, and said unto her, Thou art the exaltation of Jerusalem, thou art the great glory of Israel, thou art the great rejoycing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done all these things by thine hand: thou hast done much good to Israel, and God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou of the Almighty Lord for evermore: and all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoiled the camp, the space of thirty dayes: and they gave unto Judeth, Olofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds, and vessels, and all his stuff: and she took it, and laid it on her mule; and made ready her carts, and laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and she took branches in her hand, and gave also to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of olive upon her, and her maid that was with her, and she went before all the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armour with garlands, and with songs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The song of Judeth. 19 She dedicateth the stuff of Olofernes. 23 She died at Bethulia, a widow of great honour. 24 All Israel did lament her death.

Oct. 12. EP.

THEN Judeth began to sing this thanksgiving in all Israel, and all the people sang after her ‖ this song of praise.

‖ Or, this praising.

2 And Judeth said, Begin unto my God with timbrels, sing unto my Lord with cymbals: tune unto him a ‖ new Psalme: exalt him, and call upon his name.

‖ Or, Psalme & praise.

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongst the camps in the midst of the people he hath delivered me out of the hands of them that persecuted me.

4 Assur came out of the mountains from the north, he came with ten thousands of his army, the * multitude whereof stopped the torrents, and their horsemen have covered the hills.

* Chap. 2. 19.

5 He bragged that he would burne up my borders, and kill my young men with the sword, and dash the sucking children against the ground, and make mine infants as a prey, and my virgins as a spoil.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath disappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the young men, neither did the sonnes of the Titans smite him, nor high giants set upon him: but Judeth the daughter of Merari weakened him with the beauty of her countenance.

8 For she put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of those that were oppressed in Israel, and anointed her face with ointment, and bound her hair in a † tire, and took a linnen garment to deceive him.

† Gr. mitre

9 Her sandals ravished his eyes, her beau-

ty

ty took his minde prisoner, and the fauchin passed through his neck.

10 The Persians quaked at her boldnesse, & the Medes were ‖ daunted at her hardinesse. ‖ Or, confounded.

11 Then my afflicted shouted for joy, and my weak ones cryed aloud; but ‖ they were astonished: these lifted up their voices, but they were overthrown. ‖ The Assyrians.

12 The sonnes of the damsels have pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitives children: they perished by the battell of the Lord.

13 I will sing unto the Lord ‖ a new song, O Lord, thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in strength, and invincible. ‖ Or, a song of praise.

14 Let all creatures serve thee: for thou spakest, and they were made, thou didst send forth thy spirit, and it created them, and there is none that can resist thy voice.

15 For the mountains shall be moved from their foundations with the waters, the rocks shall melt as waxe at thy presence: yet thou art mercifull to them that fear thee.

16 For all sacrifice is too little for a sweet savour unto thee, and all the fat is not sufficient for thy burnt-offering, but he that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Wo to the nations that rise up against my kindred: the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of judgement, in putting fire and worms in their flesh; and they shall feel them, and weep for ever.

18 Now assoon as they entred into Jerusalem, they worshipped the Lord; and assoon as the people were purified, they offered their burnt-offerings, and their free-offerings, and their gifts.

19 Judeth also dedicated all the stuff of Holofernes, which the people had given her, and gave the canopy which she had taken out of his bed-chamber, for a gift unto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feasting in Jerusalem before the sanctuary, for the space of three moneths, and Judeth remained with them.

21 After this time every one returned to his own inheritance, and Judeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her own possession, and was in her time honourable in all the countrey.

22 And many desired her, but none knew her all ‖ the dayes of her life, after that Manasses her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people. ‖ Or, sepulchre.

23 But she increased more and more in honour, and waxed old in her husbands house, being an hundred and five years old, and made her maide free, so she died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the ‖ cave of her husband Manasses.

24 And the house of Israel lamented her * seven dayes: and before she died, she did distribute her goods to all them that were neerest of kindred to Manasses her husband, and to them that were the neerest of her kindred. * Gen. 50 10.

25 And there was none that made the children of Israel any more afraid in the dayes of Judeth, nor a long time after her death.

¶ The rest of the chapters of the book of ESTHER, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Calde.

Part of the tenth chapter after the Greek.

1 Mardocheus remembreth and expoundeth his dream of the river and the two dragons.

THen Mardocheus said, God hath done these things.

5 For I remember a dream which I saw concerning these matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountain became a river, and there was light, and the sunne, and much water: this river is Esther, whom the king married, and made queen.

7 And the two dragons are I and Aman.

8 And the nations were those that were assembled to destroy the name of the Jews:

9 And my nation is this Israel, which cried to God and were saved: for the Lord hath saved his people, and the Lord hath delivered us from all those evils, and God hath wrought signes and great wonders, which have not been done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And these two lots came at the houre and time, and day of judgement before God amongst all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and justified his inheritance.

13 Therefore those dayes shall be unto them in the moneth Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the same moneth, with an assembly, and joy, and with gladnesse, before God, according to the generations for ever among his people.

CHAP. XI.

1 The stock and qualitie of Mardocheus. 6 He dreameth of two dragons coming forth to fight, 10 and of a little fountain which became a great water.

IN the fourth yeare of the reigne of Ptolomeus and Cleopatra, Dositheus, who said he was a Priest and Levite, and Ptolomeus his son brought this epistle of Phurim, which they

756 they said was the same, and that Lysimachus the sonne of Ptolomeus, that was in Jerusalem, had interpreted it.

2 In the second yeare of the reigne of Artaxerxes the great, in the first day of the moneth Nisan, Mardocheus the sonne of Jairus, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cisai of the tribe of Benjamin had a dream.

3 Who was a Jew, and dwelt in the city of Susa, a great man, being a servitour in the kings court.

4 He was also one of the captives which Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon carried from Jerusalem, with Jechonias king of Judea; and this was his dream.

5 Behold, a noise of a tumult, with thunder and earthquakes, and uproar in the land,

6 And behold, two great dragons came forth ready to fight, and their cry was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battell, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And lo, a day of darknesse and obscurity: tribulation and anguish, affliction, and great uproar upon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their own evils, and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cried unto God, and upon their crie, as it were from a little fountain, was made a great floud, even much water.

11 The light and the sunne rose up, and the lowly were exalted, and devoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seen this dream, and what God had determined to do, was awake: he bare this dream in minde, and untill night by all means was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 The conspiracy of the two eunuchs is discovered by Mardochæus, 5 for which he is entertained by the king, and rewarded.

AND Mardocheus took his rest in the court with Gabatha and Tharra, the two eunuchs of the king, and keepers of the palace.

2 * And he heard their devices, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands upon Artaxerxes the king, and so he certified the king of them.

* Esther 2. 21. and 6. 2.

3 Then the king examined the two eunuchs, and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

4 And the king made a record of these things, and Mardocheus also wrote thereof.

5 So the king commanded Mardocheus to serve in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit Aman the sonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the king, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people, because of the two eunuchs of the king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The copy of the kings letters to destroy the Jews. 8 The prayer of Mardocheus for them.

THE copy of the letters was this. The great king Artaxerxes writeth these things to the princes, and governours that are under him from India unto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seven and twenty provinces. *Joseph. antiq. lib. 11. cap. 6.*

2 After that I became Lord over many nations, and had dominion over the whole world, not lifted up with presumption of my authority, but carrying my self alway with equity and mildnesse, I purposed to settle my subjects continually in a quiet life, & making my kingdome ‖ peaceable, and open for passage to the utmost coasts, to renew peace which is desired of all men. ‖ Or, milde.

3 Now when I asked my counsellers how this might be brought to passe, Aman, that excelled in wisdome among us, and was approved for his constant good will, and stedfast fidelity, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdome,

4 Declared unto us, that in all nations throughout the world there was scattered a certain malicious people, that had laws contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandements of kings, so as the uniting of our kingdomes honourably intended by us, cannot ‖ go forward. ‖ Or, be setled.

5 Seeing then we understand that this people alone is continually in opposition unto all men, differing in the strange manner of their laws, and evil affected to our state, working all the mischief they can, that our kingdome may not be firmly stablished:

6 Therefore have we commanded that all they that are signified in writing unto you by Aman (who is ordained over the affairs, and is ‖ next unto us) shall all with their wives and children be utterly destroyed by the sword of their enemies, without all mercy and pity, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this present yeare. ‖ Or, second from us.

7 That they, who of old, and now also are malicious, may in one day with violence go into the grave, and so ever hereafter cause our affairs to be well setled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought upon all the works of the Lord, and made his prayer unto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the King Almighty: for the whole world is in thy power, and if thou hast appointed to save Israel, there is no man that can gainsay thee.

10 For thou hast made heaven and earth, and all the wondrous things under the heaven.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest, Lord, that it was neither in contempt nor pride, nor for any desire of glory that I did not bow down to proud Aman.

13 For

13 For I could have been content with good will for the salvation of Israel, to kisse the soles of his feet.

14 But I did this that I might not preferre the glory of man above the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God, neither will I do it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, spare thy people: for their eyes are upon us to bring us to nought, yea, they desire to destroy the inheritance that hath been thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast delivered out of Egypt for thine own self.

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull unto thine inheritance: turn our sorrow into joy, that we may live, O Lord, and praise thy name: and ‖ destroy not the mouthes of them that praise thee, O Lord.

‖ Or, shut, or stop not

18 All Israel in like manner cried most †earnestly unto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes.

‖ Gr. mightily.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The prayer of queen Esther for her selfe and her people.

QUeen Esther also being in fear of death, resorted unto the Lord:

2 And laid away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments of anguish and mourning: and in stead of precious ointments, she covered her head with ashes and dung, and she humbled her body greatly, and all the places of her joy she filled with her torn hair.

3 And she prayed unto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou only art our King: helpe me desolate woman, which have no helper but thee:

4 * For my danger is in mine hand.

* 1 Sam. 18. 21. Job 13. 14. Psa. 119. 109.

5 From my youth up I have heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, and our fathers from all their predecessours, for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou hast performed whatsoever thou didst promise them.

6 And now we have sinned before thee: therefore hast thou given us into the hands of our enemies,

7 Because we worshipped their Gods: O Lord thou art righteous.

8 Nevertheless, it satisfieth them not, that we are in bitter captivity: but they have stricken hands with their idols,

9 That they will abolish the thing that thou with thy mouth hast ordained, and destroy thine inheritance, and stop the mouth of them that praise thee, and quench the glory of thy house, and of thine altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen to set forth the praises of the † idols, and to magnifie a fleshly king for ever.

† Gr. vain things.

11 O Lord, give not thy scepter unto them that † be nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall; but turne their device upon themselves, and make him an example that hath begun this against us.

† Gr. be not.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy self known in time of our affliction, and give me boldnesse, O King of the ‖ nations, and Lord of all power.

‖ Or, gods

13 Give me eloquent speech in my mouth before the lion: turn his heart to hate him that fighteth against us, that there may be an end of him: and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliver us with thine hand, and help me that am desolate, and which have no other helper but thee.

15 Thou knowest all things, O Lord, thou knowest that I hate the glory of the unrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the uncircumcised, and of † all the heathen.

† Gr. every stranger

16 Thou knowest my necessity: for I abhorre the signe of my † high estate, which is upon mine head, in the dayes wherein I shew my self, and that I abhorre it as a menstruous rag, and that I wear it not when I am † private by my selfe,

† Gr. pride.

† Gr. quiet, or private.

17 And that thine handmaid hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I have not greatly esteemed the kings feast, nor drunk the wine of the drink-offerings.

18 Neither had thine handmaid any joy, since the day † that I was brought hither to this present, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

† Gr. of my change

19 O thou mighty God above all, heare the voice of the forlorn, and deliver us out of the hands of the mischievous, and deliver me out of my fear.

CHAP. XV.

6 Esther cometh into the kings presence. 7 He looketh angerly, and she fainteth. 8 The king doth take her up and comfort her.

AND upon the third day when she had ended her prayer, she laid away her mourning garments, & put on her glorious apparel.

2 And being gloriously adorned, after she had called upon God, who is the beholder and Saviour of all things, she took two maids with her.

3 And upon the one she leaned, as carrying her selfe ‖ daintily.

‖ Or, delicately.

4 And the other followed, bearing up her train.

5 And she was ‖ ruddy through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was cheerfull and ‖ very amiable: but her heart was in anguish for fear.

‖ Or, rosecolowed.

‖ Or, as amiable, or smiling.

6 Then having passed through all the doores, she stood before the king, who sate upon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of majesty, all glittering with gold and precious stones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting up his countenance that shone with majestie, he looked very fiercely upon her: and the queen fell down and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her selfe upon the head of the maid that went ‖ before her.

‖ Or, with her, or by her.

8 Then God changed the spirit of the king into

758 into mildeneſſe, who † in a fear leaped from his throne, and took her in his arms, till ſhe came to her ſelf again, and comforted her with loving words, and ſaid unto her,

† Gr. in an agony.

9 Eſther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheer.

10 Thou ſhalt not die, though our commandement be ‖ generall: come near.

‖ Or, as well thine as mine.

11 And ſo he held up his golden ſcepter, and laid it upon her neck,

12 And embraced her, and ſaid, Speak unto me.

13 Then ſhe ſaid unto him, I ſaw thee, my lord, as an angel of God, and my heart was troubled for fear of thy majeſtie.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

‖ Or, ſhe fell in a ſwoon.

15 And as ſhe was ſpeaking ‖ ſhe fell down for faintneſſe.

16 Then the king was troubled, and all his ſervants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The letter of Artaxerxes, 10 wherein he taxeth Aman, 19 and revoketh the decree procured by Aman to deſtroy the Jews, 22 and ordaineth the day of their deliverance to be kept holy.

Joſeph. Ant. lib. 11. cap. 6.

THe great king Artaxerxes unto the princes and governours of an hundred and ſeven and twenty provinces from India unto Ethiopia, and unto all ‖ our faithfull ſubjects, greeting.

‖ Or, well affected to our ſtate.

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of † their gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen,

† Gr. their benefactours.

3 And endeavour to hurt not our ſubjects onely, but not being able to bear abundance, do take in hand to practiſe alſo againſt thoſe that do them good:

4 And take not onely thankfulneſſe away from among men, but alſo lifted up with the glorious words of ‖ lewd perſons ‖ that were never good, they think to eſcape the juſtice of God, that ſeeth all things, and hateth evil.

‖ Or, wicked.
‖ Or, that never taſted proſperity.

5 Oftentimes alſo fair ſpeech ‖ of thoſe that are put in truſt to manage their friends affairs, hath cauſed many that are in authority to be partakers of innocent bloud, and hath enwrapped them in remedileſſe calamities;

‖ Or, of our friends put in truſt to manage the affairs

6 Beguiling with the falſhood and deceit of their lewd diſpoſition, the innocency and goodneſſe of princes.

7 Now ye may ſee this, as we have declared not ſo much by ancient hiſtories, as ye may, if ye ſearch what hath been wickedly done of late through the peſtilent behaviour of them that are unworthily placed in authority.

8 And we muſt take care for the time to come, that our kingdome may be quiet and peaceable for all men.

9 Both by changing our purpoſes, and alwayes judging things that are evident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian the ſonne of Amadatha, being indeed a ſtranger from the Perſian bloud, and farre diſtant from our goodneſſe, and as a ſtranger received of us:

11 Had ſo farre forth obtained the favour that we ſhew toward every nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next perſon unto the king,

12 But he not bearing this great dignity, went about to deprive us of our kingdome and life.

13 Having by manifold and cunning deceits ſought of us the deſtruction as well of Mardocheus, who ſaved our life, and continually procured our good, as alſo of blameleſſe Eſther partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by theſe means he thought, finding us deſtitute of friends, to have tranſlated the kingdome of the Perſians to the Macedonians.

15 But we find that the Jews whom this wicked wretch hath delivered to utter deſtruction, are no evildoers, but live by moſt juſt laws:

16 And that they be children of the moſt high and moſt mighty living God, who hath ‖ ordered the kingdome both unto us and to our progenitors in the moſt excellent manner.

‖ Or, proſpered.

17 Wherefore ye ſhall do well not to put in execution the letters ſent unto you by Aman the ſonne of Amadatha.

18 For he that was the worker of theſe things, is hanged at the gates of Suſa with all his family: God who ruleth all things, ſpeedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deſerts.

19 Therefore ye ſhall publiſh the copy of this letter in all places, that the Jews may freely live after their own laws.

20 And ye ſhall aid them, that even the ſame day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be avenged on them, who in the time of their affliction ſhall ſet upon them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to joy unto them the day, wherein the choſen people ſhould have periſhed.

22 You ſhall therefore among your ſolemne feaſts keep it an high day with all feaſting:

23 That both now and hereafter there may be ſafety to us, and the well affected Perſians: but to thoſe which do conſpire againſt us, a memorial of deſtruction.

24 Therefore every city and country whatſoever, which ſhall not do according to theſe things, ſhall be deſtroyed without mercy, with fire and ſword, and ſhall be made not onely unpaſſable for men, but alſo moſt hatefull to wilde beaſts and fowls for ever.

THE

THE WISDOME OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

Oct. 13 M P Innoc. day E P

1 To whom God sheweth himself, 4 and wisdome her self. 6 An evil speaker cannot lie hid. 12 We procure our own destruction: 13 For God created not death.

LOve * righteousnesse, ye that be judges of the earth: think of the Lord with a good (heart) and in simplicity of heart seek him.

2 For he will be found of them that tempt him not: and sheweth himself unto such as do not * distrust him.

3 For froward thoughts separate from God: and his power when it is tryed, ‖ reproveth the unwise.

4 For into a malicious soul wisdome shall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is subject unto sinne.

5 * For the holy spirit of discipline will flee deceit, and remove from thoughts that are without understanding, and ‖ will not abide when unrighteousnesse cometh in.

6 For wisdome is a * loving spirit: and will not acquite a blasphemer of his ‖ words: for God is witnesse of his reins, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

7 For the spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which ‖ containeth all things, hath knowledge of the voice.

8 Therefore he that speaketh unrighteous things cannot be hid: neither shall vengeance, when it punisheth, passe by him.

9 For inquisition shall be made into the counsels of the ungodly: and the sound of his words shall come unto the Lord for the ‖ manifestation of his wicked deeds.

10 For the eare of jealousie heareth all things: & the noise of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which is unprofitable, and refrain your tongue from backbiting: for there is no word so secret that shall go for nought: and the mouth that ‖ belieth, slayeth the soul.

12 Seek not death in the errour of your life: and pull not upon your selves * destruction, with the works of your hands.

13 For God made not death: neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the living.

14 For he created all things, that they might have their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poison of destruction in them: nor the kingdome of death upon the earth.

15 For righteousnesse is immortall.

16 But ungodly men with their works and words called *it* to them: for when they thought to have it their friend, they consumed to nought, and made a covenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

* 1 King. 3.3. Isa. 56.1.

* Deut. 4. 29. 2 Chron. 15.4.

‖ Or, maketh manifest.

* Jer. 4.22

‖ Or, is rebuked, or sheweth it self.

* Gal. 5. 22.

‖ Or, lips.

‖ Or, upholdeth.

‖ Or, perverting.

‖ Or, slayeth.

* Deut. 32, 24.

CHAP. II.

Oct. 13 E P

1 The wicked think this life short, 5 and of no other after this. 6 Therefore they will take their pleasure in this, 10 and conspire against the just. 21 What that is which doth blind them.

FOr the *ungodly* said, reasoning with themselves, but not aright, * Our life is short and tedious, * and in the death of a man there is no remedy: neither was there any man known to have returned from the grave.

2 For we are born at all adventure: and we shall be hereafter as though we had never been: for the breath in our nostrils is as smoke, and a little spark in the moving of our heart.

3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the ‖ soft aire,

4 And our name shall be forgotten in time, and no man shall have our works in remembrance, and our life shall passe away as the trace of a cloud, and shall be dispersed as a mist that is driven away with the beams of the sunne, and ‖ overcome with the heat thereof.

5 * For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for ‖ it is fast sealed, so that no man cometh again.

6 Come on therefore, let us enjoy the good things * that are present: and let us ‖ speedily use the creatures like as in youth.

7 Let us fill our selves with costly wine, and ointments: and let no flower of the spring passe by us.

8 Let us crown our selves with rose buds before they be withered.

9 Let none of us go without his part of our ‖ voluptuousnesse: let us leave tokens of our joyfulnesse in every place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

10 Let us oppresse the poor righteous man, let us not spare the widow, nor reverence the ancient gray hairs of the aged.

11 * Let our strength be the law of justice: for that which is feeble is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therefore let us lie in wait for the righteous: because he is not for our turn, and he is clean contrary to our doings: he upbraideth us with our offending the law, and objecteth to our infamy the transgressings of our education.

13 He professeth to have the knowledge of God: and he calleth himself the childe of the Lord.

14 He was made * to reprove our thoughts.

15 * He is grievous unto us even to behold: for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion.

* Job 7.1. * Mat. 22. 23. 1 Cor. 15 32.

‖ Or, mist

‖ Or, oppressed. 1 Chro. 29.15.

‖ Or, bee.

* Isa. 22. 13. and 56.12. 1 Cor. 15 32.

‖ Or, earnestly.

‖ Or, jollitie.

* Joh. 7.7 Eph. 5.13 * Isa. 33.3.

760

16 We are esteemed of him as ‖ counterfeits: he abstaineth from our wayes as from filthines: he pronounceth the end of the just to be blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his father.

‖ Or, *false coyn.*

17 Let us see if his words be true: and let us prove what shall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the just man be the * sonne of God, he will help him and deliver him from the hand of his enemies.

* Psa. 22. 8. 9. Matth. 27 43.

19 Let us * examine him with despitefulnes and torture, that we may know his meeknesse, and prove his patience.

* Jer. 11. 19.

20 Let us condemne him with a shamefull death: for by his own saying he shall be respected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceived: for their own wickednesse hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteousnesse: nor † discerned a reward for blamelesse soules.

† Gr. *preferred* or *esteemed the reward.*

23 For God created man to be immortall, and made him to be an * image of his own eternity.

* Gen 1. 26. 27. and 5. 1. Eccl. 17. 3.

24 * Nevertheless, through envy of the devil came death into the world: and they that do hold of his side do finde it.

* Gen. 3. 13.

Oct. 14 M P
All Sain: M P
to v. 10.

CHAP. III.

1 The godly are happy in their death, 5 and in their troubles. 10 The wicked are not, nor their children. 15 But they that are pure, are happy, though they have no children: 16 For the adulterer and his seed shall perish.

BUt * the souls of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall no torment touch them.

* Deut. 33. 3.

2 * In the sight of the unwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for misery,

* Cha. 5. 4

3 And their going from us to be utter destruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they be punished in the sight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortality.

* Rom. 8. 24. 2 Cor. 5. 1 1 Pet. 1. 13.

5 And having been a little chastised, they shall be greatly ‖ rewarded: for God * proved them, and found them ‖ worthy for himself.

‖ Or, *benefited.* * Exod. 16. 4. Deut. 8. 2.

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tried them, and received them as a burnt-offering.

7 And in the time of their visitation, * they shall shine, and run to and fro like sparks among the stubble.

‖ Or, *meet* * Mat. 13. 43.

8 They * shall judge the nations, and have dominion over the people, and their Lord shall reigne for ever.

* Mat. 19. 28. 1 Cor. 6. 2

9 They that put their trust in him shall understand the truth: ‖ and such as be faithfull in love, shall abide with him: for grace & mercy is to his saints, and he hath care for his elect.

‖ Or, *and such as be faithfull shall remain with him in love.* * Mat. 25. 41.

10 But the * ungodly shall be punished according to their owne imaginations, which have neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For whoso despiseth wisdome and nurture, he is miserable, and their hope is vain, their labours unfruitfull, and their works unprofitable.

12 Their wives are ‖ foolish, and their children wicked.

‖ Or, *light or unchaste.*

13 Their offspring is cursed: wherefore blessed is the barren that is undefiled, which hath not known the sinfull bed: she * shall have fruit in the visitation of souls.

* Isa. 56. 5.

14 And *blessed is* the * eunuch, which with his hands hath wrought no iniquity, nor imagined wicked things against God: for unto him shall be given † the speciall gift of faith, and an inheritance ‖ in the temple of the Lord more acceptable to his minde.

* Isa. 56. 4. 5.

† Gr. *the chosen.* ‖ Or, *amongst the people.*

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wisdome shall never fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not ‖ come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shal be rooted out.

‖ Or, *be partakers of holy things.*

17 For though they live long, yet shall they be nothing regarded: and their last age shall be without honour.

18 Or, if they die quickly, they have no hope, neither comfort in the day of ‖ triall.

‖ Or, *hearing.*

19 For horrible is the end of the unrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The chast man shall be crowned. 3 Bastard slips shall not thrive: 6 They shall witnesse against their parents. 7 The just dye young, & are happy. 19 The miserable end of the wicked.

Oct. 14 EP

BEtter it is to have no children, and to have vertue: for the memoriall thereof is immortall: because it is ‖ known with God, and with men.

‖ Or, *approved.*

2 When it is present, men take example at it; and when it is gone, they desire it: it weareth a crown, and triumpheth for ever, having gotten the victory, striving for undefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the ungodly shall not thrive, nor take deep rooting from bastard slips, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For though they flourish in branches for a time: * yet standing not fast, they shall be shaken with the winde: and through the force of windes they shall be rooted out.

* Mat. 7. 19.

5 The unperfect branches shall be broken off, their fruit unprofitable, not ripe to eat: yea, meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of unlawfull † beds, are witnesses of wickednes against their parents in their triall.

† Gr. *steps*

7 But though the righteous be prevented with death: yet shall he be in rest.

8 For honourable age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor that is measured by number of yeares.

9 But wisdome is the gray hair unto men, and an unspotted life is old age.

10 * He pleased God, and was beloved of him: so that living amongst sinners he was translated.

* Gen. 5. 24. Heb. 11. 5

11 Yea, speedily was he taken away, lest that wickednesse should alter his understanding, or deceit beguile his soul.

12 For

12 For the bewitching of naughtinesse, doth obscure things that are honest: and the wandring of concupiscence, doth † undermine the simple minde.

† Gr. pervert.

13 He being made ‖ perfect in a short time, fulfilled a long time.

‖ Or, sanctified, or consummated.

14 For his soul pleased the Lord: therefore hasted he *to take him away* from among the wicked.

15 This the people saw, and understood it not, neither laid they up this in their mindes, That his grace and mercy is with his saints, and that he hath respect unto his chosen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead shall condemne the ungodly which are living; and youth that is soon perfected, the many yeares and old age of the unrighteous.

17 For they shall see the end of the wise, and shall not understand what God in his counsel hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath set him in safetie.

18 They shall see him, and despise him, but God shall laugh them to scorn, and they shall hereafter be a vile carcase, and a reproach among the dead for evermore.

19 For he shall rend them, and cast them down headlong, that they shall be speechlesse: and he shall shake them from the foundation: and they shal be utterly laid waste, and be in sorrow: and their memorial shall perish.

‖ Or, *to the casting up of the account.*

20 And ‖ when they cast up the accounts of their sinnes, they shall come with fear: and their own iniquities shall convince them to their face.

Oct. 15 M.P.
Conu. S. Paul M.P.
All Saints E.P.
Nov. 17.

CHAP. V.

The wicked shall wonder at the godly, 4 and confesse their errour, 5 and the vanitie of their lives. 15 God will reward the just, 17 and warre against the wicked.

THen shall the righteous man stand in great boldnesse, before the face of such as have afflicted him, and made no account of of his labours.

2 When they see it they shall be troubled with terrible fear, and shall be amazed at the strangenesse of his salvation, so farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting, and groning for anguish of spirit, shall say within themselves, this was he whom we had sometimes in derision, and a ‖ proverb of reproach.

‖ Or, parable.

4 * We fools accounted his life madnesse; and his end to be without honour.

* Chap. 3.1.

5 How is he numbred among the children of God, and his lot is among the saints?

6 Therefore have we erred from the way of truth, and the light of righteousnesse hath not shined unto us, and the sunne of righteousnesse rose not upon us.

7 We ‖ wearied our selves in the way of wickednesse & destruction: yea, we have gone through deserts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, we have not known it

‖ Or, filled our selves, or surfetted.

8 What hath pride profited us? or what good hath riches with *our* vaunting brought us?

9 All those things are * passed away like a shadow, and as a post that hasted by.

761

* 1 Chr. 29.15. Chap. 2.5

10 And as a ship that passeth over the waves of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found: neither the path way of the keel in the waves.

11 * Or as when a bird ‖ hath flown through the aire, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light aire being beaten with the stroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noise and motion of them is passed through, and therein afterwards no signe where she went is to be found.

* Prov 30 19.
‖ Or, flyeth.

12 Or like as when an arrow is shot at a mark, it parteth the aire, which immediately cometh together again; so that a man cannot know where it went through:

13 Even so we in like manner, assoon as we were born, began to draw to our end, and had no signe of vertue to shew: but were consumed in our own wickednesse.

14 * For the hope of the ungodly is like † dust that is blown away with the winde, like a thin froth that is driven away with the storm: like as the ‖ smoke which is * dispersed here and there with a tempest, and passeth away as the remembrance of a guest that tarrieth but a day.

* Job 8.9.
† Gr. thistle down.
‖ Or, chaff
* Psa. 1.4. & 103.14 Pro. 10. 25. and 11.7. Jam. 1.10. 11.

15 But the righteous live for evermore, their reward also is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the most High.

16 Therefore shall they receive a glorious ‖ kingdome, and a beautifull crown from the Lords hand: for with his right hand shall he cover them, and with his arm shall he protect them.

‖ Or, palace, unlesse the word be taken unproperly, as 2 Mac. 2.17.

17 He shall take to him his jealousie for compleat armour, and make the creature his weapon for the revenge of his enemies.

18 He shall put on * righteousnesse as a breast-plate, and true judgement in stead of an helmet.

* Isa. 59. 17.

19 He shall take ‖ holinesse for an invincible shield.

‖ Or, equity.

20 His severe wrath shall he sharpen for a sword, and the world shall fight with him against the unwise.

21 Then shall the right aiming thunderbolts go abroad, and from the clouds, as from a well-drawen bow, shall they flie to the mark.

22 And hailstones full of wrath shall be cast as out of a stone-bow, and the water of the sea shall rage against them, and the flouds shall cruelly drown them.

23 Yea, a mighty winde shall stand up against them, and like a storm shall blow them away: thus iniquity shall lay waste the whole earth, and ill dealing shall overthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 Kings must give eare. 3 They have their power from God: 5 who will not spare them. 12 Wisdome is soon found. 21 Princes must seek for it: 24 for a wise prince is the stay of his people.

Oct. 15 E.P.
Conu. S. Paul E.P.

762 HEar therefore, O ye kings, and understand, learn ye that be judges of the ends of the earth.

2 Give eare, you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of nations.

* Rom. 13.1,2. 3 For * power is given you of the Lord, and soveraignty from the Highest, who shall trie your works, and search out your counsels.

4 Because being ministers of his kingdome, you have not judged aright, nor kept the law, nor walked after the counsell of God,

5 Horribly and speedily shall he come upon you: for a sharp judgement shall be to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will soon pardon the meanest: but mighty men shall be mightily tormented.

* Deut. 10.17. 2 Chron. 19.7. Job 34. 19. Eccles. 35.12, 16. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Ephe. 6.9 Colos. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17. 7 For he which is Lord over all, shall fear no * mans person, neither shall he stand in awe of any mans greatnesse: for he hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike.

8 But a sore trial shal come upon the mighty.

9 Unto you therefore, *O kings*, do I speak, that ye may learn wisdome, and not fall away.

10 For they that keep holinesse holily, shal be ‖ judged holy: and they that have learned such things, shall finde † what to answer.

11 Wherefore set your affection upon my words; desire them, and ye shall be instructed.

† Or, justified. ‖ Or, a defence. 12 Wisdome is glorious, and never fadeth away: yea she is easily seen of them that love her, and found of such as seek her.

13 She preventeth them that desire her, in making her self first known unto them.

14 Whoso seeketh her early shall have no great travel: for he shall finde her sitting at his doors.

15 To think therefore upon her, is perfection of wisdome: and whoso watcheth for her, shall quickly be without care.

16 For she goeth about seeking such as are worthy of her, sheweth her self favourably unto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in every thought.

‖ Or, nurture. 17 For the very true beginning of her, is the desire of ‖ discipline; and the care of discipline is love.

18 And love is the keeping of her laws, and the giving heed unto her laws, is the assurance of incorruption.

19 And incorruption maketh us near unto God.

20 Therefore the desire of wisdome bringeth to a kingdome.

21 If your delight be then in thrones and sceptres, O ye kings of the people, honour wisdome, that ye may reigne for evermore.

22 As for wisdome, what she is, and how she came up, I will tell you, and will not hide mysteries from you: but will seek her out from the beginning of her nativity, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not passe over the truth.

23 Neither will I go with consuming envy, for such a man shall have no fellowship with wisdome.

24 But the multitude of the wise is the welfare of the world: and a wise king is the upholding of the people.

25 Receive therefore instruction through my words, and it shall do you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 All men have their beginning and end alike. 8 He preferred wisdome before all things else. 15 God gave him all the knowledge which he had. 22 The praise of wisdome.

Oct. 16 M

I My self also am a mortall man, like to all, and the offspring of him that was first made of the earth.

2 And in my mothers wombe was fashioned to be flesh in the time of ten moneths, * being compacted in blood, of the seed of man, and the pleasure that came with sleep.

* Job 10. 10.

3 And when I was born, I drew in the common aire, and fell upon the earth which is of like nature, and the first voice which I uttered, was crying, as all others do.

4 I was nursed in swadling clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.

6 * For all men have one entrance into life, and the like going out.

* Job 1.21 1 Tim. 6.7.

7 Wherefore I prayed, and understanding was given me: I called *upon God*, and the spirit of wisdome came to me.

8 I preferred her before sceptres and thrones, and esteemed riches nothing in comparison of her.

† Gr. lac of inestimable price. 9 Neither compared I unto her any † precious stone, because all gold in respect of her is as a little sand, and silver shall be counted as clay before her.

10 I loved her above health and beauty, and chose to have her instead of light: for the light that cometh from her, never goeth out.

* 1 Kings 3.13. Mat. 6. 33. 11 * All good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.

12 And I rejoyced in *them* all, because wisdome goeth before them: and I knew not that she was the mother of them.

† Gr. without guile. † Gr. without envy. ‖ Or, enter friendship with God. ‖ Or, God grant. ‖ Or, are to be spoken of. 13 I learned † diligently, and do communicate *her* † liberally: I do not hide her riches.

14 For she is a treasure unto men that never faileth: which they that use, ‖ become the friends of God, being commended for the gifts that come from learning.

15 ‖ God hath granted me to speak as I would, and to conceive as is meet for the things that † are given me: because it is he that leadeth unto wisdome, and directeth the wise.

16 For in his hand are both we and our words: all wisdome also and knowledge of workmanship.

17 For he hath given me certain knowledge of the things that are, namely, to know how the world was made, and the operation of the elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and midst of the

the times: the alterations of the turning *of the sunne*, and the change of seasons:

19 The circuits of yeares, and the positions of starres:

20 The natures of living creatures, and the furies of wilde beasts: the violence of windes, and the reasonings of men: the diversities of plants, and the vertues of roots:

21 And all such things as are either secret or manifest, them I know.

22 For wisdome which is the worker of all things, taught me: for in her is an understanding spirit, holy, † one onely, manifold, subtil, lively, cleare, undefiled, plain, not subject to hurt, loving the thing that is good, quick, which cannot be letted, ready to do good,

† Gr. only begotten.

23 Kinde to man, stedfast, sure, free from care, having all power, overseeing all things, and going through all understanding, pure, and most subtill spirits.

24 For wisdome is more moving then any motion: she passeth and goeth through all things by reason of her pureness.

25 For she is the ‖ breath of the power of God, and a pure ‖ influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therefore can no defiled thing fall into her.

‖ Or, vapour. ‖ Or, stream.

26 For she is the * brightnesse of the everlasting light, the unspotted mirrour of the power of God, and the image of his goodnesse.

* Heb. 1. 3.

27 And being but one, she can do al things: and remaining in her self, she ‖ maketh all things new: and in all ages entring into holy souls, she maketh them friends of God, and prophets.

‖ Or, renueth.

28 For God loveth none, but him that dwelleth with wisdome.

29 For she is more beautifull then the sun, and above all the order of starres: being compared with the light, she is found before it.

30 For after this cometh night: but vice shall not prevail against wisdome.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He is in love with wisdome: 4 for he that hath it, hath every good thing. 21 it cannot be had but from God.

WIsdome reacheth from one end to another mightily: and ‖ sweetly doth she order all things.

‖ Or, pleasantly.

2 I loved her and sought *her* out from my youth, I desired ‖ to make her my spouse, and I was a lover of her beauty.

‖ Or, to marry her to my self.

3 In that she is conversant with God, she magnifieth her nobility: yea, the Lord of all things himself loved her.

4 For she is ‖ privie to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a ‖ lover of his works.

‖ Or, teacher. ‖ Or, chuser.

5 If riches be a possession to be desired in this life: what is richer than wisdome that worketh all things?

6 And if * prudence work; who of all that are, is a more cunning workman then she?

* Exod. 31. 3, 6.

7 And if a man love righteousnesse, her labours are vertues: for she teacheth temperance and prudence, justice and fortitude, which are such things as men can have nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience: she knoweth things of old, and conjecture th *aright* what is to come: she knoweth the subtilties of speeches, and can expound dark sentences: she foreseeth signes and wonders, and the events of seasons and times.

9 Therefore I purposed to take her to me to live with me, knowing that she † would be a counseller of good things, and a comfort in cares and grief.

† Gr. will.

10 For her sake I shall have estimation among the multitude, and honour with the elders, though I be young.

11 I shall be found of a quick conceit in judgement, and shall be admired *in the sight* of great men.

12 * When I hold my tongue they shall bide my leisure, and when I speak they shall give good eare unto me: if I talk much, they shall lay their hands upon their mouth.

* Job 29. 8, 9, 10.

13 Moreover, by the means of her I shall obtain immortality, and leave behinde me an everlasting memoriall to them that come after me.

14 I shall ‖ set the people in order, and the nations shall be subject unto me.

‖ Or, govern.

15 Horrible tyrants shall be afraid when they do but heare of me, I shall ‖ be found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

‖ Or, appear.

16 ‖ After I am come into mine house, I will repose my self with her: for her conversation hath no bitternesse, and to live with her, hath no sorrow, but mirth and joy.

‖ Or, being entred into mine house.

17 Now when I considered these things in my self, and * pondered them in my heart, how that to be allied unto wisdome, is immortality,

* Prov. 7. 3.

18 And great pleasure it is to have her friendship, and in the works of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence: and in talking with her, a ‖ good report: I went about seeking how to ‖ take her to me.

‖ Or, fame. ‖ Or, marry her.

19 For I was a witty childe, and had a good spirit.

20 Yea rather being good, I came into a body undefiled.

21 Nevertheless when I perceived that I could not otherwise obtain her, except God gave her me, (and that was a point of wisdome also to know whose gift she was) I ‖ prayed unto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said,

‖ Or, went.

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer unto God for his wisdome, 6 without which the best man is nothing worth, 13 neither can he tell how to please God.

Oct. 17 M P

Pur. Dir. Mar. M P

764

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who hast made all things with thy word,

2 And ordained man through thy wisdome, that he should *have dominion over the creatures which thou hast made,

* Gen. 1. 28.

3 And order the world according to equity and righteousnesse, and execute judgement with an upright heart:

4 Give *me wisdome that sitteth by thy throne, and reject me not from among thy children:

* 1 King. 3.9.

5 For I *thy servant and sonne of thine handmaid, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too young for the understanding of judgement and laws.

* Psal. 116.16.

6 For though a man be never so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisdome be not with him, he shall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen me to be a *king of thy people, and a judge of thy sonnes and daughters.

* 1 Chro. 28.5. 2 Chron. 1.9.

8 Thou hast commanded me to build a temple upon thy holy mount, and an altar in the city wherein thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy tabernacle which thou hast prepared from the beginning.

9 And *wisdome was with thee: which knoweth thy works, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commandments,

* Prov. 8. 22. John 1. 2,3,10.

10 O send her out of thy holy heavens, and from the throne of thy glory, that being present she may labour with me, that I may know what is pleasing unto thee.

11 For she knoweth and understandeth all things, and she shall leade me soberly in my doings, and preserve me ‖ in her power.

‖ Or, *by her power or glory.*

12 So shall my works be acceptable, and then shall I judge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my fathers seat.

13 For *what man is he that can know the counsel of God? or who can think what the will of the Lord is?

* Isa. 40. 13. Rom. 11. 34. 1 Cor. 2. 16.

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖ miserable, and our devices are but uncertain.

‖ Or, *fearfull.*

15 For the corruptible body presseth down the soul, and the earthy tabernacle weigheth down the minde that museth upon many things.

16 And hardly do we guesse aright at things that are upon earth, and with labour do we finde the things that are † before us: but the things that are in heaven, who hath searched out?

† Gr. *at hand.*

17 And thy counsel who hath known, except thou give wisdome, and send thy holy Spirit from above?

18 For so the wayes of them which lived on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing unto thee, and were saved through wisdome.

CHAP. X.

1 What wisdom did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and against the five cities, 10 for Jacob, 13 Joseph, 15 Moses, 17 and the Israelites.

Oct. 17 EP

SHe preserved the first formed father of the world, that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

2 And * gave him power to rule all things,

* Gen. 1. 28. * Gen. 4. 8.

3 * But when the unrighteous went away from her in his anger, he perished also in the fury wherewith he murdered his brother.

4 For whose cause the * earth being drowned with the flood, wisdome again preserved it, and directed the course of the righteous in a piece of wood of small value.

* Gen. 7. 21.

5 Moreover, * the nations in their wicked conspiracy being confounded, she found out the righteous, and preserved him blameless unto God, and * kept him strong ‖ against his tender compassion toward his sonne.

* Gen. 11. 9. * Gen. 12. 1. ‖ Or, *in.*

6 * When the ungodly perished, she delivered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell down upon the † five cities.

* Gen. 19 16. † Gr. *Pentapolis.*

7 Of whose wickednesse even to this day, the waste land that smoketh is a testimony, and plants bearing fruit that never come to ripenesse: and a standing pillar of salt *is* a monument of an unbeleeving soul.

8 For regarding not wisdome, they gat not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good; but also left behinde them to the world a memorial of their foolishnesse: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

9 But wisdome delivered from pain those that attended upon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, she guided him in right paths, shewed him the kingdome of God, and gave him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his travels, and multiplied *the fruit of* his labours.

11 In the covetousnesse of such as oppressed him, she stood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lay in wait, and in a sore conflict she gave him the victory; that he might know that godlinesse is stronger then all.

13 * When the righteous was sold, she forsook him not, but delivered him from sinne: she went down with him into the pit,

* Gen. 37 28. and 39.7. Acts 7.10

14 And left him not in bonds, till she brought him the scepter of the kingdome, and ‖ power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to be liars, and gave him perpetuall glory.

‖ Or, *the power of them that ruled over him.*

15 * She delivered the ‖ righteous people, and blameless seed from the nation that oppressed them.

* Exod. 1. 1c. & 12. 41. ‖ Or, *holy.*

16 She entred into the soul of the servant of

*Exod. 5. 1. of the Lord, and * withstood dreadfull kings in wonders and signes,

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marvellous way, and was unto them for a cover by day, and a ‖ light of starres in the night season:

‖ Or, flame.

18 * Brought them through the red sea, and led them through much water.

*Exo. 14. 21, 22. Psal. 78. 13.

19 But she drowned their enemies, and cast them up out of the bottome of the deep.

20 Therefore the righteous spoiled the ungodly, and * praysed thy holy name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

*Exod. 15, 1.

21 For wisdome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot speak, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

19 M P *5 The Egyptians were punished, and the Israelites relieved in the same thing. 15 They were plagued by the same things wherein they sinned. 20 God could have destroyed them otherwise, 23 but he is mercifull to all.*

SHe prospered their works in the hand of the holy prophet.

*Exod. 16, 1. 2 * They went through the wilderneſse that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

*Exod. 17, 10, 11 3 * They stood against their enemies, and were avenged of their adversaries.

4 When they were thirsty, they called upon thee, and water was given them out of the flinty rock, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their need were benefited.

6 For instead of a fountain of a perpetuall running river troubled with foul blood,

7 For a manifest reproof of that commandment, whereby the infants were slain, thou gavest unto them abundance of water by a means which they hoped not for:

*Exod. 7. 20. 8 Declaring by that thirst then, * how thou hadst punished their adversaries.

9 For when they were tried, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the ungodly were judged in wrath and tormented, thirsting in another manner then the just.

10 For these thou didst admonish and try as a father: but the other as a severe king thou didst condemne and punish.

11 Whether they were absent or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double grief came upon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their own punishments the other to be benefited, they ‖ had some feeling of the Lord.

‖ Or, perceived.

14 For whom they mocked with scorn when he was long before thrown out at the casting forth, *of the infants*, him in the end, when they saw what came to passe, they admired.

15 But for the foolish devices of their wickednesse wherewith being deceived they worshipped serpents void of reason, and vile beasts, thou didst send a multitude of unreasonable beasts upon them for vengeance.

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For thy Almighty hand that made the world of matter without form, wanted not means to send among them a multitude of bears, or fierce lions:

18 Or unknown wilde beasts full of rage, newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapour, or filthy sents of scattered smoke, or shooting horrible sparkles out of their eyes:

19 Whereof not only the harm might dispatch them at once, but also the terrible sight utterly destroy them.

20 Yea and without these might they have fallen down with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power: but thou hast ordered all things in measure, and number and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the power of thine arm?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a ‖ little grain of the balance, yea as a drop of the morning dew that falleth down upon the earth.

‖ Or, little weight.

23 But thou hast mercy upon all; for thou canst do all things, and winkest at the sins of men: because they should amend.

24 For thou lovest all the things that are, and abhorrest nothing which thou hast made: for never wouldest thou have made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing have endured, if it had not been thy will? or been preserved, if not called by thee?

26 But thou sparest all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou lover of soules.

CHAP. XII.

1 God did not destroy the wicked at once. 12 If he had done so, who could controll him? 19 But by sparing them he taught us. 27 They were punished with their gods.

Oct. 19 E P Pur Vir Mar E P

FOr thine incorruptible Spirit is in all things.

2 Therefore chastenest thou them by little and little, that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance, wherein they have offended, that leaving their wickednesse, they may believe in thee, O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to destroy by the hands of our fathers, both those ‖ old inhabitants of thy holy land.

‖ Or, ancient.

4 Whom thou hatedst for doing most odious works of ‖ witchcrafts, and wicked sacrifices;

‖ Or, sorceries.

5 And also those mercilesse murderers of children, and devourers of mans flesh, and the feasts of blood,

6 With their priests out of the midst of their

their idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their own hands, ſouls deſtitute of help:

7 That the land which thou eſteemedſt above all other, might receive a worthy ‖ colony of Gods children:

‖ Or, *new inhabitants.*

8 Nevertheleſſe, even thoſe thou ſparedſt as men, and didſt ſend * waſps, forerunners of thine hoſt, to deſtroy them by little and little.

* Exod. 23.28. Deut.7. 20.

9 Not that thou waſt unable to bring the ungodly under the hand of the righteous in battell, or to deſtroy them at once with cruell beaſts, or with one rough word.

10 But executing thy judgements upon them by little and little, thou gaveſt them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughty generation, and that their malice was bred in them, and that their cogitation would never be changed.

* Gen.9. 25.

11 For it was a * curſed ſeed from the beginning, neither didſt thou for fear of any man give them pardon for thoſe things wherein they ſinned.

* Rom. 9. 22.

12 For who ſhall ſay, * What haſt thou done? or who ſhall withſtand thy judgement? or who ſhall accuſe thee for the nations that periſh, whom thou haſt made? or who ſhall come to ſtand ‖ againſt thee ‖ to be revenged for the unrighteous men?

‖ Or, *in thy preſence.* ‖ Or, *a revenger.*

13 For neither is there any God but thou, that * careth for all, to whom thou mighteſt ſhew that thy judgement is not unright.

* 1 Pet. 5. 7.

14 Neither ſhall king or tyrant be able to ſet his face againſt thee, for any whom thou haſt puniſhed.

15 For ſo much then as thou art righteous thy ſelf, thou ordereſt all things righteouſly: * thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemne him that hath not deſerved to be puniſhed.

* Job 10. 2.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteouſneſſe, and becauſe thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious unto all.

17 For when men will not beleeve that thou art of a ‖ full power, thou ſheweſt thy ſtrength, and among them that know it, thou makeſt their boldneſſe manifeſt.

‖ Or, *perfect.*

18 But thou, maſtering thy power, judgeſt with equity, and ordereſt us with great favour: for thou mayeſt uſe power when thou wilt.

19 But by ſuch works haſt thou taught thy people, that the juſt man ſhould be merciſull, and haſt made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou giveſt repentance for ſinnes.

20 For if thou didſt puniſh the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with ſuch deliberation, giving them time and place, whereby they might be delivered from their malice:

21 With how great circumſpection didſt thou judge thine own ſonnes, unto whoſe fathers thou haſt ſworn, and made covenants of good promiſes?

22 Therefore whereas thou doeſt chaſten us, thou ſcourgeſt our enemies a thouſand times more, to the intent that when we judge, we ſhould carefully think of thy goodneſſe, and when we our ſelves are judged, we ſhould look for mercy.

23 Wherefore, whereas men have lived diſſolutely and unrighteouſly, thou haſt tormented them with their own ‖ abominations.

‖ Or, *abominable idols.*

24 * For they went aſtray very farre in the waies of errour, and held them for gods (which even amongſt the beaſts of their enemies were deſpiſed) being deceived as children of no underſtanding.

* Chap. 11.15. Rom.1. 23.

25 Therefore unto them, as to children without the uſe of reaſon, thou didſt ſend a judgement to mock them.

26 But they that would not be reformed by that correction wherein he dallied with them, ſhall feel a judgement worthy of God.

27 For look for what things they grudged when they were puniſhed, (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods; [now] being puniſhed in them, when they ſaw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denied to know, and therefore came extreme damnation upon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 They were not excuſed that worſhipped any of Gods works. 10 But moſt without-hand are they that worſhip the works of mens hands.

SUrely vain are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and * could not out of the good things that are ſeen, know him that is, neither by conſidering the works, did they acknowledge the work-maſter;

* Rom. 1. 19.

2 * But deemed either fire, or winde, or the ſwift aire, or the circle of the ſtars, or the violent water, or the lights of heaven to be the gods which govern the world.

* Deut.4. 19. and 17.3.

3 With whoſe beauty, if they being delighted, took them to be gods, let them know how much better the Lord of them is: for the firſt author of beauty hath created them.

4 But if they were aſtoniſhed at their power and vertue, let them underſtand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.

5 For by the greatneſſe and beauty of the creatures, proportionably the maker of them is ſeen.

6 But yet for this they are the leſſe to be blamed: for they peradventure erre ſeeking God, and deſirous to finde him.

7 For being * converſant in his works, they ‖ ſearch *him* diligently, and believe their ſight: becauſe the things are beautifull that are ſeen.

* Rom. 1. 21. ‖ Or, *ſeek.*

8 Howbeit, neither are they to be pardoned.

9 For if they were able to know ſo much, that they could eſtimate the world, how did they not ſooner finde out the Lord thereof?

10 But miſerable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods which are the works of mens hands, gold and ſilver to ſhew art in, and reſemblances of beaſts,

beasts, or a stone good for nothing, the work of an ancient hand.

*Isa. 44. 13. ‖Or, timber-wright

11 *Now a ‖carpenter that felleth timber, after he hath sawen down a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the bark skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomely, and made a vessell thereof fit for the service of mans life:

‖Or, chips.

12 And after spending the ‖refuse of his work to dresse his meat, hath filled himself:

13 And taking the very refuse among those which served to no use, (being a crooked piece of wood and full of knots) hath carved it diligently when he had nothing else to do, and formed it by the skill of his understanding, and fashioned it to the image of a man:

14 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it over with vermilion and with paint, colouring it red, and covering every spot therein.

15 And when he had made a convenient roome for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with iron:

16 For he provided for it that it might not fall, knowing that it was unable to help it self, (for it is an image and hath need of help)

17 Then maketh he prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speak to that which hath no life.

18 For health, he calleth upon that which is weak: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for aid, humbly beseecheth †that which hath least means to help: and for a good journey, he asketh of that which cannot set a foot forward:

†Or, that hath no experience at all.

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good successe of his hands, asketh ability to do, of him that is most unable to do any thing.

Ad 20 EP CHAP. XIIII.

1 Though men do not pray to their shipp, & yet are they saved rather by them then by their idols. 8 Idols are accursed, and so are the makers of them. 24 The beginning of idolatry, 23 and the effects thereof. 30 God will punish them that swear falsly by their idols.

AGain, one preparing himself to sail, and about to passe through the raging waves, calleth upon a piece of wood, more rotten then the ‖vessel that carrieth him.

‖Or, ship. ‖Or, prefs, or ship.

2 For verily desire of gain devised ‖that, and the workman built it by his skill.

3 But thy providence, O Father, governeth it: for thou hast *made a way in the sea, and a safe path in the waves:

*Exod. 14. 22.

4 Shewing that thou canst save from all danger: yea though a man went to sea without art.

5 Nevertheless lest thou wouldest not that the works of thy wisdome should be idle, and therefore do men commit their lives to a small piece of wood, and passing the rough sea in a weak vessel, are saved.

*Gen. 6. 4. and 7. 10.

6 *For in the old time also, when the proud giants perished, the hope of the world governed by thy hand, escaped in a weak vessel, and left to all ages a seed of generation.

7 For blessed is the wood whereby righteousnesse cometh.

8 But *that which is made with hands is cursed, as well it as he that made it: he, because he made it; and it, because being corruptible, it was called God.

*Psal. 115. 8. Baruch 6. 4.

9 *For the ungodly and his ungodlinesse are both alike hatefull unto God.

*Psal. 5. 5.

10 For that which is made shall be punished together with him that made it.

11 Therefore even ‖upon the idols of the Gentiles shall there be a visitation: because in the creature of God they are become an abomination, and *†stumbling blocks to the souls of men, and a ‖snare to the feet of the unwise.

‖Or, to, or by. *Jer. 10. 8. Abac. 2. 18. †Gr. scandals. ‖Or, trap

12 For the devising of idols was the beginning of *spirituall* fornication, and the invention of them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for ever.

14 For by the vain glory of men they entred into the world, and therefore shall they come shortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with untimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his childe soon taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and delivered to those that were under him, ceremonies and sacrifices.

16 Thus †in processe of time an ungodly custome grown strong, was kept as a law, and graven images were worshipped by the commandments of ‖kings.

†Gr. in time. ‖Or, tyrants.

17 Whom men could not honour ‖in presence, because they dwelt farre off, they took the counterfeit of his visage from farre, and made an expresse image of a king whom they honoured, to the end that by this their forwardnesse, they might flatter him that was absent, as if he were present.

‖Or, in sight.

18 Also the singular diligence of the artificer did help to set forward the ignorant to more superstition.

19 For he peradventure willing to please one in authority, forced all his skill to make the resemblance †of the best fashion.

†Gr. to the better.

20 And so the multitude allured by the grace of the work, took him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occasion to deceive the world: for men serving either calamity or tyranny, did ascribe unto stones and stocks, the incommunicable ‖name.

‖Or, of God.

22 Moreover, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they lived in the great warre of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace.

23 For whilest they *slew their children in sacrifices, or used secret ceremonies, or made revellings of strange rites;

*Deut. 18. 10. Jer. 7. 9. and 19. 4.

24 They kept neither lives nor marriages any longer undefiled: but either one slew another

768 ther traiterously, or grieved him by adultery.

25 So that there reigned in all men ‖ without exception, blood, man-slaughter, theft and dissimulation, corruption, unfaithfulnesse, tumults, perjury,

‖ Or, confusedly.

26 Disquieting of good men, forgetfulnesse of good turns, defiling of souls, changing of ‖ kinde, disorder in marriages, adultery, and shamelesse uncleannesse.

‖ Or, sex.

† Gr. nameless.

27 For the worshipping of idols † not to be named, is the beginning, the cause, and the end of all evil.

28 For either they are mad when they be merry, or propheſie lies, or live unjustly, or else lightly forsweare themselves.

29 For insomuch as their trust is in idols which have no life; though they swear falsely, yet they look not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit for both causes shall they be justly punished: both because they thought not well of God, ‖ giving heed unto idols, and also unjustly swore in deceit, despising holinesse.

‖ Or, devoted.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they swear: but it is the just vengeance of sinners, that punisheth alwayes the offence of the ungodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 We do acknowledge the true God. 7 The folly of idol-makers, 14 and of the enemies of Gods people: 15 because besides the idols of the Gentiles, 18 they worshipped vile beasts.

Oct. 21 M. P

BUt thou, O God, art gracious and true: long-suffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For if we sinne we are thine, knowing thy power: but we will not sinne, knowing that we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee is perfect righteousnesse: yea, to know thy power is the root of immortality.

4 For neither did the mischievous invention of men deceive us, nor an image spotted with divers colours, the painters fruitlesse labour.

‖ Or, turneth a reproach to the foolish.

5 The sight whereof ‖ enticeth fools to lust after it, and so they desire the form of a dead image that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they that worship them, are lovers of evil things, and are worthy to have such things to trust upon.

* Rom. 9. 21.

7 For the * potter tempering soft earth, fashioneth every vessel with much labour for our service: yea of the same clay he maketh both the vessels that serve for clean uses, and likewise also all such as serve to the contrary: but what is the use of either sort, the potter himself is the judge.

8 And employing his labours lewdly, he maketh a vain god of the same clay, even he which a little before was made of earth himself, and within a little while after returneth to the same out of the which he was taken, when his * life which was lent him shall be demanded.

* Luke 12.20.

9 Notwithstanding his care is, not that he shall ‖ have much labour, nor that his life is short: but striveth to excell gold-smiths, and silver-smiths, and endeavoureth to do like the workers in brasse, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

‖ Or, be sick, or die

10 His heart is ashes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of lesse value then clay:

11 Forasmuch as he knew not his Maker, and him that inspired into him an active soul, and breathed in a living spirit.

12 But they counted our life a pastime, and our † time here a market for gain: for, say they, we must be getting every way, though it be by evil means.

† Gr. ſt.

13 ‖ For this man that of earthly matter maketh brickle vessels, and graven images, knoweth himself to offend above all others.

‖ Or, ſa.

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in subjection, are most foolish, and are more miserable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idols of the heathen to be gods: which neither have the use of eyes to see, nor noses to draw ‖ breath, nor eares to hear, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet, they are slow to go.

‖ Or, air.

16 For man made them, and he that borrowed his own spirit fashioned them: but no man can make a god like unto himself.

17 For being mortall, he worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for he himself is better then the things which he worshippeth: whereas he lived *once*, but they never.

18 Yea, they worshipped those beasts also that are most hatefull: for being compared together, some are worse then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, so much as to be desired in respect of beasts: but they went without the praise of God, and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

1 God gave strange meat to his people, to stir up their appetite, and vile beasts to their enemies to take it from them. 5 He stung with his serpents, 12 but soon healed them by his word only. 17 The creatures altered their nature to please Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

Oct. 21 E P

THerefore by the like were they punished worthily, and by the multitude of beasts * tormented.

* Num. 21.6. Chap. 11. 15,16.

2 In stead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine own people, thou preparedst for them meat of a strange taste, even * quails to stirre up their appetite:

* Num. 11.31.

3 To the end that they desiring food might for the ougly sight of the beasts sent among them, lothe even that which they must needs desire: but these suffering penury for a short space, might be made partakers of a strange taste.

4 For it was requisite, that upon them exercising tyranny, should come penury which they could not avoid: but to these it should onely be shewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fierceneſſe of beasts came upon ‖ these, and they perished with

‖ Or, thy people.

with the *stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for ever.

6 But they were troubled for a smal season, that they might be admonished, having a *signe of salvation, to put them in remembrance of the commandment of thy law.

7 For he that turned himself towards it, was not saved by the thing that he saw: but by thee that art the Saviour of all.

8 And in this thou madest thine enemies confesse, that it is thou who delivereſt from all evil:

9 For *them the bitings of grashoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such.

10 But thy sonnes not the very teeth of venemous dragons overcame: for thy mercy was *ever* by them, and healed them.

11 For they were †pricked, that they should remember thy words, and were quickly saved, that not falling into deep forgetfulnesse, they might be ‖ continually mindfull of thy goodnesse.

12 For it was neither herb, nor mollifying plaister that restored them to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death: thou *leadest to the gates of hell, and bringest up again.

14 A man indeed killeth through his malice: and the spirit when it is gone forth returneth not; neither the soul received up, cometh again.

15 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

16 * For the ungodly that denied to know thee, were scourged by the strength of thine arm: with strange rains, hails, and showers were they persecuted, that they could not avoid, and through fire were they consumed.

17 For, which is most to be wondred at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the world *fighteth for the righteous.

18 For sometime the flame was mitigated that it might not burn up the beasts that were sent against the ungodly: but themselves might see and perceive that they were persecuted with the judgement of God.

19 And at another time it burneth even in the midst of water, above the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruits of an unjust land.

20 * In stead whereof thou feddest thine own people with angels food, and didst send them from heaven bread prepared without their labour, able to content every mans delight, and agreeing to every taste.

21 For thy * ‖ sustenance declared thy sweetnesse unto thy children, and serving to the appetite of the eater, ‖ tempered it self to every mans liking.

22 * But snow and ice endured the fire and melted not; that they might know that fire burning in the hail, and sparkling in the rain, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

23 But this again did even forget his own strength, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serveth thee who art the Maker, increaseth his strength against the unrighteous for their punishment, and abateth his strength for the benefit of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore even then was it altered into all ‖ fashions, and was obedient to thy grace that nourisheth all things, according to the desire ‖ of them that had need:

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou lovest, might know that * it is not the growing of fruits that nourisheth man: but that it is thy word which preserveth them that put their trust in thee.

27 For that which was not destroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little sun-beam, soon melted away.

28 That it might be known that we must prevent the sunne to give thee thanks, and at the day-spring pray unto thee.

29 For the hope of the unthankfull shall melt away as the winters hoar-frost, and shall run away as unprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Why the Egyptians were punished with darkenesse. 4 The terrours of that darkeneſſe. 12 The terrours of an ill conscience.

FOr great are thy judgements, and cannot be expressed: therefore ‖ unnurtured souls have erred.

2 For when unrighteous men thought to oppresse the holy nation, they being shut up ‖ in their houses, the prisoners of darkenesse, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] ‖ exiled from the eternall providence.

3 For while they supposed to lie hid in their secret sinnes, they were scattered ‖ under a dark vail of forgetfulnesse, being horribly astonished, and troubled with (strange) ‖ apparitions.

4 For neither might the corner that held them, keep them from fear: but noises (as of waters) falling down, sounded about them, and sad visions appeared unto them with heavie countenances.

5 No power of the fire might give them light: neither could the bright flames of the starres endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Onely there appeared unto them a fire kindled of it self, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they saw, to be worse then the sight they saw not.

7 * As for the illusions of art magick, they were put down, and their vaunting in wisdome was reproved with disgrace.

8 For they that promised to drive away terrours, and troubles from a sick soul, were sick themselves

* Num. 21. 6. 1 Cor. 10. 9.
* Num. 21. 9.
* Exod. 8. 24. and 10. 4. Rev. 9. 3, &c.
† Heb. *stung.*
‖ Or, *never drawn from.*
* Psal. 105. Deut. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 6.
* Exod. 9. 23.
* Judg. 5. 20.
* Exod. 16. 14. Num. 11. 7. Psal. 78. 25. John 6. 31.
* Judg. 6. 4.
‖ Or, *manna.* ‖ Or, *was tempered.*
* Chap. 29. 20.
‖ Or, *things.* ‖ Or, *of them that prayed.*
* Deut. 8. 3. Matth. 4. 4.
‖ Or, *unnurtured fools that will not be reformed.*
‖ Or, *under their roofs.* ‖ Or, *fugitives.*
‖ Or, *in.*
‖ Or, *sights.*
* Exod. 7. 12. and 8. 7, 19.
Oct. 22 M. P.

770 themselves of fear worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did fear them: yet being scared with beasts that passed by, and hissing of serpents,

‖ Or, refusing to look upon. 10 They died for fear, ‖ denying that they saw the aire, which could of no side be avoided.

11 For wickednesse condemned by her own witnesse, is very timorous, and being pressed with conscience, alwayes forecasteth grievous things.

12 For fear is nothing else, but a betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being lesse, counteth the ignorance more then the cause which bringeth the torment.

‖ Or, wherein they could do nothing 14 But they sleeping the same sleep that night, ‖ which was indeed intolerable; and which came upon them out of the bottoms of inevitable hell:

15 Were partly vexed with monstrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a sudden fear and not looked for, came upon them:

16 So then, whosoever there fell down, was straitly kept, shut up in a prison without iron barres.

17 For whether he were husbandman, or shepherd, or a labourer in the ‖ field, he was overtaken, and endured that necessity, which could not be avoided: for they were all bound with one chain of darknesse.

‖ Or, desert.

18 Whether it were a whistling winde, or a melodious noise of birds among the spreading branches, or a pleasing fall of water running violently,

‖ Or, hideous. 19 Or a ‖ terrible sound of stones cast down, or a running that could not be seen of skipping beasts, or a roaring voice of most savage wilde beasts, or a rebounding eccho from the hollow mountains: these things made them to swoon for fear.

20 For the whole world shined with clear light, and none were hindered in their labour.

21 Over them only was spread an heavie night, an image of that darknesse which should afterward receive them: but yet were they unto themselves more grievous then the darknesse.

Oct. 22 E P

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Why Egypt was punished with darknesse, 9 and with the death of their children. 18 They themselves saw the cause thereof. 20 God also plagued his own people. 21 By what meanes their plague was stayed.

* Exod. 10.23. NEvertheless, thy saints had a very great light, whose voice they hearing and not seeing their shape, because they also had not suffered the same things, they counted them happy.

* Exod. 3.21. & 14.24. Psal. 78. 14. and 105. 39. 2 But for that they did not hurt them now, of whom they had been wronged before, they thanked them, and besought them pardon, for that they had been enemies.

3 * Instead whereof thou gavest them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the unknown journey, and an harmelesse sunne to entertain them honourably.

4 For they were worthy to be deprived of light, and imprisoned in darknesse, who had kept thy sons shut up, by whom the ‖ uncorrupt light of the law was to be given unto the world.

‖ Or, incorruptible

5 * And when they had determined to slay the babes of the saints, one childe being cast forth, and saved, to reprove them, thou tookest away the multitude of their children, and destroyedst them altogether in a mighty water.

* Exod. 14.24,25

6 * Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that assuredly knowing unto what oaths they had given credence, they might afterwards be of good cheer.

* Exod. 12.4.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the salvation of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didst punish our adversaries, by the same thou didst glorifie us whom thou hadst called.

9 * For the righteous children of good men did sacrifice secretly, and with one consent made ‖ a holy law that the saints should be like partakers of the same good and evil, the fathers now singing out the songs of praise.

* Exod. 12.

‖ Or, a covenant of God, or league. See Psal. 50.5.

10 But on the other side there sounded an ill-according cry of the enemies, and a lamentable noise was carried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 * The master and the servant were punished after one manner, and like as the king, so suffered the common person.

* Exod. 11.5. & 12.29.

12 So they all together had innumerable dead with one kinde of death, neither were the living sufficient to bury them: for in one moment the noblest offspring of them was destroyed.

13 For whereas they would not beleeve any thing, by reason of the inchantments; upon the destruction of the first-born, they acknowledged this people to be the sonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet silence, and that night was in the midst of her swift course,

15 Thine Almighty word leapt down from heaven, out of thy royall throne, as a fierce man of warre into the midst of a land of destruction,

16 And brought thine unfeigned commandment as a sharp sword, and standing up filled all things with death, and it touched the heaven, but it stood upon the earth.

17 Then suddenly ‖ visions of horrible dreams troubled them sore, and terrours came upon them unlooked for.

‖ Or, imaginations.

18 And one thrown here, another there half dead, shewed the cause of his death.

19 For the dreams that troubled them did foreshew this, lest they should perish, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea

20 Yea the tasting of death touched the righteous also, and there was a destruction of the * multitude in the wildernesse: but the wrath endured not long.

* Num. 16.46.

21 For then the blamelesse man made haste, and stood forth to defend them; and bringing the shield of his proper ministery, even prayer, and the propitiation of incense, set himself against the wrath, and so brought the calamity to an end, declaring that he was thy servant.

22 So he overcame the destroyer, not with strength of body, nor force of arms, but with a word subdued he him that punished, alleadging the oathes and covenants made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen down by heaps one upon another, standing between, he ‖ stayed the wrath, and parted the way to the living.

‖ Or, cut off.

* Exod. 28.6,9, 36.

24 * For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rows of the stones was the glory of the fathers graven, and thy Majestie upon the diademe of his head.

25 Unto these the destroyer gave place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they only tasted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

Oct 23. M. P. Matthias M. P.

1 Why God shewed no mercy to the Egyptians, 5 and how wonderfully he dealt with his people. 14 The Egyptians were worse then the Sodomites. 18 The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to serve Gods people.

AS for the ungodly, wrath came upon them without mercy unto the end: for he knew before what they would do;

2 How that having given them leave to depart, and sent them hastily away, they would repent and pursue them.

3 For whilest they were yet mourning, and making lamentation at the graves of the dead, they added another fooliſh deviee, and pursued them as fugitives, whom they had ‖ intreated to be gone.

‖ Or, cast out by intreaty.

4 For the destiny, whereof they were worthy, drew them unto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the punishment which was wanting to their torments:

5 And that thy people might passe a wonderfull way: but they might finde a strange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kind was fashioned again anew, serving the peculiar commandments that were given unto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 *As namely*, a cloud shadowing the camp; and where water stood before, drie land appeared; and out of the Red sea, a way without impediment; and out of the violent stream, a green field:

8 Wherethrough all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marvellous strange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horses, and leaped like lambes, praising thee, O Lord, who hadst delivered them.

10 For they were yet mindful of the things that were done while they sojourned in the strange land, how the ground brought forth ‖ flies in stead of cattell, and how the river cast up a multitude of frogs in stead of fishes.

‖ Or, lice

11 But afterwards they saw a new generation of fowls, when being led with their appetite they asked delicate meats.

12 For quails came up unto them from the sea, for their ‖ contentment.

‖ Or, comfort.

13 And punishments came upon the sinners not without former signes by the force of thunders: for they suffered justly, according to their own wickednesse, insomuch as they used a more hard and hatefull behaviour towards strangers:

14 For the *Sodomites* did not receive those whom they knew not when they came: but these brought friends into bondage, that had well deserved of them.

15 And not only so, but peradventure some respect shall be had of those, because they used strangers not friendly.

16 But these very grievously afflicted them whom they had received with feastings, and were already made partakers of the same laws with them.

17 Therefore even with blindnesse were these stricken, as those were at the doores of the righteous man: when being compassed about with horrible great darknesse, every one sought the passage of his own doores.

18 For the elements were changed † in themselves by a kinde of harmony, like as in a psaltery notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes sounds, which may well be perceived by the sight of the things that have been done.

† Gr. *by themselves*

19 For earthly things were turned into watery, and the things that before swam in the water, now went upon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his own vertue: and the water forgat his own quenching nature.

21 On the other side, the flames wasted not the flesh of the corruptible living things, though they walked therein, neither melted they the icie kinde of heavenly meat, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didst magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didst thou lightly regard them: but didst assist them in every time and place.

THE VVISDOME OF IESVS THE SONNE OF SIRACH, Or ECCLESIASTICVS.

¶ *A prologue made by an uncertain authour.*

Some referre this prologue to Athanasius, because it is found in his Synopsis.

THis Jesus was the sonne of Sirach, and grand-childe to Jesus of the same name with him: this man therefore lived in the latter times, after the people had been led away captive, and called home again, and almost after all the prophets. Now his grandfather Jesus (as he himself witnesseth) was a man of great diligence and wisdome among the Hebrews, who did not only gather the grave and short sentences of wise men, that had been before him, but himself also uttered some of his own, full of much understanding and wisdome. When as therefore the first Jesus died, leaving this book almost ‖ perfected, Sirach his son receiving it after him, left it to his own son Jesus, who having gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one volume, and called it Wisdome, intituling it, both by his own name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wisdome, to have a greater love to the study of this book. It conteineth therefore wise sayings, dark sentences, and parables, and certain particular ancient godly stories of men that pleased God. Also his prayer and song. Moreover, what benefits God had vouchsafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped upon their enemies. This Jesus did imitate Solomon, and was no lesse famous for wisdome and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and so reputed also.

‖ Or, collected.

The prologue of the wisdome of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

WHereas many and great things have been delivered unto us by the law and the prophets, and by others that have followed their steps, for the which things Israel ought to be commended for learning and wisdome, and whereof not only the readers must needs become skilfull themselves, but also they that desire to learn, be able to profit them which are ‖ without, both by speaking and writing: my grandfather Jesus, when he had much given himself to the reading of the law, and the prophets, and other books of our fathers, and had gotten therein good judgement, was drawn on also himself, to write something pertaining to learning and wisdome, to the intent that those which are desirous to learn, and are addicted to these things, might profit much more in living according to the law. Wherefore, let me intreat you to reade it with favour and attention, and to pardon us, wherein we may seem to come short of some words which we have laboured to interpret. For the same things uttered in Hebrew, and translated into another tongue, have not the same force in them: and not only these things, but the law it self, and the † prophets, and the rest of the books, have no small ‖ difference, when they are spoken in their own language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeare coming into Egypt, when Euergetes was king, and continuing there some time, I found a ‖ book of no small learning: therefore I thought it most necessary for me, to bestow some diligence and travell to interpret it, using great watchfulnesse, and skill in that space, to bring the book to an end, and set it forth for them also, which in a strange countrey are willing to learn, being prepared before in manners to live after the law.

‖ Or, of another nation.

† Gr. prophecies.
‖ Or, excellency.
‖ Or, help of learning

Oct. 23. E. P. S. Matthias. E. P.

CHAP. I.

1 All wisdome is from God. 10 He giveth it to them that love him. 12 The feare of God is full of many blessings. 28 To feare God without hypocrisie.

ALl * wisdome *cometh* from the Lord, and is with him for ever.

* 1 Kings 3.9.

2 Who can number the sand of the sea, and the drops of rain, and the dayes of eternity?

3 Who can finde out the height of heaven, and the breadth of the earth, and the deep, and wisdome?

4 Wisdome hath been created before all things, and the understanding of prudence from everlasting.

5 The word of God most High, is the fountain of wisdome, and her wayes are everlasting commandements.

6 * To whom hath the root of wisdome been revealed? or who hath known her wise counsels?

* Rom. 11.34.

7 [Unto whom hath the knowledge of wisdome been made manifest? and who hath understood her great experience?]

8 There is one wise and greatly to be feared; the Lord sitting upon his throne.

9 He

9 He created her, and saw her, and numbred her, and poured her out upon all his works.

10 She [is] with all flesh according to his gift, and he hath given her to them that love him.

11 The fear of the Lord is honour, and glory, and gladnesse, and a crown of rejoycing.

12 The fear of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giveth joy and gladnesse, and a long life.

13 Whoso feareth the Lord, it shall go well with him at the last, and he ‖ shall find favour in the day of his death.

‖ Or, shall be blessed.

14 * To fear the Lord, is the beginning of wisdome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

* Prov. 1.7. Psal. 111. 10.

15 She hath built an everlasting foundation with men, and she shall continue * with their seed.

* 2 Chron. 20, 21.

16 To fear the Lord, is fulnesse of wisdome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 She filleth all their house with things desireable, and the garners with her increase.

18 The fear of the Lord is a crown of wisdome, making peace and perfect health to flourish: both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their rejoycing that love him.

19 Wisdome raineth down skil and knowledge of understanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her fast.

20 The root of wisdome is to fear the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The fear of the Lord driveth away sins: and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.

22 A furious man cannot ‖ be justified, for the sway of his fury shall be his destruction.

‖ Or, escape punishment.

23 A patient man will bear for a time, and afterward joy shall spring up unto him.

24 He will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many shall declare his wisdome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisdome: but godlinesse is an abomination to a sinner.

26 If thou desire wisdome, keep the commandements, and the Lord shall give her unto thee.

27 For the fear of the Lord is wisdome and instruction: and faith and meekenesse are his delight.

28 ‖ Distrust not the fear of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not unto him with a double heart.

‖ Or be not disobedient to.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heed what thou speakest.

30 Exalt not thy self, lest thou fall, and bring dishonour upon thy soul, and so God discover thy secrets, and cast thee down in the midst of the congregation, because thou camest not in truth to the fear of the Lord, but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods servants must look for trouble, 7 and be patient, and trust in him. 12 For wo to them that do not so. 15 But they that fear the Lord, will do so.

MY sonne, if * thou come to serve the Lord, prepare thy soul for temptation.

* Matth. 4.1. 2 Tim 3. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 12.

2 Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure, and ‖ make not haste in time of trouble.

‖ Or, haste not.

3 Cleave unto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at thy last end.

4 Whatsoever is brought upon thee, take cheerfully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

5 * For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of adversity.

* Wis. 3. 6. Prov. 17. 3.

6 Beleeve in him, and he will help thee, order thy way aright, and trust in him.

7 Ye that fear the Lord, wait for his mercy, and go not aside, lest ye fall.

8 Ye that fear the Lord, beleeve him, and your reward shall not fail.

9 Ye that fear the Lord, hope for good, and for everlasting joy and mercy.

10 Look at the generations of old, and see; * did ever any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his fear, and was forsaken? or whom did he ever despise, that called upon him?

* Psal. 37. 25.

11 For the Lord is full of compassion and mercy, long-suffering, and very pitifull, and forgiveth sins, and saveth in time of affliction.

12 Wo be to fearful hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two wayes.

13 Wo unto him that is faint-hearted, for he beleeveth not, therefore shall he not be defended.

14 Wo unto you that have lost patience: and what will ye do when the Lord shall visit you?

15 They that fear the Lord, will not disobey his word, and * they that love him, will keep his wayes.

* John 14 23.

16 They that fear the Lord, will seek that which is well pleasing unto him, and they that love him shall be filled with the law.

17 They that fear the Lord, will prepare their hearts, & humble their souls in his sight,

18 *Saying*, We will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his majesty is, so is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

1 Children must honour and help both their parents. 21 We may not desire to know all things. 26 The incorrigible must needs perish. 30 Almes are rewarded.

Oct 24 E P

Ann Ver Mar E P

HEar me your father, O children, and do thereafter, that ye may be safe.

2 For the Lord hath given * the father honour over the children, and hath confirmed the ‖ authority of the mother over the sonnes.

* Exod. 20.12. Deut. 5. 16.

‖ Or, judgement

3 Whoso honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his sins.

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth up treasure.

5 Whoso honoureth his father, shall have joy of *his own* children, and when he maketh his prayer he shall be heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, shall have a long

774

long life, and he that is obedient unto the Lord, shall be a comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and will do service unto his parents, as to his masters.

*Vers. 2. 8 * Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a blessing may come upon thee from them.

*Gen. 27. 27. Deut. 33. 1. 9 For the * blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children, but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy fathers dishonor is no glory unto thee.

11 For the glory of a man, is from the honour of his father, and a mother in dishonour, is a reproach unto the children.

12 My sonne, help thy father in his age, and grieve him not as long as he liveth.

13 And if his understanding fail, have patience with him, and despise him not when thou art ‖ in thy full strength.

‖ Or, *in all thine ability.*

14 For the relieving of thy father shall not be forgotten: and in stead of sinnes it shall be added to build thee up.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shall be remembred, thy sins also shall melt away, as the ice in the fair warm weather.

16 He that forsaketh his father, is as a blasphemer, and he that angreth his mother, is cursed of God.

17 My sonne, go on with thy businesse in meekenesse, so shalt thou be beloved of him that is approved.

*Phil. 2. 3. 18 * The greater thou art, the more humble thy self, and thou shalt finde favour before the Lord.

19 Many are in high place, and of renown: but * mysteries are revealed unto the meek.

*Psal. 25. 9, 14. 20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

*Prov. 25. 27. Rom. 12. 3. 21 * Seek not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are above thy strength.

22 But what is commanded thee, think thereupon with reverence, for it is not needfull for thee, *to see with thine eyes* the things that are in secret.

23 Be not curious in unnecessary matters: for moe things are shewed unto thee, then men understand.

24 For many are deceived by their own vain opinion, and an evill suspicion hath overthrown their judgement.

25 Without eyes thou shalt want light: professe not the knowledge therfore that thou hast not.

26 A stubborn heart shall fear evil at the last: and he that loveth danger, shall perish therein.

‖ Or, *the proud man is not healed by his punishment.* 27 An obstinate heart shall be laden with sorrows, and the wicked man shall heap sinne upon sinne.

28 ‖ In the punishment of the proud there is no remedy: for the plant of wickednesse hath taken root in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will understand a parable, and an attentive eare is the desire of a wise man.

30 * Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an atonement for sinnes. *Psal. 41. 1, &c. Dan. 4. 27 Mat. 3. 7.

31 And he that requiteth good turns, is mindfull of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth he shall finde a stay.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We may not despise the poore or fatherlesse, 11 but seek for wisdome, 20 and not be ashamed of some things, nor gainsay the truth, 30 nor be as lions in our house.

Oct. 25 MP S. Mark MP

MY sonne, defraud not the poore of his living, and make not the needy eyes to wait long.

2 Make not an hungry soul sorrowfull, neither provoke a man in his distresse.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to give to him that is in need.

4 Reject not the supplication of the afflicted, neither turn away thy face from a poore man.

5 Turn not away thine eye from ‖ the needy, and give him none occasion to curse thee:

‖ Or, *him that asketh.*

6 For if he curse thee in the bitternesse of his soul, his prayer shall be heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy self the love of the congregation, and bowe thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieve thee to bowe down thine eare to the poore, and give him a friendly answer with meekenesse.

9 Deliver him that suffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppressour, and be not fainthearted when thou sittest in judgement.

10 Be as a father unto the fatherlesse, and instead of an husband unto their mother: so shalt thou be as the sonne of the most High, and he shall love thee more then thy mother doth.

11 Wisdome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that seek her.

12 He that loveth her, loveth life, and they that seek to her early, shall be filled with joy.

13 He that holdeth her fast shal inherit glory, & wheresoever she entreth the Lord will blesse.

14 They that serve her, shall minister ‖ to the holy One, and them that love her, the Lord doth love.

‖ Or, *is the sanctuary.*

15 Whoso giveth eare unto her, shall judge the nations: and he that attendeth unto her, shall dwell securely.

16 If a man commit himself unto her, he shall inherit her, and his generation shall hold her in possession.

17 For at the first she will walk with him by crooked wayes, and bring fear and dread upon him, and torment him with her discipline, until she may trust his soul, and try him by her lawes.

18 Then will she return the strait way unto him, & comfort him, and shew him her secrets.

19 But

19 But if he go wrong, she will forsake him, and give him over to his own ruine.

20 Observe the opportunity, and beware of evil, and be not ashamed when it concerneth thy soul.

21 For there is a shame that bringeth sinne, and there is a shame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no person against thy soul, and let not the reverence of any man cause thee to fall.

† Gr. in time of saving.

23 And refrain not to speak, † when there is occasion to do good, and hide not thy wisdome in her beauty.

24 For by speech wisdome shall be known, & learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wise speak against the truth, but be abashed of the errour of thine ignorance.

26 Be not ashamed to confesse thy sinnes, ‖ and force not the course of the river.

‖ Or, and strive not against the stream.

27 Make not thy self an underling to a foolish man, neither accept the person of the mighty.

28 Strive for the truth unto death, and the Lord shall fight for thee.

29 Be not hasty in thy tongue, and in thy deeds slack and remisse.

30 Be not as a lion in thy house, nor frantick among thy servants.

31 Let not thine hand be stretched out to receive, and shut when thou shouldest ‖ repay.

‖ Or, give

CHAP. V.

1 We must not presume of our wealth and strength, 6 nor of the mercy of God to sinne. 9 We must not be double tongued, 12 nor answer without knowledge.

Oct. 29. E.P. Mark. E.P.

SEt not thy heart upon thy goods, and say not, * I have enough for my life.

* Luke 12.15.

2 Follow not thine own minde, and thy strength to walk in the wayes of thy heart:

3 And say not, Who shall controll me for my works? for the Lord will surely revenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I have sinned, and what harme hath happened unto me? for the Lord is long-suffering, he will in no wise let thee go.

* Chap. 21.1.

5 Concerning propitiation, * be not without fear to adde sinne unto sinne.

* Ch. 16 13.

6 And say not, His mercy is great, he will be pacified for the multitude of my sinnes: * for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation resteth upon sinners.

7 Make no tarrying to turn to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy security thou shalt be destroyed, and perish in the day of vengeance.

* Prov. 10.2. and 11.4. Ezek. 7. 19.

8 * Set not thine heart upon goods unjustly gotten, for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamity.

9 Winnow not with every winde, and go not into every way: for so doth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be stedfast in thy understanding, and let thy word be the same.

* Jam. 1. 19.

11 * Be swift to hearc, and let thy life be sincere, and with patience give answer.

12 If thou hast understanding, answer thy neighbour; if not, lay thy hand upon thy mouth.

13 Honour and shame is in talk: and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whisperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue: for a foul shame is upon the theef, and an evil condemnation upon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing, in a great matter or a small.

CHAP. VI.

1 Do not extoll thine own conceit, 7 but make choice of a friend. 18 Seek wisdome betimes: 20 how it grieveth to some, 23 yet the fruits thereof are pleasant. 35 Be ready to hear wisdome.

Oct. 26 M.P.

IN stead of a friend, become not an enemy; for [thereby] thou shalt inherit an ill name, shame and reproach: even so shall a sinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Extoll not thy self in the counsell of thine owne heart, that thy soul be not torn in pieces as a bull [straying alone.]

3 Thou shalt eat up thy leaves, and lose thy fruit, and leave thy selfe as a drie tree.

4 A wicked soul shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to be laughed to scorn of his enemies.

† Gr. a sweet throat.

5 † Sweet language will multiply friends: and a fair speaking tongue will increase kinde greetings.

6 Be in peace with many: nevertheless have but one counseller of a thousand.

‖ Or, set him in the time of trouble.

7 If thou wouldest get a friend, ‖ prove him first, and be not hasty to credit him.

8 For some man is a friend for his own occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmity and strife, will discover thy reproach.

* Chap. 37. 5.

10 * Againe some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction.

11 But in thy prosperity he will be as thy selfe, and will be bold over thy servants.

12 If thou be brought low, he will be against thee, & will hide himself from thy face.

13 Separate thy selfe from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a strong defence; and he that hath found such an one, hath found a treasure.

15 Nothing doth countervail a faithfull friend, and his excellencie is unvaluable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, and they that fear the Lord shall finde him.

17 Whoso feareth the Lord shall direct his friendship aright: for as he is, so shall his neighbour be also.

18 My sonne, gather instruction from thy youth up: so shalt thou finde wisdome till thine old age.

19 Come

776

19 Come unto her as one that ploweth and ſoweth, and wait for her good fruits, for thou ſhalt not toil much in labouring about her, but thou ſhalt eat of her fruits right ſoone.

20 She is very unpleaſant to the unlearned: he that is without ‖ underſtanding, will not remaine with her.

‖ Or, heart.

* Zech. 12.3.

21 She will lie upon him as a * mighty ſtone of triall, and he will caſt her from him ere it be long.

22 For wiſdome is according to her name, and ſhe is not manifeſt unto many.

23 Give eare, my ſonne, receive my advice, and refuſe not my counſel,

24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy neck into her ‖ chain.

‖ Or, collar.

* Mat. 11 29.

25 Bowe * down thy ſhoulder, and beare her, and be not grieved with her bonds.

26 Come unto her with thy whole heart, and keep her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and ſeek, and ſhe ſhall be made knowne unto thee, and when thou haſt got hold of her, let her not go.

28 For at the laſt thou ſhalt finde her reſt, and that ſhall be turned to thy joy.

29 Then ſhall her fetters be a ſtrong defence for thee, and her chains a robe of glory.

30 For there is a golden ornament upon her, and her bands are ‖ purple lace.

‖ Or, a ribband of blew ſilk.

31 Thou ſhalt put her on as a robe of honour: and ſhalt put her about thee as a crown of joy.

Num. 15. 38.

32 My ſonne, if thou wilt, thou ſhalt be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy mind, thou ſhalt be prudent.

33 If thou love to heare, thou ſhalt receive underſtanding: and if thou bowe thine eare, thou ſhalt be wiſe.

* Chap. 8.9.

34 Stand in the multitude of the * elders, and cleave unto him that is wiſe.

35 Be willing to heare every godly diſcourſe, and let not the parables of underſtanding eſcape thee.

36 And if thou ſeeſt a man of underſtanding, get thee betimes unto him, and let thy foot wear the ſteps of his doore.

* Pſ. 1. 2.

37 Let thy minde be upon the ordinances of the Lord, and * meditate continually in his commandments: he ſhall eſtabliſh thine heart, and give thee wiſdome at thine owne deſire.

Oct. 26. E P
S. Phil & S. Ja. M P

CHAP. VII.

1 We are deborted from ſinne, 4 from ambition, 5 preſumption, 10 and fainting in prayer: 12 from lying and backbiting. 18 How to eſteem a friend: 19 a good wife: 20 a ſervant: 22 our cattell: 23 our children and parents: 31 the Lord and his prieſts: 36 the poore and thoſe that mourn.

DO no evill, ſo ſhall no harme come unto thee.

2 Depart from the unjuſt, and iniquity ſhall turn away from thee.

3 My ſonne, ſow not upon the furrows of unrighteouſneſſe, and thou ſhalt not reap them ſeven fold.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preeminence, neither of the king the ſeat of honour.

5 * Juſtifie not thy ſelf before the Lord, and boaſt not of thy wiſdome before the king.

* Job 9. 20. Pſ. 143. 2. Eccles. 7. 16. Luke 18. 11.

6 Seek not to be judge, being not able to take away iniquitie, leſt at any time thou fear the perſon of the mighty, and lay a ſtumbling block in the way of thy uprightneſſe.

7 Offend not againſt the multitude of a city, and then thou ſhalt not caſt thy ſelf down among the people.

8 Binde not one ſinne upon another, for in one thou ſhalt not be unpuniſhed.

9 Say not, God will look upon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the moſt high God, he will accept it.

10 Be not faint-hearted when thou makeſt thy prayer, and neglect not to give almes.

11 Laugh no man to ſcorn in the bitterneſſe of his ſoul: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.

12 †Deviſe not a lie againſt thy brother: neither do the like to thy friend.

† Gr. plough not.

13 Uſe not to make any manner of lie: for the cuſtome thereof is not good.

14 Uſe not many words in a multitude of elders, * and *make not* ‖ *much babbling* when thou prayeſt.

* Mat. 6. 7. ‖ Or, vain repetition.

15 Hate not laborious work, neither huſbandry, which the moſt High hath † ordained.

† Gr. created.

16 Number not thy ſelf among the multitude of ſinners, but remember that wrath will not tarry long.

17 Humble thy ſelf greatly: for the vengeance of the ungodly is fire and worms.

18 Change not a friend for any good by no means: neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgo not a wiſe and good woman: for her grace is above gold.

20 * Whereas thy ſervant worketh truly, entreat him not evil, nor the hireling that beſtoweth himſelf wholly for thee.

* Levit. 19. 13.

21 Let thy ſoul love a good ſervant, and defraud him not of liberty.

22 * Haſt thou cattell? have an eye to them: and if they be for thy profit, keep them with thee.

* Deut. 25. 4.

23 Haſt thou children? inſtruct them, and bow down their neck from their youth.

24 Haſt thou daughters? have a care of their body, and ſhew not thy ſelf cheerfull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and ſo ſhalt thou have performed a weighty matter: but give her to a man of underſtanding.

26 Haſt thou a wife after thy minde? forſake her not, but give not thy ſelf over to a ‖ light woman.

‖ Or, hateful.

27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the ſorrows of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou waſt begot of them,

them, and how canst thou recompense them the things that they have done for thee?

29 Fear the Lord with all thy soul, and reverence his priests.

30 Love him that made thee with all thy strength, and forsake not his ministers.

31 Fear the Lord, and honour the priest: and give him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the first-fruits, and the trespasse-offering, and the gift of the shoulders, and the sacrifice of sanctification, and the first-fruits of the holy things.

* Deut. 15.10 ‖ Or, thy liberality.

32 * And stretch thine hand unto the poor, that ‖ thy blessing may be perfected.

33 A gift hath grace in the sight of every man living, and for the dead detain it not.

34 Fail not to be with them that weep, and mourn with them that mourn.

35 Be not slow to visit the sick: for that shall make thee to be beloved.

36 Whatsoever thou takest in hand remember the end, and thou shalt never do amisse.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Whom we may not strive with, 8 nor despise, 10 nor provoke, 15 nor have to do with.*

STrive not with a mighty man, lest thou fall into his hands.

* Mat. 5. 25. * Chap. 31.6. ‖ Or, of an evil tongue.

2 * Be not at variance with a rich man, lest he overweigh thee: for gold * hath destroyed many, and perverted the hearts of kings.

3 Strive not with a man that is ‖ full of tongue, and heap not wood upon his fire.

4 Jest not with a rude man, lest thy ancestours be disgraced.

* Gal. 6.2 2 Cor. 2.6.

5 * Reproach not a man that turneth from sinne, but remember that we are all worthy of punishment.

* Levit. 19.32.

6 * Dishonour not a man in his old age: for even some of us waxe old.

7 Rejoyce not over thy greatest enemy being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 Despise not the discourse of the wise, but acquaint thy self with their proverbs; for of them thou shalt learn instruction, and how to serve great men with ease.

9 Misse not the discourse of the elders: for they also learned of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learn understanding, and to give answer, as need requireth.

10 Kindle not the coals of a sinner, lest thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

‖ Or, for thy wrath.

11 Rise not up (in anger) at the presence of an injurious person, lest he lie in wait ‖ to entrap thee in thy words.

12 Lend not unto him that is mightier then thy self; for if thou lendest him, count it but lost.

13 Be not surety above thy power: for if thou be surety, take care to pay it.

‖ Or, opinion. * Gen. 41.

14 Go not to law with a judge, for they will judge for him according to his ‖ honour.

15 * Travel not by the way with a bold fellow, lest he become grievous unto thee: for he will do according to his own will, and thou shalt perish with him through his folly.

* Pro. 22 24.

16 * Strive not with an angry man, and go not with him into a solitary place: for bloud is as nothing in his sight, and where there is no help, he will overthrow thee.

17 Consult not with a fool, for he cannot keep counsel.

18 Do no secret thing before a stranger, for thou knowest not what he will bring forth.

19 Open not thine heart to every man, lest he require thee with a shrewd turn.

CHAP. IX.

1 *We are advised how to use our wives. 3 What women to avoid. 10 And not to change an old friend. 13 Not to be familiar with men in authority: 14 But to know our neighbours. 15 And to converse with wise men.*

Oct. 27 E P

S. Phil. & S. Ja. E P

BE not jealous over the wife of thy bosome, and teach her not an evil lesson against thy self.

2 Give not thy soul unto a woman to set her foot upon thy substance.

3 Meet not with an harlot, lest thou fall into her snares.

‖ Or, playeth upon instruments.

4 Use not much the company of a woman that ‖ is a singer, lest thou be taken with her attempts.

5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by those things that are precious in her.

6 Give not thy soul unto harlots, that thou lose not thine inheritance.

7 Look not round about thee in the streets of the city, neither wander thou in the solitary places thereof.

* Gen. 34.2. 2 Sam. 11.2. Judeth 10.19.

8 * Turn away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and look not upon anothers beauty; for many have been deceived by the beauty of a woman, for herewith love is kindled as a fire.

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor sit down with her in thine arms, and spend not thy money with her at the wine, lest thine heart incline unto her, and so through *thy desire* thou fall into destruction.

10 Forsake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is old, thou shalt drink it with pleasure.

11 Envy not the glory of a sinner: for thou knowest not what shall be his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the ungodly have pleasure in; but remember they shall not go unpunished unto their grave.

13 Keep thee farre from the man that hath power to kill, so shalt thou not doubt the fear of death: and if thou come unto him, make no fault, lest he take away thy life presently: remember that thou goest in the midst of snares, and that thou walkest upon the battlements of the city.

14 As neare as thou canst, ghesse at thy neighbour, and consult with the wise.

15 Let thy talk be with the wise, and all thy communication in the law of the most High.

16 And

778

16 And let just men eat and drink with thee, and let thy glorying be in the fear of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificer, the work shall be commended: and the wise ruler of the people, for his speech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his city, and he that is rash in his talk shall be hated.

CHAP. X.

1 The commodities of a wise ruler. 4 God setteth him up. 7 The inconveniences of pride, injustice, and covetousnesse. 14 What God hath done to the proud. 19 Who shal be honoured, 29 and who not.

Oct. 29 M P
S. Barn. M P

A Wise judge will instruct his people, and the government of a prudent man is well ordered.

* Prov. 29.12. 2 * As the judge of the people is himself, so are his officers; and what manner of man the ruler of the city is, such are all they that dwell therein.

3 An unwise king destroyeth his people, but through the prudence of them which are in authority the city shall be inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will set over it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperity of man: and upon the ‖ person of the scribe shall he lay his honour.

‖ Or, face

* Levit. 19. 17. 6 * Bear not hatred to thy neighbour for every wrong, and do nothing at all by injurious practises.

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man: and by both doth one commit iniquity.

8 Because of unrighteous dealings, injuries, and riches got by deceit, the kingdome is translated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and ashes proud? There is not a more wicked thing, then a covetous man: for such an one setteth his own soul to sale, because while he liveth, he casteth away his bowels.

10 The physitian cutteth off a long disease, and he that is to day a king, to morrow shall die.

11 For when a man is dead, he shall inherit creeping things, beasts and worms.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of sinne, and he that hath it shall poure out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought upon them strange calamities, & overthrew them utterly.

14 The Lord hath cast down the thrones of proud princes, and set up the meek in their stead.

15 The Lord hath plucked up the roots of the proud nations, and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord overthrew countreys of the heathen, and destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He took some of them away, and destroyed them, and hath made their memoriall to cease from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are born of a woman.

19 They that fear the Lord are a sure seed, and they that love him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the law, are a dishonourable seed; they that transgresse the commandments, are a ‖ deceiveable seed.

‖ Or, unstable generation.

20 Among brethren, he that is chief is honourable, so are they that fear the Lord in his eyes.

21 The fear of the Lord goeth before ‖ the obtaining of authority: but roughnesse and pride is the losing thereof.

‖ Or, principality.

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poor, their glory is the fear of the Lord.

23 It is not meet to despise the poor man that hath understanding, neither is it convenient to magnifie a sinfull man.

24 Great men, and judges, and potentates shall be honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

25 * Unto the servant that is wise shall they that are free do service: and he that hath knowledge, * will not grudge when he is reformed.

* Pro. 17.2.
* 2 Sam. 12.13.

26 Be not overwise in doing thy businesse, and boast not thy self in the time of thy distresse.

27 * Better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then he that boasteth himself, and wanteth bread.

* Prov. 12.9.

28 My sonne, glorifie thy soul in meekenesse, and give it honour according to the dignity thereof.

29 Who will justifie him that sinneth against his own soul? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his own life?

30 The poor man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 He that is honoured in poverty, how much more in riches? and he that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in poverty?

CHAP. XI.

4 We may not vaunt nor set forth our selves, 8 nor answer rashly, 10 nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth and all things else are from God. 24 Brag not of thy wealth, 29 nor bring every man into thy house.

Oct. 29 EP

WIsdome lifteth up the head ‖ of him that is of low degree, and * maketh him to sit among great men.

‖ Or, of the lowly.
* Gen. 41. 40. Dan. 6. 3.

2 Commend not a man for his beauty, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.

3 The bee is little among such as flie, but her fruit is the chief of sweet things.

4 * Boast not of thy clothing and raiment, and exalt not thy selfe in the day of honour: for the workes of the Lord are wonderfull, and his workes among men are hidden.

* Acts 12. 21.

5 Many † kings have sate down upon the ground,

† Or, tyrants.

ground, and one that was never thought of, hath worn the crown.

*1 Sam. 15.28. Esth.6.10 6 * Many mighty men have been greatly disgraced: and the honourable delivered into other mens hands.

*Deut. 13.14. and 17. 6,7. *Pro.18. 13. 7 * Blame not before thou hast examined the truth: understand first, and then rebuke.

8 * Answer not before thou hast heard the cause: neither interrupt men in the midst of their talk.

9 Strive not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and sit not || in judgement with sinners.

||Or, in the judgement of sinners.

10 My sonne, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtain, neither shalt thou || escape by fleeing.

||Or, escape hurt.

*Prov. 10.3. Mat.19. 22. 1 Tim. 6.9. 11 * There is one that laboureth and taketh pains, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behinde.

12 Again, there is another that is slow and hath need of help, wanting abilitie, and full of poverty; * yet the eye of the Lord looked upon him for good, and set him up from his low estate,

*Job 42. 10. 13 And lifted up his head from misery, so that many that saw it marvelled at him.

*Job 1.21 Luck. 18.4, &c. 14 * Prosperity and adversity, life and death, poverty and riches, come of the Lord.

15 Wisdome, knowledge, and understanding of the law, are of the Lord: love, and the way of good workes, are from him.

16 Errour and darknesse had their beginning together with sinners: and evil shall wax old with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his favour bringeth prosperity for ever.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warinesse and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

*Luke 12.19. 19 Whereas he saith, * I have found rest, and now will eat continually of my goods, and yet he knoweth not what time shall || come upon him, and that he must leave those things to others, and die.

||Or, passe.

*Mat.10 22. 20 * Be stedfast in thy covenant, and be conversant therein, and wax old in thy work.

21 Marvell not at the works of sinners, but trust in the Lord and abide in thy labour: for it is an easie thing in the sight of the Lord, on the sudden to make a poore man rich.

||Or, suddenly. 22 The blessing of the Lord is || in the reward of the godly, and suddenly he maketh his blessing to flourish.

*Mal. 3. 14. 23 Say not, * What profit is there of my service? and what good things shall I have hereafter?

24 Again, say not, I have enough, and possesse many things, and what evil can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of prosperity, there is a forgetfulnesse of affliction: and in the day of affliction there is no more remembrance of prosperity. 779

26 For it is an easie thing unto the Lord in the day of death, to reward a man according to his waies.

27 The affliction of an houre maketh a man forget pleasure: and in his end his deeds shall be discovered.

28 Judge none blessed before his death: for a man shall be known in his children.

29 Bring not every man into thine house: for the deceitfull man hath many traines.

30 Like as a partridge taken [and kept] in a cage, so is the heart of the proud, and like as a spie, watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For he lieth in wait, and turneth good into evil, and in things worthy praise will lay blame upon thee.

32 Of a spark of fire a heap of coals is kindled: and a sinfull man layeth wait for bloud.

33 Take heed of a mischievous man, (for he worketh wickednesse) lest he bring upon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receive a stranger into thine house, and he will disturb thee, and turne thee out of thine own.

Chap. XII.

a Rules how to do good. 10 That we must flie from, not the wicked.

Oct. 30 M P S. Barn E P.

WHen thou wilt do good, know to whom thou dost it; so shalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

2 Do good to the godly man, and thou shalt finde a recompence; and if not from him, yet from the most High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in evil: nor to him that giveth no almes.

4 Give to the godly man, and help not a sinner.

5 Do well unto him that is lowly, but give not to the ungodly: hold back thy bread, and give it not unto him, lest he overmaster thee thereby. For [else] thou shalt receive twice as much evil for all the good thou shalt have done unto him.

6 For the most High hateth sinners, and will repay vengeance unto the ungodly, and keepeth them against the mighty day of their punishment.

7 Give unto the good, and help not the sinner.

8 A friend cannot be known in prosperity, and an enemy cannot be hidden in adversity.

9 In the prosperity of a man enemies will be grieved: but in his adversity even a friend will depart.

10 Never trust thine enemy: for like as ||iron rusteth, so is his wickednesse.

||Or, brasse.

11 Though he humble himself, and go crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him,

780

him, and thou shalt be unto him as if thou hadst wiped a looking-glasse, and thou shalt know that his rust hath not been altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, lest when he hath overthrown thee, he stand up in thy place, neither let him sit at thy right hand lest he seek to take thy seat, and thou at the last remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pitty a charmer that is bitten with a serpent, or any such as come nigh wilde beasts?

‖ Or, mingled. 14 So one that goeth to a sinner, and is ‖ defiled with him in his sinnes, who will pity?

15 For a while he will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tarry.

16 An enemy speaketh sweetly with his lips, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw

* Jer. 41. 6 thee into a pit: he will * weep with his eyes, but if he finde opportunity, he will not be satisfied with bloud.

17 If adversity come upon thee, thou shalt finde him there first, and though he pretend

‖ Or, supplant. to help thee, yet shall he ‖ undermine thee.

18 He will shake his head, and clap his hands, and whisper much, and change his countenance.

Oct. 30 E P

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keep not company with the proud, or a mightier then thy self. 15 Like will to like. 21 The difference between the rich and the poor. 25 A mans heart will change his countenance.

* Deu. 7. 2 HE that toucheth pitch shall be defiled therewith, and * he that hath fellowship with a proud man, shall be like unto him.

2 Burden not thy self above thy power, while thou livest, and have no fellowship with one that is mightier and richer than thy self. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? † for if the one be smitten against

† Or, this shall smite against it and be broken. the other, it shall be broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet he threatneth withall: the poore is wronged, and he must intreat also.

4 If thou be for his profit, he will use thee: but if thou have nothing, he will forsake thee.

5 If thou have any thing, he will live with thee: yea, he will make thee bare, and will not be sorry for it.

6 If he have need of thee, he will deceive thee, and smile upon thee, and put thee in hope, he will speak thee fair, and say, What wantest thou?

7 And he will shame thee by his meats, untill he have drawn thee drie twice or thrice, and at the last he will laugh thee to scorn: afterward when he seeth thee, he will forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceived, and

‖ Or, by thy simplicity. brought down ‖ in thy jolity.

9 If thou be invited of a mighty man, withdraw thy self, and so much the more will he invite thee.

10 Presse thou not upon him, lest thou be put back, stand not farre off, lest thou be forgotten.

11 ‖ Affect not to be made equall unto him in talk, ‖ and beleeve not his many words: for with much communication will he tempt thee, and smiling upon thee will get out thy secrets:

‖ Or, forbear not. ‖ Or, but.

12 But cruelly he will lay up thy words, and will not spare to do thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

13 Observe and take good heed, for thou walkest in peril of thy overthrowing: when thou heares these things, awake in thy sleep.

14 Love the Lord all thy life, and call upon him for thy salvation.

15 Every beast loveth his like, and every man loveth his neighbour.

16 All flesh consorteth according to kinde, and a man will cleave to his like:

17 What fellowship hath the wolf with the lambe? so the sinner with the godly.

18 What agreement is there between the hyena and a dog? and what peace between the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde asse is the lions prey in the wildernesse: so the rich eat up the poore.

20 As the proud hate humility: so doth the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held up of his friends: but a poore man being down, is thrust also away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: he speaketh things not to be spoken, and yet men justifie him: the poore man slipt, and yet they rebuked him too: he spake wisely, and could have no place.

23 When a rich man speaketh, every man holdeth his tongue, and look what he saith, they extoll it to the clouds: but if the poore man speak, they say, What fellow is this? and if he stumble, they wil help to overthrow him.

24 Riches are good unto him that hath no sinne, and poverty is evil in the mouth of the ungodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or evil: and a merry heart maketh a cheerfull countenance.

26 A cheerfull countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperity, and the finding out of parables is a wearisome labour of the minde.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A good conscience maketh men happy, 5 The niggard doth good to none. 13 But do thou good. 20 Men are happy that draw neer to wisdome.

Oct. 31 M P

* Chap. 19. 16. and 25. 8. James 3. 2 BLessed is the man that hath not slipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the ‖ multitude of sinnes.

‖ Or, sorrow. 2 Blessed is he whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an envious man do with money?

4 He that gathereth by defrauding his own soul, gathereth for others that shall spend his goods riotously.

5 He

5 He that is evil to himself, to whom will he be good? he shall not take pleasure in his goods.

6 There is none worse then he that enviеth himself, and this is a recompense of his wickednesse.

7 And if he doth good, he doth it unwillingly, and at the last he will declare his wickednesse.

8 The envious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face, and despiseth men.

* Pro.27. 20. 9 A * covetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the iniquity of the wicked drieth up his soul.

10 A wicked eye envieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My sonne, according to thy ability do good to thy self, and give the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not be long in coming, and that the covenant of the grave is not shewed unto thee.

* Tobit. 4.7. Luke 14. 13. 13 * Do good unto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability stretch out thy hand and give to him.

‖ Or, the feast day. 14 Defraud not thy self of ‖ the good day, and let not the part of a good desire overpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leave thy travels unto another? & thy labours to be divided by lot?

16 Give, and take, and sanctifie thy soul, for there is no seeking of dainties in the grave.

* Is. 40.6 Jam.1.10 1 Pet.1. 24. 17 * All flesh waxeth old as a garment: for the covenant from the beginning is, Thou shalt die the death.

18 As of the green leaves on a thick tree, some fall, and some grow; so is the generation of flesh and bloud, one cometh to an end, and another is born.

19 Every work rotteth and consumeth away, and the worker thereof shall go withall.

* Psa.1.2 20 * Blessed is the man that doth meditate good things in wisdome, and that reasoneth of holy things by his understanding.

21 He that considereth her wayes in his heart, shall also have understanding in her secrets.

22 Go after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her wayes.

23 He that prieth in at her windows, shall also hearken at her doors.

‖ Or, stake 24 He that doth lodge neare her house, shall also fasten a ‖ pin in her walls.

25 He shall pitch his tent nigh unto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 He shall set his children under her shelter, and shall lodge under her branches.

27 By her he shall be covered from heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

2 Wisdome embraceth those that feare God. 7 The wicked shall not get her. 11 We may not charge God with our faults. 14 For he made, and left us to our selves.

HE that feareth the Lord will do good, and he that hath the knowledge of the law shall obtain her. 781

2 And as a mother shall she meet him, and receive him as a wife married of a virgin.

3 With the bread of understanding shall she feed him, and give him the water of wisdome to drink.

4 He shall be stayed upon her, and shall not be moved, and shall relie upon her, and shall not be confounded.

5 She shall exalt him above his neighbours, and in the midst of the congregation shall she open his mouth.

6 He shall finde joy, and a crown of gladnesse, and she shall cause him to inherit an everlasting name.

7 But foolish men shall not attain unto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For she is farre from pride, and men that are liars cannot remember her.

‖ Or, a parable. 9 ‖ Praise is not seemly in the mouth of a sinner, for ‖ it was not sent him of the Lord.

‖ Or, he was not sent of, &c. 10 For ‖ praise shall be uttered in wisdome, and the Lord will prosper it.

‖ Or, rather, a parable 11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I fell away: for thou oughtest not to do the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, He hath caused me to erre: for he hath no need of the sinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that fear God love it not.

* Gen. 1. 26. 14 He himself * made man from the beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsel:

15 If thou wilt, to keep the commandments, & to perform acceptable faithfulnesse.

16 He hath set fire and water before thee: stretch forth thy hand unto whether thou wilt.

* Jer.21.8 17 * Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh, shall be given him.

18 For the wisdome of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things:

* Psa.33. 18. 19 And * his eyes are upon them that fear him, and he knoweth every work of man.

20 He hath commanded no man to do wickedly, neither hath he given any man license to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1 It is better to have none then many lewd children. 6 The wicked are not spared for their number. 12 Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great. 17 The wicked cannot be hid. 20 Gods works are unsearchable.

DEsire not a multitude of unprofitable children, neither delight in ungodly sonnes.

2 Though they multiply, rejoyce not in them, except the fear of the Lord be with them.

3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is just is better then a thousand, and better it is to die without children, then to have them that are ungodly.

4 For by one that hath understanding, shall

782 the city be replenished: but the ‖ kindred of the wicked shall speedily become desolate.

‖ Or, tribe

5 Many such things have I seen with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then these.

* Chap. 21.9. 6 * In the congregation of the ungodly shall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation wrath ‖ is set on fire.

‖ Or, hath been.

* Gen. 6.4 7 * He was not pacified towards the old giants, who fell away in the strength of their foolishnesse.

* Gen. 19 24. 8 * Neither spared he the place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

9 He pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sinnes.

* Num. 14.15. & 16.20. & 21.6. 10 * Nor the six hundred thousand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts.

11 And if there be one stiff necked among the people, it is marvell if he escape unpunished: for * mercy and wrath are with him; he is mighty to forgive, & to poure out displeasure.

* Chap. 5.6. 12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: he judgeth a man according to his works.

13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoils, and the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.

14 Make way for every work of mercy: for every man shall finde according to his works.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that he should not know him, that his powerfull works might be known to the world.

16 His mercy is manifest to every creature, and he hath separated his light from the darknesse, with an ‖ adamant.

‖ Or, strong partition.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my self from the Lord: shall any remember me from above? I shall not be remembred among so many people: for what is my soul among such an infinite number of creatures?

* 1 King. 8.27. 2 Chron. 6.18. 2 Pet. 3. 10. 18 * Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens, the deep, and the earth, and all that therein is, shall be moved when he shall visit.

19 The mountains also, and foundations of the earth shall be shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh upon them.

20 No heart can think upon these things worthily: and who is able to conceive his wayes?

21 It is a tempest which no man can see: for the most part of his works are hid.

22 Who can declare the works of his justice; or who can endure them? for his covenant is a farre off, and the triall of all things is in the end.

23 He that wanteth understanding, will think upon vain things: and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My sonne, hearken unto me, and learn knowledge, and mark my words with thy heart.

25 I will shew forth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The works of the Lord are done in judgement from the beginning: and from the time he made them, he disposed the parts thereof.

27 He garnished his works for ever, and in his hand are the ‖ chief of them unto all generations: they neither labour, nor are weary, nor cease from their works.

‖ Or, beginnings.

28 None of them hindreth another, and they shall never disobey his word.

29 After this the Lord looked upon the earth, and filled it with his blessings.

30 With all manner of living things hath he covered the face thereof, and they shall return into it again.

CHAP. XVII.

1 How God created and furnished man. 14 Avoid all sinne: Flou: 2 EP
19 For God seeth all things. 25 Turn to him while thou livest.

THE Lord * created man of the earth, and turned him into it again.

* Gen. 1. 27. and 5.2. Wisd. 2. 23. and 7.1,6

2 He gave them few dayes, and a short time, and power also over the things therein.

3 He endued them with strength by themselves, & * made them according to his image.

* Gen. 1. 26. 1 Cor. 11.7. Colos. 3. 10.

4 And put the fear ‖ of man upon all flesh, & gave him dominion over beasts and fowls.

‖ Or, of him.

5 [They received the use of the five operations of the Lord, and in the sixth place he imparted them understanding, and in the seventh, speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]

6 Counsel, and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and a heart, gave he them to understand.

7 Withall, he filled them with the knowledge of understanding, and shewed them good and evil.

8 He set his eye upon their hearts, that he might shew them the greatnesse of his works.

9 He gave them to glory in his marvellous acts for ever, that they might declare his works with understanding.

10 And the elect shall praise his holy name.

11 Beside this, he gave them knowledge, and the law of life for an heritage.

12 He made an everlasting covenant with them, and shewed them his judgements.

13 Their eyes saw the majesty of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voice.

14 And he said unto them, Beware of all unrighteousnesse, and he * gave every man commandement concerning his neighbour.

* Exo. 20 and 21. and 22. and 23.

15 Their wayes are ever before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes.

16 Every man from his youth is given to evil, neither could they make to themselves fleshy hearts for stony.

17 For * in the division of the nations of the whole earth, he set a * ruler over every people, but * Israel is the Lords portion:

* Deut. 32.8,9. * Rom. 13.1. * Deut. 4. 20. and 10.15.

18 Whom being his first-born, he nourisheth with discipline, and giving him the light of his love, doth not forsake him.

19 Therefore all their works are as the sunne before

before him, and his eyes are continually upon their wayes.

20 None of their unrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their sinnes are before the Lord.

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workmanship, neither left nor forsook them, but spared them.

* Cha. 29 12. 13. 22 The * almes of a man is as a signet with him, and he will keep the good deeds of man, as the apple of the eye, and give repentance to his sonnes and daughters.

* Mat. 25. 34, 35. 23 * Afterwards he will rise up and reward them, and render their recompense upon their heads.

* Acts 3. 19. 24 * But unto them that repent he granted return, and comforted those that failed in patience.

* Jer. 3. 12. 25 * Return unto the Lord, and forsake thy sinnes, make thy prayer before his face, and ‖ offend lesse.

‖ Or, lessen thy offence. 26 Turne again to the most High, and turn away from iniquity: for he will lead thee out of darknesse into the ‖ light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.

‖ Or, illumination. * Psa. 6. 5 Isa. 38. 18, 19. 27 * Who shall praise the most High in the grave, in stead of them which live and give thanks?

28 Thanksgiving perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the living and sound in heart, shall praise the Lord.

29 How great is the loving kindnesse of the Lord our God, and his compassion unto such as turn unto him in holinesse?

30 For all things cannot be in men, because the sonne of man is not immortall.

* Job 25. 4, 5. 31 * What is brighter than the sunne? yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and bloud will imagine evil.

32 He vieweth the power of the height of heaven, and all men are but earth and ashes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods works are to be wondred at. 9 Mans life is short. 12 God is mercifull. 15 Do not blemish thy good deeds with ill words. 22 Deferre not to be justified. 30 Follow not thy lusts.

* Gen. 21. HE that liveth for ever * created all things in generall.

2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but he.

3 Who governeth the world with the palm of his hand, and all things obey his will: for he is the king of all, by his power * dividing holy things among them from profane.

* Levit. 10. 10. 4 To whom hath he given power to declare his works? * and who shall finde out his noble acts?

* Psa. 106. 2. 5 Who shall number the strength of his majesty? & who shal also tell out his mercies?

6 As for the wondrous works of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing be put unto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.

7 When a man hath done, then he beginneth; and when he leaveth off, then he shall be doubtfull.

8 What is man, and whereto serveth he? what is his good, and what is his evil?

* Psal. 90 10. 9 * The number of a mans dayes at the most are an hundred years.

* 2 Pet. 3. 8. 10 As a drop of water unto the sea, and a gravell stone in comparison of the sand, so are a * thousand years to the dayes of eternity.

11 Therfore is God patient with them, and poureth forth his mercy upon them.

12 He saw and perceived their end to be evil, therefore he multiplyed his compassion.

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour, but the mercy of the Lord is upon all flesh: he reproveth and nurtureth, and teacheth, & bringeth again as a shepherd his flock.

14 He hath mercy on them that receive discipline, and that diligently seek after his judgements.

* Chap. 41. 22. 15 * My sonne, blemish not thy good deeds, neither use uncomfortable words when thou givest any thing.

16 Shall not the dew asswage the heat? so is a word better then a gift.

17 Lo, is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A fool will upbraid churlishly, and a gift of the envious consumeth the eyes.

19 Learn before thou speak, and use physick or ever thou be sick.

* 1 Cor. 11. 28, 31 20 Before judgment * examine thy self, and in the day of visitation thou shalt find mercy.

21 Humble thy self before thou be sick, and in the time of sinnes shew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and deferre not untill death to be justified.

23 Before thou prayest, prepare thy self, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

* Chap. 7. 17, 36. 24 * Think upon the wrath that shall be at the end; and the time of vengeance when he shall turn away his face.

25 When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger: and when thou art rich, think upon poverty and need.

26 From the morning untill the evening the time is changed, and all things are soon done before the Lord.

* Pro. 28 14. 27 * A wise man will fear in every thing, and in the day of sinning he will beware of offence: but a fool will not observe time.

28 Every man of understanding knoweth wisdome, and will give praise unto him that found her.

29 They that were of understanding in sayings, became also wise themselves, and poured forth exquisite parables.

* Rom. 6. 6 and 13. 14. 30 * Go not after thy lusts, but refrain thy self from thine appetites.

31 If thou givest thy soul the desires that please her, she will make thee a laughing stock to thine enemies that maligne thee.

32 Take not pleasure in much good cheer, neither be tied to the expence thereof.

33 Be not made a beggar by banquetting upon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse, for thou shalt lie in wait for thine own life, and be talked on.

Nou. 3 EP
S. Peter EP

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women seduce wise men. 7 Say not all thou hearest. 19 Reprove thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wisdome in wickednesse.

A Labouring man that is given to drunkennesse shall not be rich: and he that contemneth small things, shall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women will make men of understanding to fall away: and he that cleaveth to harlots will become impudent.

3 Moths and worms shall have him to heritage, and a bold man shall be taken away.

*Josh. 22. 18. 4 * He that is hasty to give credit is light minded, and he that sinneth shall offend against his own soul.

5 Whoso taketh pleasure in wickednesse shall be condemned: but he that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his life.

6 He that can rule his tongue shall live without strife, and he that hateth babling, shall have lesse evil.

7 Rehearse not unto another that which is told unto thee, and thou shalt fare never the worse.

‖ Or, of friend or foe. 8 Whether it be ‖ to a friend or foe, talk not of other mens lives, and if thou canst without offence, reveal them not.

‖ Or, shew his hatred 9 For he heard and observed thee, and when time cometh he will ‖ hate thee.

10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold, it will not burst thee.

11 A fool travelleth with a word, as a woman in labour of a childe.

‖ Or, heart. 12 As an arrow that sticketh in a mans thigh, so is a word in a fools ‖ belly.

* Levit. 19.17. Mat. 18. 15. 13 * Admonish a friend, it may be he hath not done it, and if he have [done it] that he doe it no more.

‖ Or, reprove. 14 ‖ Admonish thy friend, it may be he hath not said it: and if he have, that he speak it not again.

15 Admonish a friend: for many times it is a slander, and beleeve not every tale.

‖ Or, wittingly. * Jam. 3.2 16 There is one that slippeth in his speech, but not ‖ from his heart, and who is he that hath not offended with his * tongue?

‖ Or, reprove. 17 ‖ Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry, give place to the law of the most High.

‖ Or, of receiving him. 18 The fear of the Lord is the first step ‖ to be accepted [of him] and wisdome obtaineth his love.

19 The knowledge of the commandments of the Lord, is the doctrine of life, and they that do things that please him, shall receive the fruit of the tree of immortality.

20 The fear of the Lord is all wisdome, and in all wisdome is the performance of the law, and the knowledge of his omnipotency.

21 If a servant say to his master, I will not do as it pleaseth thee, though afterward he do it, he angreth him that nourisheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednesse is not wisdome, neither at any time the counsell of sinners prudence.

23 There is a wickednesse, and the same an abomination, and there is a fool wanting in wisdome.

24 He that hath small understanding and feareth God, is better than one that hath much wisdome and transgresseth the law of the most High.

25 There is an exquisite subtilty, and the same is unjust, and there is one that turneth aside to make judgement appear: and there is a wise man that ‖ justifieth in judgement.

‖ Or, judgeth.

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth down his head ‖ sadly, but inwardly, he is full of deceit,

‖ Or, in black.

27 Casting down his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where he is not known, he will do thee a mischief before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power he be hindred from sinning, yet when he findeth opportunity he will do evil.

29 A man may be known by his look, and one that hath understanding by his countenance, when thou meetest him.

30 A mans attire, and excessive laughter, and gate, shew what he is.

Nou. 4 MP

CHAP. XX.

1 Of silence and speaking. 10 Of gifts ill-got. 13 Of slipping by the tongue. 24 Of lying. 27 Of divers advertisements.

THere is a reproof that is not ‖ comely: again some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.

‖ Or, seasonable.

2 It is much better to reprove, then to be angry secretly: and he that confesseth his fault, shall be preserved from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reproved, to shew repentance! for so shalt thou escape wilfull sinne.

* Ch. 30. 20. 4 As is the lust of * an eunuch to defloure a virgin; so is he that executeth judgement with violence.

5 There is one that keepeth silence and is found wise: and another by much babling becometh hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not to answer: and some keepeth silence, * knowing his time.

* Eccles 3.7. * Ch. 32.4 7 A wise man will hold his * tongue till he see opportunity: but a babler and a fool will regard no time.

8 He that useth many words shall be abhorred; and he that taketh to himself authority therein, shall be hated.

9 There is a sinner that hath good successe in evill things; and there is a gain that turneth to losse.

10 There

10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee; & there is a gift whose recompense is double.

11 There is an abasement because of glory; and there is that lifteth up his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it seven fold.

* Chap. 6.5. ‖ Or, pleasant conceits. ‖ lost, or spilt. † Gr. for his eyes are many for one to receive.

13 * A wise man by his words maketh himself beloved: but the ‖ graces of fools shall be ‖ poured out.

14 The gift of a fool shall do thee no good when thou hast it; neither yet of the envious for his necessity: † for he looketh to receive many things for one.

15 He giveth little and upbraideth much, he openeth his mouth like a crier; to day he lendeth, and to morrow will he ask it again: such a one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The fool saith, I have no friends, I have no thank for all my good deeds, and they that eat my bread speak evil of me.

17 How oft, and of how many shall he be laughed to scorn! for he knoweth not aright what it is to have; and it is all one unto him, as if he had it not.

18 To slip upon a pavement, is better then to slip with the tongue: so the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

‖ Or, an unpleasant fellow.

19 ‖ An unseasonable tale will alwayes be in the mouth of the unwise.

20 A wise sentence shall be rejected when it cometh out of a fools mouth: for he will not speak it in due season.

† Gr. shall not be pricked.

21 There is that is hindred from sinning through want: and when he taketh rest, he † shall not be troubled.

22 There is that destroyeth his own soul through bashfulnesse, and by accepting of persons overthroweth himself.

23 There is that for bashfulnesse promiseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemy for nothing.

* Chap. 25.2.

24 * A lie is a foul blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the untaught.

25 A thief is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall have destruction to heritage.

‖ Or, ignominie.

26 The disposition of a liar is ‖ dishonourable, and his shame is ever with him.

27 A wise man shall promote himself *to honour* with his words: and he that hath understanding will please great men.

* Pro. 12. 11. and 28.19.

28 * He that tilleth his land, shall increase his heap: and he that pleaseth great men, shall get pardon for iniquity.

* Exod. 23.8. Deut. 16. 19. ‖ Or, as a muzzle in the mouth

29 * Presents and gifts blinde the eyes of the wise, and ‖ stop up his mouth that he cannot reprove.

30 Wisdome that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded up, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is he that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wisdome.

32 Necessary patience in seeking the LORD, is better than he that leadeth his life without a guide. 785

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Flee from sinne as from a serpent.* 4 *His oppression will undo the rich.* 9 *The end of the unjust shall be naught.* 12 *The differences between the fool and the wise.*

Nou. 4 E P
S. James M P

MY son, hast thou sinned? do so no more, but * ask pardon for thy former sinnes.

* Ps. 41.4 Luk. 15. 21.

2 Flee from sinne as from the face of a serpent: for if thou comest too near it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a lion, slaying the souls of men.

3 All iniquity is as a two-edged sword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and do wrong will waste riches: thus the house of the proud men shall be made desolate.

* Exod. 3 9 and 22. 23.

5 * A prayer out of a poore mans mouth reacheth to the eares of God, and his judgement cometh speedily.

6 He that hateth to be reproved, is in the way of sinners: but he that feareth the Lord, will † repent from his heart.

† Gr. be converted

7 An eloquent man is known farre and neare, but a man of understanding knoweth when he slippeth.

8 He that buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth himselfe stones for the tombe of his buriall.

* Chap. 16.6.

9 * The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together: and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them.

10 The way of sinners is made plain with stones, but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.

11 He that keepeth the law of the Lord, getteth the understanding thereof: and the perfection of the fear of the Lord is wisdome.

‖ Or, witty. * Eccles. 1.18. ‖ Or, subtilty.

12 He that is not ‖ wise, will not be taught: * but there is a ‖ wisdome which multiplyeth bitternesse.

13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a floud: and his counsell is like a pure fountain of life.

* Chap. 33.5.

14 * The inner parts of a fool are like a broken vessel, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liveth.

* Pro. 9.9

15 If a skilfull man heare a wise word, he will commend it, and * adde unto it: but as soon as one of no understanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and he casteth it behinde his back.

16 The talking of a fool is like a burden in the way: but grace shall be found in the lips of the wise.

17 They enquire at the mouth of the wise man in the congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisdome to a fool: and the knowledge of the unwise is as talk ‖ without sense.

‖ Or, not to be enquired after.

19 Doctrine unto fools is as fetters on the feet, and like manacles on the right hand.

* Cha. 19 30.

20 * A fool lifteth up his voice with laughter, but a wise man doth scarce smile a little.

21 Learning is unto a wise man as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet upon his right arm.

22 A foolish mans foot is soon in his [neighbours] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A fool will peep in at the doore into the house, but he that is well nurtured, will stand without.

24 It is the rudenesse of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wise man will be grieved with the disgrace.

25 The lips of talkers will be telling such things as pertain not unto them: but the words of such as have understanding, are weighed in the balance.

26 The heart of fools is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the ungodly curseth Satan, he curseth his own soul.

* Chap. 28. 13. 28 * A whisperer defileth his own soul, and is hated wheresoever he dwelleth.

Nou: 5 M. P. S. James E. P.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of the slothfull man, 3 and a foolish daughter. 11 Weep rather for fools, then for the dead. 13 Meddle not with them. 16 The wise mans heart will not shrink. 20 What will lose a friend.

A Slothfull man is compared to a filthy stone, and every one will hisse him out to his disgrace.

2 A slothfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill: every man that takes it up, will shake his hand.

3 An evil nurtured sonne is the dishonour of his father that begat him: and a [foolish] daughter is born to his losse.

* Pro. 13. 22. ‖ Or, shall be the heir of her husband. 4 * A wise daughter ‖ shall bring an inheritance to her husband: but she that liveth dishonestly, is her fathers heavinesse.

5 She that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband, but they both shall dispise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] musick in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisdome are never out of time.

7 Whoso teacheth a fool, is as one that gleweth a potsheard together, and as he that waketh one from a sound sleep.

8 He that telleth a tale to a fool, speaketh to one in his slumber: when he hath told his tale, he will say, What is the matter?

‖ Or, as art. 9 If children live honestly, and have ‖ wherewithall, they shall cover the baseneſse of their parents.

10 But children being haughty through disdain and want of nurture, do stain the nobility of their kindred.

* Chap. 38. 16. 11 * Weep for the dead, for he hath lost the light: and weep for the fool, for he wanteth understanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the fool is worse then death.

12 Seven dayes do men mourn for him that is dead; but for a fool and an ungodly man, all the dayes of his life.

13 Talk not much with a fool, and go not to him that hath no understanding, * beware of him lest thou have trouble, and thou shalt never be defiled ‖ with his foolories: depart from him, and thou shalt finde rest, and never be ‖ disquieted with madnesse.

* Ch. 12. 12. ‖ Or, when he shaketh off his filth. ‖ Or, wearied.

14 What is heavier then lead? and what is the name thereof, but a fool?

15 * Sand, and salt, and a masse of iron, is easier to bear, then a man without understanding.

* Prov. 27. 3.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart that is stablished by advised counsel, shall fear at no time.

17 A heart setled upon a thought of understanding, is as a fair plaistering ‖ on the wall of a gallerie.

‖ Or, of a polished wall.

18 Pales set on an high place will never stand against the winde: so a fearfull heart in the imagination of a fool, cannot stand against any fear.

19 He that pricketh the eye, will make tears to fall: and he that pricketh the heart, maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20 Whoso casteth a stone at the birds, frayeth them away, and he that upbraideth his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou dreweſt a sword at thy friend, yet despaire not, for there may be a returning (to favour)

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, fear not, for there may be a reconciliation: except for upbraiding, or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a treacherous wound, for, for these things every friend will depart.

23 Be faithfull to thy neighbour in his poverty, that thou mayest rejoyce in his prosperity: abide stedfast unto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be heir with him in his heritage: for a mean estate is not alwaies to be contemned, nor the rich that is foolish, to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoke of a furnace goeth before the fire: so reviling before bloud.

25 I will not be ashamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my self from him.

26 And if any evil happen unto me by him, every one that heareth it will beware of him.

27 * Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a seal of wisdome upon my lips, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

* Psal. 141. 3.

CHAP. XXIII.

Nou: 5 E P.

1 A prayer for grace to flee sinne. 9 We may not use swearing: 14 But remember our parents. 16 Of three sorts of sinne. 23 The adulteresse wife sinneth many wayes.

O Lord, Father and Governour of all my whole life, leave me not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges over my thoughts, and the discipline of wisdome over mine heart? that they spare me not for mine ignorances, and it passe not by my sinnes:

3 Lest

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, and my sins abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine adversaries, and mine enemy rejoyce over me, whose hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father and God of my life, give me not a proud look, but turn away from thy servants alwayes ‖ a haughty minde.

‖ Or, a giant-like.

5 Turn away from me vain hopes, and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him up that is desirous alwayes to serve thee.

6 Let not the greedinesse of the belly, nor lust of the flesh take hold of me, and give not over me thy servant into an impudent minde.

7 Hear, O ye children, the discipline of the mouth: he that keepeth it shall never be taken in his lips.

8 The sinner shal be left in his foolishnesse: both the evil speaker and the proud shall fall thereby.

* Exod. 20.7. Chap. 27. 14. Matth. 5. 33, 34.

9 * Accustome not thy mouth to swearing: neither use thy self to the naming of the Holy one.

10 For as a servant that is continually beaten, shall not be without a blew mark: so he that sweareth and nameth God continually, shall not be faultlesse.

11 A man that useth much swearing shal be filled with iniquity, and the plague shall never depart from his house: if he shall offend, his sin shall be upon him: and if he acknowledge not his sinne, he maketh a double offence; and if he swear in vain, he shall not be † innocent, but his house shall be full of calamities.

† Gr. Iustified.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Jacob, for all such things shall be farre from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sinnes.

13 Use not thy mouth to untemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men. Be not forgetfull before them, and so thou by thy custome become a fool, & wish that thou hadst not been born, & curse the day of thy nativity.

* 2 Sam. 16.7.

15 * The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words, will never be reformed all the dayes of his life.

16 Two sorts of men multiply sin, and the third will bring wrath: a hot minde is as a burning fire, it will never be quenched till it be consumed: a fornicatour in the body of his flesh, will never cease til he hath kindled a fire.

* Prov. 9.17.

17 * All bread is sweet to a whoremonger, he will not leave off till he die.

* Job 24. 15. Isa 29. 15

18 A man that breaketh wedlock, saying thus in his heart,* Who seeth me, I am compassed about with darknesse, the walls cover me, and no body seeth me, what need I to fear? the most High will not remember my sins:

19 Such a man only feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thousand times brighter then the sunne, beholding all the wayes of men, and considering the most secret parts.

20 He knew all things ere ever they were created, so also after they were perfected, he looked upon them all.

21 * This man shall be punished in the streets of the city, and where he suspecteth not he shall be taken.

* Levit. 20.10. Deut. 22. 22.

22 Thus shall it go also with the wife that leaveth her husband, and bringeth in an heir by ‖ another:

‖ Or, a stranger.

23 For first she hath disobeyed the * law of the most High; and secondly, she hath trespassed against her own husband; and thirdly, she hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man.

* Exod. 20.14.

24 She shall be brought out into the congregation, and ‖ inquisition shall be made of her children.

‖ Or, visitation.

25 Her * children shall not take root, and her branches shall bring forth no fruit.

* Wisd. 4. 3.

26 She shall leave her memory to be cursed, and her reproach shall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remain shall know that there is nothing better then the fear of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heed unto the commandments of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be received of him, is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Wisdome doth praise her self, sheweth her beginning, 4 her dwelling, 13 her glory, 17 her fruit, 26 her increase and perfection.

Nou: 6 M P
S. Barth M P

WIsdome shall praise her self, and shall glory in the midst of her people.

The praise of wisdom.

2 In the congregation of the most High shall she open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the most High, and covered the earth as ‖ a cloud.

‖ Or, a mist.

4 * I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar.

* Iob 22. 14.

5 I alone compassed the circuit of heaven, and walked in the bottome of the deep.

6 In the waves of the sea, and in all the earth, and in every people, and nation, I got a possession.

7 With all these I sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide?

8 So the Creatour of all things gave me a commandment, and he that made me caused my tabernacle to rest, and said, Let thy dwelling be in Jacob, and thine inheritance in Israel.

9 He * created me from the beginning before the world, and I shall never fail.

* Prov 8. 22.

10 In the * holy tabernacle I served before him: and so was I established in Sion.

* Exod. 31.3.

11 * Likewise in the ‖ beloved city he gave me rest, and in Jerusalem was my power.

* Psal. 132.8. ‖ Or, holy.

12 And I took root in an honorable people, even in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a cedar in Libanus, and

and as a cypresse-tree upon the mountains of Hermon.

‖ Or, *Cades* 14 I was exalted like a palm-tree in ‖ Engaddi, and as a rose plant in Jericho, as a faire olive-tree in a pleasant field, and grew up as a

‖ Or, *in the water.* plane tree ‖ by the water.

15 I gave a sweet smell like cynamon and aspalathus, and I yeelded a pleasant odour like the best myrrhe, as galbanum, and onyx, and sweet storax, and as the fume of frankincense in the * tabernacle.

* Exod. 30.34.

16 As the turpentine-tree I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

* John 15 1.

17 * As the vine brought I forth pleasant savour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

18 I am the mother of faire love, and fear, and knowledge, and holy hope, I therefore being eternall, am given to all my children which

‖ Or, *chosen.* are ‖ named of him.

19 Come unto me all ye that be desirous of me, and fill your selves with my fruits.

* Psal. 19.10,11.

20 For my memoriall is * sweeter then hony, and mine inheritance then the hony combe.

21 They that eat me shall yet be hungry, and they that drink me shall yet be thirsty.

22 He that obeyeth me shall never be confounded, and they that work by me, shall not do amisse.

23 All these things are the book of the covenant of the most high God, *even* the * law which Moses commanded for an heritage unto the congregations of Jacob.

* Exod. 20.1. and 24.3. Deut.4.1. and 29.1.

24 Faint not to be strong in the Lord; that he may confirm you, cleave unto him: for the Lord Almighty is God alone, and besides him there is no other Saviour.

25 He filleth all things with his wisdome, as * Phison, and as Tigris in the time of the new fruits.

* Gen. 2. 11.

26 He maketh the understanding to abound like Euphrates, and as * Jordan in the time of the harvest.

* Josh. 3. 15.

27 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The first man knew her not perfectly: no more shall the last finde her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then the sea, and her counsels profounder then the great deep.

‖ Or, *drain, or ditch.* 30 I also came out as a ‖ brook from a river, and as a conduit into a garden.

31 I said, I will water my best garden, and will water abundantly my garden bed: and lo my brook became a river, and my river became a sea.

32 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send forth her light afar off.

33 I will yet poure out doctrine as prophesie, and leave it to all ages for ever.

34 * Behold that I have not laboured for my self onely, but for all them that seek wisdome. * Chap. 33.17.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautifull, and what hatefull. 6 What is the crown of age. 7 What things make men happy. 13 Nothing worse then a wicked woman. Note 6 EP to V. 13

‖ Or, *glorified.* IN three things I ‖ was beautified, and stood up beautifull both before God and men: the * unity of brethren, the love of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together. * Gen. 13.8. Rom. 12. 10.

2 Three sorts of men my soul hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life: a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a liar, and an old adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou finde any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is judgement for gray hairs, and for ancient men to know counsel!

5 Oh how comely is the wisdome of old men, and understanding and counsel to men of honour!

6 Much experience is the crown of old men, and the fear of God is their glory.

7 There be nine things which I have judged in mine heart to be happy, and the tenth I will utter with my tongue; A man that hath joy of his children, and he that liveth to see the fall of his enemy.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of understanding, and that hath not * slipped with his tongue, and that hath not served a man more unworthy then himself. * Chap. 14.1. & 19.16. Jam. 3.2.

‖ Or, *a friend.* 9 Well is him that hath found ‖ prudence, and he that speaketh in the eares of them that will heare.

10 O how great is he that findeth wisdome! yet is there none above him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the love of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: he that holdeth it,

‖ Or, *to whom.* ‖ whereto shall he be likened?

12 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of his love: and faith is the beginning of cleaving unto him.

13 [Give me] any plague but the plague of the heart: and any wickednesse, but the wickednesse of a woman:

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me: and any revenge, but the revenge of enemies.

15 There is no head above the head of a serpent, and there is no wrath above the wrath of an enemy.

16 * I had rather dwell with a lion and a dragō, then to keep house with a wicked woman. * Prov. 21.19.

‖ Or, *like a beer.* 17 The wickednesse of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance ‖ like sackcloth.

18 Her husband shall sit among his neighbours: and when he heareth it, shall sigh bitterly.

19 All wickednesse is but little to the wickednesse

wickednesse of a woman: let the portion of a sinner fall upon her.

20 As the climbing of a sandy way is to the feet of the aged, so is a wife ‖ full of words to a quiet man.

‖ Or, scolding.

21 * Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure.

* 2 Sam. 11. 2. Chap. 42. 12.

22 A woman if she maintain her husband, is full of anger, impudency, and much reproach.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh an heavie countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distresse, maketh weak hands, and feeble knees.

* Gen. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 2. 14.

24 Of * the woman came the beginning of sin, and through her we all die.

25 Give the water no passage: neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad.

26 If she go not as thou wouldest have her, cut her off from thy flesh, and give her a bill of divorce, and let her go.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A good wife, 4 and a good conscience do glad men. 5 A wicked wife is a fearfull thing. 13 Of good and bad wives. 28 Of three things that are grievous. 29 Merchants and hucksters are not without sinne.

BLessed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes shall be double.

2 A vertuous woman rejoyceth her husband, & he shall fulfil the years of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which shall be given in the portion of them that fear the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if he have a good heart toward the Lord, he shall at all times rejoyce with a cheerfull countenance.

5 There be three things that mine heart feareth; and for the fourth I was sore afraid: † the slander of a city, the gathering together of an unruly multitude, and a false accusation: all these are worse then death.

† Gr. an evil report.

6 But a grief of heart and sorrow, is a woman that is jealous over another woman, and a scourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.

7 An evil wife is ‖ a yoke shaken to and fro: he that hath hold of her, is as though he held a scorpion.

‖ Or, a yoke of oxen.

8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, causeth great anger, and she will not cover her own shame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may be known in her haughty looks, and eye-lids.

* Chap. 42. 11.

10 * If thy daughter be shamelesse, keep her in straitly, lest she abuse her self through overmuch liberty.

11 Watch over an impudent eye, and marvell not if she trespasse against thee.

12 She will open her mouth as a thirsty traveller, when he hath found a fountain: and drink of every water neare her: by every ‖ hedge will she sit down, and open her quiver against every arrow.

‖ Or, stake

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, and her discretion will fat his bones.

14 A silent and loving woman is a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing so much worth, as a minde well instructed.

15 A shamefast and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent minde cannot be valued.

16 As the sun when it ariseth † in the high heaven: so is the beauty of a good wife in the ‖ ordering of her house.

† Gr. In the highest places of the Lord. ‖ Or, ornament.

17 As the clear light is upon the holy candlestick: so is the beauty of the face ‖ in ripe age.

‖ Or, in constant age.

18 As the golden pillars are upon the sockets of silver: so are the ‖ fair feet with a constant ‖ heart.

‖ Or, comely. ‖ Or, breast.

19 My sonne, keep the flower of thine age sound: and give not thy strength to strangers.

20 When thou hast gotten a fruitfull possession through all the field, sow it with thine own seed, trusting in the goodnesse of thy stock.

21 So thy race which thou leavest shall be magnified, having the confidence of their good descent.

22 An harlot shall be accounted as ‖ spittle: but a married woman is a tower against death to her husband.

‖ Or, a vomit.

23 A wicked woman is given as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is given to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A dishonest woman contemneth shame: but an honest woman will reverence her husband.

25 A shamelesse woman shall be counted as a dog: but she that is shamefast will fear the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her husband, shall be judged wise of all: but she that dishonoureth him in her pride, shall be counted ungodly of all.

27 A loud crying woman, and a scold shall be sought out to drive away the enemies.

28 There be two things that grieve my heart, and the third maketh me angry: a man of warre that suffereth poverty, and men of understanding that are not set by, and one that returneth from righteousnesse to sin, the Lord prepareth such a one for the sword.

29 A merchant shall hardly keep himself from doing wrong: and an huckster shall not be freed from sinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

2 Of sinnes in selling and buying. 7 Our speech will tell what is in us. 16 A friend is lost by discovering his secrets. 25 He that digs a pit, shall fall into it.

MAny * have sinned for a small matter: and he that * seeketh for abundance will turn his eyes away.

* Prov. 28. 21. ‖ Or, a thing indifferent. * Prov. 23. 4. 1 Tim. 6. 9.

2 As a nail sticketh fast between the joynings of the stones: so doth sin stick close between buying and selling.

3 Unlesse a man hold himself diligently in the fear of the Lord, his house shall soon be overthrown.

4 As

790

4 As when one ſifteth with a ſieve, the refuſe remaineth: ſo the filth of man in his ‖ talk.

‖ Or, thought.

5 * The furnace proveth the potters veſſels: ſo the triall of man is in his reaſoning.

* Prov. 27. 21.

6 * The fruit declareth if the tree have been dreſſed: ſo is the utterance of a conceit in the heart of man.

* Matth. 7. 17.

7 Praiſe no man before thou heareſt him ſpeak, for this is the triall of men.

8 If thou followeſt righteouſneſſe, thou ſhalt obtain her, and put her on, as a glorious long robe.

9 The birds will reſort unto their like: ſo will truth return unto them that practiſe in her.

10 As the lion lieth in wait for the prey: ſo ſin for them that work iniquity.

11 The diſcourſe of a godly man is alwayes with wiſdome: but a fool changeth as the moon.

12 If thou be among the undiſcreet, obſerve the time: but be continually among men of underſtanding.

13 The diſcourſe of fools is irkſome, and their ſport is in the wantonneſſe of ſinne.

14 The talk of him that ſweareth much, maketh the hair ſtand upright: and their brauls make one ſtop his eares.

15 The ſtrife of the proud is blood-ſhedding, and their revilings are grievous to the eare.

16 Whoſo diſcovereth ſecrets, loſeth his credit, and ſhall never find friend to his mind.

17 Love thy friend, and be faithfull unto him: but if thou bewrayeſt his ſecrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath deſtroyed his enemy: ſo haſt thou loſt the love of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird go out of his hand; ſo haſt thou let thy neighbour go, and ſhalt not get him again.

20 Follow after him no more, for he is too far off, he is as a roe eſcaped out of the ſnare.

21 As for a wound, it may be bound up, and after reviling there may be reconcilement: but he that bewrayeth ſecrets, is without hope.

* Prov. 10. 10.

22 He * that winketh with the eyes, worketh evil: and he that knoweth him, will depart from him.

‖ Or, alter his ſpeech.

23 When thou art preſent, he will ſpeak ſweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the laſt he will ‖ writhe his mouth, and ſlander thy ſayings.

24 I have hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.

25 Whoſo caſteth a ſtone on high, caſteth it on his own head, and a deceitfull ſtroke ſhall make wounds.

* Pſal. 7. 15. Prov. 26. 27. Eccleſ. 10 8.

26 * Whoſo diggeth a pit, ſhal fal therein: & he that ſetteth a trap, ſhall be taken therein.

27 He that worketh miſchief, it ſhal fal upon him, and he ſhal not know whence it cometh.

* Deut. 32. 35. Rom. 12. 19.

28 Mockery and reproach are from the proud: but * vengeance as a lion ſhall lie in wait for them.

29 They that rejoyce at the fall of the righteous, ſhall be taken in the ſnare, and anguiſh ſhall conſume them before they die.

30 Malice and wrath, even theſe are abominations, and the ſinfull man ſhall have them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Againſt revenge, 8 quarrelling, 10 anger, 15 and backbiting.

HE that revengeth ſhall finde vengeance from the Lord, and he will ſurely keep his ſinnes (in remembrance)

2 Forgive thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done unto thee, ſo ſhall thy ſins alſo be forgiven when thou prayeſt.

3 One man beareth hatred againſt another, and doth he ſeek pardon from the Lord?

4 He ſheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himſelf: and doth he aſk forgiveneſſe of his own ſinnes?

5 If he that is but fleſh nouriſh hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his ſins?

6 Remember thy end, and let enmity ceaſe, [remember] corruption and death, and abide in the commandments.

7 Remember the commandments, and bear no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the covenant of the higheſt, & wink at ignorance.

8 * Abſtain from ſtrife, and thou ſhalt diminiſh thy ſinnes: for a furious man will kindle ſtrife.

* Chap. 1.

9 A ſinfull man diſquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

10 * As the matter of the fire is, ſo it burneth: and as a mans ſtrength is, ſo is his wrath, and according to his riches his anger riſeth, and the ſtronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed.

* Prov. 26. 21.

11 An haſty contention kindleth a fire: and an haſty fighting ſheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the ſpark, it ſhall burn; if thou ſpit upon it, it ſhall be quenched: and both theſe come out of thy mouth.

13 * Curſe the whiſperer, and double tongued: for ſuch have deſtroyed many that were at peace.

* Chap. 21. 28.

14 A backbiting tongue hath diſquieted many, and driven them from nation to nation, ſtrong cities hath it pulled down, and overthrown the houſes of great men.

15 A ‖ backbiting tongue hath caſt out vertuous women, & deprived them of their labours.

‖ Or, third.

16 Whoſo hearkeneth unto it, ſhall never finde reſt, and never dwell quietly.

17 The ſtroke of the whip maketh marks in the fleſh: but the ſtroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many have fallen by the edge of the ſword: but not ſo many as have fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is he that is defended from it, and hath not paſſed through the venime thereof; who hath not drawn the yoke thereof,

of, nor hath been bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of iron, and the bands thereof are bands of brasse.

21 The death thereof is an evil death, the grave were better then it.

22 It shall not have rule over them that fear God, neither shall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord, shall fall into it, and it shall burn in them, & not be quenched; it shall be sent upon them as a lion, and devoure them as a leopard.

24 Look that thou hedge thy possessiō about with thorns, and binde up thy silver and gold;

25 And weigh thy words in a balance, and make a doore and barre for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou slide not by it, lest thou fall before him that lyeth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 we must shew mercy, and lend: 4 but the borrower must not defraud the lender. 9 Give almes. 14 A good man will not undo his surety. 18 To be surety, and undertake for others, is dangerous. 22 It is better to live at home, then to sojourn.

HE that is mercifull, will lend unto his neighbour, and he that strengtheneth his hand, keepeth the commandments.

2 * Lend to thy neighbour in time of his need, and pay thou thy neighbour again in due season.

3 Keep thy word, and deal faithfully with him, and thou shalt alwayes finde the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 Many, when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till he hath received, he will kisse a mans hand: and for his neighbours money he will speak submissely: but when he should repay, he will prolong the time, and return words of grief, and complain of the time.

6 ‖ If he prevail, he shall hardly receive the half: and he will count as if he had found it: if not, he hath deprived him of his money, and he hath gotten him an enemy without cause: he payeth him with cursings and railings: and for honour, he will pay him disgrace.

7 Many therfore have refused to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet have thou patience with a man in poore estate, & delay not to shew him mercy.

9 Help the poore for the commandments sake, and turn him not away because of his poverty.

10 Lose thy mony for thy brother and thy friend, & let it not rust under a stone to be lost.

11 * Lay up thy treasure according to the commandments of the most High, and it shal bring thee more profit then gold.

12 * Shut up almes in thy store-houses: and it shall deliver thee from all affliction.

13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies, better then a mighty shield and strong speare.

14 An honest man is surety for his neighbour: but he that is impudent will forsake him.

15 Forget not the friendship of thy surety, for he hath given his life for thee.

16 A sinner will overthrow the good estate of his surety:

17 And he that is of an unthankfull mind, will leave him in [danger] that delivered him.

18 Suretiship hath undone many of good estate, and shaken them as a wave of the sea: mighty men hath it driven from their houses, so that they wandered among strange nations.

19 A wicked man transgressing the commandments of the Lord, shall fall into suretiship: and he that undertaketh and followeth other mens busines for gain, shal fal into suits.

20 Help thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy self fall not into the same.

21 * The chief thing for life is water and bread, and clothing, and an house to cover shame.

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a mean cottage, then delicate fare in another mans house.

23 Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou heare not the reproach of thy house.

24 For it is a miserable life to go from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darest not open thy mouth.

25 Thou shalt entertain, and feast, and have no thanks: moreover, thou shalt heare bitter words:

26 Come thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feed me of that thou hast ready;

27 Give place thou stranger to an honourable man, my brother cometh to be lodged, and I have need of mine house.

28 These things are grievous to a man of understanding, the upbraiding of house-room, and reproaching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 It is good to correct our children, 7 and not to cocker them. 14 Health is better then wealth. 22 Health and life are soo. 1 of shortened by grief.

HE * that loveth his son causeth him oft to feel the rod, that he may have joy of him in the end.

2 He that chastiseth his sonne, shall have ‖ joy in him, and shall rejoyce of him among his ‖ acquaintance.

3 He that * teacheth his son grieveth the enemy: and before his friends he shall rejoyce of him.

4 Though his father die, yet he is as though he were not dead: for he hath left one behinde him that is like himself.

5 While he lived, he * saw and rejoyced in him: and when he died, he was not sorrowfull.

6 He left behinde him an avenger against his enemies, and one that shall requite kindnesse to his friends.

7 He that maketh too much of his sonne, shall binde up his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at every cry.

8 An

‖ Or, fail.

* Chap. 39.26.

Of children.
* Prov. 13.24. & 23.13.
‖ Or, good by him.
‖ Or, kinsfolk.
* Deut. 6. 7.
* Psal. 128.3,6.

* Deut. 15.8. Matth. 5. 42. Luk. 6.35

‖ Or, if he be able.

* Dan. 4. 27. Matth. 6. 20. Luke 12. 48. & 12.33. Acts 10. 4. 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19. * Tobit 4.8,9,10.

792

8 An horſe not broken becometh headſtrong: and a childe left to himſelf will be wilfull.

9 Cocker thy childe, and he ſhall make thee afraid: play with him, and he will bring thee to heavineſſe.

‖ Or, aſtoniſhed.

10 Laugh not with him, leſt thou have ſorrow with him, and leſt thou gnaſh thy teeth in the end.

11 * Give him no liberty in his youth, and wink not at his follies.

* Chap. 7. 23.

12 Bowe down his neck while he is young, and beat him on the ſides while he is a childe, leſt he wax ſtubborn, and be diſobedient unto thee, and ſo bring ſorrow to thine heart.

13 Chaſtiſe thy ſonne, and hold him to labour, leſt his lewd behaviour be an offence unto thee.

Of health

14 Better is the poore, being ſound and ſtrong of conſtitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health and good eſtate of body are aboveall gold, and a ſtrong body above infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches above a ſound body, and no joy above the joy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall ſickneſſe.

18 Delicates poured upon a mouth ſhut up, are as meſſes of meat ſet upon a grave.

19 What good doth the offering unto an idol? for neither can it eat nor ſmell: ſo is he that is ‖ perſecuted of the Lord.

‖ Or, afflicted.

20 He ſeeth with his eyes, and groneth as an eunuch that embraceth a virgin, & ſigheth.

21 * Give not over thy mind to heavineſſe, and afflict not thy ſelf in thine own counſel.

* Prov. 12.25. & 15.13. & 17.22.

22 The gladneſſe of the heart is the life of man, and the ‖ joyfulneſſe of a man prolongeth his dayes.

‖ Or, exultation.

23 Love thine own ſoul, and comfort thy heart, remove ſorrow far from thee: for ſorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Envie and wrath ſhorten the life, and carefulneſſe bringeth age before the time.

25 ‖ A cheerfull and good heart will have a care of his meat and diet.

‖ Or, a noble.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Of the deſire of riches. 12 Of moderation and exceſſe in eating, or drinking wine.

Nou. 9 M. P.

WAtching for * riches conſumeth the fleſh, and the care thereof driveth away ſleep,

* 1 Tim. 6.9,10.

2 Watching care will not let a man ſlumber, as a ſore diſeaſe breaketh ſleep.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when he reſteth he is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore eſtate, and when he leaveth off he is ſtill needy.

5 He that loveth gold ſhall not be juſtified, and he that followeth corruption, ſhall have enough thereof.

6 * Gold hath been the ruine of many, and their deſtruction was preſent.

* Chap. 8. 2.

7 It is a ſtumbling-block unto them that ſacrifice unto it, and every fool ſhall be taken therewith.

8 * Bleſſed is the rich that is found without blemiſh, and hath not gone after gold.

* Luke 6. 24.

9 Who is he? and we will cal him bleſſed: for wonderfull things hath he done among his people.

10 Who hath been tried thereby, and found perfect? then let him glory. Who might offend, and hath not offended? or done evil, and hath not done it?

11 His goods ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and the congregation ſhall declare his almes.

12 If thou ſit at a bountifull table, * † be not greedy upon it, and ſay not, there is much meat on it.

* Pſa. 141. 4. Prov. 23. 1, 2, 3.

† Gr. Oyen not thy throat upon it.

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an evil thing: & what is created more wicked then an eye? therfore it weepeth ‖ upon every occaſion.

‖ Or, before every thing that is preſented.

14 Stretch not thine hand whither ſoever it looketh, & thruſt it not with him into the diſh

15 Judge of thy neighbour by thy ſelf: and be diſcreet in every point.

16 Eat as it becometh a man, thoſe things which are ſet before thee; and devoure not, leſt thou be hated.

17 Leave off firſt for manners ſake; and be not unſatiable, leſt thou offend.

18 * When thou ſitteſt among many, reach not thine hand out firſt of all.

* Chap. 37.29.

19 A very little is ſufficient for a man well nurtured, ‖ and he fetcheth not his winde ſhort upon his bed.

‖ Or, and lieth not puffing and blowing.

20 Sound ſleep cometh of moderate eating, he riſeth early, and his wits are with him: but the pain of watching and choler, and pangs of the belly, are with an unſatiable man.

21 And if thou haſt been forced to eat, ariſe, go forth, vomit, and thou ſhalt have reſt.

22 My ſon, heare me, and deſpiſe me not, and at the laſt thou ſhalt finde as I told thee: in all thy works be quick, ſo ſhall there no ſickneſſe come unto thee.

23 * Whoſo is liberall of his meat, men ſhall ſpeak well of him, and the report of his good houſe-keeping will be beleeved.

* Prov. 22.9.

24 But againſt him that is a niggard of his meat, the whole city ſhall murmure, and the teſtimonies of his niggardneſſe ſhall not be doubted of.

25 Shew not thy * valiantneſſe in wine, * for wine hath deſtroyed many.

* Iſa. 5. 22. * Judeth 13.2,8.

26 The furnace proveth the edge by dipping: ſo doth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkenneſſe.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man if it be drunk moderately: what life is then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine

28 Wine measurably drunk, and in season, bringeth gladnesse of the heart, and cheerfulnesse of the minde.

29 But wine drunken with excesse, maketh bitternesse of the minde, with brawling and quarrelling.

30 Drunkennesse increaseth the rage of a fool till he offend: it diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and despise him not in his mirth: give him no despitefull words, and presse not upon him with urging him (to drink.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Of his duty that is chief or master in a feast. 14 Of the fear of God. 18 Of counsel. 20 Of a rugged and a smooth way. 23 Trust not to any but to thy self, and to God.

IF thou be made the master (of a feast) lift not thy self up, but be among them as one of the rest, take diligent care for them, and so sit down.

2 And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place, that thou maist be merry with them, and receive a crown for thy well ordering of the feast.

3 Speak thou that art the elder, for it becometh thee, but with sound judgement, and hinder not musick.

4 * Poure not out words where there is a musician, and shew not forth wisdome out of time.

5 A consort of musick in a banket of wine, is as a signet of carbuncle set in gold.

6 As a signet of an emerald set in a work of gold, so is the melody of musick with pleasant wine.

7 Speak, young man, if there be need of thee: and yet scarcely when thou art twice asked.

8 Let thy speech be short, comprehending much in few words; be as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

9 * If thou be among great men, make not thy self equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, use not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightning, and before a shamefast man shall go favour.

11 Rise up betimes, and be not the last, but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy pastime, and do what thou wilt: but sinne not by proud speech.

13 And for these things blesse him that made thee, and hath replenished thee with his good things.

14 Whoso feareth the Lord will receive his discipline, and they that seek him early shall finde favour.

15 He that seeketh the law, shall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

16 They that fear the Lord shall finde judgement, and shall kindle justice as a light.

17 A sinfull man will not be reproved, but findeth an excuse according to his will.

18 A man of counsel will be considerate, but a strange and proud man is not daunted with fear, even when of himself he hath done without counsel. 793

19 Do nothing without advice, and when thou hast once done, repent not.

20 Go not in a way wherein thou mayest fall, and stumble not among the stones.

21 Be not confident in a plain way.

22 And beware of thine own children.

23 In every good work trust thy own soul, for this is the keeping of the commandments.

24 He that beleeveth in the Lord taketh heed to the commandment, and he that trusteth in him, ‖ shall fare never the worse. ‖ Or, *shall not be hurt.*

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The safety of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wise and the foolish. 7 Times and seasons are of God. 10 Men are in his hands as clay in the hands of the potter. 18 Chiefly regard thy self. 24 Of servants.

THere shall no evil happen unto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation even again he will deliver him.

2 A wise man hateth not the law; but he that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ship in a storm.

3 A man of understanding trusteth in the law, and the law is faithfull unto him, ‖ as an oracle. ‖ Or, *as the viking of Urim.*

4 Prepare what to say, and so thou shalt be heard: and binde up instruction, and then make answer.

5 The † heart of the * fooliish is like a cart wheel: and his thoughts are like a rolling axletree. † Gr. *bowels.* * Chap. 21.14.

6 A stallion horse is as a mocking friend, he neigheth under every one that sitteth upon him.

7 Why doth one day excell another? when as all the light of every day in the yeare is of the sunne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord, they were distinguished, and he altered seasons & feasts.

9 Some of them hath he made high dayes, and hallowed *them*, and some of them hath he ‖ made ordinary dayes. ‖ Or, *ordained for the number of dayes.*

10 And all men are from the ground, and * Adam was created of earth. * Gen. 2. 27. and 3. 7.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath divided them, and made their wayes divers.

12 Some of them hath he blessed, and exalted, and some of them hath he sanctified, and set neare himself: but some of them hath he cursed and brought low, and turned out of their ‖ places. ‖ Or, *standings.*

13 * As the clay is in the potters hand, to fashion it at his pleasure: so man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him best. * Isa. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20, 21.

14 Good is set against evil, and life against death: so is the godly against the sinner, and the sinner against the godly.

15 So look upon all the works of the most

High, and there are two and two, one against another.

‖ Or, gleaneth.

26 I awaked up last of all, as one that ‖ gathereth after the grape-gatherers; by the blessing of the Lord I profited, and filled my wine-presse, like a gatherer of grapes.

* Chap. 24.34.

27 * Consider, that I laboured not for my self onely, but for all them that seek learning.

28 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares, ye rulers of the congregation.

29 Give not thy sonne and wife, thy brother and friend, power over thee while thou livest, and give not thy goods to another: lest it repent thee, & thou intreat for the same again.

30 As long as thou livest and hast breath in thee, ‖ give not thy self over to any.

‖ Or, *sell not.*

31 For better it is that thy children should seek to thee, then that thou shouldest ‖ stand to their courtesie.

‖ Or, *look to their hands.*

32 In all thy works keep to thy self the preeminence, leave not a stain in thine honour.

33 At the time when thou shalt end thy dayes, and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritance.

Of servants.

34 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, *are* for the asse: and bread, correction, and work, for a servant.

35 If thou set thy servant to labour, thou shalt finde rest: but if thou let him go idle, he shall seek liberty.

36 A yoke and a collar do bowe the neck: so are tortures and torments for an evil servant.

37 Send him to labour that he be not idle: for idlenesse teacheth much evil.

38 Set him to work as is fit for him: if he be not obedient, put on more heavie fetters.

39 But be not excessive toward any, and without discretion do nothing.

* Chap. 7. 20.

† Gr. *in blood.*

40 * If thou have a servant, let him be unto thee as thy self, because thou hast bought him † with a price.

41 If thou have a servant, entreat him as a brother: for thou hast need of him, as of thine own soul: if thou entreat him evil, and he runne from thee, which way wilt thou go to seek him?

Nou. 10. E P

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Of dreams. 13 The praise and blessing of them that fear the Lord. 18 The offering of the ancient, and prayer of the poore is accepted.

Of dreams.

THe hopes of a man void of understanding, are vain and false: and dreams lift up fooles.

‖ Or *hath his minde upon.*

2 Whoso ‖ regardeth dreams, is like him that catcheth at a shadow, and followeth after the wind.

3 The vision of dreams is the resemblance of one thing to another, even as the * likenesse of a face to a face.

* Prov. 27.19.

* Job 14.4

4 * Of an unclean thing, what can be cleansed? and from that thing which is false, what truth can come?

5 Divinations, and soothsayings, and dreames are vain, and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in travail.

6 If they be not sent from the most High in thy visitation, ‖ set not thy heart upon them.

‖ Or, *regard them not.*

7 For dreams have deceived many, and they have failed that put their trust in them.

8 The law shall be found perfect without lies: and wisdome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath travelled knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience will declare wisdome.

10 He that hath no experience knoweth little: but he that hath travelled is full of prudence.

11 When I travelled, I saw many things, and I understand more then I can expresse.

12 I was oft times in danger of death: yet I was delivered because of these things.

13 The spirit of those that fear the Lord shall live, for their hope is in him that saveth them.

14 Whoso feareth the Lord, shall not fear nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Blessed is the soul of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doth he look? and who is his strength?

16 For * the eyes of the Lord are upon them that love him, * he is their mighty protection and strong stay, a defence from heat, and a cover from the sun at noon, a preservation from stumbling, and a help from falling.

* Psal. 33.18. * Psa. 91. 2,3,4. and 91. 1,2.

17 He raiseth up the soul, and lighteneth the eyes: he giveth health, life, and blessing.

18 * He that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous; and ‖ the gifts of unjust men are not accepted.

* Prov. 21.27. ‖ Or, *the mockeries.*

19 * The most High is not pleased with the offerings of the wicked; neither is he pacified for sinne, by the multitude of sacrifices.

* Prov. 15.8.

20 Whoso bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doth as one that killeth the sonne before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needy is their life: he that defraudeth him thereof is a man of blood.

22 He that taketh away his neighbours living, slayeth him: and he that * defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloodshedder.

* Deut. 24.14,15 Chap. 7. 20.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth down, what profit have they then but labour?

24 When one prayeth, and another curseth, whose voice will the Lord heare?

25 * He that washeth himself after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it again, what availeth his washing?

* Num. 19,11,22

26 So it is with a man that fasteth for his sinnes, and goeth again and doth the same: who will heare his prayer? or what doth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Sacrifices pleasing God. 14 The prayer of the fatherlesse, of the widow, and of the humble in spirit. 20 Acceptable mercy.

Nou. 11. M P S Matthew M

HE * that keepeth the law, bringeth offerings enow: he that taketh heed to the commandment, offereth a peace-offering.

* 1 Sam. 15.22. Jer. 7.3, 5,6,7.

2 He

2 He that requiteth a good turn, offereth fine floure: and he that giveth almes, sacrificeth praise.

3 To depart from wickednesse is a thing pleasing to the Lord, and to forsake unrighteousnesse, is a propitiation.

* Exod. 23.15. Deut.16. 16. 4 * Thou shalt not appeare empty before the Lord.

5 For all these things [are to be done] because of the commandment.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the altar fat, and the sweet savour thereof *is* before the most High.

7 The sacrifice of a just man is acceptable, and the memoriall thereof shall never be forgotten.

8 Give the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminish not the first-fruits of thine hands.

* 2 Cor.9 7. ‖ Or, *set apart.* * Tobit 4.8. 9 * In all thy gifts shew a cheerfull countenance, and ‖ dedicate thy tithes with gladnesse.

10 * Give unto the most High according as he hath enriched thee, and as thou hast gotten, give with a cheerfull eye.

11 For the Lord recompenseth, and will give thee seven times as much.

‖ Or, *diminish nothing of thy offerings.* * Lev.22. 21,22. Deut. 15. 21. * Deut. 10.17. 2 Chron. 19.7. Job 34. 19. Wis.6.7. Acts 10. 34. Rom.2,11 Gal.2.6. Ephes.6.9 Col.3.25. 1 Pet.1. 17. 12 ‖ Do not think to corrupt with gifts, * for such he will not receive: and trust not to unrighteous sacrifices, for the Lord is judge, and with him is * no respect of persons.

13 He will not accept any person against a poore man, but will heare the prayer of the oppressed.

14 He will not despise the supplication of the fatherlesse: nor the widow when she poureth out her complaint.

15 Doth not the teares runne down the widows cheeks? and is not her cry against him that causeth them to fall?

16 He that serveth the Lord, shall be accepted with favour, and his prayer shall reach unto the clouds.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh, he will not be comforted: and will not depart till the most High shall behold to judge righteously, and execute judgement.

18 For the Lord will not be slack, neither will the mighty be patient towards them, till he have smitten in sunder the loyns of the unmercifull, and repayed vengeance to the heathen: till he have taken away the multitude of the ‖ proud, and broken the sceptre of the unrighteous:

‖ Or, *cruell oppressours*

19 Till he have rendred to every man according to his deeds, and to the works of men according to their devices: till he have judged the cause of his people, and made them to rejoyce in his mercy.

† Gr. *fair.* 20 Mercy is † seasonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of rain in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI. 795

1 *A prayer for the church against the enemies thereof.* 18 *A good heart, and a froward.* 21 *Of a good wife.*

Nou: 11. E P

HAve mercy upon us, O Lord God of all: and behold us:

2 And send thy fear upon all the nations that seek not after thee.

* Jer. 10. 25. ‖ Or, *upon* 3 * Lift up thy hand ‖ against the strange nations, and let them see thy power.

4 As thou wast sanctified in us before them: so be thou magnified among them before us.

5 And let them know thee, as we have known thee, that there is no God but onely thou, O God.

6 Shew new signes, and make other strange wonders: glorifie thy hand, and thy right arm, that they may set forth thy wondrous works.

7 Raise up indignation, and poure out wrath: take away the adversary, and destroy the enemy.

† Gr. *oath.* 8 Make the time short, remember the † covenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull works.

9 Let him that escapeth be consumed by the rage of the fire, and let them perish that oppresse the people.

10 Smite in sunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that say, There is none other but we.

11 Gather al the tribes of Jacob together, & inherit thou them, as from the beginning.

12 O Lord have mercy upon the people that is called by thy name, and upon Israel, * whom thou hast made thy first-born.

* Exod.4. 22. 13 O be mercifull unto Jerusalem, thy holy city, the place of thy rest.

‖ Or, *that it may magnifie thine oracles.* 14 Fill Sion ‖ with thine unspeakable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

15 Give testimony unto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning, and raise up ‖ prophets that have been in thy name.

‖ Or, *prophesies.* 16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy prophets be found faithfull.

‖ Or, *supplicants.* * Num.6. 23. 17 O LORD heare the prayer of thy ‖ servants, according to the * blessing of Aaron over thy people, that all they which dwell upon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord, the eternall God.

18 The belly devoureth all meats, yet is one meat better then another.

* Job 34. 3. 19 * As the palate tasteth divers kindes of venison: so doth an heart of understanding false speeches.

20 A froward heart causeth heavinesse: but a man of experience will recompense him.

21 A woman will receive every man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beauty of a woman cheereth the countenance, & a man loveth nothing better.

‖ Or, *common.* 23 If there be kindnesse, meeknesse, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband like ‖ other men.

796

24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth ‖ a possession, a help like unto himself, and a pillar of rest.

‖ Or, to thrive.

25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled: and he that hath no wife, will wander up and down mourning.

26 Who will trust a thief well appointed, that skippeth from city to city? so [who will beleeve] a man that hath no house, and lodgeth whersoever the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 How to know friends and counsellours. 12 The discretion and wisdome of a godly man blesseth him. 27 Learn to refrain thine appetite.

Nou. 12 M. P

EVery friend saith, I am his friend also: but there is a friend which is only a friend in name.

2 Is it not a grief unto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemy?

3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in to cover the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion which rejoyceth in the prosperity of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be against him.

5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh up the buckler ‖ against the enemy.

‖ Or, in presence of the enemy.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy minde, and be not unmindfull of him in thy riches.

7 Every counsellour extolleth counsell; but there is some that counselleth for himself.

8 Beware of a counsellour, and know before ‖ what need he hath, (for he will counsel for himself) lest he cast the lot upon thee:

‖ Or, what use there is of him.

9 And say unto thee, thy way is good: and afterward he stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.

10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee: and hide thy counsel from such as envie thee.

11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom she is jealous; neither with a coward in matters of war; nor with a merchant, concerning exchange; nor with a buyer, of selling; nor with an envious man, of thankfulnes; nor with an unmercifull man, touching kindnesse; nor with the slothfull, for any work; nor with an hireling for a yeare, of finishing work; nor with an idle servant, of much businesse: hearken not unto these in any matter of counsel.

12 But be continually with a godly man, whom thou knowest to keep the commandments of the Lord, whose minde is according to thy minde, and will sorrow with thee, if thou shalt miscarry.

13 And let the counsel of thine own heart stand: for there is no man more faithfull unto thee then it.

14 For a mans minde is sometime wont to tell him more then seven watchmen, that sit above in an high tower.

15 And above all this pray to the most High, that he will direct thy way in truth.

16 Let reason go before every enterprise, and counsel before every action.

17 The countenance is a signe of changing of the heart.

18 Foure manner of things appeare: good and evil, life and death: but the tongue ruleth over them continually.

19 There is one that is wise and teacheth many, and yet is unprofitable to himself.

20 There is one that sheweth wisdome in words, and is hated: he shall be destitute of all ‖ food.

‖ Or, wisdome.

21 For grace is not given him from the Lord: because he is deprived of all wisdome.

22 Another is wise to himself: & the fruits of understanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wise man instructeth his people, and the fruits of his understanding fail not.

24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing, & all they that see him shal count him happy.

25 The dayes of the life of man may be numbred: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.

26 A wise man shall inherit ‖ glory among his people, and his name shall be perpetuall.

‖ Or, credit.

27 My sonne, prove thy soul in thy life, and see what is evil for it, and give not that unto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath every soul pleasure in every thing.

29 Be not unsatiable in any dainty thing, nor too greedy upon meats.

30 For ‖ excesse of meats bringeth sickneſſe, and surfetting will turn into choler.

‖ Or, variety of meat.

31 By surfetting have many perished, but he that taketh heed prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the physitian, and why. 16 How to weep and mourn for the dead. 24 The wisdome of the learned man, & of the labourer and artificer: with the use of them both.

Nou. 12 El S Matth. El

HOnour a physician with the honour due unto him, for the uses which you may have of him: for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the most High cometh healing, and he shall receive ‖ honour of the king.

‖ Or, of gift.

3 The skill of the physician shall lift up his head: and in the sight of great men he shall be in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth; and he that is wise will not abhorre them.

5 * Was not the water made sweet with wood, that the vertue therof might be known?

* Exod. 15.25.

6 And he hath given men skil, that he might be honoured in his marvellous works.

7 With such doth he heal [men] and taketh away their pains.

8 Of such doth the apothecary make a confection; and of his works there is no end, and from him is peace over all the earth.

9 My sonne, in thy sicknesse be not negligent: but * pray unto the LORD, and he will make thee whole.

* Isa. 38.3

10 Leave off from sinne, and order thy hands aright, and cleanse thy heart from all wickednesse.

11 Give

11 Give a ſweet ſavour, and a memoriall of fine floure: and make a fat offering, ‖ as not being.

‖ Or, as a dead man.

12 Then give place to the phyſician, for the Lord hath created him: let him not go from thee, for thou haſt need of him.

13 There is a time when in their hands there is good ſucceſſe.

14 For they ſhall alſo pray unto the Lord, that he would proſper that which they give for eaſe and ‖ remedy to prolong life.

‖ Or, curing.

15 He that ſinneth before his maker, let him fall into the hand of the phyſician.

16 My ſonne, let teares fall down over the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadſt ſuffered great harm thy ſelf: and then cover his body according to the cuſtome, and neglect not his buriall.

17 Weep bitterly and make great moan, and uſe lamentation as he is worthy, and that a day or two, leſt thou be evil ſpoken of: and then comfort thy ſelf for thy heavineſſe.

18 For of heavineſſe cometh death, and the heavineſſe of the * heart breaketh ſtrength.

* Prov. 15.13. & 17.22.

19 In affliction alſo ſorrow remaineth: and the life of the poore is the curſe of the heart.

20 Take no heavineſſe to heart: drive it away, and remember the laſt end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning again: thou ſhalt not do him good, but hurt thy ſelf.

22 Remember ‖ my judgement: for thine alſo ſhal be ſo; yeſterday for me, & to day for thee.

‖ Or, the ſentence upon him.

23 * When the dead is at reſt, let his remembrance reſt, and be comforted for him, when his ſpirit is departed from him.

* 2 Sam. 12.20.

24 The wiſdome of a learned man cometh by opportunity of leiſure: and he that hath little buſineſſe ſhall become wiſe.

25 How can he get wiſdome that holdeth the plough, and that glorieth in the goad; that driveth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whoſe talk is † of bullocks?

† Gr. of the breed of bullocks

26 He giveth his minde to make furrows; and is diligent to give the kine fodder.

27 So every carpenter and work-maſter, that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and grave ſeals, and are diligent to make great variety, and give themſelves to counterfeit imagery, and watch to finiſh a work.

28 The ſmith alſo ſitting by the anvil, and conſidering the iron work, the vapour of the fire waſteth his fleſh, and he fighteth with the heat of the furnace: the noiſe of the hammer and the anvil is ever in his eares, and his eyes look ſtill upon the pattern of the thing that he maketh: he ſetteth his mind to finiſh his work, and watcheth to poliſh it perfectly.

29 So doth the potter ſitting at his work, and turning the wheel about with his feet, who is alway carefully ſet at his work: and maketh all his work by number.

30 He faſhioneth the clay with his arm, and ‖ boweth down his ſtrength before his feet; he applieth himſelf to lead it over; and he is diligent to make clean the furnace.

‖ Or, tempereth it with his feet.

31 All theſe truſt to their hands: and every one is wiſe in his work.

32 Without theſe cannot a city be inhabited: and they ſhall not dwell where they will, nor go up and down.

33 They ſhall not be ſought for in publike counſel, nor ſit high in the congregation: they ſhall not ſit on the judges ſeat, nor underſtand the ſentence of judgement: they cannot declare juſtice and judgement, and they ſhall not be found where parables are ſpoken.

34 But they will maintain the ſtate of the world; and [all] their deſire is in the work of their craft.

Chap. xxxix.

1 A deſcription of him that is truly wiſe. 12 An exhortation to praiſe God for his works; which are good to the good, and evil to them that are evil.

Nou 13 M P

BUt he that giveth his mind to the law of the moſt High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will ſeek out the wiſdome of all the ancient, and be occupied in propheſies.

2 He will keep the ſayings of the renowned men: and where ſubtill parables are, he will be there alſo.

3 He will ſeek out the ſecrets of grave ſentences, and be converſant in dark parables.

4 He ſhall ſerve among great men, and appeare before princes: he will travell through ſtrange countreys, for he hath tried the good and the evil among men.

5 He will give his heart to reſort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the moſt High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make ſupplication for his ſinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, he ſhall be filled with the ſpirit of underſtanding: he ſhall poure out wiſe ſentences, and give thanks unto the Lord in his prayer.

7 He ſhall direct his counſel and knowledge, and in his ſecrets ſhall he meditate.

8 He ſhall ſhew forth that which he hath learned, and ſhall glory in the law of the covenant of the Lord.

9 Many ſhall commend his underſtanding, and ſo long as the world endureth, it ſhall not be blotted out, his memoriall ſhall not depart away, and his name ſhall live from generation to generation.

10 * Nations ſhal ſhew forth his wiſdome, and the congregation ſhall declare his praiſe.

* Chap. 44.15.

11 If he die, he ſhall leave a greater name then a thouſand: and if he live, he ſhall ‖ increaſe it.

‖ Or, gain unto it.

12 Yet have I more to ſay which I have thought upon, for I am filled as the moon at the full.

13 Hearken unto me, ye holy children, and bud forth as a roſe growing by the ‖ brook of the field:

‖ Or, rivers of water.

14 And give ye a ſweet ſavour as frankin-

cense, and flouriſh as a lilie, ſend forth a ſmell, and ſing a ſong of praiſe, bleſſe the Lord in all his works.

15 Magnifie his name, and ſhew forth his praiſe with the ſongs of your lips, and with harps, and in praiſing him you ſhall ſay after this manner:

* Gen. 1. 31. Mark 7. 37.

16 * All the works of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatſoever he commandeth ſhall be *accompliſhed* in due ſeaſon.

17 And none may ſay, What is this? wherfore is that? for at time convenient they ſhall all be ſought out: at his commandment the waters ſtood as an heap, and at the words of his mouth the receptacle of waters.

18 At his commandment is done whatſoever pleaſeth him, and none can hinder when he will ſave.

19 The works of all fleſh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He ſeeth from everlaſting to everlaſting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man need not to ſay what is this? wherefore is that? for he hath made all things for their uſes.

22 His bleſſing covered the dry land as a river, and watered it as a flood.

23 As he hath turned the waters into ſaltneſſe: ſo ſhall the heathen inherit his wrath.

* Heb. 14. 9.

24 * As his wayes are plain unto the holy, ſo are they ſtumbling blocks unto the wicked.

25 For the good are good things created from the beginning: ſo evil things for ſinners.

26 The principall things for the whole uſe of mans life, are water, fire, iron, and ſalt, floure of wheat, hony, milk, and the blood of the grape, and oyl, and clothing.

27 All theſe things are for good to the godly: ſo to the ſinners they are turned into evil.

28 There be ſpirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on ſore ſtrokes, in the time of deſtruction they poure out their force, and appeaſe the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire and hail, and famine and death, all theſe were created for vengeance:

30 Teeth of wilde beaſts, and ſcorpions, ‖ ſerpents, and the ſword, puniſhing the wicked to deſtruction.

‖ Or, vipers.

31 They ſhall rejoyce in his commandment, and they ſhall be ready upon earth when need is, and when their time is come they ſhall not tranſgreſſe his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was reſolved, and thought upon theſe things, and have left them in writing.

33 All the works of the Lord are good: and he wil give every needfull thing in due ſeaſon.

34 So that a man cannot ſay, This is worſe then that: for in time they ſhall all be well approved.

35 And therefore praiſe ye the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and bleſſe the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

† *Many miſeries in a mans life.* 12 *The reward of unrighteouſneſſe, and the fruit of true dealing.* 17 *A vertuous wife, and an honeſt friend rejoyce the heart, but the feare of the Lord is above all.* 28 *A beggars life is banefull.*

GReat * travell is created for every man, and an heavie yoke is upon the ſonnes of Adam, from the day that they go out of their mothers wombe, till the day that they return to the mother of all things.

* Eccleſ. 1. 3.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts, and [cauſe] feare of heart:

3 From him that ſitteth on a throne of glory, unto him that is humbled in earth & aſhes;

4 From him that weareth purple & a crown, ‖ unto *him that is clothed with a linnen* frock.

‖ Or, to the poore.

5 Wrath and envie, trouble and unquietneſſe, fear of death, and anger and ſtrife, and in the time of reſt upon his bed his night-ſleep do change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his reſt, and afterward he is in his ſleep; as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the viſion of his heart, as if he were eſcaped out of a battell:

7 When all is ſafe, he awaketh and marvelleth that the fear was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] unto all fleſh, both man and beaſt, and that is ſeven fold more upon ſinners.

9 * Death and blood-ſhed, ſtrife, and ſword, calamities, famine, tribulation, & the ſcourge.

* Chap. 39. 29, 30

10 Theſe things are created for the wicked, and for their ſakes came the * flood.

* Gen. 7. 11.

11 * All things that are of the earth ſhall turn to the earth again: and that which is of the * waters doth return into the ſea.

* Gen. 3. 19. Chap. 41. 10.

12 All † bribery and injuſtice ſhall be blotted out: but true dealing ſhall endure for ever.

* Eccleſ. 2. 7.

† Or, bribe.

13 The goods of the unjuſt ſhall be dried up like a river, and ſhall vaniſh with a noiſe, like a great thunder in rain.

14 While he openeth his hand he ſhal rejoyce: ſo ſhall tranſgreſſours come to nought.

15 The children of the ungodly ſhall not bring forth many branches: but are as unclean roots upon a hard rock.

16 * The weed growing upon every water, and * bank of a river, ſhall be pulled up before all graſſe.

* Job 8. 11. & 18. 16. * Gen. 41. 3.

17 Bountifulneſſe is as a ‖ moſt fruitfull garden, and mercifulneſſe endureth for ever.

‖ Or, a garden that is bleſſed.

18 To * labour and to be content with that a man hath, is a ſweet life: but he that findeth a treaſure, is above them both.

* Phil. 4. 11. 1 Tim. 6. 6.

19 Children, and the † building of a city continue a mans name: but a blameleſſe wife is counted above them both.

† Or, building.

20 Wine and muſick rejoyce the heart: but the love of wiſdome is above them both.

21 The pipe and the pſaltery make ſweet melody: but a pleaſant tongue is above them both.

22 Thine eye deſireth favour and beauty: but

but more then both, corn while it is green.

23 A friend and a companion never meet amisse: but above both is a wife with her husband.

24 Brethren and help are against time of trouble: but almes shall deliver more then them both.

25 Gold and silver make the foot stand sure: but counsel is esteemed above them both.

26 Riches and strength lift up the heart: but the fear of the Lord is above them both: there is no want in the fear of the Lord, and it needeth not to seek help.

‖ Or, a garden that is watered. * Ecclus. 4. 5.

27 The fear of the Lord is a ‖ fruitfull garden, and * covereth him above all glory.

28 My sonne, leade not a beggars life, for better it is to die then to beg.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for he polluteth himself with other mens meat, but a wise man well nurtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweet in the mouth of the shameless: but in his belly there shall burn a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 The remembrance of death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 5 The ungodly shall be accursed. 11 Of an evil and a good name. 14 Wisdome is to be uttered. 16 Of what things we should be ashamed.

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liveth at rest in his possessions, unto the man that hath nothing to vex him, and that hath prosperity in all things; yea, unto him that is yet able to receive meat!

2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence unto the needy, and unto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and ‖ is vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth, and hath lost patience.

‖ Or, to whom every thing is troublesome.

3 Fear not the sentence of death, remember them that have been before thee, and that come after, for this is the sentence of the Lord over all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the grave, whether thou have lived ten, or an hundred, or a thousand yeares.

5 The children of sinners are abominable children: and they that are conversant in the dwelling of the ungodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners children shall perish, and their posterity shall have a perpetuall reproach.

7 The children will complain of an ungodly father, because they shall be reproached for his sake.

8 Wo be unto you ungodly men which have forsaken the law of the most high God: for if you increase, it shall be to your destruction.

9 And if you be born, you shall be born to a curse: and if you die, a curse shall be your portion.

10 * All that are of the earth shall turn to earth again, so the ungodly shall go from a curse to destruction. * Chap. 40. 11.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shall be blotted out.

12 Have regard to thy name: for that shall continue with thee above a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for ever.

14 My children, keep discipline in peace: for wisdome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seen, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse, is better then a man that hideth his wisdome.

16 Therefore be shamefast according to my word: for it is not good to retain all shamefastnesse, neither is it altogether approved in every thing.

17 Be ashamed of whoredome before father and mother, and of a lie before a Prince and a mighty man:

18 Of an offence before a judge and ruler, of iniquity before a congregation and people, of unjust dealing before thy partner & friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou sojourneſt, and in regard of the truth of God and his covenant, and to lean with thine elbow upon the meat, and of scorning to give and take:

20 And of silence before them that salute thee, and to look upon an harlot:

21 And to turn away thy face from thy kinsman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze upon another mans wife:

22 Or to be over-busie with his maid, and come not neare her bed, or of upbraiding speeches before friends: and after thou hast given, upbraid not:

23 Or of iterating and speaking again that which thou hast heard, and of revealing of secrets.

24 So shalt thou be truly shamefast, and finde favour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Whereof we should not be ashamed. 9 Be carefull of thy daughter. 12 Beware of a woman. 15 The works and greatnesse of God.

OF these things be not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sinne thereby.

2 Of the law of the most High, and his covenant, and of judgement to justifie the ungodly:

3 ‖ Of reckoning with thy partners and ‖ travellers, or ‖ of the gift of the heritage of friends:

‖ Or, of thy partners speech. ‖ Or, companions. ‖ Or, of the giving

4 Of exactnesse of balance and weights, or of getting much or little:

5 And of merchants ‖ indifferent selling, of much correction of children, and to make the side of an evil servant to bleed.

‖ Or, without profit.

6 Sure keeping is good where an evil wife is, and shut up where many hands are.

7 Deliver

800

7 Deliver all things in number and weight, and put all in writing that thou ‖ giveſt out, or receiveſt in.

‖ Or, dealeſt for.

8 Be not aſhamed to ‖ inform the unwiſe and fooliſh, and the extream aged ‖ that contendeth with thoſe that are young: thus ſhalt thou be truly learned, and approved of all men living.

‖ Or, reproue. ‖ Or, that is accuſed of fornication.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away ſleep: when ſhe is young, leſt ſhe paſſe away the flower of her age; and being married, leſt ſhe ſhould be hated:

10 In her virginity leſt ſhe ſhould be defiled, and gotten with childe in her fathers houſe; and having an husband, leſt ſhe ſhould misbehave her ſelf; and when ſhe is married, leſt ſhe ſhould be barren.

11 Keep a ſure watch over a ſhameleſſe daughter, leſt ſhe make thee a laughing ſtock to thine enemies, and a by-word in the city, and a reproach among the people, and make thee aſhamed before the multitude.

* Cha. 25 21.

12 Behold not every bodies * beauty, and ſit not in the midſt of women.

13 For from garments cometh a moth, and * from women wickedneſſe.

* Gen. 3. 6 ‖ Or, wickednes

14 Better is the ‖ churliſhneſſe of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman, *I ſay*, which bringeth ſhame and reproach.

15 I will now remember the works of the Lord, and declare the things that I have ſeen: In the words of the Lord are his works.

16 The ſunne that giveth light, looketh upon all things, and the work thereof *is* full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not given power to the ſaints to declare all his mavellous works, which the Almighty Lord firmly ſetled, that whatſoever is, might be eſtabliſhed for his glory.

18 He ſeeketh out the deep, and the heart, and conſidereth their crafty devices: for ‖ the Lord knoweth all that may be known, and he beholdeth the ſignes of the world.

‖ Or, the Higheſt.

19 He declareth the things that are paſt, and for to come, and revealeth the ſteps of hidden things.

* Job 42. 2. Iſa. 29. 15

20 No * thought eſcapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.

21 He hath garniſhed the excellent works of his wiſedome, and he is from everlaſting to everlaſting: unto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminiſhed, and he hath no need of any counſeller.

22 O how deſireable are all his works! and that a man may ſee even to a ſpark.

23 All theſe things live and remain for ever, for all uſes, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one againſt another: and he hath made nothing unperfect.

25 One thing eſtabliſheth the good of another: and who ſhall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The works of God in heaven, and in earth, and in the ſea, are exceeding glorious and wonderfull. 29 Yet God himſelf in his power and wiſdome is above all.

Ecclu. 15 M.

THe pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beauty of heaven, with his glorious ſhew;

2 The ſunne when it appeareth, declaring at his riſing a marvellous ‖ inſtrument, the work of the moſt High.

‖ Or, veſſel.

3 At noon it parcheth the countrey, and who can abide the burning heat thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace is in works of heat, but the ſunne burneth the mountains three times more; breathing out fiery vapours, and ſending forth bright beams, it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandment ‖ it runneth haſtily.

‖ Or, he ſtayed his courſe.

6 * He made the moon alſo to ſerve in her ſeaſon, for a declaration of times, and a ſigne of the world.

* Gen. 1. 16.

7 * From the moon is the ſigne of feaſts, a light that decreaſeth in her perfection.

* Exod. 12. 2.

8 The moneth is called after her name, increaſing wonderfully in her changing, being an inſtrument of the armies above, ſhining in the firmament of heaven,

9 The beauty of heaven, the glory of the ſtarres, an ornament giving light in the higheſt places of the Lord.

10 At the commandment of the holy One, they will ſtand in their order, and never faint in their watches.

11 * Look upon the rainbow, and praiſe him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightneſſe thereof.

* Gen. 9. 13.

12 It compaſſeth the heaven about with a glorious circle, and the * hands of the moſt High have bended it.

* Iſa. 40. 12, &c.

13 By his commandment he maketh the ſnow to fall apace, and ſendeth ſwiftly the lightnings of his judgement.

14 Through this the treaſures are opened, and clouds flie forth as fowls.

15 By his great power he maketh the clouds firm, and the hail-ſtones are broken ſmall.

16 At his ſight the mountains are ſhaken, and at his will the ſouth-winde bloweth.

17 The noiſe of the thunder maketh the earth to ‖ tremble: ſo doth the northern ſtorm and the whirlewind: as birds flying he ſcatte-reth the ſnow, and the falling down thereof, is as the lighting of graſhoppers.

‖ Or, to grone as a woman in her travel.

18 The eye marvelleth at the beauty of the whiteneſſe thereof, and the heart is aſtoniſhed at the raining of it.

19 The hoar-froſt alſo as ſalt he poureth on the earth, and being congealed, ‖ it lieth on the top of ſharp ſtakes.

‖ Or, it is as the point of ſharp ſtakes.

20 When the cold north-winde bloweth, and the water is congealed into ice, it abideth upon every gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a breaſt-plate.

21 It

21 It devoureth the mountains, and burneth the wildernesse, and consumeth the grasse as fire.

22 A present remedy of all is a mist *coming speedily*: a dew coming ‖ after heat, refresheth.

‖ Or, *after the heat.*

23 By his counsell he appeaseth the deep, and planteth islands therein.

* Ps. 107. 23. 24 * They that sail on the sea, tell of the danger thereof; and when we hear it with our eares, we marvell thereat.

* Ps. 104. 25, 26. 25 * For therin bee strange and wondrous works, variety of all kindes of beasts, and whales created.

26 By him the end of them hath prosperous successe, & by his word all things consist.

27 We may speak much, and yet come short: wherefore in summe, he is all.

28 How shall we be able to magnifie him? for he is great above all his works.

* Ps. 96. 4. 29 * The Lord is terrible and very great, and marvellous is his power.

30 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him as much as you can: for even yet will he farre exceed, and when you exalt him, put forth all your strength, and be not weary: for you can never go farre enough.

* Psal. 106. 2. Joh. 1. 18 31 * Who hath seen him that he might tell us? and who can magnifie him as he is?

32 There are yet hid greater things then these be, for we have seen but a few of his works:

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he given wisdome.

Nou: 15 E P

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The praise of certain holy men: 16 of Enoch, 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 22 Isaac, 23 and Jacob.

The praise of the fathers. LEt us now praise famous men, and our fathers that begat us.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them, through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did bear rule in their kingdomes, men renowned for their power, giving counsel by their understanding, and declaring propheſies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their knowledge of learning meet for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions.

‖ Or, *distincts.* 5 Such as found out musicall tunes, and recited ‖ verses in writing.

6 Rich men furnished with ability, living peaceably in their habitations.

7 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There be of them, that have left a name behind them, that their praises might be reported.

* Gen. 7. 21. 9 And some there be, which have no memoriall, * who are perished as though they had never been, & are become as though they had never been born, and their children after them.

10 But these were mercifull men, whose righteousnesse hath not been forgotten.

11 With their seed shall continually remain a good inheritance, and their children are within the covenant.

‖ Or, *after them.* 12 Their seed stands fast, and their children ‖ for their sakes.

13 Their seed shall remain for ever, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liveth for evermore.

* Chap. 39. 10. 15 * The people will tell of their wisdome, and the congregation will shew forth their praise.

* Gen. 5. 24. Heb. 11. 5 16 * Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

* Gen. 6. 9 and 7. 1. Heb. 11. 7 17 * Noah was found perfect and righteous in the time of wrath, he was taken in exchange (for the world) therefore was he left as a remnant unto the earth, when the floud came.

* Gen. 9. 11. 18 An * everlasting covenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the floud.

* Gen. 12. 2. 3. and 15. 5. & 17. 4. 19 Abraham was a * great father of many people: in glory was there none like unto him.

* Gen. 21. 4. 20 Who kept the law of the most High, and was in covenant with him: he established the covenant in* his flesh, and when he was proved, he was found faithfull.

* Gen. 22. 16, 17, 18 Gal. 3. 8. 21 Therefore he assured him by an * oath, that he would blesse the nations in his seed, and that he would multiply him as the dust of the earth, & exalt his seed as the starres, and cause them to inherit from sea to sea, and from the river unto the utmost part of the land.

22 With Isaac did he establish likewise [for Abraham his fathers sake] the blessing of all men, and the covenant,

* Gen. 27. 28. and 28. 14. 23 And made it rest upon the head of * Jacob, He acknowledged him in his blessing, & gave him an heritage, and divided his portions, among the twelve tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The praise of Moses, 6 of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.

Nou: 16 M P

ANd he brought out of him a mercifull man, which found favour in the sight of all flesh, even * Moses beloved of God and men, whose memoriall is blessed.

* Exod. 11. 3.

2 He made him like to the glorious saints, and magnified him, so that his enemies stood in fear of him.

* Exod. 7. 8, 9, 10, chapters. 3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease, and he made him * glorious in the sight of kings, and gave him a commandment for his people, and shewed him part of his glory.

* Numb. 12. 3. 4 * He sanctified him *in* his faithfulnesse, and meekenesse, and chose him out of all men.

* Exod. 19. 7. 5 He made him to heare his voice, and brought him into the dark cloud, and * gave him commandments before his face, even the law of life and knowledge, that he might teach Jacob his covenants, & Israel his judgements.

* Exod. 4. 14. 6 He * exalted Aaron an holy man like unto

802

to him, even his brother, of the tribe of Levi.

7 An everlasting covenant he made with him, and gave him the priesthood among the people, ‖ he beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

‖ Gr. *he blessed.*

8 He put upon him perfect glory: and strengthened him with † rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the ephod.

† Gr. *vessels, or instruments.*

9 And he compassed him with pomegranates, and with many golden bels round about, that as he went, there might be a * sound, and a noise made that might be heard in the temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people.

* Exod. 28.35.

10 With an holy garment, with gold, and blew silk, and purple, the work of the embroiderer, with a breast-plate of judgement, and with Urim and Thummim.

11 With twisted scarlet, the work of the cunning workman, with precious stones graven like seals, and set in gold, the work of the jeweller, with a writing engraved for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12 He set a crown of gold upon the mitre, wherein was engraved Holinesse, an ornament of honour, a costly work, the desires of the eyes, goodly and beautifull.

13 Before him there were none such, neither did ever any stranger put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shall be wholly consumed every day twice continually.

15 Moses consecrated him, and anointed him with holy oyl, this was appointed unto him by an everlasting covenant, and to his seed so long as the heavens should remain, that they should minister unto him, and execute the office of the Priesthood, and blesse the people in his name.

16 He chose him out of all men living to offer sacrifices to the Lord, incense and a sweet savour, for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people.

* Deut. 17.10. and 21.5.

17 * He gave unto him his commandments, and authority in the statutes of judgements, that he should teach Jacob the testimonies, and inform Israel in his laws.

* Num. 16.1.

18 * Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wildernesse, even the men that were of Dathan, and Abirons side, and the congregation of Core with fury and wrath.

19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased him, and in his wrathfull indignation were they consumed: he did wonders upon them to consume them with the fiery flame.

* Num. 17.8.

20 * But he made Aaron more honourable, and gave him an heritage, and divided unto him the first fruits of the increase, especially he prepared bread in abundance:

21 For they eat of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gave unto him and his seed:

22 * Howbeit in the land of the people he had no inheritance, neither had he any portion among the people: for the Lord himself is his portion and inheritance.

* Deut. 12.12. and 18. 1, 2.

23 * The third in glory is Phinees the sonne of Eleasar, because he had zeal in the fear of the Lord, and stood up with good courage of heart, when the people were turned back, and made reconciliation for Israel.

* Num. 25.11, 12, 13. 1 Mac. 2. 54.

24 Therefore was there a covenant of peace made with him, that he should be the chief of the sanctuary, and of his people, and that he and his posterity should have the dignity of the priesthood for ever.

25 According to the covenant made with David sonne of Jesse, of the tribe of Juda, that the inheritance of the king should be to his posterity alone: so the inheritance of Aaron should also be unto his seed.

26 God give you wisdome in your heart to judge his people in righteousnesse, that their good things be not abolished, and that their glory may endure for ever.

CHAP. XLVI.

The praise of Joshua, 9 of Caleb, 13 of Samuel.

Nou: 16 EI to v. 20

IEsus * the son of Nave was valiant in the warres, and was the successour of Moses in prophesies, who according to his name was made great for the saving of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose up against them, that he might set Israel in their inheritance.

* Num. 27.18. Deu. 34.9 Josh. 1.1. and 11.7.

2 How great glory gat he when he did lift up his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities!

3 Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord himself brought his enemies unto him.

4 * Did not the sunne go back by his means? and was not one day as long as two?

* Josh. 10. 12, 13, 14

5 He called upon the most high Lord when the enemies pressed upon him on every side, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with hailstones of mighty power he made the battell to fall violently upon the nations, and in the descent (of Bethoron) he destroyed them that resisted, that the nations might know all their strength, because he fought in the sight of the Lord, and he followed the mighty One.

7 In the time of Moses also he did a work of mercy, he and Caleb the son of Jephunne, in that they withstood the congregation, and withheld the people from sinne, and appeased the wicked murmuring.

* And of sixe hundred thousand people on foot, they two were preserved to bring them into the heritage, even unto the land that floweth with milk and honey.

* Num. 26.65. Deut. 1. 35, 36.

9 The Lord gave strength also unto Caleb, which remained with him unto his old age: so that he entred upon the high places of the land, and his seed obtained it for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Israel might see

see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the judges every one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be blessed.

12 Let their bones * flourish out of their place, and let the name of them that were honoured, be continued upon their children.

13 * Samuel the prophet of the Lord, beloved of his Lord, established a kingdome, and anointed princes over his people.

14 By the Law of the Lord he judged the congregation, and the Lord had respect unto Jacob.

15 By his faithfulnesse he was found a true prophet, and by his word he was known to be faithfull in vision.

16 He called upon the mighty Lord, when his enemies pressed upon him on every side, when he offered * the sucking lambe.

17 And the Lord thundred from heaven, and with a great noise made his voice to be heard.

18 And he destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the princes of the Philistines.

19 And before his long sleep he made * protestations in the sight of the Lord and his anointed, I have not taken any mans goods, so much as a shoe: and no man did accuse him.

20 And after his death * he prophesied, and shewed the king his end, and lift up his voice from the earth in prophesie, to blot out the wickednesse of the people.

* Chap. 49.10.
* 1 Sam. 10.1. & 16.13.
* 1 Sam. 7.9.
* 1 Sam. 12.3.
* 1 Sam. 28.18,19.

CHAP. XLVII.

Nou. 17 MP

1 *The praise of Nathan, 2 of David.* 12 *of Solomon, his glory, and infirmities,* 23 *of his end, and punishment.*

AND after him rose up * Nathan to prophesie in the time of David.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace-offering, so was David chosen out of the children of Israel.

3 ‖ He played with * lions as with kids, and with beares as with lambs.

4 * Slew he not a giant when he was yet but young? and did he not take away reproach from the people, when he lifted up his hand with the stone in the sling, and beat down the boasting of Goliah?

5 For he called upon the most high Lord, and he gave him strength in his right hand to slay that mighty warriour, and set up the horn of his people.

6 So the people honoured him with * ten thousands, and praised him in the blessings of the Lord, in that he gave him a crown of glory.

7 For * he destroyed the enemies on every side, and ‖ brought to nought the Philistines his adversaries, and brake their horn in sunder unto this day.

8 In all his works he praised the holy one most High, with words of glory, with his whole heart he sung songs, and loved him that made him.

9 * He set singers also before the altar, that by their voices they might make sweet melody, and daily sing praises in their songs.

10 He beautified their feasts, and set in order the solemne times, ‖ untill the end, that they might praise his holy name, and that the temple might sound from morning.

11 * The Lord took away his sinnes, and exalted his horn for ever: he gave him a covenant of kings, and a throne ‖ of glory in Israel.

12 After him rose up a wise sonne, and for his sake he dwelt at large.

13 * Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured; for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build an house in his name, and prepare his sanctuary for ever.

14 * How wise wast thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with understanding?

15 Thy soul covered the whole earth, and thou filledst it with dark parables.

16 Thy name went farre unto the islands; and for thy peace thou wast beloved.

17 * The countreys marvelled at thee for thy songs, and proverbs, and parables, and interpretations.

18 By the name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou didst * gather gold as tinne, and didst multiply silver as lead.

19 * Thou didst bow thy loyns unto women, and ‖ by thy body thou wast brought into subjection.

20 Thou didst stain thy honour, and pollute thy seed: so that thou broughtest wrath upon thy children, and wast grieved for thy folly.

21 * So the kingdome was divided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome.

22 * But the Lord will never leave off his mercy, neither shall any of his works perish, neither will he abolish the posterity of his elect, & the seed of him that loveth him he will not take away: wherefore he gave a remnant unto Jacob, and out of him a root unto David.

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seed he left behinde him Roboam, even the foolishnesse of the people, and one that had no understanding, who * turned away the people through his counsel. There was also Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who * caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of sinne:

24 And their sins were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driven out of the land.

25 For they sought out all wickednesse, till the vengeance came upon them.

* 2 Sam. 12.1.
‖ Or, *he smote lions.*
* 1 Sam. 17.34.
* 1 Sam. 17.49, 50,51.
* 1 Sam. 18.7.
* 1 Sam. 5.7.
‖ Or, *consumed.*
* 1 Chr. 16.4.
* 1 Kings 4.29,30.
* 1 Kings 4.31,32.
* 1 Kings 10. 27.
* 1 Kings 11.1.
‖ Or, *in.*
* 1 Kings 12.15,16 17.
* 2 Sam. 7.15.
* 1 Kings 12.10, 11,13,14
* 1 Kings 12.28.30

CHAP. XLVIII.

Nou. 17 EP

1 *The praise of Elias,* 12 *of Elizeus,* 17 *and of Ezekias.*

THEN stood up * Elias the prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lamp.

2 He brought a sore famine upon them, and by his zeale he diminished their number.

3 By the word of the Lord he ‖ shut up the heaven, * & also three times brought down fire

4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wondrous

* 1 King. 17.1.
‖ Or, *made heaven to hold up.*
* 1 Kings 18.38. 2 King. 1. 10,12.

804

wondrous deeds! and who may glory like unto thee!

5 * Who didſt raiſe up a dead man from death, and his ſoul from the ‖ place of the dead by the word of the moſt High.

6 * Who broughteſt kings to deſtruction, and honourable men from their ‖ bed.

7 Who heardeſt the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, * and in Horeb the judgement of vengeance.

8 * Who anointed kings to take revenge, and prophets to ſucceed after him.

9 * Who waſt taken up in a whirlwinde of fire, and in a chariot of fiery horſes.

10 Who waſt ‖ ordained * for reproofs in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords judgement before it brake forth into fury, and to turn the heart of the father unto the ſonne, and to ‖ reſtore the tribes of Jacob.

11 Bleſſed are they that ſaw thee, and ‖ ſlept in love, for we ſhall ſurely live.

12 * Elias it was, who was covered with a whirlewinde: and Elizeus was filled with his ſpirit: whileſt he lived he was not moved [with the preſence] of any prince, neither could any bring him into ſubjection.

13 ‖ No word could overcome him, * and after his death his body propheſied.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his works marvellous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their ſinnes, * till they were ſpoiled and carried out of their land, and were ſcattered through all the earth: yet there remained a ſmall people, and a ruler in the houſe of David:

16 Of whom ſome did that which was pleaſing to God, and ſome multiplyed ſinnes.

17 Ezekias fortified his citie, and * brought in water into the midſt thereof: he digged the hard rock with iron, and made wels for waters.

18 In his time * Sennacherib came up, and ſent Rabſaces, and lift up his hand againſt Sion, and boaſted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in pain as women in travell.

20 But they called upon the Lord which is mercifull, and ſtretched out their hands towards him, and immediately the holy One heard them out of heaven, and delivered them by the ‖ miniſtery of Eſay.

21 * He ſmote the hoſt of the Aſſyrians, and his angel deſtroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleaſed the Lord, and was ſtrong in the wayes of David his father, as Eſay the prophet, who was great and faithfull in his viſion, had commanded him.

23 * In his time the ſunne went backward, and he lengthened the kings life.

24 He ſaw by an excellent ſpirit what ſhould come to paſſe at the laſt, and he comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 He ſhewed what ſhould come to paſſe for ever, and ſecret things or ever they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The praiſe of Joſias, 4 of David and Ezekias, 6 of Jeremy, 8 of Ezekiel, 11 Zorobabel, 12 Jeſus the ſonne of Joſedech: 13 Of Nehemiah, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.

THE remembrance of * Joſias is like the compoſition of the perfume that is made by the art of the apothecary: it is ſweet as hony in all mouthes, and as muſick at a banquet of wine.

2 He ‖ behaved himſelf uprightly in the converſion of the people, and took away the abominations of iniquity.

3 * He directed his heart unto the Lord, and in the time of the ungodly he eſtabliſhed the worſhip of God.

4 All, except David, and Ezekias, and Joſias, were defective: for they forſook the law of the moſt High, (even) the kings of Juda failed.

5 Therefore he gave their ‖ power unto others, and their glory unto a ſtrange nation.

6 * They burnt the choſen citie of the ſanctuary, and made the ſtreets deſolate, ‖ according to the propheſie of Jeremias.

7 For they * entreated him evil, who nevertheleſſe was a prophet * ſanctified in his mothers wombe, that he might root out and afflict, and deſtroy, and that he might build up alſo and plant.

8 * It was Ezekiel who ſaw the glorious viſion, which was ſhewed him upon the chariot of the cherubims.

9 For he * made mention of the enemies under [the figure of] the rain, and ‖ directed them that went right.

10 And of the twelve prophets let the memoriall be bleſſed, and * let their bones flouriſh again out of their place: for they comforted Jacob, and delivered them by aſſured hope.

11 How ſhall we magnifie * Zorobabel? even he was as a ſignet on the right hand.

12 So was * Jeſus the ſon of Joſedec: who in their time builded the houſe, and ſet up an holy temple to the Lord, which was prepared for everlaſting glory.

13 * And among the elect was Neemias, whoſe renown is great, who raiſed up for us the walls that were fallen, and ſet up the gates and the barres, and raiſed up our ruines again.

14 But upon the earth was no man created like * Enoch; for he was taken from the earth.

15 Neither was there a man born like unto * Joſeph, a governour of his brethren, a ſtay of the people, whoſe bones were regarded of the Lord.

16 * Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and ſo was Adam above every living thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

1 Of Simon the ſonne of Onias, 22 How the people were taught to praiſe God, and pray. 27 The concluſion.

SIMON the high prieſt the ſonne of Onias, who in his life repaired the houſe again, and

and in his dayes fortified the temple.

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortresse of the wall about the temple.

* 1 Kings 7.23. 3 In his dayes the * cistern to receive water, being in compasse as the sea, was covered with plates of brasse.

4 He took care of the temple that it should not fall, and fortified the city against besieging.

† Or, the vaile of the vail. 5 How was he honoured in the midst of the people, in his coming out of † the sanctuary!

6 He was as the morning starre in the midst of a cloud, and as the moon at the full:

7 As the sunne shining upon the temple of the most High, and as the rain-bow giving light in the bright clouds:

8 And as the flower of roses in the spring of the yeare, as lilies by the rivers of waters, and as the branches of the frankincense-tree in the time of summer:

9 As fire and incense in the censer, and as a vessell of beaten gold set with all manner of precious stones:

10 And as a fair olive-tree budding forth fruit, & as a cypresse-tree wch groweth up to the clouds.

11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was clothed with the perfection of glory, when he went up to the holy altar, he made the garment of holinesse honourable.

12 When he took the portions out of the priests hands, he himself stood by the hearth of the altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a young cedar in Libanus, and as palm-trees compassed they him round about.

13 So were all the sonnes of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the service at the altar, that he might adorn the offering of the most high Almighty.

15 He stretched out his hand to the cup, and poured of the bloud of the grape, he poured out at the foot of the altar, a sweet smelling savour unto the most high King of all.

† Or, trumpets beaten forth with the hammer. 16 Then shouted the sonnes of Aaron, and sounded the † silver trumpets, and made a great noise to be heard, for a remembrance before the most High.

17 Then all the people together hasted, and fell down to the earth upon their faces to worship their Lord God almighty the most High.

18 The singers also sang praises with their voices, with great varietie of sounds was there made sweet melody.

19 And the people besought the Lord the most High by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the solemnity of the Lord was ended, and they had finished his service.

20 Then he went down, and lifted up his hands over the whole congregation of the children of Israel, to give the blessing of the Lord with his lips, and to rejoyce in his name.

21 And they bowed themselves down to worship the second time, that they might receive a blessing from the most High.

22 Now therefore blesse ye the God of all, which onely doth wondrous things every where, which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with us according to his mercy.

23 He grant us joyfulnesse of heart, and that peace may be in our dayes in Israel for ever.

24 That he would confirm his mercy with us, and deliver us at his time.

25 There be two manner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that sit upon the mountain of Samaria, and they that dwell amongst the Philistines, and that foolish people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Jesus the sonne of Sirach of Jerusalem hath written in this book, the instruction of understanding and knowledge, who out of his heart poured forth wisedome.

28 Blessed is he that shall be exercised in these things, and he that layeth them up in his heart, shall become wise.

29 For if he do them, he shall be strong to all things: for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giveth wisdome to the godly: blessed be the Lord for ever. Amen, Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A prayer of Jesus the sonne of Sirach.

Nou. 19 M P
S. Luke M P

I Will thank thee, O Lord and King, and praise thee, O God my Saviour, I do give praise unto thy name.

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and hast preserved my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from the lips that forge lies, and hast been mine helper against mine adversaries:

3 And hast delivered me according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatnesse of thy name, from † the teeth of them that were ready to devoure me, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had:

† Gr. the gnashing of the teeth.

4 From the choaking of fire on every side, and from the mids of the fire which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an unclean tongue, and from lying words:

6 By an accusation to the king from an unrighteous tongue, my soul drew neare even unto death, my life was neare to the hell beneath.

7 They compassed me on every side, and there was no man to help me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none.

8 Then thought I upon thy mercy, O Lord, and upon thy acts of old, how thou deliverest such as wait for thee, and savest them out of the hands of the enemies.

9 Then lifted I up my supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliverance from death.

10 I called upon the Lord the Father of my Lord, that he would not leave me in the dayes of my trouble, and in the time of the proud when there was no help.

11 I will praise thy name continually, and will sing praise with thanksgiving, and so my prayer was heard.

806 12 For thou savedst me from destruction, and deliveredst me from the evil time: therefore will I give thanks, and praise thee, and blesse thy name, O Lord.

‖ Or, went astray. 13 When I was yet young, or ever I ‖ went abroad, I desired wisdome openly in my prayer.

14 I prayed for her before the temple, and will seek her out, even to the end.

15 Even from the flower, til the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foot went the right way, from my youth up sought I after her.

16 I bowed down mine eare a little, and received her, and gat much learning.

17 I profited therein, [therefore] will I ascribe the glory unto him that giveth me wisdome:

18 For I purposed to do after her, and earnestly I followed that which is good, so shall I not be confounded.

19 My soul hath wrestled with her, and in my doings I was exact, I stretched forth my hands to the heaven above, and bewailed my ignorances of her.

‖ Or, I got understanding. 20 ‖ I directed my soul unto her, and I found her in pureneſſe, I have had my heart joyned with her from the beginning, therefore shall I not be forsaken.

21 My ‖ heart was troubled in seeking her: ‖ Or, bowels. therefore have I gotten a good possession.

22 The Lord hath given me a tongue for my reward, and I will praise him therewith.

23 Draw neare unto me, you unlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24 Wherefore are you slow, and what say you of these things, seeing your souls are very thirsty?

25 I opened my mouth, and said, * Buy her for your selves without money. * Isa. 55. 1

26 Put your neck under the yoke, and let your soul receive instruction, she is hard at hand to finde.

27 * Behold with your eies, how that I have had but little labour, and have gotten unto me much rest. * Chap. 6. 19.

28 Get learning with a great summe of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soul rejoyce in his mercy, and be not ashamed of his praise.

30 Work your work betimes, and in his time he will give you your reward.

BARUCH.

CHAP. I.

1 Baruch wrote a book in Babylon. 5 The Jews there wept at the reading of it. 7 They send money and the book, to the brethren at Jerusalem.

Nou. 19 EP

AND these are the words of the book, which Baruch the sonne of Nerias, the sonne of Maasias, the son of Sedecias, the sonne of Asadias, the sonne of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon.

2 In the fifth yeare, and in the seventh day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans took Jerusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did read the words of this book, in the hearing of Jechonias the sonne of ‖ Or, Joacim. ‖ Joachim king of Juda, and in the eares of all the people that came to heare the book,

4 And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the kings sonnes, and in the hearing of the elders, and of all the people, from the lowest unto the highest, even of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the river Sud.

‖ Or, and vowed vowes. 5 Whereupon they wept, fasted ‖ and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made also a collection of money, according to every mans power.

‖ Or, Joacim. 7 And they sent it to Jerusalem unto ‖ Joachim the high priest the sonne of Chelcias, son of Salom, and to the Priests, and to all the people which were found with him at Jerusalem,

8 At the same time, when he received the vessels of the house of the Lord that were carried out of the temple, to return them into the land of Juda the tenth day of the moneth Sivan, [namely] silver vessels, which Sedecias the sonne of Josias king of Juda had made,

9 After that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had carried away Jechonias, and the princes, and the ‖ captives, and the mighty men, and ‖ Or, princes. the people of the land from Jerusalem, and brought them unto Babylon:

10 And they said, Behold, we have sent you money to buy you burnt-offerings, and sinne-offerings, and incense, and prepare ye † manna, and offer upon the altar of the Lord our God, † Gr. casting it in mingled meat-offering.

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the life of Balthasar his sonne, that their dayes may be upon earth as the dayes of heaven.

12 And the Lord will give us strength, and lighten our eyes, and we shall live under the shadow of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and under the shadow of Balthasar his sonne, and we shall serve them many dayes, and finde favour in their sight.

13 Pray for us also unto the Lord our God, (for we have sinned against the Lord our God, and unto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from us)!

14 And ye shall read this book which we have sent unto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, upon the feasts and solemne dayes.

15 And ye shall say, * To the Lord our God belongeth righteousnesse, but unto us the confusion of faces, as it is come to passe this day, unto them of Juda, & to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, * Ch. 2. 6.

16 And to our kings, and to our princes, and to our priests, and to our prophets, and to our fathers.

17 For we have * sinned before the Lord, * Dan. 9. 5.

18 And disobeyed him, and have not hearkned unto the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in the commandements that he gave us openly:

19 Since

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, unto this present day, we have been disobedient unto the Lord our God, and we have been negligent in not hearing his voice.

* Deu.28 15. 20 * Wherefore the evils cleaved unto us, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moses his servant, at the time that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to give us a land that floweth with milk and hony, like as it is to see this day.

21 Nevertheless we have not hearkened unto the voice of the Lord our God, according unto all the words of the prophets, whom he sent unto us:

22 But every man followed the imagination of his own wicked heart, to serve strange gods, and to do evil in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

Ioui. 20. *The prayer and confession which the Jews at Babylon made, and sent in that book unto the brethren in Jerusalem.*

THerefore the Lord hath made good his word, which he pronounced against us, and against our judges that judged Israel, and against our kings, and against our princes, and against the men of Israel and Juda,

2 To bring upon us great plagues, such as never happened under the whole heaven, as it came to passe in Jerusalem, according to the things that were written in the law of Moses,

* Deu.28 53. 3 That a man should * eat the flesh of his own sonne, and the flesh of his own daughter.

4 Moreover, he hath delivered them to be in subjection to all the kingdomes that are round about us, to be as a reproach and desolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath scattered them.

† Gr. were breath and not above. 5 Thus we † were cast down and not exalted, because we have sinned against the Lord our God, and have not been obedient unto his voice.

* Chap.1. 15. 6 * To the Lord our God appertaineth righteousnesse: but unto us, and to our fathers open shame, as appeareth this day.

7 For all these plagues are come upon us, which the Lord hath pronounced against us.

8 Yet have we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turn every one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched over us for evil, and the Lord hath brought it upon us: for the Lord is righteous in all his works which he hath commanded us.

10 Yet we have not hearkened unto his voice to walk in the commandments of the Lord, that he hath set before us.

* Dan.9. 15. 11 * And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arm, and with signes and with wonders, and with great power, & hast gotten thy self a name, as appeareth this day:

12 O Lord our God, we have sinned, we have done ungodly, we have dealt unrighteously in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turn from us: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered us. 807

14 Hear our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliver us for thine own sake, and give us favour in the sight of them wch have led us away:

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, because † Israel and his posterity is called by thy name. † Gr. thy name is called upon Israel.

16 O Lord * look down from thy holy house, and consider us: bowe down thine eare, O Lord, to heare us. * Deu.26. 15. Isa.63.15

17 Open thine eyes and behold, for the * dead that are in the graves, whose † souls are taken from their bodies, will give unto the Lord neither praise nor righteousnesse: * Ps.6.5. and 115. 17. Isa.38. 18,19. † Gr. spirit or life.

18 But the soul that is greatly vexed, which goeth stouping and feeble, and the eyes that fail, and the hungry soul will give thee praise and righteousnesse, O Lord.

19 * Therefore we do not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousnesse of our fathers, & of our kings. * Dan.9. 18.

20 For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation upon us, as thou hast spoken by thy servants the prophets, saying,

* Jer.27. 11. 21 * Thus saith the Lord, Bowe down your shoulders to serve the king of Babylon: so shal ye remain in the land that I gave unto your fathers.

22 But if ye will not heare the voice of the Lord to serve the king of Babylon,

23 I will cause to cease out of the cities of Juda, and from without Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of joy: the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, and the whole land shall be desolate of inhabitants.

24 But we would not hearken unto thy voice to serve the king of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good the words that thou spakest by thy servants the prophets, namely, that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers should be taken out of their places.

25 And lo, they are cast out to the heat of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they died in great miseries, by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.

26 And the house which is called by thy name (hast thou laid waste) as it is to be seen this day, for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Juda.

27 O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with us after all thy goodnesse, and according to all that great mercy of thine,

28 As thou spakest by thy servant Moses in the day when thou didst command him to write thy law before the children of Israel, saying,

* Levit. 26.14. Deut.28. 15. † Gr. this great warm. 29 * If ye will not heare my voice, surely † this very great multitude shall be turned into a small [number] among the nations, where I will scatter them.

‖ Or, come to themselves. 30 For I knew that they would not heare me, because it is a stiff-necked people: but in the land of their captivities, they shall ‖ remember themselves,

31 And shall know that I am the Lord their

808 God: for I give them an heart, and eares to hear.

32 And they shall praise me in the land of their captivity, and think upon my name.

† Or, back 33 And return from their stiff† neck, and from their wicked deeds: for they shall remember the way of their fathers, which sinned before the Lord.

34 And I will bring them again into the land which I promised with an oath unto their fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and they shall be lords of it, and I will increase them, and they shall not be diminished.

35 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them to be their God, and they shall be my people: and I will no more drive my people of Israel out of the land that I have given them.

CHAP. III.

Nou: 20 E: P *1 The rest of their prayer and confession contained in that book which Baruch wrote and sent to Jerusalem. 30 Wisdome was shewed first to Jacob, and was seen upon the earth.*

Hym: bef: Psal: M P H C: Mar: O Lord Almighty, God of Israel, the soul in anguish, the troubled spirit crieth unto thee.

2 Heare, O Lord, and have mercy: for thou art mercifull; and have pity upon us, because we have sinned before thee.

3 For thou endurest for ever, and we perish utterly.

4 O Lord Almighty, thou God of Israel, heare now the prayers of the dead Israelites, and of their children, which have sinned before thee, and not hearkened unto the voice of thee their God: for the which cause these plagues cleave unto us.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but think upon thy power, and thy name, now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise.

7 And for this cause thou hast put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that we should call upon thy name, and praise thee in our captivity: for * we have called to minde all the iniquity of our forefathers that sinned before thee.

* Deu. 30. 1.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captivity, where thou hast scattered us, for a reproach and a curse, and to be subject to payments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers, which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare, Israel, the commandments of life: give eare to understand wisdome.

10 How happeneth it, Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a strange countrey, that thou art defiled with the dead,

11 That thou art counted with them that go down into the grave?

12 Thou hast forsaken the fountain of wisdome.

13 For if thou hadst walked in the way of God, thou shouldest have dwelled in peace for ever.

14 Learn where is wisdome, where is strength, where is understanding; that thou mayest know also where is length of dayes, and life, where is the light of the eyes, and peace.

15 * Who hath found out her place? or who hath come into her treasures? * Job 28. 12, 20.

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beasts upon the earth,

17 They that had their pastime with the fowls of the aire, and they that hoorded up silver and gold wherein men trust, and made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in silver, and were so carefull, and whose works are unsearchable,

19 They are vanished and gone down to the grave, and others are come up in their steads.

20 Young men have seen light, and dwelt upon the earth: but the way of knowledge have they not known,

21 Nor understood the paths thereof, nor laid hold of it: their children were farre off from that way.

22 It hath not been heard of in Chanaan, neither hath it been seen in Theman.

23 The Agarenes that seek wisdome upon earth, the Merchants of Merran, and of Theman, the ‖ authors of fables, and searchers out of understanding: none of these have known the way of wisedome, or remember her pathes. ‖ Or, expounders.

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God, and how large is the place of his possession!

25 Great, and hath none end: high, and unmeasurable.

26 There were the giants famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in warre.

27 Those did not the Lord choose, neither gave he the way of knowledge unto them.

28 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisdome, and perished through their own foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone up into heaven and taken her, and brought her down from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone over the sea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his understanding: he that prepared the earth for evermore, hath filled it with foure footed beasts.

33 He that sendeth forth light, and it goeth: calleth it again, and it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The starres shined in their watches, and rejoyced: when he calleth them, they say, Here we be; and so with cheerfulnesse they shewed light unto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him.

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath given it unto Jacob his servant, and to Israel his beloved.

37 * Afterward did he shew himself upon earth, and conversed with men. * Pro. 8. 31. Joh 1. 14.

CHAP. IIII.

Nou: 21 M P *1 The book of commandments, is that wisdome which was commanded in the former chapter. 25 The Jews are moved to patience, and to hope for the deliverance.*

This

THis is the book of the commandements of God, and the law that endureth for ever: all they that keep it shall come to life: but such as leave it shall die.

2 Turn thee, O Jacob, and take hold of it: walk † in the presence of the light thereof, that thou mayest be illuminated.

† Or, to the shining before the light thereof.

3 Give not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable unto thee, to a strange nation.

4 O Israel, happy are we: for things that are pleasing to God are made known unto us.

5 Be of good cheer my people, the memoriall of Israel.

6 Ye were sold to the nations, not for [your] destruction: but because ye moved God to wrath, ye were delivered unto the enemies.

7 For ye provoked him that made you, by * sacrificing unto devils, and not to God.

* 1 Cor. 10.20.

8 Ye have forgotten the everlasting God, that brought you up, and ye have grieved Jerusalem that nursed you.

9 For when she saw the wrath of God coming upon you, she said, Hearken, O ye that dwell about Sion: God hath brought upon me great mourning.

10 For I saw the captivity of my sonnes and daughters, which the Everlasting brought upon them.

11 With joy did I nourish them: but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man rejoyce over me a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the sinnes of my children am left desolate: because they departed from the law of God.

13 They knew not his statutes, nor walked in the wayes of his commandements, nor trode in the paths ‖ of discipline in his righteousnesse.

‖ Or, of his discipline in righteousnesse.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captivity of my sonnes and daughters, which the Everlasting hath brought upon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation upon them from farre: a shameless nation, and of a strange language, who neither reverenced old man, nor pitied childe.

16 These have carried away the deare beloved children of the widow, and left her that was alone, desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I help you?

18 For he that brought these plagues upon you, will deliver you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Go your way, O my children, go your way: for I am left desolate.

20 I have put off the clothing of ‖ peace, and put upon me the sackcloth of my prayer: I will crie unto the Everlasting ‖ * in my dayes.

‖ Or, prosperity. ‖ Or, in the time of my desire. * Psal. 116.2. & 137.7.

21 Be of good cheer, O my children, crie unto the Lord, and he shall deliver you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Everlasting that he will save you, and joy is come unto me from the holy One, because of the mercy which shall soon come unto you from the Everlasting our Saviour.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will give you to me again, with joy and gladnesse for ever.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion have seen your captivity; so shall they see shortly your salvation from our God, which shall come upon you with great glory, and brightnesse of the Everlasting.

25 My children, suffer patiently the wrath that is come upon you from God: for thine enemie hath persecuted thee: but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread upon his neck.

26 ‖ My delicate ones have gone rough wayes, and were taken away as a flock caught of the enemies.

‖ Or, my darlings.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and crie unto God: for you shall be remembred of him that brought these things upon you.

28 For as it was your minde to go astray from God: so being returned, seek him ten times more.

29 For he that hath brought these plagues upon you, shall bring you everlasting joy again with your salvation.

30 Take a good heart, O Jerusalem: for he that gave thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and rejoyced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children served: miserable is she that received thy sonnes.

33 For as she rejoyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: so shall she be grieved for her own desolation.

34 For I will take away the rejoycing of her great multitude, and her pride shall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire shall come upon her from the Everlasting, long to endure, and she shall be inhabited of devils for a great time.

36 O Jerusalem, look about thee towards the east, and behold the joy that cometh unto thee from God.

37 Lo, thy sonnes come whom thou sentest away, they come gathered together from the east to the west, by the word of the holy One, rejoycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Jerusalem is moved to rejoyce, 5 and to behold their return out of captivity with glory.

PUt off, O Jerusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comelinesse of the glory that cometh from God for ever.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousnesse which cometh from God; and set a diadem on thine head, of the glory of the Everlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightnesse unto every countrey under heaven.

4 For thy name shall be called of God for ever, The peace of righteousnesse, and the glory of Gods worship.

810 5 Arise, O Jerusalem, and stand on high, and look about toward the east, and behold thy children gathered from the west unto the east by the word of the holy One, rejoycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, & were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them unto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that every high hill, and banks of long continuance should be cast down, and valleys filled up, to make even the ground, that Israel may go safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreover, even the woods, and every sweet smelling tree, shall over-shadow Israel by the commandement of God.

9 For God shall lead Israel with joy, in the light of his glory, with the mercy and righteousnesse that cometh from him.

¶ *The epistle of* JEREMIE.

CHAP. VI.

Nou. 22 M. P.

1 The cause of their captivity is their sinne. 3 The place whereto they were carried is Babylon: the vanity of whose idols and idolatry are set forth at large in this chapter.

A Copy of an epistle which Jeremy sent unto them which were to be led captives into Babylon, by the king of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Because of the sinnes which ye have committed before God, ye shall be led away captives into Babylon, by Nabuchodonosor king of the Babylonians.

3 So when ye be come unto Babylon, ye shall remain there many yeares, and for a long season, namely, seven generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

* Isa. 44. 8,9,10. & 46.5,7 Psal. 115.4. Wisd. 13. 10.

4 * Now shall ye see in Babylon gods of silver, and of gold, and of wood, born upon shoulders, which cause the nations to fear.

5 Beware therefore that ye in no wise be like to strangers, neither be ye afraid of them, when ye see the multitude before them, and behinde them, worshipping them.

6 But say ye in your hearts, O Lord, we must worship thee.

7 For mine angel is with you, and I my self caring for your souls.

8 As for their tongue, it is polished by the workman, and they themselves are gilded and laid over with gold, yet are they but false, and cannot speak.

9 And taking gold as it were for a virgin that loves to go gay, they make crowns for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes also the priests convey from their gods gold and silver, and bestow it upon themselves.

‖ Or, which prostitute themselves openly.

11 Yea, they will give therof to the ‖ common harlots, and deck them as men with garments [being] gods of silver, and gods of gold, and wood.

12 Yet cannot these gods save themselves from rust and moths, though they be covered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces because of the dust of the temple, when there is much upon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a scepter as though he were a judge of the country.

15 He hath also in his right hand a dagger, and an ax: but cannot deliver himself from warre and theeves.

16 Whereby they are known not to be gods: therefore fear them not.

17 For like as a vessel that a man useth, is nothing worth when it is broken, even so it is with their Gods: when they be set up in the temple, their eyes be full of dust, through the feet of them that come in.

‖ Or, coats

18 And as the ‖ doors are made sure on every side, upon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to suffer death: even so the priests make fast their temples, with doors, with locks & barres, lest their gods be spoiled with robbers.

19 They light them candles, yea, more then for themselves, whereof they cannot see one.

† Gr. licked.

20 They are as one of the beams of the temple, yet they say their hearts are † gnawed upon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eat them and their clothes, they feel it not.

21 Their faces are blacked, through the smoke that comes out of the temple.

22 Upon their bodies and heads, sit bats, swallowes, and birds, and the cats also.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefore fear them not.

24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the rust, they will not shine: for neither when they were molten did they feel it.

‖ Or, any price.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for ‖ a most high price.

* Isa. 46.7

26 * They are born upon shoulders, having no feet, whereby they declare unto men that they be nothing worth.

‖ Or, offerings.

27 They also that serve them, are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise up again of themselves: neither if one set them upright, can they move of themselves: neither if they be bowed down, can they make themselves straight: but they set ‖ gifts before them as unto dead men.

‖ Or, spend

28 As for the things that are sacrificed unto them, their priests sell and ‖ abuse: in like manner their wives lay up part thereof in salt: but unto the poore and impotent they give nothing of it.

* Lev. 12.4.

29 Menstruous women, and women in childbed * eat their sacrifices: by these things ye may know that they are no gods: fear them not.

30 For how can they be called gods? because women set meat before the gods of silver, gold, and wood.

31 And the priests sit in their temples, having their clothes rent, and their heads and beards shaven, and nothing upon their heads.

32 They roare and crie before their gods, as men do at the feast when one is dead.

33 The

33 The priests also take off their garments, and clothe their wives and children.

34 Whether it be evil that one doth unto the, or good, they are not able to recompense it: they can neither set up a king, nor put him down.

35 In like manner, they can neither give riches nor money: though a man make a vow unto them and keep it not, they will not require it.

36 They can save no man from death, neither deliver the weak from the mighty.

37 They cannot restore a blinde man to his sight, nor help any man in his distresse.

38 They can shew no mercy to the widow: nor do good to the fatherlesse.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are overlaid with gold and silver, are like the stones that be hewen out of the mountain: they that worship them shall be confounded.

40 How should a man then think and say that they are gods, when even the Caldeans themselves dishonour them?

41 Who if they shall see one dumbe that cannot speak, they ‖ bring him and intreat Bel that he may speak, as though he were able to understand.

‖ Or, bid him call upon Bel.

42 Yet they cannot understand this themselves, and leave them: for they have no ‖ knowledge.

‖ Or, sense

43 The women also with cords about them, sitting in the wayes, burn bran for perfume: but if any of them drawn by some that passeth by, lie with him; she reproacheth her fellow that she was not thought as worthy as her self, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatsoever is done among them is false: how may it then be thought or said that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters, and goldsmiths: they can be nothing else then the workman will have them to be.

46 And they themselves that made them, can never continue long; how should then the things that are made of them be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproaches to them that come after.

48 For when there cometh any war or plague upon them, the priests consult with themselves, where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceive, that they be no gods, which can neither save themselves from warre nor from plague?

* Psal. 115. 4. Wisd. 13. 10.

50 * For seeing they be but of wood, and overlaid with silver and gold: it shall be known hereafter that they are false.

51 And it shall manifestly appeare to all nations & kings, that they are no gods, but the works of mens hands, and that there is no work of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they set up a king in the land, nor give rain unto men.

54 Neither can they judge their own cause, nor redresse a wrong being unable: for they are as crows between heaven and earth. 811

55 Whereupon when fire falleth upon the house of gods of wood, or laid over with gold or silver, their priests will flee away, and escape; but they themselves shall be burnt asunder like beams.

56 Moreover, they cannot withstand any king or enemies: how can it then be thought or said that they be gods?

57 Neither are those gods of wood and laid over with silver or gold, able to escape either from theeves or robbers.

58 Whose gold, and silver, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong do take, and go away withall: neither are they able to help themselves.

59 Therefore it is better to be a king that sheweth his power, or else a profitable vessel in an house, which the owner shall have use of, then such false gods; or to be a doore in an house, to keep such things safe as be therein, then such false gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then such false gods.

60 For sunne, moon, and starres, being bright, and sent to do their offices, are obedient.

61 In like manner the lightning when it breaketh forth is easie to be seen, and ‖ after the same manner the winde bloweth in every countrey.

‖ Or, the same wind

62 And when God commandeth the clouds to go over the whole world, they do as they are bidden.

63 And the fire sent from above to consume hils and woods, doth as it is commanded: but these are like unto them neither in shew nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to be supposed nor said, that they are gods, seeing they are able neither to judge causes, nor to do good unto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, fear them not.

66 For they can neither curse nor blesse kings.

67 Neither can they shew signes in the heavens among the heathen: nor shine as the sunne, nor give light as the moon.

68 The beasts are better then they: for they can get under a covert, and help themselves.

69 It is then by no means manifest unto us that they are gods: therefore fear them not.

70 For as a scar-crow in a garden of cucumbers keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood, and laid over with silver and gold.

71 And likewise their gods of wood, and laid over with silver and gold, are like to a white thorn in an orchard that every bird sitteth upon: as also to a dead body that is cast into the dark.

72 And you shall know them to be no gods, by the ‖ bright purple that rotteth upon them: and they themselves afterward shall be eaten, and shall be a reproach in the country.

‖ Or, purple and brightnesse.

73 Better therefore is the just man that hath none idols: for he shall be farre from reproach.

¶ THE

The song of the three holy children, which followeth in the third chapter of DANIEL after this place, [And they walked in the midst of the fire, praising God, and blessing the Lord] that which followeth is not in the Hebrew, to wit, [Then Azarias stood up] unto these words, [And Nabuchodonosor.]

1 Azarias his prayer and confession in the flame, 24 wherewith the Caldeans about the oven were consumed, but the three children within it were not hurt. 28 The song of the three children in the oven.

THen Azarias stood up, and prayed on this manner; and opening his mouth in the midst of the fire, said,

2 Blessed art thou O Lord God of our fathers: thy name is worthy to be praised, and glorified for evermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done to us: yea, true are all thy works, thy wayes are right, and * all thy judgements truth. * Psal. 25.10.

4 In all the things which thou hast brought upon us, and upon the holy city of our fathers, even Jerusalem, thou hast executed true judgement: for according to truth and judgement didst thou bring all these things upon us, because of our sins.

5 For we have sinned and committed iniquity, departing from thee.

6 In all things have we trespassed, and not obeyed thy commandements, nor kept them, neither done as thou hast commanded us, that it might go well with us.

7 Wherefore all that thou hast brought upon us, and every thing that thou hast done to us, thou hast done in true judgement.

8 And thou didst deliver us into the hands of lawlesse enemies, most hatefull forsakers [of God] and to an unjust king, and the most wicked in all the world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouthes, we are become a shame and a reproach to thy servants, and to them that worship thee.

10 Yet deliver us not up wholly, for thy names sake, neither disanul thou thy covenant:

11 And cause not thy mercy to depart from us, for thy beloved Abrahams sake, for thy servant Isaacks sake, and for thy holy Israels sake;

12 To whom thou hast spoken and promised, That thou wouldest multiply their seed as the starres of heaven, and as the sand that lieth upon the sea-shore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become lesse then any nation, and be kept under this day in all the world because of our sins.

14 Neither is there at this time prince, or prophet, or leader, or burnt-offering, or sacrifice, or oblation, or incense, or place to sacrifice before thee, and to finde mercy.

15 Nevertheless, in a contrite heart and an humble spirit let us be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt-offerings of rammes and bullocks, and like as in ten thousands of fat lambes: so let our sacrifice be in thy sight this day, and [grant] that we may wholly go after thee: for they shall not be confounded that put their trust in thee.

17 And now we follow thee with all our heart, we fear thee, and seek thy face.

18 Put us not to shame: but deal with us after thy loving kindnesse, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliver us also according to thy marvellous works, and give glory to thy name, O Lord, and let all them that do thy servants hurt, be ashamed.

20 And let them be confounded ‖ in all their power and might, and let their strength be broken. ‖ Or, *by thy power and might*

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the only God, and glorious over the whole world.

22 And the kings servants that put them in, ceased not to make the oven hot with ‖ rosin, pitch, tow, and small wood; ‖ Or, *naphtha*, which is a certain kinde of fat and chalkie clay. Plin. lib. 2. cap. 105.

23 So that the flame streamed forth above the furnace forty and nine cubits.

24 And it passed through, and burnt those Caldeans it found about the furnace.

25 But the angel of the Lord came down into the oven, together with Azarias and his fellows, and smote the flame of the fire out of the oven:

26 And made the mids of the furnace, as it had been a ‖ moist whistling winde, so that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them. ‖ Or, *cold*

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praised, glorified, and blessed God in the furnace, saying,

28 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to be praised and exalted above all for ever.

29 And blessed is thy glorious and holy name: and to be praised and exalted above all for ever.

30 Blessed art thou in the temple of thine holy glory: and to be praised and glorified above all for ever.

31 Blessed art thou that beholdest the depths, and sittest upon the cherubims, and to be praised and exalted above all for ever.

32 Blessed art thou on the glorious throne of thy kingdome: and to be praised and glorified above all for ever.

33 Blessed art thou in the firmament of heaven: and above all to be praised and glorified for ever.

34 O all ye works of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and ‖ exalt him above all for ever. ‖ Or, *highly extoll him above all*: and so in the rest.

35 * O ye heavens, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. * Psal. 148.4.

36 O ye angels of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

37 O all ye waters that be above the heaven, blesse

blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

38 O all ye powers of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

39 O ye sunne and moon, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

40 O ye starres of heaven, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

41 O every showre and dew, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

42 O all ye windes, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

43 O ye fire and heat, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

44 O ye winter and summer, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

45 O ye dews and storms of snow, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

46 O ye nights and dayes, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

47 O ye light and darkenesse, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

48 O ye ice and cold, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

49 O ye frost and snow, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

50 O ye lightnings and clouds, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

51 O let the earth blesse the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

52 O ye mountains and little hils, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

53 O al ye things that grow on the earth, blesse ye the Lord: praise & exalt him above al for ever.

54 O ye fountains, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

55 O ye seas and rivers, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

56 O ye whales, and all that move in the waters, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

57 O all ye fowls of the † aire, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. † Gr. heaven.

58 O all ye beasts and cattell, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

59 O ye children of men, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

60 O Israel, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

61 O ye priests of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

62 O ye servants of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

63 O ye spirits and souls of the righteous, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

64 O ye ‖ holy and humble men of heart, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. ‖ Or, saints.

65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever: for he hath delivered us from ‖ hell, and saved us from the hand of death, and delivered us out of the midst of the furnace (and) burning flame: even out of the midst of the fire hath he delivered us. ‖ Or, grave.

66 O give thanks unto the Lord, because he is gracious: for his mercy endureth for ever.

67 O all ye that worship the Lord, blesse the God of gods, praise him, and give him thanks: for his mercy endureth for ever.

---

† Gr. Bels Dragon. The history of SUSANNA, set apart from the beginning of DANIEL, because it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of † Bel and the Dragon.

Sus. 22 *EP 16 Two judges hide themselves in the garden of Susanna to have their pleasure of her: 28 which when they could not obtain, they accuse, and cause her to be condemned for adultery: 46 but Daniel examineth the matter again, and findeth the two judges false.*

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Joacim.

2 And he took a wife, whose name was Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very fair woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents also were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the law of Moses.

4 Now Joacim was a great rich man, and had a fair garden joyning unto his house, and to him resorted the Jews: because he was more honourable then all others.

5 The same yeare were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be judges, such as the Lord spake of, that wickednesse came from Babylon from ancient judges, who seemed to govern the people.

6 These kept much at Joacims house: and all that had any suits in law, came unto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noon, Susanna went into her husbands garden to walk.

8 And the two elders saw her going in every day, and walking: so that their lust was inflamed toward her.

9 And they perverted their own minde, and turned away their eyes, that they might not look unto heaven, nor remember just judgments.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her love: yet durst not one shew another his grief.

11 For they were ashamed to declare their lust, that they desired to have to do with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to see her.

13 And the one said to the other, Let us now go home: for it is dinner time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning back again they came to the same place, and after they had asked one another the cause, they acknowledged their lust: then appointed they a time both together, when they might finde her alone.

15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time,

she

814 she went in † as before, with two maids only, and and she was desirous to wash her self in the garden: for it was hot.

† Gr. as yesterday, and the day before

16 And there was no body there save the two elders that had hid themselves, and watched her.

17 Then she said to her maids, Bring me oyl and washing-bals, and shut the garden doores, that I may wash me.

18 And they did as she bad them, and shut the garden doors, and went out themselves at ‖ privie doores to fetch the things that she had commanded them: but they saw not the elders because they were hid.

‖ Or, side doors.

19 Now when the maids were gone forth, the two elders rose up, and ran unto her, saying,

20 Behold, the garden doores are shut, that no man can see us, and we are in love with thee, therefore consent unto us, and lie with us.

21 If thou wilt not, we will bear witnesse against thee, that a young man was with thee: and therefore thou didst send away thy maids from thee.

22 Then Susanna sighed, and said, I am straitned on every side: for if I do this thing, it is death unto me: and if I do it not, I cannot escape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not to do it, then to sinne in the sight of the Lord.

24 With that Susanna cried with a loud voice: and the two elders cried out against her.

25 Then ran the one and opened the garden doore.

26 So when the servants of the house heard the crie in the garden, they rushed in at a privie doore, to see what was done unto her.

27 But when the elders had declared their matter, the servants were greatly ashamed: for there was never such a report made of Susanna.

28 And it came to passe the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Joacim, the two elders came also full of mischievous imagination against Susanna to put her to death,

29 And said before the people, Send for Susanna the daughter of Chelcias, Joacims wife: and so they sent.

30 So she came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kindred.

31 Now Susanna was a very delicate woman, and beauteous to behold.

32 And these wicked men commanded to uncover her face (for she was covered) that they might be filled with her beauty.

33 Therefore her friends, and all that saw her, wept.

34 Then the two elders stood up in the mids of the people, & laid their hands upon her head.

35 And she weeping looked up towards heaven: for her heart trusted in the Lord.

36 And the elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, and shut the garden doores, and sent the maids away.

37 Then a young man, who there was hid, came unto her and lay with her.

38 Then we that stood in the corner of the garden, seeing this wickednesse, ran unto them.

39 And when we saw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was stronger than we, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But having taken this woman, we asked who the young man was, but she would not tell us: these things doe we testifie.

41 Then the assembly beleeved them, as those that were the elders and judges of the people: so they condemned her to death.

42 Then Susanna cried out with a loud voice, and said, O everlasting God, that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they be:

43 Thou knowest that they have born false witnesse against me, and behold I must die, whereas I never did such things as these men have maliciously invented against me.

44 And the Lord heard her voice.

45 Therefore when she was led to be put to death, the Lord raised up the holy spirit of a young youth, whose name was Daniel,

46 Who cried with a loud voice, I am cleare from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and said, What mean these words that thou hast spoken?

48 So he standing in the midst of them, said, Are ye such fooles ye sons of Israel, that without examination or knowledge of the truth, ye have condemned a daughter of Israel?

49 Return again to the place of judgement: for they have born false witnesse against her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned again in haste, and the elders said unto him, Come, sit down among us, and shew it us, seeing God hath given thee the honour of an elder.

51 Then said Daniel unto them, Put these two aside one farre from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put asunder one from another, he called one of them, and said unto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickednesse, now thy sins which thou hast committed aforetime, are come [to light.]

53 For thou hast pronounced false judgement, and hast condemned the innocent, and hast let the guilty go free, albeit the Lord saith, * The innocent and righteous shalt thou not slay.

* Exod. 23.7.

54 Now then if thou hast seen her, tell me, Under what tree sawest thou them companying together? who answered, Under a † mastick-tree.

† Gr. lentisk-tree.

55 And Daniel said, Very well, thou hast lied against thine own head; for even now the angel of God hath received the sentence of God to cut thee in two.

56 So he put him aside, and commanded to bring the other, and said unto him, O thou seed of Canaan, and not of Juda, beauty hath deceived thee, and lust hath perverted thine heart.

57 Thus have ye dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for fear companied with you: but the daughter of Juda would not abide your wickednesse.

58 Now

58 Now therefore tell me, Under what tree didſt thou take them companying together? Who anſwered, Under a ‖ holme-tree.

‖ Or, kinde of oak.

59 Then ſaid Daniel unto him, Well, thou haſt alſo lied againſt thine own head: for the angell of God waiteth with the ſword to cut thee in two, that he may deſtroy you.

60 With that all the aſſembly cried out with a loud voice, and praiſed God who ſaveth them that truſt in him.

61 And they aroſe againſt the two elders, (for Daniel had convicted them of falſe witneſſe by their own mouth)

62 And according to the law of Moſes, * they did unto them in ſuch ſort as they maliciouſly intended to do to their neighbour: and they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was ſaved the ſame day.

* Deut. 19.19. Prov. 19. 5.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praiſed God for their daughter Suſanna, with Joacim her husband, and all the kindred, becauſe there was no diſhoneſty found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the ſight of the people.

¶ The hiſtory of the deſtruction of † Bel and the dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel.

† Gr. Bels dragon.

Dan. 13. M. Pro. 19 The fraud of Bels prieſts is diſcovered by Daniel, 27 and the dragon ſlain, which was worſhipped. 33 Daniel is preſerved in the lions den. 42 The king doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and caſteth his enemies into the ſame den.

AND king Aſtyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Perſia received his kingdome.

‖ Or, lived with the king.

2 And Daniel ‖ converſed with the king, and was honoured above all his friends.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idol called Bel, and there were ſpent upon him every day twelve great meaſures of fine flowre, and fourty ſheep, and ſix veſſels of wine.

4 And the king worſhipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worſhipped his own God. And the king ſaid unto him, Why doeſt not thou worſhip Bel?

5 Who anſwered and ſaid, Becauſe I may not worſhip idols made with hands, but the living God, who hath created the heaven and the earth, and hath ſoveraignty over all fleſh.

6 Then ſaid the king unto him, Thinkeſt thou not that Bel is a living god? ſeeſt thou not how much he eateth and drinketh every day?

7 Then Daniel ſmiled, and ſaid, O king, be not deceived: for this is but clay within, and braſſe without, and did never * eat or drink any thing.

* Eccluſ. 30.19.

8 So the king was wrath, and called for his prieſts, and ſaid unto them, If ye tell me not who this is that devoureth theſe expences, ye ſhall die.

9 But if ye can certifie me that Bel devoureth them, then Daniel ſhall die: for he hath ſpoken blaſphemie againſt Bel. And Daniel ſaid unto the king, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the prieſts of Bel were threeſcore and ten, beſide their wives and children) and the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

11 So Bels prieſts ſaid, Lo, we go out: but thou, O king, ſet on the meat, and make ready the wine, and ſhut the doore faſt, and ſeal it with thine own ſignet.

12 And to morrow when thou comeſt in, if thou findeſt not that Bel hath eaten up all, we will ſuffer death; or elſe Daniel that ſpeaketh falſly againſt us.

13 And they little regarded it: for under the table they had made a privie entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and conſumed thoſe things.

14 So when they were gone forth, the king ſet meats before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his ſervants to bring aſhes, and thoſe they ſtrewed throughout all the temple, in the preſence of the king alone: then went they out and ſhut the doore, and ſealed it with the kings ſignet, and ſo departed.

15 Now in the night came the prieſts with their wives and children (as they were wont to do) and did eat and drink up all.

16 In the morning betime the king aroſe, and Daniel with him.

17 And the king ſaid, Daniel, are the ſeals whole? And he ſaid, Yea, O king, they be whole.

18 And aſſoon as he had opened the doore, the king looked upon the table, and cried with a loud voice, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that he ſhould not go in, and ſaid, Behold now the pavement, and mark well, whoſe footſteps are theſe.

20 And the king ſaid, I ſee the footſteps of men, women, and children: and then the king was angry,

21 And took the prieſts, with their wives and children, who ſhewed him the privie doores where they came in, and conſumed ſuch things as were upon the table.

22 Therefore the king ſlew them, and delivered Bel into Daniels power, who deſtroyed him and his temple.

23 ‖ And in that ſame place there was a great dragon, which they of Babylon worſhipped.

‖ Some adde this title, *Of the dragon*

24 And the king ſaid unto Daniel, Wilt thou alſo ſay that this is of braſſe? lo, he liveth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canſt not ſay, that he is no living god: therefore worſhip him.

25 Then ſaid Daniel unto the king, I will worſhip the Lord my God: for he is the living God.

26 But give me leave, O king, and I ſhall ſlay this dragon without ſword or ſtaffe: the king ſaid, I give thee leave.

27 Then

816

27 Then Daniel took pitch, and fat, and hair, and did seethe them together, and made lumps thereof: this he put in the dragons mouth, and so the dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said, ‖ Lo, these are the gods you worship.

‖ Or, behold what you worship.

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they took great indignation, and conspired against the king, saying, The king is become a Jew, and he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slain the dragon, and put the priests to death.

29 So they came to the king, and said, Deliver us Daniel, or else we will destroy thee and thine house.

30 Now when the king saw that they pressed him sore; being constrained, he * delivered Daniel unto them:

* Dan. 6. 16.

31 Who cast him into the lions den, where he was six dayes.

32 And in the den there were seven lions, and they had given them every day ‖ two carcases, and two sheep: which then were not given to them, to the intent they might devoure Daniel.

‖ Or, two slaves.

33 Now there was in Jury a prophet called Habbacuc, who had ‖ made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowl: and was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers.

‖ Or, sod.

34 But the angel of the Lord said unto Habbacuc, Go carry the dinner that thou hast into Babylon unto Daniel, who is in the lions den.

35 And Habbacuc said, Lord, I never saw Babylon: neither do I know where the den is.

36 Then the angel of the Lord took him by the crown, and * bare him by the hair of his head, and through the vehemency of his spirit, set him in Babylon over the den.

* Ezek. 8. 3.

37 And Habbacuc cryed, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, * take the dinner which God hath sent thee.

* 1 Kings 17. 4.

38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembred me, O God: neither hast thou forsaken them that seek thee, and love thee.

39 So Daniel arose and did eat: and the angel of the Lord set Habbacuc in his own place again immediately.

40 Upon the seventh day the king went to bewail Daniel: and when he came to the den, he looked in, and behold, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cried the king with a loud voice, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

42 * And he drew him out, and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the den: and they were devoured in a moment before his face.

* Jer. 37. 17.

The prayer of MANASSES king of Juda, when he was holden captive in Babylon.

O LORD, Almighty God of our fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and of their righteous seed, who hast made heaven and earth, with all the ornament thereof: who hast bound the sea by the word of thy commandment: who hast shut up the deep, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious name, whom all men fear, and tremble before thy power: for the majestie of thy glory cannot be born, and thine angry threatning towards sinners is importable: but thy mercifull promise is unmeasurable and unsearchable: for thou art the most high Lord, of great compassion, long-suffering, very mercifull, and repentest of the evils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodnesse hast promised repentance, and forgivenesse to them that have sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance unto sinners, that they may be saved. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the just, hast not appointed repentance to the just, as to Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, which have not sinned against thee; but thou hast appointed repentance unto me that am a sinner: for I have sinned above the number of the sands of the sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heaven, for the multitude of mine iniquity. I am bowed down with many iron bands that I cannot lift up mine head, ‖ neither have any release: for I have provoked thy wrath, and done evil before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandments: I have set up abominations, and have multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace. I have sinned, O Lord, I have sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee forgive me, O Lord, forgive me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for ever, by reserving evil for me; neither condemne me into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, even the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodnesse: for thou wilt save me that am unworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praise thee for ever all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heavens do praise thee, and thine is the glory for ever and ever, Amen.

‖ Or, neither take my breath.

THE

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE MACCABEES.

CHAP. I.

14 Antiochus gave leave to set up the fashions of the Gentiles in Jerusalem, 22 and spoiled it, and the temple in it, 57 and set up therein the abomination of desolation, 63 and slew those that did circumcise their children.

AND it happened, after that Alexander sonne of Philip, the Macedonian, who came out of the land of ‖ Chettiim, had smitten Darius king of the Persians and Medes, that he reigned in his stead, the first over Greece,

‖ Or, *the Ithim.*

2 And made many warres, and wan many strong holds, and slew the kings of the earth,

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and took spoils of many nations, insomuch that the earth was quiet before him, whereupon ‖ he was exalted, and his heart was lifted up.

‖ Or, *his heart was exalted and lifted up.*

4 And he gathered a mighty strong host, and ruled over countreys, and nations, and ‖ kings, who became tributaries unto him.

‖ Or, *kingdomes which became, &c.*

5 And after these things he fell sick, and perceived † that he should die.

† Gr, *that he dyeth.*

6 Wherefore he called his servants, such as were honourable, and had been brought up with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them, while he was yet alive.

7 So Alexander reigned twelve yeares, and (then) died.

8 And his servants bare rule every one in his place.

9 And after his death, they all put crowns [upon themselves] so did their sonnes after them many yeares, and evils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked root, Antiochus, (surnamed Epiphanes) son of Antiochus the king, who had been an hostage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundred and thirty and seventh yeare of the kingdome of the Greeks.

11 In those dayes went there out of Israel, wicked men, who perswaded many, saying, Let us go, and make a covenant with the heathen that are round about us: for since we departed from them, † we have had much sorrow.

† Gr. *many evils have found us.*

12 So this device pleased them well.

13 Then certain of the people were so forward herein, that they went to the king, who gave them license to do after the ordinances of the heathen:

14 Whereupon they ‖ built a place of exercise at Jerusalem, according to the customes of the heathen:

‖ Or, *set up an open schoole at Jerusalem.*

15 And made themselves uncircumcised, and forsook the holy covenant, and joyned themselves to the heathen, and were sold to do mischief.

16 Now when the kingdome was established before Antiochus, he thought to reigne over Egypt, that he might have the dominion of two realms.

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and elephants, and horsemen, and a great navie,

18 And made war against Ptolemee king of Egypt, but Ptolemee was afraid of him, and fled: and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the strong cities in the land of Egypt, and he took the spoils thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, he returned again in the hundred fourty and third yeare, and went up against Israel and Jerusalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the sanctuary, and took away the golden altar, and the candlestick of light, and all the vessels thereof,

22 And the table of the shew-bread, and the pouring vessels, and the vials, and the censers of gold, and the vail, and the crowns, and the golden ornaments that were before the temple, ‖ all which he pulled off.

‖ Or, *he pilled all things.*

23 He took also the silver and the gold, and the † precious vessels: also he took the hidden treasures which he found.

† Gr. *desireable.*

24 And when he had taken all away, he went into his own land, having made a great massacre, and spoken very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Israel, in every place where they were;

26 So that the princes and elders mourned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Every bridegroom took up lamentation, and the that sat in the marriage-chamber, was in heavinesse.

28 The land also was moved for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Jacob was covered with confusion.

29 And after two yeares fully expired, the king sent his chief collectour of tribute unto the cities of Juda, who came unto Jerusalem with a great multitude,

30 And spake peaceable words unto them, but [all was] deceit: for when they had given him credence, he fell suddenly upon the city, and smote it very sore, and destroyed much people of Israel.

31 And when he had taken the spoils of the city, he set it on fire, and pulled down the houses and wals thereof on every side.

32 But the women and children took they captive, and possessed the cattell.

818

33 Then builded they the city of David with a great and strong wall, [and] with mighty towers, and made it a strong hold for them.

34 And they put therein a sinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themselves] therein.

35 They stored it also with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the spoils of Jerusalem, they laid them up there, and so they became a sore snare.

36 For it was a place to lie in wait against the sanctuary, and an evil adversary to Israel.

37 Thus they shed innocent blood on every side of the sanctuary, and defiled it.

38 Insomuch that the inhabitants of Jerusalem fled because of them, whereupon [the city] was made an habitation of strangers, and became strange to those that were born in her, and her own children left her.

39 Her sanctuary was laid waste like a wilderness, her feasts were turned into mourning, her sabbaths into reproach, her honour into contempt.

40 As had been her glory, so was her dishonour increased, and her excellency was turned into mourning.

41 Moreover, king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all should be one people,

42 And every one should leave his laws: so all the heathen agreed, according to the commandment of the king.

43 Yea, many also of the Israelites consented to his religion, and sacrificed unto idols, and profaned the sabbath.

44 For the king had sent letters by messengers unto Jerusalem, and the cities of Juda, that they should follow ‖ the strange laws of the land,

‖ Or, the laws and rites of the strangers of the land.

45 And forbid burnt-offerings, and sacrifice, and drink-offerings in the temple; and that they should profane the sabbaths, and festivall dayes:

46 And pollute the sanctuary and holy people:

47 Set up altars, and groves, and chappels of idols, and sacrifice swines flesh, and unclean beasts:

48 That they should also leave their children uncircumcised, and make their souls abominable with all manner of uncleanesse, and profanation:

49 To the end they might forget the law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whosoever would not do according to the commandment of the king [he said] he should die.

51 In the self-same manner wrote he to his whole kingdome, and appointed overseers over all the people, commanding the cities of Juda to sacrifice, city by city.

52 Then many of the people were gathered unto them, to wit, every one that forsook the law, and so they committed evils in the land:

53 ‖ And drove the Israelites into secret places, even whersoever they could flee for succour.

‖ Or, and they made Israel hide themselves in holes in every place of succour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Casleu, in the hundred fourty and fifth yeare, they set up the abomination of desolation upon the altar, and builded idol-altars throughout the cities of Juda on every side;

55 And burnt incense at the doores of their houses, and in the streets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the books of the law which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whersoever was found with any the book of the testament, or if any consented to the law, † the kings commandment was, that they should put him to death.

† Gr. the king's commandment put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authority, unto the Israelites every moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the five and twentieth day of the moneth they did sacrifice upon the idol-altar, which was upon the altar of God.

60 At which time according to the commandment, they put to death certain women, † that had caused their children to be circumcised.

† Or, which had caused their children to be circumcised.

61 And they hanged the infants about their necks, and rifled their houses, and slew them that had circumcised them.

62 Howbeit, many in Israel were fully resolved and confirmed in themselves, not to eat any unclean thing.

63 Wherefore they chose rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meats, and that they might not profane the holy covenant: so then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath upon Israel.

CHAP. II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the case of Jerusalem. 24 He slayeth a Jew that did sacrifice to idols in his presence, & the kings messenger also. 34 He and his are assailed on the sabbath, & make no resistance. 50 He dieth, and instructeth his sons: 66 and maketh their brother Judas Maccabeus generall.

IN those dayes ‖ arose Mattathias the son of John, the son of Simeon, a priest of the sons of Joarib, from Jerusalem, and dwelt in Modin.

‖ Or, Mattathias the son of John, & arose from Jerusalem, or out of Jerusalem.

2 And he had five sons, Joannan ‖ called ‖ Caddis:

‖ Or, who was called, And so afterward in the rest.

3 Simon called Thassi:

4 Judas, who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazar, called ‖ Avaran, and Jonathan, whose surname was Apphus.

‖ Gaddis.

‖ Or, Auran, or Abaron.

6 And when he saw the blasphemies that were committed in Juda and Jerusalem,

7 He said, Wo is me, wherefore was I born to see this misery of my people, and of the holy city, and to dwell there, when it was delivered into the hand of the enemy, and the sanctuary into the hand of strangers?

8 Her temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her

9 Her glorious veſſels are carried away into captivity, her infants are ſlain in the ſtreets, her young men with the ſword of the enemy.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her ſpoils?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free-woman ſhe is become a bond-ſlave.

‖ Or, holy thing. 12 And behold, our ‖ ſanctuary, even our beauty and our glory is laid waſte, and the Gentiles have profaned it.

13 To what end therefore ſhall we live any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his ſonnes rent their clothes, and put on ſackcloth, and mourned very ſore.

15 In the mean while the kings officers, ſuch as compelled the people to revolt, came into the city Modin, to make them ſacrifice.

16 And when many of Iſrael came unto them, Mattathias alſo and his ſonnes came together.

17 Then anſwered the kings officers, and ſaid to Mattathias on this wiſe, Thou art a ruler and an honourable and great man in this city, and ſtrengthened with ſonnes and brethren:

18 Now therefore come thou firſt, and fulfill the kings commandment, like as all the heathen have done, yea, and the men of Juda alſo, and ſuch as remain at Jeruſalem: ſo ſhalt thou and thy houſe be in the number of the kings friends, and thou and thy children ſhall be honoured with ſilver and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias anſwered and ſpake with a loud voice, Though all the nations that are under the kings dominion obey him, and fall away every one from the religion of their fathers, and give conſent to his commandments:

20 Yet will I, and my ſonnes and my brethren walk in the covenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that we ſhould forſake the law and the ordinances.

22 We wil not hearken to the kings words, to go from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now when he had left ſpeaking theſe words, there came one of the Jews in the ſight of all, to ſacrifice on the altar which was at Modin, according to the kings commandment.

24 Which thing when Mattathias ſaw, he was inflamed with zeal, and his reins trembled, neither could he forbear to ſhew his anger according to judgement: wherefore he ran, and ſlew him upon the altar.

25 Alſo the kings commiſſioner who compelled men to ſacrifice, he killed at that time, and the altar he pulled down.

26 Thus dealt he zealouſly for the law of God, like as * Phineas did unto Zambri the ſonne of Salomi. * Num. 25.7.

27 And Mattathias cried throughout the city with a loud voice, ſaying, Whoſoever is zealous of the law, and maintaineth the covenant, let him follow me. 819

28 So he and his ſons fled into the mountains, and left all that ever they had in the city.

29 Then many that ſought after juſtice and judgement, went down into the wilderneſſe, to † dwell there. † Gr. ſit, abide.

30 Both they, and their children, and their wives, and their cattell, becauſe † afflictions increaſed ſore upon them. † Gr. evils were multiplied upon them.

31 Now when it was told the kings ſervants, and the hoſt that was at Jeruſalem, in the city of David, that certain men who had broken the kings commandment, were gone down into the ſecret places in the wilderneſſe,

32 They purſued after them a great number, and having overtaken them, they camped againſt them, and made warre againſt them on the ſabbath-day.

33 And they ſaid unto them, Let that which you have done hitherto, ſuffice, come forth, and do according to the commandment of the king, and you ſhall live.

34 But they ſaid, We will not come forth, neither will we do the kings commandment, to profane the ſabbath-day.

35 So then they gave ‖ them the battel with all ſpeed. ‖ Or, the Jews.

36 Howbeit, they anſwered them not, neither caſt they a ſtone at them, nor ſtopped the places where they lay hid;

37 But ſaid, Let us die all in our † innocency: heaven and earth ſhall teſtifie for us, that you put us to death wrongfully. † Gr. ſimplicity.

38 So they roſe up againſt them in battel on the ſabbath, and they ſlew them with their wives and children, and their cattell, to the number of a thouſand † people. † Gr. ſoules of men.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends underſtood hereof, they mourned for them right ſore.

40 And one of them ſaid to another, If we all do as our brethren have done, and fight not for our lives and laws againſt the heathen, they will now quickly root us out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, ſaying, Whoſoever ſhall come to make battel with us on the ſabbath-day, we will fight againſt him, neither will we die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the ſecret places.

42 Then came there unto him a company of Aſſideans, who were mighty men of Iſrael, even all ſuch as were voluntarily devoted unto the law.

43 Alſo all they that fled for perſecution, joyned themſelves unto them, and were a ſtay unto them.

44 So they joyned their forces, and ſmote ſinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the reſt fled to the heathen for ſuccour.

820

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled down the altars.

46 And what children soever they found within the coast of Israel uncircumcised, those they circumcised ‖ valiantly.

‖ Or, by force.

47 They pursued also after the proud men, and the work prospered in their hand.

48 So they recovered the law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of kings, neither † suffered they the sinner to triumph.

† Gr gave they the horn to the sinner.

49 Now when the time drew neare, that Mattathias should die, he said unto his sons, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore, my sons, be ye zealous for the law, and give your lives for the covenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what acts our fathers did in their † time, so shall ye receive great honour, and an everlasting name.

† Gr. generations.

*Gen.22. 9,10. Rom.4.3.

52 * Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed unto him for righteousnesse?

*Gen.41. 40.

53 * Joseph, in the time of his distresse, kept the commandment, and was made lord of Egypt.

*Num.25 13. Eccluſ. 45.23, 24.

54 * Phineas our father, in being zealous and fervent, obtained the covenant of an everlasting priesthood.

* Josh. 1.2.

55 * Jesus for fulfilling the word, was made a judge in Israel.

* Num. 14.6,7. Josh. 14.13.

56 * Caleb for bearing witnesse before the congregation, received the heritage of the land.

* 2 Sam. 3.4.

57 * David for being mercifull, possessed the throne of an everlasting kingdome.

* 2 King. 2.11.

58 * Elias for being zealous and fervent for the law, was taken up into heaven.

* Dan. 3. 16.17,18, 26.

59 * Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by beleeving were saved out of the flame.

* Dan.6. 22.

60 * Daniel for his innocency was delivered from the mouth of lions.

61 And thus consider ye throughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him, shall be overcome.

62 Fear not then the words of a sinfull man: for his glory shall be dung and worms.

63 To day he shall be lifted up, and to morrow he shall not be found, because he is

* Psal. 146.4.

* returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

64 Wherefore, ye my sons, be valiant, and shew your selves men in the behalf of the law, for by it shall you obtain glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsel, give eare unto him alway: he shall be a father unto you.

66 As for Judas Maccabeus, he hath been mighty and strong, even from his youth up: let him be your captain, and ‖ fight the battell of the people.

‖ Or, fight ye the battell of the people.

67 Take also unto you, all those that observe the law, & avenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompense fully the heathen, and take heed to the commandments of the law.

69 So he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And he died in the hundred fourty and sixth yeare, and his sonnes buried him in the sepulchres of his fathers, at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 The valour and fame of Judas Maccabeus. 10 He overthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria. 27 Antiochus sendeth a great power against him. 44 He and his fall to fasting and prayer, 58 and are encouraged.

THen his sonne Judas, called Maccabeus, rose up in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerefulnesse the battel of Israel.

3 So he gat his people great honour, and put on a breast-plate as a giant, and girt his warlike harnesse about him, and he made battels, protecting the host with his sword.

4 In his acts he was like a lion, and like a lions whelp roaring for his prey.

5 For he pursued the wicked, & sought them out, and burnt up those that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked shrunk for fear of him, and all the workers of iniquity were troubled, because salvation prospered in his hand.

7 He grieved also many kings, and made Jacob glad with his acts, and his memoriall is blessed for ever.

8 Moreover he went through the cities of Juda, destroying the ungodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel:

9 So that he was renowned unto the utmost part of the earth, and he † received unto him such as were ready to perish.

† Gr. Gathered together.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great host out of Samaria, to fight against Israel.

11 Which thing when Judas perceived, he went forth to meet him, and so he smote him, and slew him: many also fell down slain, but the rest fled.

12 Wherefore Judas took their spoils, and Apollonius sword also, and therewith he fought all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a prince of the army of Syria, heard say that Judas had gathered unto him a multitude and company of the faithfull to go out with him to warre;

14 He said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will go fight with Judas, and them that are with him, who despise the kings commandment.

15 So he made him ready to go up, and there went with him a mighty host of the ungodly to help him, and to be avenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when he came neare to the going

up

up of Bethoron, Judas went forth to meet him with a ſmall company.

17 Who when they ſaw the hoſt coming to meet them, ſaid unto Judas, How ſhall we be able, being ſo few, to fight againſt ſo great a multitude, and ſo ſtrong, ſeeing we are ready to faint with faſting all this day?

18 Unto whom Judas anſwered, * It is no hard matter for many to be ſhut up in the hands of a few; and with the God of heaven it is all one to deliver with a great multitude, or a ſmall company.

* 1 Sam. 14.6. 2 Chron. 14.11.

19 For the victory of battell ſtandeth not in the multitude of an hoſt, but ſtrength cometh from heaven.

20 They come ‖againſt us †in much pride and iniquity to deſtroy us, and our wives and children, and to ſpoil us:

‖Or, unto us. †Gr. in multitude of pride, or envie, and iniquity.

21 But we fight for our lives and our laws.

22 Wherefore the Lord himſelf will overthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now aſſoon as he had left off ſpeaking, he leapt ſuddenly upon them, and ſo Seron and his hoſt was overthrown before him.

†Gr. in the going down.

24 And they purſued them †from the going down of Bethoron, unto the plain, where were ſlain about eight hundred men of them; & the reſidue fled into the land of the Philiſtines.

25 Then began the fear of Judas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall upon the nations round about them:

26 Inſomuch as his fame came unto the king, and all nations talked of the battels of Judas.

27 Now when king Antiochus heard theſe things, he was full of indignation: wherefore he ſent and gathered together all the forces of his realm [even] a very ſtrong army.

28 He opened alſo his treaſure, & gave his ſouldiers pay for a year, commanding them to be ready †whenſoever he ſhould need them.

†Gr. at every need.

29 Nevertheleſſe, when he ſaw that the money of his treaſures failed, and †that the tributes in the countrey were ſmall, becauſe of the diſſenſion, and plague which he had brought upon the land, ‖in taking away the laws which had been of old time;

†Gr. that the collectours of tribute in the country were few. ‖Or, for the taking away of the laws.

30 He feared †that he ſhould not be able to bear the charges any longer, nor to have ſuch gifts to give ſo liberally, as he did before: for he had abounded above the kings that were before him.

†Gr. that he ſhould not have.

31 Wherefore being greatly perplexed in his minde, he determined to go into Perſia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

32 So he left Lyſias, a nobleman, and one of the blood royall, to overſee the affairs of the king, from the river Euphrates, unto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring up his ſonne Antiochus, untill he came again.

34 Moreover, he delivered unto him the half of his forces, and the elephants, and gave him charge of all things that he would have done, as alſo concerning them that dwelt in Juda and Jeruſalem.

821

35 To wit, that he ſhould ſend an army againſt them, to deſtroy and root out the ſtrength of Iſrael, and the remnant of Jeruſalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place:

36 And that he ſhould place ſtrangers in all their quarters, and divide their land by lot.

37 So the king took the half of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch †his royall city, the hundred forty and ſeventh yeare, and having paſſed the river Euphrates, he went through the high countreys.

†Gr. a city of his kingdome.

38 Then Lyſias choſe Ptolomee the ſonne of Dorymenes, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the kings friends:

39 And with them he ſent forty thouſand footmen, and ſeven thouſand horſemen, to go into the land of Juda, and to deſtroy it, as the king commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus, in the plain countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey hearing the fame of them, took ſilver and gold very much, with ‖ſervants, and came into the camp to buy the children of Iſrael for ſlaves: a power alſo of Syria, and of the land ‖of the Philiſtines, joyned themſelves unto them.

‖Or, ſetters. ‖Or, of ſtrangers.

42 Now when Judas and his brethren ſaw that miſeries were multiplied, & that the forces did encamp themſelves in their borders, (for they knew how the king had given commandment to deſtroy the people, and utterly aboliſh them)

43 They ſaid one to another, Let us reſtore the decayed eſtate of our people, and let us fight for our people, and the ſanctuary.

44 Then was the congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray, and aſk mercy and compaſſion.

45 Now Jeruſalem lay void as a wilderneſſe, there was none of her children that went in or out: the ſanctuary alſo was troden down, and aliens kept the ſtrong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and joy was taken from Jacob, and the pipe with the harp ceaſed.

46 Wherfore the Iſraelites aſſembled themſelves together, and came to ‖Maſpha, over againſt Jeruſalem; for in Maſpha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Iſrael.

‖Or, Mitzpa.

47 Then they faſted that day, and put on ſackeloth, and caſt aſhes upon their heads, and rent their clothes:

‖Or, for the which the heathen had made diligent ſearch that they might paint therein the likeneſſe of their idols

48 And laid open the book of the law, ‖wherein the heathen had ſought to paint the likeneſſe of their images.

49 They brought alſo the prieſts garments,

822 and the first-fruits, and the tithes: and the
* Nazarites they stirred up, who had accom-
* Num. 6. 2. plished their dayes.

50 Then cried they with a loud voice toward heaven, saying, What shall we do with these, and whither shall we carry them away?

51 For thy sanctuary is trodden down and prophaned, and thy priests are in heavinesse, and brought low.

52 And lo, the heathen are assembled together against us to destroy us: what things they imagine against us, thou knowest.

53 How shall we be able to stand against them, except thou (O God) be our help?

54 Then sounded they with trumpets, and cried with a loud voice.

55 And after this, Judas ordained captains over the people, even captains over thousands, and over hundreds, and over fifties, and over tennes.

* Deut. 20. 5. 56 But as for such as * were building houses, or had betrothed wives, or were planting
† Judg. 7. 3. vineyards, or * were fearfull, those he commanded that they should return, every man to his own house, according to the law.

57 So the campe removed, and pitched upon the south side of Emmaus.

58 And Judas said, Arm your selves, and be valiant men, and see that ye be in readinesse against the morning, that ye may fight with these nations that are assembled together against us, to destroy us and our sanctuary.

59 For it is better for us to die in battell, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our sanctuary.

60 Nevertheless, as the will [of God] is in heaven, so let him do.

CHAP. IIII.

Judas defeateth the plat, 14 and furies of Gorgias, 23 and spoileth their tents, 34 and overthroweth Lysias. 45 He pulleth down the altar which the heathen had prophaned, and setteth up a new: 60 and maketh a wall about Sion.

THen took Gorgias five thousand footmen, and a thousand of the best horsemen, and removed out of the camp by night:

2 To the end he might rush in upon the camp of the Jews, and smite them suddenly. And the men of the fortresse were his guides.

3 Now when Judas heard thereof, he himself removed, and the valiant men with him, that he might smite the kings armie which was at Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces were dispersed from the camp.

5 In the mean season came Gorgias by night into the camp of Judas: and when he found no man there, he sought them in the mountains: for said he, These fellows flee from us.

6 But assoon as it was day, Judas shewed himself in the plain with three thousand men,
‖ Or, targets. who nevertheless had neither ‖ armour, nor swords to their minds.

7 And they saw the campe of the heathen, that it was strong, and well harnessed, and compassed round about with horsemen; and these were expert of war.

8 Then said Judas to the men that were with him, Fear ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their assault.

9 Remember how our fathers were delivered in the Red sea, when Pharaoh pursued them with an army.

10 Now therefore let us cry unto heaven, if peradventure the Lord will have mercy upon us, and remember the covenant of our fathers, and destroy this host before our face this day.

11 That so all the heathen may know that there is one, who delivereth and saveth Israel.

12 Then the strangers lift up their eyes, and saw them coming over against them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the camp to battell, but they that were with Judas sounded their trumpets.

14 So they joyned battell, and the heathen being discomfited fled into the plain.

15 Howbeit al the hindmost of them were slain with the sword: for they pursued them unto Gazera, and unto the plains of Idumea, and Azotus, and Jamnia, so that there were slain of them, upon a three thousand men.

16 This done, Judas returned again with his host from pursuing them:

17 And said to the people, Be not greedie of the spoils, in as much as there is a battell before us,

18 And Gorgias and his host are here by us in the mountain: but stand ye now against our enemies, and overcome them, and after this ye may boldly take the spoils.

19 As Judas was yet speaking these words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountain.

20 Who when they perceived that the Jews had put their host to flight, and were burning the tents (for the smoke that was seen declared what was done)

21 When therefore they perceived these things, they were sore afraid, and seeing also the host of Judas in the plain ready to fight,

22 They fled every one into the land of strangers.

23 Then Judas returned to spoil the tents, where they got much gold and silver, and blue silk, and purple of the sea, and great riches.

24 After this they went home, and sung a song of thanksgiving, and praised the Lord in heaven: because it is good, because his mercy endureth for ever.

25 Thus Israel had a great deliverance that day.

26 Now all the strangers that had escaped, came and told Lysias what had happened.

27 Who when he heard thereof, was confounded & discouraged, because neither such things as he would, were done unto Israel, nor such things as the king commanded him were come to passe.

28 The

28 The next yeare therefore following, Lysias gathered together threescore thousand choice men of foot, and five thousand horsemen, that he might subdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethsura, and Judas met them with ten thousand men.

30 And when he saw that mighty army, he prayed, and said, Blessed art thou, O Saviour of Israel, * who didst quail the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy servant David, and gavest the host of ‖ strangers into the hands of * Jonathan the sonne of Saul, and his armour-bearer.

31 Shut up this army in the hand of thy people Israel, and let them be confounded in their power and horsemen.

32 Make them to be of no courage, & cause † Gr. melt. the boldnesse of their strength to † fall away, and let them quake at their destruction.

33 Cast them down with the sword of them that love thee, and let all those that know thy name, praise thee with thanksgiving.

34 So they joyned battell, and there were slain of the host of Lysias about five thousand men, even before them were they slain.

35 Now when Lysias saw his army put to flight, and the manlinesse of Judas souldiers, and how they were ready either to live or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of strangers, and having made his army greater than it was, he purposed to come again into Judea.

36 Then said Judas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are discomfited: let us go up to cleanse, and ‖ dedicate the sanctuary.

‖ Or, repair.

37 Upon this all the host assembled themselves together, and went up into mount Sion.

38 And when they saw the sanctuary desolate, and the altar profaned, and the gates burnt up, and shrubs growing in the courts, as in a forrest or in one of the mountains, yea and the priests chambers pulled down:

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and cast ashes upon their heads,

40 And fell down flat to the ground upon their faces, and blew an alarm with the trumpets, and cried towards heaven.

41 Then Judas appointed certain men to fight against those that were in the fortresse, untill he had cleansed the sanctuary.

42 So he chose Priests of blameless conversation, such as had pleasure in the law:

43 Who cleansed the sanctuary, and bare out the defiled stones into an unclean place.

44 And when as they consulted what to do with the altar of burnt offerings, which was profaned:

45 They thought it best to pull it down, lest it should be a reproach to them, because the heathen had defiled it; wherefore they pulled it down,

46 And laid up the stones in the mountain of the temple in a convenient place, untill there should come a propher, to shew what should be done with them.

47 Then they took whole stones * according to the law, and built a new altar, according to the former:

48 And made up the sanctuary, and the things that were within the temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made also new holy vessels, and into the temple they brought the candlestick, and the altar of burnt-offerings, and of incense, and the table.

50 And upon the altar they burnt incense, and the lamps that were upon the candlestick they lighted, that they might give light in the temple.

51 Furthermore, they set the loaves upon the table, and ‖ spread out the vails, and finished all the works which they had begun to make.

‖ Or, spread abroad the hangings, or, hanged up the vails.

52 Now on the five and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, (which is called the moneth Casleu) in the hundred fourty and eighth yeare, they rose up betimes in the morning,

53 And offered sacrifice according to the law, upon the new altar of burnt-offerings, which they had made.

54 Look at what time and what day the heathen had profaned it, even in that was it dedicated with songs, and citherns, and harps, and cymbals.

55 Then all the people fell upon their faces, worshipping and praising the God of heaven, who had given them good successe.

56 And so they kept the dedication of the altar eight dayes, and offered burnt-offerings with gladnesse, and sacrificed the sacrifice of ‖ deliverance and praise.

‖ Or, peace offerings.

57 They deckt also the fore-front of the temple with crowns of gold, and with shields; and the gates, and the chambers they ‖ renewed, and ‖ hanged doores upon them.

‖ Or, dedicated.

‖ Or, made dooves for them.

58 Thus was there very great gladnesse among the people, for that the reproach of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreover Judas and his brethren with the whole congregation of Israel, ordained that the dayes of the dedication of the altar should be kept in their season from yeare to yeare, by the space of eight dayes, from the five and twentieth day of the moneth Casleu, with mirth and gladnesse.

60 At that time also they builded up the mount Sion with high wals, and strong towers round about, lest the Gentiles should come and tread it down, as they had done before.

61 And they set there a garison to keep it: and fortified Bethsura to preserve it, that the people might have a defence against Idumea.

* 1 Sam. 17. 50, 51 ‖ Or, Philistines. * 1 Sam. 14 13, 14.

* Exo. 20 25. Deut. 27. 5. Josh. 8. 31

824

CHAP. V.

3 Judas smiteth the children of Dan, Bean, and Ammon. 17 Simon is sent into Galilee. 25 The exploits of Judas in Galaad. 51 He destroyeth Ephron for denying him to passe through it. 56 Divers that in Judas absence would fight with their enemies, are slain.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the altar was built, and the sanctuary renewed as before, it displeased them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Jacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to slay and destroy the people.

3 Then Judas fought against the children of Esau in Idumea at ‖ Arabattine, because they besieged Israel: and he gave them a great overthrow, and abated their courage, and took their spoils.

‖ Or, *Arabathane, or, Arabattan, or Akrabattine.*

4 Also he remembred the ‖ injury of the children of ‖ Bean, who had been a snare and an offence unto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the wayes.

‖ Or, *malice.*

‖ Or, *Haran, Gen. 36. 27. Num. 33. 31, 32.*

5 He shut them up therefore in the towers, and encamped against them, and destroyed them utterly, and burnt the towers of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterward he passed over to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people, with Timotheus their captain.

7 So he fought many battels with them, till at length they were discomfited before him; and he smote them.

8 And when he had taken Jazar, with the towns belonging thereto, he returned into Judea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galaad assembled themselves together against the Israelites that were in their quarters, to destroy them, but they fled to the fortresse of Dathema;

10 And sent letters unto Judas and his brethren, The heathen that are round about us are assembled together against us to destroy us.

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortresse whereunto we are fled, Timotheus being captain of their host.

12 Come now therefore and deliver us from their hands, for many of us are slain.

13 Yea all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death: their wives and their children also they have carried away captives, and born away their stuff, and they have destroyed there about a thousand men.

14 While these letters were yet reading, behold there came other messengers from Galilee with their clothes tent, who reported on this wise,

15 And said, They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles, are assembled together against us to consume us.

16 Now when Judas and the people heard these words, there assembled a great congregation together, to consult what they should do for their brethren that were in trouble and assaulted of them.

17 Then said Judas unto Simon his brother, Choose thee out men, and go and deliver thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Jonathan my brother will go into the countrey of Galaad.

18 So he left Joseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias, captains of the people, with the remnant of the host in Judea to keep it.

19 Unto whom he gave commandment, saying, Take ye the charge of this people, and see that you make not warre against the heathen, untill the time that we come again.

20 Now unto Simon were given three thousand men to go into Galilee, and unto Judas eight thousand men for the country of Galaad

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where he fought many battels with the heathen, so that the heathen were discomfited by him.

22 And he pursued them unto the gate of Ptolemais; and there were slain of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoils he took.

23 And ‖ those that were in Galilee, and in Arbattis, with their wives and their children, and all that they had, took he away [with him] and brought them into Judea with great joy.

‖ Or, *captive led.*

24 Judas Maccabeus also and his brother Jonathan, went over Jordan, and travelled three dayes journey in the wilderneſſe.

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came unto them in peaceable manner, and told them every thing that had happened to their brethren in the land of Galaad:

26 And how that many of them were shut up in ‖ Bosora and Bosor, and Alema, ‖ Casphor, Maked, and Carnaim, (all these cities are strong and great.)

‖ Or, *Bozra.*

‖ Or, *Chaſor.*

27 And that they were shut up in the rest of the cities of the countrey of Galaad, and that against to morrow ‖ they had appointed to bring their host against the forts, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.

‖ Or, *the heathen.*

28 Hereupon Judas and his host turned suddenly by the way of the wilderneſſe unto ‖ Bosora, and when he had won the city, he slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and took all their spoils, and burnt the city with fire.

‖ Or, *Bozor.*

29 From whence he removed by night, and went till he came to the fortresse.

† Or, *lift up their eyes.*

30 And betimes in the morning they † looked up, and behold, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders, and other engines of warre to take the fortresse: for ‖ they assaulted them.

‖ Or, *the heathen assaulted the Jews.*

31 When Judas therefore saw that the battell was begun, and that the cry of the city went

went up to heaven, with trumpets, and a great sound,

32 He said unto his host, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So he went forth behinde them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cryed with prayer.

34 Then the host of Timotheus, knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherefore he smote them with a great slaughter: so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

35 This done, Judas turned aside to Maspha, and after he had assaulted it, he took it, and slew all the males therein, and received the spoils thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went he and took Casphon, Maged, Bosor, and the other cities of the countrey of Galaad.

37 After these things gathered Timotheus another host, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brook.

38 So Judas sent [men] to espie the host, who brought him word, saying, All the heathen that be round about us, are assembled unto them, even a very great host.

39 He hath also hired the Arabians to help them, and they have pitched their tents beyond the brook ready to come and fight against thee: upon this Judas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said unto the captains of his host, When Judas and his host come neare the brook, if he passe over first unto us, we shall not be able to withstand him: for he will mightily prevail against us.

41 But if he be afraid, and camp beyond the river, we shall go over unto him, and prevail against him.

42 Now when Judas came neare the brook, he caused the scribes of the people to remain by the brook: unto whom he gave commandment, saying, suffer no man to remain in the camp, but let all come to the battel.

43 So he went first over unto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons and fled unto the temple that was at Carnaim.

44 But ‖ they took the citie and burnt the temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Judas.

‖ *Judas and his company.*

45 Then Judas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the countrey of Galaad, from the least unto the greatest, even their wives, and their children, and their stuff, a very great host, to the end they might come into the land of Judea.

46 Now when they came unto Ephron (this was a great city in the way as they should go, very well fortified) they could not turn from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needs passe through the midst of it.

825

47 Then they of the city shut them out, and stopped up the gates with stones.

48 Whereupon Judas sent unto them in peaceable manner, saying, Let us passe through your land to go into our own countrey, and none shall do you any hurt; we will onely passe through on foot: howbeit they would not open unto him.

49 Wherefore Judas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the host, that every man should pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50 So the souldiers pitched, and assaulted the city all that day, & all that night, till at the length the city was delivered into his hands:

51 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and rased the city, and took the spoils thereof, and passed through the city over them that were slain.

52 After this went they over Jordan, into the great plain before Bethsan.

53 And Judas gathered together those that ‖ came behinde, and ‖ exhorted the people all the way through, till they came into the land of Judea.

‖ *Or, were behindmost.* Num. 10. 25.

54 So they went up to mount Sion with joy and gladnesse, where they offered ‖ burnt-offerings, because not one of them were slain untill they had returned in peace.

‖ *Or, comforted, or encouraged.*

‖ *Peace-offerings,* Joseph. Antiq. 12. 12.

55 Now what time as Judas and Jonathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Joseph the son of Zacharias, and Azarias, captains of the garisons, heard of the valiant acts and warlike deeds which they had done.

57 Wherefore they said, Let us also get us a name, and go fight against the heathen that are round about us.

58 So when they had given charge unto the garison that was with them, they went towards Jamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the city † to fight against them.

† *Or. to meet them in battel.*

60 And so it was that Joseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued unto the borders of Judea: and there were slain that day of the people of Israel, about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great overthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient unto Judas and his brethren, but thought to do some valiant act.

62 Moreover, these men came not of the seed of those, by whose hand deliverance was given unto Israel.

63 Howbeit the man Judas and his brethren, were greatly renowned in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen whersoever their name was heard of.

64 Insomuch as the people assembled unto them with joyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward

826

65 Afterward went Judas forth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward the south, where he smote Hebron, and the † towns thereof, and pulled down the fortresse of it, and burnt the towers thereof round about.

† Gr. daughters.

66 From thence he removed to go into the land of the † Philistines, and passed through Samaria.

† Gr. strangers.

67 At that time certain priests desirous to shew their valour, were slain in battell, for that they went out to fight unadvisedly.

68 So Judas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when he had pulled down their altars, and burnt their carved images with fire, and spoiled their cities, he returned into the land of Judea.

CHAP. VI.

8 Antiochus dieth, 12 and confesseth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Jerusalem. 20 Judas besieged those in the tower at Jerusalem. 28 They procure Antiochus the younger to come into Judea. 51 He besieged Sion, 60 and maketh peace with Israel: 62 yet overthroweth the wall of Sion.

ABout that time king Antiochus travelling through the high countreys, heard say that Elimais in the countrey of Persia, was a city greatly renowned for riches, silver and gold;

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were ‖ coverings of gold, and breast-plates, and ‖ shields which Alexander sonne of Philip the Macedonian king, who reigned first among the Grecians, had left there.

‖ Or, shields.

‖ Or, armour.

3 Wherefore he came and sought to take the city, and to spoil it, but he was not able, because they of the city having had warning thereof,

4 Rose up against him in battell: so he fled, and departed thence with great heavinesse, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreover there came one who brought him tidings into Persia, that the armies which went against the land of Judea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lysias who went forth first with a great power, was driven away of the Jews, and that they were made strong by the armour, and power, and store of spoils, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had destroyed.

7 Also that they had pulled down the abomination which he had set up upon the altar in Jerusalem, and that they had compassed about the sanctuary with high walls as before, and his city Bethsura.

8 Now when the king heard these words, he was astonished, and sore moved, whereupon he laid him down upon his bed, and fell sick for grief, because it had not befallen him as he looked for.

9 And there he continued many dayes: for his grief was ever more and more, and he made account that he should die.

10 Wherefore he called for all his friends, and said unto them, The sleep is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my selfe, Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of misery] is it wherein now I am! for I was bountifull, and beloved in my power.

12 But now I remember the evils that I did at Jerusalem, and that I took all the vessels of gold and silver that were therein, and sent to destroy the inhabitants of Judea without a cause.

13 I perceive therefore that for this cause these troubles are come upon me, and behold I perish through great grief in a strange land.

14 Then called he for Philip, one of his friends, whom he made ruler over all his realm,

15 And gave him the crown and his robe, and his signet, to the end ‖ he should bring up his sonne Antiochus, and nourish him up for the kingdome.

‖ Or, he should take his sonne Antiochus to him.

16 So king Antiochus died there in the hundred fourty and ninth yeare.

17 Now when Lysias knew that the king was dead, he set up Antiochus his son (whom he had brought up being young) to reigne in his stead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the tower, shut up the Israelites round about the sanctuary, and sought alwayes their hurt and the strengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Judas purposing to destroy them, called all the people together to besiege them.

20 So they came together, and besieged them in the hundred and fiftieth yeare, and he made mounts for shot against them, and [other] engines.

21 Howbeit certain of them that were besieged got forth, unto whom some ungodly men of Israel joyned themselves.

22 And they went unto the king, and said, How long will it be ere thou execute judgement, and avenge our brethren?

23 We have been willing to serve thy father, and to do as he would have us, and to obey his commandments.

24 For which cause they of our nation besiege the tower, and are alienated from us: moreover as many of us as they could light on, they slew, and spoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither have they stretched out their hand against us onely, but also against all their borders.

26 And behold, this day are they besieging the tower at Jerusalem, to take it: the sanctuary also, and Bethsura have they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doest not prevent them quickly, they will do greater things then these, neither shalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends and the captains of his army, and those

those that had charge of the horse.

29 There came also unto him from other kingdomes, and from isles of the sea, bands of hired souldiers.

30 So that the number of his army was an hundred thousand footmen, and twenty thousand horsemen, and two and thirty elephants exercised in battel.

31 These went through Idumea, and pitched against Bethsura, which they assaulted many dayes, making engines of warre, but they [of Bethsura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Upon this Judas removed from the tower and pitched in Bathzacharias, over against the kings camp.

33 Then the king rising very early marched fiercely with his host toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battel, and sounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might provoke the elephants to fight, they shewed them the bloud of grapes and mulberries.

35 Moreover they divided the beasts among the armies, and for every elephant they appointed a thousand men armed with coats of male, and with helmets of brasse on their heads, and besides this, for every beast were ordained five hundred horsemen of the best.

36 These were ready at every occasion: whersoever the beast was, and whithersoever the beast went, they went also, neither departed they from him.

37 And upon the beasts there were strong towers of wood, which covered every one of them: and were girt fast unto them with devices: there were also upon every one two and thirty strong men that fought upon them, besides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horsmen, they set them on this side, and that side, at the two parts of the host, ‖ giving them signes what to do, and being harnessed all over amidst the ranks.

‖ Or, stirring them up, and being compassed with the ranks, or defended with the vallys.

39 Now when the sunne shone upon the shields of gold, and brasse, the mountains glistered therewith, and shined like lamps of fire.

40 So part of the kings army being spread upon the high mountains, and part on the valleys below, they marched on safely, and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noise of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the rattling of the harnesse, were moved: for the army was very great and mighty.

42 Then Judas and his host drew neare, and entred into battel, and there were slain of the kings army, six hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar also (surnamed) Savaran, perceiving that one of the beasts, armed with royall harnesse, was higher than all the rest, and supposing that the king was upon him,

44 Put himself in jeopardie, to the end he might deliver his people, and get him a perpetuall name: 827

45 Wherefore he ranne upon him courageously through the midst of the battel, slaying on the right hand, and on the left, ‖ so that they were divided from him on both sides.

‖ Or, so that he cut them in pieces.

46 Which done, he crept under the elephant, and thrust him under, and slew him: whereupon the elephant fell down upon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the rest of the Jews] seeing the strength of the king, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the kings army went up to Jerusalem to meet them, & the king pitched his tents ‖ against Judea, and against mount Sion.

‖ Or, in Judea.

49 But with them that were in Bethsura he made ‖ peace: for they came out of the city, because they had no victuals there, to endure the siege, it being a yeare of rest to the land.

‖ Adde out of Josephus, and getting ed themselves.

50 So the king took Bethsura, and set a garison there to keep it.

51 As for the sanctuary, he besieged it many dayes: ‖ and set there artillery with engines, and instruments to cast fire and stones, and pieces to cast darts, and slings.

‖ Or, made their mounts for shot.

52 Whereupon ‖ they also made engines, against their engines, and held them battel a long season.

‖ Or, the Jews.

53 Yet at the last their vessels being without victuals, (for that it was the seventh yeare, and they in Judea that were delivered from the Gentiles had eaten up the residue of the store)

54 There were but a few left in the sanctuary, because the famine did so prevail against them, that they were fain to disperse themselves, every man to his own place.

55 At that time Lysias heard say, that Philip (whom Antiochus the king whiles he lived had appointed to bring up his sonne Antiochus, that he might be king)

56 Was returned out of Persia, and Media, and the kings host also that went with him, and that he sought to take unto him the ruling of the affairs.

57 Wherefore he went in all haste, and said to the king, and the captains of the host, and the company, We decay daily, and our victuals are but small, and the place we lay siege unto is strong: and the affairs of the kingdome lie upon us.

58 Now therefore let us † be friends with these men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation;

‖ Gr. give hands.

59 And covenant with them, that they shall live after their laws, as they did before: for they are therefore displeased, and have done all these things because we abolished their laws.

60 So the king and the princes were content: wherefore he sent unto them to make peace, and they accepted thereof.

61 Also the king and the princes made an oath

828

oath unto them: whereupon they went out of the strong hold.

62 Then the king entred into mount Sion, but when he saw the strength of the place, he brake his oath that he had made, and gave commandment to pull down the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed he in all haste, and returned unto Antiochia, where he found Philip to be master of the city; So he fought against him, and tooke the city by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is slain, and Demetrius reigneth in his stead. 5 Alcimus would be high priest, and complaineth of Judas to the king. 16 He slayeth threescore Assideans. 43 Nicanor is slain, and the kings forces are defeated by Judas. 49 The day of this victory is kept holy every year.

IN the hundred and one and fiftieth yeare, Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came up with a few men unto ‖ a city of the sea coast, and reigned there.

‖ Tripolis. Joseph. antiq. lib. 12. cap. 16.

2 And as he entred into the † palace of his ancestours, so it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus & Lysias to bring them unto him.

† Gr. house of the kingdome of his fathers.

3 Wherefore when he knew it, he said, Let me not see their faces.

4 So his host slew them. Now when Demetrius was set upon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came unto him all the wicked and ungodly men of Israel, having Alcimus (who was desirous to be high priest) for their captain.

6 And they accused the people to the king, saying, Judas and his brethren have slain all thy friends, and driven us out of our own land.

7 Now therefore send some man whom thou trustest, and let him go and see what havock he hath made amongst us, and in the kings land, and let him punish them with all them that aid them.

8 Then the king chose Bacchides a friend of the king, who ruled beyond the floud, and was a great man in the kingdome, and faithfull to the king.

9 And him he sent with that wicked Alcimus, whom he made high priest, and commanded that he should take vengeance of the children of Israel.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Judea, where they sent messengers to Judas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gave no heed to their words, for they saw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there assemble unto Alcimus, and Bacchides, a company of ‖ scribes, to require justice.

‖ Or, officers, governours, chief men, or men in authority.

13 Now the Assideans were the first among the children of Israel that sought peace of them.

14 For said they, One that is a priest of the seed of Aaron is come with this army, and he will do us no wrong.

15 So he spake unto them peaceably, and sware unto them, saying, We will procure the harm neither of you nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeved him: howbeit he took of them threescore men, and slew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote,

17 * The flesh of thy saints [have they cast out] and their bloud have they shed round about Jerusalem, and there was none to bury them.

* Psa. 79. 2, 3.

18 Wherefore the fear and dread of them fell upon all the people, who said, There is neither truth, nor † righteousnesse in them, for they have broken the covenant and oath that they made.

† Gr. judgement.

19 After this removed Bacchides from Jerusalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he sent and took many of the men that had forsaken him, and certain of the people also, and when he had slain them [he cast them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aid him: so Bacchides went to the king.

21 But Alcimus ‖ contended for the high priest-hood.

‖ Or, laboured to defend his high priesthood.

22 And unto him resorted all such as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Juda into their power, did much hurt in Israel.

23 Now when Judas saw all the mischief that Alcimus and his company had done among the Israelites, even above the heathen,

24 He went out into all the coasts of Judea round about, and took vengeance of them that had ‖ revolted from him, so that they durst no more ‖ go forth into the countrey.

‖ Or, fled from him to the army.

‖ Or, invade the country.

25 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Judas and his company ‖ had gotten the upper hand, and knew that he was not able † to abide their force, he went again to the king, and said all the worst of them that he could.

‖ Or, were grown very strong.

† Gr. to abide them.

26 Then the king sent Nicanor one of his honourable Princes, a man that bare deadly hate unto Israel, with commandment to destroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Jerusalem with a great force, and sent unto Judas and his brethren deceitfully with †friendly words, saying,

† Gr. peaceable.

28 Let there be no battell between me and you, I will come with a few men that I may † see you in peace.

† Gr. see your faces.

29 He came therefore to Judas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit, the enemies were prepared to take away Judas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was known to Judas (to wit) that he came unto him with deceit, he was sore afraid of him, and would see his face no more.

31 Nicanor also when he saw that his counsel was discovered, went out to † fight against

† Gr. was in battell.

‖ Or, Caphar-salama

against Judas beſides ‖ Capharſalama.

32 Where there were ſlain of Nicanors ſide about five thouſand men, and [the reſt] fled into the city of David.

33 After this went Nicanor up to mount Sion, and there came out of the ſanctuary certain of the prieſts, and certain of the elders of the people to ſalute him peaceably, and to ſhew him the burnt-ſacrifice that was offered for the king.

† Gr. defiled them.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and †abuſed them ſhamefully, and ſpake proudly:

† Gr. in peace.

35 And ſwore in his wrath, ſaying, Unleſſe Judas and his hoſt be now delivered into my hands, if ever I come again †in ſafety, I will burn up this houſe: and with that he went out in a great rage.

36 Then the prieſts entred in, and ſtood before the altar, and the temple, weeping, and ſaying,

37 Thou, O Lord, didſt chooſe this houſe to be called by thy name, and to be a houſe of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be avenged of this man and his hoſt, and let them fall by the ſword: remember their blaſphemies, and ſuffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Jeruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an hoſt out of Syria met him.

40 But Judas pitched in Adaſa with three thouſand men, and there he prayed, ſaying,

* 2 King. 19.35. Iſa. 37.36 Eccluſ. 48 21. 2 Mac. 8. 19.

41 *O Lord, when they that were ſent from the king of the Aſſyrians blaſphemed, thine angel went out and ſmote an hundred fourſcore and five thouſand of them:

42 Even ſo deſtroy thou this hoſt before us this day, that the reſt may know that he hath ſpoken blaſphemouſly againſt thy ſanctuary, and judge thou him according to his wickedneſſe.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar the hoſts joyned battell, but Nicanors hoſt was diſcomfited, and he himſelf was firſt ſlain in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors hoſt ſaw that he was ſlain, they caſt away their weapons, & fled.

‖ Or, the Jewes.

45 Then ‖ they purſued after them a dayes journey, from Adaſa unto Gaſara, ſounding an alarm after them with their trumpets.

46 Whereupon they came forth out of all the towns of Judea round about, and cloſed them in, ſo that they turning back upon them that purſued them, were all ſlain with the ſword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they took the ſpoils, and the prey, and ſmote off Nicanors head, and his right hand, which he ſtretched out ſo proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them up towards Jeruſalem.

48 For this cauſe the people rejoyced greatly, and they kept that day a day of great gladneſſe.

49 Moreover, they ordained to keep yearly this day, being the thirteenth of Adar. 825

50 Thus the land of Juda was in reſt a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Judas is informed of the power and policy of the Romanes, 10 and maketh a league with them. 24 The articles of that league.

NOw Judas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and ſuch as would lovingly accept all that joyned themſelves unto them, and make a league of amity with all that came unto them,

2 And that they were men of great valour: it was told him alſo of their warres and noble acts which they had done amongſt the ‖ Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them under tribute,

‖ Or. Frenchmen.

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spain, for the winning of the mines of the ſilver and gold which is there,

4 And that by their policie and patience they had conquered ‖ all the place (though it were very farre from them) and the kings alſo that came againſt them from the uttermoſt part of the earth, till they had diſcomfited them, and given them a great overthrow, ſo that the reſt did give them tribute every yeare:

‖ Or, every place.

5 Beſides this, how they had diſcomfited in battell Philip, and Perſeus king of the ‖ Citims, with others that lift up themſelves againſt them, and had overcome them:

‖ Or, Macedonians.

6 How alſo Antiochus the great king of Aſia, that came againſt them in battell, having an hundred and twenty elephants, with horſemen and chariots, and a very great army, was diſcomfited by them:

7 And how they took him alive, and covenanted that he and ſuch as reigned after him ſhould pay a great tribute, and give hoſtages, and that which was agreed upon,

8 And the countrey of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodlieſt countreys, which they took of him, and gave to king Eumenes:

9 Moreover, how the Grecians had determined to come and deſtroy them:

10 And that they having knowledge thereof, ſent againſt them a certain captain, and fighting with them ſlew many of them, and carried away captives their wives, and their children, and ſpoiled them, and took poſſeſſion of their lands, and pulled down their ſtrong holds, and brought them to be their ſervants unto this day.

11 [It was told him beſides] how they deſtroyed and brought under their dominion all other kingdomes and iſles that at any time reſiſted them:

12 But with their friends, and ſuch as relied upon them, they kept amity: and that they had conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh, inſomuch as all that heard

of

828 of their name were afraid of them.

13 Also, that whom they would help to a kingdome, those reigne; and whom again they would, they displace: finally, that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crown, or was clothed in purple to be magnified thereby.

15 Moreover, how they had made for themselves a senate house, wherein three hundred and twenty men sat in counsell daily, consulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered.

16 And that they committed their government to one man every yeare, who ruled over all their countrey, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither envy, nor emulation amongst them.

17 In consideration of these things, Judas chose Eupolemus the sonne of John, the son of Accos, and Jason the sonne of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome to make a league of amity and confederacy with them,

18 [And to intreat them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they saw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppresse Israel with servitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great journey) and came into the senate, where they spake and said,

20 Judas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Jews, have sent us unto you, to make a confederacy, and peace with you, and that we might be registred, your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleased the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copy of the epistle which (the senate) wrote back again, in tables of brasse, and sent to Jerusalem, that there they might have by them a memoriall of peace and confederacy:

23 Good successe be to the Romanes, and to the people of the Jews, by sea and by land for ever: the sword also and enemy be farre from them.

24 If there come first any warre upon the Romanes, or any of their confederates throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Jews shall help them, as the time shall be appointed, with all their heart.

26 Neither shall they give any thing unto them that make warre upon them, or aid them with victuals, weapons, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good unto the Romanes, but they shall keep their covenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the same manner also, if warre come first upon the nation of the Jews, the Romans shall help them with all their heart, according as the time shall be appointed them.

28 Neither shall victuals be given to them that take part against them, or weapons, or money, or ships, as it hath seemed good to the Romans, but they shall keep their covenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to these articles did the Romanes make a covenant with the people of the Jews.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one party or the other, shall think meet to adde or diminish any thing, they may do it at their pleasures, and whatsoever they shall adde or take away, shall be ratified.

31 And as touching the evils that Demetrius doth to the Jews, we have written unto him, saying, Wherefore hast thou made thy yoke heavy upon our friends and confederates the Jews?

32 If therefore they complain any more against thee: we will do them justice, and fight with thee by sea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come again with new forces into Judea. 7 The army of Judas flet from him, 17 and he is slain. 30 Jonathan is in his place, 40 and revengeth his brother Johns quarrell. 55 Alcimus is plagued, and dieth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Jonathan.

FUrthermore, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his host were slain in battell, † he sent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Judea the second time, and with them ‖ the chief strength of his host.

† Or, he added or proceeded to send.
‖ Or, the right wing.

2 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to ‖ Galgala, and pitched their tents before Maseloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had wonne it, they slew much people.

‖ Or, Galilea.

3 Also the first moneth of the hundred fifty and second yeare, they encamped before Jerusalem.

4 From whence they removed and went to ‖ Berea, with twenty thousand footmen, and two thousand horsemen.

‖ Or, Berethe. Joseph.

5 Now Judas had pitched his tents at Elasa, and three thousand chosen men with him.

6 Who seeing the multitude of the other army to be so great, were sore afraid, whereupon many conveyed themselves out of the host, insomuch as there abode of them no more but eight hundred men.

7 When Judas therefore saw that his host slipt away, and that the battell pressed upon him, he was sore troubled in minde, and much distressed, for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Nevertheless upto them that remained, he said, Let us arise and go up against our enemies, if peradventure we may be able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, saying, We shall never be able: ‖ let us now rather save our lives, and hereafter we will return with our brethren, and fight against them: for we are but few.

‖ We follow here the Romane copy.

10 Then Judas said, God forbid that I should do this thing, and flee away from them:

them: if our time be come, let us die manfully for our brethren, and † let us not stain our honour.

† Gr. let us not leave any just cause behinde us, why our glory should be spoken against.

11 With that the host [of Bacchides] removed out of their tents, and stood over against ‖ them, their horsemen being divided into two troups, and their slingers and archers going before the host, and they that marched in the foreward were all mighty men.

‖ Or, the Jewes.

12 As for Bacchides, he was in the right wing, so the host drew neare on the two parts, and sounded their trumpets.

13 They also of Judas side, even they sounded their trumpets also, so that the earth shook at the noise of the armies, and the battell continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Judas perceived that Bacchides and the strength of his army were on the right side, he took with him all the hardy men,

15 Who discomfited the right wing, and pursued them unto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing saw that they of the right wing were discomfited, they followed upon Judas and those that were with him, hard at the heels from behinde:

17 Whereupon there was a sore battell, insomuch as many were slain on both parts.

18 Judas also was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Jonathan and Simon took Judas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreover they bewailed him, and all Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, saying,

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that delivered Israel!

22 As for the other things concerning Judas and his warres, and the noble acts which he did, and his greatnesse, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Judas, the wicked began to put forth their heads in all the coasts of Israel, and there rose up all such as wrought iniquity.

24 In those dayes also was there a very great famine, by reason whereof the countrey revolted, and went with ‖ them.

‖ Bacchides and his company.

25 Then Bacchides chose the wicked men, and made them lords of the countrey.

26 And they made enquiry and search for Judas friends: and brought them unto Bacchides, who took vengeance of them, and † used them despightfully.

† Gr. mocked them.

27 So was there a great affliction in Israel, the like whereof was not since the time that a Prophet was not seen amongst them.

28 For this cause all Judas friends came together, and said unto Jonathan,

29 Since thy brother Judas dyed, we have no man like him to go forth against our enemies, and Bacchides, and against them of our nation that are adversaries to us.

30 Now therefore we have chosen thee this day to be our prince, and captain in his stead, that thou mayest fight our battels.

31 Upon this, Jonathan took the governance upon him at that time, and rose up in stead of his brother Judas.

32 But when Bacchides gat knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.

33 Then Jonathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiving that, fled into the wildernesse of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the pool Asphar.

34 ‖ Which when Bacchides understood, he came neare to Jordan with all his host upon the sabbath-day.

‖ Or, which when Bacchides understood on the sabbath-day, he came neare.

35 Now Jonathan had sent his brother [‖ John] a captain of the people, to pray his friends the Nabathites, † that they might leave with them their carriage, which was much.

‖ Joseph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 1.

36 But the children of Jambri came out of Medaba, and took John and all that he had, and went their way with it.

† Gr. that he might leave with them their carriage, or stuffe.

‖ Or, Medaba.

37 After this came word to Jonathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Jambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from ‖ Nadabatha with a great train, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

38 Therefore they remembred John their brother, and went up and hid themselves under the covert of the mountain.

39 Where they lift up their eyes and looked, and behold, there was much ado and great carriage: and the bridegroom came forth, and his friends and brethren to meet them with ‖ drummes and ‖ instruments of musick, and many weapons.

‖ Or, timbrels.

‖ Or, musicians.

40 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, rose up against them from the place where they lay in ambush, and made a slaughter of them in such sort, as many fell down dead, and the remnant fled into the mountain, and they took all their spoils.

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noise of their melodie into lamentation.

42 So when they had avenged fully the bloud of their brother, they turned again to the marish of Jordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, he came on the sabbath-day unto the banks of Jordan with a great power.

44 Then Jonathan said to his company, Let us go up now and fight for our lives, for it standeth not with us to day, as in time past:

45 For behold, the battell is before us and behinde us, and the water of Jordan on this side and that side, the marish likewise and wood, neither is there place for us to turn aside.

46 Wherefore

830

46 Wherefore crie ye now unto heaven, that ye may be delivered from the hand of of your enemies.

47 With that they joyned battell, and Jonathan ſtretched forth his hand to ſmite Bacchides, but he turned back from him.

48 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, leapt into Jordan, and ſwam over unto the farther bank: howbeit the other paſſed not over Jordan unto them.

49 So there were ſlain of Bacchides ſide that day about † a thouſand men.

† Or, thouſand men, Joſeph. Ant. lib. 13. c. 1.

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Jeruſalem, and ‖ repaired the ſtrong cities in Judea: the fort in Jericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and ‖ Taphon (theſe did he ſtrengthen with high walls, with gates, and with barres)

‖ Or, built.

‖ Joſeph. Tecoa.

51 And in them he ſet a garriſon, that they might work malice upon Iſrael.

52 He fortified alſo † the city Bethſura, and Gazara, and the tower, and put forces in them, and proviſion of victuals.

† Gr. the citie in Bethſura.

53 Beſides, he took the chief mens ſonnes in the countrey for hoſtages, and put them into the tower at Jeruſalem to be kept.

54 Moreover, in the hundred fifty and third yeare, in the ſecond moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inne court of the ſanctuary ſhould be pulled down; he pulled down alſo the works of the Prophets.

55 And as he began to pull down, even at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterprifes hindred: for his mouth was ſtopped, and he was taken with a palſie, ſo that he could no more ſpeak any thing, nor give order concerning his houſe.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides ſaw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the king, whereupon the land of Judea was in reſt two yeares.

58 Then all the ungodly men held a counſel, ſaying, Behold, Jonathan and his company are at eaſe, and dwell without care: now therefore we will bring Bacchides hither, who ſhall take them all in one night.

59 So they went and conſulted with him.

60 Then removed he, and came with a great hoſt, and ſent letters privily to his adherents in Judea, that they ſhould take Jonathan and thoſe that were with him: howbeit they could not, becauſe their counſel was known unto them.

61 Wherefore they took of the men of the countrey that were authors of that miſchief, about fifty perſons, and ſlew them.

62 Afterward Jonathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbaſi, which is in the wildernes, and they repaired the decayes thereof, and made it ſtrong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all his hoſt, and ſent word ‖ to them that were of Judea.

‖ Or, to ſuch of the country as were his friends to take his part.

64 Then went he and laid ſiege againſt Bethbaſi, and they fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and made engines of warre.

65 But Jonathan left his brother Simon in the city, & went forth himſelf into the countrey, and with a certain number went he forth.

66 And he ſmote ‖ Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phaſiron in their tent.

‖ Or, Odomarra.

67 And when he began to ſmite them, and came up with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the city, and burnt up the engines of warre,

68 And fought againſt Bacchides, who was diſcomfited by them, and they afflicted him ſore. For his counſel and travell was in vain.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gave him counſel to come into the countrey, inſomuch as he ſlew many of them, and purpoſed to return into his own countrey.

70 Whereof when Jonathan had knowledge, he ſent ambaſſadours unto him, to the end he ſhould make peace with him, and deliver them the priſoners.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demands, and ſware unto him that he would never do him harm all the daies of his life.

72 When therefore he had reſtored unto him the priſoners that he had taken aforetime out of the land of Judea, he returned and went his way into his own land, neither † came he any more into their borders.

† Gr. adided he to come any more.

73 Thus the ſword ceaſed from Iſrael: but Jonathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to † govern the people, and he deſtroyed the ungodly men out of Iſrael.

† Gr. judge.

CHAP. X.

1 Demetrius maketh large offers to have peace with Jonathan. 25 His letters to the Jews. 47 Jonathan maketh peace with Alexander: 50 who killeth Demetrius, 58 and marrieth the daughter of Ptolemeus. 62 Jonathan is ſeat for by him, and much honoured, 75 and prevaileth againſt the forces of Demetrius the younger, 84 and burneth the temple of Dagon.

IN the hundred and ſixtieth yeare, Alexander ‖ the ſonne of Antiochus ſurnamed Epiphanes, went up and took Ptolemais: for the people had received him, by means whereof he raigned there.

‖ Joſeph. the ſonne of Antiochus Epiphanes

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great hoſt, and went forth againſt him to fight.

3 Moreover, Demetrius ſent letters unto Jonathan with loving words, ſo as he magnified him.

4 For, ſaid he, Let us firſt make peace with him, before he joyn with Alexander againſt us:

5 Elſe he will remember all the evils that we have done againſt him, and againſt his brethren, and his people.

6 Wherefore

6 Wherefore he gave him authoritie to gather together an hoſt, and to provide weapons that he might aid him in battell: he commanded alſo that the hoſtages that were in the tower ſhould be delivered him.

7 Then came Jonathan to Jeruſalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the tower.

8 Who were ſore afraid when they heard that the king had given him authoritie to gather together an hoſt.

9 Whereupon they of the tower delivered their hoſtages unto Jonathan, and he delivered them unto their parents.

10 This done, Jonathan ſetled himſelf in Jeruſalem, and began to build and repair the citie.

11 And he commanded the workmen to build the walls, and the mount Sion round about with ſquare ſtones, for fortification; and they did ſo.

12 Then the ſtrangers that were in the fortreſſes which Bacchides had built, fled away:

13 Inſomuch as every man left his place, and went into his own countrey.

14 Onely at Bethſura certain of thoſe that had forſaken the law and the commandements, remained ſtill, for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander had heard what promiſes Demetrius had ſent unto Jonathan: when alſo it was told him of the battels and noble acts which he and his brethren had done, and of the pains that they had endured,

16 He ſaid, Shall we find ſuch another man? now therefore we will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Upon this he wrote a letter, and ſent it unto him according to theſe words, ſaying,

18 King Alexander to his brother Jonathan ſendeth greeting.

19 We have heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordain thee to be the high prieſt of thy nation, and to be called the kings friend (and therewithall he ſent him a purple robe and a crown of gold) [and require thee] to take our part, and keep friendſhip with us.

21 So in the ſeventh moneth of the hundred and ſixtieth year, at the feaſt of the tabernacles, Jonathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and provided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very ſory, and ſaid,

23 What have we done, that Alexander hath prevented us, in making amitie with the Jewes to ſtrengthen himſelf?

24 I alſo will write unto them words of encouragement [and promiſe them] dignities and gifts that I may have their aid.

25 He ſent unto them therefore, to this effect: King Demetrius unto the people of the Jewes, ſendeth greeting.

26 Whereas you have kept covenants with us, and continued in our friendſhip, not joyning your ſelves with our enemies, we have heard hereof, and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue ye ſtill to be faithfull unto us, and we will well recompenſe you for all things you do in our behalf;

28 And will grant you many immunities, and give you rewards.

29 And now do I free you, and for your ſake I releaſe all the Jews from tributes, and from the cuſtomes of ſalt, and from crown-taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth unto me to receive for the third part of the ſeed, and the half of the fruit of the trees, I releaſe it from this day forth, ſo that they ſhall not be taken of the land of Judea, nor of the three governments which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria, & Galile, from this day forth for evermore.

31 Let Jeruſalem alſo be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the tower, which is at Jeruſalem, I yeeld up my authoritie over it, and give it to the high prieſt, that he may ſet in it ſuch men as he ſhall chooſe to keep it.

33 Moreover, I freely ſet at libertie every one of the Jews that were carried captives out of the land of Judea, into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit their tributes even of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the feaſts and ſabbaths, and new moons, and ſolemn dayes, and the three dayes before the feaſt, and the three dayes after the feaſt, ſhall be all dayes of immunitie and freedome for all the Jews in my realm.

35 Alſo no man ſhall have authoritie to meddle with them, or to moleſt any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there be enrolled amongſt the kings forces about thirty thouſand men of the Jews, unto whom pay ſhall be given as belongeth to all the kings forces.

37 And of them ſome ſhall be placed in the kings ſtrong holds, of whom alſo ſome ſhall be ſet over the affairs of the kingdome, which are of truſt: and I will that their overſeers and governours be of themſelves, and that they † live after their own laws, even as the king hath commanded in the land of Judea.

† Or, walk.

38 And concerning the three governments that are added to Judea from the countrey of Samaria, let them be joyned with Judea, that they may be reckoned to be under one, nor bound to obey other authoritie then the high prieſts.

832

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I give it as a free gift to the sanctuary at Jerusalem, for the necessary expenses || of the sanctuary.

|| Or, *of the holy things.*

40 Moreover, I give every yeare fifteen thousand shekels of silver out of the kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the overplus which the officers payed not in, as in former time, from henceforth shall be given towards the works of the temple.

42 And besides this, the five thousand shekels of silver, which they took from the uses of the temple out of the accounts yeare by yeare, even those things shall be releafed, because they appertain to the priests that minister.

43 And whosoever they be that flee unto the temple at Jerusalem, or be within the liberties thereof, being indebted unto the king, or for any other matter, let them be at liberty, and all that they have in my realm.

44 For the building also and repairing of the works of the sanctuary, expenses shall be given of the kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walls of Jerusalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expenses shall be given out of the kings accounts, as also for the building of the walls in Judea.

46 Now when Jonathan and the people heard these words, they gave no credit unto them, nor received them, because they remembred the great evil that he had done in Israel; for he had afflicted them very sore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleased, because he was the first that intreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered king Alexander great forces, and camped over against Demetrius.

49 And after the two kings had joyned battell, Demetrius host fled: but Alexander followed after him, and prevailed against them.

50 And he continued the battell very sore untill the sunne went down, and that day was Demetrius slain.

51 Afterward Alexander sent ambassadours to Ptoleme king of Egypt, with a message to this effect:

52 Forasmuch as I am come again to my realm, and am set in the throne of my progenitours, and have gotten the dominion, and overthrown Demetrius, and recovered our countrey,

53 (For after I had joyned battell with him, both he and his host was discomfited by us, so that we sit in the throne of his kingdome)

54 Now therefore let us make a league of amitie together, and give me now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy sonne in law, and will give both thee and her gifts, according to thy dignitie.

55 Then Ptoleme the King gave answer, saying, Happy be the day wherein thou didst return into the land of thy fathers, and satest in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I do to thee, as thou hast written: meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that we may see one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy desire.

57 So Ptoleme went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came unto Ptolemais in the hundred threescore and second yeare.

58 Where King Alexander meeting him, gave unto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the manner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written unto Jonathan, that he should come and meet him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where he met the two kings, and gave them and their friends silver and gold, and many presents, and found favour in their sight.

61 At that time certain pestilent fellows of Israel, men of a wicked life, assembled themselves against him to accuse him: but the king would not hear them.

62 Yea more then that, the king commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in purple: and they did so.

63 Also he made him sit by himself, and said unto his princes, Go with him into the midst of the citie, and make proclamation, that no man complain against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any manner of cause.

64 Now when his accusers saw that he was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the king honoured him, and wrote him amongst his chief friends, and made him a duke, and || partaker of his dominion.

|| Or, *governour of a province.*

66 Afterward Jonathan returned to Jerusalem with peace and gladnesse.

67 Furthermore, in the hundred threescore and fifth yeare, came Demetrius sonne of Demetrius, out of Creet into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when king Alexander heard tell, he was right sory, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the governour of Coelosyria his generall, who gathered together a great host, and camped in Jamnia, and sent unto Jonathan the high priest, saying,

70 Thou alone liftest up thy self against us, and I am laughed to scorn for thy sake, and reproached, and why dost thou vaunt thy power against us in the mountains?

71 Now therefore if thou trustest in thine own strength, come down to us into the plain

plain field, and there let us try the matter together: for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Ask and learn who I am, and the reſt that take our part, and they ſhall tell thee that thy foot is not able to ſtand before our face; for thy fathers have been twice put to flight in their own land.

73 Wherefore now thou ſhalt not be able to abide the horſemen, and ſo great a power in the plain, where is neither ſtone nor flint, nor place to flee unto.

74 So when Jonathan heard theſe words of Apollonius, he was moved in his minde, and chooſing ten thouſand men, he went out of Jeruſalem, where Simon his brother met him for to help him.

75 And he pitched his tents againſt Joppe: but they of Joppe ſhut him out of the citie, becauſe Apollonius had a gariſon there.

76 Then Jonathan laid ſiege unto it: whereupon they of the citie let him in for fear: and ſo Jonathan wanne Joppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, he took three thouſand horſemen with a great hoſt of footmen, and went to Azotus ‖ as one that journeyed, and therewithall ‖ drew him forth into the plain, becauſe he had a great number of horſemen, in whom he put his truſt.

‖ Or, as though he would paſſe through it.
‖ Or, led his company.

78 Then Jonathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies joyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thouſand horſemen in ambuſh.

80 And Jonathan knew that there was an ambuſhment behind him; for they had compaſſed in his hoſt, and caſt darts at the people, from morning till evening.

81 But the people ſtood ſtill, as Jonathan had commanded them: and ſo the ‖ enemies horſes were tired.

‖ Joſeph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.

82 Then brought Simon forth his hoſt, and ſet them againſt the footmen, (for the horſemen were ſpent) who were diſcomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horſemen alſo being ſcattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Bethdagon their idols temple for ſafetie.

84 But Jonathan ſet fire on Azotus, and the cities round about, and tooke their ſpoils; and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt and ſlain with the ſword, well nigh eight thouſand men.

86 And from thence Jonathan removed his hoſt, and camped againſt Aſcalon, where the men of the city came forth, and met him with great pomp.

87 After this returned Jonathan and his hoſt unto Jeruſalem, having many ſpoils.

88 Now when king Alexander heard theſe things, he honoured Jonathan yet more,

89 And ſent him a buckle of gold, as the uſe is to be given to ſuch as are of the kings bloud: he gave him alſo Accaron with the borders thereof in poſſeſſion. 833

CHAP. XI.

11 Ptolemeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, and entreth upon his kingdome, 17 Alexander is ſlain, and Ptolemeus dieth within three dayes. 20 Jonathan beſiegeth the tower at Jeruſalem. 26 The Jewes and he are much honoured by Demetrius, 48 who is reſcued by the Jewes from his own ſubjects in Antioch. 57 Antiochus the younger honoureth Jonathan: 61 his exploits in divers places.

AND the king of Egypt gathered together a great hoſt, like the ſand that lieth upon the ſea ſhore, and many ſhips, and went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and joyn it to his own.

2 Whereupon he took his journey into Syria in peaceable manner, ſo as they of the cities opened unto him, and met him: for king Alexander had commanded them ſo to do, becauſe he was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolemee entred into the cities, he ſet in every one of them a gariſon of ſouldiers to keep it.

4 And when he came neere to Azotus, they ſhewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus and the ſuburbs thereof that were deſtroyed, and the bodies that were caſt abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battell, for they had made heapes of them by the way where he ſhould paſſe.

5 Alſo they told the king whatſoever Jonathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the king held his peace.

6 Then Jonathan met the king with great pomp at Joppa, where they ſaluted one another, and † lodged.

† Gr. ſlept.

7 Afterward Jonathan when he had gone with the king to the river called Eleutherus, returned again to Jeruſalem.

8 King Ptolemee therefore having gotten the dominion of the cities by the ſea, unto Seleucia upon the ſea-coaſt, imagined wicked counſels againſt Alexander.

9 Whereupon he ſent ambaſſadours unto king Demetrius, ſaying, Come, let us make a league betwixt us, and I will give thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou ſhalt reign in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gave my daughter unto him, for he ſought to ſlay me.

11 Thus did he ſlander him, becauſe he was deſirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore he tooke his daughter from him, and gave her to Demetrius, and forſooke Alexander, ſo that their hatred was openly known.

13 Then Ptolemee entred into Antioch, where he ſet two crowns upon his head, the crown of Aſia and of Egypt.

14 In the mean ſeaſon was king Alexander in Cilicia, becauſe thoſe that dwelt in thoſe parts had revolted from him.

834

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to warre against him, whereupon king Ptolemee brought forth his host, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended; but king Ptolemee was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian took off Alexanders head, and sent it unto Ptolemee.

18 King Ptolemee also died the third day after, † and they that were in the strong holds, were slain one of another.

† Gr. *and those that were in the holds were slain of those that were in the holds.*

19 By this means Demetrius reigned in the hundred threescore and seventh yeare.

20 At the same time Jonathan gathered together them that were in Judea, to take the tower that was in Jerusalem: and he made many engines of warre against it.

21 Then certain ungodly persons who hated their own people, went unto the king, and told him that Jonathan besieged the tower.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediately romoving, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote unto Jonathan, that he should not lay siege to the tower, but come and speak with him at Ptolemais in great haste.

23 Nevertheless Jonathan when he heard this, commanded to besiege it [still] and he chose certain of the elders of Israel, and the priests, and put himself in peril.

24 And took silver and gold, and raiment, and divers presents besides, and went to Ptolemais, unto the king, where he found favour in his sight.

25 And though certain ungodly men of the people had made cõplaints against him,

26 Yet the king entreated him as his predecessours had done before, and promoted him in the sight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high priesthood, and in all the honours that he had before, and gave him preeminence among his chief friends.

28 Then Jonathan desired the king, that he would make Judea free from tribute, as also the three governments with the countrey of Samaria, and he promised him three hundred talents.

29 So the king consented and wrote letters unto Jonathan of all these things after this manner.

30 King Demetrius unto his brother Jonathan, and unto the nation of the Jews, sendeth greeting.

31 We send you here a copy of the letter which we did write unto our cousin Lasthenes concerning you, that you might see it.

32 King Demetrius unto his father Lasthenes, sendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to doe good to the people of the Jews, who are our friends, and keepe covenants with us, because of their good will towards us.

34 ‖ Wherefore we have ratified unto them the borders of Judea, with the three governments of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added unto Judea, from the countrey of Samaria, and all things appertaining unto them, for all such as do sacrifice in Jerusalem, in stead of the payments which the king received of them yearely aforetime out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees.

‖ Joseph. antiq. lib. 13. cap. 8.

35 And as for other things that belong unto us, of the tithes and customes pertaining unto us, as also the salt-pits, and the crown-taxes, which are due unto us, we discharge them of them all for their relief.

36 And nothing hereof shall be revoked from this time forth for ever.

37 Now therefore see that thou make a copie of these things, and let it be delivered unto Jonathan, and set upon the holy mount in a conspicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius saw that the land was quiet before him, and that no resistance was made against him, he sent away all his forces, every one to his own place, except certain bands of strangers, whom he had gathered from the isles of the heathen: wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreover there was one Tryphon, that had been of Alexanders part afore, who seeing that all the host murmured against Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that broughtup Antiochus the young sonne of Alexander,

40 And lay sore upon him, to deliver him [this young Antiochus] that he might reign in his fathers stead: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of warre were at enmity with him, and there he remained a long season.

41 In the mean time Jonathan sent unto king Demetrius, that he would cast those of the tower out of Jerusalem, and those also in the fortresses: for they fought against Israel.

42 So Demetrius sent unto Jonathan, saying, I will not onely do this for thee and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunitie serve.

43 Now therefore thou shalt do well if thou send me men to help me; for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Upon this Jonathan sent him three thousand strong men unto Antioch, and when they came to the king, the king was very glad of their coming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the citie gathered themselves together into the midst of the citie, to the number of an hundred and twentie thousand men, and would have slain the king.

46 Wherefore

46 Wherefore the king fled into the court, but they of the citie kept the paſſages of the city, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Jews for help, who came unto him all at once, and diſperſing themſelves through the city, ſlew that day in the city to the number of an hundred thouſand.

48 Alſo they ſet fire on the city, and gat many ſpoils that day, and delivered the king.

49 So when they of the city ſaw that the Jews had got the city as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made ſupplication to the king, and cried, ſaying,

50 ||Grant us peace, and let the Jews ceaſe from aſſaulting us and the city.

|| Or, be friends with us.

51 With that they caſt away their weapons, and made peace, and the Jews were honoured in the ſight of the king, and in the ſight of all that were in his realm, and they returned to Jeruſalem, having great ſpoils.

52 So king Demetrius ſate on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Nevertheleſſe, he diſſembled in all that ever he ſpake, and eſtranged himſelf from Jonathan, neither rewarded he him according to the benefits which he had received of him, but troubled him very ſore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the young childe Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered unto him all the men of warre, whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought againſt Demetrius, who turned his back and fled.

56 Moreover, Tryphon took the † elephants, and wonne Antioch.

† Gr. beaſts.

57 At that time young Antiochus wrote unto Jonathan, ſaying, I confirm thee in the high prieſthood, and appoint thee ruler over the foure governments, and to be one of the kings friends.

58 Upon this he ſent him golden veſſels † to be ſerved in, and gave him leave to drink in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to wear a golden buckle.

† Gr. and ſerve.

59 His brother Simon alſo he made captain from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, unto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Jonathan || went forth and paſſed through the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themſelves unto him for to help him: and when he came to Aſcalon, they of the city met him honourably.

|| Or, went beyond the river, and paſſed through the cities. Or, went and paſſed beyond the river, and through the cities, Gr.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza ſhut him out; wherefore he laid ſiege unto it, and burned ||the ſuburbs thereof with fire, and ſpoiled them.

|| Or, the places thereabout.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made ſupplication unto Jonathan, † he made peace with them, and took the ſonnes of their chief men for hoſtages, and ſent them to Jeruſalem, and paſſed through the countrey unto Damaſcus.

† Gr. he gave them the right hand.

63 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to Cades which is in Galilee, with a great power, purpoſing ||to remove him out of the countrey,

|| Or, to remove him from the affairs of the kingdome.

64 He went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped againſt Bethſura, and fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and ſhut it up:

66 But they deſired to have peace with him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and took the city, and ſet a gariſon in it.

67 As for Jonathan and his hoſt, they pitched at the water of Geneſar, from whence betimes in the morning they gat them to the plain of Naſor.

68 And behold, the hoſt of ſtrangers met them in the plain, who having laid men in ambuſh for him in the mountains, came themſelves over againſt him.

69 So when they that lay in ambuſh roſe out of their places, and joyned battell, all that were of Jonathans ſide fled.

70 Inſomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the ſon of Abſalom, and Judas the ſonne of Calphi, the captains of the hoſt.

71 Then Jonathan rent his clothes, and caſt earth upon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning again to battell, he put them to flight, and ſo they ran away.

73 Now when his own men that were fled ſaw this, they turned againe unto him, and with him purſued them to Cades, even unto their own tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were ſlaine of the heathen, that day, about three thouſand men: but Jonathan returned to Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jonathan reneweth his league with the Romanes and Lacedæmonians. 28 The forces of Demetrius, thinking to ſurpriſe Jonathan, flee away for fear. 35 Jonathan fortifieth the caſtles in Judea, 48 and is ſhut up by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemais.

NOw when Jonathan ſaw that the time ſerved him, he choſe certain men, and ſent them to Rome, for to confirme and renew the friendſhip that they had with them.

2 He ſent letters alſo to the Lacedemonians, and to other places, for the ſame purpoſe.

3 So they went unto Rome, and entred into the ſenate, and ſaid, Jonathan the high prieſt, and the people of the Jews ſent us unto you, to the end you ſhould renew the friendſhip which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Upon this the Romanes gave them letters unto the governours of every place, that they ſhould bring them into the land of Judea peaceably.

836

5 And this is the copy of the letters which Jonathan wrote unto the Lacedemonians:

6 Jonathan the high prieſt, and the elders of the nation, and the prieſts, and the other people of the Jews, unto the Lacedemonians their brethren ſend greeting.

7 There were letters ſent in times paſt unto Onias the high prieſt from ‖ Darius, who reigned then among you, to ſignifie that you are our brethren, as the copy here under-written doth ſpecifie.

‖ *Areus, look Joſeph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.*

8 At which time Onias entreated the ambaſſadour that was ſent, honourably, and received the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖ league and friendſhip.

‖ *Or, kindred, Joſeph. Ant.*

9 Therefore we alſo, albeit we need none of theſe things, for that we have the holy books of ſcripture in our hands to comfort us,

10 Have nevertheleſſe attempted to ſend unto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendſhip, leſt we ſhould become ſtrangers unto you altogether: for there is a long time paſſed ſince you ſent unto us.

11 We therefore at all times without ceaſing, both in our feaſts, and other convenient dayes, do remember you in the ſacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reaſon is, and as it becometh us to think upon our brethren:

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our ſelves, we have had great troubles and wars on every ſide, forſomuch as the kings that are round about us, have fought againſt us.

14 Howbeit we would not be troubleſome unto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in theſe warres.

15 For we have help from heaven that ſuccoureth us, ſo as we are delivered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought under foot.

16 For this cauſe we choſe Numenius the ſonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the ſon of Jaſon, and ſent them unto the Romanes, to renew the amity that we had with them, and the former league.

17 We commanded them alſo to go unto you, and to ſalute you, and to deliver you our letters concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now ye ſhall do well to give us an anſwer thereto.

19 And this is the copy of the letters ‖ which Oniares ſent.

‖ *Reade out of Joſeph. which Areus ſent to Onias.*

20 Areus king of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high prieſt, greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Jews are brethren, and that they are of the ſtock of Abraham:

22 Now therefore, ſince this is come to our knowledge, you ſhall do well to write unto us of your † proſperity.

† *Or peace.*

23 We do write back again to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We do command therefore [our ambaſſadours] to make report unto you on this wiſe.

24 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to fight againſt him with a greater hoſt then afore,

25 He removed from Jeruſalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for he gave them no reſpite ‖ to enter his country.

‖ *Or, to ſet foot in the country: or to invade his country.*

26 He ſent ſpies alſo unto their tents, who came again, and told him, that they were appointed to come upon them in the night ſeaſon.

27 Wherefore ſo ſoone as the ſunne was downe, Jonathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in arms, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: alſo he ſent forth ſentinels round about the hoſt.

28 But when the adverſaries heard that Jonathan and his men were ready for battel, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and ‖ they kindled fires in their camp.

‖ *Joſeph. Ant. lib. 13. 9. in many ans.*

29 Howbeit Jonathan and his company knew it not till the morning: for they ſaw the lights burning.

30 Then Jonathan purſued after them, but overtook them not: for they were gone over the river Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Jonathan turned to the Arabians, who were called † Zabadeans, and ſmote them, and took their ſpoils.

† *Joſeph. gr. Nabatheans, or, Zabatheans.*

32 And removing thence he came to Damaſcus, and ſo paſſed through all the countrey.

33 Simon alſo went forth, and paſſed through the countrey unto Aſcalon, and the holds there adjoyning, from whence he turned aſide to Joppe, and wan it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliver the hold unto them that tooke Demetrius part, wherefore he ſet a gariſon there to keepe it.

35 After this came Jonathan home again, and calling the elders of the people together, he conſulted with them about building ſtrong holds in Judea,

36 And making the walls of Jeruſalem higher, and raiſing a great mount betweene the tower & the city, for to ſeparate it from the city, that ſo it might be alone, that men might neither ſell nor buy in it.

37 Vpon this they came together, to build up the city, ‖ foraſmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brook on the eaſt ſide was fallen down, and they repaired that which was called Caphenatha.

‖ *Or, according to the Romaneres-ding, and he came neere to the wall of the brook toward the eaſt.*

38 Simon alſo ſet up Adida, in Sephela, and made it ſtrong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Aſia, and to kill Antiochus the king, that he might ſet the crowne upon his own head.

40 How-

40 Howbeit he was afraid that Jonathan would not ſuffer him, and that he would fight againſt him, wherefore he ſought a way how to take Jonathan, that he might kill him. So he removed, and came to Bethſan.

41 Then Jonathan went out to meet him with fourty thouſand men choſen for the battell, and came to Bethſan.

42 Now when Tryphon ſaw that Jonathan came with ſo great a force, he durſt not ſtretch his hand againſt him.

43 But received him honourably, and commended him unto all his friends, and gave him gifts, and commanded his men of warre to be as obedient unto him, as to himſelf.

44 Unto Jonathan alſo he ſaid, Why haſt thou put all this people to ſo great trouble, ſeeing there is no warre betwixt us?

45 Therefore ſend them now home again, and chooſe a few men to wait on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais, for I will give it thee, and the reſt of the ſtrong holds and forces, and all that have any charge: as for me, I will return and depart: for this is the cauſe of my coming.

46 So Jonathan beleeving him, did as he bade him, and ſent away his hoſt, who went into the land of Judea.

47 And with himſelf he retained but three thouſand men, of whom he † ſent two thouſand into Galilee, and one thouſand went with him.

† Gr. *left two thouſand in Galilee.*

48 Now aſſoon as Jonathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais ſhut the gates, and took him, and all them that came with him, they ſlew with the ſword.

49 Then ſent Tryphon an hoſt of footmen, and horſemen into Galilee, and into the great plain, to deſtroy all Jonathans company.

50 But when they knew that Jonathan and they that were with him were taken and ſlain, they encouraged one another, and went cloſe together prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed upon them, perceiving that they were ready to fight for their lives, turned back again.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Judea peaceably, and there they bewailed Jonathan, and them that were with him, and they were ſore afraid, wherefore all Iſrael made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, ſought to deſtroy them: for, ſaid they, they have no captain, nor any to helpe them: now therefore let us make war upon them, and take away their memoriall from amongſt men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made captain in his brother Jonathans room. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Jonathans ſons into his hands, and ſlayeth their father. 27 The tombe of Jonathan. 36 Simon is ſaccoured by Demetrius, 40 and winneth Gaza, and the tower at Jeruſalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoſt, to invade the land of Judea and deſtroy it,

2 And ſaw that the people was in great trembling and fear, he went up to Jeruſalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gave them exhortation, ſaying, Ye your ſelves know what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers houſe have done for the laws and the ſanctuary, the battels alſo and troubles which we have ſeene,

4 By reaſon whereof all my brethren are ſlain for Iſraels ſake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore be it farre from me, that I ſhould ſpare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtleſſe I will avenge my nation and the ſanctuary, and our wives and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to deſtroy us of very malice.

7 Now aſſoon as the people heard theſe words, their ſpirit revived.

8 And they anſwered with a loud voice, ſaying, Thou ſhalt be our leader in ſtead of Judas and Jonathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatſoever thou commandeſt us, that will we do.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of warre, and made haſte to finiſh the walls of Jeruſalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Alſo he ſent Jonathan the ſonne of Abſalom, and with him a great power to Joppe, who caſting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon removed from Ptolemais with a great power to invade the land of Judea, and Jonathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, over againſt the plain.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was riſen up in ſtead of his brother Jonathan, and meant to joyn battell with him, he ſent meſſengers unto him, ſaying,

15 Whereas we have Jonathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing unto the kings treaſure, ‖ concerning the buſineſſe that was committed unto him.

‖ Or, *for the affaires, or, offices that he had, or, the neceſſary uſes which he had.*

16 Wherefore now ſend an hundred talents of ſilver, and two of his ſonnes for hoſtages, that when he is at libertie he may not revolt from us, and we will let him go.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit he perceived that they ſpake deceitfully unto him, yet ſent he the money, and the children, leſt peradventure he ſhould procure to himſelf great hatred of the people:

18 Who might have ſaid, Becauſe I ſent him not the money and the children, therefore is [Jonathan] dead.

19 So he ſent them the children and the hundred talents: howbeit [Tryphon] diſſembled, neither would he let Jonathan go.

20 And after this came Tryphon to invade

838

vade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth unto Adora, but Simon and his host marched against him in every place whersoever he went.

21 Now they that were in the tower, sent messengers unto Tryphon, to the end that he should hasten his coming unto them by the wilderness, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come that night, but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof he came not. So he departed and came into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he came neare to Bascama, he slew Jonathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his own land.

25 Then sent Simon, and took the bones of Jonathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the citie of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon also built a monument upon the sepulchre of his father and his brethren, and raised it aloft to the sight, with hewen stone behinde and before.

28 Moreover, he set up seven pyramides one against another, for his father and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in these he made cunning devices, about the which he set great pillars, and upon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetuall memory, and by the armour ships carved, that they might be seen of all that sail on the sea.

30 This is the sepulchre which he made at Modin, and it standeth yet unto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the young king Antiochus, and slew him.

32 And he reigned in his stead, and crowned himself king of Asia, and brought a great calamity upon the land.

33 Then Simon built up the strong holds in Judea, and fenced them about with high towers, and great walls, and gates, and bars, and layed up victuals † therein.

† Gr. in the strong hold.

34 Moreover, Simon chose men, and sent to king Demetrius, to the end he should give the land an immunitie, because ‡ all that Tryphon did was to spoil.

‡ Gr. all Tryphon. doings more roborum.

35 Unto whom king Demetrius answered, and wrote after this manner:

36 King Demetrius unto Simon the high priest, and friend of kings, as also unto the elders, and nation of the Jews sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crown and the scarlet robe which ye sent unto us, we have received: and we are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, yea, and to write unto our officers, to confirm the immunities which we have granted.

38 And whatsoever covenants we have made with you, shall stand; and the strong holds which ye have builded, shall be your own.

39 As for any oversight, or fault committed unto this day, we forgive it, and the crown-tax also which ye owe us: and if there were any other tribute paid in Jerusalem, it shall no more be paid.

40 And look who are meet among you to be in our court, let them be enrolled, and let there be peace betwixt us.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seventieth yeare.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments and contracts, in the first yeare of Simon the high priest, the governour and leader of the Jews.

43 In those dayes Simon camped against Gaza, and besieged it round about, he made also an engine of warre, and set it by the city, and battered a certain tower, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the engine, leapt into the citie; whereupon there was a great uproar in the citie:

45 Insomuch as the people of the citie rent their clothes, and climbed upon the walls with their wives and children, and cried with a loud voice, beseeching Simon ‖ to grant them peace.

‖ Gr. to give them his right hand.

46 And they said, Deal not with us according to our wickednesse, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeased towards them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the city, & cleansed the houses wherein the idols were: and so entred into it with songs and thanksgiving.

48 Yea, he put all uncleanesse out of it, and placed such men there, as would keep the law, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himself.

49 They also of the tower in Jerusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither come forth, nor go into the countrey, nor buy, nor sell: wherefore they were in great distresse for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cried they to Simon, beseeching him ‖ to be at one with them; which thing he granted them, and when he had put them out from thence, he cleansed the tower from pollutions:

‖ Or, to make peace with them.

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the second moneth in the hundred seventy and one yeare, with thanksgiving and branches of palm-trees, and with harps and cymbals, and with viols, and hymnes, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemy out of Israel.

52 He ordained also that that day should be kept every yeare with gladnesse. Moreover, the hill of the temple that was by the

tower

tower he made ſtronger then it was, and there he dwelt himſelf with his company.

53 And when Simon ſaw that John his ſonne was a valiant man, he made him captain of all the hoſts, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP XIIII.

3 Demetrius is taken by the king of Perſia. 4 The good deeds of Simon to his country. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romans renew their league with him. 26 A memorial of his acts is ſet up in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threeſcore and twelfth yeare king Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him help to fight againſt Tryphon.

2 But when Arſaces the king of Perſia and Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he ſent one of his princes to take him alive.

3 Who went and ſmote the hoſt of Demetrius, and took him, and brought him to Arſaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the land of Judea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon; for he ſought the good of his nation in ſuch wiſe, as that evermore his authority and honour pleaſed them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in all his acts) ſo in this, that he took Joppe for an haven, and made an entrance to the iſles of the ſea,

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recovered the countrey,

7 And gathered together a great number of captives, and had the dominion of Gazara, and Bethſura, and the tower out of the which he took all uncleanneſſe, neither was there any that reſiſted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gave her increaſe, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men ſat all in the ſtreets, communing together of ‖ good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

‖ Or, *the wealth of the land.*

10 He provided victuals for the cities, and ſet in them all manner of munition, ſo that his honourable name was renowned unto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Iſrael rejoyced with great joy:

12 For * every man ſat under his vine, and his fig-tree, and there was none to fray them:

* 1 King. 4. 25.

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight againſt them: yea, the kings themſelves were overthrown in thoſe dayes.

14 Moreover, he ſtrengthened all thoſe of his people that were brought low: the law he ſearched out, and every contemner of the law, and wicked perſon he took away.

15 He beautified the ſanctuary, and multiplied the veſſels of the temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as farre as Sparta, that Jonathan was dead, they were very ſory.

17 But aſſoon as they heard that his brother Simon was made high prieſt in his ſtead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein:

18 They wrote unto him in tables of braſſe, to renew the friendſhip and league which they had made with Judas and Jonathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the congregation at Jeruſalem.

29 And this is the copie of the letters that the Lacedemonians ſent, The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the citie, unto Simon the high prieſt, and the elders and prieſts, and reſidue of the people of the Jews, our brethren, ſend greeting.

21 The ambaſſadours that were ſent unto our people, certified us of your glory and honour, wherefore we are glad of their coming:

22 And did regiſter the things that they ſpake in the councel of the people, in this manner. Numenius ſonne of Antiochus, and Antipater ſonne of Jaſon, the Jews ambaſſadours, came unto us to renew the friendſhip they had with us.

23 And it pleaſed the people to entertain the men honourably, and to put the copie of their ambaſſage in publike records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might have a memoriall thereof: furthermore, we have written a copie thereof unto Simon the high prieſt.

24 After this, Simon ſent Numenius to Rome, with a great ſhield of gold of a thouſand pound weight to confirm the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they ſaid, What thanks ſhall we give to Simon and his ſonnes?

26 For he and his brethren, and the houſe of his father have eſtabliſhed Iſrael, and chaſed away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their libertie.

27 So then they wrote [it] in the tables of braſſe, which they ſet upon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copy of the writing. The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threeſcore and twelfth yeare, being the third yeare of Simon the high prieſt,

28 At ‖ Saramel in the great congregation of the prieſts and people, and rulers of the nation, and elders of the countrey, were theſe things notified unto us.

‖ Or, *Jeruſalem, peradventure by corruption and tranſpoſition of letters, or as ſome think, the common hall where they met to conſult of matters of eſtate.*

29 Forſomuch as oftentimes there have been warres in the countrey, wherein for the maintenance of their ſanctuary, and the law, Simon the ſonne of Mattathias of the poſteritie of Jarib, together with his brethren, put themſelves in jeopardie, and reſiſting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Jonathan having gathered

840 thered his nation together, and been their high prieſt, was added to his people;

31 Their enemies purpoſed to invade their countrey, that they might deſtroy it, and lay hands on the ſanctuary.

32 At which time Simon roſe up, and fought for his nation, and ſpent much of his own ſubſtance, and armed || the valiant men of his nation, and gave them wages,

|| Or, the men of war.

33 And fortified the cities of Judea, together with Bethſura that lieth upon the borders of Judea, where the ||armour of the enemies had been before, but he ſet a gariſon of Jews there.

|| Or, weapons.

34 Moreover, he fortified Joppe which lieth upon the ſea, and ||Gazara that bordereth upon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but he placed Jews there, and furniſhed them with all things convenient for the reparation thereof.

|| Or, Gaza.

35 The people therefore ſeeing the acts of Simon, and unto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their governour, and chief prieſt, becauſe he had done all theſe things, and for the juſtice and faith which he kept to his nation, and for that he ſought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things proſpered in his hands, ſo that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, and they alſo that were in the citie of David in Jeruſalem, who had made themſelves a tower, out of which they iſſued and polluted all about the ſanctuary, and did much hurt ||in the holy places.

|| Or, unto religion.

37 But he placed Jews therein, and fortified it for the ſafety of the countrey, and the citie, and raiſed up the walls of Jeruſalem.

38 King Demetrius alſo confirmed him in the high prieſthood, according to thoſe things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For he had heard ſay, that the Romanes had called the Jews their friends and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained the ambaſſadours of Simon honourably.

41 Alſo that the Jews and prieſts were well pleaſed that Simon ſhould be their governour and high prieſt for ever, untill there ſhould ariſe a faithfull prophet.

42 Moreover, that he ſhould be their captain, and ſhould take charge of the ſanctuary, to ſet them over their works, and over the countrey, and over the armour, and over the fortreſſes, that [I ſay] he ſhould take charge of the ſanctuary.

43 Beſides this, that he ſhould be obeyed of every man, and that all the writings in the countrey ſhould be made in his name, and that he ſhould be clothed in purple, and wear gold.

44 Alſo that it ſhould be lawfull for none of the people or prieſts, to break any of theſe things, or to gainſay his words, or to gather an aſſembly in the countrey without him, or to be clothed in purple, or wear a buckle of gold.

45 And whoſoever ſhould do otherwiſe, or break any of theſe things, he ſhould be puniſhed.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deal with Simon, and to do as hath been ſaid.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleaſed to be high prieſt, and captain, and governour of the Jews and prieſts, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing ſhould be put in tables of braſſe, and that they ſhould be ſet up within the compaſſe of the ſanctuary in a conſpicuous place.

49 Alſo that the copies thereof ſhould be laid up in the treaſury, to the end that Simon and his ſonnes might have them.

CHAP. XV.

4 Antiochus deſireth leave to paſſe through Judea, and granteth great honours to Simon and the Jews. 16 The Romanes write to divers kings and nations to favour the Jews. 27 Antiochus quarrelleth with Simon, 38 and ſendeth ſome to annoy Judea.

MOreover, Antiochus ſonne of Demetrius the king, ſent letters from the iſles of the ſea, unto Simon the prieſt, and prince of the Jews, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were theſe: King Antiochus to Simon the high prieſt, and prince of his nation, and to the people of the Jews, greeting:

3 Foraſmuch as certain peſtilent men have uſurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpoſe is to challenge it again, that I may reſtore it to the old eſtate, and to that end have gathered a multitude of forrein ſouldiers together, and prepared ſhips of warre,

4 My meaning alſo being to go through the countrey, that I may be avenged of them that have deſtroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome deſolate.

5 Now therefore I confirm unto thee all the oblations which the kings before me granted thee, and whatſoever gifts beſides they granted.

6 I give thee leave alſo to coyn money for thy countrey with thine own ſtamp.

7 And as concerning Jeruſalem, and the ſanctuary, let them be free, and all the armour that thou haſt made, and fortreſſes that thou haſt built, and keepeſt in thine hands, let them remain unto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or ſhall be owing to the king, let it be forgiven thee, from this time forth for evermore.

9 Furthermore, when we have obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee, and thy nation, and thy temple with great honour, ſo that your honour ſhall be known throughout the world.

10 In the hundred threeſcore and foure-

teenth

teenth yeare went Antiochus into the land of his fathers: at which time all the forces came together unto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being pursued by king Antiochus, he fled unto Dora, which lyeth by the sea-side.

12 For he saw that troubles came upon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus against Dora, having with him an hundred and twentie thousand men of warre, and eight thousand horsemen.

14 And when he had compassed the citie round about, and joyned ships close to the town on the sea-side, he vexed the citie by land and by sea, neither suffered he any to go out or in.

15 In the mean season came Numenius, and his company from Rome, having letters to the kings and countreys: wherein were written these things.

16 Lucius, Consul of the Romanes, unto king Ptoleme greeting:

17 The Jews ambassadours, our friends and confederates, came unto us to renew the old friendship and league, being sent from Simon the high priest, and from the people of the Jews.

18 And they brought a shield of gold, of a thousand pound.

19 We thought it good therefore to write unto the kings and countreys, that they should do them no harm, nor fight against them, their cities or countreys, nor yet aid their enemies against them.

20 It seemed also good to us to receive the shield of them.

21 If therefore there be any pestilent fellows, that have fled from their countrey unto you, deliver them unto Simon the high priest, that he may punish them according to their own law.

22 The same things wrote he likewise unto Demetrius the king, and Attalus, to

|| Or, Ariathes. || Ariarathes and Arsaces,

23 And to all the countreys, and to

|| Or, Sampsames. || Sampsames and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sicyon, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia,

|| Or, Bassa. and Halicarnassus, and Rhodus, and || Phaselis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Gortyna, and Gnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

24 And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high priest.

25 So Antiochus the king camped against Dora the second day, † assaulting it continually, and making engines, by which means he shut up Tryphon, that he could neither go out nor in.

† Gr. bringing his engines.

26 At that time Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to aid him: silver also and gold, and much armour.

27 Nevertheless he would not receive them, but brake all the covenants which he had made with him afore, and became strange unto him.

28 Furthermore he sent unto him Athenobius, one of his friends, to commune with him, and say, You withhold Joppe and Gazara, with the tower that is in Jerusalem, which are cities of my realm.

29 The borders thereof ye have wasted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therefore deliver the cities which ye have taken, and the tributes of the places whereof ye have gotten dominion || without the borders of Judea.

|| Or, except the borders, &c.

31 Or else give me for them five hundred talents of silver; and for the harm that you have done, and the tributes of the cities, other five hundred talents: if not, we will come and || fight against you.

|| Or, subdue you in fight.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Jerusalem, and when he saw the glory of Simon, and the cupbord of gold, and silver plate, and his great attendance, he was astonished, and told him the kings message.

33 Then answered Simon, and said unto him, We have neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certain time.

34 Wherefore we having opportunitie, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandest Joppe and Gazara, albeit they did great harm unto the people in our countrey, yet will we give an hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athenobius answered him not a word,

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report unto him of these speeches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had seen: whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

37 In the mean time fled Tryphon by ship unto Orthosias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captain of the sea-coast, and gave him an host of footmen and horsemen,

39 And commanded him to remove his host toward Judea: also he commanded him to build up Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and to warre against the people, but as for the king [himself] he pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Jamnia, and began to provoke the people, and to invade Judea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them,

41 And when he had built up Cedron, he set horsemen there, and an host [of footmen] to the end that issuing out they might make outrodes upon the wayes of Judea, as the king had commanded him.

CHAP.

842 CHAP. XVI.

3 Judas and John prevail against the forces sent by Antiochus 11 The captain of Jericho inviteth Simon and two of his sonns into his castle, and there treacherously murdereth them. 19 John is sought for, 22 and escapeth, and killeth those that sought for him.

THen came up John from Gazara, and told Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sonnes, Judas and John, and said unto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers house, have ever from our youth unto this day fought against the enemies of Israel, and things have prospered so well in our hands, that we have delivered Israel oftentimes.

3 But now I am old, and ye [by Gods mercy] are of a sufficient age: be ye in stead of me and my brother, and go and fight for our nation, and the help from heaven be with you.

4 So he chose out of the countrey twentie thousand men of warre with horsemen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modin.

5 And when as they rose in the morning, and went into the plain, behold, a mightie great host both of footmen and horsemen, came against them: howbeit, there was a water-brook betwixt them.

6 So he and his people pitched over against them, and when he saw that the people were afraid to go over the water-brook, he went first over himself, and then the men seeing him, passed through after him.

7 [That done] he divided his men, and set the horsemen in the midst of the footmen: for the enemies horsemen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his host were put to flight, so that many of them were slain, and the remnant gat them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Judas Johns brother wounded, but John still followed after them, untill he came to Cedron, which [Cendebeus] had built.

10 ||So they fled even unto the towers in the fields of Azotus, wherefore he burnt it with fire: so that there were slain of them about two thousand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Judea in peace.

|| Or, *which when he had set on fire, they fled unto the towers in the fields of Azotus, and there were slain, &c.*

11 Moreover, in the plain of Jericho was Ptolemeus the sonne of Abubus made captain, and he had abundance of silver and gold.

12 For he was the high priests sonne in law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted up, he thought to get the countrey to himself, and thereupon consulted deceitfully against Simon and his sonnes to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time he came down himself to Jericho with his sonnes, Mattathias and Judas, in the hundred threescore and seventh yeare, in the eleventh moneth called Sabat:

15 Where the sonne of Abubus receiving them deceitfully into a little hold called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet: howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sonnes had drunk largely, Ptoleme and his men rose up and took their weapons, and came upon Simon into the banquetting place, and slew him and his two sonnes, and certain of his servants.

17 In which doing he committed a great treachery, and recompensed evill for good.

18 Then Ptoleme wrote these things, and sent to the king, that he should send him an host to aid him, and he would deliver him the countrey and cities.

19 He sent others also to Gazara to kill John, and unto the † tribunes he sent letters to come unto him, that he might give them silver, and gold, and rewards.

† Gr. *Plains of thousand.*

20 And others he sent to take Jerusalem, and the mountain of the temple.

21 Now one had runne afore to Gazara, and told John that his father and brethren were slain, and [quoth he] Ptoleme hath sent to slay thee also.

22 Hereof when he heard, he was sore astonished: So he laid hands on them that were come to destroy him, and slew them, for he knew that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the acts of John, and his warres and worthy deeds which he did, and the building of the walls which he made, and his doings,

24 Behold, these are written in the Chronicles of his priesthood, from the time he was made high priest after his father.

THE

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE *MACCABEES.*

CHAP. I.

1 *A letter of the Jews from Jeruſalem to them of Egypt, to thank God for the death of Antiochus.* 19 *Of the fire that was hidden in the pit.* 24 *The prayer of Neemias.*

THE brethren the Jews that be at Jeruſalem, and in the land of Judea, wiſh unto the brethren the Jews that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious unto you, and remember his covenant that he made with Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, his faithfull ſervants,

3 And give you all an heart to ſerve him, and to do his will with a good courage, and a willing minde,

4 And open your hearts in his law and commandements, and ſend you peace,

5 And heare your prayers, and be at one with you, and never forſake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threeſcore, and ninth yeare, we the Jews wrote unto you in the extremitie of trouble, that came upon us in thoſe yeares, from the time that Jaſon and his company revolted from the holy land and kingdome:

8 And burnt the porch, and ſhed innocent bloud. Then we prayed unto the Lord, and were heard: we offered alſo ſacrifices, and fine floure, and lighted the lamps, and ſet forth the loaves.

9 And now ſee that ye keep the feaſt of
* Lev. 23. 34 * tabernacles in the moneth Caſleu.

10 In the hundred foureſcore and eighth yeare, the people that were at Jeruſalem, and in Judea, and the counſell, and Judas, ſent greeting and health unto Ariſtobulus, king Ptolemeus maſter, who was of the ſtock of the anointed prieſts, and to the Jews that were in Egypt:

11 Inſomuch as God hath delivered us from great perils, we thank him highly, as having been in battell againſt a king.

12 For he caſt them out that fought within the holy citie.

13 For when the leader was come into Perſia, and the army with him that ſeemed invincible, they were ſlain in the temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Naneas prieſts.

14 For Antiochus, as though he would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receive money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the prieſts of Nanea had ſet forth, and he was entred with a ſmall company into the compaſſe of the temple, they ſhut the temple aſſoon as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a privie door of the roof, they threw ſtones like thunderbolts, and ſtroke down the captain, hewed them in pieces, ſmote off their heads, and caſt them to thoſe that were without.

17 Bleſſed be our God in all things, who hath delivered up the ungodly.

18 Therfore whereas we are now purpoſed to keep the purification of the temple upon the five and twentieth day of the moneth
* Caſleu, we thought it neceſſary to certifie * Lev. 23. Num. 29.
you thereof, that ye alſo might keep it, as the [feaſt] of the tabernacles, & of the fire [wch was given us] whē Neemias offred ſacrifice, after that he had builded the temple, & the altar.

19 For when our fathers were led into Perſia, the prieſts that were then devout, took the fire of the altar privily, and hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it ſure, ſo that the place was unknown to all men.

20 Now after many yeares, when it pleaſed God, Neemias being ſent from the king of Perſia, did ſend of the poſterity of thoſe prieſts that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told us, they found no fire, but thick water;

21 Then commanded he them to draw it up, and to bring it; and when the ſacrifices were laid on, Neemias commanded the prieſts to ſprinkle the wood, and the things laid thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the ſunne ſhone, which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, ſo that every man marvelled.

23 And the prieſts made a prayer whileſt the ſacrifice was conſuming, [I ſay] both the prieſts, & all the reſt, Jonathan beginning, & the reſt anſwering thereunto, as Neemias did

24 And the prayer was after this manner, O Lord, Lord God, Creatour of all things, who art fearfull & ſtrong, and righteous, and mercifull, and the onely and gracious King,

25 The onely giver of all things, the onely juſt, Almightie and everlaſting, thou that deliverеſt Iſrael from all trouble, and didſt chooſe the fathers, and ſanctifie them:

26 Receive the ſacrifice, for thy whole people Iſrael, and preſerve thine own portion, and ſanctifie it.

27 Gather thoſe together that are ſcattered from us, deliver them that ſerve among the heathen, look upon them that are deſpiſed and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Puniſh them that oppreſſe us, and with pride do us wrong.

29 Plant thy people again in thy holy place, as Moſes hath ſpoken.

30 And the priests sung psalmes of thanksgiving.

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left, to be poured on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the altar.

33 So when this matter was known, it was told the king of Persia, that in the place where the priests that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, & that ‖ Neemias had purified the sacrifices therewith.

‖ Or, *Nehemias his company.*

34 Then the king inclosing the place, made it holy after he had tried the matter.

35 And the king took many gifts, and bestowed thereof on those whom he would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to say, a cleansing: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP. II.

1 What Jeremie the prophet did. 5 How he hid the tabernacle, the ark, and the altar. 13 What Neemias and Judas wrote. 20 What Jason wrote in five books. 25 And how those were abridged by the authour of this book.

IT is also found in the records, that Jeremie the prophet commanded them that were carried away, to take of the fire, as it hath been signified.

2 And how that the prophet having given them the law, charged them not to forget the commandements of the Lord, and that they should not erre in their mindes, when they see images of silver and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speeches exhorted he them, that the law should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also contained in the same writing, that the prophet being warned of God, commanded the tabernacle and the ark to go with him, as he went forth into the mountain, where Moses climbed up, and saw the heritage of God.

5 And when Jeremie came thither, he found an hollow cave wherein he laid the tabernacle, and the ark, and the altar of incense, and so stopped the door.

6 And some of those that followed him, came to mark the way, but they could not finde it.

7 Which when Jeremie perceived, he blamed them, saying, As for that place, it shall be unknown untill the time that God gather his people again together, and receive them unto mercy.

8 Then shall the Lord shew them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appear, & the cloud also as it was shewed under Moses, and as when Solomon defired that the place might be honourably sanctified.

9 It was also declared that he being wise, offered the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the temple.

10 And as when Moses prayed unto the Lord, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the sacrifices: even so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offerings.

11 And Moses said, Because the sinne-offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight dayes.

13 The same things also were reported in the writings, and commentaries of Neemias, and how he founding a library, gathered together the acts of the kings and the prophets, and of David, and the epistles of the kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like manner also Judas gathered together all those things that were lost, by reason of the warre we had, and they remain with us.

15 Wherefore if ye have need thereof, send some to fetch them unto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we have written unto you, and ye shall do well if ye keep the same dayes.

17 † We hope also that the God, that delivered all his people, and gave them all an heritage, and the kingdome, and the priesthood, and the sanctuary,

† Gr. *we hope God it is that saved all his people, and restored his heritage, and the kingdome, and the priesthood, and the sanctuary, as he promised in the law: for we hope in God that he will soon have mercy, &c.*

18 As he promised in the law, will shortly have mercy upon us, and gather us together out of every land under heaven, into the holy place: for he hath delivered us out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Judas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great temple, & the dedication of the altar,

20 And the warres against Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his sonne,

21 And the manifest signes that came from heaven, unto those that behaved themselves manfully to their honour for Judaisme: so that being but a few, they overcame the whole countrey, and chased barbarous multitudes,

22 And recovered again the temple renowned all the world over, and freed the citie, and upheld the laws, which were going down, the Lord being gracious unto them with all favour:

23 All these things (I say) being declared by Jason of Cyrene in five books, we will assay to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinite number, and the difficultie which they finde that desire to look into the narrations of the story, for the variety of the matter,

25 We have been carefull, that they that will reade, might have delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memory, might have ease, and that all into whose hands it comes, might have profit.

26 Therfore to us that have taken upon us this painfull labour of abridging, it was not easie, but a matter of sweat and watching.

27 Even

27 Even as it is no eaſe unto him that prepareth a banquet, and ſeeketh the benefit of others, yet ||for the pleaſuring of many, we will undertake gladly this great pains:

|| Or, *to deſerve well of many.*

28 Leaving to the authour the exact handling of every particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the maſter-builder of a new houſe muſt care for the whole building, but he that undertaketh to ſet it out, and paint it, muſt ſeek out fit things for the adorning thereof: even ſo I think it is with us.

30 To ſtand upon every point, and go over things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the firſt authour of the ſtory.

31 But to uſe brevity, and avoid much labouring of the work, is to be granted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then wil we begin the ſtory: onely adding thus much to that which hath been ſaid, that it is a fooliſh thing to make a long prologue, and to be ſhort in the ſtory it ſelf.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the honour done to the temple by the kings of the Gentiles. 4 Simon uttereth what treaſures are in the temple. 7 Heliodorus is ſent to take them away. 24 He is ſtricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.

NOw when the holy city was inhabited with all peace, & the laws were kept very well, becauſe of the godlineſſe of Onias the high prieſt, & his hatred of wickedneſſe,

2 It came to paſſe that even the kings themſelves did honour the place, and magnifie the temple with their beſt gifts;

3 Inſomuch that Seleucus king of Aſia, of his own revenues, bare all the coſts belonging to the ſervice of the ſacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Benjamin, who was made governour of the temple, fell out with the high prieſt about diſorder in the citie.

5 And when he could not overcome Onias, he gat him to Apollonius the ſonne of Thraſeas, who then was governour of Cœloſyria and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treaſurie in Jeruſalem was full of infinite ſummes of money, ſo that the multitude of their riches which did not pertain to the account of the ſacrifices was innumerable, and that it was poſſible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the king, and had ſhewed him of the money whereof he was told, the king choſe out Heliodorus his treaſurer, & ſent him with a commandement, to bring him the foreſaid money.

8 So forthwith Heliodorus took his journey, under a colour of viſiting the cities of Cœloſyria and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the kings purpoſe.

9 And when he was come to Jeruſalem, and had been courteouſly received of the high prieſt of the citie, he told him what intelligence was given of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if theſe things were ſo indeed.

10 Then the high prieſt told him that there was ſuch money laid up for the reliefe of widows and fatherleſſe children:

11 And that ſome of it belonged to Hircanus, ſon of Tobias, a man of great dignity, & not as that wicked Simon had miſinformed: the ſumme whereof in all was foure hundred talents of ſilver, and two hundred of gold;

12 And that it was altogether impoſſible that ſuch wrongs ſhould be done unto them, that had committed it to the holineſſe of the place, and to the majeſty & inviolable ſanctity of the temple, honored over all the world:

13 But Heliodorus, becauſe of the kings commandement given him, ſaid, That in any wiſe it muſt be brought into the kings treaſury.

14 So at the day which he appointed, he entred in to order this matter: wherefore there was no ſmall agony throughout the whole citie.

15 But the prieſts proſtrating themſelves before the altar in their prieſts veſtments, called unto heaven upon him that made a law concerning things given to be kept, that they ſhould ſafely be preſerved for ſuch as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then whoſo had looked the high prieſt in the face, it would have wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour, declared the inward agony of his minde.

17 For the man was ſo compaſſed with fear, and horrour of the body, that it was manifeſt to them that looked upon him, what ſorrow he had now in his heart.

18 Others ran flocking out of their houſes ||to the generall ſupplication, becauſe the place was like to come into contempt.

|| Or, *to make generall ſupplication.*

19 And the women girt with ſackcloth under their breaſts, abounded in the ſtreets, and the virgins that were kept in, ran, ſome to the gates, and ſome to the walls, and others looked out of the windows.

20 And all holding their hands towards heaven, made ſupplication.

21 Then it would have pitied a man to ſee the falling down of the multitude of all ſorts, and the † fear of the high prieſt, being in ſuch an agony.

† Gr. *expectation.*

22 They then called upon the Almighty Lord to keep the things committed of truſt, ſafe and ſure, for thoſe that had committed them.

23 Nevertheleſſe, Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as he was there preſent himſelf with his guard about the treaſury, the ||Lord of ſpirits, & the prince of all power cauſed a great apparition, ſo that all that preſumed to come in with him, were aſtoniſhed at the power of God, & fainted, & were ſore afraid.

|| Or, *Lord, of our fathers.*

846

25 For there appeared unto them an horſe with a terrible rider upon him, and adorned with a very fair covering, and he ran fiercely, and ſmote at Heliodorus with his forefeet, and it ſeemed that he that ſat upon the horſe, had complete harneſſe of gold.

26 Moreover, two other young men appeared before him, notable in ſtrength, excellent in beauty, and comely in apparell, who ſtood by him on either ſide, and ſcourged him continually, and gave him many ſore ſtripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell ſuddenly unto the ground, and was compaſſed with great darkneſſe: but they that were with him, took him up, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him, that lately came with a great train, and with all his guard into the ſaid treaſury, they carried out, being unable to help himſelf with his weapons: and manifeſtly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For he by the hand of God was caſt down, and lay ſpeechleſſe without all hope of life.

30 But they praiſed the Lord that had miraculouſly honoured his owne place: for the temple which a little afore was full of fear and trouble, when the Almightie Lord appeared, was filled with joy and gladneſſe.

31 Then ſtraightwayes certain of Heliodorus friends, prayed Onias that he would call upon the moſt High to grant him his life, who lay ready to give up the ghoſt.

32 So the high prieſt ſuſpecting leſt the king ſhould miſconceive, that ſome treachery had been done to Heliodorus by the Jews, offered a ſacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high prieſt was making an atonement, the ſame young men, in the ſame clothing, appeared and ſtood beſide Heliodorus, ſaying, Give Onias the high prieſt great thanks, inſomuch as for his ſake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And ſeeing that thou haſt been ſcourged from heaven, declare unto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had ſpoken theſe words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after he had offered ſacrifice unto the Lord, and made great vows unto him that had ſaved his life, and ſaluted Onias, returned with his hoſt to the king.

36 Then teſtified he to all men, the works of the great God, which he had ſeen with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be yet ſent once again to Jeruſalem, he ſaid,

38 If thou haſt any enemie or traitour, ſend him thither, and thou ſhalt receive him well ſcourged, if he eſcape with his life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an eſpeciall power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heaven, hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and deſtroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treaſury, fell out on this ſort.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Simon ſlandereth Onias. 7 Jaſon, by corrupting the king, obtaineth the office of the high prieſt. 24 Menelaus getteth the ſame from Jaſon by the like corruption. 34 Andronicus traiterouſly murdereth Onias. 36 The king being informed thereof, cauſeth Andronicus to be put to death. 39 The wickedneſſe of Lyſimachus, by the inſtigation of Menelaus.

THis Simon now (of whom we ſpake afore) having been a bewrayer of the money, and of his countrey, ſlandered Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and been the worker of theſe evils.

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitour, that had deſerved well of the citie, and tendred his own nation, and was ſo zealous of the laws.

3 But when their hatred went ſo farre, that by one of Simons faction, murders were committed,

4 Onias ſeeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the governour of Cœloſyria and Phenice, did rage, and increaſe Simons malice,

5 He went to the king, not to be an accuſer of his countreymen, but ſeeking the good of all, both publick and private:

6 For he ſaw that it was impoſſible, that the ſtate ſhould continue quiet, and Simon leave his folly, unleſſe the king did look thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus, called Epiphanes, took the kingdome, Jaſon the brother of Onias, laboured under-hand to be high prieſt,

8 Promiſing unto the king by interceſſion, three hundred and threeſcore talents of ſilver, and of another revenue, eightie talents:

9 Beſides this, he promiſed to aſſigne an hundred and fiftie more, if he might have licenſe to ſet him up a place for exerciſe, and for the training up of youth in the faſhions of the heathen, and to write them of Jeruſalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he forthwith brought his own nation to the Greekiſh faſhion.

11 And the royall priviledges granted of ſpeciall favour to the Jews, by the means of John the father of Eupolemus, who went ambaſſadour to Rome for amitie and aid, he took away; and putting down the governments which were according to the law, he brought up new cuſtomes againſt the law.

12 For he built gladly a place of exerciſe under the tower it ſelf, and brought the chief young men under his ſubjection, and made them wear a hat.

13 Now ſuch was the height of Greek faſhions, and increaſe of heatheniſh manners, through the exceeding profaneneſſe of

of Jason that ungodly wretch, and not high priest:

14 That the priests had no courage to serve any more at the altar, but despising the temple, and neglecting the sacrifices, hastened to be partakers of the unlawfull allowance in the place of exercise, after the game of ||Discus called them forth;

|| Or, *the Discus*, which was a stone with an hole in the midst.

15 Not setting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians best of all.

16 By reason whereof sore calamitie came upon them: for they had them to be their enemies and avengers, whose custome they followed so earnestly, and unto whom they desired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to do wickedly against the laws of God: but the time following shall declare these things.

18 Now when the game that was used every fifth yeare, was kept at Tyrus, the king being present,

† Gr. *who were religious ambassadours.*

19 This ungracious Jason sent † speciall messengers from Jerusalem, who were Antiochians, to carry three hundred drachmes of silver to the sacrifice of Hercules, wch even the bearers thereof thought fit not to bestow upon the sacrifice, because it was not convenient, but to be reserved for other charges.

20 This money then in regard of the sender, was appointed to Hercules sacrifice, but because of the bearers thereof, it was employed to the making of gallies.

21 Now when Apollonius the sonne of Menestheus was sent unto Egypt, for the

|| Or, *endowring.*

||coronation of king Ptolemeus Philometor, Antiochus understanding him not to be well affected to his affairs, provided for his own safetie: whereupon he came to Joppe, and from thence to Jerusalem.

22 Where he was honourably received of Jason, and of the citie, and was brought in with torch-light, and with great shoutings: and so afterward went with his host unto Phenice.

23 Three yeare afterward, Jason sent Menelaus the aforesaid Simons brother, to bear the money unto the king, and to put him in minde of certain necessary matters.

24 But he being brought to the presence of the king, when he had magnified him for the glorious appearance of his power, got the priesthood to himself, offring more then Jason by three hundred talents of silver.

25 So he came with the kings mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high priesthood, but having the fury of a cruell tyrant, and the rage of a savage beast.

26 Then Jason, who had undermined his own brother, being undermined by another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principality: but as for the money that he had promised unto the king, he took no good order for it, albeit Sostratus the ruler of the castle required it.

28 For unto him appertained the gathering of the customes. Wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lysimachus in his stead in the priesthood: and Sostratus left Crates, who was governour of the Cyprians.

30 While those things were in doing, they of Tharsos and Mallos made insurrection, because they were given to the kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haste to appease matters, leaving Andronicus, a man in authoritie, for his deputie.

32 Now Menelaus supposing that he had gotten a convenient time, stole certain vessels of gold out of the temple, and gave some of them to Andronicus, and some he sold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a suretie, he reproved him, and withdrew himself into a sanctuary at Daphne, that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands; who being perswaded thereunto, and coming to Onias in deceit, gave him his right hand with oaths, and though he were suspected (by him) yet perswaded he him to come forth of the sanctuary: whom forthwith he shut up without regard of justice.

35 For the which cause not onely the Jews, but many also of other nations took great indignation, and were much grieved for the unjust murder of the man.

36 And when the king was come again from the places about Cilicia, the Jews that were in the citie, and certain of the Greeks that abhorred the fact also, complained because Onias was slain without cause.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily sory, and moved to pity, and wept, because of the sober and modest behaviour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he took away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him through the whole city unto that very place where he had committed impietie against Onias, there slew he the cursed murderer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment, as he had deserved.

39 Now when many sacriledges had been committed in the citie by Lysimachus, with the consent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselves together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already carried away.

40 Whereupon the common people rising, & being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and began first

848 to offer violence; one ‖ Auranus being the leader, a man farre gone in yeares, and no leſſe in folly.

‖ Or, Typhanus.

41 They then ſeeing the attempt of Lyſimachus, ſome of them caught ſtones, ſome clubs, other taking handfuls of duſt, that was next at hand, caſt them altogether upon Lyſimachus, and thoſe that ſet upon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and ſome they ſtroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the church-robber himſelf, him they killed beſides the treaſury.

43 Of theſe matters therefore there was an accuſation laid againſt Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were ſent from the ſenate, pleaded the cauſe before him:

45 But Menelaus being now convicted, promiſed Ptolemee the ſonne of Dorymenes, to give him much money, if he would pacifie the king towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolemee taking the king aſide into a certain gallery, as it were to take the aire, brought him to be of another mind.

47 Inſomuch that he diſcharged Menelaus from the accuſations, who notwithſtanding was cauſe of all the miſchief: and thoſe poor men, who if they had told their cauſe, yea, before the Scythians, ſhould have been judged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the citie, and for the people, and for the holy veſſels, did ſoon ſuffer unjuſt puniſhment.

49 Wherefore even they of Tyrus moved with hatred of that wicked deed, cauſed them to be honourably buried.

50 And ſo through the covetouſneſſe of them that were of power, Menelaus remained ſtill in authoritie, increaſing in malice, and being a great traitour to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

2 Of the ſignes and tokens ſeen in Jeruſalem. 6. Of the end and wickedneſſe of Jaſon. 11 The purſuit of Antiochus againſt the Jews. 15 The ſpoiling of the temple. 27 Maccabeus fleeth into the wilderneſſe.

ABout the ſame time Antiochus prepared his ſecond voyage into Egypt:

2 And then it happened, that through all the citie, for the ſpace almoſt of fourtie dayes, there were ſeen horſemen running in the aire, in cloth of gold, and armed with lances, like a band of ſouldiers,

3 And troups of horſemen in aray, encountring and running one againſt another with ſhaking of ſhields, and multitude of ‖ pikes, and drawing of ſwords, and caſting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harneſſe of all ſorts.

‖ Or, ſlaves.

4 Wherefore every man prayed that that apparition might turn to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a falſe rumour, as though Antiochus had been dead, Jaſon took at the leaſt a thouſand men, and ſuddenly made an aſſault upon the citie; and they that were upon the walls, being put back, and the citie at length taken, Menelaus fled into the caſtle:

6 But Jaſon ſlew his own citizens without mercy, (not conſidering that to get the day of them of his own nation, would be a moſt unhappy day for him: but thinking *they had been his enemies*, and not his countreymen whom he conquered)

7 Howbeit, for all this he obtained not the principalitie, but at the laſt received ſhame for the reward of his treaſon, and fled again into the countrey of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore he had an unhappy return, being accuſed before Aretas the king of the Arabians, fleeing from citie to citie, purſued of all men, hated as a forſaker of the laws, and being had in abomination, as an open ‖ enemy of his countrey, and countreymen, he was caſt out into Egypt.

‖ Or, execrable.

9 Thus he that had driven many out of their countrey, periſhed in a ſtrange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to finde ſuccour by reaſon of his kindred.

10 And he that had caſt out many unburied, had none to mourn for him, nor any ſolemn funeralls at all, nor ſepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the kings eare, he thought that Judea had revolted: whereupon removing out of Egypt in a furious minde, he took the citie by force of arms,

12 And commanded his men of warre not to ſpare ſuch as they met, and to ſlay ſuch as went up upon the houſes.

13 Thus there was killing of young and old, making away of men, women, and children, ſlaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were deſtroyed within the ſpace of three whole dayes, foureſcore thouſand, whereof fourtie thouſand were ſlain in the conflict; and no fewer ſold then ſlain.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but preſumed to go into the moſt holy temple of all the world: Menelaus that traitour to the laws, and to his own countrey, being his guide:

16 And taking the holy veſſels with polluted hands, and with profane hands pulling down the things that were dedicated by other kings to the augmentation, and glory, and honour of the place, he gave them away.

17 And ſo haughtie was Antiochus in minde, that he conſidered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the ſinnes of them that dwelt in the city, and therefore his eye was not upon the place.

18 For had they not been formerly wrapped in many ſinnes, this man aſſoon as he had come, had forthwith been ſcourged, and

and put back from his presumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king sent to view the treasurie.

19 Nevertheless, God did not choose the people for the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore the place it-self, that was partaker with them of the adversitie that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almightie, so again the great Lord being reconciled, it was set up with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had carried out of the temple a thousand and eight hundred talents, he departed in all haste unto Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land navigable, and the sea passable by foot: such was the haughtinesse of his mintle.

22 And he left governours to vexe the nation: at Jerusalem Philip, for his countrey a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then he that set him there:

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus; and besides Menelaus, who worse then all the rest, bare an heavy hand over the citizens, having a malicious mind against his countreymen the Jews.

24 He sent also that detestable ringleader Apollonius, with an army of two and twentie thousand, commanding him to slay all those that were in their best age, and to sell the women, and the younger sort:

25 Who coming to Jerusalem, and pretending peace, did forbear till the holy day of the sabbath, when taking the Jews keeping holy day, he commanded his men to arm themselves.

26 And so he slew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the sabbath, and running through the citie with weapons, slew great multitudes.

27 But Judas Maccabeus, † with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himself into the wilderneſse, and lived in the mountains after the manner of beasts, with his company, who fed on herbs continually, lest they should be partakers of the pollution.

† Gr. who was the tenth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Jews are compelled to leave the law of God. 4 The temple is defiled. 8 Cruelties upon the people and the women. 11 An exhortation to bear affliction, by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus, cruelly tortured.

NOt long after this, the king sent an old man of ‖ Athens, to compell the Iews to depart from the laws of their fathers, and not to live after the laws of God:

‖ Or, a Latine.

2 And to pollute also the temple in Jerusalem, and to call it the temple of Jupiter Olympius: and that in Garizim, of Jupiter the defender of strangers, as they ‖ did desire that dwelt in the place.

‖ Out of Jos. lib. 12. cap. 7. or, as they were.

3 The coming in of this mischief was sore and grievous to the people:

4 For the temple was filled with riot and revelling, by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to do with women within the circuit of the holy places, and besides that, brought in things that were not lawfull. 849

5 The altar also was filled with profane things which the law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keepe sabbath-dayes, or ancient feasts, or to professe himself at all to be a Jew.

7 And in the day of the kings birth every moneth they were brought by bitter constraint to eat of the sacrifices, and when the feast of Bacchus was kept, the Jews were compelled to go in procession to Bacchus, carrying ivie.

8 Moreover, there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the suggestion of Ptoleme, against the Jews, that they should observe the same fashions, and be partakers of their sacrifices.

† Gr. Grecians.

9 And whoso would not conform themselves to the manners of the Gentiles, should be put to death. Then might a man have seen the present misery.

10 For there were two women brought who had circumcised their children, whom when they had openly led round about the citie, the babes hanging at their breasts, they cast them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had run together into caves neare by, to keep the sabbath-day secretly, being discovered to Philip, were all burnt together; because they made a conscience to help themselves, for the honour of the most sacred day.

12 Now I beseech those that reade this book, that they be not discouraged for these calamities, but that they judge those punishments not to be for destruction, but for a chastening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodnesse, when wicked doers are not suffered any long time, but forthwith punished.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to punish, till they be come to the fulnesse of their sinnes, so dealeth he with us.

15 Lest that being come to the height of sinne, afterwards he should take vengeance of us.

16 And therefore he never withdraweth his mercy from us: and though he punish with adversitie, yet doth he never forsake his people.

17 But let this that we have spoken be for a warning unto us: and now will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall scribes, an aged man, and of a wel-favoured countenance, was constrained to open his mouth, and to eat swines flesh.

19 But

850 19 But he choosing rather to die gloriously, then to live stained with such an abomination, spit it forth, and came of his own accord to the torment,

20 As it behoved them to come, that are resolute to stand out against such things as are not lawfull for love of life to be tasted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feast, for the old acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aside, besought him to bring flesh of his own provision, such as was lawfull for him to use, and make as if he did eat of the flesh taken from the sacrifice commanded by the king;

22 That in so doing he might be delivered from death, and for the old friendship with them, finde favour.

23 But he began to consider discreetly, and as became his age, and the excellency of his ancient years, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his most honest education from a childe, or rather the holy law made and given by God: therefore he answered accordingly, and willed them straightwayes to send him to the grave.

24 For it becometh not our age, said he, in any wise to dissemble, whereby many young persons might think, that Eleazar being fourescore yeares old and ten, were now gone to a strange religion,

25 And so they through mine hypocrisie, and desire to live a little time, and a moment longer, should be deceived by me, and I get a stain to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the present time I should be delivered from the punishment of men: yet should I not escape the hand of the Almightie, neither alive, nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will shew my self such a one, as mine age requireth,

28 And leave a notable example to such as be young, to die willingly and couragiously, for the honourable and holy laws: and when he had said these words, immediately he went to the torment.

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, because the foresaid speeches proceeded, as they thought, from a || desperate minde.

|| Or, madnesse, or, pride.

30 But when he was ready to die with stripes, he groaned, and said, It is manifest unto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might have been delivered from death, I [now] endure sore pains in body, by being beaten: but in soul am well content to suffer these things, because I fear him.

31 And thus this man died, leaving his death for an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue, not onely unto young men, but unto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The constancie and cruell death of seven brethren and their mother in one day, because they would not eat swines flesh at the kings commandement.

IT came to passe also that seven brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king against the law to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips.

2 But one of them that spake first, said thus, What wouldest thou aske or learn of us? we are ready to die, rather then to transgresse the laws of our fathers.

3 Then the king being in a rage, commanded pans and caldrons to be made hot.

4 Which forthwith being heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the utmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when he was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him being yet alive to be brought to the fire, and to be fried in the panne: and as the vapour of the panne was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another with the mother, to die manfully, saying thus,

6 The Lord God looketh upon us, and in truth hath comfort in us, as * Moses in his song, which witnessed to their faces, declared, saying, And he shall be comforted in his servants. * Deut. 32. 36.

7 So when the first was dead, after this manner, they brought the second to make him a mocking stock: and when they had pulled off the skinne of his head with the hair, they asked him, Wilt thou eat before thou be punished throughout every member of thy body?

8 But he answered in his own language, & said, No. Wherefore he also received the next torment in order, as the former did.

9 And when he was at the last gasp, he said, Thou like a fury takest us out of this present life, but the king of the world shall raise us up, who have died for his laws, unto everlasting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking stock: and when he was required, he put out his tongue, and that right soon, holding forth his hands manfully,

11 And said couragiously, These I had from heaven; and for his laws I despise them, and from him I hope to receive them again.

12 Insomuch that the king, and they that were with him, marvelled at the young mans courage, for that he nothing regarded the pains.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like manner.

14 So

14 So when he was ready to die, he ſaid thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to look for hope from God, to be raiſed up again by him: as for thee, thou ſhalt have no reſurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fifth alſo, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he unto the king, and ſaid, Thou haſt power over men, thou art corruptible, thou doeſt what thou wilt, yet think not that our nation is forſaken of God.

17 But abide awhile, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee, and thy ſeed.

18 After him alſo they brought the ſixth, who being ready to die, ſaid, Be not deceived without cauſe: for we ſuffer theſe things for our ſelves, having ſinned againſt our God: therefore marvellous things are done (unto us)

19 But think not thou that takeſt in hand to ſtrive againſt God, that thou ſhalt eſcape unpuniſhed.

20 But the mother was marvellous above all, and worthy of honourable memory: for when ſhe ſaw her ſeven ſonnes ſlain within the ſpace of one day, ſhe bare it with a good courage, becauſe of the hope that ſhe had in the Lord.

21 Yea, ſhe exhorted every one of them in her own language, filled with couragious ſpirits; and ſtirring up her womaniſh thoughts with a manly ſtomack, ſhe ſaid unto them,

22 I cannot tell how you came into my wombe; for I neither gave you breath nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of every one of you.

23 But doubtleſſe the Creator of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will alſo of his own mercy give you breath and life again, as you now regard not your own ſelves for his laws ſake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himſelf deſpiſed, and ſuſpecting it to be a reproachfull ſpeech, whileſt the youngeſt was yet alive, did not only exhort him by words, but alſo aſſured him with oaths, that he would make him both a rich and a happy man, if he would turn from the laws of his fathers, and that alſo he would take him for his friend, and truſt him with affairs.

25 But when the young man would in no caſe hearken unto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted her, that ſhe would counſell the young man to ſave his life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many words, ſhe promiſed him that ſhe would counſel her ſonne.

27 But ſhe bowing her ſelf towards him, laughing the cruell tyrant to ſcorn, ſpake in her countrey language on this manner, O my ſonne, have pitie upon me that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, and gave thee ſuck three yeares, and nouriſhed thee, and brought thee up unto this age, and endured the troubles of education.

28 I beſeech thee my ſonne, look upon the heaven, and the earth, and all that is therein, and conſider that God made them of things that were not, and ſo was mankinde made likewiſe.

29 Fear not this tormentour, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receive thee again in mercy with thy brethren.

30 Whiles ſhe was yet ſpeaking theſe words, the young man ſaid, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the kings commandement: but I will obey the commandement of the law that was given unto our fathers by Moſes.

31 And thou that haſt been the authour of all miſchief againſt the Hebrews, ſhalt not eſcape the hands of God.

32 For we ſuffer becauſe of our ſinnes.

33 And though the living Lord be angry with us a little while for our chaſtening and correction, yet ſhall he be at one again with his ſervants.

34 But thou, O godleſſe man, and of all other moſt wicked, be not lifted up without a cauſe, nor puffed up with uncertain hopes, lifting up thy hand againſt the ſervants of God:

35 For thou haſt not yet eſcaped the judgement of Almighty God, who ſeeth all things.

36 For our brethren who now have ſuffered a ſhort pain, are dead under Gods covenant of everlaſting life: but thou through the judgement of God, ſhalt receive juſt puniſhment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer up my body and life for the laws of our fathers, beſeeching God that he would ſpeedily be mercifull unto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayeſt confeſſe, that he alone is God;

38 And that in me, and my brethren, the wrath of the Almightie, which is juſtly brought upon all our nation, may ceaſe.

39 Then the king being in a rage, handled him worſe then all the reſt, and took it grievouſly that he was mocked.

40 So this man died undefiled, and put his whole truſt in the Lord.

41 Laſt of all after the ſonnes, the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to have ſpoken concerning the idolatrous feaſts, and the extreme tortures.

CHAP.

852

CHAP. VIII.

1 Judas gathereth an hoſt. 9 Nicanor is ſent againſt him: who preſumeth to make much money of his priſoners. 16 Judas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight, 28 and divideth the ſpoils. 30 Other enemies are alſo defeated, 35 and Nicanor fleeth with grief to Antioch.

THen Judas Maccabeus, and they that were with him, went privily into the towns, and called their kinsfolks together, and took unto them all ſuch as continued in the Jews religion, and aſſembled about ſix thouſand men.

2 And they called upon the Lord, that he would look upon the people that was troden down of all, and alſo pitie the temple, profaned of ungodly men,

3 And that he would have compaſſion upon the citie, ſore defaced and ready to be made even with the ground, and heare the bloud that cried unto him,

4 And remember the wicked ſlaughter of harmleſſe infants, and the blaſphemies committed againſt his name, and that he would ſhew his hatred againſt the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, he could not be withſtood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at unawares, and burnt up towns and cities, and got into his hands the moſt commodious places, and overcame and put to flight no ſmall number of his enemies.

7 But ſpecially took he advantage of the night, for ſuch privy attempts, inſomuch that the bruit of his manlineſſe was ſpread every where.

8 So when Philip ſaw that this man increaſed by little and little, and that things proſpered with him ſtill more and more, he wrote unto Ptolemeus the governour of Cœloſyria and Phenice, to yeeld more aid to the kings affairs.

9 Then forthwith chooſing Nicanor the ſonne of Patroclus, one of his ſpeciall friends, he ſent him with no fewer then twentie thouſand of all nations under him, to root out the whole generation of the Jews, and with him he joyned alſo Gorgias a captain, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor undertook to make ſo much money of the captive Jews as ſhould defray the tribute of two thouſand talents, which the king was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediately he ſent to the cities upon the ſea coaſt, proclaiming a ſale of the captive Jews, and promiſing that they ſhould have foureſcore and ten bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow upon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought unto Judas of Nicanors coming, and he had imparted unto thoſe that were with him, that the army was at hand,

13 They that were fearfull, and diſtruſted the juſtice of God, fled, and conveyed themſelves away.

14 Others ſold all that they had left, and withall beſought the Lord to deliver them, being ſold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their own ſakes, yet for the covenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious names ſake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together unto the number of ſixe thouſand, and exhorted them not to be ſtricken with terrour of the enemie, nor to feare the great multitude of the heathen, who came wrongfully againſt them, but to fight manfully,

17 And to ſet before their eyes the injurie that they had unjuſtly done to the holy place, and the cruell handling of the citie, whereof they made a mockery, and alſo the taking away of the government of their forefathers:

18 For they, ſaid he, truſt in their weapons, and boldneſſe; but our confidence is in the Almightie God, who at a beck can caſt down both them that come againſt us, and alſo all the world.

19 Moreover, he recounted unto them what helps their forefathers had found, and how they were delivered, when under Sennacherib an hundred foureſcore and five thouſand periſhed.

20 And he told them of the battell that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thouſand in all to the buſineſſe, with foure thouſand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thouſand deſtroyed an hundred and twenty thouſand, becauſe of the help that they had from heaven, and ſo received a great bootie.

21 Thus when he had made them bold with theſe words, and ready to die for the laws, and the countrey, he divided his army into foure parts:

22 And joyned with himſelf his own brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon, and Joſeph, and Jonathan, giving each one fifteen hundred men.

23 Alſo (he appointed) Eleazar to reade the holy book: and when he had given them this watchword, The help of God; himſelf leading the firſt band, he joyned battell with Nicanor.

24 And by the help of the Almightie, they ſlew above nine thouſand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the moſt part of Nicanors hoſt, and ſo put all to flight;

25 And took their money that came to

buy

buy them, and purſued them farre: but lacking time, they returned.

26 For it was the day before the ſabbath, and therefore they would no longer purſue them.

|| That is, the enemies armour.

27 So when they had gathered ||their armour together, and ſpoiled their enemies, they occupied themſelves about the ſabbath, yeelding exceeding praiſe and thanks to the Lord, who had preſerved them unto that day, which was the beginning of mercy diſtilling upon them.

|| Or, lamed with tortures.

28 And after the ſabbath, when they had given part of the ſpoils to the ||maimed, and the widows, and orphanes, the reſidue they divided among themſelves & their ſervants.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common ſupplication, they beſought the mercifull Lord to be reconciled with his ſervants for ever.

|| Or, lamed.

30 Moreover, of thoſe that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who fought againſt them, they ſlew above twenty thouſand, and very eaſily got high and ſtrong holds, and divided amongſt themſelves many ſpoils more, and made the ||maimed, orphanes, widows, yea and the aged alſo, equall in ſpoils with themſelves.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laid them up all carefully in convenient places, and the remnant of the ſpoils they brought to Jeruſalem.

32 They ſlew alſo Philarches that wicked perſon, who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Jews many wayes.

33 Furthermore, at ſuch time as they kept the feaſt for the victory in their countrey, they burnt Caliſthenes that had ſet fire upon the holy gates, who was fled into a little houſe, and ſo he received a reward meet for his wickedneſſe.

34 As for that moſt ungracious Nicanor, who had brought a thouſand merchants to buy the Jewes,

35 He was through the help of the Lord brought down by them, of whom he made leaſt account, and putting off his glorious apparell, and diſcharging his company, he came like a fugitive ſervant through the mid-land unto Antioch, having very great diſhonour for that his hoſt was deſtroyed.

36 Thus he that took upon him to make good to the Romanes, their tribute by means of the captives in Jeruſalem, told abroad, that the Jews had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, becauſe they followed the laws that he gave them.

CHAP. IX.

1 Antiochus is chaſed from Perſepolis. 5 He is ſtricken with a ſore diſeaſe, 14 and promiſeth to become a Jew. 28 He dieth miſerably.

|| Or, diſorderly.

ABout that time came Antiochus ||with diſhonour out of the countrey of Perſia.

2 For he had entred the citie called Perſepolis, and went about to rob the temple, and to hold the citie, whereupon the multitude running to defend themſelves with their weapons, put them to flight, and ſo it happened, that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with ſhame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatana, news was brought him what had happened unto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then ſwelling with anger, he thought to avenge upon the Jews the diſgrace done unto him by thoſe that made him flee. Therefore commanded he his chariot-man to drive without ceaſing, and to diſpatch the journey, the judgement of God now following him. For he had ſpoken proudly in this ſort, That he would come to Jeruſalem, and make it a common burying place of the Jews.

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Iſrael ſmote him with an incurable and inviſible plague: for aſſoon as he had ſpoken theſe words, a pain of the bowels that was remedileſſe, came upon him, and ſore torments of the inner parts.

6 And that moſt juſtly: for he had tormented other mens bowels with many and ſtrange torments.

7 Howbeit he nothing at all ceaſed from his bragging, but ſtill was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage againſt the Jews, and commanding to haſte the journey: but it came to paſſe that he fell down from his chariot, carried violently; ſo that having a ſore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus he that a little afore thought he might command the waves of the ſea, (ſo proud was he beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountains in a balance, was now caſt on the ground, and carried in an horſlitter, ſhewing forth unto all the manifeſt power of God.

9 So that the worms roſe up out of the bodie of this wicked man, and whiles he lived in ſorrow and pain, his fleſh fell away, and the filthineſſe of his ſmell was noyſome to all his army.

10 And the man that thought a little afore he could reach to the ſtarres of heaven, no man could endure to carry for his intolerable ſtink.

11 Here therefore being plagued, he began to leave off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge [of himſelf] by the ſcourge of God, his pain increaſing every moment.

12 And when he himſelf could not abide his own ſmell, he ſaid theſe words, It is meet to be ſubject unto God, and that a man that is mortall ſhould not proudly think of himſelf, as if he were God.

13 This wicked perſon vowed alſo unto the

854 the Lord, (who now no more would have mercy upon him) ſaying thus,

14 That the holy citie (to the which he was going in haſte to lay it even with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) he would ſet at libertie.

15 And as touching the Jews, whom he had judged not worthy to be ſo much as buried, but to be caſt out with their children to be devoured of the fowls and wilde beaſts, he would make them all equals to the citizens of ||Athens.

|| Or, *Antioch.*

16 And the holy temple which before he had ſpoiled, he would garniſh with goodly gifts, and reſtore all the holy veſſels with many more, and out of his own revenue defray the charges belonging to the ſacrifices:

17 Yea, and that alſo he would become a Jew himſelf, and go through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his pains would not ceaſe: for the juſt judgement of God was come upon him: therefore deſpairing of his health, he wrote unto the Jews the letters underwritten, containing the form of a ſupplication, after this manner:

19 Antiochus king and governour, to the good Jews his citizens, wiſheth much joy, health and proſperitie.

20 If ye and your children fare well, and your affaires be to your contentment, I give very great thanks to God, having my hope in heaven.

21 As for me, I was weak, or elſe I would have remembred kindly your honour, and good will. Returning out of Perſia, and being taken with a grievous diſeaſe, I thought it neceſſary to care for the common ſafetie of all:

22 Not diſtruſting my health, but having great hope to eſcape this ſickneſſe.

23 But conſidering that even my father, at what time he led an army into the high countreys, appointed a ſucceſſour,

24 To the end, that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grievous, they of the land knowing to whom ||the ſtate was left, might not be troubled.

|| Or, *common affairs.*

25 Again, conſidering how that the princes that are borderers and neighbours unto my kingdome, wait for opportunities, and expect what ſhall be the event, I have appointed my ſonne Antiochus king, whom I often committed and commended unto many of you, when I went up into the high provinces, to whom I have written as followeth.

26 Therefore I pray and requeſt you to remember the benefits that I have done unto you generally, and in ſpeciall, and that every man will be ſtill faithfull to me and my ſonne.

27 For I am perſwaded, that he ||underſtanding my minde, will favourably and graciouſly yeeld to your deſires.

|| Or, *following.*

28 Thus the murderer and blaſphemer having ſuffered moſt grievouſly, as he entreated other men, ſo died he a miſerable death in a ſtrange countrey in the mountains.

29 And Philip that was brought up with him, carried away his body, who alſo fearing the ſonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolemeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 Judas recovereth the citie, and puriſieth the temple. 14 Gorgias vexeth the Jews. 16 Judas winneth their holds. 29 Timotheus and his men are diſcomfited. 35 Gazera is taken, and Timotheus ſlain.

NOw Maccabeus and his company, the Lord guiding them, recovered the temple, and the city.

2 But the altars which the heathen had built in the open ſtreet, and alſo the chappels, they pulled down.

3 And having cleanſed the temple, they made another altar, and ſtriking ſtones, they took fire out of them, and offered a ſacrifice after two yeares, and ſet forth incenſe, and lights, and ſhew-bread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat down, and beſought the Lord that they might come no more into ſuch troubles, but if they ſinned any more againſt him, that he himſelf would chaſten them with mercy, and that they might not be delivered unto the blaſphemous and barbarous nations.

5 Now upon the ſame day that the ſtrangers profaned the temple, on the very ſame day it was cleanſed again, even the five and twentieth day of the ſame moneth, which is Caſleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladneſſe, as in the feaſt of the tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had held the feaſt of the tabernacles, when as they wandred in the mountains and dennes like beaſts.

7 Therefore they bare branches, and fair boughs, and palms alſo, and ſang pſalms unto him that had given them good ſucceſſe in cleanſing his place.

8 They ordained alſo by a common ſtatute and decree, That every yeare thoſe dayes ſhould be kept of the whole nation of the Jews.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now will we declare the acts of Antiochus Eupator, who was the ſonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.

11 So when he was come to the crown, he ſet one Lyſias over the affairs of his realm, and [appointed him] chief governour of Cœloſyria and Phenice.

12 For

12 For Ptolemeus that was called Macron, chooſing rather to do juſtice unto the Jews, for the wrong that had been done unto them, endeavoured to continue peace with them.

13 Whereupon being accuſed of [the kings] friends, before Eupator, and called traitour at every word, becauſe he had left Cyprus that Philometor had committed unto him, and departed to Antiochus Epiphanes, ‖ and ſeeing that he was in no honourable place, he was ſo diſcouraged, that he poiſoned himſelf and died.

‖ Or, *and not bearing his authoritie as it becometh a noble man.*

14 But when Gorgias was governour of the ‖ holds, he hired ſouldiers, and nouriſhed warre continually with the Jews:

‖ Or, *ſtrong places.*

15 And therewithall the Idumeans having gotten into their hands the moſt commodious holds, kept the Jews occupied, and receiving thoſe that were baniſhed from Jeruſalem, they went about to nouriſh warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made ſupplication, and beſought God that he would be their helper; and ſo they ran with violence upon the ſtrong holds of the Idumeans.

17 And aſſaulting them ſtrongly, they wan the holds, and kept off all that fought upon the wall, and ſlew all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer then twentie thouſand.

18 And becauſe certain (who were no leſſe then nine thouſand) were fled together into two very ſtroug caſtles, having all manner of things convenient to ſuſtain the ſiege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon and Joſeph, and Zacheus alſo, and them that were with him, who were enow to beſiege them, and departed himſelf unto thoſe places which more needed his help.

‖ Or, *Simon.*

20 Now ‖ they that were with Simon, being led with coveteouſneſſe, were perſwaded for money (through certain of thoſe that were in the caſtle) and took ſeventie thouſand drachmes, and let ſome of them eſcape.

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, he called the governours of the people together, & accuſed thoſe men that they had ſold their brethren for money, and ſet their enemies free to fight againſt them.

22 So he ſlew thoſe that were found traitours, and immediately took the two caſtles.

23 And having good ſucceſſe with his weapons in all things he took in hand, he ſlew in the two holds more then twentie thouſand.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Jews had overcome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of forrein forces, and horſes out of Aſia not a few, came as though he would take Jewry by force of armes.

25 But when he drew neare, ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, turned themſelves to pray unto God, and ſprinkled earth upon their heads, and girded their loyns with ſackcloth,

‖ Or, *Maccabeus, and they that were with him.*

26 And fell down at the foot of the altar, and beſought him to be mercifull to them, and to be * an enemie to their enemies, and an adverſarie to their adverſaries, as the law declareth.

* Deut. 28.

27 So after the prayer, they took their weapons, and went on further from the citie: and when they drew neare to their enemies, they kept by themſelves.

28 Now the ſunne being newly riſen, they joyned both together; the one part having together with their vertue, their refuge alſo unto the Lord, for a ‖ pledge of their ſucceſſe and victory: the other ſide making their rage leader of their battell.

‖ Or, *warrant, or, ſuretie.*

29 But when the battell waxed ſtrong, there appeared unto the enemies from heaven, five comely men upon horſes, with bridles of gold, and two of them led the Jews,

30 And took Maccabeus betwixt them, and covered him on every ſide with their weapons, and kept him ſafe, but ſhot arrows and lightnings againſt the enemies: ſo that being confounded with blindneſſe, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were ſlain [of footmen] twentie thouſand and five hundred, and ſix hundred horſemen.

32 As for Timotheus himſelf, he fled into a very ſtrong hold, called Gazara, where Chereas was governour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, laid ſiege againſt the fortreſſe couragiouſly foure dayes.

34 And they that were within, truſting to the ſtrength of the place, blaſphemed exceedingly, and uttered wicked words.

35 Nevertheleſſe upon the fifth day early, twentie young men of Maccabeus company, inflamed with anger becauſe of the blaſphemies, aſſaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewiſe aſcending after them, whiles they were buſied with them that were within, burnt the towers, and kindling fires, burnt the blaſphemers alive; and others broke open the gates, and having received in the reſt of the armie, took the citie,

37 And killed Timotheus that was hid in a certain pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praiſed the Lord with pſalms and thankſgiving, who had done ſo great things for Iſrael, and given them the victory.

3 Lysias thinking to get Jerusalem, 8 is put to flight. 16 The letters of Lysias to the Jews: 22 of the king unto Lysias: 27 and to the Jews: 34 of the Romanes to the Jews.

NOt long after this, Lysias the kings † protectour and cousin, who also managed the affairs, took sore displeasure for the things that were done.

† Gr. tutour.

2 And when he had gathered about foure score thousand with all the horsemen, he came against the Jews, thinking to make the citie an habitation of the || Gentiles,

|| Or, Grecians.

3 And to make a gain of the temple, as of the other chappels of the heathen, and to set the high priesthood to sale every yeare:

4 Not at all considering the power of God, but puffed up with his ten thousands of footmen, and his thousands of horsemen, and his foure score elephants.

5 So he came to Judea and drew neare to Bethsura, which was a strong town, but distant from Jerusalem about five furlongs, and he laid sore siege unto it.

|| Maccabeus and his company.

6 Now when || they that were with Maccabeus heard that he besieged the holds, they and all the people with lamentation and tears besought the Lord that he would send a good angel to deliver Israel.

7 Then Maccabeus himself first of all took weapons, exhorting the other, that they would jeopard themselves together with him, to help their brethren: so they went forth together with a willing minde.

8 And as they were at Jerusalem, there appeared before them on horseback, one in white clothing, shaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they praised the mercifull God all together, and took heart, insomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with most cruell beasts, and to pierce through walls of iron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, having an helper from heaven: for the Lord was mercifull unto them.

11 And giving a charge upon their enemies, like lions, they slew eleven thousand footmen, and sixteen hundred horsemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them also being wounded, escaped naked; and Lysias himself fled away shamefully, and so escaped.

13 Who as he was a man of understanding, casting with himself what losse he had had, & considering that the Hebrews could not be overcome, because the Almightie God helped them, he sent unto them;

14 And perswaded them to agree to all reasonable conditions, and [promised] that he would perswade the king, that he must needs be a friend unto them.

15 Then Maccabeus consented to all that Lysias desired, being carefull of the common good; and whatsoever Maccabeus wrote unto Lysias concerning the Jews, the King granted it.

16 For there were letters written unto the Jews from Lysias to this effect: Lysias unto the people of the Jews sendeth greeting.

17 John and Absalon, who were sent from you, delivered me the petition subscribed, and made request for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things soever were meet to be reported to the king, I have declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keep your selves loyall to the state, hereafter also will I endeavour to be a means of your good.

20 But of the particulars I have given order, both to these, and the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and fourtie yeare, the foure and twentie day of the moneth || Dioscorinthius.

|| Or, Dioscorus.

22 Now the kings letter contained these words: King Antiochus unto his brother Lysias sendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is translated unto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our realm live quietly, that every one may attend upon his own affairs.

24 We understand also that the Jews would not consent to our father, for to be brought unto the custome of the Gentiles, but had rather keep their own manner of living: for the which cause they require of us, that we should suffer them to live after their owne laws.

25 Wherefore our minde is, that this nation shall be in rest, and we have determined to restore them their temple, that they may live according to the customes of their forefathers.

26 Thou shalt do well therefore to send unto them, and || grant them peace, that when they are certified of our minde, they may be of good comfort, and ever go cheerfully about their own affairs.

|| Or, give them assurance.

27 And the letter of the king unto the nation of the Jews was after this manner: King Antiochus sendeth greeting unto the councel, and the rest of the Jews.

28 If ye fare well, we have our desire, we are also in good health.

29 Menelaus declared unto us, that your desire was to return home, and to follow your owne businesse:

30 Wherefore they that will depart shall have safe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with securitie.

31 And the Jews shall use their own kinde of meats, and laws, as before; and none of them any manner of wayes shall be molested for things ignorantly done.

32 I have sent also Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare

33 Fare ye well. In the hundred fourty and eighth yeare, and in the fifteenth day of the moneth ||Xanthicus.

|| Or, April.

34 The Romanes also sent unto them a letter containing these words: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius ||ambassadours of the Romanes, send greeting unto the people of the Jewes.

|| Or, Consuls.

35 Whatsoever Lysias the kings cousin hath granted, therewith we also are well pleased.

36 But touching such things as he judged to be referred to the king; after you have advised thereof, send one forthwith, that we may declare as it is convenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore send some with speed, that we may know what is your minde.

38 Farewell, this hundred and eight and fourtie yeare, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP XII.

1 The kings lieutenants vex the Jews. 3 They of Joppe drown two hundred Jews. 6 Judas is avenged upon them. 11 He maketh peace with the Arabians, 16 and taketh Caspis. 22 Timotheus armies overthrown.

WHen these covenants were made, Lysias went unto the king, and the Jews were about their husbandry.

2 But of the governours of severall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the sonne of Genneus, also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and besides them Nicanor the governour of Cyprus would not suffer them to be quiet, and live in peace.

3 The men of Joppe also did such an ungodly deed: they prayed the Jews that dwelt among them to go with their wives and children into the boats which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the citie, as being desirous to live in peace, and suspecting nothing: but when they were gone forth into the deep, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

5 When Judas heard of this cruelty done unto his countreymen, he commanded those that were with him [to make them ready]

6 And calling upon God the righteous judge, he came against those murderers of his brethren, and burnt the haven by night, and set the boats on fire, and those that fled thither he slew.

7 And when the town was shut up, he went backward, ||as if he would return to root out all them of the citie of Joppe.

|| Or, with a purpose to return.

8 But when he heard that the Jamnites were minded to doe in like manner unto the Jewes that dwelt among them,

9 He came upon the Jamnites also by night, and set fire on the haven and the navy, so that the light of the fire was seen at Jerusalem, two hundred and fourty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence, nine furlongs in their journey toward Timotheus, no fewer then five thousand men on foot, and five hundred horsemen of the Arabians set upon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very sore battell; but Judas side by the help of God got the victory, so that the Nomades of Arabia, being overcome, besought Judas for peace, promising both to give him cattell, and to pleasure him otherwise.

12 Then Judas thinking indeed that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace: whereupon they shook hands, and so they ||departed to their tents.

|| Or, went from place to place, with their families and cattell.

13 He went also about to make a bridge to a certain strong citie, which was fenced about with walls, and inhabited by people of diverse countreys; and the name of it was Caspis.

14 But they that were within it, put such trust in the strength of the walls, and provision of victuals, that they behaved themselves rudely towards them that were with Judas, railing and blaspheming, and uttering such words as were not to be spoken.

15 Wherefore Judas, with his company, calling upon the great Lord of the world (who without any rammes or engines of warre, did cast down Jericho in the time of Joshua) gave a fierce assault against the walls,

16 And took the citie by the will of God, and made unspeakable slaughters, insomuch that a lake two furlongs broad, neare adjoyning thereunto, being filled full, was seen running with bloud.

17 Then departed they from thence seven hundred and fiftie furlongs, and came to Characa unto the Jews that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places: for before he had dispatched any thing, he departed from thence, having left a very strong garison in a certain hold:

19 Howbeit, Dositheus and Sosipater, who were of Maccabeus captains, went forth, & slew those that Timotheus had left in the fortresse, above ten thousand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and set ||them over the bands, and went against Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thousand men of foot, and two thousand and five hundred horsemen.

|| Dositheus and Sosipater.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Judas coming, he sent the women & children, and the other baggage unto a fortresse called Carnion: (for the town was hard to besiege, and uneasie to come unto, by reason of the straitnesse of all the places.)

858

22 But when Judas his firſt band came in ſight, the enemies (being ſmitten with fear and terrour, through the appearing of him that ſeeth all things) fled amain, one running this way, another that way, ſo as that they were often hurt of their own men, and wounded with the points of their own ſwords.

23 Judas alſo was very earneſt in purſuing them, killing thoſe wicked wretches, of whom he ſlew about thirty thouſand men.

24 Moreover, Timotheus himſelf fell into the hands of Doſitheus and Soſipater, whom he beſought with much craft to let him go with his life, becauſe he had many of the Jews parents, and the brethren of ſome of them, who, if they had put him to death, ſhould not be regarded.

25 So when he had aſſured them with many words, that he would reſtore them without hurt, according to the agreement, they let him go for the ſaving of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched forth to Carnion, and to the temple of ||Atargatis, and there he ſlew five and twenty thouſand perſons.

|| That is, *Venus.*

27 And after he had put to flight and deſtroyed them, Judas removed the hoſt towards Ephron, a ſtrong citie, wherein Lyſias abode, and a great multitude of divers nations, and the ſtrong young men kept the walls, and defended them mightily: wherein alſo was great proviſion of engines and darts.

28 But when Judas and his company had called upon Almightie God (who with his power breaketh the ſtrength of his enemies) they wan the citie, and ſlew twentie and five thouſand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth ſix hundred furlongs from Jeruſalem.

30 But when the Jews that dwelt there had teſtified that the Scythopolitans dealt lovingly with them, and entreated them kindely in the time of their adverſitie,

31 They gave them thanks, deſiring them to be friendly ſtill unto them: and ſo they came to Jeruſalem, the feaſt of the weeks approaching.

32 And after the feaſt called Pentecoſt, they went forth againſt Gorgias the governour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thouſand men of foot, and foure hundred horſemen.

34 And it hapned that in their fighting together, a few of the Jews were ſlain.

35 At which time Doſitheus, one of Baceners company, who was on horſeback, and a ſtrong man, was ſtill upon Gorgias; and taking hold of his coat, drew him by force, and when he would have taken that curſed man alive, a horſeman of Thracia coming upon him, ||ſmote off his ſhoulder, ſo that Gorgias fled unto Mariſa.

|| *Or, his arm.*

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long, and were weary, Judas called upon the Lord that he would ſhew himſelf to be their helper, and leader of the battell.

37 And with that he began in his own language, and ſung pſalmes with a loud voice, and ruſhing unawares upon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Judas gathered his hoſt, and came into the citie Odollam. And when the ſeventh day came, they purified themſelves (as the cuſtome was) and kept the ſabbath in the ſame place.

39 And upon the day following, ||as the uſe had been, Judas and his company came to take up the bodies of them that were ſlain, and to bury them with their kinſmen in their fathers graves.

|| *Or, at ſuch time, &c.*

40 Now under the coats of every one that was ſlain, they found things conſecrated to the idols of the Jamnites, which is forbidden the Jews by *the law. Then every man ſaw that this was the cauſe wherefore they were ſlain.

* Deut. 17. 7.

41 All men therefore praiſing the Lord the righteous judge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betook themſelves unto prayer, and beſought him, that the ſinne committed might wholly be put out of remembrance. Beſides, that noble Judas exhorted the people to keep themſelves from ſinne, forſomuch as they ſaw before their eyes the things that came to paſſe, for the ſinnes of thoſe that were ſlain.

43 And when he had made a gathering, throughout the company, to the ſumme of two thouſand drachmes of ſilver, he ſent it to Jeruſalem to offer a ſinne-offering, doing therein very well, and honeſtly, in that he was mindfull of the reſurrection.

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were ſlain ſhould have riſen again, it had been ſuperfluous and vain to pray for the dead)

45 And alſo in that he perceived that there was great favour laid up for thoſe that died godly. (It was an holy and good thought) whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be delivered from ſinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Eupator invadeth Judea. 25 Judas by night ſlayeth many. 18 Eupators purpoſe is defeated. 23 He maketh peace with Judas.

IN the hundred fourty and ninth yeare it was told Judas that Antiochus Eupator was coming with a great power into Judea,

2 And with him Lyſias his protectour, and ruler of his affairs, having either of them a Grecian power of footmen, an hundred

hundred and ten thousand, and horsemen five thousand and three hundred, and elephants two and twenty, and three hundred chariots armed with hooks.

3 Menelaus also joyned himself with them, and with great dissimulation encouraged Antiochus; not for the safegard of the countrey, but because he thought to have been made governour.

4 But the King of kings moved Antiochus minde against this wicked wretch, and Lysias informed the king that this man was the cause of all mischief, so that the king commanded to bring him unto Berea, and to put him to death, as the manner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fiftie cubits high, full of ashes, and it had a round instrument which on every side hanged down into the ashes.

6 And whosoever was condemned of sacriledge, or had committed any other grievous crime, there did all men thrust him unto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not having so much as buriall in the earth, and that most justly.

8 For insomuch as he had committed many sinnes about the altar, whose fire & ashes were holy, he received his death in ashes.

9 Now the king came with a barbarous & haughtie minde, to do far worse to the Jews then had been done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Judas perceived, he commanded the multitude to call upon the Lord night and day, that if ever at any other time, he would now also help them, being at the point to be put from their law, from their countrey, and from the holy temple.

11 And that he would not suffer the people, that || had even now been but a little refreshed, to be in subjection to the blasphemous nations.

|| Or, had but a little rest.

12 So when they had all done this together, and besought the mercifull Lord with weeping and fasting, and lying flat upon the ground three dayes long, Judas having exhorted them, commanded they should be in a readinesse.

13 And Judas being apart with the elders, determined, before the kings host should enter into Judea and get the citie, to go forth and try the matter [in fight] by the help of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed [all] to the || Creatour of the world, and exhorted his souldiers to fight manfully, even unto death, for the laws, the temple, the citie, the countrey, and the commonwealth, he camped by Modin.

|| Or, Lord.

15 And having given the watchword to them that were about him, Victory is of God; with the most valiant and choice young men, he went in into the kings tent by night, and slew in the camp about foure thousand men, and the chiefest of the elephants, with all that were upon him.

16 And at last they filled the camp with feare and tumult, and departed with good successe.

17 This was done in the break of the day, because the protection of the Lord did help him.

18 Now when the king had taken a taste of the manlinesse of the Jews, he went about to take the holds by policie,

19 And marched towards Bethsura, which was a strong hold of the Jews, but he was put to flight, failed, and lost of his men.

20 For Judas had conveyed unto them that were in it, such things as were necessary.

21 But Rhodochus, who was in the Jews host, disclosed the secrets to the enemies, therefore he was sought out, and when they had gotten him they put him in prison.

22 The king treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gave his hand, took theirs, departed, fought with Judas, was overcome:

23 Heard that Philip who was left over the affairs in Antioch || was desperately bent, confounded, intreated the Jews, submitted himself, and sware to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifice, honoured the temple, and dealt kindly with the place,

|| Or, ruled.

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall governour from Ptolemais unto the Gerrhenians:

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieved for the covenants: for they stormed because they would make their covenants void.

26 Lysias went up to the judgement seat, said as much as could be in defence of the cause, perswaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the Kings coming and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuseth Judas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Judas. 39 He seeketh to take Rhasis, 46 who, to escape his hands, killeth himself.

AFter three yeares was Judas enformed that Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus, having entred by the haven of Tripolis with a great power and navie,

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus, and Lysias his protectour.

3 Now one Alcimus, who had been high prieft, and had defiled himself wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) seeing that by no meanes he could save himself, nor have any more accesse to the holy altar,

4 Came to king Demetrius in the hundred and one and fiftieth yeare, presenting

860 unto him a crown of gold and a palm, and also of the boughs which were ||used solemnly in the temple: and so that day he held his peace.

|| Or, thought to be of the temple.

5 Howbeit having gotten opportunitie to further his fooliſh enterpriſe [and] being called into counſel by Demetrius, and asked how the Jews ſtood affected, and what they intended, he anſwered thereunto,

6 Thoſe of the Jews that be called Aſſideans (whoſe captain is Judas Maccabeus) nouriſh warre and are ſeditious, and will not let the realm be in peace.

7 Therefore I, being deprived of mine anceſtours honour (I mean the high prieſthood) am now come hither:

8 Firſt verily for the unfeigned care I have of things pertaining to the king; and ſecondly, even for that I intend the good of mine own countreymen: for all our nation is in no ſmall miſery, through the unadviſed dealing of them aforeſaid.

9 Wherefore, O King, ſeeing thou knoweſt all theſe things, be carefull for the countrey, and our nation which is preſſed on every ſide, according to the clemencie that thou readily ſheweſt unto all.

10 For as long as Judas liveth, it is not poſſible that the ſtate ſhould be quiet.

11 This was no ſooner ſpoken of him, but others of the kings friends being maliciouſly ſet againſt Judas, did more incenſe Demetrius.

12 And forthwith caling Nicanor, who had been maſter of the elephants, and making him governour over Judea, he ſent him forth,

13 Commanding him to ſlay Judas, and to ſcatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high prieſt of the great temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Judea from Judas, came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking the harm and calamities of the Jews, to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Jews heard of Nicanors coming, and that the heathen ||were up againſt them, they caſt earth upon their heads, and made ſupplication to him that had eſtabliſhed his people for ever, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifeſtation of his preſence.

|| Or, were joyned to them.

16 So at the commandement of the captain, they removed ſtraightwayes from thence, and came neare unto them, at the towne of Deſſau.

17 Now Simon, Judas brother, had joyned battell with Nicanor, but was ſomewhat diſcomfited through the ſudden ſilence of his enemies.

18 Nevertheleſſe, Nicanor hearing of the manlineſſe of them that were with Judas, and the couragiouſneſſe that they had to fight for their countrey, durſt not try the matter by the ſword.

19 Wherefore he ſent Poſidonius, and Theodotus, and Mattathias, to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long adviſement thereupon, and the captain had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one mind, they conſented to the covenants,

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themſelves: and when the day came, and ſtools were ſet for either of them,

22 Judas placed armed men ready in convenient places, leſt ſome treachery ſhould be ſuddenly practiſed by the enemies: ſo they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Jeruſalem, and did no hurt, but ſent away the people that came flocking unto him.

24 And he would not willingly have Judas out of his ſight: for he loved the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him alſo to take a wife, and to beget children: ſo he married, was quiet, and ||took part of this life.

|| Or, lived together with him.

26 But Alcimus perceiving the love that was betwixt them, and conſidering the covenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the ſtate; for that he had ordained Judas, a traitour to his realm, to be the kings ſucceſſour.

27 Then the king being in a rage, and provoked with the accuſations of the moſt wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, ſignifying that he was much diſpleaſed with the covenants, and commanding him that he ſhould ſend Maccabeus priſoner in all haſte unto Antioch:

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, he was much confounded in himſelf, and took it grievouſly that he ſhould make void the articles which were agreed upon, the man being in no fault,

29 But becauſe there was no dealing againſt the king, he watched his time to accompliſh this thing by policie.

30 Notwithſtanding, when Maccabeus ſaw that Nicanor began to be churliſh unto him, and that he entreated him more roughly then he was wont, perceiving that ſuch ſowre behaviour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himſelf from Nicanor.

31 But the other, knowing that he was notably prevented by Judas policie, came into the great and holy temple, and commanded the prieſts that were offering their uſuall ſacrifices, to deliver him the man.

32 And when they ſware that they could not tell where the man was whom he ſought,

33 He ſtretched out his right hand toward the temple, and made an oath in this manner, If you will not deliver me Judas as priſoner, I will lay this temple of God even

† Gr. bound.

with

with the ground, and I will break down the altar, and erect a notable temple unto Bacchus.

34 After these words he departed. Then the priests lift up their hands towards heaven, and besought him that was ever a defender of their nation, saying in this manner,

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who hast need of nothing, wast pleased that the temple of thine habitation should be among us.

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holinesse, keep this house ever undefiled, which lately was cleansed, and stop every unrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accused unto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the elders of Jerusalem, a lover of his countreymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindnesse was called a father of the Jews.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themselves with the Gentiles, he had been accused of Judaisme, and did boldly jeopard his body and life with all vehemencie for the religion of the Jews.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare unto the Jews, sent above five hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For he thought, by taking him, to do the Jews much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would have taken the tower, and violently broken into the utter door, and bad that fire should be brought to burn it, he being ready to be taken on every side, fell upon his sword;

42 Chooling rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked, to be abused otherwise then beseemed his noble birth:

43 But missing his stroke through hast, the multitude also rushing within the doors, he ran boldly up to the wall, and cast himself down manfully amongst the thickest of them.

44 But they quickly giving back, and a space being made, he fell down into the midst of the void place.

45 Nevertheless, while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, he rose up, and though his bloud gushed out like spouts of water, and his wounds were grievous, yet he ran through the midst of the throng; and standing upon a steep rock,

46 When as his bloud was now quite gone, he pluckt out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, he cast them upon the throng, and calling upon the Lord of life and spirit to restore him those again, he thus died.

CHAP. XV.

5 Nicanors blasphemy. 8 Judas encouraseth his men by his dream. 28 Nicanor is slain.

BUt Nicanor hearing that Judas and his company were in the strong places about Samaria, resolved without any danger to set upon them on the sabbath-day. 861

2 Nevertheless, the Jews that were compelled to go with him, said, O destroy not so cruelly and barbarously, but give honour to that day, which he that seeth all things, hath honoured with holinesse, above [other dayes.]

3 Then the most ungracious wretch demanded, if there were a mightie One in heaven, that had commanded the sabbath-day to be kept.

4 And when they said, There is in heaven a living Lord, and mighty, who commanded the seventh day to be kept:

5 Then said the other, And I also am mightie upon earth, and I command to take arms, and to do the kings businesse: yet he obtained not to have his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and haughtinesse, determined to set up a publick monument of his victory over Judas and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had ever sure confidence that the Lord would help him:

8 Wherefore he exhorted his people, not to fear the coming of the heathen against them, but to remember the help which in former times they had received from heaven, and now to expect the victory and aid which should come unto them from the Almightie.

9 And so comforting them out of the law and the prophets, and withall putting them in minde of the battels that they wonne afore, he made them more cheerfull.

10 And when he had stirred up their mindes, he gave them their charge, shewing them therewithall the falshood of the heathen, and the breach of oaths.

11 Thus he armed every one of them, not so much with defence of shields and spears, as with comfortable and good words, and besides that he told them a dream worthy to be beleeved, as if it had been so indeed, which did not a little rejoyce them.

12 And this was his vision, That Onias, who had been high priest, a vertuous and a good man, reverend in conversation, gentle in condition, well spoken also, and exercised from a childe in all points of vertue, holding up his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Jews.

13 This done, in like manner there appeared a man with gray hairs, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent majestie.

14 Then Onias answered, saying, This is a lover of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy city, (to wit) Jeremias the prophet of God.

15 Whereupon, Jeremias holding forth his right hand, gave to Judas a sword of gold, and in giving it, spake thus,

16 Take

862

16 Take this holy ſword, a gift from God, with the which thou ſhalt wound the adverſaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Judas, which were very good, and able to ſtirre them up to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the young men, they determined not to pitch camp, but couragiouſly to ſet upon them, and manfully to try the matter by conflict, becauſe the citie, and the ſanctuary, and the temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they took for their wives, and their children, their brethren, and kinsfolks, was in leaſt account with them: but the greateſt and principall fear was for the holy temple.

19 Alſo they that were in the citie took not the leaſt care, being troubled for the conflict abroad:

20 And now when as all looked what ſhould be the triall, and the enemies were already come neare, and the army was ſet in aray, and the beaſts conveniently placed, and the horſemen ſet in wings,

21 Maccabeus ſeeing the coming of the multitude, and the divers preparations of armour, and the fierceneſſe of the beaſts, ſtretched out his hands towards heaven, and called upon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victory cometh not by arms, but even as it ſeemeth good to him, he giveth it to ſuch as are worthy.

22 Therefore in his prayer he ſaid after this manner, O Lord, thou didſt ſend thine angel in the time of Ezekias king of Judea, and didſt ſlay in the hoſt of Sennacherib, an hundred foureſcore and five thouſand.

23 Wherefore now alſo, O Lord of heaven, ſend a good angel before us, for a fear and dread unto them.

24 And through the might of thine arm, let thoſe be ſtricken with terrour, that come againſt thy holy people to blaſpheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor and they that were with him, came forward with trumpets and ſongs.

26 But Judas and his company encountred the enemies with invocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying unto God with their hearts, they ſlew no leſſe then thirtie and five thouſand men: for through the appearance of God they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning again with joy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harneſſe.

29 Then they made a great ſhout, and a noiſe, praiſing the Almightie in their own language.

30 And Judas, who was ever the chief defender of the citizens, both in body and minde, and who continued his love towards his countreymen all his life, commanded to ſtrike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his ſhoulder, and bring them to Jeruſalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them of his nation together, and ſet the prieſts before the altar, he ſent for them that were of the tower,

32 And ſhewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blaſphemer, which with proud brags he had ſtretched out againſt the holy temple of the Almightie.

33 And when he had cut out the tongue of that ungodly Nicanor, he commanded that they ſhould give it by pieces unto the fowls, and hang up the reward of his madneſſe before the temple.

34 So every man praiſed toward the heaven the glorious Lord, ſaying, Bleſſed be he that hath kept his own place undefiled.

35 He hanged alſo Nicanors head upon the tower, an evident and manifeſt ſigne unto all of the help of the Lord.

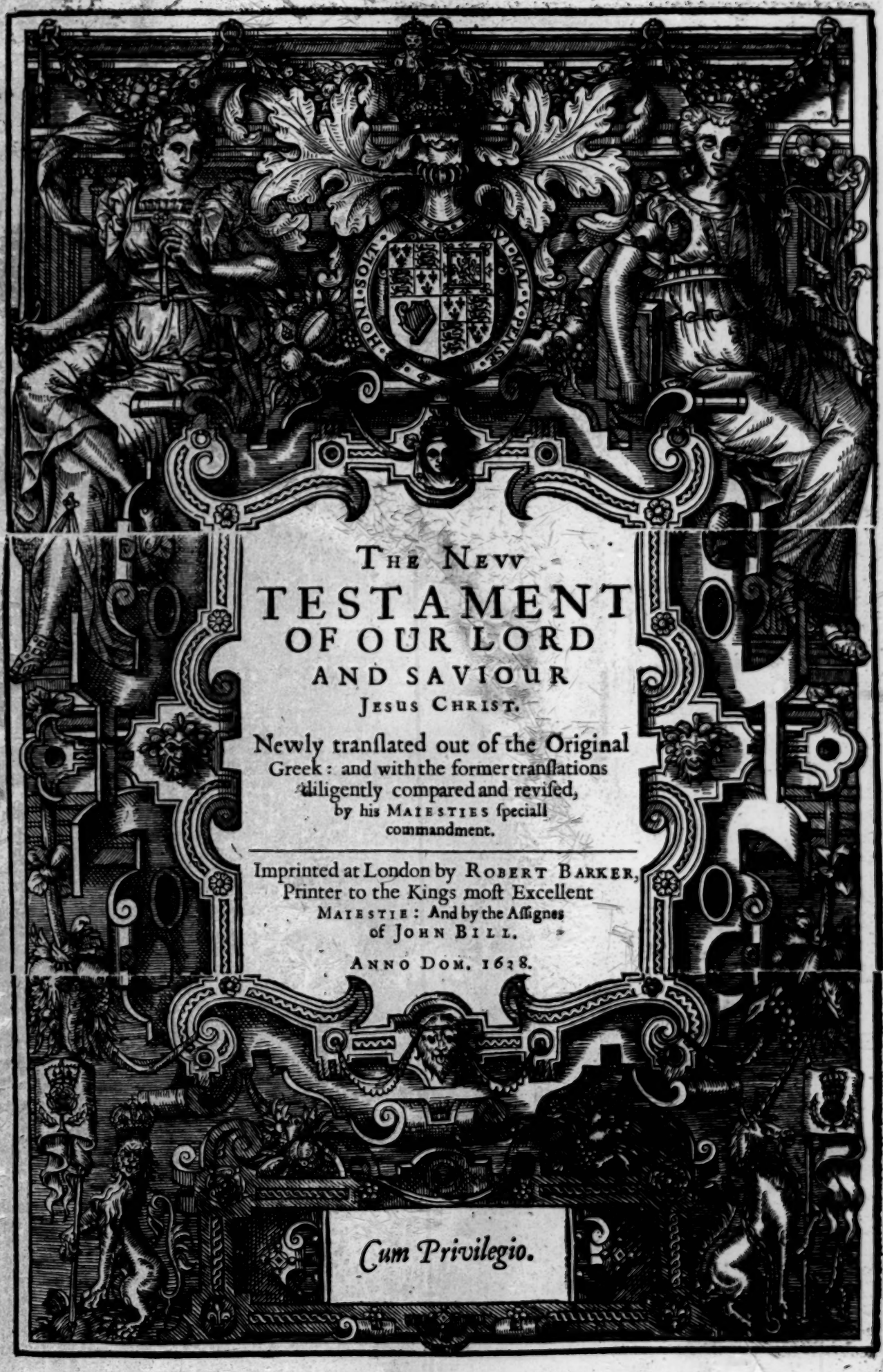
36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no caſe to let that day paſſe without ſolemnitie, but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor: and from that time forth the Hebrews had the city in their power. And here will I make an end.

38 And if I have done well, and as is fitting the ſtory, it is that which I deſired: but if ſlenderly and meanly, it is that which I could attain unto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drink wine, or water alone, and as wine mingled with water is pleaſant, and delighteth the taſte: even ſo, ſpeech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that reade the ſtory. And here ſhall be an end.

The end of Apocrypha.



THE NEVV TESTAMENT OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST.

Newly tranſlated out of the Original Greek: and with the former tranſlations diligently compared and reviſed, by his MAIESTIES ſpeciall commandment.

Imprinted at London by ROBERT BARKER, Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent MAIESTIE: And by the Aſſignes of JOHN BILL.

ANNO DOM. 1628.

Cum Privilegio.

THE GOSPELL ACCORDING TO S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Joseph.* 18 *He was conceived by the holy Ghost, and born of the virgin Mary, when she was espoused to Joseph.* 19 *The angel satisfieth the misdoubting thoughts of Joseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.*

THE Book of the * generation of Jesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham.

2 * Abraham begat Isaac, and * Isaac begat Jacob, and * Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

3 And * Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

6 And * Jesse begat David the king, and * David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Urias.

7 And * Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

11 And || Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, & Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David untill the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband being a just man, and not willing to make her a publique example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou sonne of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 * And she shall bring forth a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sinnes.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 * Behold, a virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring forth a sonne, and || they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with us)

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born sonne: and he called his name Jesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise men out of the east, are directed to Christ by a starre.* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Joseph fleeth into Egypt, with Jesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children:* 20 *Himself dieth.* 23 *Christ is brought back again into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOw when * Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his starre in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests, and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet:

6 * And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda:

* Luke 1. 27.
* Luke 1. 31.
* Isa. 7. 14. || Or, *his name shall be called.*
* Luke 2. 6, 7.
* Mic. 5. 2. Joh. 7. 42.

866 Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governour that shall ‖ rule my people Israel.

‖ Or, feed.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the starre appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young childe, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the starre which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young childe was.

10 When they saw the starre, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young childe with Marie his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‖ presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

‖ Or, offered.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own countrey another way.

Innoc. day Gosp to v. 19

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young childe, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there untill I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young childe to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there untill the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, * Out of Egypt have I called my sonne.

* Hos. 11. 1.

16 ¶ Then Herod when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeares old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by * Jeremie the prophet, saying,

* Jer. 31. 15.

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose, and took the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a citie called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 John preacheth: his office, life, and baptisme. 7 He reprehendeth the Pharisees, 13 and baptiseth Christ in Jordan.

Jan. 4 MP
May 6 MP
Sep. 2 MP

IN those dayes came * John the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Judea,

* Mar. 1. 4. Luk. 3. 2.

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

Trin. Sun. M
S. Jo. Bap. M
bef. MP
bef. EP

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

* Isa. 40. 3. Mar. 1. 3.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loyns, and his meat was locusts and wilde honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadduces come to his baptisme, he said unto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

* Chap. 12. 34.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ meet for repentance.

‖ Or, answerable to amending of life.

9 And think not to say within your selves, * We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

* John 8. 39.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: * therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewen down, and cast into the fire.

Exhort. comm.

* Chap. 7. 19.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance, but he that cometh after me, is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

* Mar. 1. 8. Luk. 3. 16. Joh. 1. 26.

12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

Exhort. comm.

13 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

* Mar. 1. 9. Luk. 3. 21.

14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him,

and

and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

Jan. 5 M P May 6 M P Sep. 3 M P

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The angels minister unto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 James and John, 23 and healeth all the diseased.

THen was * Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wildernesse, to be tempted of the devil.

* Mark. 1. Luke 4. 1.

2 And when he had fasted fourtie dayes and fourtie nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, * Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

* Deut. 8. 3

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy citie, and setteth him on a pinacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the sonne of God cast thy self down: for it is written, * He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

* Psal. 91. 11.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

* Deut. 6. 16.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serve.

* Deut. 6. 13. and 10. 20.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministred unto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Jesus had heard that John was ||cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

* Mar. 1. 14. Luke 4. 14 Joh. 4. 43. || Or, delivered up.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

* Isa. 9. 1.

15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sat in darknesse, saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

* Mar. 1. 14

17 ¶ * From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ * And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers)

* Mar. 1. 16. *S. And. Gosp. to v. 23*

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the sonne* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of sickenesse, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with diverse diseases, and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

Jan. 7 M P May 7 M P Sep. 4 M P

1 Christ beginneth his sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the citie on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the Law. 21 what it is to kill, 27 to commit adulterie, 33 to sweare: 38 exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to love even our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectnesse.

ANd seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him. *All Sain. Gosp. to v. 13*

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 * Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven. * Luke 6. 20

4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 * Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. * Psal. 37. 11.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: * for they shall be filled. * Isa. 65. 13.

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 * Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God. * Psal. 24. 4.

9 Blessed *are* the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 * Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven. * 1 Pet. 3. 14.

11 Blessed *are* ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all

manner of * evil against you † falsely for my sake.

* Pet. 4. 14. † Gr. lying.

12 Rejoyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: * but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

* Mar. 9. 50. Luk. 14. 34.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A citie that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men * light a candle, and put it under ‖ a bushell: but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

* Mar. 4. 21 Luk. 8. 16. and 11. 33. ‖ The word in the original signifieth a measure containing about a pinte lesse then a peck.

16 Let your light so shine before men, * that they may see your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven.

* 1 Pet. 2. 12.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily I say unto you, * Till heaven and earth passe, one jote or one title shall in no wise passe from the law, till all be fulfilled.

* Luke 16. 17.

19 * Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandements, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of heaven: but whosoever shall do, and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdome of heaven.

* Jam. 2. 10.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousnesse shall exceed *the righteousnesse* of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard, that it was said ‖ by them of old time, * Thou shalt not kill: and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgement.

‖ Or, *to them.* * Exod. 20. 13. Deut. 5. 17

22 But I say unto you, that whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgement: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the councel: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

* Luk. 12. 58.

25 * Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily, I say unto thee, thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not commit adultery.

* Exod. 20. 14.

28 But I say unto you, that whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 * And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

* Chap. 18. 8. Mar. 9. 47. ‖ Or, *do cause thee to offend.*

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, * Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

* Deut. 24. 1.

32 But I say unto you, that * whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adulterie.

* Luke 16. 18. 1 Cor. 7. 10

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not forswear thy self, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths.

* Exod. 20. 7. Lev. 19. 12 Deut. 5. 11.

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his foot-stool: neither by Jerusalem, for it is the citie of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 * But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more then these, cometh of evil.

* Jam. 5. 12.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

* Exod. 21. 24. Lev. 24. 20 Deut. 19. 21.

39 But I say unto you, * that ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

* Luke 6. 29.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.

Rom. 12. 17. 1 Cor. 6. 1.

41 And whosoever shall compell thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and * from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

* Deut. 15. 8.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie:

* Lev. 19. 18.

44 But I say unto you, * Love your enemies, blesse them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray * for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you:

* Luk. 6. 27. * Luk. 23. 34. Act. 7. 60.

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven, for he maketh his sunne to rise on the evil and on the good,

good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

Luk.6.32 46 * For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the Publicanes the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren onely, what doe you more *then others?* do not even the Publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

M.P 1 *Christ continueth his sermon in the mount, speaking of almes,*
M.P *5 prayer, 14 forgiving our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our trea-*
M.P *sure is to be laid up, 24 of serving God and mammon: 25 exhorteth not to be carefull for worldly things; 33 but to seek Gods kingdome.*

TAke heed that ye do not your almes before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward || of your Father which is in heaven.

|| Or, with

2 Therefore, * when thou doest thine almes, || do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

* Rom.12.8.

|| Or, cause not a trumpet to be sounded.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

* Ecclus.7.14.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain * repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them; for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

* Luk.11.2 at M.P at E.P

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: * Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth as *it is* in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

* Mat.11.31.

14 For, if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare unto men to fast. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

Ash Wed: Gosp to v. 22.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeves break through and steal.

at y Offertory

20 * But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeves do not break through nor steal.

* Luk. 12. 33. 1 Tim.6. 19.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 * The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

* Luk.11. 34.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkenesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkenesse, how great is that darkenesse!

Trin. Sun. 15 Gosp to y end.

24 ¶ * No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

* Luk.16. 13.

25 Therefore I say unto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your bodie what ye shall put on: Is not the life more then meat, and the bodie then raiment?

* Psal.55. 22. Luk. 12.22 1 Pet.5.7.

26 Behold the fowls of the aire: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them: Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can adde one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spinne.

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glorie, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it self: sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ ending his sermon in the mount, reproveth rash judgement, 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 to enter in at the strait gate, 15 to beware of false prophets, 21 not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houses builded on a rock, 26 and not on the sand.

Jan. 9 M P
Feb. 29 M P
May 9 M P
Sep. 6 M P

1 JUdge not, that ye be not judged.
2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.
3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?
4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?
5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.
6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rent you.
7 ¶ Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.
8 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.
9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his sonne ask bread, will he give him a stone?
10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?
11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?
12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.
13 ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate; for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:
14 ‖ Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that finde it.
15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.
16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?
17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.
18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit: neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.
19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire.
20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.
21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven.
22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderfull works?
23 And then will I profesſe unto them, I never knew you: depart from me ye that work iniquitie.
24 ¶ Therefore, whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him unto a wise man which built his house upon a rock:
25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that house: and it fell not, for it was founded upon a rock.
26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man which built his house upon the sand:
27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell, and great was the fall of it.
28 And it came to passe when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine.
29 For he taught them as one having authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the centurions servant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diseased, 18 sheweth how he is to be followed, 23 stilleth the tempest on the sea, 28 driveth the devils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to go into the swine.

Jan. 10 M L
May 11 M P
Sep. 7 M P

WHen he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.
2 And behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.
3 And Jesus put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.
4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.
5 ¶ And when Jesus was entred into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,
6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsie, grievously tormented.
7 And

* Luke 6. 37. Rom. 2. 1.
* Mar. 4. 24. Luk. 6. 38.
* Luk. 6. 41.
* Chap. 21. 22. Mar. 11. 24 Luk 11. 9. Joh. 16. 24. James 1. 6.
* Luk. 6. 31.
* Luke 13. 24.
‖ Or, how.
* Luke 6. 43.
* Chap. 3. 10.
* Rom. 2. 13. Jam. 1. 22.
* Luke 13. 27. Psal. 6. 8. Luke 6. 47.
* Mat. 7. 28. Luk. 4. 32.
* Mark 1. 40. Luk. 5. 12.
* Lev. 14. 4.
* Luk 7. 1.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word onely, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having souldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdome of heaven.

12 But the children of the kingdome shall be cast out into outer darkneſſe: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast beleeved, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self same houre.

14 ¶ * And when Jesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a fever:

* Mark. 1. 29. Luk. 4. 38.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose and ministred unto them.

16 ¶ * When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick:

* Mat. 1. 32. ch. 4. 40.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, * Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

* Isa. 53. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 24

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandement to depart unto the other side.

19 * And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

* Luke 9. 57.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the aire have nests; but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

On 4 Gosp. end

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

* Mark. 4. 37. Luk. 8. 23.

24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearfull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the windes and the sea, and there was a great calm. 871

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the windes and the sea obey him?

28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergesens, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way

* Mar. 5. 1. Luk. 8. 26.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus thou sonne of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their wayes into the citie, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole citie came out to meet Jesus; and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ curing one sick of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome, 10 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloudy issue, 23 raiseth from death Jairus daughter, 27 giveth sight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a devil, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

Jan. 11 M P
May. 11 M P
Sep. 8 M P

AND he entred into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own citie.

Trin. Sun. 19 Gosp to v. 9.

2 * And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy sinnes be forgiven thee,

* Mar. 2. 3. Luk. 5. 18.

3 And behold, certain of the Scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee? or to say, Arise and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgive sinnes, (then saith he to the sick of the palsie) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

S. Matthew Gosp.

9 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

* Mar. 2. 14. Luk. 5. 27.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many Publicanes and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with Publicanes and sinners.

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, * I will have mercie, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance.

* Hos. 6. 6. Chap. 12. 7
* 1 Tim. 1. 15.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, * Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

* Mar. 2. 18 Luk. 5. 33.

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the dayes will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

‖ Or, raw, or unwrought cloth.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ * While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

* Mark. 5. 22.
* Luke 8. 41.

Trin. Sun. 24 Gosp. to v. 27.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of bloud twelve yeares, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre)

23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

‖ Or, *this fame.*

26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou sonne of David have mercie on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Beleeve ye that I am able to do this? they said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a devil.

* Luke 11. 14.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumbe spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, * He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

* Chap. 12. 24. Mar. 3. 22. Luk. 11. 15

35 * And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdome, and healing every sickness, and every disease among the people.

* Mar. 6. 6. Luk. 13. 22

Gospel at Ord. B.

36 ¶ * But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they ‖ fainted, and were scattered abroad, * as sheep having no shepherd.

* Mark. 6. 34.

‖ Or, were tired and lay down.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, * The harvest truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

* Num. 27. 17.
* Luke 10. 2.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelve apostles, enabling them with power to do miracles, 5 giveth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 confirmeth them against persecutions, 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receive them.

Jan. 17. M P
May 11. M P
Sept. 9. M P

AND * when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power ‖ *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease.

* Mark. 3. 14. Luke 9. 1.
‖ Or, *over.*

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these, The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the sonne of Zebedee, and John his brother,

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, James the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus,

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* citie of the Samaritanes enter ye not.

6 * But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

* Ac. 13. 46.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, * The kingdome of heaven is at hand.

* Luk. 10. 9.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 * ‖ Pro-

9 * ‖ Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (* for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 * And into whatsoever citie or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 * And whosoever shall not receive you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that house, or citie, * shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha, in the day of judgement, then for that citie.

16 ¶ * Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ‖ harmlesse as doves.

17 But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to the councels, and they will scourge you in their synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before governours and kings for my sake, for a testimonie against them and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak, for it shall be given you in that same houre what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 * And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake: * but he that endureth to the end, shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this citie, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, ye shall not ‖ have gone over the cities of Israel till the Sonne of man be come.

24 * The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: if they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Fear them not therfore: * for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darknesse, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye upon the house tops.

28 * And fear not them which kill the bodie, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and bodie in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a ‖ farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 * But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

32 * Whosoever therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 * But whosoever shall denie me before men, him will I also denie before my Father which is in heaven.

34 * Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance * against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his own household.

37 * He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 * And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 * He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.

40 ¶ * He that receiveth you, receiveth me, and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophets reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous mans reward.

42 * And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

1 John sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christ testifieth concerning John. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning John and Christ. 20 Christ upbraideth the unrepentant inhabitants of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praiseth his Father: wisdome in revealing the gospel to the simple, 28 he calleth to him all such as feel the burden of their sinnes.

Jan. 13 M P
May. 13 M P
Sep. 10 M P

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 * Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do heare and see:

5 * The

Adv. Sun. 3 Gosp. to v. 11

* Mar. 6. 8. Luk. 9. 3. and 22. 35.
‖ Or, get.
* Luke 10. 7. 1 Tim. 5. 18.
* Luk. 10. 8.
* Marke 6. 11.
* Act. 13. 51.
* Luk. 10. 3.
‖ Or, simple.
* Marke 13. 11. Luk. 12. 11
* Luk. 21. 16.
* Mar. 13. 13.
‖ Or, end, or, finish.
* Luk. 6. 40 Joh. 13. 16
* Mar. 4. 22 Luke 8. 17. and 12. 2.
* Luk. 12. 4
* Luke 7. 18
* Luk. 12. 6, 7.
* Mica. 7. 6
* Luke. 14. 26.
* Chap. 16. 24. Luk. 9. 23. Mar. 8. 34.
* John 12. 25.
* Luke 10. 16. Joh. 13. 20.
* Mar. 9. 41.

‖ *It is in value half-penny farthing, in the origin all, as being the tenth part of the Romane peny.*

874

5 * The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf heare, the dead are raised up, and * the poore have the gospel preached to them.

* Isa.35.6.
* Isa.61.1.

6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more then a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

* Mal.3.1.

11 Verily I say unto you, among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater then John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdome of heaven, is greater then he.

12 * And from the dayes of John the Baptist, untill now, the kingdome of heaven ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

* Luk. 16. 16.

‖ Or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust min.

13 For all the prophets, and the law prophesied untill John.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is * Elias which was for to come.

* Mal.4.5.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ * But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

* Luk.7. 31.

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners: but wisedome is justified of her children.

20 ¶ * Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

* Luke 10. 13.

21 Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mightie works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mightie works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained untill this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgement, then for thee.

S. Matthias Gosp.

25 ¶ * At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

* Luk. 10. 21.

26 Even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 * All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Sonne will reveal him.

* Joh. 3. 35.
* John 6. 46.

28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

at Common.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: * and ye shall finde rest unto your souls.

Exhort. at Comm.
* Jer.6.16

30 * For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

* 1 John 5.3.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproveth the blindnesse of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the sabbath, 3 by scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blinde and dumbe. 31 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall never be forgiven. 36 Account shall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the unfaithfull who seek after a signe, 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

Jan. 14 M P
May. 14 M P
Sep. 11 M P

AT that time * Jesus went on the sabbat-day through the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the eares of corn, and to eat.

* Deut. 23.25. Mar. 2.23. Luke 6.1.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to do upon the sabbath-day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read * what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

* 1 Sam. 21.6.

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, * but onely for the priests?

* Exod. 29.32,33. Levit.8.31 and 24.9.

5 Or have ye not read in the * law, how that on the sabbath-dayes the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blamelesse?

* Numb. 28.9.

6 But I say unto you, that in this place is *one* greater then the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, * I will have mercy and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltlesse.

* Hos 6.6 Chap.9.13

8 For the sonne of man is Lord even of the sabbath-day.

9 * And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue.

* Mar.3.1. Luke 6.6.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered: and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath-dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And

11 And he ſaid unto them, What man ſhall there be among you, that ſhall have one ſheep, and if it fall into a pit on the ſabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a ſheep? wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the ſabbath-dayes.

13 Then ſaith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he ſtretched it forth; and it was reſtored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Phariſees went out, and ‖held a counſel againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

‖ Or, took counſel.

15 But when Jeſus knew it, he withdrew himſelf from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they ſhould not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying,

*Iſa. 42. 1. 18 * Behold, my ſervant whom I have choſen, my beloved in whom my ſoul is well pleaſed: I will put my ſpirit upon him, and he ſhall ſhew judgement to the Gentiles.

19 He ſhall not ſtrive, nor cry, neither ſhall any man heare his voice in the ſtreets.

20 A bruiſed reed ſhall he not break, and ſmoking flax ſhall he not quench, till he ſend forth judgement unto victory.

21 And in his name ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

* Luke 11. 14. 22 ¶ * Then was brought unto him one poſſeſſed with a devil, blinde and dumbe: and he healed him, inſomuch that the blinde and dumbe both ſpake and ſaw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is this the ſonne of David?

* Chap. 9. 34. 24 * But when the Phariſees heard it, they ſaid, This *fellow* doth not caſt out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jeſus knew their thoughts, and ſaid unto them, Every kingdome divided againſt it ſelf, is brought to deſolation: and every citie or houſe divided againſt it ſelf, ſhall not ſtand.

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, he is divided againſt himſelf; how ſhall then his kingdome ſtand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out devils, by whom do your children caſt them out? therefore they ſhall be your judges.

28 But if I caſt out devils by the ſpirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come unto you.

29 Or elſe, how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoil his goods, except he firſt binde the ſtrong man? and then he will ſpoil his houſe.

30 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth abroad.

* Mar. 3. 28. Luk. 12. 10 1 John 5. 16. 31 ¶ Wherefore I ſay unto you, * All manner of ſinne and blaſphemy ſhall be forgiven unto men: but the blaſphemy againſt the *holy* Ghoſt ſhall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whoſoever ſpeaketh a word againſt the Sonne of man, it ſhall be forgiven him: but whoſoever ſpeaketh againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or elſe make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, ſpeak good things? * for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh.

* Luk. 6. 45.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treaſure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I ſay unto you, That every idle word that men ſhall ſpeak, they ſhall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou ſhalt be juſtified, and by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.

38 ¶ * Then certain of the Scribes and of the Phariſees anſwered, ſaying, Maſter, we would ſee a ſigne from thee.

* Chap. 16. 1. Luk 11. 29 1 Cor. 1. 22.

39 But he anſwered and ſaid to them, An evil and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be given to it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Jonas.

40 * For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: ſo ſhall the Sonne of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

* Jonah. 1. 17.

41 The men of Nineve ſhall riſe in judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it, * becauſe they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

* Jonah. 3. 5.

42 * The queen of the ſouth ſhall riſe up in the judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it: for ſhe came from the uttermoſt parts of the earth to heare the wiſedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

* 1 Kings 10. 1.

43 * When the unclean ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, ſeeking reſt, and findeth none.

* Luk. 11. 24.

44 Then he ſaith, I will return into my houſe from whence I came out, and when he is come, he findeth it empty, ſwept, and garniſhed.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himſelf ſeven other ſpirits more wicked then himſelf, and they enter in and dwell there: * and the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt. Even ſo ſhall it be alſo unto this wicked generation.

* Heb. 6. 4 and 10. 26. 2 Pet. 2. 20.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren ſtood without, deſiring to ſpeak with him.

* Mar. 3. 31. Luk. 8. 20.

47 Then

876

47 Then one ſaid unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſpeak with thee.

48 But he anſwered and ſaid unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he ſtretched forth his hand towards his diſciples, and ſaid, Behold my mother, and my brethren.

50 For whoſoever ſhall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter, and mother.

Jan: 15 M P
May. 15 M P
Sep: 12 M P

CHAP. XIII.

3 The parable of the ſower, and the ſeed: 18 the expoſition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the muſtard ſeed, 33 of the leaven, 44 of the hidden treaſure, 45 of the pearl, 47 of the draw-net caſt into the ſea, 53 and how Chriſt is contemned of his own countrey-men.

THE ſame day went Jeſus out of the houſe, * and ſat by the ſea ſide. * Mar. 4. 1.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, ſo that he went into a ſhip, and ſat, and the whole multitude ſtood on the ſhore.

3 And he ſpake many things unto them in parables, ſaying, * Behold, a ſower went forth to ſow. * Luk 8. 5.

4 And when he ſowed, ſome *ſeeds* fell by the wayes ſide, and the fowls came and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon ſtony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they ſprung up, becauſe they had no deepneſſe of earth:

6 And when the ſunne was up, they were ſcorched, and becauſe they had not root, they withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thorns: and the thorns ſprung up and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixtie fold, ſome thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the diſciples came, and ſaid unto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou unto them in parables?

11 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Becauſe it is given unto you to know the myſteries of the kingdome of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 * For whoſoever hath, to him ſhall be given, and he ſhall have more abundance: but whoſoever hath not, from him ſhall be taken away, even that he hath. * Chap. 25. 29.

13 Therefore ſpeak I to them in parables: becauſe they ſeeing, ſee not: and hearing, they heare not, neither do they underſtand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the propheſie of Eſaias, which ſaith, * By hearing ye ſhall heare, and ſhall not underſtand: and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceive. * Iſa. 6. 9. Mar. 4. 12. Luk. 8. 10. Joh. 12. 40 Act. 28. 26 Rom. 11. 8

15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have cloſed; leſt at any time they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and ſhould underſtand with their heart, and ſhould be converted, and I ſhould heal them.

16 But bleſſed are your eyes, for they ſee, and your eares, for they heare.

17 For verily I ſay unto you, * that many prophets and righteous men have deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and have not ſeen them: and to heare thoſe things which ye heare, and have not heard them. * Luke 10. 24.

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the ſower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and underſtandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was ſown in his heart: this is he which received ſeed by the way ſide.

20 But he that received the ſeed into ſtony places, the ſame is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himſelf, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth becauſe of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He alſo that received ſeed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word: and the care of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitfull.

23 But he that received ſeed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and underſtandeth it, which alſo beareth fruit, and bringeth forth ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixty, ſome thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, ſaying, The kingdome of heaven is likened unto a man which ſowed good ſeed in his field: *Epiph. Jan. 5 ſup. to v. 31*

25 But while men ſlept, his enemie came and ſowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was ſprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares alſo.

27 So the ſervants of the houſholder came and ſaid unto him, Sir, didſt not thou ſow good ſeed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He ſaid unto them, An enemie hath done this. The ſervants ſaid unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he ſaid, Nay; leſt while ye gather up the tares, ye root up alſo the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together untill the harveſt: and in the time of harveſt I will ſay to the reapers, Gather ye together firſt the tares, and binde them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, ſaying, * The kingdome of heaven is like to a grain of muſtard ſeed, which a man took and ſowed in his field. * Mar. 4. 30. Luke 13. 19.

32 Which

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree: so that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

* Luke 13. 20.

33 ¶ * Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdome of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three † measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

† The word in the Greek is *a measure containing about a peck and a half, wanting a little more then a pinte.*

34 * All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them:

* Mar. 4. 33.

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

* Psa. 78. 2

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house; and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man.

38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one:

39 The enemy that sowed them, is the devil: * the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

* Joel 3. 13. Rev. 14. 15

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all ‖ things that offend, and them which do iniquitie:

‖ Or, *scandals.*

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

* Dan. 12. 3.

43 * Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sunne, in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kinde.

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just.

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. 877

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdome of heaven, is like unto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 * And when he was come into his own countrey, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdome, and these mighty works?

* Mar. 6. 1. Luk. 4. 16.

55 * Is not this the carpenters sonne? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

* John 6. 42.

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, save in his own countrey, and in his own house.

* Mar. 6. 4 Luk. 4. 24. Joh. 4. 44.

58 And he did not many mightie works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of christ. 3 Wherefore John Baptist was beheaded. 13 Jesus departeth into a desert place: 15 where he feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes: 22 He walketh on the sea to his disciples: 34 and landing at Genesaret, healeth the sick by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

Jan. 16 M P
May. 16 M P
Sep. 13 M P
S. Jo. Bap. E P

AT that time * Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

* Mar. 6. to v. 13 14. Luke 9. 7.

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mightie works ‖ do shew forth themselves in him.

‖ Or, *are wrought by him.*

3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

* Luke 3. 19, 20.

4 For John said unto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to have her.

* Lev. 18. 16 and 20. 21.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, * because they counted him as a prophet.

* Chap. 21. 26.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask:

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorie: nevertheless for the oaths sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And

878

10 And he sent and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, & took up the body and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ * When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place, apart: and when the people had heard therof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

* Mar.6. 32. Luk.9.10.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ * And when it was evening his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

* Mar.6. 35. John 6.5.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grasse, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 * And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: * and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

* Mar. 6 46. * Joh. 6. 16.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them walking on the sea:

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the winde ‖ boistrous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord save me.

‖ Or, strong.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the sonne of God.

34 ¶ * And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

* Mar.6. 53.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP XV.

3 Christ reproveth the Scribes and Pharisees for transgressing Gods commandements through their own traditions; 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seven loaves, and a few little fishes, feedeth foure thousand men, besides women and children.

Jan. 17 M P
May 17 M P
Sep. 14 M P

THen * came to Jesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

* Mar.7.1.

2 Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do you also transgresse the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, * Honour thy father and mother: and * he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

* Exod.20. 12. Deut.5.16. * Exod. 21.17. Levit 20.9 Pro.20.20.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,

* Mar.7. 11,12.

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 * This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

* Isa.29. 13.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Heare and understand.

* Mar.7. 14.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, * Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

* Joh.15.2

14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

* Luk.6. 39.

15 * Then

* Mar.7. 17.

15 * Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

* Gen. 6.5 and 8.21.

19 * For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eate with unwashen hands, defileth not a man.

S. Matth. 2. Gosp. 229. * Mar.7.24.

21 ¶ * Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon,

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Sonne of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us.

* Chap. 10.6.

24 But he answered and said, * I am not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

* Mar.7. 31.

29 * And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

* Isa.35. 5,6.

30 * And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred when they saw the dumbe to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

* Mar.8.1.

32 ¶ * Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Jesus warneth his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadduces. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Jesus foresheweth his death, 23 reproving Peter for dissuading him from it. 24 And admonisheth those that will follow him, to beare the crosse.

Jan. 18 M P
May. 18 M P
Sep. 15 M P

THe * Pharisees also with the Sadduces, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

* Mar.8. 11. Luk.12.54

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O *ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, but can ye not *discern* the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given unto it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 * Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

* Chap. 14.17.

10 * Neither the seven loaves of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

* Chap. 15.34.

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then understood they how that he bad *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

S. Peter Gosp. to v. 20

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying,

saying, * Whom do men say, that I, the Son of man, am?

*Mar.8. 27. Luk. 9. 18. 14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, *Joh.6.69 * Thou art Christ the Sonne of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and bloud hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which *is* in heaven.

*Joh. 1.42 18 And I say also unto thee, that * thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

* John 20.23. 19 * And I will give unto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and Scribes, & be killed, & be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things *that be* of God, but those *that be* of men.

* Chap. 10.38. Mar.8. 34. 24 ¶ * Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him denie himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels: * Psal. 62. 12. Rom. 2.6. * and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

* Mar.9.1. Luk. 9.27. 28 Verily I say unto you, * There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man coming in his kingdome.

Jan: 19 M P
May. 19 M P
Sep: 16 M P

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunatick, 22 foretelleth his own passion, 24 and payeth tribute.

* Mar.9.2. Luk. 9.28. AND * after six dayes, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 * While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; heare ye him. * 2 Pet. 1. 17.

6 And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus onely.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Sonne of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, * Why then say the Scribes, that Elias must first come? * Chap. 11.14. Mar.9. 11.

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Sonne of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying, * Mark 9. 17. Luk.9.38.

15 Lord have mercy on my sonne, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, * If ye have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove, and nothing shall be unpossible unto you. * Luk. 17. 6.

21 Howbeit this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting. * Chap. 20. 17. Mar.9. 31. Luk. 9. 44.

22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus

Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again: and they were exceeding sory.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received ||tribute-money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

||Called in the Original Didrachma, being in value fifteen pence.

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers: Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

||Or, a stater. It is half an ounce of silver, in value two shillings six pence, after five shillings the ounce.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde ||a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmlesse, 7 to avoid offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren, when they offend us, 21 and how oft to forgive them; 23 which he setteth forth by a parable of the king, that took account of his servants, 32 and punished him who shewed no mercy to his fellow.

AT *the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heaven?

*Mar. 9. 33 Luk. 9. 46.

2 And Jesus called a little childe unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, *Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heaven.

*Chap. 19. 14. 1 Cor. 14. 20.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little childe in my name, receiveth me.

6 *But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which beleeve in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

*Mark 9. 42. Luke 17. 1, 2.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 *Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

*Chap. 5. 30. Mar. 9. 45.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones, for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do alwayes behold the face of my Father which *is* in heaven.

11 *For the Sonne of man is come to save that which was lost.

*Luk. 19. 10.

12 *How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninetie and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

*Luk. 15. 4

13 And if so be that he finde it, verily I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of that *sheep*, then of the ninetie and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, *if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

*Lev. 19. 17. Luk. 17. 3.

16 But if he will not heare *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, that in *the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

*Deut. 19. 15. Joh 8. 17. 2 Cor. 13. 1 Heb. 10. 28.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to heare the church, let him be unto thee as an *heathen man, and a publicane.

*1 Cor. 5. 9.

18 Verily I say unto you, *Whatsoever ye shall binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

2 Thes. 3. 14. *John 20. 23. 1 Cor. 5. 4.

19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I forgive him? *till seven times?

Trin. Sun. 22 Gosp: to ye end. *Luk. 17. 4

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Untill seven times: but, untill seventie times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heaven likened unto a certain king which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which ought him ten thousand ||talents.

||A talent is 750 ounces of silver, which after five shillings the ounce is 187 l. 10 shillings.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and ||worshipped him, saying, Lord have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

||Or, besought him.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, & found one of his fellow-servants, which ought him

882 him an hundred ‖ pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

‖ The Romane peny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce, is seven pence half-peny.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sory, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentours, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

Jan. 21 M. P. May. 21 M. P. Sep. 18 M. P.

1 Christ healeth the sick: 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning divorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 receiveth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attaine eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God: 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing, to follow him.

AND it came to passe, * that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea, beyond Jordan:

* Mar. 10. 1.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, * that he which made *them* at the beginning, made them male and female?

* Gen. 1. 27.

5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and * they twain shall be one flesh.

* Gen. 2. 24. Ephes. 5. 31 * 1 Cor. 6. 16.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

at Matrimon.

7 They say unto him, * Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

* Deut. 24. 1.

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and who so marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

* Chap. 5. 32. Mar. 10. 11 Luk. 16. 18 1 Cor. 7. 11.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mothers wombe: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdome of heavens sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

* Mar. 10. 13. Luk. 18. 15

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdome of heaven.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said unto him, Good master, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternall life?

* Mar. 10. 17. Luk. 18. 18.

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandements.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, * Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adulterie, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse,

* Exod. 20. 13.

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poore, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is unpossible, but with God all things are possible.

Conv. S. Paul. Sept. 25

27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, & followed thee, what shall we have therefore?

* Mar. 10. 28. Luk. 18. 28

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Sonne of man

man shall sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. * Luk. 22. 30.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 * But many *that are* first, shall be last; and the last *shall be* first. * Chap. 20.16. Mark 10.31. Luk.13.30

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debtor unto no man, 17 foretelleth his passion, 20 by answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly, 30 and giveth two blinde men their sight.

M P 22 M P 22 M P 19 M P Matt. Gosp. 1.17

FOr the kingdome of heaven is like unto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

‖ *The Roman peny is the eight part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce, is seven pence half-peny.*

3 And he went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market-place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh houre, he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh houre, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, & they likewise received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the good man of the house,

‖ *Or, have continued one houre only.*

12 Saying, These last ‖ have wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equall unto us, which have born the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way, I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil because I am good?

16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen. * Chap. 19.30.

17 ¶ * And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them, * Mar. 10. 32. Luk. 18.31.

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 * And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock and to scourge, and to crucifie *him*: and the third day he shall rise again. * John 18.32.

S. Peter Gosp. to v. 29

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him. * Mar. 10. 35.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, * Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authoritie upon them. * Luk. 22. 25.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

28 Even as the * Sonne of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransome for many. * Phil. 2.7

29 * And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him. * Mark 10.46. Luk. 18.35

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou sonne of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou sonne of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

884

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ rideth into Jerusalem upon an asse,* 12 *driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple,* 17 *curseth the fig-tree,* 23 *putteth to silence the priests and elders,* 28 *and reasoneth them by the similitude of the two sonnes,* 35 *and the husbandmen who slew such as were sent unto them.*

Jan. 23 M. P.
May 23 M. P.
Sep. 20 M. P.
Adv. Sun. Gosp. to v. 14

✳ AND * when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples, * Mar. 11. 1. Luk. 19. 29.

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

* Isa. 62. 11. Zach. 9. 9. Joh. 12. 15. * Mar. 11. 2

5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, & sitting upon an asse, and a colt the foal of an asse.

6 * And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

* Mark 11. 15. Luk. 19. 45. Joh. 2. 13.

10 * And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the citie was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

* Isa. 56. 7. * Jer. 7. 11. Mar. 11. 17. Luk. 19. 46.

13 And said unto them, It is written, * My house shall be called the house of prayer, * but ye have made it a den of theeves.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the sonne of David; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Heares't thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; * Psal. 8. 2. have ye never read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the citie into Bethanie, & he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the citie, he hungred.

19 * And when he saw a fig-tree in the way he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves onely, & said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee hence forward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away. * Mar. 11. 13.

20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith and doubt not, ye shall not onely do this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, beleeving, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ * And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authoritie? * Mark 11. 27. Luk. 20. 1.

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authoritie I do these things.

25 The baptisme of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? and they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then beleeve him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people, * for all hold John as a prophet. * Chap. 14. 5.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two sonnes, and he came to the first, and said, Sonne, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I *go* sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For * John came unto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeved him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeved him. And ye when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeve him. * Chap. 3. 8.

✳ 33 ¶ Heare another parable, There was a certain housholder * which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-presse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey. K. C. Mar. Gosp. to v. 42. * Isa. 5. 1. Jer. 2. 21. Mar. 12. 1. Luk. 20. 9.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neare, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants, moe then the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all, he sent unto them his sonne, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they said among themselves, This is
* Chap. 21.3. Joh. 11.53. the heir, * come, let us kill him, and let us seise on his inheritance.

39 And they caught *him*, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew *him*.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

* Psal. 118. 22. Acts 4. 11. 42 Jesus saith unto them, * Did ye never reade in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? this is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

* Isa. 8. 14, 15. Rom. 9. 33 1 Pet. 2. 7. 44 And whosoever * shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The parable of the marriage of the kings sonne.* 9 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 11 *The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment.* 15 *Tribute ought to be paid to Cesar.* 23 *Christ confuteth the Sadducees for the resurrection,* 34 *answereth the lawyer, which is the first and great commandement,* 41 *and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.*

* Luke 14. 16. AND Jesus answered * and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdome of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his sonne,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* readie: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of *it*, and went their wayes, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their citie. 885

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is readie, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high-wayes, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the high-wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darknesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 * For many are called, but few *are* chosen. * Chap. 20.16.

15 ¶ * Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might intangle him in *his* talk. Trin. Sun. 23 Gosp. * Mar. 12. 13. Luk. 20. 20. to v. 23.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men. K. C. 2 Birth. Ret. Gosp. to v. 23.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a || penie. || *Its value seven pence half-peny.*

20 And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and || superscription? Chap. 20. 2 || Or, inscription.

21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then saith he unto them, * Render therefore unto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and unto God, the things that are Gods. * Rom. 13. 7.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadducees, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him, * Mat. 22. 18. Luk. 20. 27 * Act. 23. 8

24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. * Deut. 25. 5.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife

886 wife ſhall ſhe be of the ſeven? for they all had her.

29 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the ſcriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the reſurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the reſurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was ſpoken unto you by God, ſaying,

* Exod. 3. 6. 32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

* Mar. 12. 28. 34 ¶ * But when the Phariſees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to ſilence, they were gathered together.

Trin. 18. Gosp. to y end

35 Then one of them *which was* a lawyer, asked *him* a queſtion, tempting him, and ſaying,

36 Maſter, which *is* the great commandement in the law?

* Deut. 6. 5 Luk. 10. 27 37 Jeſus ſaid unto him, * Thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the firſt and great commandement.

* Lev. 19. 18. 39 And the ſecond *is* like unto it, * Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

40 On theſe two commandements hang all the law and the prophets.

* Mar. 12. 35. Luk. 20. 41. 41 ¶ * While the Phariſees were gathered together, Jeſus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Chriſt? whoſe ſonne is he? They ſay unto him, *The ſonne* of David.

43 He ſaith unto them, How then doth David in ſpirit call him Lord, ſaying,

* Pſal. 110. 1. 44 The LORD ſaid unto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his ſonne?

46 And no man was able to anſwer him a word, neither durſt any man (from that day forth) ask him any moe queſtions.

CHAP. XXIII.

Jan. 26 M. P. May 25 M. P. Sep. 22 M. P.

1 Chriſt admoniſheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil examples of the Scribes and Phariſees. 5 His diſciples muſt beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes againſt their hypocriſie and blindneſſe: 34 and propheſieth of the deſtruction of Jeruſalem.

THen ſpake Jeſus to the multitude, and to his diſciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Phariſees ſit in Moſes ſeat.

3 All therefore whatſoever they bid you obſerve, *that* obſerve and do; but do not ye after their works: for they ſay, and do not.

* Luk. 11. 46. 4 * For they binde heavie burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay *them* on mens ſhoulders, but they *themſelves* will not move them with *one* of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do, for to be ſeen of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

* Numb. 15. 38. Deut. 22. 12.

6 * And love the uppermoſt rooms at feaſts, and the chief ſeats in the ſynagogues,

* Mar. 12. 38, 39. Luke 11. 43.

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 * But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your maſter, *even* Chriſt, and all ye are brethren.

* Jam. 3. 1

9 And call no man your father upon the earth: * for one is your father which *is* in heaven.

* Mal. 1. 6.

10 Neither be ye called maſters: for one is your maſter, *even* Chriſt.

11 But he that is greateſt among you, ſhall be your ſervant.

12 * And whoſoever ſhall exalt himſelf, ſhall be abaſed, and he that ſhall humble himſelf, ſhall be exalted.

* Luke 14. 11. and 18 14.

13 ¶ But * wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye ſhut up the kingdome of heaven againſt men: for ye neither go in your ſelves, neither ſuffer ye them that are entring, to go in.

* Luke 11. 52.

14 Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; * for ye devoure widows houſes, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye ſhall receive the greater damnation.

* Mar. 12. 40. Luke 20. 47.

15 Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye compaſſe ſea and land to make one proſelyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the childe of hell then your ſelves.

16 Wo unto you, ye blinde guides, which ſay, Whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the temple, it is nothing: but whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the gold of the temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fools, and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that ſanctifieth the gold?

18 And whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the altar, it is nothing: but whoſoever ſweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is ‖ guiltie.

‖ Or, *a debter*, or, *bound*.

19 Ye fools and blinde: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or the altar that ſanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoſo therefore ſhall ſwear by the altar, ſweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoſo ſhall ſwear by the temple, ſweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that ſhall ſwear by heaven, ſweareth by the throne of God, and by him that ſitteth thereon.

23 Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; * for ye pay tithe of mint, and aniſe, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercie, and faith: theſe ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

* Luk. 11. 42.

24 Ye blinde guides, which ſtrain at a gnat, and ſwallow a camel.

25 Wo

25 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.

* Luk. 11. 39.

26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleannesse.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appeare righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquitie.

29 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; because ye build the tombes of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the dayes of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the bloud of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your selves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and *some* of them ye shall kill and crucifie; and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, & persecute *them* from citie to citie:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous bloud shed upon the earth, * from the bloud of righteous Abel, unto the bloud of Zacharias, sonne of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

* Gen. 4. 8

36 Verily I say unto you, all these things shall come upon this generation.

37 * O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, * and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would * I have gathered thy children together even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not?

* Luke 13. 34
* 2 Chron. 24. 21.
* 1 Esdr. 1. 30.

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 3 what and how great calamities shall be before it. 29 The signes of his coming to judgement. 36 And because that day and houre is unknowne, 42 we ought to watch like good servants, expecting every moment our masters coming.

AND * Jesus went out, and departed from the temple; and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

* Mar. 13. 1. Luk. 21. 5.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, * There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

* Luk. 19. 44.

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.

9 * Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my names sake.

* Chap. 10. 17. Luk. 21. 12. Joh. 16. 2.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and deceive many.

12 And because iniquitie shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witnes unto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 * When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand)

* Mar. 13. 14.
* Dan. 9. 27.

16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come down, to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

19 And wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.

23 * Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there: beleeve it not.

Epiph. Sun. 6. Gosp.
* Mar. 13. *fin.* v. 32.
21. Luk. 17. 23.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders, insomuch that (if *it were* possible) they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold,

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers, beleeve it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west: so shal also the coming of the Sonne of man be.

* Luk. 17. 37. 28 * For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those dayes, * shall the sunne be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the starres shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.

* Isa. 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 7. Joel 2. 31. Mark 13. 24. Luke 21. 25.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, * and they shall see the Sonne of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

* Rev. 1. 7.

31 * And he shall send his angels || with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from one end of heaven to the other.

* 1 Cor. 15. 52. 1 Thes. 4. 16. || Or, *with a trumpet, and a great voice.*

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, *even* at the doores.

34 Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 * Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

* Mar. 13. 31.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Sonne of man be.

38 * For as in the dayes that were before the floud, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred into the ark,

* Gen. 7. Luke 17. 26.

39 And knew not untill the floud came, and took them all away, so shall also the coming of the Sonne of man be.

40 * Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

* Luk. 17. 36.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, & the other left.

42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doth come.

* Mar. 13. 35.

43 * But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

* Luke 12. 39. 1 Thes. 5. 2. Rev. 16. 15

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an houre as you think not, the Sonne of man cometh.

45 * Who then is a faithfull and wise servant, whom his Lord hath made ruler over his houshold, to give them meat in due season?

* Luke 12. 42.

46 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his Lord when he cometh, shall finde so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming,

49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of;

51 And shall || cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping & gnashing of teeth.

|| Or, *cut him off.*

CHAP XXV.

1 The parable of the ten virgins, 14 and of the talents. 31 And the description of the last judgement.

Jan. 28 M.P. May. 27 M.P. Sep. 29 M.P.

THen shall the kingdome of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oyl with them:

4 But the wise took oyl in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a crie made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oyl, for our lamps are || gone out.

|| Or, *are out.*

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for us and you, but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

Exh: at Comm.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 * Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man cometh.

* Chap. 24. 42. Mar. 13. 33

14 ¶ * For *the kingdome of heaven is* as a man travelling into a farre countrey, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

* Luke 19. 12.

15 And unto one he gave five || talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his severall abilitie, and straightway took his journey.

|| *A talent is 187 pounds 10 shillings.* Chap. 18. 24.

16 Then

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents, behold, I have gained besides them five talents moe.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothfull servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed.

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usurie.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 * For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away, even that which he hath.

* Chap. 13.12. Mar. 4.25. Luk. 8.18.

Exh: at Commin: 30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glorie, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glorie.

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.

Exh: at Commin: 33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the king say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world. 889

Exh: at Commin:

35 * For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirstie, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: * Isa. 58.7. Ezek. 18.7.

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee*? or thirstie, and gave *thee* drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the king shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, * Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: Exh: at Commin: * Psal. 6.8. Chap. 7. in Commin: 23.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirstie, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

46 And * these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall. * Dan. 12. 2. Joh. 5. 29.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The woman anointeth his feet. 14 Judas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the passeover: 28 instituteth his holy supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kisse, 57 is carried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

Jan. 29 M P
May. 28 M P
Sep. 25 M P
Sun: bef Eas M P

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 * Ye know that after two dayes is *the feast of* the passeover, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified. * Mar. 14. 1. Luk. 22. 1. Joh. 13. 1.

3 * Then assembled together the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, * Joh. 11. 47.

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtiltie, and kill *him*.

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ * Now when Jesus was in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper, * Mar. 14. 3. Joh. 11. 1.

7 There

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured *it* on his head, as he sat at *meat*.

8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poore.

10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 * For ye have the poore alwayes with you, but me ye have not alwayes.

* Deut. 15.11.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my bodie, she did *it* for my buriall.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ * Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

* Mar. 14. 10. Luk. 22. 3.

15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for thirtie pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunitie to betray him.

17 ¶ * Now the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passeover?

* Mar. 14. 12. Luk. 22. 7.

18 And he said, Go into the citie to such a man, and say unto him, The master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the passeover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passeover.

20 * Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

* Mar. 14. 18. Luke 22. 14. Joh. 13. 21

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, * He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

* Psal. 41. 9.

24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man, if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

Consecr. at Commun.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Jesus took bread, and ‖ blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body.

* 1 Cor. 11. 23, 24

‖ Many Greek copies have *gave thanks.*

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my bloud of the new testament which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, untill that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had sung an ‖ hymne they went out into the mount of Olives.

‖ Or, *Psalme*

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, * All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, * I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

* Mark 14. 27. John 16. 32. * Zech. 13. 7.

32 But after I am risen again, * I will go before you into Galilee.

* Mark 14. 28. and 16. 7.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, * Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

* John 13. 38.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee: likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

* Mar. 14. 32. Luke 22. 39.

37 And he took with him, Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heavie.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto death: tarry ye here and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavie.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And

*Mark 14. 43. Luke 22. 47. Joh. 18. 3.

47 ¶ And * while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, & with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a signe, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail master, and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a servant of the high priests, and smote off his eare.

*Gen 9.6. Rev. 13. 10

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

*Isa. 53. 10.

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be?

55 In that same houre said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

*Lam. 4. 20.

56 But all this was done, that the * scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

*Mar. 14. 53. Luke 22. 54. John 18. 13.

57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the Scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, unto the high priests palace, and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the councel, sought false witnesse against Jesus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

*Joh. 2. 19

61 And said, This *fellow* said, * I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? What *is it, which* these witnesse against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Christ the Sonne of God.

*Chap. 16. 27. Rom. 14. 10. 1 Thes. 4. 16.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, * Hereafter shall ye see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemie, what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blaphemie.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guiltie of death.

*Isa. 50. 6.

67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffetted him, and others smote *him* with ‖ the palms of their hands,

‖ Or, *rods.*

68 Saying, Prophesie unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

*Mar. 14. 66. Luke 22. 55. Joh. 18. 25

69 ¶ * Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsell came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them *that were* there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is delivered bound to Pilate. 3 Judas hangeth himself. 19 Pilate admonished of his wife, 24 washeth his hands, 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thorns, 34 crucified, 40 reviled, 50 dieth, and is buried. 66 His sepulchre is sealed and watched.

Jan. 30. M P
May 29. M P
Sep. 26. M P
K. C. Mar. M P

WHen the morning was come, * all the chief priests and elders of the people, took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

*Mark 15. 1. Luke 22. 66. John 18. 28.

Sum. bef. Eas. Gosp. v. 55. Gump. Tre. day Gosp to v. 11

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirtie pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, *I* have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent bloud. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that.*

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himself.

*Acts 1. 18.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of bloud.

7 And they took counsel, & bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of bloud unto this day.

*Acts 1. 19.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

892

* Zech. 11. 13.

|| Or, *whom they bought of the children of Israel*

* And they took the thirtie pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, || whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governour; and the governour asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word, insomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

* Luk. 23. 17.

15 * Now at *that* feast the governour was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envie they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgement seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream, because of him.

* John 18. 40. Act. 3. 14.

20 * But the chief priests and elders perswaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governour answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the bloud of this just person: see ye *to it*.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His bloud *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

* Joh. 19. 1.

|| Or, *governours house.*

27 * Then the souldiers of the governour took Jesus into the || common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of souldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail King of the Jews.

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

* Mark 15. 21. Luke 23. 26.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his crosse.

* Joh. 19. 17.

33 * And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 ¶ They gave him vineger to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

* Psal. 22. 18.

36 And sitting down, they watched him there:

37 And set up over his head, his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three dayes, save thy self: if thou be the Sonne of God, come down from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the Scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others, himself he cannot save: if he be the king of Israel, let him now come down from the crosse, and we will beleeve him.

* Psal. 22. 8. Wisd. 2. 16, 17, 18.

43 * He trusted in God, let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he said, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth houre there was darkneſſe over all the land unto the ninth houre.

* Psal. 22. 1.

46 And about the ninth houre Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, *Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani*, that is to say, * My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

* Psal. 69: 21.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a spunge, * and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yeelded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent,

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earth-quake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministring unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

Euc Gosp end. * Mar. 15. 42. Luke 23. 50. Joh. 19. 38. 57 * When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the bodie of Jesus: then Pilate commanded the bodie to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the bodie, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three dayes I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure untill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an angel to the women. 9 He himself appeareth unto them. 11 The high priests give the souldiers money to say that he was stolen out of his sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

In 31 M P
Y 30 M P
E 27 M P
Mun M P

IN the * end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

* Mar. 16. 1. Joh. 20. 1.

2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the doore, and sat upon it.

‖ Or, had been.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said: come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the souldiers.

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews untill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

Gosp at Cons. Bish: to y^e end. 18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ * Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost.

* Mar. 16. 15. at Pub. Bap at Priu: Bap at Bap: Rip: year in Cathechis. at Cons: Bish at Matrimon. Absol: in Vis: Sick

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway even unto the end of the world. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARK.

CHAP. I.

Feb. 1 M.P
May 31 M.P
Sep. 28 M.P

1 *The office of John the Baptist.* 9 *Jesus is baptized,* 12 *tempted:* 14 *he preacheth:* 16 *calleth Peter, Andrew, James and John:* 23 *healeth one that had a devil,* 29 *Peters mother in law,* 32 *many diseased persons:* 41 *and cleanseth the leper.*

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the prophets, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

* Mal. 3. 1.

3 * The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

* Isa. 40. 3. Luke 3. 4. John 1. 23.

4 * John did baptize in the wilderneſſe, and preach the baptisme of repentance, ‖ for the remission of sinnes.

* Matt. 3. 1. ‖ Or, *unto.*

5 * And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sinnes.

* Matt. 3. 5.

6 And John was * clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loyns: and he did eat locusts and wilde hony:

* Matt. 3. 4.

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoup down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shal baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 * And it came to passe in those dayes, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

* Matth. 3. 13.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.

‖ Or, *cloven,* or *rent.*

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying,* Thou art my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

12 * And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderneſſe.

* Matt. 4. 1.

13 And he was there in the wilderneſſe fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the angels ministred unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, * Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdome of God,

* Matth 4. 12.

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye and beleeve the gospel.

16 * Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers)

* Matth. 4. 18.

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the sonne of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 * And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the sabbath-day he entred into the synagogue, and taught.

* Matth. 4. 13.

22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

* Matth. 7. 28.

23 * And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out,

* Luke 4. 33.

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authoritie commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 * And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with James and John.

* Matth. 8. 14.

30 But Simons wives mother lay sick of a fever: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministred unto them.

32 And at even, when the sunne did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not the devils ‖ to speak, because they knew him.

‖ Or, *to say that they knew him.*

35 And in the morning rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

* Matt. 8. 2 40 * And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And assoon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

* Luke 5. 15. 45 * But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP II.

Feb. 2. M. P. Jan. 1 M. P. Sep. 29 M. P.

1 Christ healeth one sick of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custome, 15 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corn on the sabbath-day.

* Matt. 9. 1 AND again * he entred into Capernaum, after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no not so much as about the doore: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsie, which was born of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for preasse, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsie lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speak blas-
* Job 14. 4 Isa. 43. 25. phemies? * who can forgive sinnes but God onely.

8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsie, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed & walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsie)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the seaside, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 * And as he passed by, he saw Levi the sonne of Alpheus sitting ‖ at the receipt of custome, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

* Matt. 9. 9.

‖ Or, *at the place where the custome was received.*

15 And it came to passe, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with Publicanes and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 * And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees used to fast; and they come, and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

* Matth. 9. 14. Luk. 5. 33.

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also seweth a piece of ‖ new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

‖ Or, *raw, or unwrought.*

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 * And it came to passe, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath-day, and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the eares of corn.

* Matth. 12. 1.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had

need and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III.

Feb. 3 M P
Jun. 2 M P
Sep. 30 M P

1 *Christ healeth the withered hand,* 10 *and many other infirmities:* 11 *rebuketh the unclean spirits:* 13 *chooseth his twelve apostles:* 22 *convinceth the blasphemy of casting out devils by Beelzebub:* 31 *and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.*

AND * he entred again into the synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand. * Matth. 12.9.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the sabbath-dayes, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the ||hardnesse of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other. || Or, blindnesse.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they ||preassed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues. || Or, rushed.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him known.

13 * And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him. * Matth. 10.1.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter,

17 And James *the sonne* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sonnes of thunder)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went ||into an house. || Or, home.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his ||friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself. || Or, kinsmen.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came down from Jerusalem, said, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils. * Matth. 9.34.

23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be divided against it self, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against it self, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he will first binde the strong man, and then he will spoil his house.

28 * Verily I say unto you, All sinnes shall be forgiven unto the sonnes of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme: * Matth. 12.31.

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath never forgiveneſſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ * There came then his brethren and his mother, and standing without, sent unto him, calling him. * Matth. 12.46.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

Feb: 4 M P
Jun: 3 M P
Oct: 1 M P

1 The parable of the sower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26. The parable of the seed growing secretly, 30 and of the mustard-seed. 35 Christ stilleth the tempest on the sea.

* Matt.13. 1. AND * he began again to teach by the sea-side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sat in the sea, and the whole multitude was by the sea, on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the aire came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang up and increased, and brought forth some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdome of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

* Matt.13. 14. 12 * That seeing they may see, and not perceive, and hearing they may heare, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sinnes should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will you know * all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladnesse:

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thorns: such as heare the word,

* 1 Tim. 6.17. 19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lusts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitfull.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as heare the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixtie, & some an hundred.

* Matth.5. 15. 21 ¶ * And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a ‖ bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

‖ The word in the original signifieth a lesse measure, as Matt.5.15.

* Matt.10. 26. 22 * For there is nothing hid which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.

* Matth.7. 2. 24 And he said unto them, Take heed what you heare: * with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that heare shall more be given.

* Matt.13. 12. 25 * For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her self, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corn in the eare.

‖ Or, ripe. 29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

* Matth. 13.31. 30 ¶ And he said, * Whereunto shall we liken the kingdome of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sowen it groweth up, and becometh greater then all herbs, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowls of the aire may lodge under the shadow of it.

* Matth. 13.34. 33 * And with many such parables spake he the word unto them as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

* Matt.8. 23. 35 * And the same day when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us passe over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of winde, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And

898

39 And he arose, and rebuked the winde, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still: and the winde ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearfull? how is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the winde and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils, 13 they enter into the swine: 25 He healeth the woman of the bloudy issue, 35 and raiseth from death Jairus his daughter.

Feb. 5 M P
Jun. 4 M P
Oct. 2 M P

AND *they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes. * Matth. 8. 28.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombes, a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could binde him, no not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afarre off, he came and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Sonne of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand) and were chaked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the citie, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde, and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvell.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 * And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet, * Matth. 9. 18.

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And Jesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of bloud twelve yeares,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the preasse behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her bloud way dried up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himself, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues *house*, certain which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the master any further?

36 Assoon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the

the synagogue, Be not afraid, only beleeve.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, *Talitha-cumi*, which is being interpreted, Damsel (I say unto thee) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelve yeares: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

Feb. 6 M P
Jun. 5 M P
Oct. 7 M P

1 Christ is contemned of his countreymen. 7 He giveth the twelve power over unclean spirits. 14 Divers opinions of Christ. 18 John Baptist is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The apostles return from preaching. 34 The miracle of five loaves and two fishes. 48 Christ walketh on the sea: 53 and healeth all that touch him.

* Matth. 13.54. AND * he went out from thence, and came into his own countrey, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisedome is this which is given unto him, that even such mightie works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of James and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

* Joh. 4.44 4 But Jesus said unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, but in his own countrey, and among his owne kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there doe no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

* Matth. 9.35. Luk. 13.22 6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. * And he went round about the villages, teaching.

* Matth. 10.1. 7 ¶ * And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff onely: no scrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purse:

‖ The word signifieth a *piece of brasse money, in value somewhat lesse then a farthing,* but here it is *taken in generall for money.*

9 But be shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 * And whosoever shall not receive you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, * shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimonie against them: verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, then for that city.

* Matth. 10.14. * Acts 13.51.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, * and anointed with oyl many that were sick, and healed them.

* James 5.14.

14 * And king Herod heard *of him*, (for his name was spread abroad) and he said that John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mightie works do shew forth themselves in him.

* Matth. 14.1.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

* Luk 3.19.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife; for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife.

* Levit. 18.16.

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrell against him, and would have killed him, but she could not.

‖ Or, *an inward grudge.*

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and ‖ observed him, and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

‖ Or, *kept him*, or, *saved him.*

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdome.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sory, *yet* for

900 for his oaths sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

|| Or, *one of his guard.*

27 And immediately the king sent || an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel, and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tombe.

* Luk. 9. 10. 30 * And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye your selves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

* Matth. 14 13. 32 * And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

* Matth. 9.36. 34 * And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

* Matth. 14. 15. 35 * And when the day was now farre spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is farre passed,

36 Send them away, that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat?

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred || peny-worth of bread, and give them to eat?

|| *The Romane peny is seven pence halfpeny, as* Matth. 18.28.

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grasse.

40 And they sat downe in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before || unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

|| Or, *over against Bethsaida.*

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 * And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land. * Matth. 14.23.

48 And he saw them toyling in rowing: (for the winde was contrary unto them) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled.) And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheare, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

53 * And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore. * Matth. 14.34.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched || him were made whole.

|| Or, *it.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The Pharisees finde fault at the disciples, for eating with unwashen hands. 8 They breake the commandement of God by the traditions of men. 14 Mat. defileth not the man. 24 He healeth the Syrophenitian womans daughter of an unclean spirit, 31 and one that was deaf and stammered in his speech.

Feb. 7 M P
Jun. 6 M P
Oct. 9 M P

THen * came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the Scribes, which came from Jerusalem. * Matt. 15. 1.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with || defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

|| Or, *common.*

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands || oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

|| Or, *diligently: in the Original, with the fist: Theophylact, up to the elbow.*

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups and || pots, brasen vessels, and of || tables.

|| *Sextarius is about a pinte and an half.* || Or, *beds.*

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

* Isa. 29. 13. Matth. 15.8.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye ‖reject the commandement of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

‖ Or, frustrate.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free.*

* Matth. 15.5.

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

* Matth. 15.10.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

* Gen. 6.5. and 8.21. Matth. 15.19.

22 Thefts, covetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciviousnesse, an evil eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these evill things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ * And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would have no man know it; but he could not be hid.

* Matth. 15.21.

25 For a certain woman whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a ‖Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

‖ Or, Gentile.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crummes.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

Trin. Sun. 12. Gosp to y^e end

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to heare, and the dumbe to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to give a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod: 22 giveth a blinde man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise again: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the gospel.

Feb. 8. M.P
Jun. 7. M.P
Oct. 5. M.P

IN those dayes * the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

Trin. Sun. 7. Gosp to v. 10.

* Matth. 15.32.

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down

down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

* Matth. 16. 1. 11 * And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a signe? verily I say unto you, There shall no signe be given to this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship again, departed to the other side.

* Matth. 16. 5. 14 ¶ * Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

* Matth. 16. 7. 16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* * because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having eares, heare ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among foure thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

* Matth. 15. 13. 27 ¶ * And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others, one of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, * Whosoever will come after me, let him denie himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me. * Matth. 10. 38.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospels, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 * Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man be ashamed when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels. * Matth. 10. 33.

CHAP. IX.

1 Jesus is transfigured, 13 He instructeth his disciples concerning the coming of Elias: 14 casteth forth a dumbe and deaf spirit: 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 exhorteth his disciples to humilitie: 38 bidding them not to prohibit such as be not against them, nor to give offence to any of the faithfull.

Feb. 9 M. Jun. 8 M. Oct. 6 M.

AND he said unto them, * Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death till they have seen the kingdome of God come with power. * Matth. 16. 28.

2 ¶ * And after six dayes, Jesus taketh with him, Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them. * Matth. 17. 1.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias, with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus onely with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things, and * how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at naught.

* Isa. 53. 3.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

* Matth. 17. 14.

14 ¶ * And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye || with them?

|| Or, among your selves.

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And whersoever he taketh him, he || teareth him; and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

|| Or, dasheth him.

19 He answered him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst beleeve, all things are possible to him that beleeveth.

24 And straightway the father of the childe cried out, and said with teares, Lord, I beleeve, help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumbe and deaf spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

* Matth. 17. 22.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Sonne of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum, and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves, by the way.

* Matth. 18. 1.

34 But they held their peace; for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat downe and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a childe, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ * And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us, and we forbad him, because he followeth not us.

* Luke 9. 49.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not, * for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evill of me.

* 1 Cor. 12. 3.

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 * For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink, in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

* Matth. 10. 42.

42 * And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that beleeve in me, it is bet-

* Matth. 18. 6.

ter for him, that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 * And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 * Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, * and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 * Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another.

* Matth. 5.29. and 18.8.
‖ Or, *cause thee to offend.*
* Isa. 66. 24.
* Levit. 2.13.
* Matth. 5.13.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees touching divorcement: 13 blesseth the children that are brought unto him: 17 resolveth a rich man how he may inherit life everlasting: 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the gospel: 32 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 biddeth the two ambitious suiters to think rather of suffering with him: 46 and restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

Feb. 10. M. P
Jun. 9 M. P
Oct. 7 M. P

AND * he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

* Matth. 19.1.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife,

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11 And he saith unto them, * Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

* Matth. 5.32 and 19.9.

13 ¶ * And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

* Matth. 19.13.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdome of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, & asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternall life?

* Matth. 19.16.

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is no man good, but one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou knowest the commandements, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest, go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poore, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the crosse, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdome of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

* Matth. 19.27.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake and the gospels,

30 But

30 But he shall receive an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come, eternall life.

*Matth. 19.30. 31 * But many that are first, shall be last: and the last, first.

*Matth. 20.17. 32 ¶ * And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem: and Jesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the Scribes: and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise again.

*Matth. 20.20. 35 ¶ * And James and John the sonnes of Zebedee come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given* to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to him, and *Luke 22.25. saith unto them, * Ye know that they which ‖ Or, *think good.* ‖are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authoritie upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Sonne of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransome for many.

*Matth. 20.29. 46 ¶ * And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people; blinde Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sat by the highway side, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Sonne of David have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blinde man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath ‖made thee whole: and immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way. ‖ Or, *saved thee.*

CHAP. XI.

1 *Christ rideth with triumph into Jerusalem:* 12 *curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree:* 15 *purgeth the temple:* 20 *exhorteth his disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgive their enemies:* 27 *and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions, by the witnesse of John, who was a man sent of God.*

Feb. 11 M P
Jun. 10 M P
Oct. 8 M P

AND * when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples, *Matth. 21.1.

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you, and assoon as ye be entred into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon never man sat, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him, and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there, said unto them, What do ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Jesus entred into Jerusalem, and into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethanie with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 * And seeing a fig-tree afarre off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ * And they come to Jerusalem, and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves:

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the Scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the citie.

20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, || Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shal say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeve that those things which he saith shall come to passe, he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, * What things soever ye desire when ye pray, beleeve that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

25 And when ye stand, praying, * forgive if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem, * and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authoritie to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one || question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authoritie I do these things.

30 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeve him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authoritie I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to unthankfull husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Jews, and the calling of the Gentiles. 13 He avoideth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar: 18 convinceth the errour of the Sadduces, who denied the resurrection: 28 resolveth the Scribe, who questioned of the first commandement: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Christ. 38 bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocrisie: 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, above all.

Feb. 12 M P
Jun. 12 M P
Oct. 9 M P

AND * he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again, he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one sonne, his welbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said amongst themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 * And have ye not read this scripture? The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ * And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto

to him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawfull to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ||penny, that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: and he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesars.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars, and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ * Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behinde him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandement of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandements *is*, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord;

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandement.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: there is none other commandement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said unto him, Well Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he:

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more then all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 ¶ * And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the sonne of David?

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? and the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, * Beware of the Scribes which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the market-places,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 * Which devoure widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ * And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast ||money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poore widow, and she threw in two ||mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which have cast into the treasurie.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 9 the persecutions for the gospel: 10 that the gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Jews: 24 and the manner of his coming to judgement. 32 The howre whereof being known to none, every man is to watch and pray, that we be not found unprovided, when he cometh to each one particularly by death.*

Feb. 13. M. P.
Jun. 13. M. P.
Oct. 10. M. P.

AND * as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here*.

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and

|| *Valuing of our money seven pence half-penny, as Matt. 18. 28.*

* Matth. 22. 23.

* Matth. 22. 35.

* Matth. 22. 41.

* Matth. 23. 5.

* Matth. 23. 14.

* Luke 21. 1.

|| *A piece of brasse money. See Matth. 10. 9.*

|| *It is the seventh part of one piece of that brasse money.*

* Matth. 24. 1.

James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately,

4 * Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of || sorrows.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selves: for they shall deliver you up to councels, and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 * But when they shall leade you, and deliver you up, take no thought before-hand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that houre, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ * But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth, understand) then let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the dayes.

21 * And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he is there: beleeve him not.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ * But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the sunne shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light.

25 And the starres of heaven shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Sonne of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree, When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is neare:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, even at the doores.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 * Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a farre journey, who left his house, and gave authoritie to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning)

36 Lest coming suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conspiracie against Christ. 3 Precious ointment is poured on his head by a woman. 10 Judas selleth his Master for money. 12 Christ himself foretelleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his disciples: 22 after the passeover prepared, and eaten, instituteth his supper: 26 declareth afore-hand the flight of all his disciples, and Peters denial. 43 Judas betrayeth him with a kisse. 46 He is apprehended in the garden. 53 falsly accused, and impiously condemned of the whole councel. 65 shamefully abused by them. 66 and thrice denied of Peter.

Feb. 14 M.P.
Jun. 14 M.P.
Oct. 11 M.P.
Mun. before Eas.
Gosp. to y^e end

AFter * two dayes, was *the feast of* the passeover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uprore of the people.

3 ¶ * And

* Matth. 24.3.
* Matth. 24.29.
|| *The word in the original importeth the paine of a woman in travail.*
* Matth. 10.19.
* Matth. 24.15.
* Matth. 24.23.
* Matth. 24.42.
* Matth. 26.2.

* Matth. 26.6.

3 ¶ * And being in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaster box of ointment of || spikenard, very precious, and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

|| Or, pure nard, or, liquid nard.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more then three hundred || pence, and have been given to the poore: and they murmured against her.

|| See Matt. 18.28.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poore with you alwayes, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come afore-hand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of, for a memoriall of her.

* Matth. 16.14.

10 ¶ * And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

* Matth. 26.17.

12 ¶ * And the first day of unleavened bread, when they || killed the passeover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passeover?

|| Or, sacrificed.

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the citie, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall goe in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the gueſt-chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passeover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

* Matth. 26.20.

18 * And as they sat, and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say unto him, one by one, Is it I? and another *said*, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 ¶ * And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

* Matth. 26.26. *Consec. at Commun.*

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my bloud of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, untill that day that I drink it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an || hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives.

|| Or, psalme

27 * And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

* Matth. 26.31.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 * But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

* Matth. 26.33.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

* Matth. 26.36.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy,

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, All things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: the spirit truely is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold,

910 behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

* Matth. 26.47. 43 ¶ * And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he; take him, and leade him away safely.

45 And assoon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and with staves, to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

* Matth. 26.57. 53 ¶ * And they led Jesus away to the high priest, and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

* Matth. 26.59. 55 * And the chief priests, and all the councel sought for witnesse against Jesus to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the mids, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the blessed?

* Matth. 24.30. 62 And Jesus said, I am: * and ye shall see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemie: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guiltie of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesie: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest. * Matth. 26.69.

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 * And the second time the cock crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, ‖ he wept. * Matth. 26.75. ‖ Or, *he wept abundantly*, or *he began to weep.*

CHAP. XV.

1 Jesus brought bound and accused before Pilate. 15 Upon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Jesus delivered up to be crucified. 17 He is crowned with thorns, 19 spit on, and mocked: 21 fainteth in bearing his crosse: 27 hangeth between two theeves: 29 sustaineth the triumphing reproaches of the Jewes: 39 but confessed by the centurion to be the Sonne of God: 43 and is honourably buried by Joseph.

Feb. 15 M.P. Jun. 15 M.P. Oct. 12 M.P. Tues. bef. Eas. Gosp. to v. 40

AND * straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and Scribes, and the whole councel, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate. * Matth. 27.1.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 * And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witnesse against thee. * Matth. 27.13.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insur-

insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envie)

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Hail king of the Jews.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

* Matth. 27.32. 21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his crosse.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a scull.

23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEVVS.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which * Isa. 53.12 saith, * And he was numbred with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes, 911

30 Save thy self, and come down from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking, said among themselves with the Scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see and beleeve: and they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the sixth houre was come, there was darknesse over the whole land, untill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, * *Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?* which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? * Matth. 27.46.

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the centurion which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the lesse, and of Joses, and Salome.

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, * followed him, and ministred unto him, and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem. * Luk. 8. 3.

42 ¶ * And now when the even was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath) * Matth. 27. 57.

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joses, beheld where he was laid.

CHAP.

912

Feb. 16 M P
Jun. 16 M P
Oct. 13 M P

CHAP. XVI.

1 An angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himself appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the country: 14 then to the apostles, 15 whom he sendeth forth to preach the gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heaven.

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

* Luk. 24. 1. Joh. 20. 1. 2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sunne.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

* Joh. 20. 11. 5 * And entring into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said unto you.

* Matth. 26. 32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man: for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Iesus* was risen early, the first day of the week, * he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had cast seven devils.

* Joh. 20. 14. * Luk. 8. 2.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, beleeved not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another form * unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

* Luk. 24. 13.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither beleeved they them.

Ascen. day Gosp.

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they sat ‖ at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeved not them which had seen him after he was risen.

* Luk. 24. 36. Joh. 20. 19. ‖ Or, together.

15 * And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

* Matth. 28. 19.

16 He that beleeveth and is baptized, shall be saved; * but he that beleeveth not, shall be damned.

* Joh. 12. 48.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeve; * In my name shall they cast out devils, * they shall speak with new tongues.

* Acts 16. 18. * Acts 2. 4.

18 * They shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing it shall not hurt them, * they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

* Acts 28. 5. * Acts 28. 8.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was * received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

* Luke 24. 51.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

* Heb. 2. 4.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. *LVKE*.

Feb 17 M P to v. 39
Jan. 17 M P
Oct. 14 M P to v. 39

CHAP. I.

1 The preface of Luke to his whole gospel. 5 The conception of John the Baptist, 26 and of Christ. 39 The prophesie of Elizabeth, and of Mary concerning Christ. 57 The nativitie and circumcision of John. 67 The prophesie of Zachary both of Christ, 76 and of John.

FOrasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeved among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certaintie of those things wherein thou hast been instructed:

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blamelesse.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeares.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the priests office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 * And

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladnesse, and many shall rejoyce at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, even from his mothers wombe.

16 * And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient || to the wisdome of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeares.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God: and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleevest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckned unto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoon as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her self five moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth moneth, the angel Gabriel was sent from God, unto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail *thou that art* || highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 * And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy wombe, and bring forth a Sonne, and shalt call his name Jesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Sonne of the Highest, and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 * And he shall reigne over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a sonne in her old age, and this is the sixth moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be unpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill-countrey with haste, into a citie of Juda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe: and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for joy.

45 And blessed is she || that beleeved, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mightie hath done to me great things, and holy is his name.

50 And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

51 * He hath shewed strength with his arm,

* Exod. 30.7. Lev.16.17

* Mal.4.6.

|| Or, by.

Vir. Mar. in v. 39

|| Or, graciously accepted, or much graced. See vers. 30

* Isa.7.14. Matth.1. 21.

* Dan.7.i 14. Mic.4.7.

Feb: 18 M P
Oct. 15 M P

|| Or, which beleeved that there.

E P af: 1 Less. to v. 56.

E P L C Mar: af: 1 Less: to v. 56.

* Isa 51.9.

914

arm, * he hath ſcattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts.

* Pſal. 33. 10.

52 * He hath put down the mightie from their ſeats, and exalted them of low degree.

* 1 Sam. 2. 6.

53 * He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath ſent emptie away.

* Pſal. 34. 10.

54 He hath holpen his ſervant Iſrael, * in remembrance of his mercy,

* Jer. 31. 3, 20.

55 * As he ſpake to our fathers, to Abraham and to his ſeed for ever.

* Gen. 17. 19. Pſal. 132. 11.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her own houſe.

S. Jo. Bap. Gosp: to ye end.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that ſhe ſhould be delivered, and ſhe brought forth a ſonne.

58 And her neighbours and her couſins heard how the Lord had ſhewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to paſſe that on the eighth day they came to circumciſe the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother anſwered and ſaid, Not ſo, but he ſhall be called John.

61 And they ſaid unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made ſignes to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, ſaying, His name is John: and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *looſed*, and he ſpake, and praiſed God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them, and all theſe || ſayings were noiſed abroad throughout all the hill-countrey of Judea.

|| Or, *things*.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, ſaying, What manner of childe ſhall this be? and the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghoſt, and propheſied, ſaying,

M. P. at 2. Luſs. to v. 80.

68 Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael, for he hath viſited and redeemed his people,

M. P. Gunp. Jn. day at 2 Luſs. to v. 80.

69 * And hath raiſed up an horn of ſalvation for us, in the houſe of his ſervant David;

* Pſa. 132. 17.

M. P. K. C. Mar. at 2 Luſs. to v. 80. M. P. K. C. 2 Bar. & Rel. at 2 Luſs. to v. 80.

70 * As he ſpake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been ſince the world began.

* Jer. 23. 6. and 30. 10.

71 That we ſhould be ſaved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us.

72 To perform the mercy promiſed to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant:

* Gen. 22. 16.

73 * The oath which he ſware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might ſerve him without fear,

75 In holineſſe and righteouſneſſe before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe ſhalt be called the prophet of the Higheſt: for thou ſhalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes;

77 To give knowledge of ſalvation unto his people, || by the remiſſion of their ſinnes,

|| Or, *ſo*.

78 Through the || tender mercy of our God; whereby the || day-ſpring from on high hath viſited us,

|| Or, *bowels of the mercy*. || Or, *ſunne-riſing, or branch*. Num. 24. 17. Iſa. 11. 1. Zech. 3. 8. Mal. 4. 2.

79 To give light to them that ſit in darkneſſe, and in the ſhadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, and was in the deſerts till the day of his ſhewing unto Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

1 Auguſtus taxeth all the Romane empire. 6 The nativitie of Chriſt. 8 One angel relateth it to the ſhepherds. 13 Many ſing praiſes to God for it. 21 Chriſt is circumciſed. 22 Mary purified. 28 Simeon and Anna propheſie of Chriſt: 40 who increaſeth in wiſdome, 46 queſtioneth in the temple with the doctours, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

Feb. 19 M. Jun. 18 M. Oct. 16 M. Chriſts day M. to v. 15

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that there went out a decree from Ceſar Auguſtus, that all the world ſhould be || taxed.

|| Or, *taxed*.

2 (And this taxing was firſt made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own citie.

4 And Joſeph alſo went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto * the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (becauſe he was of the houſe and linage of David)

* John 7. 42.

5 To be taxed with Mary his eſpouſed wife, being great with childe.

6 And ſo it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accompliſhed that ſhe ſhould be delivered.

7 And ſhe brought forth her firſt-born ſonne, and wrapped him in ſwadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, becauſe there was no room for them in the inne.

8 And there were in the ſame countrey ſhepherds abiding in the field, keeping || watch over their flock by night.

|| Or, *the night watches*.

9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord ſhone round about them, and they were ſore afraid.

10 And the angel ſaid unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which ſhall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day, in the citie of David, a Saviour, which is Chriſt the Lord.

12 And this ſhall be a ſigne unto you; Ye ſhall finde the babe wrapped in ſwadling clothes lying in a manger.

13 And ſuddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly hoſt praiſing God, and ſaying,

14 Glory

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 * And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his name was called * JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, * Every male that openeth the wombe shall be called holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to * that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the spirit into the temple, and when the parents brought in the childe Jesus, to do for him after the custome of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation:

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people:

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is set for the * fall and rising again of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall be spoken against: 915

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven yeares from her virginitie:

37 And she was a widow of about foure-score and foure yeares: which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own citie Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem * every yeare at the feast of the passeover.

42 And when he was twelve yeare old, they went up to Jerusalem, after the custome of the feast,

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Jesus tarried behinde in Jerusalem, and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to have been in the company, went a dayes journey, and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe, that after three dayes they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctours, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisedome and ‖ stature, and in favour with God and man.

* Isa. 8. 14. Rom. 9. 32

‖ Or, *Israel.*

Epiph. Sun. 1. Gosp.

* Deut. 16. *to y end.* 1.

‖ Or, *age.*

Feb. 20 M.P.
Jun. 19 M.P.
Oct. 17 M.P.
Epiph. M.P. to v. 23

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptisme of John: 15 His testimony of Christ. 20 Herod imprisoneth John. 21 Christ baptized, receiveth testimony from heaven. 23 The age and genealogie of Christ from Joseph upwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeare of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the sonne of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

* Matth. 3.1. 3 * And he came into all the countrey about Jordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes,

* Isa.40.3. 4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smooth,

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

* Matth. 3.7. 7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

|| Or, meet for. 8 Bring forth therefore fruits || worthy of repentance, & begin not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

* James 2. 15. 1 Joh.3.17 11 He answereth and saith unto them, * He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicanes to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, || Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your || wages.

|| Or, put no man in fear. || Or, allowance.

|| Or, in suspense. || Or, reasoned, or debated. 15 And as the people were || in expectation, and all men || mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ or not:

* Matth. 3.11. 16 John answered, saying unto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose; he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

* Matth. 14.3. 19 * But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

* Matth. 3.13. 21 Now when all the people were baptized, * it came to passe that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirtie yeares of age, being (as was supposed) the sonne of Joseph, which was *the sonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Levi, which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Janna, which was *the sonne* of Joseph,

25 Which was *the sonne* of Mattathias, which was *the sonne* of Amos, which was *the sonne* of Naum, which was *the sonne* of Esli, which was *the sonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the sonne* of Maath, which was *the sonne* of Mattathias, which was *the sonne* of Semei, which was *the sonne* of Joseph, which was *the sonne* of Judah,

27 Which was *the sonne* of Joanna, which was *the sonne* of Rhesa, which was *the sonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the sonne* of Salathiel, which was *the sonne* of Neri,

28 Which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Addi, which was *the sonne* of Cosam, which was *the sonne* of Elmodam, which was *the sonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the sonne* of Jose, which was *the sonne* of Eliezer, which was *the sonne* of Jorim, which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Levi,

30 Which was *the sonne* of Simeon, which was *the sonne* of Juda, which was *the sonne* of Joseph, which was *the sonne* of Jonan, which was *the sonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the sonne* of Melea, which was *the sonne* of Menan, which was *the sonne* of Mattatha, which was *the sonne* of Nathan, which was *the sonne* of David,

32 Which was *the sonne* of Jesse, which was *the sonne* of Obed, which was *the sonne* of Booz, which was *the sonne* of Salmon, which was *the sonne* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the sonne* of Aminadab, which

which was *the sonne* of Aram, which was *the sonne* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares, which was *the sonne* of Juda,

34 Which was *the sonne* of Jacob, which was *the sonne* of Isaac, which was *the sonne* of Abraham, which was *the sonne* of Thara, which was *the sonne* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the sonne* of Saruch, which was *the sonne* of Ragau, which was *the sonne* of Phalec, which was *the sonne* of Heber, which was *the sonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the sonne* of Cainan, which was *the sonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the sonne* of Sem, which was *the sonne* of Noe, which was *the sonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the sonne* of Mathusala, which was *the sonne* of Enoch, which was *the sonne* of Jared, which was *the sonne* of Maleleel, which was *the sonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the sonne* of Enos, which was *the sonne* of Seth, which was *the sonne* of Adam, which was *the sonne* of God.

CHAP IIII.

Gen. 21 M P
Num. 20 M P
Deut. 18 M P

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ. 13 He overcometh the devil: 14 beginneth to preach. 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words. 33 He cureth one possessed of a devil, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and divers other sick persons. 41 The devils acknowledge Christ, and are reproved for it. 43 He preacheth through the cities.

* Matth. 4. 1. AND * Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the spirit into the wildernesse,

2 Being fourtie dayes tempted of the devil, and in those dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them; for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

‖ Or, fall down before me. 7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy self down from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee.

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. 917

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and as his custome was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to reade. * Matth. 13. 54.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 * The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blinde, to set at libertie them that are bruised, * Isa. 61. 1.

19 To preach the acceptable yeare of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Josephs sonne?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thy self: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No * prophet is accepted in his own countrey. * Matth. 13. 57.

25 But I tell you of a truth, * many widows were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three yeares and six moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land: * 1 King. 17. 9.

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta *a citie* of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the prophet: and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian. * 2 King. 5. 14.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the citie, and led him unto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their citie was built) that they might cast him down headlong. ‖ Or, edge.

30 But he passing through the mids of them went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a citie of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath-dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: * for his word was with power.

* Matth. 7. 29.

* Mark 1. 23.

33 ¶ * And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

‖ Or, away.

34 Saying, ‖ Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the mids, he came out of him and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this? for with authoritie and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the countrey round about.

* Matth. 8. 14.

38 ¶ * And he arose out of the synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose and ministred unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sunne was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, & healed them

* Mark 1. 34.

41 * And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the sonne of God. And he rebuking them,

‖ Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ.

suffered them not ‖ to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place, and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

Feb. 22 M P
Jun. 21 M P
Oct. 19 M P

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship; 4 in a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men; 12 cleanseth the leper; 16 prayeth in the wilderness; 18 healeth one sick of the palsie; 27 calleth Matthew the publicane; 29 eateth with sinners, as being the physician of souls; 34 foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the apostles after his ascension; 36 and liketh faint-hearted and weak disciples to old bottles, and worn garments.

Trin. Sun. 5. Gosp. to v. 12.

* Matth. 4. 18.

AND * it came to passe, that as the people preassed upon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sat down and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so was also James and John the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all and followed him.

12 ¶ * And it came to passe, when he was in a certain citie, behold a man full of leprosie: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

* Matth. 8. 2.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean: and immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees, and doctours of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

* Matth. 9. 2.

19 And when they could not finde by what

what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house top, and let him down through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiven thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sinnes but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee, or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power upon earth to forgive sinnes (he said unto the sick of the palsie) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

* Matth. 9.9. 27 ¶ * And after these things he went forth, and saw a publicane named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custome: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 * And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicanes, and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicanes and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician: but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

* Matth. 9.14. 33 ¶ And they said unto him, * Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles, and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new; for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ reproveth the Pharisees blindnesse about the observation of the sabbath, by scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 chooseth twelve apostles: 17 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and curses; 37 how we must love our enemies; 46 and joyn the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word, lest in the evil day of temptation we fall like an house built upon the face of the earth without any foundation.

Feb. 23 M P
Jun. 22 M P
Oct. 20 M P

AND * it came to passe on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands. * Matth. 12.1.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to do on the sabbath-dayes?

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 * And it came to passe also on another sabbath, that he entred into the synagogue and taught, and there was a man whose right hand was withered. * Matth. 12.9.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath-day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the mids. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawfull on the sabbath-dayes to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand: and he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God. at Cons. of Bish:

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: * and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles; * Matth. 10.1.

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

* Jude 1. 16 And Judas * *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

17 ¶ And he came downe with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases:

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, * Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God. * Matth. 5.3.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Sonne of mans sake:

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

* Amos 6. 1. 24 * But wo unto you that are rich: for ye have received your consolation.

* Isa. 65. 13. 25 * Wo unto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Wo unto you when all men shall speak well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

* Matth. 5.44. 27 ¶ * But I say unto you which heare, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you.

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

* Matth. 5.39. * 1 Cor. 6. 7. 29 * And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

* Matth. 7.12. Tob. 4.15. 31 * And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

* Matth. 5.46. 32 * For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

* Matth. 5.42. 34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the highest: for he is kinde unto the unthankfull, and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull. *Trin. Sun. 4 Sq. to v. 43*

* Matth. 7.1. 37 * Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemne not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosome. For with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you again.

* Matth. 15.14. 39 And he spake a parable unto them, * Can the blinde leade the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

* Matth. 10.24. || Or, *shall be perfected as his master.* 40 * The disciple is not above his master: but every one || that is perfect shall be as his master.

* Matth. 7.3. 41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy self beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

* Matth. 7.16. 43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

* Matth. 7.21. 46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the floud arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth, against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

Christ findeth a greater faith in the centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Jews; 10 healeth his servant being absent; 11 raiseth from death the widows sonne at Naim; 19 answereth Johns messengers with the declaration of his miracles; 24 testifieth to the people what opinion he held of John; 30 inveigheth against the Jews, who with neither the manners of John nor of Jesus could be wonne; 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintain them in sinne, but to forgive them their sins, upon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entred into Capernaum. * Matth. 8.5.

2 And a certain centurions servant, who was deare unto him, was sick and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that he was worthy for whom he should do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy self, for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authoritie, having under me souldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had beene sick.

In Sun. 16 Gosp. ✳ 11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a citie called Naim; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

‖ Or, coffin. 14 And he came and touched the ‖ biere, (and they that bare him stood still) and he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us, and that God hath visited his people. 921

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 ¶ And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things. * Matth. 11.2.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them unto Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many that were blinde he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard, how that the blinde see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more then a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet then John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicanes justified God, being baptized with the baptisme of John.

‖ Or, frustrated. ‖ Or, within themselves. 30 But the Pharisees and lawyers ‖ rejected the counsell of God ‖ against themselves, being not baptized of him.

* Matth. 11.16. 31 ¶ And the Lord said, * Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Sonne of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedome is justified of all her children.

* Mark 14. 3. 36 ¶ * And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the citie, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behinde him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditour, which had two debters: the one ought five hundred || pence, and the other fifty.

|| See Matt. 18.28.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyl thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sinnes are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Women minister unto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after he had preached from place to place, attended with his apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle; 21 declareth who are his mother, and brethren; 22 rebuketh the winds; 26 casteth the legion of devils out of the man, into the herd of swine; 37 is rejected of the Gadarenes; 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue; 49 and raiseth from death Jairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went throughout every city and village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelve *were* with him.

2 And certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, * out of whom went seven devils,

* Mark 16.9.

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

* Matth. 13.1.

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden down, and the fowls of the aire devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock, and assoon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 * Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

* Matth. 13.18.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeve and be saved.

13 They on the rock, are they, which when they heare, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while beleeve, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ * No man when he hath lighted a candle,

* Matth. 5.15.

candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye heare: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he ‖ seemeth to have.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.

20 And it was told him *by certain*, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which heare the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ Now it came to passe on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake; and they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of winde on the lake, and they were *filled with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the windes and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the citie, a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombes.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou sonne of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters, and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wildernesse)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the citie and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what meanes he that was possessed of the devils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole citie, how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue, and he fell down at Jesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one onely daughter, about twelve yeares of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of bloud twelve yeares, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of bloud stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and preasse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, & falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And

* Matth. 10.26.
* Matth. 13.12.
‖ Or, *thinketh that he hath.*
* Matth. 12.46.
* Matth. 8.23.
* Matth. 8.28.
* Matth. 9.18.

924

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogues *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not, beleeve onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

Feb. 26 M P
Jun. 26 M P
Oct. 23 M P

1 Christ sendeth his apostles to work miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod desireth to see Christ. 17 Christ feedeth five thousand: 18 enquireth what opinion the world had of him; foretelleth his passion: 23 propoundeth to all the pattern of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunatick: 43 again forewarneth his disciples of his passion: 46 commendeth humilitie: 51 biddeth them to shew mildnesse towards all, without desire of revenge. 57 Divers would follow him, but upon conditions.

* Matth. 10.1. THen * he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authoritie over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that citie, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

* Matth. 14.1. 7 ¶ * Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida. * Matth. 14.13.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelve and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place. * Matth. 14.15.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

18 ¶ * And it came to passe as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am? * Matth. 16.13.

19 They answering, said, John the Baptist; but some say Elias: and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and Scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day. * Matth. 17.22.

23 ¶ * And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him denie himself, and take up his crosse daily, and follow me. * Matth. 10.38.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 * For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away? * Matth. 16.26. Mar. 8.36.

26 * For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory and in his Fathers, and of the holy angels. * Matth. 10.33.

27 * But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God. * Matth. 16.28.

28 ¶ * And

28 ¶ * And it came to passe about an eight dayes after these ‖ sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias.

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here; and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ * And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon my sonne, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him, that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy sonne hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the childe, & delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mightie power of God: but while they wondred every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 * Let these sayings sink down into your eares: for the Sonne of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ * Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a childe, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this childe in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ * And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not; for he that is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went, and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as * Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ * And it came to passe that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, & birds of the aire have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 * And he said unto another, Follow me: but he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead; but go thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out at once seventy disciples to work miracles, and to preach: 17 admonisheth them to be humble, and wherein to rejoyce: 21 thanketh his father for his grace: 23 magnifieth the happy estate of his church: 25 teacheth the lawyer how to attaine eternall life, and to take every one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy: 41 reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her sister.

AFter * these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city, and place, whither he himself would come.

2 There-

Feb. 27 M P
Jun. 27 M P
Oct. 24 M P
S. Luke Gesp: to

* Matth. 17.1. ‖ Or, things.
* Matth. 17.14.
* Matth. 17.22.
* Matth. 18.1. Mar. 9.34.
* Mark 9. 38.
* 2 King. 1.10.
* Matth. 8.19.
* Matth. 8.21.
* Matth. 10.1.
* Matth. v. 7 last part.

2 Therefore said he unto them, * The harvest truely is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

* Matth. 9.37.

3 Go your wayes: * behold, I send you forth as lambes among wolves.

* Matth. 10.16.

4 Carry neither purse nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.

5 * And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

* Matth. 10.11.

6 And if the sonne of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever citie ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever citie ye enter, and they receive you not, go your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your citie which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that citie.

13 * Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

* Matth. 11.21.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hel.

16 * He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

* Matth. 10.40.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning, fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemie: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoyce not, that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather rejoyce, because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that houre Jesus rejoyced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 ‖ All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reveal him.

‖ Many ancient copies adde these words, *And turning to his disciples he said.*

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

* Matth. 13.16.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to heare those things which ye heare, and have not heard them.

See in sum: Rsf to v. 38.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life?

* Matth. 22.35.

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde; and thy neighbour as thy self.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to justifie himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among theeves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oyl and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inne, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two ‖ pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again I will repay thee.

‖ See Matt. 20.2.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe, as they went, that he entred into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus feet, and heard his word.

40 But

40 But Martha was cumbred about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will give us good things. 14 He casting out a dumbe devil, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 and sheweth who are blessed: 29 preacheth to the people: 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, Scribes, and lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, * Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us ‖ day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sinnes; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him:

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise, and give him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunitie, he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you, seek and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 * If a sonne shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe when the devil was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, * He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils. 927

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdome divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and a house *divided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdome stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a stronger then he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: & he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 * When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voyce, and said unto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God & keep it.

29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation, they seek a signe, and there shall no signe be given it, but the signe of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a signe unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon; and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater then Jonas is heare.

33 * No man when he hath lighted a

* Matth. 9.34. and 12.24.

* Matth. 12.43.

* Matth. 12.38.

* Matth. 5.15.

candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a ‖bushel; but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

‖ See Matt. 5.15.

34 * The light of the body is the eye: therfore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also is full of darknesse.

* Matth. 6.22.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darknesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

* Matth. 23.25.

39 * And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

‖ Or, *as you are able.*

41 But rather give almes ‖of such things as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But wo unto you Pharisees: for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and passe over judgement and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

* Matth. 23.6.

43 * Wo unto you Pharisees: for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appeare not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

* Matth. 23.4.

46 * And he said, Wo unto you also ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your selves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

* Matth. 23.29.

47 * Wo unto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye bear witnesse that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the bloud of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation.

* Gen 4.8

51 * From the bloud of Abel unto the bloud of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.

* Matth. 23.13.

52 * Wo unto you lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selves, and them that were entring in, ye ‖hindred.

‖ Or, *sinbad.*

53 And as he said these things unto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his disciples to avoid hypocrisie and fearefulnesse in publishing his doctrine: 13 warneth the people to beware of covetousnesse, by the parable of the rich man who set up greater barns. 22 We must not be over-carefull of earthly things, 31 but seek the kingdome of God, 33 give almes, 36 be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whatsoever he cometh. 41 Christs ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and look for persecution. 54 The people must take this time of grace, 58 because it is a fearfull thing to die without reconciliation.

Mat. 1 M P
Jun. 30 M P
Oct. 26 M P

IN * the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

* Matth. 16.6.

2 * For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

* Matth. 10.26.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darknesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the eare in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house tops.

4 * And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can do.

* Matth. 10.28.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two ‖farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

‖ See Mat. 10.29.

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbred. Fear not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

8 * Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confesse me before men, him shall the Son of man also confesse before the angels of God.

* Matth. 10.32. 2 Tim.2. 12.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 * And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

* Matth. 10.19.

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him,

him, Master, speake to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do, I will pull down my barns and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many yeares, take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night ‖ thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

‖ Or, *do they require thy soul.*

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therfore I say unto you, * Take no thought for your life what ye shall eat, neither for the body what ye shall put on.

* Matth. 6.25.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the ravens, for they neither sow nor reap, which neither have storehouse nor barn, and God feedeth them. How much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow, they toyl not, they spin not: and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, ‖ neither be ye of doubtfull minde.

‖ Or, *live not in carefull suspense.*

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock, for it is your fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdome.

33 Sell that ye have, and give almes: * provide your selves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

* Matth. 6.20.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loyns be girded about, and your lights burning,

* 1 Pet. 1. 13. *Gosp: at Ord: Deac: to v: 39.*

36 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when he cometh shall finde watching: verily, I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those servants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what houre the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

* Matth. 24.43.

40 Be ye therfore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an houre when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his houshold, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall finde so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming, and shall begin to beat the men-servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken:

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will ‖ cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbeleevers.

‖ Or, *cut him off.*

47 And that servant which knew his lords will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I ‖ straitned till it be accomplished!

‖ Or, *pained*

51 * Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division.

* Matth. 10.34.

930

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, & the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, * When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a showre, and so it is. * Matth. 16.2.

55 And when ye see the south winde blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your selves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ * When thou goest with thine adversarie to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him, lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison. * Matth. 5.25.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast payed the very last || mite. || See Mark 12.42.

CHAP. XIII.

Mar: 2 M: P
Jul: 1 M: P
Oct: 27 M: P

1 Christ preacheth repentance upon the punishment of the Galileans, and others. 6 The fruitlesse figtree may not stand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman. 18 Setteth forth the increase of the word in the hearts of his chosen, by the parable of the grain of mustard-seed, and of leaven. 24 exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate: 31 and reproveth Herod and Jerusalem.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose bloud Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were || sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? || Or, debtors.

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable: A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeeres I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, & finde none: cut it down, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this yeare also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it beare fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmitie eighteen yeares, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up her self.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmitie.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are six dayes in which men ought to work: in them therfore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his asse from the stall, and leade him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo these eighteen yeares, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ * Then said he, Unto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it? * Matth. 13.31.

19 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowles of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three || measures of meal, till the whole was leavened. || See Mat. 13.33.

22 * And he went through the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Jerusalem. * Matth. 9.35.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ * Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. * Matth. 7.13.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the doore, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the doore, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 * But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are, depart from me all ye workers of iniquitie. * Matth. 7.23.

28 There

28 There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your ſelves* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the eaſt, and from the weſt, and from the north, and from the ſouth, and ſhall ſit down in the kingdome of God.

* Matth. 19.30. 30 * And behold, there are laſt, which ſhall be firſt, and there are firſt which ſhall be laſt.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certain of the Phariſees, ſaying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold, I caſt out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Nevertheleſſe, I muſt walk to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet periſh out of Jeruſalem.

* Matth. 23.37. 34 * O Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem, which killeſt the prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent unto thee: how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your houſe is left unto you deſolate: And verily I ſay unto you, ye ſhall not ſee me, untill the time come when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

Mar: 3 M P Luk: 2 M P Joh: 28 M P

1 Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the ſabbath: 7 teacheth humilitie: 12 to feaſt the poore. 15 Under the parable of the great ſupper, ſheweth how worldly minded men, who contemne the word of God, ſhall be ſhut out of heaven. 25 Thoſe who will be his diſciples, to bear their croſſe, muſt make their accounts aforehand, leſt with ſhame they revolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether unprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſavour.

Trin: Sun: 17 Gosp to v: 12 AND it came to paſſe, as he went into the houſe of one of the chief Phariſees to eat bread on the ſabbath-day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropſie.

3 And Jeſus anſwering, ſpake unto the lawyers, and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heal on the ſabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him and healed him, and let him go:

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall have an aſſe or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the Sabbath-day?

6 And they could not anſwer him again to theſe things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to thoſe which were bidden, when he marked how they choſe out the chief rooms; ſaying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not down in the higheſt room, leſt a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him:

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and ſay to thee, Give this man place: and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt room.

* Prov. 25.6,7. 10 * But when thou art bidden, go and ſit down in the loweſt room, that when he that bad thee cometh, he may ſay unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then ſhalt thou have worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee.

* Matth. 23.12. 11 * For whoſoever exalteth himſelf, ſhall be abaſed; and he that humbleth himſelf, ſhall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then ſaid he alſo to him that bad him, When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſmen, nor thy rich neighbours; leſt they alſo bid thee again, and a recompenſe be made thee.

* Tob. 4.7 13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call * the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde:

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed; for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt be recompenſed at the reſurrection of the juſt.

* Revel. 19.9. 15 ¶ And when one of them that ſat at meat with him, heard theſe things, he ſaid unto him, * Bleſſed is he that ſhall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

* Matth. 22.2. *Trin: Sun: 2 Gosp to v: 25* 16 * Then ſaid he unto him, A certain man made a great ſupper, and bad many:

17 And ſent his ſervant at ſupper time to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needs go and ſee it: I pray thee have me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſervant came, and ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſervant, Go out quickly into the ſtreets and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the ſervant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the Lord ſaid unto the ſervant, Go out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my houſe may be filled.

24 For I ſay unto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, & ſaid unto them,

26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea and his own life alſo, he cannot be my diſciple.

* Matth. 10.37.

27 And whoſoever doth not bear his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, ſitteth not down firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he have ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what king going to make warre againſt another king, ſitteth not down firſt, and conſulteth whether he be able with ten thouſand to meet him that cometh againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoever he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my diſciple.

* Matth. 5.13.

34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the ſalt have loſt his ſavour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill, but men caſt it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

Ther: 4 M P
Jul: 3 M P
Oct: 29 M P
Trin: Sun: 3 Gosp to 9: 11

CHAP. XV.

1 *The parable of the loſt ſheep:* 8 *of the piece of ſilver:* 11 *of the prodigall ſonne.*

THen drew neare unto him all the publicanes and ſinners for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſees and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiveth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable unto them, ſaying,

* Matth. 18.12.

4 * What man of you having an hundred ſheep, if he loſe one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wildernesſe, and go after that which is loſt, untill he finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders, rejoycing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, ſaying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my ſheep which was loſt.

‖ *Drachma* here tranſlated a piece of ſilver, is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to ſeven pence halfpenny, and is equall to the ſo many pens, Matt. 18.28.

7 I ſay unto you, that likewiſe joy ſhall be in heaven over one ſinner that repenteth, more then over ninetie and nine juſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten ‖ pieces of ſilver, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweep the houſe, and ſeek diligently till ſhe finde it?

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay unto you, There is joy in the preſence of the angels of God, over one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certain man had two ſonnes:

12 And the younger of them ſaid to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger ſonne gathered all together, and took his journey into a farre countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous living.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mightie famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joyned himſelf to a citizen of that countrey, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the huſks that the ſwine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himſelf, he ſaid, How many hired ſervants of my fathers have bread enough and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger!

18 I will ariſe, and go to my father, and will ſay unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and before thee, bef: M P bef: E P bef: M P

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne: make me as one of thy hired ſervants. Gunp: Tre: day

20 And he aroſe, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſonne ſaid unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne.

22 But the father ſaid to his ſervants, Bring forth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat and be merry.

24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is alive again; he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder ſonne was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the ſervants, and asked what theſe things meant.

27 And he ſaid unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, becauſe he hath received him ſafe and ſound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he anſwering, ſaid to his father, Lo,

Lo, these many yeares do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But assoon as this thy sonne was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Sonne, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

Mar: 5 M P Luk: 4 M P Joh: 30 M P Trin: Sun: Gosp: 2 v: 10

1 The parable of the unjust steward. 14 Christ reproveth the hypocrisie of the covetous Pharisees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward, and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lords debters unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

‖ *The word Batus in the originall, containeth nine gallons three quarts* 6 And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of oyl. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fiftie.

‖ *The word here interpreted a measure, in the originall containeth about foureteen bushels and a pottle.* 7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourescore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to your ‖ *Or, riches.* selves friends of the ‖ Mammon of unrighteousnesse, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faith- ‖ *Or, riches.* full in the unrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall give you that which is your own?

* *Matth. 6.24.* 13 ¶ * No servant can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will hold to the one and despise the other: ye cannot serve God and Mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justifie your selves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 * The law and the prophets *were* untill John: since that time the kingdome of God is preached, and every man preasseth into it. * *Matth. 11.11.*

17 * And it is easier for heaven and earth to passe, then one title of the law to fail. * *Matth. 5.18.*

18 * Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery. * *Matth. 5.32.*

Trin: Sun: 1 Gosp: to y^e end

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his bosome.

24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testifie unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses & the prophets, let them heare them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they heare not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence. 3 One to forgive another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to us. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the coming of the Sonne of man.

Mar: 6. M.P. Jul: 5. M.P. Oct: 31. M.P.

THen said he unto the disciples, * It is impossible but that offences will come, but wo unto him through whom they come. * Matth. 18.7.

2 It were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selves: * if thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgive him. * Matth. 18.21.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 * And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you. * Matth. 17. 20.

7 But which of you having a servant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drink.

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our dutie to do.

Trin: Sun: 14. Gosp. to v. 20.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afarre off:

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus Master have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, * Go shew your selves unto the priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were cleansed. * Lev. 14. 2.

15 And one of them when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God.

16 And fell down on his face at his feet giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdome of God should come; he answered them and said, The kingdome of God cometh not ‖ with observation. ‖ Or, with outward shew.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdome of God is ‖ within you. ‖ Or, among you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The dayes will come when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 * And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: go not after them, nor follow them. * Matth. 24.23.

24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven: so shall also the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe, so shal it be also in the dayes of the Son of man. * Gen. 7.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred into the ark: and the floud came and destroyed them all.

28 * Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded: * Gen. 19.

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the house top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 * Remember Lots wife. * Gen. 19. 26.

33 * Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it. * Matth. 16.25. * Matth. 24.40.

34 * I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 ‖ Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. ‖ This 36 verse is wanting in most of the Greek copies.

37 And they answered and said unto him, * Where, Lord? and he said unto them, Whersoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together. * Matth. 24.28.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee and the publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindered by his riches. 28 The reward of them, that leave all for his sake. 31 He foresheweth his death, 35 and restoreth a blinde man to his sight.

Mar: 7. M.P. Jul: 6. M.P. Nov: 2. M.P.

ANd he spake a parable unto them, *to this end*, that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint, * 1 Thes. 5. 17.

2 Saying, There was in a citie a judge, which

which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continuall coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Sonne of man cometh, shall he finde faith on the earth?

Sun: Sun: 11 Gosp. 9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves || that they were righteous, and despised others:

|| Or, as being righteous.

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publicane.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the publicane standing afarre off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be mercifull to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather then the other: * for every one that exalteth himself, shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

* Matth. 23.12.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdome of God as a little childe, shall in no wise enter therein.

* Matth. 19. 16.

18 * And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandements, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poore, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdome of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are unpossible with men, are possible with God.

28 * Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

* Matth. 19.27.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

Sun: Sun: Gosp. to 9 end

31 ¶ * Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Sonne of man shall be accomplished.

* Matth. 20. 17.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge him, & put him to death, & the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ * And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blinde man sat by the way side begging:

* Matth. 20.29.

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus thou Sonne of David, have mercie on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou Sonne of David have mercie on me.

40 And Jesus stood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come neare he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight, thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

CHAP.

936

Mar. 8. M. P.
Jul: 7 M. P.
Nou: 3 M. P.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Of Zacheus a publicane.* 11 *The ten pieces of money.* 28 *Christ rideth into Jerusalem with triumph:* 41 *weepeth over it:* 45 *driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple:* 47 *teaching daily in it. The rulers would have destroyed him, but for fear of the people.*

AND *Iesus* entred and passed through Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chief among the publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was, and could not for the preasse, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycomore-tree to see him; for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up and saw him, and said unto him, Zacheus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

at y^e offertory.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poore; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourefold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is the sonne of Abraham.

* Matth. 13.12. 10 * For the sonne of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdome of God should immediately appeare.

* Matth. 25.14. 12 * He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a farre countrey to receive for himself a kingdome, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten || pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

|| *Mina* here translated a pound, is 12 ounces & an half: which according to five shillings the ounce, is 3 pounds 2 shillings 6 pence.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reigne over us.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, having received the kingdome, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithfull in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou laiedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow.

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usurie?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds)

26 For I say unto you, * That unto every one which hath, shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him. * Matth. 13.12.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 * And it came to passe when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples, * Matth. 21.1.

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entring ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoyce and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen,

38 Saying, Blessed be the king that cometh in the name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neare, he beheld the citie, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 * And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of theeves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the Scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might do: for all the people ||were very attentive to heare him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Christ avoucheth his authoritie, by a question of Johns baptisme.* 9 *The parable of the vineyard.* 19 *Of giving tribute to Cesar.* 27 *He convinceth the Sadduces that denied the resurrection.* 41 *How Christ is the sonne of David.* 45 *He warneth his disciples to beware of the Scribes.*

AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the Scribes came upon him, with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, By what authoritie dost thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authoritie?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing, and answer me.

4 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then beleeved ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be perswaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: * A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season, he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away emptie.

11 And again he sent another servant; and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away emptie.

12 And again he sent the third; and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved sonne: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, * The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which would feigne themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authoritie of the governour.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God ||truely.

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftinesse, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a ||peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certain of the Sadduces (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he

Luk. 19. 47. M. P.
Luk. 20. M. P.
Jour. 4. M. P.

* Matth. 21. 23.

* Matth. 21. 33.

* Matth. 22. 15.

* Psa. 118. 22.

* Matth. 22. 16.

|| Or, *of a truth.*

|| See Matt. 18. 28.

* Matth. 22. 23.

|| Or, *hanged on him.*

938 he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third took her, and in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more; for they are equall unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

* Exod. 3. 6. 37 Now that the dead are raised, * even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living; for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the Scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all.

* Matth. 22.42. 41 And he said unto them, * How say they that Christ is Davids sonne?

42 And David himself saith in the book of psalmes, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy foot-stool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

* Matth. 23.5. 46 * Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts.

47 Which devoure widows houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poore widow. 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and of the citie Jerusalem: 25 The signes also which shall be before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

Mar. 10. M. P. Jul. 9. M. P. Nou. 5. M. P.

* Mark 12.41. AND he looked up, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poore widow, ‖ See Mar. 12.41. casting in thither two ‖ mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

* Matth. 24.1. 5 ¶ * And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neare: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of warres, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

* Matth. 24.7. 10 * Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearfull sights, and great signes shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my names sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

* Matth. 10.19. 14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before, what ye shall answer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisedome, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake.

* Matth. 10.30. 18 * But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your souls.

* Matth. 24.15. 20 * And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountains, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that

that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes; for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations, and Jerusalem shall be troden down of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

* Matth. 24.29. 25 ¶ * And there shall be signes in the sunne, and in the moon, and in the starres, and upon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth; for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power & great glory

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then look up, and lift up your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves, that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfetting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to heare him.

CHAP XXII.

1 The Jews conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Judas to betray him. 7 The apostles prepare the passeover. 19 Christ instituteth his holy supper: 21 covertly foretelleth of the traitour: 24 deterreth the rest of his apostles from ambition: 32 assureth Peter his faith should not fail, 34 and yet he should deny him thrice. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth bloud: 47 is betrayed with a kisse: 50 he healeth Malcus eare. 54 He is thrice denied of Peter, 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himself to be the Sonne of God.

* Matth. 26.2. NOw * the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passeover

2 And the chief priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people. 939

3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. * Matth. 26. 14.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunitie to betray him unto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude. ‖ Or, *without tumult.*

7 ¶ * Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passeover must be killed. * Matth. 26. 17.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passeover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the citie, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passeover.

14 * And when the houre was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him. * Matth. 26. 20.

15 And he said unto them, ‖ With desire I have desired to eat this passeover with you before I suffer. ‖ Or, *I have heartily desired.*

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, untill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves.

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, untill the kingdome of God shall come.

Consecrat Commun:

19 ¶ * And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me. * Matth. 26. 26.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my bloud, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table. * Matth. 26. 21.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among

themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

at Barth. Gosp. to v. 31 ✳ 24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

* Matth. 20.25. 25 * And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactours.

26 But ye shall not be so; but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed unto me:

* Matth. 19.28. 30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdome, * and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

* 1 Pet. 5.8 31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee both into prison, and to death.

* Matth. 26.34. 34 * And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cock shal not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

* Matth. 10.9. 35 * And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me, * And he was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me have an end.

* Isa. 53. 12.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

* Matth. 26.36. 39 ¶ * And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him.

* Matth. 26.41. 40 * And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agonie, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of bloud falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

* Matth. 26.47. 47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew neare unto Jesus, to kisse him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darkenesse.

* Matth. 26.57. 54 ¶ * Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priests house. And Peter followed afarre off.

* Matth. 26.69. 55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt denie me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blind-folded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him,

him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

* Matth. 27. 1.

66 ¶ * And assoon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their councel,

67 Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeve.

68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he said unto them,

* Mar. 14. 62. * Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Jesus is given to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Jerusalem: 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two evil doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

1 AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himself is Christ a king.

* Matth. 27. 11. 3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself was also at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and Scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at naught, and mocked him, and araied him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmitie between themselves.

* Matth. 27. 23. 13 ¶ * And Pilate when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessitie he must release one unto them at the feast.

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the citie, and for murder was cast into prison)

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate || gave sentence that it should be as they required. || Or, assented.

25 And he released unto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

* Matth. 27. 32. 26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might bear it after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great companie of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

* Isa. 2. 19. Hos. 10. 8. Rev. 6. 16. 30 * Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

* 1 Pet. 4. 17. 31 * For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the drie?

* Matth. 27. 38. 32 * And there were also two other malefactours led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the

942

place which is called ‖ Calvarie, there they crucified him, and the malefactours, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

‖ Or, the place of a scull.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others, let him save himself, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thy self.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdome.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth houre, and there was a darknesse over all the ‖ earth untill the ninth houre.

‖ Or, land.

45 And the sunne was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, * Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

* Psal. 31. 5.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afarre off beholding these things.

Eas: Euc: M: P.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counseller, and he was a good man, and a just:

* Matth. 27. 57.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a citie of the Jews. (who also himself waited for the kingdome of God)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the bodie of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, & how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the sabbath-day, according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two angels, to the women that come to the sepulchre: 9 these report it to others. 13 Christ himself appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus. 37 Afterward he appeareth to the apostles, and reproveth their unbelief: 46 giveth them a charge: 49 promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 and so ascendeth into heaven.

Mar: 13 M P
Jul: 12 M P
Nou: 8 M P
Eas: Thes: M P to v: 13.

NOw * upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them.

* Matth. 28. 1.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the bodie of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye ‖ the living among the dead?

‖ Or, him that liveth

6 He is not here, but is risen: * remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

* Matth. 17. 23.

7 Saying, The Sonne of man must be delivered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not.

12 * Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stouping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to passe.

* Joh. 20. 6.

Eas: Thur: Sept: Mar. 16. 12.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew neare, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said unto them, What things? and they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mightie in deed and word before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he, which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to beleeve all that the prophets have spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures, the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is farre spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight.

‖ Or, ceased to be seen of them.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same houre, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, the Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

Ea. Mes. Gosp

36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. * Mar. 16. 14. to v. 49

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my self: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeved not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an hony-combe.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalmes concerning me. Ascen. day M P

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his name, among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the citie of Jerusalem, untill ye be endued with power from on high. * Joh. 14. 16. Acts 1. 4.

50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.

51 * And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. * Mar. 16. 19. Acts 1. 9.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem, with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. JOHN.

Mar. 14. M P
Jul. 13. M P
Nou. 9. M P
Chris. day Gosp to v. 15.

CHAP. I.

1 *The divinitie, humanitie, and office of Jesus Christ.* 15 *The testimony of John.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

* Gen. 1. 1. 2 * The same was in the beginning with God.

* Col. 1. 16. 3 * All things were made by him, & without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkneſſe, and the darkneſſe comprehended it not.

* Matth. 3. 1. 6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 The same came for a witneſſe, to bear witneſſe of the light, that all men through him might beleeve.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to bear witneſſe of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

* Heb. 11. 3. 10 He was in the world, & * the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he ||power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that beleeve on his name:

|| Or, *the right*, or *priviledge*.

13 Which were born, not of bloud, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

* Matth. 1. 16. 14 * And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ John bare witneſſe of him and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

* Col. 1. 19. 16 And of his * fulneſſe have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

* 1 Tim. 6. 16 1 John 4. 12. 18 * No man hath seen God at any time, the onely begotten Son, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

Addit. Sum. 4 Gosp to v. 29 19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confeſſed, and denied not: but confeſſed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ||that prophet? And he answered, No.

|| Or, *a prophet*.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an answer to them that sent us? what sayest thou of thy self?

* Matth. 3. 3. 23 * He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, & said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not.

* Matth. 3. 11. Act. 19. 4. 27 * He it is who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lambe of God, which ||taketh away the sinne of the world.

|| Or, *beareth*.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

* Matth. 3. 16. 32 * And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples:

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where ||dwellest thou?

|| Or, *abidest*.

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ||about the tenth houre.

|| *That was two hours before night.*

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, & saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, ||the Christ.

|| Or, *the anointed*.

42 And

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Jona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a stone.

‖ Or, Peter.

43 ¶ The day following, Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom * Moses in the law, and the * prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

* Gen. 49. 10. Deut. 18. 18.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

* Isa. 4. 2.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered & said unto him, Before that Philip called thee when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, beleevest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily verily I say unto you, Hereafter you shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Jerusalem, 14 where he purgeth the temple of buyers and sellers 19 He foretelleth his death and resurrection 23 Many beleeved because of his miracles, but he would not trust himself with them.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jewes, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brimme.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew) the governour of the feast called the bridegroom,

945

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine untill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples beleeved on him.

12 ¶ After this, he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Jews passeover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting,

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables:

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, * The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

* Psal. 69. 9.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What signe shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, * Destroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raise it up.

* Matth. 26. 61.

20 Then said the Jews, Fourty and six yeares was this temple in building, and wilt thou reare it up in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that he had said this unto them: and they beleeved the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passeover, in the feast day, many beleeved in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,

25 And neded not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessitie of regeneration: 14 of his birth unto death. 16 The great love of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for unbelief. 23 The baptisme, witnesse, and doctrine of John concerning Christ.

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can

946 can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born ‖ again, he cannot see the kingdome of God.

‖ Or, *from above.*

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Marvell not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born ‖ again.

‖ Or, *from above.*

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily verily I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testifie that we have seen; and ye receive not our witnesse.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye beleeve not: how shall ye beleeve if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Sonne of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ * And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderneſſe: even so must the Sonne of man be lifted up:

* Num. 21.9.

15 That whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but have eternall life.

Whit Mun: Gosp: to v. 22 at Commun:

16 ¶ * For God so loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but haue everlasting life.

* 1 John 4.9.

17 * For God sent not his Sonne into the world to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saved.

* Chap. 12.47.

18 ¶ He that beleeveth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeveth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeved in the name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loved darkneſſe rather then light, because their deeds were evil.

* Chap. 1. 4.

20 For every one that doth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be ‖ reproved.

‖ Or, *disallowed*

21 But he that doth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, * and baptized.

* Chap. 4. 2.

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Ænon, neare to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between some of Johns disciples and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, * to whom thou barest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

* Chap. 1. 7, 34.

27 John answered and said, * A man can ‖ receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

* Heb. 5.4 ‖ Or, *take unto himself.*

28 Ye your selves bear me witnesse, that I said, * I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

* Chap. 1. 20.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly because of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony, * hath set to his seal, that God is true.

* Rom. 3.4

34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the spirit by measure *unto him.*

35 * The Father loveth the Sonne, and hath given all things into his hand.

* Matth. 11.27.

36 * He that beleeveth on the Sonne, hath everlasting life: and he that beleeveth not the Sonne, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

* Hab. 2.4. 1 Joh. 5.10

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himself unto her. 27 His disciples marvell. 31 He declareth to them his zeal to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritans beleeve in him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers sonne that lay sick at Capernaum.

Matt: 17 M P
Jul: 16 M P
Nou: 12 M P

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized moe disciples then John.

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neare to the parcel of ground * that Jacob gave to his sonne Joseph.

* Gen. 33. 19. and 48. 22. Josh. 24. 32.

6 Now

6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth houre.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truely.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, and ye say, that in * Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship. * Deut. 12. 5.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, beleeve me, the houre cometh when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the houre cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth. * 1 Cor. 3. 17.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things. 947

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot and went her way into the citie, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eies, and look on the fields: * for they are white already to harvest. * Matth. 9. 37.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeved on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeved, because of his own word:

42 And said unto the woman, Now we beleeve, not because of thy saying, for we have heard him our selves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee: * Matth. 13. 57.

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee,

948 Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certain ‖ noble man, whose sonne was sick at Capernaum.

Trin: Sun: 2. Gosp: to Send

* Chap. 2. 1

‖ Or, courtier, or, ruler.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his sonne: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeve.

49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my childe die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy sonne liveth. And the man beleeved the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh houre the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same houre, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy sonne liveth; and himself beleeved, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

Mar: 18 M P
Jul: 17 M P
Nov: 13 M P

1 *Jesus on the sabbath-day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty yeares.* 10 *The Jews therefore cavil, and persecute him for it.* 17 *He answereth for himself, and reproveth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father* ‖ 32 *of John,* 36 *of his works,* 39 *and of the scriptures, who he is.*

* Levit. 23. 2. Deut. 16.

AFter * this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

‖ Or, gate.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep ‖ *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, *Bethesda*, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmitie thirty and eight yeares.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

* Jer. 17. 21.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed and walk?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, ‖ a multitude being in that place.

‖ Or, from the multitude that was.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sinne no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not onely had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equall with God.

19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doth, these also doth the Sonne likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himself doth: and he will shew him greater works then these, that ye may marvell.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them: even so the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgement unto the Sonne:

23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

Gosp: at Communion

24 Verily verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeveth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily verily I say unto you, The houre is coming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voice of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself: so hath he given to the Sonne to have life in himself:

27 And hath given him authoritie to execute judgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marvell not at this: for the houre is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall heare his voice,

29 And

29 And shall come forth, * they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing; as I heare, I judge: and my judgement is just, because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 * If I bear witnesse of my self, my witnesse is not true.

32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, * and he bare witnesse unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witnesse then that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, * hath born witnesse of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, * nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeve not.

39 ¶ Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 * How can ye beleeve, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God onely?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeved Moses, ye would have beleeved me, * for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeve not his writings, how shall ye beleeve my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedith five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 15 Thereupon the people would have made him king. 16 But withdrawing himself, he walked on the sea to his disciples: 26 reproveth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 declareth himself to be the bread of life to beleevers. 66 Many disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Judas is a devil.

AFter these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 * And the passeover a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ * When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peny-worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above, unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 * And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw

* Matth. 25.46.
* Chap. 8.14.
* Matth. 3.17.
* Chap. 1.7.
* Matth. 3.17. and 17.5.
* Deut. 4. 12.
* Chap. 12.43.
* Gen. 3. 15. Deut. 18. 15.
* Levit. 23.5. Deut. 16.1
* Matth. 14.15.
* Matth. 14.23.

Mar. 19. M. P.
Lk. 18. M. P.
Jou. 14. M. P.
In Sun. 4 Gosp. to v. 15.

In Sun. 25 Gosp. to v. 15.

950 saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks)

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

‖ Or, *work not.*

27 ‖ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall give unto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed.

* Matth. 3.17.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, * This is the work of God, that ye beleeve on him whom he hath sent.

* 1 Joh. 3. 23.

30 They said therefore unto him, What signe sheweſt thou then, that we may see, and beleeve thee? what doest thou work?

* Exod. 16.15. Num. 11.7 * Psal. 78. 25.

31 * Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is written, * He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger, and he that beleeveth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and beleeve not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, * that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and beleeveth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, * Is not this Jesus the sonne of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

* Matth. 13.55.

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmure not among your selves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him, and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 * It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

* Isa. 54. 13. Jer. 31.34.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, * save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

* Matth. 11.27.

47 Verily verily I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderneſſe, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread, which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drink his bloud, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my bloud, hath eternall life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my bloud is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my bloud, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so, he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself, that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 * *What* and if ye shall see the Sonne of

* Chap. 3.13.

of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the spirit that quickneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeve not. For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeved not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternall life.

* Matth. 16.16. 69 * And we beleeve, and are sure that thou art that Christ the Sonne of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot *the sonne* of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

Mar. 2. M P. Luk. 19. M P. Joh. 15. M P. *Jesus reproveth the ambition and boldnesse of his kinsmen: 10 goeth up from Galilee to the feast of tabernacles: 14 teacheth in the temple. 40 Divers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers took him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.*

AFter these things, Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jury, because the Jews sought to kill him.

* Lev. 23. 34. 2 * Now the Jews feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: If thou do these things, shew thy self to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeve in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the works thereof are evil.

* Chap. 8.20. 8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast, * for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, having never learned? ‖ Or, learning.

16 Jesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of my self.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousnesse is in him.

* Exod. 24.3. * Chap. 5.18. 19 * Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? * Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvell.

* Lev. 12.3 * Gen. 17. 10. 22 * Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, * but of the fathers) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.

‖ Or, without breaking the law of Moses. 23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, ‖ that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?

* Deut. 1. 16. 24 * Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him: do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeved on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do moe miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a

little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

34 * Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not finde him? will he go unto the dispersed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 * In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 * He that beleeveth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 (* But this spake he of the spirit, which they that beleeve on him should receive: for the holy Ghost was not yet *given*, because that Jesus was not yet glorified)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 * Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees, and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeved on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (* he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them)

51 * Doth our law judge any man before it heare him, and know what he doth?

52 They answered, and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine: 33 answereth the Jews that boasted of Abraham, 59 and conveyeth himself from their malice.

JESUS went unto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him, and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the mids,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 * Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stouped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, * He that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stouped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemne thee: go, and sinne no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, * I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darkenesse, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou beareſt record of thy self, thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, * Though I beare record of my self, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go, but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 * It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witnesse of my self, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die

Mar. 21 M P
Jul. 20 M P
Nou. 16 M P

die in your sinnes: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes: for if ye beleeve not that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me, is true, and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lift up the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my self: but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many beleeved on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which beleeved on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily verily I say unto you, * Whosoever committeth sin, is the servant of sinne. * Rom 6 20. 2 Pet. 2. 19

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Sonne abideth ever.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication, we have one Father, even God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God; neither came I of my self, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot heare my word.

44 * Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. * 1 Joh. 3. 8.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye beleeve me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not beleeve me? *Len: Sun: 5. Gosp to v. 59. last part*

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God. * 1 John 4. 6.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, & ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory, there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets, and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy self?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeares old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was born blinde restored to sight. 8 He is brought to the Pharisees. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 but he is received of Jesus, and confesseth him. 39 Who they are whom Christ enlighteneth.

Mar. 22. M. P. Jul. 21. M. P. Nou. 17. M. P.

AND as *Iesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was born blinde?

954

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.

Exh. at Commun.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world.

* Chap. 1.9.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he ‖ anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

‖ Or, spread the clay upon the eyes of the blinde man.

7 And said unto him, Go wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him, that he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eies opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? and there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blinde man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not beleeve concerning him, that he had been blinde, and received his sight, untill they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, who ye say was born blinde? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our sonne, and that he was born blinde:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, ask him, he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blinde, and said unto him, Give God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would ye heare it again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sinnes, and dost thou teach us? And they ‖ cast him out.

‖ Or, excommunicated him.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou beleeve on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeve on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeve: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see, might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blinde also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blinde, ye should have no sinne: but now ye say, We see: therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ is the doore, and the good shepherd.* 19 *Divers opinions of him.* 24 *He proveth by his works, that he is Christ the sonne of God.* 39 *escapeth the Jews,* 40 *and went again beyond Jordan, where many beleeved on him.*

Mat. 23. M.P. Jul. 22. M.P. Nou. 19. M.P. Whit Tues. Gosp. to v. 11. Conpat. ord. Priest to v. 17.

VErily verily I say unto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth: and the sheep heare his voice, and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily verily I say unto you, I am the doore of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are theeves and robbers: but the sheep did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and finde pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

Jn. Sun. 2. Gosp. to v. 17.

11 * I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

* Isa. 40. 11. Ezek. 34. 23.

12 But he that is an hireling and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my *sheep*, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voice; * and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

* Ezek. 37. 22.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, * because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

* Isa. 53. 7, 8.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my self: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. * This commandement have I received of my Father.

* Act. 2. 24.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil: can a devil open the eyes of the blinde?

22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the * feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

* 1 Mac. 4. 59.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou || make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ tell us plainly.

|| Or, *hold us in suspense.*

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeved not: the works that I do in my Fathers name, they bear witnesse of me.

26 But ye beleeve not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep heare my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and because that thou, being a man, makest thy self God.

34 Jesus answered them, * Is it not written in your law, I said Ye are gods?

* Psal. 82. 6.

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, beleeve me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeve not me, beleeve the works: that ye may know and beleeve that the Father is in me, & I in him.

39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized, and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Christ raiseth Lazarus foure dayes buried.* 45 *Many Jews beleeve.* 47 *The high priests and Pharisees gather a councel against Christ.* 49 *Caiaphas prophesieth.* 54 *Jesus hid himself.* 55 *At the passover they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.*

Mar. 24. M.P. Jul. 23. M.P. Nou. 19. M.P.

NOw a certain man was sick, named Lazarus of Bethanie, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

956

2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick)

* Matth. 26.7.

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest, is sick.

4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve houres in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that, he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I go that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeve) nevertheless, let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lien in the grave foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, ||about fifteen furlongs off)

|| That is, about two miles.

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha assoon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

* Luke 14.14. Chap. 5. 29.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, * I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the * life: he that beleeveth in me, though he were dead yet shall he live:

* Chap. 6. 35.

26 And whosoever liveth, and beleeveth in me, shall never die. Beleevest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeve that thou art the Christ the sonne of God which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come and calleth for thee.

29 Assoon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping, which came with her, he groned in the spirit, and † was troubled,

† Gr. he troubled himself.

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blinde, have caused that even this man should not have died?

* Chap. 9.6.

38 Jesus therefore again groning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead foure dayes.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeve thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lift up his eies, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin.

Jesus

Jeſus ſaith unto them, Looſe him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had ſeen the things which Jeſus did, beleeved on him.

46 But ſome of them went their wayes to the Phariſees, and told them what things Jeſus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief prieſts and the Phariſees a councel, and ſaid, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeve on him; and the Romanes ſhal come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high prieſt that ſame yeare, ſaid unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor conſider that it is expedient for us, that one man ſhould die for the people, and that the whole nation periſh not.

51 And this ſpake he not of himſelf: but being high prieſt that yeare, he propheſied that Jeſus ſhould die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that alſo he ſhould gather together in one, the children of God that were ſcattered a broad.

53 Then from that day forth, they took counſel together for to put him to death.

54 Jeſus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews: but went thence unto a countrey neare to the wilderneſſe, into a citie called Ephraim, and there continued with his diſciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews paſſeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey up to Jeruſalem before the paſſeover, to purifie themſelves.

56 Then ſought they for Jeſus, and ſpake among themſelves, as they ſtood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feaſt?

57 Now both the chief prieſts and the Phariſees had given a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he ſhould ſhew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

Jeſus excuſeth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to ſee Lazarus. 10 The high prieſts conſult to kill him. 12 Chriſt rideth into Jeruſalem. 20 Greeks deſire to ſee Jeſus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Jews are generally blinded. 42 yet many chief rulers beleeve, but do not confeſſe him: 44 therefore Jeſus calleth earneſtly for confeſſion of faith.

THen Jeſus, ſix dayes before the paſſeover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raiſed from the dead.

2 There they made him a ſupper, and Martha ſerved: but Lazarus was one of them that ſat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment, of ſpikenard, very coſtly, and anointed the feet of Jeſus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the houſe was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then ſaith one of his diſciples, Judas Iſcariot, Simons ſonne, which ſhould betray him, 957

5 Why was not this ointment ſold for three hundred pence, & given to the poore?

6 This he ſaid, not that he cared for the poore: but becauſe he was a thief, and * had the bag, and bare what was put therein. * Chap. 13.29.

7 Then ſaid Jeſus, Let her alone, againſt the day of my burying hath ſhe kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes ye have with you: but me ye have not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jeſus ſake onely, but that they might ſee Lazarus alſo, whom he had raiſed from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief prieſts conſulted, that they might put Lazarus alſo to death.

11 Becauſe that by reaſon of him many of the Jews went away, and beleeved on Jeſus.

12 ¶ * On the next day, much people that were come to the feaſt, when they heard that Jeſus was coming to Jeruſalem, * Matth. 21.8.

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hoſanna, bleſſed is the King of Iſrael that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jeſus when he had found a young aſſe, ſat thereon, as it is written,

15 * Fear not, daughter of Sion; behold thy King cometh, ſitting on an aſſes colt. * Zech. 9. 9.

16 Theſe things underſtood not his diſciples at the firſt: but when Jeſus was glorified, then remembred they that theſe things were written of him, and that they had done theſe things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raiſed him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cauſe the people alſo met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Phariſees therefore ſaid among themſelves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worſhip at the feaſt:

21 The ſame came therefore to Philip, which *was* of Bethſaida of Galilee, and deſired him, ſaying, Sir, we would ſee Jeſus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip told Jeſus.

23 ¶ And Jeſus anſwered them, ſaying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man ſhould be glorified.

24 Verily verily I ſay unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 * He that loveth his life, ſhall loſe it: and * Matth. 10.39.

and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternall.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save me from this houre: but for this cause came I unto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundred: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world: now shal the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die)

* Psal. 110. 4. 34 The people answered him, * We have heard out of the law, that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift up? who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you, walk while ye have the light, lest darkneſſe come upon you: for he that walketh in darkneſſe, knoweth not whither he goeth.

Exh. at Commun. 36 While ye have light, beleeve in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeved not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, * Lord, who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

* Isa. 53. 1. Rom. 10. 16.

39 Therefore they could not beleeve, because that Esaias said again,

* Matth. 13 14. 40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheleſſe, among the chief rulers also, many beleeved on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confeſſe him, leſt they should be put out of the synagogue:

* Chap. 5. 44. 43 * For they loved the praise of men more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cried, and said, He that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whosoever beleeveth on me, should not abide in darkneſſe. * Chap. 3. 19.

47 * And if any man heare my words, and beleeve not, I judge him not; for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. * Chap. 3. 17.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: * the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. * Mark 16. 16.

49 For I have not spoken of my self; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandement what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandement is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jesus washeth the disciples feet: exhorteth them to humilitie and charitie. 18 He foretelleth and discovereth to John by a token, that Judas should betray him: 31 commandeth them to love one another: 36 and forewarneth Peter of his denial.

Mat. 26 M P Jul. 25 M P Nou. 21 M P Thur. bef. Eas. M P

NOw * before the feast of the passeover, when Jesus knew that his houre was come, that he should depart out of this world, unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end. * Matth. 26. 2.

2 And supper being ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simons sonne, to betray him)

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God,

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towell and girded himself.

5 After that, he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

* Matth. 10.24. Chap.15. 20. 16 * Verily verily I say unto you, The servant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all, I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may * Psal. 41. 9. be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel against me.

|| Or, from henceforth. 19 || Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeve that I am he.

* Matth. 10.40. 20 * Verily verily I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

* Matth. 26.21. 21 * When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus bosome, one of his disciples whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall || Or, morsel. give a || sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, *the sonne* of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast: or that he should give something to the poore.

30 He then having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himself, and shal straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am * Chap. 7.34. with you. Ye shall seek me, * and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say unto you.

* Levit. 19.18. Cha.15.17 1 Joh. 4.21 34 * A new commandement I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay down my life for thy sake. * Matth. 26.33.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily verily I say unto thee, the cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heaven: 6 professeth himself the way, the truth, and the life, and one with the Father: 13 assureth their prayers in his name to be effectuall: 15 requesteth love and obedience: 16 promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter: 27 and leaveth his peace with them.

Mar: 27 M P
Jul: 26 M P
Nou: 22 M P

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeve in God, beleeve also in me. S. Phil. & Ja. Gosp. to v. 15.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions, if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my self, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Beleevest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of my self: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Beleeve me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeve me for the very works sake.

12 Verily verily I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also, and greater works then these shall he do, because I go unto my Father.

13 * And whatsoever ye shall ask in my * Matth. 7.7. name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If

Whit: 3an: Gosp 960 to v: 31 last part:

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he ſhall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, becauſe it ſeeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and ſhall be in you.

18 I will not leave you ‖ comfortleſſe, I will come to you.

‖ Or, orphanes.

19 Yet a little while, and the world ſeeth me no more: but yee ſee me: becauſe I live, ye ſhall live alſo.

20 At that day ye ſhall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me, and he that loveth me, ſhall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifeſt my ſelf to him.

22 Judas ſaith unto him, not Iſcariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifeſt thy ſelf unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my ſayings: and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which ſent me.

25 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you, being yet preſent with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghoſt, whom the Father will ſend in my name, he ſhall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatſoever I have ſaid unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I ſaid unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, becauſe I ſaid, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to paſſe, that when it is come to paſſe, ye might beleeve.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandement, even ſo I do: ariſe, let us go hence.

CHAP XV.

1 *The conſolation and mutuall love between Chriſt and his members, under the parable of the vine.* 18 *A comfort in the hatred and perſecution of the world.* 26 *The office of the holy Ghoſt, and of the apoſtles.*

Mar: 28 M P
Jul: 27 M P
Nou: 23 M P
S: Mark Gosp to v: 12

I Am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 * Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. * Matth. 15.13.

3 * Now ye are clean through the word which I have ſpoken unto you. * Chap. 13.10.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it ſelf, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the ſame bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can do nothing. ‖ Or, ſeuered from me.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is caſt forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and caſt them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye ſhall aſk what ye will, and it ſhall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, ſo ſhall ye be my diſciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, ſo have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandements, ye ſhall abide in my love: even as I have kept my Fathers commandements, and abide in his love.

11 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full. S: Barn: Gosp

12 * This is my commandement, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. * Chap. 13.34. 1 Theſ. 4. 9.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. 1 Joh. 3. 11.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatſoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not ſervants, for the ſervant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not choſen me, but I have choſen you, and * ordained you, that you ſhould go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit ſhould remain: that whatſoever ye ſhall aſk of the Father in my name, he may give it you. * Matth. 28.19.

17 Theſe things I command you, that ye love one another. S: Sim: & Jud: Gosp to y end

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but becauſe ye are not of the world, but I have choſen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 * Remember the word that I ſaid unto you, The ſervant is not greater then the lord: if they have perſecuted me, they will alſo perſecute you: if thy have kept my ſaying, they will keep yours alſo. * Matth. 10.24. Chap. 13.16.

21 But all theſe things will they do unto you

you for my names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken unto them, they had not had sinne: but now they have no ‖ cloke for their sinne.

‖ Or, excuse.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, * They hated me without a cause.

* Psal. 35. 19. and 69. 4.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

* Luke 24. 49. and Chap. 14. 16. 26.

27 And ye also shall bear witnesse, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP XVI.

Christ confirmeth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension; 23 assureth their prayers made in his name to be acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.

THese things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shal come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will ‖ reprove the world of sinne, and of righteousnesse, and of judgement.

‖ Or, convince.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeve not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of judgement, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now:

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself: but whatsoever he shall heare, that shall he speak, and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

Eas. sun: 3 Gosp. to v. 23.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among your selves of that I said, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me?

20 Verily verily I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoyce: and ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travail, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoon as she is delivered of the childe, she remembreth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.

Eas. sun: 5 Gosp. to y end.

* Matth. 7. 7.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in ‖ proverbs: the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in ‖ proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

‖ Or, parables.

‖ Or, parables.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have beleeved that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ‖ proverb.

‖ Or, parable.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we beleeve that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now beleeve?

32 * Behold the houre cometh, yea, is now

* Matth. 26. 31.

962

now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to || his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

|| Or, his own home.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace, in the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

Mar: 30. M. P. Jul: 29 M. P. Nou: 25 M. P.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him. 6 To preserve his apostles 11 in unitie, 17 and truth: 20 to glorifie them, and all other believers with him in heaven.

THese words spake Jesus and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee.

* Matth. 28. 18. 2 * As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternall life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine owne self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, * and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

* Chap. 16. 27.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: * that the scripture might be fulfilled.

* Psal. 109. 8.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth; thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my self, that they also might be || sanctified through the truth.

|| Or, truely sanctified.

20 Neither pray I for these alone; but for them also which shall beleeve on me through their word.

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 * Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

* Chap. 12. 26.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee, but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

Mar: 31 M. P. Jul: 30 M. P. Nou: 26 M. P. Good Fri: M. P.

1 Judas betrayeth Jesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Jesus is taken and led unto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters denial. 19 Jesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignment before Pilate. 36 His kingdome. 40 The Jews ask Barabbas to be let loose.

WHen Jesus had spoken these words, * he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred, and his disciples.

* Matth. 26. 36.

2 And Judas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 * Judas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

* Matth. 26. 47.

4 Jesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? and they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am

am he. If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, * Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

* Chap. 17.12.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priests servant, and cut off his right eare: the servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high priest that same yeare. ‖

‖ *And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas the high priest, verse 24.*

14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

* Chap. 11.50.
* Matth. 26.58.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the doore, unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews alwayes resort, and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Jesus ‖ with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

‖ Or, *with a rod.*

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witnesse of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 * Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

* Matth. 26.57.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself: * They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

* Matth. 26.69.

26 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas, unto ‖ the hall of judgement: and it was early, * and they themselves went not into the judgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the passeover.

* Matth. 27.2.
‖ Or, *Pilats house.*
* Act. 10. 28.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawfull for us to put any man to death:

32 * That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

* Matth. 20.19.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the judgement hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

* Matth. 27.11.

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy self, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witnesse unto the truth: every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

39 * But ye have a custome, that I should release unto you one at the passeover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

* Matth. 27.15.

40 * Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

* Act 3.14

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thorns, and beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being overcome with the outrage of the Jews, he delivered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to John. 28 He dieth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 He is buried by Joseph and Nicodemus.

Ap. 1 M P
Jul. 31 M P
Nou. 27 M P

THen * Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.

Good Fri. Gosp. to v. 30.
* Matth. 27.20.

2 And the souldiers platted a crown of

964 thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail king of the Jews: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid.

9 And went again into the judgement hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? but Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not, that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgement seat, in a place that is called the pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passeover, and about the sixth houre: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your king.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 * Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they took Jesus and led him away. * Matth. 27.31.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a scull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha.

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse, and the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the citie, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews, but that he said, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ * Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments (and made foure parts, to every souldier a part) and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, ‖ woven from the top throughout. * Matth. 27.35. ‖ Or, wrought.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: * that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did. * Psal. 22. 18.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Jesus his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. ‖ Or, *Clopas*

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple took her unto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, * that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst. * Psal. 69. 21.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vineger: and they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it upon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vineger, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the crosse on the sabbath-day (for that sabbath-day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out bloud and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeve.

36 For these things were done, * that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken. * Exod. 12.46. Numb. 9. 12. Psal. 34. 20.

37 * And

*Zech. 12. 10. 37 * And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

*Matth. 27.57. 38 ¶ * And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus; and Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore and took the bodie of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews preparation day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary cometh to the sepulchre: 3 so do Peter and John, ignorant of the resurrection. 11 Jesus appeareth to Marie Magdalene, 19 and to his disciples. 24 The incredulitie and confession of Thomas. 30 The scripture is sufficient to salvation.

*Sp. 2. M. P. Sogi. M. P. Matt. 28 M. P.

THE * first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

*Matth. 28.1. Mark 16. 1. Eas. day. Gosp. to v. 11.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the * other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

*Chap. 13.23. and 21.20.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other disciple did outrunne Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stouping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it self.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and beleeved.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stouped down, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had layen:

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her self back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? she supposing him to be the gardiner, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have born him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary: She turned her self, and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples, that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

*Eas. Sun. 1 Gosp. Mat. 16. to v. 24 Gosp. at Cons. Bish. to v. 24

19 ¶ * Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.

at Ord. of Priest at Cons. Bish.

23 * Whose soever sinnes ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sinnes ye retain, they are retained.

*Matth. 18. 18.

*S. Tho. Gosp. to y^e end

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord: but he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeve.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeving.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast beleeved:

966 blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have beleeved.

* Chap. 21.25. 30 ¶ * And many other signes truely did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book.

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeve that Jesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeving ye might have life through his name.

CHAP. XXI.

Ap. 3 M.P. Aug. 2 M.P. Nou. 29 M.P.

1 Christ appearing again to his disciples, was known of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 He dineth with them. 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambes and sheep: 18 foretelleth him of his death: 22 rebuketh his curiositie touching John. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias: and on this wise shewed he himself:

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I goe a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

‖ Or, Sirs. 5 Then Jesus saith unto them, ‖ Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde: They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish, which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fiftie and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon sonne of Jonas, lovest thou me more then these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambes. *Gosp. at Cons: Bish: to v. 18.*

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon sonne of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He said unto him the third time, Simon sonne of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily verily I say unto thee, when thou wast young, thou girdedst thy self, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me. *S. Jo. Euan: Gosp to y end.*

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple * whom Jesus loved, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? * Chap. 13.23. and 20.2.

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do*?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 * And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it self could not contain the books that should be written. Amen. * Chap. 20.30.

THE

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP I.

Ap. 4 M P
Aug. 3 M P
Nou. 30 M P

1 Christ preparing his apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commandeth them to expect in Jerusalem the sending down of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should be witnesses unto him, even to the utmost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two angels to depart, and to set their mindes upon his second coming. 12 They accordingly return, and giving themselves to prayer, choose Matthias apostle in the place of Judas.

ascen. day Epis. to v. 12.

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Untill the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandements unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them fourtie dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

|| Or, eating together with them.

4 And || being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the

* Luk. 24. 49.

promise of the Father, * which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

* Matth. 3. 11.

5 * For John truely baptized with water, but ye shal be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdome to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

* Chap. 2. 1.

|| Or, *the power of the holy Ghost coming upon you.*

8 * But ye shall receive || power after that the holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

* Luke 24. 51.

9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come, in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath-dayes journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

S. Matthias Epis. to y^e end

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about an hundred and twentie)

16 Men and brethren, This scripture must needs have been fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

* Psal. 41. 9.

17 For he was numbred with us, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 * Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquitie, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

* Matth. 27. 7.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of bloud.

20 * For it is written in the book of psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his || bishoprick let another take.

* Psal. 69. 25.

* Psal. 109. 8.

|| Or, *office, or, charge.*

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us, all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministery and apostleship, from w^ch Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

Ap. 5 M P
Aug. 9 M P
Dec. 1 M P

1 The apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking diverse languages, are admired by some, and derided by others. 14 Whom Peter disproving, and shewing that the apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Jesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heaven, had poured down the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man known to them to be approved of God by his miracles, wonders and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsel, and foreknowledge: 37 he baptizeth a great number that were converted, 41 who afterwards devoutly and charitably converse together: the apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his church.

Whitsund. Epis. to v. 12

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

968

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mightie winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them:

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

‖ Or, when this voice was made.

6 Now ‖ when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

‖ Or, troubled in minde.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?

8 And how heare we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do heare them speak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

* Isa. 44 3. Joel 2. 28.

16 * But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel,

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will poure out of my spirit upon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens I will poure out in those dayes of my spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signes in the earth beneath: bloud, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

* Joel 2. 31.

20 * The sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the moon into bloud, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

* Rom. 10. 13.

21 * And it shall come to passe, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

Eas: day E P

22 Ye men of Israel heare these words, Jesus of Nazareth a man approved of God, among you, by miracles, wonders and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, * I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved. * Psal. 16. 8.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad: moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope.

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

‖ Or, I may.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely speak unto you * of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day. * 1 King 2. 10.

* Psal. 132. 11.

30 Therefore being a prophet, * and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loyns, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ, to sit on his throne:

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. * Psal. 16. 10.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and heare.

* Psal. 110. 1.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he saith himself, * The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Untill I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signes were done by the apostles.

44 And all that beleeved were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,

‖ Or, *at home.*

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

Ap. 6. M. P. Aug. 5. M. P. Dec. 2. M. P. Eas. Mun. E. P. S. Peter. M. P.

1 Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the cure not to have been wrought by his, or Johns own power, or holinesse, but by God, and his Sonne Jesus, and through faith in his name: 13 without aggravating their sin crucifying Jesus. 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsel, and the Scriptures, 19 he exhorteth them to repentance and faith to seek remission of their sinnes, and salvation in the same Jesus.

NOw Peter and John went up together into the temple, at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth *houre*.

2 And a certain man lame from his mothers wombe was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautifull, to ask almes of them that entred into the temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up, and immediately his feet and anclebones received strength.

8 And he leaping up, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for almes at the Beautifull gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondring.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holinesse we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, & denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 * But ye denied the holy one, and the just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you,

* Matth. 27.20.

15 And killed the ‖ prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

‖ Or, *author.*

16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be converted, that your sinnes may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord,

Hym. bef. Psal. M. P. K. C. Mar.

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must receive, untill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 * For Moses truely said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye heare in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

* Deut. 18.15. Chap. 7.37.

23 And it shall come to passe, that every soul which will not heare that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, * saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

* Gen. 12. 3.

26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Sonne Jesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP.

Ap. 7 M P
Aug. 6 M P
Dec. 3 M P
S. Peter E P

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Jews offended with Peters sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were converted that heard the word) imprison him and John. 5 After, upon examination, Peter boldly avouching the lame man to be healed by the name of Jesus, and that by the same Jesus onely we must be eternally saved, 13 they command him and John to preach no more in that name, adding also threatning. 23 Whereupon the church fleeth to prayer: 31 and God by moving the place where they were assembled, testified that he heard their prayer, confirming the church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall love and charitie.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests and the || captain of the temple, and the Sadduces came upon them,

|| Or, ruler.

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word beleeved, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 * This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

* Psal. 118. 22. Matth. 21. 42.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the councell, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered, and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more then unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourtie yeares old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is.

25 * Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things? * Psal. 2. 1.

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy childe Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldnesse they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal: and that signes and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy childe Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeved, were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessours of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Levite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

Sp. 8 M. P. Aug. 7 M. P. Dec. 4 M. P.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen down dead, 12 and that the rest of the apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 the apostles are again imprisoned, 19 but delivered by an angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When, after their teaching accordingly in the temple, 29 and before the councel, 33 they are in danger to be killed; through the advice of Gamaliel, a great counseller among the Jews, they be kept alive, 40 and are but beaten for which they give God, and cease no day from preaching.

BUt a certain man named Ananias with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privie *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

‖ Or, *to deceive.*

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together, to tempt the spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yeelded up the ghost, & the young men came in and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

Barth. Epis. to v. 17.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man joyn himself to them: but the people magnified them

14 And beleevers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick ‖ into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least, the shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.

‖ Or, *in every street.*

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadduces) and were filled with ‖ indignation,

‖ Or, *envy.*

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the councel together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned and told,

23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doores: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the councel: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, * Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans bloud upon us.

* Chap. 4.18.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand

hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveneſſe of ſinnes.

32 And we are his witneſſes of theſe things, and ſo is alſo the holy Ghoſt, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counſel to ſlay them.

34 Then ſtood there up one in the counſel, a Phariſee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apoſtles forth a little ſpace,

35 And ſaid unto them, Ye men of Iſrael, take heed to your ſelves, what ye intend to do as touching theſe men.

36 For before theſe dayes roſe up Theudas boaſting himſelf to be ſome bodie, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, joyned themſelves: who was ſlain, and all, as many as ‖ obeyed him, were ſcattered, and brought to nought.

‖ Or, believed.

37 After this man roſe up Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he alſo periſhed, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were diſperſed.

38 And now I ſay unto you, Refrain from theſe men, and let them alone: for if this counſel, or this work be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, leſt haply ye be found even to fight againſt God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apoſtles, and beaten them, they commanded that they ſhould not ſpeak in the name of Jeſus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the preſence of the counſel, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to ſuffer ſhame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every houſe, they ceaſed not to teach and preach Jeſus Chriſt.

Ap: 9 M P
Aug: 8 M P
Dec: 5 M P

CHAP. VI.

1 The apoſtles deſirous to have the poore regarded for their bodily ſuſtenance, as alſo carefull themſelves to diſpenſe the word of God, the food of the ſoul, 3 appoint the office of deaconſhip to ſeven choſen men: 5 of whom Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghoſt, is one: 12 who is taken of thoſe whom he confounded in diſputing, 13 and after falſly accuſed of blaſphemy againſt the law and the temple

AND in thoſe dayes, when the number of the diſciples was multiplied, there aroſe a murmuring of the Grecians againſt the Hebrews, becauſe their widowes were neglected in the daily miniſtration.

Epiſ: at ord: Deac: to v: 8.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the diſciples unto them, and ſaid, It is not reaſon that we ſhould leave the word of God, and ſerve tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, look ye out among you ſeven men of honeſt report, full of the holy Ghoſt and wiſedome, whom we may appoint over this buſineſſe.

4 But we will give our ſelves continually to prayer, and to the miniſterie of the word.

5 ¶ And the ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude: and they choſe Stephen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghoſt, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proſelyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they ſet before the apoſtles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increaſed, and the number of the diſciples multiplied in Jeruſalem greatly, and a great company of the prieſts were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

S: Steph: M P

9 ¶ Then there aroſe certain of the ſynagogue, which is called *the ſynagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Aſia, diſputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to reſiſt the wiſedome and the ſpirit by which he ſpake.

11 Then they ſuborned men which ſaid, We have heard him ſpeak blaſphemous words againſt Moſes, and againſt God.

12 And they ſtirred up the people, and the elders, and the Scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the counſel,

13 And ſet up falſe witneſſes, which ſaid, This man ceaſeth not to ſpeak blaſphemous words againſt this holy place, and the law.

14 For we have heard him ſay, that this Jeſus of Nazareth ſhall deſtroy this place, and ſhall change the ‖ cuſtomes which Moſes delivered us.

‖ Or, rites.

15 And all that ſate in the counſel, looking ſtedfaſtly on him, ſaw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Stephen permitted to anſwer to the accuſation of blaſphemie, 2 ſheweth that Abraham worſhipped God rightly, and how God choſe the fathers, 20 before Moſes was born, and before the tabernacle and temple were built: 37 That Moſes himſelf witneſſed of Chriſt: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heavenly pattern to laſt but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Chriſt, the juſt one, whom the prophets foretold ſhould come into the world: 54 whereupon they ſtone him to death; who commendeth his ſoul to Jeſus, and humbly prayeth for them.

Ap: 10 M P
Aug: 9 M P
Dec: 6 M P
to v: 30.
S: Steph: M P
to v: 30.

THEN ſaid the high prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?

2 And he ſaid, Men, brethren, and fathers hearken, The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Meſopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And ſaid unto him, * Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I ſhall ſhew thee.

* Gen. 12. 1.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Caldeans,

Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil foure hundred yeares.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 * And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: * and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: * and Isaac *begat* Jacob, and * Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

9 * And the patriarchs moved with envie, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, * and gave him favour and wisdome in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he made him governour over Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 * But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 * And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren, and Josephs kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 * So Jacob went down into Egypt, * and died, he and our fathers,

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sonnes of Emmor *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 * In which time Moses was born, and * was ‖exceeding fair, and nourished up in his fathers house three moneths:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdome of the Egyptians, and was mightie in words, and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourtie yeares old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, & smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them, but they understood not.

26 * And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sonnes.

30 * And when fourtie yeares were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondred at the sight: and as he drew neare to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had * shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, * and in the wildernesse fourty yeares.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, * A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, ‖ like unto me, him shall ye heare.

38 * This is he that was in the church in the wildernesse, with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our

Dec. 7. M P
S. Steph. E P
to v. 55.

* Gen. 17. 9.
* Gen. 21. 3.
* Gen. 25. 26.
* Gen. 29. 31, &c.
* Gen. 37. 28.
* Gen. 41. 37.
* Gen. 42. 1.
* Gen. 45. 4.
* Gen. 46. 5.
* Gen. 49. 33.
* Exod. 2. 2.
* Heb. 11. 23.
‖ Or, *fair to God.*
* Exod. 2. 11.
* Exod. 2. 13.
* Exod. 3. 2.
* Exod. 7. 9.
* Exod. 16. 1.
* Deut. 18. 15.
‖ Or, *as my self.*
* Exod. 19. 3.

974

our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thruſt *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

* Exod. 32.1. 40 * Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moſes, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in thoſe dayes, and offered ſacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

* Amos 5.25. 42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worſhip the hoſt of heaven, * as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye houſe of Iſrael, have ye offered to me ſlain beaſts, and ſacrifices, by the ſpace of fourtie yeares in the wilderneſſe?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the ſtarre of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worſhip them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witneſſe in the wilderneſſe, as he had appointed, ſpeaking unto Moſes, * that he ſhould make it according to the faſhion that he had ſeen.

* Exod. 25. 40.

45 Which alſo our fathers that came after, brought in with Jeſus into the poſſeſſion of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David.

46 Who found favour before God, and deſired to finde a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

* 2 Chro. 7.12. 47 * But Solomon built him an houſe.

* Chap. 17.24. 48 * Howbeit the moſt high dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as ſaith the prophet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footſtool: what houſe will ye build me, ſaith the Lord? or what is the place of my reſt?

50 Hath not my hand made all theſe things?

51 ¶ Ye ſtiff-necked, and uncircumciſed in heart and eares, ye do alwayes reſiſt the holy Ghoſt: as your fathers did, *ſo* do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers perſecuted? and they have ſlain them which ſhewed before of the coming of the juſt one, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the diſpoſition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard theſe things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnaſhed on him with their teeth.

S Steph: day Epiſ: to ſ end. 55 But he being full of the holy Ghoſt, looked up ſtedfaſtly into heaven, and ſaw the glory of God, and Jeſus ſtanding on the right hand of God,

56 And ſaid, Behold, I ſee the heavens opened, and the Sonne of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and ſtopped their eares, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And caſt him out of the citie, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Stephen, calling *upon God*, and ſaying, Lord Jeſus receive my ſpirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this ſinne to their charge. And when he had ſaid this, he fell aſleep.

CHAP. VIII.

By occaſion of the perſecution in Jeruſalem, the church being planted in Samaria, 5 by Philip the deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the reſt Simon the ſorcerer, a great ſeducer of the people; 14 Peter and John came to confirm, and enlarge the church: where by prayer and impoſition of hands, giving the holy Ghoſt, 18 when Simon would have bought the like power of them, 20 Peter ſharply reproving his hypocriſie, and corvetouſneſſe, and exharting him to repentance, together with John preaching the word of the Lord, return to Jeruſalem. 26 But the angel ſendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.

Ap: 11 MP Aug 10 MP Dec 8 MP

AND Saul was conſenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great perſecution againſt the church which was at Jeruſalem, and they were all ſcattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apoſtles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entring into every houſe, and haling men and women, committed them to priſon.

4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the citie of Samaria, and preached Chriſt unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, hearing, and ſeeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean ſpirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with palſies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that citie.

9 But there was a certain man called Simon, which before-time in the ſame citie uſed ſorcerie, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himſelf was ſome great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time he had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they beleeved Philip, preaching

preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the name of Jeſus Chriſt, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelf beleeved alſo: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and ſignes which were done.

Whit. Tues: Epis: to v. 18

14 Now when the apoſtles which were at Jeruſalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they ſent unto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them that they might receive the holy Ghoſt.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jeſus)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through laying on of the apoſtles hands, the holy Ghoſt was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me alſo this power, that on whomſoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid unto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may be purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedneſſe, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterneſſe, and in the bond of iniquitie.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of theſe things which ye have ſpoken come upon me.

25 And they when they had teſtified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jeruſalem, and preached the goſpel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the angel of the Lord ſpake unto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and go toward the ſouth, unto the way that goeth down from Jeruſalem unto Gaza, which is deſert.

27 And he aroſe and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authoritie under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treaſure, and had come to Jeruſalem for to worſhip,

28 Was returning, and ſitting in his chariot read Eſaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit ſaid unto Philip, Go neare, and joyn thy ſelf to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the Prophet Eſaias, and ſaid, Underſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And he ſaid, How can I, except ſome man ſhould guide me? and he deſired Philip that he would come up, and ſit with him.

975

32 The place of the ſcripture which he read, was this, * He was led as a ſheep to the ſlaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before his ſhearer, ſo opened he not his mouth: * Iſa 53.7

33 In his humiliation, his judgement was taken away: and who ſhall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch anſwered Philip, and ſaid, I pray thee, of whom ſpeaketh the prophet this? of himſelf, or of ſome other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the ſame ſcripture, and preached unto him Jeſus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch ſaid, See, here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip ſaid, If thou beleeveſt with all thine heart, thou mayeſt. And he anſwered and ſaid, I beleeve that Jeſus Chriſt is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to ſtand ſtill: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch ſaw him no more: and he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and paſſing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Ceſarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damaſcus, 4 is ſtricken down to the earth, 10 is called to the apoſtleſhip, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Chriſt boldly. 23 The Jews lay waite to kill him; 29 ſo do the Grecians: but he eſcapeth both. 31 The church having reſt, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palſie, 36 and reſtoreth Tabitha to life.

Ap. 12 M P
Aug. 11 M P
Dec. 9 M P
Conv. S. Paul. Epis: to v. 23

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and ſlaughter againſt the diſciples of the Lord, went unto the high prieſt,

2 And deſired of him letters to Damaſcus to the ſynagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jeruſalem.

3 And as he journeyed he came neare Damaſcus, and ſuddenly there ſhined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice ſaying unto him, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

5 And he ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord ſaid, I am Jeſus whom thou perſecuteſt: It is hard for thee to kick againſt the pricks.

6 And he trembling and aſtoniſhed, ſaid, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord ſaid unto him, Ariſe, and go into the citie, and it ſhall be told thee what thou muſt do.

7 And the men which journeyed with

976 him ſtood ſpeechleſſe, hearing a voice, but ſeeing no man.

8 And Saul aroſe from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he ſaw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damaſcus.

9 And he was three dayes without ſight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain diſciple at Damaſcus, named Ananias, and to him ſaid the Lord in a viſion, Ananias. And he ſaid, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord ſaid unto him, Ariſe, and go into the ſtreet, which is called Straight, and enquire in the houſe of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarſus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath ſeen in a viſion a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his ſight.

13 Then Ananias anſwered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy ſaints at Jeruſalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief prieſts, to binde all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord ſaid unto him, Go thy way: for he is a choſen veſſel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Iſrael.

16 For I will ſhew him how great things he muſt ſuffer for my names ſake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the houſe, and putting his hands on him, ſaid, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jeſus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou cameſt) hath ſent me, that thou mighteſt receive thy ſight, and be filled with the holy Ghoſt.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been ſcales, and he received ſight forthwith, and aroſe, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was ſtrengthened. Then was Saul certain dayes with the diſciples which were at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraightway he preached Chriſt in the ſynagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this he that deſtroyed them which called on this name in Jeruſalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief prieſts?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damaſcus, proving that this is very Chriſt.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jews took counſell to kill him:

24 * But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

* 2 Cor. 11.32.

25 Then the diſciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jeruſalem, he aſſayed to joyn himſelf to the diſciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeved not that he was a diſciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apoſtles, and declared unto them how he had ſeen the Lord in the way, and that he had ſpoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damaſcus in the name of Jeſus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Jeruſalem.

29 And he ſpake boldly in the name of the Lord Jeſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Ceſarea, and ſent him forth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the churches reſt throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Peter paſſed throughout all quarters, he came down alſo to the ſaints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Æneas, which had kept his bed eight yeares, and was ſick of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid unto him, Æneas, Jeſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe, and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain diſciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and almes-deeds which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that ſhe was ſick, and died: whom when they had waſhed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent unto him two men, deſiring him that he would not ||delay to come to them.

|| Or, *be grieved.*

39 Then Peter aroſe, and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widowes ſtood by him weeping, and ſhewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while ſhe was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, & kneeled down and prayed, and turning him to the body, ſaid, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhe opened her eies, and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: and when he had called the ſaints and widows, preſented her alive.

42 And

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa, and many beleeved in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that he tarried many dayes in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

Cornelius a devout man, 5 being commanded by an angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 who by a vision, 15, 20 is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company, 44 the holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

Ap: 13 M P
Aug: 12 M P
Dec: 10 M P

THere was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come up for a memoriall before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea-side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the citie, Peter went up upon the house top to pray, about the sixth houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the foure corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the aire.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter: kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen, should mean: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquirie for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: and on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neare friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up, I my self also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, assoon as I was sent for: I ask therfore for what intent ye have sent for me

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes ago I was fasting untill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea-side, who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said,

Whitsun: M P
Eas Mun: Epis to v. 44
Whit: Mun: Epis. to y^e end

978 said, * Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

* Deut. 10.17. Rom.2.11. 1 Pet.1.17

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (*I say*) you know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which John preached:

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth, with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses, chosen before of God, even to us who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick and dead.

* Jer.31. 34. Mic.7. 18.

43 * To him give all the prophets witnes, that through his name whosoever beleeveth in him, shall receive remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleeved, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak w^th^ tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain dayes.

Ap: 14: M: P.
Aug: 13: M: P.
Dec: 11: M: P.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The gospel being spread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirme them. 26 The disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send relief to the brethren in Judea in time of famine.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the citie of Joppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by foure corners, and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the aire.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter, slay, and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bad me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on us at the beginning.

* Chap. 2.4.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, * John indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

* John 1. 26.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who beleeved on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ * Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Jews only.

* Chap. 8. 1.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeved, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the eares of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as farre as Antioch.

S: Barn: Epis: to y^e end.

23 Who

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeare they assembled themselves ||with the church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

|| Or, *in the church.*

S. James, Epis: ver: 3. mid: of chap: 12.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world, which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his abilitie, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

Ap: 15. M. P. Aug: 14. M. P. Dec: 12. M. P. S. Mich: M. P. to v: 20. S. Peter: Epis: to v: 12.

1 King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth James, and imprisoneth Peter, whom an angel delivereth upon the prayers of the church. 20 In his pride, taking to himself the honour due to God, he is stricken by an angel, and dieth miserably. 24 After his death the word of God prospereth.

NOw about that time, Herod the king ||stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

|| Or, *began*

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of unleavened bread)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but ||prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

|| Or, *instant and earnest prayer was made.*

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two souldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thy self, and bind on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the citie, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a suretie, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damsel came ||to hearken, named Rhoda.

|| Or, *to ask who was there.*

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoon as it was day, there was no small stirre among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ||was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus †the kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

|| Or, *bare an hostile minde intending warre.*

† Gr. *that was over the kings bed chamber.*

21 And upon a set day, Herod arrayed in royall apparell, sate upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory, and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from

980 Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministerie, and took with them John whose surname was Mark.

‖ Or, charge. Chap. 11.29, 30.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles. 9 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch that Jesus is Christ. 42 The Gentiles beleeve: 45 but the Jews gainsay, and blaspheme: 46 whereupon they turn to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, beleeved.

Ap. 16 M P
Aug. 15 M P
Dec. 13 M P

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, ‖ which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

‖ Or, Herod's fosterbrother.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

at Cons: of Bish:

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Barjesus:

7 Which was with the deputie of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputie from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtiltie and all mischief, thou childe of the devil, thou enemie of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blinde, not seeing the sunne for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkenesse, and he went about seeking some to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the deputie when he saw what was done, beleeved, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

* Exod. 1.1
* Exod 13.14, 16.

18 And about the time of fourty yeares † suffered he their manners in the wildernes.

† Gr. ἐτροποφόρησεν, perhaps for ἐτροποφόρησεν, as a nurse beareth, or, feedeth her childe. Deut. 1. 31. 2 Mac. 7. 27. according to the Sept. & so Chrysost.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, * he divided their land to them by lot.

* Josh. 14. 2.

20 And after that * he gave unto them judges, about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeares, untill Samuel the prophet.

* Judg. 3. 9

21 * And afterward they desired a king, and God gave unto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of fourtie yeares.

* 1 Sam. 8. 5

22 And when he had removed him, * he raised up unto them David to be their king, to whom also he gave testimony, and said, * I have found David the sonne of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

* 1 Sam. 16. 13.

23 * Of this mans seed hath God according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour Jesus:

* Psal. 89. 20
* Isa. 11. 1.

24 * When John had first preached before his coming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

* Matth. 3. 1.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, * Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

* John 1. 20.

✳ 26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

Eas: Tues: Epis: to v. 42.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath-day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

* Matth. 27. 22.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 * But God raised him from the dead:

* Matth. 28. 6.

31 And he was seen many dayes of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God

33 God hath fulfilled the ſame unto us their children, in that he hath raiſed up Jeſus again, as it is alſo written in the ſecond pſalme, * Thou art my ſonne, this day have I begotten thee.

* Pſal. 2.7. Heb. 1.5.

34 And as concerning that he raiſed him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he ſaid on this wiſe, * I will give you the ſure † mercies of David.

* Iſa 55.3. † Gr. τὰ ὅσια, *holy, or juſt things:* which word the Septuag. both in the place of Iſa. 55.3. and in many others, uſe for that which is in the Hebrew, *mercies.*

35 Wherefore he ſaith alſo in another *pſalme*, * Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

* Pſal. 16. 10.

36 For David || after he had ſerved his own generation by the will of God, * fell on ſleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and ſaw corruption:

|| Or, *after he had in his own age ſerved the will of God.*

37 But he whom God raiſed again, ſaw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveneſſe of ſinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeve are juſtified from all things, from which ye could not be juſtified by the law of Moſes.

40 Beware therefore, leſt that come upon you which is ſpoken of in * the prophets,

* 1 King. 2. 10. * Hab 1.5

41 Behold, ye deſpiſers, and wonder, and periſh: for I work a work in your dayes, a work which you ſhall in no wiſe beleeve, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the ſynagogue, the Gentiles beſought that theſe words might be preached to them † the next ſabbath.

† Gr. *in the week between, or in the ſabbath between.*

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews, and religious proſelytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who ſpeaking to them, perſwaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next ſabbath-day came almoſt the whole citie together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Jews ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting and blaſpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and ſaid, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould firſt have been ſpoken to you: but ſeeing ye put it from you, and judge your ſelves unworthy of everlaſting life; lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded us, *ſaying*, * I have ſet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſalvation unto the ends of the earth.

* Iſa. 49.6.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeved.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews ſtirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the citie, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.

51 * But they ſhook off the duſt of their feet againſt them, and came unto Iconium.

* Matth. 10.14.

52 And the diſciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are perſecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lyſtra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is ſtoned. 21 They paſſe through divers churches, confirming the diſciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

Ap: 17 M P
Aug: 16 M P
Dec: 14 M P
S. Barn: M P

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the ſynagogue of the Jews, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Jews, and alſo of the Greeks, beleeved.

2 But the unbeleeving Jews ſtirred up the Gentiles, and made their mindes evil affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gave teſtimonie unto the word of his grace, and granted ſignes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the citie was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Jews, with their rulers, to uſe them deſpitefully, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lyſtra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached the goſpel.

8 ¶ And there ſat a certain man at Lyſtra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who never had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeak, who ſtedfaſtly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet; and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people ſaw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, ſaying in the ſpeech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeneſſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, becauſe he was the chief ſpeaker.

13 Then the prieſt of Jupiter which was before their citie, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done ſacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apoſtles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And ſaying, Sirs, why do ye theſe things? We alſo are men of like paſſions with you, and preach unto you, that ye ſhould turn from theſe vanities unto the living God,

God, * which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

* Gen. 1. 1. Psal. 145. 6. Rev. 4. 7.

16 * Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own wayes.

* Psal. 81. 12.

17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witnesse, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, * and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the citie, supposing he had been dead.

* 2 Cor. 11. 25.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the citie, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that citie, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeved.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great dissension ariseth touching circumcision. 6 The apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas, thinking to visit the brethren together, fall at strife, and depart asunder.

Ap. 18. M P
Aug. 17 M P
Dec. 15 M P
S. Barn. E P
to v. 36

AND certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, *and said*, * Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

* Gal. 5. 2.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the Apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which beleeved, saying, That it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up and said unto them, * Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the gospel, and beleeve.

* Chap. 10. 20. and 11. 13.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giving them the holy Ghost, even as he did unto us:

9 And put no difference between us and them, * purifying their hearts by faith.

* Chap. 10. 43.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

* 1 Cor. 1. 2. * Matth. 23. 4.

11 But we beleeve that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written,

16 * After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruines thereof, and I will set it up:

* Amos 9. 11.

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from bloud.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every citie them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath-day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders,

elders, with the whole church, to ſend choſen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Judas ſurnamed Barſabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren.

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The apoſtles, and elders, and brethren ſend greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Foraſmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, ſubverting your ſouls, ſaying, Ye muſt be circumciſed, and keep the law, to whom we gave no ſuch commandement:

25 It ſeemed good unto us, being aſſembled with one accord, to ſend choſen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that have hazarded their lives, for the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

27 We have ſent therefore Judas and Silas, who ſhall alſo tell you the ſame things by mouth.

28 For it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden then theſe neceſſary things;

29 That ye abſtain from meats offered to idols, and from bloud, and from things ſtrangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep your ſelves, ye ſhall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were diſmiſſed, they came to Antioch, and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epiſtle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the ‖ conſolation.

‖ Or, *exhortation.*

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets alſo themſelves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a ſpace, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apoſtles.

34 Notwithſtanding it pleaſed Silas to abide there ſtill.

35 Paul alſo and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others alſo.

36 ¶ And ſome dayes after, Paul ſaid unto Barnabas, Let us go again and viſit our brethren, in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and ſee* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John whoſe ſurname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was ſo ſharp between them, that they departed aſunder one from the other: and ſo Barnabas took Mark, and ſailed unto Cyprus;

40 And Paul choſe Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God. 983

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul having circumciſed Timothie, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one country to another, 14 converteth Lydia, 16 caſteth out a ſpirit of divination. 19 For which cauſe he and Silas are whipped and impriſoned. 26 The priſon doores are opened. 31 The jaylour is converted, 37 and they are delivered.

Ap. 19 M P
Aug. 18 M P
Dec. 16 M P

THen came he to Derbe and Lyſtra: and behold, a certain diſciple was there, named Timotheus the ſonne of a certain woman, which was a Jeweſſe, and beleeved: but his father was a Greek:

* Rom. 16. 21.

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lyſtra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took and circumciſed him, becauſe of the Jews which were in thoſe quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apoſtles and elders which were at Jeruſalem.

* Chap. 15. 28.

5 And ſo were the churches eſtabliſhed in the faith, and increaſed in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghoſt to preach the word in Aſia,

7 After they were come to Myſia, they aſſayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit ſuffered them not.

8 And they paſſing by Myſia, came down to Troas.

9 And a viſion appeared to Paul in the night: There ſtood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, ſaying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had ſeen the viſion, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, aſſuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the goſpel unto them.

11 Therefore looſing from Troas, we came with a ſtraight courſe to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis,

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chief citie of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that citie abiding certain dayes.

‖ Or, *the firſt.*

13 And on the ſabbath we went out of the citie by a rivers ſide, where prayer was wont to be made, and we ſat down, and ſpake unto the women which reſorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a ſeller of purple, of the citie of Thyatira, which worſhipped God, heard us: whoſe heart the Lord opened, that ſhe attended unto the things which were ſpoken of Paul.

15 And when ſhe was baptized, and her houſhold, ſhe beſought us, ſaying, If ye have judged

judged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel, possessed with a spirit ‖ of divination, met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

‖ Or, of Python.

17 The same followed Paul, and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market-place, unto the rulers,

‖ Or, court.

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our citie,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them, and the magistrates rent off their clothes, * & commanded to beat them.

* 2 Cor. 11. 25. 1 Thess. 2. 2.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jaylour to keep them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doores were opened, and every ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doores open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thy self no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Beleeve on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoyced, beleeving in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romanes, and have cast us into prison, and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily, but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the prison, * and entred into *the house of* Lydia, and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

* Vers 14

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica: 4 where some beleeve, and others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, 15 he cometh to Athens, and disputeth and preacheth the living God to them unknown, 34 whereby many are converted unto Christ.

Ap: 20 MP
Aug: 19 MP
Dec: 17 MP

NOw when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath-dayes reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead: and that this Jesus whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeved, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which beleeved not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the citie on an uprore, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason, and certain brethren, unto the rulers of the citie, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also,

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another king, *one* Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the citie, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken securitie of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately ſent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the ſynagogue of the Jews.

11 Theſe were more noble then thoſe in Theſſalonica, in that they received the word with all readineſſe of minde, and ſearched the ſcriptures daily, whether thoſe things were ſo.

12 Therefore many of them beleeved: alſo of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and ſtirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren ſent away Paul, to go as it were to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandement unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when he ſaw the citie ‖ wholly given to idolatry.

‖ Or, *full of idols.*

17 Therefore diſputed he in the ſynagogue with the Jews, and with the devout perſons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him: and ſome ſaid, What will this ‖ babler ſay? other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of ſtrange gods: becauſe he preached unto them Jeſus, and the reſurrection.*

‖ Or, *baſe fellow.*

19 And they took him, and brought him unto ‖ Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is?

‖ Or, *Mars-hill.* It was the higheſt court in Athens

20 For thou bringeſt certain ſtrange things to our eares: we would know therefore what theſe things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there, ſpent their time in nothing elſe, but either to tell or to heare ſome new thing)

22 ¶ Then Paul ſtood in the mids of ‖ Mars-hill, and ſaid, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too ſuperſtitious.

‖ Or, *court of th. Areopagites.*

23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your ‖ devotions, I found an altar with this inſcription, TO THE VNKNOVVN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worſhip, him declare I unto you.

‖ Or, *gods that you worſhip* 2 Theſſ. 2.4.

24 *God that made the world, and all things therein, ſeeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

* Chap. 7.48.

25 Neither is worſhipped with mens hands, *as though he needed any thing, ſeeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things.

* Pſal. 50. 8.

26 And hath made of one bloud, all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation: 985

27 That they ſhould ſeek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and finde him, though he be not far from every one of us.

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain alſo of your own poets have ſaid, For we are alſo his offspring.

29 Foraſmuch then as we are the offſpring of God, *we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or ſilver, or ſtone graven by art and mans device.

* Iſa. 40. 18.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Becauſe he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteouſneſſe, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath ‖ given aſſurance unto all men, in that he hath raiſed him from the dead.

‖ Or, *offered faith.*

32 ¶ And when they heard of the reſurrection of the dead, ſome mocked: and others ſaid, We will heare thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and beleeved: among the which was Dionyſius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encouraged him in a viſion. 12 He is accuſed before Gallio the deputie, but is diſmiſſed. 18 Afterwards paſſing from citie to citie, he ſtrengtheneth the diſciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly inſtructed by Aquila and Priſcilla, 28 preacheth Chriſt with great efficacy.

Ap. 21 M P
Aug. 20 M P
Dec. 18 M P

AFter theſe things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certain Jew named *Aquila born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priſcilla (becauſe that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

* Rom. 16. 3.

3 And becauſe he was of the ſame craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers)

4 And he reaſoned in the ſynagogue every ſabbath, and perſwaded the Jews, and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was preſſed in ſpirit, and teſtified to the Jews, that Jeſus was Chriſt.

6 And when they oppoſed themſelves, and blaſphemed, *he ſhook his raiment, and ſaid unto them, Your bloud be upon your own heads, I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

* Matth. 10. 14.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certain mans houſe, named Juſtus, one that

986 that worſhipped God, whoſe houſe joyned hard to the ſynagogue.

* 1 Cor. 1. 14. 8 * And Criſpus the chief ruler of the ſynagogue, beleeved on the Lord, with all his houſe: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeved, and were baptized.

9 Then ſpake the Lord to Paul in the night by a viſion, Be not afraid, but ſpeak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man ſhall ſet on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

† Gr. *ſat there.* 11 And he † continued there a yeare and ſix moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputie of Achaia, the Jews made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul, and brought him to the judgement ſeat,

13 Saying, This fellow perſwadeth men to worſhip God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdneſſe, O ye Jews, reaſon would that I ſhould bear with you.

15 But if it be a queſtion of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it, for I will be no judge of ſuch matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgement ſeat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Soſthenes, the chief ruler of the ſynagogue, and beat him before the judgement ſeat: and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this, tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and ſailed thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla and Aquila: having ſhorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Epheſus, and left them there: but he himſelf entred into the ſynagogue, and reaſoned with the Jews.

20 When they deſired him to tarry longer time with them, he conſented not:

21 But bad them farewell, ſaying, I muſt by all means keep this feaſt that cometh, in Jeruſalem; but I will return again unto you, * if God will: and he ſailed from Epheſus.

* 1 Cor. 4. 19. Jam. 4. 15.

22 And when he had landed at Ceſarea, and gone up and ſaluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had ſpent ſome time there, he departed, and went over all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

* 1 Cor. 1. 12. 24 ¶ * And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mightie in the ſcriptures, came to Epheſus.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in the ſpirit, he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptiſme of John.

26 And he began to ſpeak boldly in the ſynagogue: whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had beleeved through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publikely, ſhewing by the ſcriptures, that Jeſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghoſt is given by Pauls hands. 9 The Jews blaſpheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Jewiſh exorciſts 16 are beaten by the devil. 19 Conjuring books are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for love of gain, raiſeth an uproar againſt Paul, 35 which is appeaſed by the town-clerk.

Ap. 22 MP
Aug. 21 MP
Dec. 19 MP
Whitſun: EP to v. 21

AND it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having paſſed through the upper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certain diſciples,

2 He ſaid unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghoſt ſince ye beleeved? and they ſaid unto him, We have not ſo much as heard whether there be any holy Ghoſt.

3 And he ſaid unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? and they ſaid, Unto Johns baptiſme.

4 Then ſaid Paul, * John verily baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying unto the people, That they ſhould beleeve on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Jeſus.

* Matth. 3. 11.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jeſus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and prophefied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the ſynagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing and perſwading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and beleeved not, but ſpake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples, diſputing daily in the ſchool of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeares, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the word of the Lord Jeſus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul.

12 So that from his body were brought unto the ſick, handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the evil ſpirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorciſts, took upon them to call over them

them which had evil spirits, the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sonnes of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, & Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus, and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeved came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fiftie thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred unto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen.

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole citie was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entred in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not. 987

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two houres cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the citie of the Ephesians is † a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter?

† Gr. *the temple keeper.*

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, ‖ the law is open, & there are deputies, let them implead one another.

‖ Or, *the court dayes are kept.*

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a ‖ lawfull assembly.

‖ Or, *in due way.*

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes uprore, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paul goeth to Macedonia.* 7 *He celebrateth the Lords supper, and preacheth.* 9 *Eutychus having fallen down dead,* 10 *is raised to life.* 17 *At Miletus he calleth the elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himself,* 28 *committeth Gods flock to them, warneth them of false teachers,* 32 *commendeth them to God,* 36 *prayeth with them, and goeth his way.*

Ap. 23 M P
Aug. 22 M P
Dec. 20 M P

AND after the uprore was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of

988 Derbe and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together * to break bread, Paul preached unto them, readie to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech untill midnight.

* Chap. 2.46.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humilitie of minde, and with many teares, and temptations which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every citie, saying, that bonds and afflictions ‖ abide me.

‖ Or, wait for me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my self; so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministerie, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testifie the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdome of God, shal see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the bloud of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves, & to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his owne bloud.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeares, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans silver, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selves know, * that these hands have ministred unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

* 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Thes. 2. 9. 2 Thes. 3. 8

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give then to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not, by any means, be dissuaded from going to Jerusalem. 9 Philip's daughters prophetesses. 17 Paul cometh to Jerusalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chief captain is rescued, and permitted to speak to the people.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And

2 And finding a ſhip ſailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and ſet forth.

3 Now when we had diſcovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and ſailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ſhip was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding diſciples, we tarried there ſeven dayes: who ſaid to Paul through the Spirit, that he ſhould not go up to Jeruſalem.

5 And when we had accompliſhed thoſe dayes, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the citie: and we kneeled down on the ſhore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ſhip, and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finiſhed our courſe from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls companie departed, and came unto Ceſarea, and we entred into the houſe of Philip the evangeliſt, (* which was one of the ſeven) and abode with him.

* Chap. 6. 5.

9 And the ſame man had foure daughters, virgins, which did propheſie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came down from Judea a certain prophet named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the holy Ghoſt, So ſhall the Jews at Jeruſalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and ſhall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard theſe things, both we and they of that place, beſought him not to go up to Jeruſalem.

13 Then Paul anſwered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but alſo to die at Jeruſalem for the name of the Lord Jeſus.

14 And when he would not be perſwaded, we ceaſed, ſaying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after thoſe dayes we took up our carriages, and went up to Jeruſalem.

16 There went with us alſo certain of the diſciples of Ceſarea, and brought with them one Mnaſon of Cyprus, an old diſciple, with whom we ſhould lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jeruſalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James, and all the elders were preſent.

19 And when he had ſaluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his miniſterie.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and ſaid unto him, Thou ſeeſt, brother, how many thouſands of Jews there are which beleeve, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee that thou teacheſt all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forſake Moſes, ſaying, that they ought not to circumciſe their children, neither to walk after the cuſtomes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude muſt needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we ſay to thee: we have foure men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purifie thy ſelf with them, and be at charges with them, that they may * ſhave their heads: and all may know that thoſe things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy ſelf alſo walkeſt orderly, and keepeſt the law.

* Num. 6. 18. Chap. 18. 18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeve, * we have written and concluded, that they obſerve no ſuch thing, ſave onely that they keep themſelves from things offered to idols, and from bloud, and from ſtrangled, and from fornication.

* Chap. 15. 20.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himſelf with them, entred into the temple, * to ſignifie the accompliſhment of the dayes of purification, untill that an offering ſhould be offered for every one of them.

* Num. 6. 13.

27 And when the ſeven dayes were almoſt ended, the Jews which were of Aſia, when they ſaw him in the temple, ſtirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Iſrael, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where againſt the people, and the law, and this place: and farther, brought Greeks alſo into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had ſeen before with him in the citie, Trophimus an Epheſian, whom they ſuppoſed that Paul had brought into the temple)

30 And all the citie was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doores were ſhut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jeruſalem was in an uprore.

32 Who immediately took ſouldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they ſaw the chief captain and the ſouldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came neare and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And ſome cried one thing, ſome another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certaintie for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the caſtle.

35 And when he came upon the ſtairs, ſo it was that he was borne of the ſouldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the caſtle, he ſaid unto the chief captain, May I ſpeak unto thee? Who ſaid, Canſt thou ſpeak Greek?

* Chap. 5.36. 38 * Art not thou that Egyptian which before theſe dayes madeſt an uprore, and leddeſt out into the wilderneſſe foure thouſand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul ſaid, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarſus, a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean citie: and I beſeech thee, ſuffer me to ſpeak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul ſtood on the ſtairs, and beckened with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great ſilence, he ſpake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, ſaying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large, how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his apoſtleſhip. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaim on him. 24 He ſhould have been ſcourged, 25 but claiming the priviledge of a Romane he eſcapeth.

Ap: 25 M P
Aug: 24 M P
Dec: 22 M P
Conv: S: Paul M P to v: 22

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence, which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he ſpake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more ſilence: and he ſaith)

* Chap. 21.39. 3 * I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarſus *a citie* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this citie, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

* Chap. 8.3. 4 * And I perſecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into priſons both men and women.

5 As alſo the high prieſt doth bear me witneſſe, and all the eſtate of the elders: from whom alſo I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damaſcus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jeruſalem, for to be puniſhed.

6 And it came to paſſe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damaſcus about noon, ſuddenly there ſhone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice ſaying unto me, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

8 And I anſwered, Who art thou Lord? And he ſaid unto me, I am Jeſus of Nazareth whom thou perſecuteſt.

9 And they that were with me, ſaw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that ſpake to me

10 And I ſaid, What ſhall I do, Lord? And the Lord ſaid unto me, Ariſe, and go into Damaſcus, and there it ſhall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not ſee for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damaſcus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and ſtood, and ſaid unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy ſight. And the ſame houre I looked up upon him.

14 And he ſaid, The God of our fathers hath choſen thee, that thou ſhouldeſt know his will, and ſee that Juſt one, and ſhouldeſt heare the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou ſhalt be his witneſſe unto all men, of what thou haſt ſeen and heard.

16 And now why tarrieſt thou? ariſe, and be baptized, and waſh away thy ſinnes, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when I was come again to Jeruſalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And ſaw him ſaying unto me, Make haſte, and get thee quickly out of Jeruſalem: for they will not receive thy teſtimony concerning me.

19 And I ſaid, Lord, they know that I impriſoned, and beat in every ſynagogue them that beleeved on thee.

* Chap. 7.58. 20 * And when the bloud of thy martyr Stephen was ſhed, I alſo was ſtanding by, and conſenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that ſlew him.

21 And he ſaid unto me, Depart: for I will ſend thee farre hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and ſaid, Away with ſuch a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he ſhould live.

23 And as they cried out, and caſt off their clothes, and threw duſt into the aire,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the caſtle, and bad that he ſhould be examined by ſcourging: that he might know wherefore they cried ſo againſt him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul ſaid unto the centurion that ſtood by, Is it lawfull for you to ſcourge a man that is a Romane, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, ſaying, Take heed what thou doſt, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chief captain came, and ſaid unto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He ſaid, Yea.

28 And the chief captain anſwered, With a great

great ſumme obtained I this freedome. And Paul ſaid, But I was free born.

29 Then ſtraightway they departed from him which ſhould have ‖ examined him: and the chief captain alſo was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and becauſe he had band him.

‖ Or, tortured him.

30 On the morrow, becauſe he would have known the certaintie wherefore he was accuſed of the Jews, he looſed him from his bonds, and commanded the chief prieſts and all their councel to appeare, and brought Paul down, and ſet him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

Ap. 26 M P. Aug. 25 M P. Dec. 23 M P. Imp. Tre. day M P.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cauſe, 2 Ananias commandeth them to ſmite him. 7 Diſſenſion among his accuſers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Jews laying wait for Paul 20 is declared unto the chief captain. 27 He ſendeth him to Felix the governour.

AND Paul earneſtly beholding the councel, ſaid, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conſcience before God, untill this day.

2 And the high prieſt Ananias commanded them that ſtood by him, to ſmite him on the mouth.

3 Then ſaid Paul unto him, God ſhall ſmite thee, thou whited wall: for ſitteſt thou to judge me after the law, and commandeſt me to be ſmitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that ſtood by, ſaid, Revileſt thou Gods high prieſt?

5 Then ſaid Paul, I wiſt not brethren, that he was the high prieſt: For it is written, * Thou ſhalt not ſpeak evil of the ruler of thy people.

* Exod. 22. 28.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Phariſees, he cried out in the councel, Men and brethren, * I am a Phariſee, the ſonne of a Phariſee: * of the hope and reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion.

* Phil. 3. 5. * Chap. 24. 21.

7 And when he had ſo ſaid, there aroſe a diſſenſion between the Phariſees and the Sadduces: and the multitude was divided.

8 * For the Sadduces ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither angel nor ſpirit; but the Phariſees confeſſe both.

* Matth. 22. 23.

9 And there aroſe a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Phariſees part aroſe, and ſtrove, ſaying, We finde no evil in this man: but if a ſpirit or an angel hath ſpoken to him, let us not fight againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great diſſenſion, the chief captain fearing leſt Paul ſhould have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the ſouldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the caſtle.

11 And the night following, the Lord ſtood by him, and ſaid, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of me in Jeruſalem, ſo muſt thou bear witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, & bound themſelves ‖ under a curſe, ſaying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

‖ Or, with an oath of execration.

13 And they were more then fourtie which had made this conſpiracy.

14 And they came to the chief prieſts and elders, and ſaid, We have bound our ſelves under a great curſe, that we will eat nothing untill we have ſlain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the councel, ſignifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire ſomething more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come neare, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſonne heard of their lying in wait, he went and entred into the caſtle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and ſaid, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and ſaid, Paul the priſoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath ſomething to ſay unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aſide privately, and asked him, What is that thou haſt to tell me?

20 And he ſaid, The Jews have agreed to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring down Paul to morrow into the councel, as though they would enquire ſomewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourtie men, which have bound themſelves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promiſe from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou haſt ſhewed theſe things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, ſaying, Make ready two hundred ſouldiers to go to Ceſarea, and horſemen threeſcore and ten, and ſpearemen two hundred, at the third houre of the night,

24 And provide them beaſts, that they may ſet Paul on, and bring him ſafe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner

26 Claudius Lyſias, unto the moſt excellent governour Felix, ſendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and ſhould have been killed of them: then came I with an armie, and reſcued him, having underſtood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would have known the cauſe wherefore they accuſed him, I brought him forth into their councel:

992

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandement to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea and delivered the epistle to the governour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governour had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the orator, 10 answereth for his life and doctrine. 14 He preacheth Christ to the governour and his wife. 26 The governour hopeth for a bribe, but in vain. 27 At last going out of his office, he leaveth Paul in prison.

Ap. 27 M P
Aug. 26 M P
Dec. 24 M P

AND after five dayes, Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain oratour named Tertullus, who enformed the governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom, thy self mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckened unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many yeares a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my self:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve dayes since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse unto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeving all things which are written in the law and the prophets.

15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my self to have alwayes a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeares, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings.

18 * Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult: * Chap. 21 27.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the councel,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, * Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day. * Chap. 23.6.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have libertie, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewesse, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and judgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time, when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeares, Portius Festus came into Felix room: and Felix willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXV.

Ap. 28. M P. Aug. 27. M P. Dec. 28. M P. *The Jews accuſe Paul before Feſtus. 8 He anſwereth for himſelf, 11 and appealeth unto Ceſar. 14 Afterwards Feſtus openeth his matter to king Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth. 24 Feſtus cleareth him to have done nothing worthy of death.*

NOw when Feſtus was come into the province, after three dayes he aſcended from Ceſarea to Jeruſalem.

2 Then the high prieſt, and the chief of the Jews informed him againſt Paul, and beſought him,

3 And deſired favour againſt him, that he would ſend for him to Jeruſalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Feſtus anſwered, that Paul ſhould be kept at Ceſarea, and that he himſelf would depart ſhortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, ſaid he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuſe this man, if there be any wickedneſſe in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, he went down unto Ceſarea, and the next day ſitting in the judgement ſeat, commanded Paul to be brought.

‖ Or, as ſome copies reade, *no more then eight or ten dayes.*

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jeruſalem, ſtood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints againſt Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he anſwered for himſelf, Neither againſt the law of the Jews, neither againſt the temple, nor yet againſt Ceſar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Feſtus willing to do the Jews a pleaſure, anſwered Paul, and ſaid, Wilt thou go up to Jeruſalem, and there be judged of theſe things before me?

10 Then ſaid Paul, I ſtand at Ceſars judgement ſeat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knoweſt.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuſe not to die: but if there be none of theſe things whereof theſe accuſe me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Ceſar.

12 Then Feſtus when he had conferred with the councel, anſwered, Haſt thou appealed unto Ceſar? unto Ceſar ſhalt thou go.

13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Ceſarea to ſalute Feſtus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Feſtus declared Pauls cauſe unto the king, ſaying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Jeruſalem, the chief prieſts and the elders of the Jews informed me, deſiring to have judgement againſt him.

16 To whom I anſwered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accuſed, have the accuſers face to face, and have licence to anſwer for himſelf concerning the crime laid againſt him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I ſat on the judgement ſeat, and I commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Againſt whom when the accuſers ſtood up, they brought none accuſation of ſuch things as I ſuppoſed:

19 But had certain queſtions againſt him of their own ſuperſtition, and of one Jeſus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And becauſe ‖ I doubted of ſuch manner of queſtions, I asked him whether he would go to Jeruſalem, and there be judged of theſe matters.

‖ Or, *I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof.*

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reſerved unto the ‖ hearing of Auguſtus, I commanded him to be kept till I might ſend him to Ceſar.

‖ Or, *judgement.*

22 Then Agrippa ſaid unto Feſtus, I would alſo heare the man my ſelf. To morrow, ſaid he, thou ſhalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principall men of the citie, at Feſtus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Feſtus ſaid, King Agrippa, and all men which are here preſent with us, ye ſee this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jeruſalem, and alſo here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himſelf hath appealed to Auguſtus, I have determined to ſend him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and ſpecially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have ſomewhat to write.

27 For it ſeemeth to me unreaſonable to ſend a priſoner, and not withall to ſignifie the crimes laid againſt him.

CHAP. XXVI.

Ap. 29 M P. Aug. 28 M P. Dec. 29 M P. *Paul in the preſence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculouſly he was converted, and called to his apoſtleſhip. 24 Feſtus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he anſwereth modeſtly. 28 Agrippa is almoſt perſwaded to be a Chriſtian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.*

Com. S Paul E P THen Agrippa ſaid unto Paul, Thou art permitted to ſpeak for thy ſelf. Then Paul ſtretched forth the hand, and anſwered for himſelf.

2 I think my ſelf happy, king Agrippa, becauſe I ſhall anſwer for my ſelf this day before

before thee, touching all the things where-
of I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

* Chap. 8. 3. 10 * Which thing I also did in Jerusalem, and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authoritie from the chief priests, and when they were put to death I gave my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme: and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

* Chap 9. 2. 12 * Whereupon as I went to Damascus, with authoritie and commission from the chief priests:

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightnesse of the sunne, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appeare unto thee,

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eies, and to turn them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgivenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul thou art beside thy self, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth and soberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am perswaded that none of these things are hidden from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleevest thou the prophets? I know that thou beleevest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governour, and Bernice, and they that sat with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at libertie, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeved. 14 They are tossed to and fro with tempest, 41 and suffer shipwrack, 22, 34, 44, yet all come safe to land.

Ap. 30 MP
Aug. 29 MP
Dec. 30 MP

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, we lanched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian, of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him libertie to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And

4 And when we had lanched from thence, we ſailed under Cyprus, becauſe the windes were contrary.

5 And when we had ſailed over the ſea of Cilicia and Pamphilia, we came to Myra a citie of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ſhip of Alexandria ſailing into Italie, and he put us therein.

7 And when we had ſailed ſlowly many dayes, and ſcarce were come over againſt Gnidus, the winde not ſuffering us we ſailed
‖ Or, *Candy.* under ‖ Creet, over againſt Salmone:

8 And hardly paſſing it, came unto a place which is called, The faire havens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Laſea.

9 Now when much time was ſpent, and when ſailing was now dangerous, becauſe the faſt was now already paſt, Paul admoniſhed them,

10 And ſaid unto them, Sirs, I perceive
‖ Or, *injury* that this voyage will be with ‖ hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ſhip, but alſo of our lives.

11 Nevertheleſſe, the centurion beleeved the maſter and the owner of the ſhip, more then thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul.

12 And becauſe the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part adviſed to depart thence alſo, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an haven of Creet, and lieth toward the ſouth-weſt, and north-weſt.

13 And when the ſouth-winde blew ſoftly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained their purpoſe, looſing thence they ſailed cloſe by Creet.

‖ Or, *beat.* 14 But not long after there ‖ aroſe againſt it a tempeſtuous winde, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not beare up into the winde, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain iſland which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they uſed helps, undergirding the ſhip; and fearing leſt they ſhould fall into the quickſands, ſtrake ſail, and ſo were driven.

18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt, the next day they lightned the ſhip,

19 And the third day we caſt out with our own hands the tackling of the ſhip.

20 And when neither ſunne, nor ſtarres in many dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on us, all hope that we ſhould be ſaved, was then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood forth in the midſt of them, and ſaid, Sirs, ye ſhould have hearkened unto me, and not have looſed from Creet, and to have gained this harm and loſſe:

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there ſhall be no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip. 999

23 For there ſtood by me this night the angel of God whoſe I am, and whom I ſerve,

24 Saying, Fear not Paul, thou muſt be brought before Ceſar; and lo, God hath given thee all them that ſaile with thee.

25 Wherefore ſirs, be of good cheer: for I beleeve God, that it ſhall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit we muſt be caſt upon a certain iſland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria about midnight, the ſhipmen deemed that they drew neare to ſome countrey:

28 And ſounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing leſt we ſhould have fallen upon rocks, they caſt foure ancres out of the ſtern, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhipmen were about to flee out of the ſhip, when they had let down the boat into the ſea, under colour as though they would have caſt ancres out of the foreſhip,

31 Paul ſaid to the centurion, and to the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot be ſaved.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul beſought them all to take meat, ſaying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued faſting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take ſome meat, for this is for your health: for there ſhall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus ſpoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in preſence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they alſo took ſome meat.

37 And we were in all in the ſhip, two hundred threeſcore and ſixteen ſouls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the ſea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcovered a certain creek with a ſhore, into the which they were minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 And when they had ‖ taken up the ancres, they committed *themſelves* unto the ſea, and looſed the rudder bands, and hoyſed up the main ſail to the winde, and made toward ſhore.

‖ Or, *cut the ancres, they left them in the ſea, &c.*

41 And

41 And falling into a place where two ſeas met, they ran the ſhip aground, and the fore-part ſtuck faſt, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder-part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the ſouldiers counſel was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwim out, and eſcape.

43 But the centurion, willing to ſave Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwim, ſhould caſt themſelves firſt into the ſea, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

May 2. M. P.
Aug. 30. M. P.
Dec. 31. M. P.

1 Paul after his ſhipwrack is kindely entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diſeaſes in the iſland. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Jews the cauſe of his coming. 24 After his preaching ſome were perſwaded, and ſome beleeved not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeares.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the iſland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed us no little kindneſſe: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one becauſe of the preſent rain, and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſticks, had laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venimous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath eſcaped the ſea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to live.

5 And he ſhook off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he ſhould have ſwoln, or faln down dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harm come to him, they changed their mindes, and ſaid that he was a God.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chief man of the iſland, whoſe name was Publius, who received us and lodged us three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to paſſe that the father of Publius lay ſick of a feaver, and of a bloudy flix, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others alſo which had diſeaſes in the iſland, came, and were healed:

10 Who alſo honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us with ſuch things as were neceſſary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which had wintered in the iſle, whoſe ſigne was Caſtor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuſe, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compaſſe, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the ſouth-winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were deſired to tarry with them ſeven dayes: and ſo we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as farre as Appii-forum, and the three Taverns: whom when Paul ſaw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the priſoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was ſuffered to dwell by himſelf, with a ſouldier that kept him.

17 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he ſaid unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing againſt the people or cuſtomes of our fathers, yet was I delivered priſoner from Jeruſalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would have let me go, becauſe there was no cauſe of death in me.

19 But when the Jews ſpake againſt it, I was conſtrained to appeal unto Ceſar, not that I had ought to accuſe my nation of.

20 For this cauſe therefore have I called for you, to ſee you, and to ſpeak with you: becauſe that for the hope of Iſrael I am bound with this chain.

21 And they ſaid unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, ſhewed or ſpake any harm of thee.

22 But we deſire to heare of thee what thou thinkeſt: for as concerning this ſect, we know that every where it is ſpoken againſt.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and teſtified the kingdome of God, perſwading them concerning Jeſus, both out of the law of Moſes, and out of the prophets, for morning till evening.

24 And ſome beleeved the things which were ſpoken, and ſome beleeved not.

25 And when they agreed not among themſelves, they departed, after that Paul had ſpoken one word, Well ſpake the holy Ghoſt by Eſaias the prophet, unto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Go unto this people, and ſay, Hearing ye ſhall heare, and ſhall not underſtand, and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and

* Iſa. 6 9. Matth. 13.14. Mark. 4.12 Luk. 8.10. Joh. 12.40. Rom. 11.8.

and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves. 997

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeares in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

THE EPISTLE OF *PAUL* THE apostle, to the *ROMANES*.

Jan. 2 E P
May 2 E P
Aug. 31 E P

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul commendeth his calling, to the Romanes, 9 and his desire to come to them.* 16 *What his gospel is, and the righteousnesse which it sheweth.* 18 *God is angry with all manner of sinne.* 21 *What were the sinnes of the Gentiles.*

PAul a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, * separated unto the gospel of God,

* Act. 13. 2

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures)

3 Concerning his Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh,

† Gr. *determined.*

4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God with power, according to the spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship ‖ for obedience to the faith among all nations for his name.

‖ Or, *to the obedience of faith.*

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse whom I serve ‖ with my spirit in the gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

‖ Or, *in my spirit.*

10 Making request (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

‖ Or, *in you.*

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit ‖ among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

‖ Or, *in you.*

14 I am debter both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that beleeveth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The just shall live by faith.

* Hab. 2. 4. 10

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodlinesse, and unrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest ‖ in them, for God hath shewed it unto them.

‖ Or, *to them.*

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ so that they are without excuse.

‖ Or, *that they may be.*

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourefooted beasts, and creeping things.

* Psal. 106. 20.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleannesse, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies betweene themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the naturall use into that which is against nature.

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the naturall use of the woman, burned in their

998 their lust one toward another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their errour which was meet.

‖ Or, to acknowledge. 28 And even as they did not like ‖ to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to ‖ a reprobate minde, to do those things which are not convenient:

‖ Or, a mind void of judgement. 29 Being filled with all unrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, covetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of envie, murder, debate, deceit, malignitie, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inventers of evill things, disobedient to parents,

‖ Or, unsociable. 31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, ‖ without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull;

‖ Or, consent with them. 32 Who knowing the judgement of God, (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not only do the same, but ‖ have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

1 They that sinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselves, 6 and much lesse escape the judgement of God, 9 whether they be Jews or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Jewes, 25 whom their circumcision shall not profit, if they keep not the law.

Jan. 3 E P
May. 3 E P
Sep. 1 E P
Circums. M P

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self, for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?

Exh. at Commun:

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

* Jam. 5. 3 5 But after thy hardnesse and impenitent heart, * treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgement of God:

* Psal. 62. 12. Matth. 16. 27. Revel. 22. 12. 6 * Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the † Gentile.

† Gr. Greek. 10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the † Gentile.

† Gr. Greek. 11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law,

13 (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, ‖ their conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another)

‖ Or, the conscience witnessing with them. ‖ Or, between themselves.

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖ approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law,

‖ Or, triest the things that differ.

19 And art confident that thou thy self art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darkenesse,

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy self? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is * written.

* Isa 52. 5. Ezek. 36. 20, 23.

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousnesse of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgresse the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh.

29 But he is a Jew which is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men but of God.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

Jan. 4 E.P. May. 4 E.P. Sep. 2 E.P.

The Jews prerogative: 3 which they have not lost. 9 Howbeit, the law conviceth them also of sinne. 20 Therefore no flesh is justified by the law, 28 but all without difference, by faith onely: 31 and yt the law is not abolished.

WHat advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeve? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, * That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

* Psa. 51 4

5 But if our unrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say, Let us do evil, that good may come: whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? No in no wise: for we have before † proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sinne.

† Gr. charged.

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of asps is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse.

15 Their feet are swift to shed bloud.

16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace have they not known.

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become ‖ guilty before God.

‖ Or, *subject to the judgement of God.*

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets.

22 Even the righteousnesse of God, which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that beleeve: for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.

24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath ‖ set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his bloud, to declare his righteousnesse for the ‖ remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God.

‖ Or, *foreordained.*
‖ Or, *passing over.*

26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which beleeveth in Jesus.

27 Where is boasting then? it is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith, without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jews onely? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall justifie the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IIII.

Jan. 5 E.P. May. 5 E.P. Sep. 3 E.P.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnesse, 10 before he was circumcised. 13 By faith onely he and his seed received the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeve. 24 Our faith also shall be imputed to us for righteousnesse.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham beleeved God, and it was counted unto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeveth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessednesse of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without works,

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sinnes are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

Circumc. Epist. to v. 15.

9 *Cometh* this blessednesse then upon the circumcision *onely*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he

1000 wis in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the signe of circumcision, a seal of the righteousnesse of the faith, which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeve, though they be not circumcised; that righteousnesse might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,

* Gen. 17. 5. ‖ Or, *like unto him.*

17 (As it is written, * I have made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom he beleeved, *even* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were:

18 Who against hope, beleeved in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, * So shall thy seed be.

* Gen. 15 5.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeare old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sara's wombe.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief, but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleeve on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

Jan: 7 E P
May. 6 E P
Sep. 4 E P

CHAP. V.

1 Being justified by faith, we have peace with God, 2 and joy in our hope, 8 that sith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saved being reconciled, 12 As sin and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousnesse & life by Jesus Christ. 20 Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.

THerefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ,

2 By whom also we have accesse by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely *so*, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, ‖ in due time Christ died for the ungodly. ‖ Or, *according to the time.*

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then being now justified by his bloud, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed upon all men, ‖ for that all have sinned. ‖ Or, *in whom.*

13 For untill the law sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one, many be dead; much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Jesus Christ. ‖ Or, *by one offence.*

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one *judgement came* upon all men to condemnation: even so ‖ by the righteousnesse of one, *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life. ‖ Or, *by one offence.* ‖ Or, *by one righteousnesse.*

19 For

19 For as by one mans diſobedience many were made ſinners: ſo by the obedience of one, ſhall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the law entred, that the offence might abound: but where ſin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as ſin hath reigned unto death; even ſo might grace reign through righteouſneſſe unto eternall life, by Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not live in ſinne, 2 for we are dead unto it, 3 as appeareth by our baptiſme. 12 Let not ſinne reign any more, 18 becauſe we have yeelded our ſilves to the ſervice of righteouſneſſe, 23 and for that death is the wages of ſinne.

Jan: 8 E.P. May 7 E.P. Sep: 5 E.P. Eas: day M.P.

WHat ſhall we ſay then? ſhall we continue in ſinne, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how ſhall we that are dead to ſinne, live any longer therein?

Trin: Sun: 6 Epiſt. to D.V.

3 Know ye not, that ſo many of us as ‖ were baptized into Jeſus Chriſt, were baptized into his death?

‖ Or, are.

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptiſme into death, that like as Chriſt was raiſed up from the dead by the glory of the Father: even ſo we alſo ſhould walk in newneſſe of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the *likeneſſe* of his death: we ſhall be alſo in the *likeneſſe* of his reſurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of ſin might be deſtroyed, that henceforth we ſhould not ſerve ſinne.

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from ſinne.

† Gr. juſtified.

8 Now if we be dead with Chriſt, we beleeve that we ſhall alſo live with him:

Eas: day Anth: bef: Pal:

9 Knowing that Chriſt being raiſed from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto ſin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewiſe reckon ye alſo your ſelves to be dead indeed unto ſinne: but alive unto God through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

12 Let not ſinne therefore reign in your mortall body, that ye ſhould obey it in the luſts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † inſtruments of unrighteouſneſſe unto ſin: but yeeld your ſelves unto God, as thoſe that are alive from the dead, and your members as inſtruments of righteouſneſſe unto God.

† Gr. arms, or, weapons.

14 For ſinne ſhall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? ſhall we ſinne, becauſe we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your ſelves ſervants to obey, his ſervants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of ſinne unto death, or of obedience unto righteouſneſſe?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the ſervants of ſinne, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine † which was delivered you.

† Gr. whereto ye were delivered.

18 Being then made free from ſinne, ye became the ſervants of righteouſneſſe.

Trin: Sun: 7 Epiſt. to ſ end.

19 I ſpeak after the manner of men, becauſe of the infirmitie of your fleſh: for as ye have yeelded your members ſervants to uncleanneſſe and to iniquity, unto iniquity, even ſo now yeeld your members ſervants to righteouſneſſe, unto holineſſe.

20 For when ye were the ſervants of ſin, ye were free † from righteouſneſſe.

† Gr. to righteouſneſs.

21 What fruit had ye then in thoſe things, whereof ye are now aſhamed? for the end of thoſe things is death.

22 But now being made free from ſinne, and become ſervants to God, ye have your fruit unto holineſſe, and the end everlaſting life.

23 For the wages of ſinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power over a man longer then he liveth. 4 But we are dead to the law. 7 Yet is not the law ſinne, 12 but holy, juſt, good, 16 as I acknowledge who am grieved becauſe I cannot keep it.

Jan: 9 E.P. May 8 E.P. Sep: 6 E.P.

KNow ye not, brethren (for I ſpeak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband ſo long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, ſhe is looſed from the law of her husband.

3 So then if while her husband liveth, ſhe be married to another man, ſhe ſhall be called an adultereſſe: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is free from that law; ſo that ſhe is no adultereſſe, though ſhe be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye alſo are become dead to the law by the body of Chriſt, that ye ſhould be married to another, even to him who is raiſed from the dead, that we ſhould bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the fleſh, the † motions of ſinnes which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

† Gr. paſſions.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that we ſhould ſerve in newneſſe of ſpirit, and not in the oldneſſe of the letter.

‖ Or, being dead to that.

7 What ſhall we ſay then? is the law ſin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known ſinne, but by the law: for I had not known ‖ luſt, except the law had ſaid, Thou ſhalt not covet.

‖ Or, concupiſcence.

1002

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sinne was dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once, but when the commandement came, sinne revived, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was *ordained* to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin taking occasion by the commandement, deceived me, & by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandement holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But sinne that it might appeare sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that sinne by the commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold under sinne.

† Gr *know.*

15 For that which I do, I † allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that do it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but *how* to perform that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me

21 I find then a law, that when I would do good, evill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my minde, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from ‖ the body of this death!

‖ Or, *this body of death.*

25 I thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my self serve the law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sinne.

Jan. 10. E P
May 9 E P
Sep. 7 E P

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and live according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 5, 13 What harm cometh of the flesh, 6, 14 and what good of the Spirit, 17 and what of being Gods childe, 19 whose glorious deliverance all things long for, 29 was beforehand decreed from God. 38 What can sever us from his love?

THere is therfore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life, in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sinne and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Sonne, in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh:

‖ Or, *by a sacrifice for sinne.*

4 That the righteousnesse of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For † to be carnally minded, is death: but † to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

† Gr. *the minding of the flesh.*

† Gr. *the minding of the Spirit.*

7 Because † the carnall minde is enmitie against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

† Gr. *the minding of the flesh.*

8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sinne: but the Spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

‖ Or, *because of his Spirit.*

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh:

Jer in Sun: 8 Epis: to v: 18

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to feare: but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we crie, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it self beareth witnes with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs, heirs of God, and joynt heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shal be revealed in us.

Jer in Sun: 4 Epis to v: 24

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanitie, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the children of God.

22 For we know that ‖ the whole creation groneth, and travaileth in pain together untill now.

‖ Or, *every creature.*

23 And not onely *they*, but our selves also which have the first-fruits of the Spirit,

even

even we our selves grone within our selves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

* Luk.21. 28.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us with gronings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, ‖ because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of* God.

‖ Or, *that.*

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Sonne, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who *can be* against us?

32 He that spared not his own Sonne, but delivered him up for us all: how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or peril, or sword?

* Ps.44.22. 36 (As it is written, * For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter)

37 Nay in all these things we are more then conquerers, through him that loved us.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shal be able to separate us from the love of God w^ch^ is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

Jan. 11. EP
May 10. EP
Sep. 8. EP

1 Paul is sorry for the Jews. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy upon whom he will. 21 The potter may do with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and rejecting of the Jews were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Jews embraced the righteousnesse of faith.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heavinesse and continuall sorrow in my heart. 1003

3 For I could wish that my self were ‖ accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen according to the flesh:

‖ Or, *separated.*

4 Who are Israelites: to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God*, and the promises:

‖ Or, *testaments.*

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but in * Isaac shall thy seed be called.

* Gen.21. 12.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a sonne.

* Gen.18. 10.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac,

11 (For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth)

12 It was said unto her, The * ‖ elder shall serve the ‖ younger.

* Gen.25. 23.
‖ Or, *greater.*
‖ Or, *lesser.*

13 As it is written, * Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

* Mal.1.2, 3.

14 What shall we say then? is there unrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, * I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

* Exod. 33.19.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, * Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

* Exod. 9. 16.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet finde fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but O man, who art thou that ‖ repliest against God? * shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

‖ Or, *answerest again, or, disputest with God.*
* Isa.45.9. Jer.18.6. Wisd.15.7.

21 Hath not the * potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

1004

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath ‖ fitted to destruction:

‖ Or, made up.

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews onely, but also of the Gentiles.

* Hos. 2. 23 1 Pet. 2. 10

25 As he saith also in Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her, beloved, which was not beloved.

* Hos. 1. 10

26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called, the children of the living God.

* Isa. 10. 22, 23.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.

‖ Or, the account.

28 For he will finish ‖ the work, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

* Isa 1. 9.

29 And as Esaias said before, * Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, have attained to righteousnesse, even the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it*, not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

* Isa. 8 14. and 28. 16 1 Pet. 2. 6.

33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rock of offence: and whosoever beleeveth on him, shall not be ‖ ashamed.

‖ Or, confounded.

Jan. 12 E P
May. 11 E P
Sep. 9 E P

CHAP. X.

1 The scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the law, and this of faith, 11 and that all, both Jew and Gentile, that believe, shall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receive the word, and beleeve. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their own righteousnes, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousnesse to every one that beleeveth.

* Lev 18. 5 Ezek. 20. 11. Gal 3. 12.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the law, that * the man which doth those things, shall live by them.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise, * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is to bring Christ down from above)

* Deut 30. 12.

7 Or who shall descend into the deep? (that is to bring up Christ again from the dead)

8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is the word of faith which we preach,

* Deut. 30. 14.

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt beleeve in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

S. And. Epis: to ye end.

10 For with the heart man beleeveth unto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, * Whosoever beleeveth on him, shall not be ashamed.

* Isa. 28. 16.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 * For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord, shall be saved:

* Joel 2. 32 Act. 2. 21.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not beleeved? and how shall they beleeve in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they heare without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, * How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

* Isa. 52. 7. Nahum 1. 15

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, * Lord, who hath beleeved † our ‖ report?

* Isa. 53. 1. Joh. 12. 38

† Gr. *the hearing of us*

17 So then, faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

‖ Or, *preaching.*

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, * their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

* Psal. 19. 4

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, * I wil provoke you to jealousie, by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

* Deut. 32. 21.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, * I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

* Isa. 65. 1.

21 But to Israel he saith, * All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

* Isa. 65. 2.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conversion. 18 The Gentiles may not insult upon them. 26 For there is a promise of their salvation. 33 Gods judgements are unsearchable.

Jan. 13 E P
May. 12 E P
Sep. 10 E P

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 * Lord,

* 1 Kings 19.14. 3 * Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

* 1 Kings 19.18. 4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? * I have reserved to my self seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ||blinded:

|| Or, *hardened.*

8 According as it is written, * God hath given them the spirit of || slumber, * eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare unto this day.

* Isa 29. 10.

|| Or, *remorse.*

* Isa 6.9.

* Psal. 69. 22. 9 And David saith, * Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompense unto them.

* Psal. 69. 23. 10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bowe down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ||diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

|| Or, *decay, or, losse.*

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation, them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiving *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first-fruit be holy, the lump is also *holy*: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde olive-tree, wert graffed in ||amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the olive-tree:

|| Or, *for them.*

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou beares not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but fear.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse, and severitie of God: on them which fell, severitie; but towards thee, goodnesse, *if* thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graffe them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive-tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be graffed into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mysterie (lest ye should be wise in your own conceits) that ||blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, untill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

|| Or, *hardnesse.*

26 And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, * There shall come out of Sion the deliverer, and shall turn away ungodlinesse from Jacob.

* Isa 59. 20.

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not || beleeved God, yet have now obtained mercie through their unbelief:

|| Or, *obeyed.*

31 Even so have these also now not ||beleeved, that through your mercie they also may obtain mercie.

|| Or, *obeyed.*

32 For God hath ||concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

|| Or, *shut them all up together.*

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord, or who hath been his counseller?

* Isa 40. 13. Wisd. 9.13. 1 Cor. 2. 16.

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must move us to please God 3 No man must think too well of himself, 6 but attend every one on that calling, wherein he is placed. 9 Love, and many other duties are required of us. 19 Revenge is specially forbidden.

Jan. 14 E P
Feb. 29 E P
May 13 E P
Sep. 11 E P
Epiph. Sun. 1 Epis. to v. 6.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your minde, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly then he ought

1006 ought to think, but to think † soberly according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

† Gr. to sobrietie.

4 For as we have many members in one bodie, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we being many are one bodie in Christ, and every one members one of another.

Epiph. Sun. 2. Epis. to v. 16. last part.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether propheſie, let us propheſie according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or miniſterie, *let us wait* on our miniſtring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giveth, *let him do it* ‖ with ſimplicitie: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that ſheweth mercie, with cheerfulneſſe.

‖ Or, imparteth. ‖ Or, liberally.

9 Let love be without diſſimulation: abhorre that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another, ‖ with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.

‖ Or, in the love of the brethren.

11 Not ſlothfull in buſineſſe: fervent in ſpirit, ſerving the Lord.

12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing inſtant in prayer.

13 Diſtributing to the neceſſitie of ſaints, given to hoſpitalitie.

14 Bleſſe them which perſecute you, bleſſe and curſe not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the ſame minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but ‖ condeſcend to men of low eſtate. Be not wiſe in your own conceits.

‖ Or, be contented with mean things.

Epiph. Sun. 3. Epis. to y^e end.

17 Recompenſe to no man evil for evil. Provide things honeſt in the ſight of all men.

18 If it be poſſible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your ſelves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay, ſaith the Lord.

* Deut. 32. 35.

* Prov. 25. 21.

20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirſt, give him drink: for in ſo doing thou ſhalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Subjection, and many other duties we owe to the magiſtrates.* 8 *Love is the fulfilling of the law.* 11 *Gluttony and drunkenneſſe, and the works of darkneſſe, are out of ſeaſon in the time of the goſpel.*

Jan. 15. E. P. May. 14. E. P. Sep. 12. E. P. R. Q. Bir. Ret. E. P. Epiph. Sun. 4. Epis. to v. 9. Gimp. Tre. day. Epis. to v. 9.

LEt every ſoul be ſubject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be, are ‖ ordained of God.

‖ Or, under God.

2 Whoſoever therefore reſiſteth the power, reſiſteth the ordinance of God: and they that reſiſt, ſhall receive to themſelves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the evil: wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou ſhalt have praiſe of the ſame.

4 For he is the miniſter of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid: for he beareth not the ſword in vain: for he is the miniſter of God, a revenger *to execute* wrath upon him that doth evil.

5 Wherefore ye muſt needs be ſubject, not onely for wrath, but alſo for conſcience ſake.

6 For, for this cauſe pay you tribute alſo: for they are Gods miniſters, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, cuſtome to whom cuſtome, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

Adv. Sun. 1. Epis. to y^e end.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another, hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhall not kill, Thou ſhalt not ſteal, Thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſſe, Thou ſhalt not covet: and if there be any other commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this ſaying, namely, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of ſleep: for now is our ſalvation nearer then when we beleeved.

12 The night is farre ſpent, the day is at hand: let us therefore caſt off the works of darkneſſe, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk ‖ honeſtly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenneſſe, not in chambering and wantonneſſe, not in ſtrife and envying.

‖ Or, decently.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and make not proviſion for the fleſh, to *fulfill* the luſts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 *Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent:* 13 *but take heed that they give no offence in them:* 15 *For that the apoſtle proveth unlawfull by many reaſons.*

Jan. 16. E. P. May. 15. E. P. Sep. 13. E. P.

HIm that is weak in the faith receive you, but ‖ not to doubtfull diſputations.

‖ Or, not to judge his doubtfull thoughts.

2 For one beleeveth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, deſpiſe him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth. For God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgeſt another mans ſervant? to his own maſter he ſtandeth or falleth. Yea, he ſhall be holden up: for God is able to make him ſtand.

5 One

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be ‖ fully perswaded in his own minde.

‖ Or, *fully assured.*

6 He that ‖ regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

‖ Or, *observeth.*

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord: and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why doest thou judge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? * we shall all stand before the judgement seat of Christ.

* 2 Cor. 5. 10.

11 For it is written, * As I live saith the Lord, every knee shall bowe to me, and every tongue shall confesse to God.

* Isa. 45. 23.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God:

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing † unclean of it self: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † unclean, to him it is unclean.

† Gr. *common.*

† Gr. *common.*

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not † charitably. * Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

† Gr. *according to charitie.*

* 1 Cor. 8. 11.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drink, but righteousnesse and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. * All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

* Tit. 1. 15

21 It is good neither to eat * flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

* 1 Cor. 8. 13.

22 Hast thou faith? have it to thy self before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in *that thing* which he alloweth.

23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith, is sinne.

‖ Or, *discerneth and putteth a difference between meats*

1007

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must bear with the weak. 2 We must please our neighbour. 3 for Christ did not so, 7 but receive one the other, as Christ did us, to the glory of God. 8 Christ was a minister of the circumcision, 9 and of the Gentiles. 14 Paul excuseth himself of his boldness, 18 and promiseth to see them, 20 and recommendeth others.

Jan. 17 E. P. May 16 E. P. Sep. 14 E. P.

WE then that are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself, but as it is written, * The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

* Psal 69. 9.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

Adv. Sim. 2 Epis: to D. 14

5 * Now the God of patience and consolation, grant you to be like minded one towards another, ‖ according to Christ Jesus:

* 1 Cor. 1. 10.

‖ Or, *after the example of.*

6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

* Psal. 18. 49.

10 And again he saith, * Rejoyce ye Gentiles with his people.

* Deut. 32. 43.

11 And again, * Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

* Psal. 117. 1.

12 And again Esaias saith, * There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

* Isa. 11. 10.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in beleeving, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my self also am perswaded of you my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the gospel of God, that the ‖ offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, *sacrificing.*

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ, in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those

1008 those things, which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another mans foundation:

*Isa. 52. 15. 21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard, shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been ‖much hindred from coming to you.

‖ Or, many times, or, often times. 23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many yeares to come unto you:

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled † with your *company*.

† Gr. *with you*, ver. 32. 25 But now I go unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poore saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verily*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spirituall things, their dutie is also to minister unto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be delivered from them ‖ Or, *are disobedient.* that ‖do not beleeve in Judea, and that my service which I have for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints:

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed:

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

Jan. 18. E. P. May. 17. E. P. Sep. 15. E. P.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and adviseth them to take heed of those which cause dissension and offences, 21 and after sundry salutations endeth with praise and thanks to God.

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever businesse she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my self also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is the first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus ‖ household. ‖ Or, *friends.*

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the ‖ houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord. ‖ Or, *friends.*

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.

18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and ‖ simple concerning evil. ‖ Or, *harmlesse.*

20 And the God of peace shall ‖ bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen. ‖ Or, *tread.*

21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius and Jason and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole church saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the citie saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, (according to the revelation of the mysterie, which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets according to the commandement of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith)

27 To God onely wise be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF *PAUL* THE apostle, to the *CORINTHIANS*.

CHAP. I.

Jan. 19 E.P. May 18 E.P. Sep. 16 E.P. *After his salutation and thanksgiving, 10 he exhorteth them to unitie, 12 and reproveth their dissentions. 18 God destroyeth the wisedome of the wise, 21 by the foolishnesse of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wise, mightie, and noble, but 27, 28 the foolish, weak, and men of no account.*

PAul called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are sanctified in Christ Jesus, * called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

* Acts 15. 9.
* Rom. 1. 7

3 Grace be unto you, & peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

Jun. Sun. 19 Epis. v. 9

4 I thank my God alwayes on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ,

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift, waiting for the † coming of our Lord Jesus Christ,

† Gr. revelation.

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

* 1 Thes. 5. 24.

9 * God is faithfull, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no † divisions among you: but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the same minde, and in the same judgement.

† Gr. schismes.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

* Acts 18. 24.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but * Crispus and Gaius.

* Acts 18. 8.

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the houshold of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: * not with wisdome of ‖ words, lest the crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

* 2 Pet. 1. 16.
‖ Or, speech.

18 For the preaching of the crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but unto us which are saved, it is the * power of God.

* Rom. 1. 16.

19 For it is written, * I will destroy the wisdome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

* Isa. 29. 14.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdome of this world?

* Isa. 33. 18

21 * For after that, in the wisedome of God, the world by wisedome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching to save them that beleeve.

* Rom. 1. 20.

22 For the * Jews require a signe, and the Greeks seek after wisedome.

* Matth. 12. 38.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks, foolishnesse:

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ, the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mightie:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

* Jer.9. 23,24. 31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

Jan. 20 EP
May 19 EP
Sep. 17 EP

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of speech, or of humane wisedome: yet consisteth in the 4,5 power of God: and so farre excelleth 6 the wisedome of this world, and 9 humane sense, as that 14 the naturall man cannot understand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellency of speech, or of wisedome, declaring unto you the testimony of God. * Chap. 1.17.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenesse, and in fear, and in much trembling.

* 2 Pet. 1. 16. || Or, persuasion. 4 And my speech, and my preaching * was not with || entising words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

† Gr. be. 5 That your faith should not † stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought.

7 But we speak the wisedome of God in a mysterie, *even* the hidden *wisedome* which God ordained before the world unto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

* Isa.64.4 9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seen, nor eare heard, neither have entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

* 2 Pet. 2. 16. 13 * Which things also we speak, not in the words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

* Prov. 29. 9. || Or, discerneth. || Or, discerned. 15 * But he that is spirituall, || judgeth all things, yet he himself is || judged of no man.

16 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord, that he † may instruct him? But we have the minde of Christ. * Isa.40. 13. Rom.11. 34. † Gr. shall.

CHAP. III.

Jan. 21 EP
May 20 EP
Sep. 18 EP

1 Milk is fit for children. 3 Strife and division, arguments of a fleshly minde. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing. 9 The Ministers are Gods fellow-workmen. 11 Christ the only foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, 17 which must be kept holy. 19 The wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spirituall, but as unto carnall, *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and || divisions, are ye not carnall, and walk † as men? || Or, factions. † Gr. according to man.

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I *am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollo, but ministers by whom ye beleeved, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollo watered: but God gave the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour. * Psal. 62. 12. Gal. 6. 5.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods || husbandry, ye are Gods building. || Or, tillage.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Every mans work shall be made manifest. For the day shall declare it, because it † shall be revealed by fire, and the fire shall try every mans work, of what sort it is. † Gr. is revealed.

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himself shall be saved: yet so, as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? * Chap. 6. 19.

17 If any man || defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are. || Or, destroy.

18 Let no man deceive himself: if any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For

19 For the wisedome of this world is foo-
* Job 5.13 lishnesse with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse.
* Psal. 94. 11. 20 And again, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.
21 Therefore let no man glorie in men, for all things are yours.
22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours:
23 And ye are Christs, and Christ *is* Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

Jan. 22 E.P. May 21 E.P. Sep. 19 E.P. Advsun. 3 Epis. to v. 6.

1 In what account the ministers ought to be had. 7 We have nothing which we have not received. 9 The apostles spectacles to the world, angels and men, 13 the filth and off-scouring of the world: 15 yet our fathers in Christ, 16 whom we ought to follow.

LEt a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.
2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.
3 But with me it is a very small thing that
† Gr. *day.* I should be judged of you, or of mans † judgement: yea, I judge not mine own self.
4 For I know nothing by my self, yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.
* Matth. 7. 1. Rom. 2. 1. 5 * Therefore judge nothing before the time, untill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darknesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.
6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my self, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learn in us not to think *of men*, above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.
† Gr. *distinguisheth thee* 7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another?* And what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why doest thou glorie as if thou hadst not received it?
8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us, and I would to God ye did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.
9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to
† Gr. *theatre.* death. For we are made a † spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.
10 We *are* fools for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ: we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong: ye *are* honourable, but we *are* despised.
11 Even unto this present houre, we both hunger & thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place:
* Act. 20. 34. 1 Thes. 2. 9. 2 Thes. 3. 8. 12 * And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we blesse: being persecuted, we suffer it:
* Matth. 5. 44. 13 * Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things unto this day.
14 I write not these things to shame you, 1011
but as my beloved sonnes I warn you.
15 For though you have ten thousand instructours in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.
16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.
17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.
18 Now some are puffed up as though I would not come to you.
19 * But I will come to you shortly, * if * Act. 19. 21.
the Lord will, and will know, not the speech * James 4. 15.
of them which are puffed up, but the power.
20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.
21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekenesse.

CHAP. V.

Jan. 23 E.P. May 22 E.P. Sep. 20 E.P.

1 The incestuous person 6 is cause rather of shame unto them, then of rejoycing. 7 The old leaven is to be purged out. 10 Hainous offenders are to be shunned and avoided.

IT is reported commonly *that there is* for-
nication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should have his fathers wife.
2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.
3 * For I verily as absent in bodie, but * Col. 2. 5.
present in spirit, have ‖ judged already, as ‖ Or, determined.
though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed;
4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, & my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,
5 * To deliver such a one unto Satan for * 1 Tim. 1. 20.
the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.
6 Your glorying is not good: * know ye * Gal. 5. 9.
not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?
7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. *Eas. day hath bef. Rel.*
For *even* Christ our passeover ‖ is sacrificed ‖ Or, *is slain.*
for us.
8 Therefore let us keep ‖ the feast, not ‖ Or, *holy day.*
with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickednesse; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.
9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to companie with fornicatours.
10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters, for then must ye needs go out of the world.

1042

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such an one, no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

Jan. 24 EP
May 23 EP
Sep. 21 EP

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vex their brethren, in going to Law with them: 6 especially under infidels. 9 The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 and temples of the holy Ghost: 16, 17 they must not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, ye do wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdome of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankinde,

in Commun.

10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull unto me, but all things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

‖ Or, profitable.

13 Meats for the bellie, and the bellie for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the bodie *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the bodie.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not, that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one bodie? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every sinne that a man doeth, is without the bodie: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own bodie.

19 What, know ye not that your bodie is the temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your bodie, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

1 He vouch of marriage; 4 shewing it to be a remedie against fornication: 10 and that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolved. 18, 20 Every man must be content with his vocation. 25 Virginitie wherefore to be embraced. 33 And for what respects we may either marry, or disdain from marrying.

Jan. 26 EP
May 24 EP
Sep. 22 EP

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own bodie, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give your selves to fasting and prayer, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my self: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord,

If

If any brother hath a wife that beleeveth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeveth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbeleeving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbeleeving wife is sanctified by the husband; else were your children unclean, but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbeleeving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called us † to peace.

† Gr. *in peace.*

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk: and so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised: is any called in uncircumcision? let him not become circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandements of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it; but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lords † freeman: likewise also he that is called *being* free, is Christs servant.

† Gr. *made free.*

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandement of the Lord: yet I give my judgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present ‖ distresse, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to be.

‖ Or, *necessitie.*

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulnesse. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit, not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she passe the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marrie.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessitie, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doth well.

38 So then, he that giveth her in marriage, doth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at libertie to be married to whom she will, onely in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgement: and I think also that I have the spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abstaine from meats offered to idols. 8,9 We must not abuse our Christian libertie, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but must bridle our knowledge with charitie.

Jan. 27 EP
May 24 EP
Sep 23 EP

NOw as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charitie edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

‖ Or, *for him.* Rom. 11. 36.

1014 7 Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this houre, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol, and their conscience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, ‖ are we the better: neither if we eat not, ‖ are we the worse.

‖ Or, *have we the more.* ‖ Or, *have we the lesse.*

9 But take heed lest by any means this ‖ liberty of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weak.

‖ Or, *power.*

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idols temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be † emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols:

† Gr. *edified.*

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sinne against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

Jan. 20 E P
May 26 E P
Sep. 24 E P

CHAP. IX.

1 He sheweth his liberty, 7 and that the minister ought to live by the gospel: 15 yet that himself hath of his own accord abstained 18 to be either chargeable unto them, 22 or offensive unto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like unto a race.

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me, is this,

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to leade about a sister a ‖ wife as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

‖ Or, *woman.*

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

at ỹ offertory

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, * Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

* Deut. 25. 4.

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope: and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

at ỹ offertory

11 * If we have sown unto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnall things?

* Rom. 15. 27.

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

at ỹ offertory

13 * Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, ‖ live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

* Deut. 18. 1. ‖ Or, *feed.*

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel, should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things. Neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessitie is laid upon me, yea, wo is unto me if I preach not the gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my self servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews, I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law:

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you.*

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run that ye may obtain.

Sep. Sun. Epis to ỹ end

25 And every man that striveth for the masterie, is temperate in all things: Now, they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I my self should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

1 The sacraments of the Jews 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments 11 examples for us. 14 We must flee from idolatry. 21 We must not make the Lords table the table of devils: 24 and in things indifferent we must have regard of our brethren.

Jan. 29 E P
May 27 E P
Sep. 25 E P

MOreover brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea:

Trin. Sun. Epis to v. 14

2 And

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea;
3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat,
4 And did all drink the same spirituall drink: (for they drank of that spirituall Rock that ||followed them: and that Rock was Christ)
5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wildernesse.
6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as * they also lusted.
7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them, as it is written, * The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.
8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twentie thousand.
9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.
10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.
11 Now all these things happened unto them for ||ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.
12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.
13 There hath no temptation taken you, but ||such as is common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.
14 Wherefore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.
15 I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.
16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the communion of the bloud of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?
17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.
18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?
19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?
20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.
21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, & of the table of devils.
22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousie? are we stronger then he?

|| Or, went with them.
† Gr. our figures.
* Pſal. 106. 14.
* Exod. 32. 6.
* Numb. 25. 9.
* Numb. 21. 6.
* Numb. 14. 37.
|| Or, types.
|| Or, moderate.
* Deut. 32. 17. Pſal. 106. 37.

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.
24 Let no man seek his own: but every man anothers wealth.
25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.
26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.
27 If any of them that believe not, bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go, whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.
28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not, for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.
29 Conscience I say, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my libertie judged of another mans conscience?
30 For, if I by ||grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that, for which I give thanks?
31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God,
32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the church of God:
33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

* Deut. 10. 14. Pſal. 24. 1.
|| Or, thanksgiving.
† Gr. Greeks

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproveth them because in holy assemblies 4 their men pray with their heads covered, and 6 women with their heads uncovered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely, in profaning with their own feasts the Lords supper. 23 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.

Jan. 30 E P
May 28 E P
Sep. 26 E P

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.
2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ||ordinances, as I delivered them to you.
3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.
4 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head
5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.
6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.
7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, for as much as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.
8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

|| Or, traditions.

1016

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have ||power on her head, because of the angels.

|| That is, a covering, in signe that she is under the power of her husband.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: even so is the man also by the woman: but all things of God.

13 Judge in your selves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature it self teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a ||covering.

|| Or, vail.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custome, neither the churches of God.

Thur: bef: Eas: Epis: to y^e end

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you*, I praise you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I heare that there be ||divisions among you, and I partly beleeve it.

|| Or, schismes.

|| Or, sects.

19 For there must be also || heresies among you, that they which are approved, may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, ||*this is* not to eat the Lords supper.

|| Or, ye cannot eat.

21 For in eating every one taketh before *other*, his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or, despise ye the church of God, and shame ||them that have not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

|| Or, them that are poore.

23 For I have received of the Lord, that which also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

Consec: at Commun:

24 * And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat, this is my body, which is broken for you: this do || in remembrance of me.

* Matth. 26. 26. Mark 14. 22. Luke 22. 19.

|| Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my bloud: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ||ye do shew the Lords death till he come.

|| Or, shew ye.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guiltie of the body and bloud of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh ||damnation to himself, not discerning the Lords body.

|| Or, judgement.

30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge our selves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto ||condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

|| Or, judgement.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts 4 are diuers, 7 yet all to profit withall. 8 And to Jan. 31. EP
that end are diversly bestowed. 12 That by the like properties, as May 29 EP
the members of a naturall body tend all to the 16 mutuall decency, Sep. 27 EP
22 service, and 26 succour of the same body: 27 so we should do Whit: mun: MP
one for another, to make up the mystical body of Christ. Sein: Sun: 10 Epis

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. to v. 12.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumbe idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus ||accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

|| Or, anathema.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit, is given to every man to profit withall.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit, the word of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophesie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *divers* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the self same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also *is* Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or † Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

† Gr. Greeke

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If

15 If the foot ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the ſmelling?

18 But now hath God ſet the members, every one of them in the body, as it hath pleaſed him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot ſay unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay much more thoſe members of the body, which ſeeme to be more feeble, are neceſſarie.

23 And thoſe *members* of the body, which we think to be leſſe honourable, upon theſe we ‖ beſtow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comelineſſe.

‖ Or, *put on.*

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

‖ Or, *diviſion.*

25 That there ſhould be no ‖ ſchiſme in the body: but that the members ſhould have the ſame care one for another.

26 And whether one member ſuffer, all the members ſuffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Chriſt, and members in particular.

28 And God hath ſet ſome in the church, firſt apoſtles, ſecondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, ‖ diverſities of tongues.

‖ Or, *kindes.*

29 Are all apoſtles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

‖ Or, *powers*

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all ſpeak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earneſtly the beſt gifts: And yet ſhew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All gifts, 2, 3 how excellent ſoever, are nothing worth without charitie. 4 The praiſes thereof, and 13 prelation before hope and faith.

Feb. 1 E P
May 30 E P
Sep. 28 E P
Quin: Sun: Epiſt: to y end.

✱ THough I ſpeak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charitie, I am become as ſounding braſſe or a tinckling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of propheſie, and underſtand all myſteries and all knowledge: and though I have all faith, ſo that I could remove mountains, and have no charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I beſtow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing. 1017

4 Charitie ſuffereth long, and is kinde; charitie envieth not: charitie ‖ vaunteth not it ſelf, is not puffed up,

‖ Or, *is not raſh.*

5 Doth not behave it ſelf unſeemly, ſeeketh not her own, is not eaſily provoked, thinketh no evil,

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquitie, but rejoyceth ‖ in the truth:

‖ Or, *with the truth.*

7 Beareth all things, beleeveth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charitie never faileth: but whether there be propheſies, *they* ſhall fail; whether there be tongues, *they* ſhall ceaſe; whether there be knowledge, *it* ſhall vaniſh away.

9 For we know in part, and we propheſie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part ſhall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I ſpake as a childe, I underſtood as a childe, I ‖ thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childiſh things.

‖ Or, *reaſoned.*

12 For now we ſee through a glaſſe, † darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part, but then ſhall I know even as alſo I am known.

† Gr. *in a riddle.*

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, theſe three, but the greateſt of theſe is charitie.

CHAP XIIII.

1 Propheſie is commended, 2, 3, 4 and preferred before ſpeaking with tongues, 6 by a compariſon drawn from muſicall inſtruments. 12 Both muſt be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true uſe of each is taught, 29 and the abuſe ſtaied. 34 Women are forbidden to ſpeak in the church.

Feb. 2 E P
May 31 E P
Sep. 29 E P

FOllow after charitie, and deſire ſpirituall gifts, but rather that ye may propheſie.

Whit Mun: E P to v. 26.

2 For he that ſpeaketh in an *unknown* tongue, ſpeaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man † underſtandeth him: howbeit in the ſpirit he ſpeaketh myſteries.

† Gr. *heareth.*

3 But he that propheſieth, ſpeaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that ſpeaketh in an *unknown* tongue, edifieth himſelf: but he that propheſieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all ſpake with tongues, but rather that ye propheſied: for greater is he that propheſieth, then he that ſpeaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come unto you ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profit you, except I ſhall ſpeak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by propheſying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving ſound, whether pipe or harp, except they give

1018

give a distinction in the ||sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

|| Or, *tunes.*

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words † easie to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the aire.

† Gr *significant.*

10 There are, it may be, so many kindes of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous † of spirituall *gifts*, seek that ye may excell to the edifying of the church.

† Gr. *of spirits.*

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more then you all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in understanding be † men.

† Gr. *perfect, or of a ripe age.*

21 In the law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips, will I speak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, saith the Lord.

* Isa. 28. 11

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeve, but to them that beleeve not: but propheſying *serveth* not for them that beleeve not, but for them which beleeve:

23 If therfore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbeleevers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all propheſie, and there come in one that beleeveth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done to edifying.

27 If any man speak in *an unknown* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church, and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all propheſie one by one, that all may learn, & all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of † confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

† Gr. *tumult, or unquietnesse.*

34 Let your women keep silence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the * law.

* Gen. 3. 16.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you onely?

37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, covet to propheſie, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Christs resurrection 12 he proveth the necessitie of our resurrection, against all such as denie the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them that shall be found alive at the last day.

Feb. 3. EP
Jun. 1. EP
Sep. 30. EP
Eas. Tues. EP
Trin. Sun. 11. Eps. to v. 12

MOreover brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand.

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye ||keep in memory † what I preached unto you, unlesse ye have beleeved in vain.

|| Or, *hold fast.*
† Gr. *by what speech.*

3 For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sinnes according to the scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After

6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of James, then of all the apostles.

8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of ‖ one born out of due time.

‖ Or, *an abortive.*

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* upon me, was not in vain: but I laboured more abundantly then they all; yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeved.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

15 Yea and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

Gas: day Anth: bef Bak Less: at But: dead: to y end.

20 But ✶ now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first-fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order. Christ the first-fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdome to God even the Father, when he shal have put down all rule, and all authoritie, and power.

25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet; but when he saith all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Sonne also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead? 1019

30 And why stand we in jeopardie every houre?

31 I protest by ‖ your rejoycing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

‖ Some reade *our.*

32 If ‖ after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.

‖ Or, *to speak after the manner of men.*

33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sin not: for some have not the knowledge of God, I speak this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain.*

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kinde of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: but the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the sunne, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the starres: for *one* starre differeth from *another* starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glorie: it is sown in weakenesse, it is raised in power.

44 It is sown a naturall bodie, it is raised a spirituall bodie. There is a naturall bodie and there is a spirituall bodie.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam was made a quickning spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth earthie: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthie, such are they that are earthie, and as is the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of the earthie, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now

1020

50 Now this I ſay, brethren, that fleſh and bloud cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I ſhew you a myſterie: we ſhall not all ſleep, but we ſhall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the laſt trump, (for the trumpet ſhall ſound, and the dead ſhall be raiſed incorruptible, and we ſhall be changed)

53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortall muſt put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible ſhall have put on incorruption, and this mortall ſhall have put on immortalitie, then ſhall be brought to paſſe the ſaying that is written,

* Hoſ. 13. 14. * Death is ſwallowed up in victorie.

‖ Or, *hell.* 55 O death, where is thy ſting? O ‖ grave where is thy victorie?

56 The ſting of death is ſinne, and the ſtrength of ſinne is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victorie, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye ſtedfaſt, unmoveable, alwaies abounding in the work of the Lord, foraſmuch as you know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

Feb. 4 E.P. Jun. 2 E.P. Oct. 1. E.P.

1 He exhorteth them to relieve the want of the brethren at Jeruſalem: 10 commendeth Timothie: 13 and after friendly admonitions, 16 ſhutteth up his epiſtle with divers ſalutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the ſaints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even ſo do ye.

2 Upon the firſt *day* of the week, let every one of you lay by him in ſtore, as *God* hath proſpered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomſoever you ſhall approve by *your* letters, them will I

† Gr. *gift.* ſend to bring your † liberalitie unto Jeruſalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go alſo, they ſhall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I ſhall paſſe through Macedonia: (for I do paſſe through Macedonia)

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whitherſoever I go.

7 For I will not ſee you now by the way, but I truſt to tarrie a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarrie at Epheſus untill Pentecoſt.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened unto me, and there are many adverſaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, ſee that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I alſo do.

11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly deſired him to come unto you, with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he ſhall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, ſtand faſt in the faith, quit you like men, be ſtrong.

14 Let all your things be done with charitie.

15 I beſeech you brethren, (ye know the houſe of Stephanas, that it is the firſt-fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themſelves to the miniſterie of the ſaints)

16 That ye ſubmit your ſelves unto ſuch, and to every one that helpeth with us and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have ſupplied.

18 For they have refreſhed my ſpirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are ſuch.

19 The churches of Aſia ſalute you: Aquila and Priſcilla ſalute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their houſe.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kiſſe.

21 The ſalutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, let him be anathema, Maran-atha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Chriſt Jeſus. Amen.

¶ The firſt epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus and Timotheus.

THE

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL the apoſtle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

Feb. 5 E P
Jun. 3 E P
Oct. 2 E P

The apoſtle encouraging them againſt troubles, by the comforts and deliverances which God had given him, as in all his afflictions, 8 ſo particularly in his late danger in Aſia: 12 and calling both his own conſcience, and theirs to witneſſe of his ſincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the goſpel, 15 he excuſeth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightneſſe, but of his lenitie towards them.

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the will of GOD, and Timothie *our* brother, unto the church of GOD which is at Corinth, with all the ſaints which are in all Achaia.

2 Grace *be* to you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 Bleſſed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our ſelves are comforted of God.

5 For as the ſufferings of Chriſt abound in us, ſo our conſolation alſo aboundeth by Chriſt.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your conſolation and ſalvation, which ‖ is effectuall in the enduring of the ſame ſufferings, which we alſo ſuffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your conſolation and ſalvation.

‖ Or, *is wrought.*

7 And our hope of you is ſtedfaſt, knowing that as you are partakers of the ſufferings, ſo *ſhall ye be* alſo of the conſolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Aſia, that we were preſſed out of meaſure, above ſtrength, inſomuch that we deſpaired even of life.

‖ Or, *anſwer.*

9 But we had the ‖ ſentence of death in our ſelves, that we ſhould not truſt in our ſelves, but in God which raiſeth the dead.

10 Who delivered us from ſo great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we truſt that he will yet deliver *us*:

11 You alſo helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *beſtowed* upon us by the means of many perſons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the teſtimonie of our conſcience, that in ſimplicitie and godly ſinceritie, not with fleſhly wiſedome, but by the grace of God, we have had our converſation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I truſt you ſhall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As alſo you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye alſo are ours in the day of the Lord Jeſus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a ſecond ‖ benefit:

‖ Or, *grace.*

16 And to paſſe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I uſe lightneſſe? or the things that I purpoſe, do I purpoſe according to the fleſh, that with me there ſhould be yea, yea, and nay, nay.

18 But *as* God is true, our ‖ word toward you, was not yea and nay.

‖ Or *preaching.*

19 For the Sonne of God Jeſus Chriſt, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promiſes of God in him are yea, and in him amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which ſtabliſheth us with you, in Chriſt, and hath anointed us, *is* God.

22 Who hath alſo ſealed us, and given the earneſt of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my ſoul, that to ſpare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye ſtand.

CHAP. II.

Feb. 6 E P
Jun. 4 E P
Oct. 3 E P

1 Having ſhewed the reaſon why he came not to them, 6 he requireth them to forgive and to comfort that excommunicated perſon, 10 even as himſelf alſo upon his true repentance had forgiven him: 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy ſucceſſe which God gave to his preaching in all places.

BUt I determined this with my ſelf, that I would not come again to you in heavineſſe.

2 For if I make you ſorie, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the ſame which is made ſorie by me?

3 And I wrote this ſame unto you, leſt when I came, I ſhould have ſorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguiſh of heart, I wrote unto you with many teares, not that you ſhould be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But

1022

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

‖ Or, censure. 6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherfore I beseech you, that ye would confirme *your* love towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: *for* if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it, ‖ in the person of Christ;

‖ Or, in the sight.

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs gospel, and a doore was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God which alwaies causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

‖ Or, deal deceitfully with,

17 For we are not as many, which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 Lest their false teachers should charge him with vain glory, he sheweth the faith and grace of the Corinthians to be a sufficient commendation of his ministery. 6 Whereupon entring a comparison betweene the ministers of the law, and of the gospel, 12 he proveth that his ministery is so farre the more excellent, as the gospel of life and liberty is more glorious then the law of condemnation.

Feb. 7 E P.
Jun. 5 E P
Oct. 4 E P

DO we begin again to commend our selves? or need we, as some *others*, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 *For as much as* ye are manifestly declared *to be* the epistle of Christ, ministred by us, written not with ink, but with the spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

Trin. Sun. 12. Epis. to v. 10.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward.

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selves to think any thing as of our selves: but our sufficiency is of God.

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit ‖ giveth life.

‖ Or, quickneth.

7 But if the ministration of death written, *and* ingraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glorie of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away.

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great ‖ plainnesse of speech.

‖ Or, boldnesse.

13 And not as Moses which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished.

14 But their mindes were blinded: for untill this day remaineth the same vail untaken away, in the reading of the old testament: which vail is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖ Or, of the Lord the Spirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath used all sincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the gospel, 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which he daily endured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the church, 16 and to the apostles own eternall glory.

Feb. 8 E P.
Jun. 6 E P.
Oct. 5 E P

THerfore seeing we have this ministery, as we have received mercy we faint not,

S. Matthew Epis. to v. 7

2 But have renounced the hidden things of † dishonesty, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selves to every mans conscience in the sight of God.

† Gr. shame.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost.

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeve not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and our selves your servants for Jesus sake.

6 For

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkneſſe, hath shined in our hearts, *to give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jeſus Christ.

7 But we have this treaſure in earthen veſſels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every ſide, yet not distreſſed; we are perplexed, but ‖ not in deſpair;

‖ Or, *not altogether without help or means.*

9 Perſecuted, but not forſaken; caſt down, but not deſtroyed;

10 Alwaies bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Jeſus, that the life alſo of Jeſus might be made manifeſt in our body.

11 For we which live, are alway delivered unto death for Jeſus ſake, that the life alſo of Jeſus might be made manifeſt in our mortall fleſh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the ſame ſpirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleeved, and therefore have I ſpoken: we alſo beleeve, and therefore ſpeak,

* Pſal. 116. 10.

14 Knowing, that he which raiſed up the Lord Jeſus, ſhall raiſe up us alſo by Jeſus, and ſhall preſent us with you.

15 For all things are for your ſakes, that the abundant grace, might through the thankſgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cauſe we faint not, but though our outward man periſh, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a farre more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory;

18 While we looke not at the things which are ſeen, but at the things which are not ſeen: for the things which are ſeen, are temporall; but the things which are not ſeene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

Feb: 9 E P
Jun: 7 E P
Oct: 6 E P

1 That in his aſſured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall judgement, he laboureth to keep a good conſcience, 12 not that he may herein boaſt of himſelf, 14 but as one that having received life from Chriſt, endeavoureth to live as a new creature to Chriſt onely, 18 and by his miniſtery of reconciliation to reconcile others alſo in Chriſt to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly houſe of this tabernacle were diſſolved, we have a building of God, an houſe not made with hands, eternall in the heavens.

2 For in this we grone earneſtly, deſiring to be clothed upon with our houſe which is from heaven.

3 If ſo be that being clothed, we ſhall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do grone, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be ſwallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the ſelf ſame thing, *is* God, who alſo hath given unto us the earneſt of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whileſt we are at home in the body, we are abſent from the Lord. 1023

7 (For we walk by faith, not by ſight)

8 We are confident, I ſay, and willing rather to be abſent from the body, and to be preſent with the Lord.

9 Wherfore we ‖ labour, that whether preſent or abſent we may be accepted of him.

‖ Or, endeavour.

10 For we muſt all appeare before the judgement ſeat of Chriſt, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perſwade men; but we are made manifeſt unto God, and I truſt alſo, are made manifeſt in your conſciences.

12 For we commend not our ſelves again unto you, but give you occaſion to glory on our behalf, that you may have ſomewhat *to anſwer* them which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

† Gr. *in the face.*

13 For whether we be beſides our ſelves, it is to God: or whether we be ſober, *it is* for your cauſe.

14 For the love of Chriſt conſtraineth us; becauſe we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, ſhould not henceforth live unto themſelves, but unto him which died for them, and roſe again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the fleſh: yea, though we have known Chriſt after the fleſh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Chriſt, ‖ *he is* a new creature: * old things are paſt away, behold, all things are become new.

‖ Or, *is new in.*

* Iſa. 43. 19. Rev. 21. 4.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himſelf by Jeſus Chriſt, & hath given to us the miniſtery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Chriſt, reconciling the world unto himſelf, not imputing their treſpaſſes unto them, and hath † committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

† Gr. *put in us.*

20 Now then we are ambaſſadours for Chriſt, as though God did beſeech you by us; we pray you in Chriſts ſtead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be ſinne for us, who knew no ſin; that we might be made the righteouſneſſe of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approved himſelf a faithfull miniſter of Chriſt, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integritie of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of afflictions and diſgraces for the goſpel. 10 Of which he ſpeaketh the more boldly among ſt them, becauſe his heart is open to them: 13 and he expecteth the like affection from them again: 14 exhorting to flie the ſocietie and pollution of idolaters, as being themſelves temples of the living God.

Feb: 10 E P
Jun: 8 E P
Oct: 7 E P

WE then as workers together *with him*, beſeech you alſo, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

Lev. Sun: 1 Epiſt to v. 11

2 (For he ſaith, * I have heard thee in a

* Iſa. 49. 8

1024 time accepted, and in the day of salvation
have I succoured thee: behold, now is the
Exh: at Commun: accepted time; behold, now is the day of
salvation)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that
the ministery be not blamed:

† Gr. commending. 4 But in all things † approving our selves
as the ministers of God, in much patience,
in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

‖ Or, in toylings in and fro. 5 In stripes, in imprisonments, ‖ in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-
suffering, by kindness, by the holy Ghost,
by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of
God, by the armour of righteousness, on
the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report
and good report: as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknown, and yet well known: as dy-
ing, and behold, we live: as chastened, and
not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway rejoycing: as
poore, yet making many rich: as having no-
thing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open
unto you, our heart is inlarged.

12 Ye are not straitned in us, but ye are
straitned in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same,
(I speak as unto *my* children) be ye also in-
larged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together
with unbeleevers: for what fellowship hath
righteousnes with unrighteousnes? and what
communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with
Belial? or what part hath he that beleeveth,
with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the tem-
ple of God with idols? for ye are the temple
* Levit. 26. 12. of the living God; as God hath said, * I will
dwell in them, and walke in *them*, and I will
be their God, and they shall be my people.

* Isa. 52. 11 17 * Wherefore come out from among
them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord,
and touch not the unclean thing; and I will
receive you,

* Jer. 31. 1. 18 * And will be a Father unto you, and
ye shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith
the Lord Almightie.

CHAP. VII.

Feb. 11 EP
Jun. 9 EP
Oct. 9 EP

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life, 2 and to bear him like affection as he doth to them. 3 Whereof, lest he might seeme to doubt, he declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gave of their godly sorrow, which his former epistle had wrought in them, 13 and of their loving kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boasting of them.

HAving therefore these promises (dearly
beloved) let us cleanse our selves from
all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfect-
ing holinesse in the fear of God.

2 Receive us, we have wronged no man,
we have corrupted no man, we have de-
frauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemne *you*: for I
have said before, that you are in our hearts
to die and live with *you*.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward
you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled
with comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all
our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedo-
nia, our flesh had no rest, but we were trou-
bled on every side; without *were* fightings,
within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth
those that are cast down, comforted us by
the coming of Titus.

7 And not by his coming onely, but by
the consolation wherewith he was comfort-
ed in you, when he told us your earnest de-
sire, your mourning, your fervent minde to-
ward me, so that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you sory with a let-
ter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for
I perceive that the same epistle made you
sory, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made
sory, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for
ye were made sory ‖ after a godly manner, ‖ Or, according to God.
that ye might receive damage by us in no-
thing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance
to salvation not to be repented of: but the
sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this self-same thing that ye
sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnes
it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your
selves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear,
yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal,
yea, *what* revenge: in al things ye have appro
ved your selves to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you,
I did it not for his cause that had done the
wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong,
but that our care for you in the sight of God
might appeare unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your
comfort, yea, and exceedingly the more
joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his
spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him
of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all
things to you in truth, even so our boasting
which I made before Titus is found a truth.

15 And his † inward affection is more a- † Gr. bowels
bundant toward you, whilest he remem-
breth the obedience of you all, how with
fear and trembling you received him.

16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confi-
dence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

Feb. 12 EP
Jun. 10 EP
Oct. 9 EP

1 He stirreth them up to a liberall contribution for the poore saints at Jerusalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardnesse, 9 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselves thereby: commending to them the integritie and willingnesse of Titus, and those other brethren, who upon his request, exhortation, and commendation, were purposely com: to them for this businesse.

MOreover brethren, we do you to wit of
the grace of God bestowed on the
churches of Macedonia:

2 How

2 How that in great triall of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep povertie, abounded unto the riches of their liberalitie.

3 For to *their* power (I bear record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themselves:

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministring to the saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore as ye abound in every thing, in faith, in utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to prove the sincerities of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poore, that ye through his povertie might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice, for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not onely to do, but also to be † forward a yeare ago.

† Gr. *willing.*

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you have.

12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equalitie: that now at this time your abundance may be *a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equalitie,

15 As it is written, He * that *had gathered* much, had nothing over, and he that *had gathered* little, had no lack.

* Exod. 16. 18.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed, he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel, throughout all the churches:

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the churches to travell with us with this ‖ grace which is administred by us to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration of* your ready minde.

‖ Or, *gift.*

20 Avoyding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administred by us: 1025

21 Providing for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent upon the great confidence which ‖ I have in you.

‖ Or, *he hath*

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus, he is my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the messengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 He yeeldeth the reason why, though he knew their forwardnesse, yet he sent Titus and his brethren before-hand. 6 And he proceedeth in stirring them up to a bountifull almes, as being but a kinde of sowing of seed, 10 which shall return a great increase to them, 13 and occasion a great sacrifice of thanksgiving unto God.

Feb. 13. E. P.
Jun. 12. E. P.
Oct. 10. E. P.

FOr as touching the ministring to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeare ago, and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf, that, as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you unprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your † bountie, ‖ whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bountie, not of covetousnesse.

† Gr. *blessing.*
‖ Or, *which hath been so much spoken of before.*

6 But this, *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reap sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap bountifully. *at y offertory*

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*; not grudgingly, or of necessitie: for * God loveth a chearfull giver.

* Pro. 11. 25. Rom. 12. 8. Eccles. 35. 9.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwayes having all sufficiencie in all things, may abound to every good work.

9 (As it is written, * He hath dispersed abroad: he hath given to the poore: his righteousnesse remaineth for ever.

* Psal. 112. 9.

10 Now he that * ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse)

* Isa. 55. 10.

11 Being enriched in every thing to all

bountifulnesse, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service, not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God.

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorifie God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Feb. 14 EP
Jun. 13 EP
Oct. 11 EP

Against the false apostles, who disgraced the meanesse of his person and bodily presence, he setteth out the spirituall might and authority, with which he is armed against all adversarie powers, 7 assuring them that at his coming he will be found as mightie in word, as he is now in writing being absent: 12 and withall taxing them for reaching out themselves beyond their compasse, and vaunting themselves into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my self beseech you, by the meekenesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ||in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you.

|| Or, *in outward appearance.*

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold against some which ||think of us, as if we walked according to the flesh.

|| Or, *ye know.*

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mightie ||through God to the pulling down of strong holds)

|| Or, *to God.*

5 Casting down ||imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it self against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivitie every thought to the obedience of Christ:

|| Or, *reasonings.*

6 And having in a readinesse to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himself, that he is Christs, let him of himself think this again, that as he is Christs, even so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authoritie, (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weightie and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that such as we are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will we be also* in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selves of the number, or compare our selves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves amongst themselves, ||are not wise.

|| Or, *understand it not.*

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ||rule, which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

|| Or, *line.*

14 For we stretch not our selves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you, for we are come as farre as to you also, in *preaching* the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be ||enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

|| Or, *magnified in you.*

16 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans ||line of things made ready to our hand.

|| Or, *rule.*

17 * But he that glorieth, let him glorie in the Lord.

* Jer. 9. 24. 1 Cor. 1. 31

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

Feb. 15 EP
Jun. 14 EP
Oct. 12 EP

1 Out of his jealousie over the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles, then of him, he entereth into a forced commendation of himself, 5 of his equalitie with the chief apostles, 7 of his preaching the gospel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 shewing that he was not inferiour to those deceitfull workers, in any kinde of prerogative; 23 and in the service of Christ, and in all kinde of sufferings for his ministrie, farre superiour.

WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in my folly, and indeed ||bear with me.

|| Or, *you do bear with me.*

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousie, for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear lest by any means as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtiltie, so your mindes should be corrupted from the simplicitie that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh, preacheth another Jesus whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear *with him.*

5 For I suppose I was not a whit behinde the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge, but we have been throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing my self that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplied, and in all things I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep *myself*.

† Gr. *this boasting shall not be stopped in me.*

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, † no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glorie, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel, for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool ‖ receive me, that I may boast my self a little.

‖ Or, *suffer.*

17 That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glorie after the flesh, I will glorie also.

19 For ye suffer fooles gladly, seeing ye your selves are wise.

Sex. Sun. Epis. to v. 32.

✳ 20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak: howbeit, wherein soever any is bold, I speak foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes above measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I * fourtie *stripes* save one.

* Deut. 25.3.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwrack: a night and a day I have been in the deep.

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the citie, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In wearinesse and painfulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

1027

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glorie, I will glorie of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governour under Aretas the king, kept the citie with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, & escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 For commending of his apostleship, though he might glorie of his wonderfull revelations, 9 yet he rather chooseth to glorie of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vain boasting. 14 he promiseth to come to them again: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he feareth he shall to his grief finde many offenders, and publick disorders there.

Feb. 16. E P
Jun. 15. E P
Oct. 13. E P

IT is not expedient for me doubtlesse to glorie, I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen yeares ago (whether in the bodie, I cannot tell, or whether out of the bodie, I cannot tell, God knoweth) such an one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the bodie, or out of the bodie, I cannot tell, God knoweth)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to utter.

‖ Or, *possible.*

5 Of such an one will I glorie, yet of my self I will not glorie, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glorie, I shall not be a fool: for I will say the truth. But now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a * thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

* See Ezek. 28.24.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakenesse. Most gladly therfore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I

behinde the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the signes of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes, and wonders, and mightie deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other churches, except *it be* that I my self was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you, for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for † you, though the more abundantly I love you, the lesse I be loved.

† Gr. your souls.

16 But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Again, think you that we excuse our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear lest when I come I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, back-bitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanesse, and fornication, and lasciviousnesse which they have committed.

Feb. 17 E P
Jun. 16 E P
Oct. 14 E P

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth severitie, and the power of his apostleship against obstinate sinners: 5 and advising them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to reformation of their sinnes before his coming, 11 he concludeth his epistle with a generall exhortation and a prayer.

THis is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mightie in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weaknesse, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we also are weak ‖ in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

‖ Or, with him.

5 Examine your selves, whether ye be in the faith: prove your own selves, know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil, not that we should appeare approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present, I should use sharpnesse, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

at M P
at E P
at Lit:
at Bur: dead
aft: Temp: at Sea
aft: Vict: at Sea
at Lit: Gamp Friday
at Lit: M P R C
at E P R C Mar:
at Lit: R C 2 Bu & Ret:

¶ The second *epistle* to the Corinthians, was written from Philippi *a citie* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

THE EPISTLE OF *PAUL* THE apostle to the *GALATIANS*.

Feb. 16 E P
Jun. 17 E P
Oct. 15 E P

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they have so soon left him and the gospel, 8 and denounceth that if that preach any other gospel then he did. 11 He learned the gospel not of men, but of God: 13 and sheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did presently after it.

PAul an apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead.

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace *be* to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sinnes, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God, and our Father:

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel, that ye are so soon removed from

from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach *any other gospel* unto you, than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other gospel unto you, than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past, in the Jews religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews religion, above many my † equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

† Gr. *equals in yeares.*

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers wombe, and called me by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and bloud:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem, to them which *were* apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

‖ Or, *returned.*

18 Then after three yeares I ‖ went up to Jerusalem, to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen dayes.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, That he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith w^ch^ once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

Feb. 19. E. P. Jun. 19. E. P. Oct. 16. E. P.

1 He sheweth when he went up again to Jerusalem, and for what purpose: 3 and that Titus was not circumcised: 11 and that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason, 14 why he and other, being Jews, do believe in Christ to be justified by faith, and not by works: 20 and that they live not in sinne, who are so justified.

THen fourteen yeares after, I went up again to Jerusalem, with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run in vain. 1029

‖ Or, *severally.*

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spie out our libertie, which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage.

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no not for an houre, that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mightie in me towards the Gentiles)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that we should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But

1030

17 But if while we ſeek to be juſtified by Chriſt, we our ſelves alſo are found ſinners, is therefore Chriſt the miniſter of ſinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I deſtroyed, I make my ſelf a tranſgreſſour.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Chriſt. Neverthelesſe I live, yet not I, but Chriſt liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the fleſh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himſelf for me.

21 I do not fruſtrate the grace of God: for if righteouſneſſe *come* by the law, then Chriſt is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

Feb. 10 EP
Jun. 19 EP
Oct. 17 EP

1 He aſketh what moved them to leave the faith, and hang upon the Law. 6 They that believe are juſtified, 9 and bleſſed with Abraham. 10 And that be ſheweth by many reaſons.

O Fooliſh Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you ſhould not obey the truth, before whoſe eyes Jeſus Chriſt hath been evidently ſet forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye ſo fooliſh? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the fleſh?

‖ Or, ſo great.

4 Have ye ſuffered ‖ ſo many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

5 He therefore that miniſtreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham beleeved God, and it

‖ Or, imputed.

was ‖ accounted to him for righteouſneſſe.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham.

8 And the ſcripture foreſeeing that God would juſtifie the heathen through faith, preached before the goſpel unto Abraham,

* Gen. 12. 3.

ſaying, * In thee ſhall all nations be bleſſed.

9 So then they which be of faith, are bleſſed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curſe: for it is written,

* Deut. 27. 26.

* Curſed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is juſtified by the law

* Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17

in the ſight of God, it is evident: for, * The juſt ſhall live by faith.

* Lev. 18. 5

12 And the law is not of faith: but, * the man that doth them ſhall live in them.

13 Chriſt hath redeemed us from the curſe of the law, being made a curſe for us:

* Deut. 21. 23.

for it is written, * Curſed is every one that hangeth on tree:

14 That the bleſſing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jeſus Chriſt: that we might receive the promiſe of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I ſpeak after the manner of men: though it be but a mans ‖ covenant,

‖ Or, teſtament.

yet if it be confirmed, no man diſanulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now ✳ to Abraham and his ſeed were the promiſes made. He ſaith not, And to ſeeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy ſeed, which is Chriſt.

✳ Trin. Sun. 13 Epiſt. to v. 23

17 And this I ſay, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Chriſt, the law which was foure hundred and thirtie yeares after, cannot diſanull, that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promiſe: but God gave it to Abraham by promiſe.

19 Wherefore then *ſerveth* the law? It was added becauſe of tranſgreſſions, till the ſeed ſhould come, to whom the promiſe was made, *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not *a mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the law then againſt the promiſes of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteouſneſſe ſhould have been by the law.

22 But the ſcripture hath concluded all under ſin, that the promiſe by faith of Jeſus Chriſt might be given to them that beleeve.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, ſhut up unto the faith, which ſhould afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our ſchoolmaſter *to bring us* unto Chriſt, that we might be juſtified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a ſchool-maſter.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Chriſt Jeſus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Chriſt, have put on Chriſt.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Chriſt Jeſus.

29 And if ye *be* Chriſts, then are ye Abrahams ſeed, and heirs according to the promiſe.

CHAP. IIII.

Feb. 21 EP
Jun. 20 EP
Oct. 18 EP

1 We were under the law till Chriſt came, as the heir is under his guardian till he be of age. 5 But Chriſt freed us from the law: 7 therefore we are ſervants no longer to it. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and ſheweth that we are the ſonnes of Abraham by the free-woman.

✳ Sun. af. Chriſt. Epiſt. to v. 8.

NOw I ſay, that the heir, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a ſervant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is under tutours and governours, untill the time appointed of the father.

3 Even ſo we, when we were children, were in bondage under the ‖ elements of the world:

‖ Or, rudiments.

4 But when the fulneſſe of the time was come,

come, God sent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a sonne; and if a sonne, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are knowne of God, how turn ye

‖ Or, *back.* ‖ Or, *rudiments.* ‖ again to the weak and beggerly ‖ elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeares.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as ye *are*, ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmitie of the flesh, I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected, but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

‖ Or, *what was then.* 15 ‖ Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I bear you record, that if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not

‖ Or, *us.* well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now,

‖ Or. *I am perplexed for you.* and to change my voice, for ‖ I stand in doubt of you.

Lent Sun. 4 Epis to y end. ✳ 21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not heare the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was born after the flesh: but he of the free-woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory; for

‖ Or, *testaments.* these are the two ‖ covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and

‖ Or, *is in the same rank with.* ‖ answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, * Rejoyce thou barren that beareſt not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many moe children then she which hath an husband. 1031 * Isa. 54. 1.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was *born* after the Spirit, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the scripture? * Cast out the bond-woman and her sonne: for the sonne of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the sonne of the free-woman. * Gen. 21. 10.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He moveth them to stand in their libertie, 3 and not to observe circumcision: 13 but rather love, which is the summe of the law. 19 He reckoneth up the works of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walk in the Spirit.

Feb. 22 E P
Jun. 21 E P
Oct. 19 E P

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not intangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtour to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well, ‖ who did hinder you, ‖ Or, *who did drive you back.* that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This perswasion *cometh* not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded; but he that troubleth you, shall bear *his* judgement, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; onely *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this: * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self. * Lev. 19. 18. Matth. 22. 39.

15 But if ye bite and devoure one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

Trin. Sun. 14 Epis. ✳ 16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ‖ ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh. ‖ Or, *fulfil not.*

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, and these are contrary

1032 contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things, shall not inherit the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is Love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

‖ Or, *passions.*

24 And they that are Christs, have crucified the flesh, with the ‖ affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

Feb. 23. E. P.
Jun. 22. E. P.
Oct. 20. E. P.

1 He moveth them to deal mildely with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to bear one anothers burden, 6 to be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well-doing. 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 He glorieth in nothing, save in the crosse of Christ.

‖ Or, *although.*

BRethren, ‖ if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thy self, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoycing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things. *at ye offertory*

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shal reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunitie, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the houlhold of faith. *at ye offertory*

✶ 11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand. *Trin: Sunday to ye end.*

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law, but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory save in the crosse of our Lord Jesus Christ, ‖ by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world. ‖ Or, *whereby.*

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me; for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

THE EPISTLE OF *PAUL* THE apostle to the *EPHESIANS*.

CHAP. I.

Feb. 24. E. P.
Jun. 23. E. P.
Oct. 21. E. P.

1 After the salutation, 3 and thanksgiving for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountain of mans salvation. 13 And because the height of this mysterie cannot easily be attained unto, 16 he prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge and 20 possession thereof in Christ.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spirituall blessings in heavenly ‖ places in Christ: ‖ Or, *things.*

4 According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein

wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

7 In whom we have redemption through his bloud, the forgiveneſſe of ſinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wiſedome and prudence:

9 Having made known unto us the myſterie of his will, according to his good pleaſure, which he hath purpoſed in himſelf.

10 That in the diſpenſation of the fulneſſe of times, he might gather together in one all things in Chriſt, both which are in † heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

† Gr. *the heavens.*

11 In whom alſo we have obtained an inheritance, being predeſtinated according to the purpoſe of him, who worketh all things after the counſell of his own will:

12 That we ſhould be to the praiſe of his glory, who firſt || truſted in Chriſt.

|| Or, *hoped.*

13 In whom ye alſo *truſted* after that ye heard the word of truth, the goſpel of your ſalvation: in whom alſo after that ye beleeved, ye were ſealed with that holy Spirit of promiſe,

14 Which is the earneſt of our inheritance, untill the redemption of the purchaſed poſſeſſion, unto the praiſe of his glory.

15 Wherefore I alſo, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jeſus, and love unto all the ſaints,

16 Ceaſe not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wiſedome and revelation, || in the knowledge of him:

|| Or, *for the acknowledgment.*

18 The eyes of your underſtanding being enlightened: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the ſaints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatneſſe of his power to us-ward who beleeve, according to the working † of his mightie power:

† Gr *of the might of his power.*

20 Which he wrought in Chriſt when he raiſed him from the dead, and ſet him at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Farre above all principalitie, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not onely in this world, but alſo in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his bodie, the fulneſſe of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1033

1 *By comparing what we were by* 3 *nature, with what we are* 5 *by grace,* 10 *he declareth, that we are made for good works;* 13 *being brought neare by Chriſt, ſhould not live as* 11 *Gentiles and* 12 *ſtrangers in time paſt, but as* 19 *citizens with the ſaints, and the family of God.*

Feb. 25. E. P.
Jun. 25. E. P.
Oct. 22. E. P.

AND you *hath he quickened* who were dead in treſpaſſes and ſinnes,

2 Wherein in time paſt ye walked according to the courſe of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire, the ſpirit that now worketh in the children of diſobedience.

3 Among whom alſo we all had our converſation in times paſt, in the luſts of our fleſh, fulfilling † the deſires of the fleſh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

† Gr. *the wills.*

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in ſinnes hath quickened us together with Chriſt, (by grace ye are ſaved)

6 And hath raiſed *us* up together, and made *us* ſit together in heavenly places in Chriſt Jeſus.

7 That in the ages to come he might ſhew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindneſſe towards us, through Chriſt Jeſus.

8 For by grace are ye ſaved, through faith, and that not of your ſelves: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, leſt any man ſhould boaſt:

10 For we are his workmanſhip, created in Chriſt Jeſus unto good works, which God hath before || ordained that we ſhould walk in them.

|| Or, *prepared.*

11 Wherefore remember that ye *being* in time paſſed Gentiles in the fleſh, who are called uncircumciſion by that which is called the circumciſion in the fleſh made by hands,

12 That at that time ye were without Chriſt, being aliens from the commonwealth of Iſrael, and ſtrangers from the covenants of promiſe, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Chriſt Jeſus, ye who ſometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the bloud of Chriſt.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us:

15 Having aboliſhed in his fleſh the enmitie, *even* the law of commandements, *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himſelf, of twain, one new man, ſo making peace:

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one bodie by the croſſe, having ſlain the enmitie || thereby:

|| Or, *in himſelf.*

17 And came, and preached peace to you *which were* afarre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For

1034

18 For through him we both have an accesse by one Spirit unto the Father.

S. Tho: Epis to y end

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the houshold of God;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden mysterie, 6 that the Gentiles should be saved, 3 was made known to Paul by revelation: 8 and to him was that grace given, that 9 he should preach it. 13 He desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceive the great love of Christ toward them.

Feb. 26 EP
Jun: 26 EP
Oct. 23 EP
Epiph. Epis to v. 13

FOr this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to youward:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mysterie, (as I wrote ‖afore in few words,

‖ Or, a little before.

4 Whereby when ye reade ye may understand my knowledge in the mysterie of Christ)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sonnes of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same bodie, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God, given unto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am lesse then the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ,

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mysterie, which from the beginning of the world, hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the church the manifold wisedome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldnesse and accesse with confidence by the faith of him.

Trin: Sun: 16 Epis to y end

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glorie, to be strengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man:

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him be glorie in the church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to unitie, 7 and declareth that God therefore giveth divers 11 gifts unto men, that his church might be 13 edified and 16 grown up in Christ. 18 He calleth them from the impunitie of the Gentiles; 24 to put on the new man, 25 to cast off lying and 29 corrupt communication.

Feb: 27 EP
Jun: 27 EP
Oct: 24 EP
Ascen: day EP to v. 17

I Therefore the prisoner ‖of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

‖ Or, in the Lord.

Trin: Sun: 17 Epis to v. 7

2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love.

3 Endeavouring to keep the unitie of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one bodie, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptisme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

S. Mark Epis to v. 17
Epis: ord: Priest to v. 14

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, * When he ascended up on high, he led ‖captivitie captive, and gave gifts unto men.

* Psal 68. 18.
‖ Or, a multitude of captives.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended up farre above all heavens, that he might ‖fill all things)

‖ Or, fulfill.

11 * And he gave some, apostles: and some, prophets: and some, evangelists: and some, pastours and teachers;

* 1 Cor. 12. 28.

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministerie, for the edifying of the bodie of Christ:

13 Till we all come ‖in the unitie of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the ‖stature of the fulnesse of Christ:

‖ Or, into the unitie.
‖ Or, age.

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every winde of doctrine, by the sleight of

of men, and cunning craftineſſe, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:

‖ Or, being ſincere.

15 But ‖ ſpeaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Chriſt:

* Col. 2. 19.

16 * From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which every joynt ſupplieth, according to the effectuall working in the meaſure of every part, maketh increaſe of the body, unto the edifying of it ſelf in love.

Trin: Sun: 19 Epiſt: to y^e end.

✳ 17 This I ſay therefore and teſtifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanitie of their minde,

18 Having the underſtanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, becauſe of the * ‖ blindneſſe of their heart:

* Rom. 1. 21.

‖ Or, hardneſſe.

19 Who being paſt feeling, have given themſelves over unto laſciviouſneſſe, to work all uncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.

20 But ye have not ſo learned Chriſt:

21 If ſo be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jeſus.

22 That ye put off concerning the former converſation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull luſts:

23 And be renewed in the ſpirit of your minde:

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteouſneſſe, and ‖ true holineſſe.

‖ Or, holineſſe of truth

25 Wherefore putting away lying, ſpeak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and ſinne not, let not the ſunne go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil:

28 Let him that ſtole, ſteal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have ‖ to give to him that needeth.

‖ Or, to diſtribute.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the uſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace unto the hearers.

‖ Or, to edifie profitably.

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are ſealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterneſſe, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil ſpeaking be put away from you, with all malice.

* 2 Cor. 2. 10.

32 * And be ye kinde one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

Feb: 28. Epiſt. Jun: 28. Epiſt. Oct: 25. Epiſt.

1 *After generall exhortations to love,* 3 *to flee fornication,* 4 *and all uncleanneſſe,* 7 *not to converſe with the wicked,* 15 *to walk warily, and to be* 18 *filled with the Spirit,* 22 *he deſcendeth to the particular duties, how wives ought to obey their husbands,* 25 *and husbands ought to love their wives,* 32 *even as Chriſt doth his church.*

Lent Sun: 3 Epiſt: to v. 15.

✳ BE ye therefore followers of God, as deare children,

2 And walk in love, as Chriſt alſo hath loved us, and hath given himſelf for us, an offering and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweet ſmelling ſavour. 1035

3 But fornication, and all uncleanneſſe, or covetouſneſſe, let it not be once named amongſt you, as becometh ſaints:

4 Neither filthineſſe, nor fooliſh talking, nor jeſting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean perſon, nor covetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Chriſt, and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for becauſe of theſe things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of ‖ diſobedience.

‖ Or, unbelief.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were ſometimes darkneſſe, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light,

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodneſſe, and righteouſneſſe, and truth)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And have no fellowſhip with the unfruitfull works of darkneſſe, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is a ſhame even to ſpeak of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.

13 But all things that are ‖ reproved, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoever doth make manifeſt, is light.

‖ Or, diſcovered.

14 Wherefore he ſaith, * Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall give thee light.

* Iſa. 60. 1.

✳ 15 * See then that ye walk circumſpectly, not as fools, but as wiſe,

* Col. 4. 5. Trin: Sun: 20 Epiſt. to v. 22.

16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwiſe, but underſtanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is exceſſe: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your ſelves in pſalmes, and hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging and making melodie in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giving thanks alwayes for all things unto God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

21 Submitting your ſelves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, ſubmit your ſelves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

Exh: aft. Matrim:

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Chriſt is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is ſubject unto Chriſt, ſo *let* the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Chriſt

Exh: aft. Matrim:

1036 Chriſt alſo loved the church, and gave himſelf for it:

26 That he might ſanctifie and cleanſe it with the waſhing of water, by the word,

27 That he might preſent it to himſelf a glorious church, not having ſpot or wrinkle, or any ſuch thing: but that it ſhould be holy and without blemiſh.

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himſelf.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own fleſh: but nouriſheth and cheriſheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his bodie, of his fleſh, and of his bones.

31 For this cauſe ſhall a man leave his father and mother, and ſhall be joyned unto his wife, and they two ſhall be one fleſh.

32 This is a great myſterie: but I ſpeak concerning Chriſt and the church.

33 Nevertheleſſe, let every one of you in particular, ſo love his wife, even as himſelf, and the wife ſee that ſhe reverence her husband.

Exh: aſt: Mat:

CHAP. VI.

Mar. 1. E. P.
Jun. 30. E. P.
Oct. 26. E. P.

1 The dutie of children toward their parents, 5 of ſervants toward their maſters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 not onely againſt fleſh and bloud, but alſo ſpirituall enemies. 13 The compleat armour of a Chriſtian, 18 and how it ought to be uſed. 21 Tychicus is commended.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the firſt commandement with promiſe)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayeſt live long on the earth.

4 And *ye* fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your maſters according to the fleſh, with fear and trembling, in ſingleneſſe of your heart, as unto Chriſt:

6 Not with eye-ſervice, as men-pleaſers, but as the ſervants of Chriſt, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing ſervice, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatſoever good thing any man doth, the ſame ſhall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye maſters, do the ſame things unto them, ‖ forbearing threatning: knowing that ‖ your maſter alſo is in heaven, neither is there reſpect of perſons with him.

‖ Or, moderating.

‖ Some reade, both your and their maſter.

10 Finally, my brethren, be ſtrong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

Trin: Sun: 21. Ep. to v. 21.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to ſtand againſt the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wreſtle not againſt fleſh and bloud, but againſt principalities, againſt powers, againſt the rulers of the darkneſſe of this world, againſt ‖ ſpirituall wickedneſſe in ‖ high places.

‖ Or, wicked ſpirits.

‖ Or, heavenly.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withſtand in the evil day, and ‖ having done all to ſtand.

¶ Or, having overcome all.

14 Stand therefore, having your loyns girt about with truth, and having on the breaſt-plate of righteouſneſſe:

15 And your feet ſhod with the preparation of the goſpel of peace.

16 Above all, taking the ſhield of faith, wherewith ye ſhall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of ſalvation, and the ſword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and ſupplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perſeverance, and ſupplication for all ſaints,

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the myſterie of the goſpel:

20 For which I am an ambaſſadour ‖ in bonds: that ‖ therein I may ſpeak boldly, as I ought to ſpeak.

‖ Or, in a chain.

‖ Or, thereof.

21 But that ye alſo may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother and faithfull miniſter in the Lord, ſhall make known to you all things.

22 Whom I have ſent unto you for the ſame purpoſe, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jeſus Chriſt ‖ in ſinceritie. Amen.

‖ Or, with incorruption.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Epheſians by Tychicus.

THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apoſtle to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

Mar. 2 E P
Jul. 1 E P
Oct. 27 E P

3 He teſtifieth his thankfulneſſe to God, and his love toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowſhip in his ſufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increaſe in grace. 12 He ſheweth what good the faith of Chriſt had received by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Chriſt, either by his life or death: 27 exhorting them to unitie, 28 and to fortitude in perſecution.

PAul and Timotheus the ſervants of Jeſus Chriſt, to all the ſaints in Chriſt Jeſus, which are at Philippi, with the biſhops and deacons:

2 Grace *be* unto you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

|| Or, *mention.* 3 I thank my God upon every ||remembrance of you,

from Sun. 22 Epis. to v. 12

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making requeſt with joy,

5 For your fellowſhip in the goſpel from the firſt day untill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, || Or, *will finiſh it.* ||will perform it until the day of Jeſus Chriſt,

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, becauſe ||I have you in my heart, || Or, *you have me in your heart.* in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the goſpel, ye all are ||partakers of my grace. || Or, *partakers with me of grace.*

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jeſus Chriſt.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, || Or, *ſenſe.* and in all ||judgement:

10 That ye may ||approve things that || Or, *trie.* ||are excellent, that ye may be ſincere, and without offence till the day of Chriſt: || Or, *differ.*

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteouſneſſe, which *are* by Jeſus Chriſt unto the glory and praiſe of God.

12 But I would ye ſhould underſtand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the goſpel.

13 So that my bonds ||in Chriſt are manifeſt in all ||the palace, & ||in all other *places.* || Or, *for Chriſt.* || Or, *Cæſars court.*

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to ſpeak the word without fear. || Or, *to all others.*

15 Some indeed preach Chriſt even of envy and ſtrife, and ſome alſo of good will.

16 The one preach Chriſt of contention, not ſincerely, ſuppoſing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am ſet for the defence of the goſpel.

18 What then? notwithſtanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Chriſt is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this ſhall turn to my ſalvation through your prayer, and the ſupply of the Spirit of Jeſus Chriſt,

20 According to my earneſt expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I ſhall be aſhamed, but that with all boldneſſe, as alwayes, ſo now alſo Chriſt ſhall be magnified in my bodie, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to live is Chriſt, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the fleſh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I ſhall chooſe, I wot not.

23 For I am in a ſtrait betwixt two, having a deſire to depart, and to be with Chriſt, which is farre better:

24 Nevertheleſſe, to abide in the fleſh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I ſhall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith.

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Jeſus Chriſt for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Onely let your converſation be as it becometh the goſpel of Chriſt: that whether I come and ſee you, or elſe be abſent, I may heare of your affairs, that ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one minde, ſtriving together for the faith of the goſpel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adverſaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of ſalvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Chriſt, not onely to beleeve on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake,

30 Having the ſame conflict which ye ſaw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to unitie, and to all humblenſſe of minde, by the example of Chriſts humilitie and exaltation: 12 to a carefull proceeding in the way of ſalvation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their apoſtle, who is now ready to be offered up to God. 19 He hopeth to ſend Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus alſo, whom he preſently ſendeth to them.

Mar. 3 E P
Jul. 2 E P
Oct. 28 E P

IF *there be* therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of love, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having the ſame love, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through ſtrife, or vain glory, but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteem other better then themſelves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man alſo on the things of others.

Sum. bef. Epist. to v. 12.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the forme of a servant, and was made in the || likenesse of men.

|| Or, habit.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bowe, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth:

11 And that every tongue should confesse, that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloved, as ye have alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence; work out your owne salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, and disputings:

|| Or, sincere.

15 That ye may be blamelesse and || harmlesse, the sonnes of God, without rebuke, in the mids of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom || ye shine as lights in the world:

|| Or, shine ye.

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

† Or poured forth.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

|| Or, moreover.

19 || But I trust in the Lord Jesus, to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

|| Or, so dear unto me.

20 For I have no man || like-minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a sonne with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my self shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow-souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heavinesse, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the lesse sorrowfull.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and || hold such in reputation:

|| Or, honour such.

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the circumcision, 4 shewing that himself hath greater cause then they, to trust in the righteousnesse of the law; 7 which notwithstanding he counteth as dung and losse, to gain Christ and his righteousnesse, 12 therein acknowledging his own imperfection. 15 He exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall christians.

Mar. 4 EP
Jul. 3 EP
Oct. 29 EP

FInally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoyce in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more.

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes: as touching the law, a Pharisee:

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the law, blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the losse of all things, and do count them but dung that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousnesse, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death,

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Bre-

13 Brethren, I count not my ſelf to have apprehended: but this one thing *I do*, forgetting thoſe things which are behinde, and reaching forth unto thoſe things which are before,

14 I preſſe toward the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God in Chriſt Jeſus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwiſe minded, God ſhall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheleſſe, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the ſame rule, let us minde the ſame thing.

Fri: Sun: 23. Epis. to y end. ✳ 17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk ſo, as ye have us for an enſample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the croſſe of Chriſt:

19 Whoſe end *is* deſtruction, whoſe God *is* their belly, and whoſe glory is in their ſhame, who minde earthly things.)

20 For our converſation is in heaven, from whence alſo we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jeſus Chriſt:

21 Who ſhall change our vile body, that it may be faſhioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to ſubdue all things unto himſelf.

CHAP. IIII.

Mar: 5 E. P. Jul: 4 E. P. Oct: 30 E. P.

1 From particular admonitions he proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 ſhewing how he rejoyced at their liberalitie towards him lying in priſon, not ſo much for the ſupply of his own wants, as for the grace of God in them: 19 and ſo he concludeth with prayer and ſalutations.

THerefore, my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, ſo ſtand faſt in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beſeech Euodias, and beſeech Syntyche, that they be of the ſame minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee alſo, true yoke-fellow, help thoſe women which laboured with me in the goſpel, with Clement alſo, and with other my fellow-labourers, whoſe names are in the book of life.

Adv: Sun: 4 Epis. to v. p. ✳ 4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again I ſay, Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in every thing by prayer & ſupplication with thankſgiving, let your requeſts be made known unto God.

aft: Commun: aft: Ord: Deac: aft: Ord: Priest. aft: Cons: Bish: aft: Com Ser: Gunp: Tre: day aft: Com: Ser: K: C: Mar: aft: Com: Ser: K: C: 2 Bir: & Ret.

7 And the peace of God which paſſeth all underſtanding, ſhall keep your hearts and mindes through Chriſt Jeſus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatſoever things *are* true, whatſoever things *are* ‖ honeſt, whatſoever things *are* juſt, whatſoever things *are* pure, whatſoever things *are* lovely, whatſoever things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praiſe, think on theſe things.

‖ Or, venerable.

9 Thoſe things which ye have both learned and received, and heard and ſeen in me, do: and the God of peace ſhall be with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the laſt your care of me ‖ hath flouriſhed again, wherein ye were alſo carefull, but ye lacked opportunitie.

‖ Or, is revived.

11 Not that I ſpeak in reſpect of want: for I have learned in whatſoever ſtate I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abaſed, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things I am inſtructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to ſuffer need.

13 I can do all things through Chriſt which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know alſo, that in the beginning of the goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye onely.

16 For even in Theſſalonica ye ſent once and again unto my neceſſitie.

17 Not becauſe I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I have all, and abound, I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were ſent* from you, an odour of a ſweet ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, well pleaſing to God.

‖ Or, I have received all.

19 But my God ſhall ſupply all your need according to his riches in glory, by Chriſt Jeſus.

20 Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every ſaint in Chriſt Jeſus. The brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the ſaints ſalute you, chiefly they that are of Ceſars houſhold.

23 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After salutation, he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 prayeth further for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the true Christ, 21 encourageth them to receive Jesus Christ, and commendeth his own ministery.

Mar: 6 E P
Jul: 5 E P
Oct. 31 E P

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus *our* brother,

2 To the saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Trin: Sun: 24 Epis to v. 13.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying alwayes for you:

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints;

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel:

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth.

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow-servant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisedome and spirituall understanding.

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitfull in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering with joyfulnesse:

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darknesse, and hath translated *us* into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne.

† Gr. *the Sonne of his love.*

14 In whom we have redemption through his bloud, *even* the forgivenesse of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

* 1 Cor. 8. 6. Joh. 1. 3.

18 And he is the head of the bodie, the church: who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might have the preeminence.

‖ Or, *among all.*

19 For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should all fulnesse dwell;

20 And (‖ having made peace through the bloud of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things unto himself, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth or things in heaven.

‖ Or, *making peace.*

21 And you that were sometime alienated, and enemies ‖ in your minde by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

‖ Or, *by your minde in wicked works.*

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable, and unreproveable in his sight:

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now rejoyce in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the church.

25 Whereof I am made a minister according to the dispensation of God, w^ch^ is given to me for you, ‖ to fulfil the word of God:

‖ Or, *fully to preach the word of God* Rom. 15. 19.

26 *Even* the mysterie which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints.

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mysterie among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory.

‖ Or, *among you.*

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisedome, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ, 8 to beware of philosophie, and vain traditions, 18 worshipping of angels, 20 and legall ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.

Mar: 7 E P
Jul: 6 E P
Nov: 2 E P
Circums: E P

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh.

‖ Or, *fear, or, care.*

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mysterie of God, and of the Father, and of Christ:

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome and knowledge.

‖ Or, *wherein.*

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ:

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophie and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

‖ Or, elements.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are compleat in him, which is the head of all principalitie and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickned together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them ‖in it.

‖ Or, in himself.

16 Let no man therefore judge you ‖in meat or in drink, or ‖in respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *dayes*:

‖ Or, for eating and drinking.
‖ Or, in part.

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

‖ Or, judge against you.
† Gr. being a voluntary in humility.

18 Let no man ‖beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humility, and worshiping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puft up by his fleshly minde:

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts and bands having nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

‖ Or, elements.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ‖rudiments of the world: why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandements and doctrines of men.

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisedome in wil-worship and humilitie, and ‖neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

‖ Or, punishing, or, not sparing.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where we should seek Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ; 11 exhorting to charitie, humilitie, and other severall duties.

1041

Mar. 8 E. P.
Jul. 7 E. P.
Nou. 3 E. P.
Eas. day Epis.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

‖ Or, mind. *to 6. 8.*

2 Set your ‖affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ who is our life shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therfore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanesse, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, & covetousnesse, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience.

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, Anger, wrath, malice, blasphemie, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

Epiph. Sun. 5 Epis. to 6. 18.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of minde, meeknesse, long suffering:

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a ‖quarrell against any, even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

‖ Or, complaint.

14 And above all these things, *put on* charitie, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one bodie: and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another in psalmes and hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

Exh. aft. Matrim.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

Exh. aft. Matrim.

20 Children, obey your parents in al things for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-service,

1042 service, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer, 5 to walk wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ. 10 He saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperitie.

Mar: 9 E P
Jul: 8 E P
Nou: 4 E P

MAsters, give unto your servants that which is just and equall, knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving.

3 Withall, praying also for us, that God would open unto us a doore of utterance, to speak the mysterie of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 Walk in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow servant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts:

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which *are done* here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters sonne to Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandements, if he come unto you, receive him)

11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow-workers unto the kingdome of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, alwaies ‖labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and ‖compleat in all the will of God.

‖ Or, striving.

‖ Or, filled.

13 For I beare him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved Physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.

16 And when this epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewise reade the epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministerie which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF *PAUL* the apostle to the *THESSALONIANS.*

CHAP. I.

1 The Thessalonians are given to understand both how mindfull of them Saint Paul was at all times in thanksgiving, and prayer, 5 and also how well he was perswaded of the truth and sincerity of their faith, and conversion to God.

Mar: 10 E P
Jul: 9 E P
Nou: 5 E P

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ: grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers;

3 Remembring without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God, and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren ‖beloved, your election of God.

‖ Or, beloved of God, your election.

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word onely: but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that beleeve in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us, what manner of entring in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God.

10 And

10 And to waite for his Sonne from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they received it. 18 A reason is rendred both why Saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.

Mar: 11 EP
Jul: 10 EP
Nou: 6 EP

FOr your selves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanesse, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousnesse, God *is* witnesse.

6 Nor of men sought we glorie, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have ||been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.

|| Or, *used authoritie.*

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God onely, but also our own souls, because ye were deare unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travell: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily, and justly, and unblameably we behaved our selves among you that beleeve.

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged every one of you (as a father doth his children)

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdome and glorie.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not *as* the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeve.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countreymen, even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have ||persecuted us: and they please not God, and are contrarie to all men:

|| Or, *chased us out.*

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once and again: but Satan hindred us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of ||rejoycing? are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

|| Or, *glorying.*

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul testifieth his great love to the Thessalonians: partly by sending Timothy unto them to strengthen and comfort them: partly by rejoycing in their well doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe coming unto them.

Mar: 12 EP
Jul: 11 EP
Nou: 7 EP

WHerefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for your selves know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, even as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some meanes the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that ye have good remembrance of us alwayes, desiring greatly to see us, as we also *to see* you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distresse by your faith:

8 For now we * live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

* Rom. 7. 9

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ ||direct our way unto you.

|| Or, *guide.*

12 And the Lord make you to increase & abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we *do* towards you:

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holinesse before God even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

CHAP.

1044

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godlineſſe, 6 to live holily and juſtly, 9 to love one another, 11 and quietly to follow their own buſineſſe: 13 and leſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And unto this laſt exhortation is annexed a brief deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond coming of Chriſt to judgement.

Mar: 13 E. P.
Jul: 12 E. P.
Nou: 8 E. P.
Lent Sunz Epiſ. quæſt. to v: 9

FUrthermore then we ||beſeech you, brethren, and ||exhort you by the Lord Jeſus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk, and to pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more and more.

|| Or, intreat.
|| Or, beſeech.

2 For ye know what commandements we gave you, by the Lord Jeſus.

3 For this is the will of God, *even* your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtain from fornication:

4 That every one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſel in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

|| Or, oppreſſe, or overreach.
|| Or, in the matter.

6 That *no man* go beyond and ||defraud his brother ||in *any* matter, becauſe that the Lord is the avenger of all ſuch, as we alſo have forewarned you, and teſtified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanneſſe, but unto holineſſe.

|| Or, rejecteth.

8 He therefore that ||deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo given unto us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your ſelves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, brethren, that ye increaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudie to be quiet, and to do your own buſineſſe, and to work with your own hands, (as we commanded you)

12 That ye may walk honeſtly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack ||of nothing.

|| Or, of no man.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleep, that ye ſorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we beleeve that Jeſus died, and roſe again, even ſo them alſo which ſleep in Jeſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we ſay unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord, ſhall not prevent them which are aſleep.

16 For the Lord himſelf ſhall deſcend from heaven with a ſhout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then we which are alive, and remain, ſhall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the aire: and ſo ſhall we ever be with the Lord.

|| Or, exhort.

18 Wherefore, ||comfort one another with theſe words.

CHAP. V.

1 He proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts coming to judgement, 16 and giveth divers precepts, 23 and ſo concludeth the epiſtle.

Mar: 14 E. P.
Jul: 13 E. P.
Nou: 9 E. P.

BUt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your ſelves know perfectly that the day of the Lord ſo cometh as a thief in the night.

Ex hoc at Commun.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace and ſafetie; then ſudden deſtruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with childe; and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkneſſe, that that day ſhould overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkneſſe.

6 Therefore let us not ſleep, as *do* others: but let us watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleep, ſleep in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day, be ſober, putting on the breaſtplate of faith and love, and for an helmet, the hope of ſalvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath: but to obtain ſalvation by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or ſleep, we ſhould live together with him.

11 Wherefore ||comfort your ſelves together, and edifie one another, even as alſo ye do.

|| Or, exhort.

Whit Tues: M P to v: 24

12 And we beſeech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, & admoniſh you;

13 And to eſteem them very highly in love for their works ſake. *And* be at peace among your ſelves.

14 Now we ||exhort you, brethren, warn them that are ||unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, ſupport the weak, be patient toward all men.

|| Or, beſeech.
|| Or, diſorderly.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your ſelves, and to all men.

16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceaſing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Jeſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the ſpirit.

20 Deſpiſe not propheſyings.

21 Prove all things: hold faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole ſpirit and ſoul and body be preſerved blameleſſe

leſſe unto the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this epiſtle be read unto all the holy brethren. 1045

28 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you. Amen. ‖ Or, *adjure.*

¶ The firſt *epiſtle* unto the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF *PAUL* the apoſtle to the *THESSALONIANS.*

CHAP. I.

Mar: 15 E P
Jul: 14 E P
Nou: 10 E P

1 Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience: 11 and therewithall uſeth divers reaſons for the comforting of them in perſecution, whereof the chiefeſt is taken from the righteous judgement of God.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Theſſalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt;

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 We are bound to thank God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charitie of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that we our ſelves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

5 *Which is* a manifeſt token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer.

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompenſe tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with us, when the Lord Jeſus ſhall be revealed from heaven, with † his mightie angels,

† Gr. *the angels of his power.*

‖ Or, *yielding.*

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the goſpel of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

9 Who ſhall be puniſhed with everlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he ſhall come to be glorified in his ſaints, and to be admired in all them that beleeve (becauſe our teſtimony among you was beleeved) in that day.

‖ Or, *vouchſafe.*

11 Wherefore alſo we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſſe, and the work of faith with power.

12 That the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

Mar: 16 E P
Jul: 15 E P
Nou: 11 E P

1 He willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the truth received, 3 ſheweth that there ſhall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a diſcovery of Antichriſt, before the day of the Lord come. 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw we beſeech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not ſoon ſhaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day ſhall not come*, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſinne be revealed, the ſonne of perdition:

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelf above all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that he as God ſitteth in the temple of God, ſhewing himſelf that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time. ‖ Or, *holdeth.*

7 For the myſtery of iniquitie doth already work: onely he who now letteth, *will let*, untill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his coming:

9 *Even him* whoſe coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiveableneſſe of unrighteouſneſſe, in them that periſh; becauſe they received not the love of the truth, that they might be ſaved.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong delufion, that they ſhould beleeve a lie:

12 That they all might be damned, who beleeved not the truth, but had pleaſure in unrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſalvation, through ſanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth,

14 Where-

1046

14 Whereunto he called you by our goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore brethren ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Jeſus Chriſt himſelf, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

Mar: 17 E.P. Jul: 16 E.P. Nou: 12 E.P.

He craveth their prayers for himſelf, 3 teſtifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh requeſt to God in their behalf, 6 giveth them divers precepts, eſpecially to ſhun idleneſſe and ill company. 16 And laſt of all, concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord † may have *free* courſe, and be glorified even as *it is* with you:

† Gr. *may run.*

2 And that we may be delivered from † unreaſonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

† Gr. *abſurd.*

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keep you from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and wil do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into || the patient waiting for Chriſt.

|| Or, *the patience of Chriſt.*

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelves from every brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your ſelves know how ye ought to follow us, for we behaved not our ſelves diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and travel night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe we have not power, but to make our ſelves an enſample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither ſhould he eat.

11 For we heare that there are ſome which walk among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch we command, and exhort by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, || be not weary in well doing.

|| Or, *faint not.*

14 And if any man obey not our word || by this epiſtle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be aſhamed.

|| Or, *ſignifie that man by an epiſtle.*

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelf give you peace alwayes, by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF *PAUL* the apoſtle to *TIMOTHIE*.

CHAP. I.

Mar: 18 E.P. Jul: 17 E.P. Nou: 13 E.P.

1 *Timothie is put in minde of the charge which was given unto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right uſe and end of the Law. 11 Of ſaint Pauls calling to be an apoſtle, 20 and of Hymenæus and Alexander.*

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the commandement of God our Saviour, and Lord Jeſus Chriſt, *which is* our hope;

2 Unto Timothie, *my* own ſonne in the faith: grace, mercy, and peace from God our Father, and Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then edifying, which is in faith: *ſo do.*

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith unfeigned:

6 From which ſome || having ſwerved, have turned aſide unto vain jangling;

|| Or, *not aiming at.*

7 Deſiring to be teachers of the law, underſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man uſe it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe and diſobedient, for the ungodly and for ſinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelves with mankinde, for menſtealers, for liars, for perjured perſons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious goſpel of the

the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministery,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and injurious. But I obtained mercie, because I did it ignorantly, in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love which is in Christ Jesus.

at Commun: 15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercie, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter beleeve on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King eternall, immortall, invisible, the onely wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, sonne Timothie, according to the prophesies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare:

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwrack.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

Mar: 19 E P
Jul: 18 E P
Nou: 14 E P
M P
Bir: & Ret

That it is meet to pray and give thanks for all men, and the reason why. 9 How women should be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They shall be saved notwithstanding the testimonies of Gods wrath in childebirth, if they continue in faith.

I Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:

‖ Or, eminent place. 2 For kings, and for all that are in ‖ authority, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour:

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one mediatour between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.

‖ Or, a testimonie. 6 Who gave himself a ransome for all, ‖ to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not,) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

‖ Or, plaited. 9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobriety: not with ‖ broidred hair, or gold, or pearles, or costly aray;

10 But (which becometh women professing godlinesse) with good works. 1047

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childe-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse with sobriety.

CHAP III.

Mar: 19 E P
Jul: 18 E P
Nou: 14 E P
Epis: at Cons: Bish: to v: 7

How bishops, and deacons, and their wives should be qualified, 14 and to what end S. Paul wrote to Timothie of those things. 15 Of the church, and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

‖ Or, modest.

3 ‖ Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brauler, not covetous;

‖ Or, not ready to quarrell and offer wrong, as one in wine.

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not ‖ a novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

‖ Or, one newly come to the faith.

7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the devil.

Epis: at Ord: Deac: to v: 14

8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houses well.

‖ Or, ministred. 13 For they that have ‖ used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, *which is* in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thy self in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the truth.

‖ Or, stay.

16 And without controversie, great is

1048 the mystery of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, beleeved on in the world, received up into glory.

Mar: 20. E. P. Jul: 19. E. P. Nou: 15. E. P.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothie might not fail in doing his duety, he furnisheth him with divers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expresly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, having their conscience seared with a hot iron:

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which beleeve and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wives fables, and exercise thy self *rather* unto godlinesse.

‖ Or, *for a little time.*

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godlinesse is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that beleeve.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleevers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

at Cons: Bish:

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

at Cons: Bish:

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by propheſie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbitery.

at Cons: Bish:

15 Meditate upon these things, give thy self wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all.

at Cons: Bish:

‖ Or, *in all things.*

16 Take heed unto thy self, and unto thy doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thy self, and them that heare thee.

Mar: 21. E. P. Jul: 20. E. P. Nou: 16. E. P.

CHAP. V.

1 How to be observed in reproving. 3 Of widows. 17 Of elders. 22 A precept for Timothie's health. 24 Some mens sinns go before unto judgement, and some mens do follow after.

REbuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew ‖ piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

‖ Or, *kindnesse.*

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.

‖ Or, *deliciously.*

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own ‖ house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidel.

‖ Or, *kinded*

9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number, under threescore yeares old, having been the wife of one man,

‖ Or, *chosen.*

10 Well reported of for good works, if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry:

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from house to house; and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busie-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, beare children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary † to speak reproachfully.

† Gr. *for their railing.*

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeveth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, * Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

* Deut. 25. 4.
* Math. 10. 10.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but ‖ before two or three witnesses.

‖ Or, *under.*

20 Them that sinne rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge thee before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partialitie.

‖ Or, *without prejudice.*

22 Lay

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens ſinnes, keep thy ſelf pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but uſe a little wine for thy ſtomacks ſake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens ſinnes are open beforehand, going before to judgement: and ſome *men* they follow after.

25 Likewiſe alſo the good works *of ſome* are manifeſt before hand, and they that are otherwiſe cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

Mar: 22. E.P. Jul: 21. E.P. Nou: 17. E.P.

1 Of the dutie of ſervants. 3 Not to have fellowſhip with new-fangled teachers. 6 Godlineſſe is great gain. 10 And love of money the root of all evil. 11 What Timothy is to fly, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admoniſh the rich. 20 To keep the puritie of true doctrine, & to avoid profane janglings.

LEt as many ſervants as are under the yoke, count their own maſters worthy of all honour; that the name of God, and his doctrine be not blaſphemed.

2 And they that have beleeving maſters, let them not deſpiſe *them*, becauſe they are brethren: but rather do *them* ſervice, becauſe they are ||faithfull and beloved, partakers of the benefit. Theſe things teach and exhort.

|| Or, beleeving.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to wholeſome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe:

|| Or, a fool.

4 He is ||proud, knowing nothing, but

|| Or, ſick.

||doting about queſtions and ſtrifes of words, whereof cometh envie, ſtrife, railings, evil ſurmiſings,

|| Or, galling one of another.

5 ||Perverſe diſputings of men of corrupt mindes, and deſtitute of the truth, ſuppoſing that gain is godlineſſe: from ſuch withdraw thy ſelf.

at y^e offertory

6 But godlineſſe with contentment is great gain.

Hym: at Burial

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh and hurtfull luſts, which drown men in deſtruction and perdition. 1049

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil, which while ſome coveted after, they have ||erred from the faith, & pierced themſelves through with many ſorrows.

|| Or, been ſeduced.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe things: and follow after righteouſnes, godlineſſe, faith, love, patience, meekneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I give thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickneth all things, and *before* Chriſt Jeſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good ||confeſſion,

|| Or, profeſſion.

14 That thou keep this commandement without ſpot, unrebukeable, untill the appearing of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

15 Which in his times he ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortalitie, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath ſeen, nor can ſee: to whom *be* honour and power everlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor truſt in †uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy.

at y^e offertory

† Gr. uncertainty of riches.

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, readie to diſtribute, ||willing to communicate:

|| Or, ſociable.

19 Laying up in ſtore for themſelves a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy truſt, avoiding profane *and* vain bablings, and oppoſitions of ſcience, falſly ſo called:

21 Which ſome profeſſing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The firſt to Timothie was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt citie of Phrygia Pacatiana.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF *PAUL* the apostle to *TIMOTHIE*.

Mar: 23 E P
Jul: 22 E P
Nov: 18 E P

CHAP. I.

Paul's love to Timothie, and the unfeigned faith which was in Timothie himself, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to stirre up the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be stedfast and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus.

2 To Timothie *my* dearly beloved sonne: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day:

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy:

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am perswaded that in thee also.

at Cons: of Bish:

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre up the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, of love, and of a sound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimonie of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel, according to the power of God:

9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things, nevertheless I am not ashamed, for I know whom I have ||beleeved, & I am perswaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

||Or, trusted.

13 Hold fast the forme of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus, and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministred unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted again to constancie and perseverance, and to do the duetie of a faithfull servant of the Lord, in dividing the word aright, and shaying profane and vain bablings. 17 Of Hymenæus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the servant of the Lord ought to behave himself.

Mar: 24 E P
Jul: 23 E P
Nov: 19 E P

THou therefore my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me ||among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.

||Or, by.

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he strive lawfully.

6 ||The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

||Or, the husbandman labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David, was raised from the dead, according to my gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds, but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull saying. For if we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him*:

12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him*: if we denie him, he also will denie us:

13 If we beleeve not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot denie himself.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they

they ſtrive not about words, to no profit, *but* to the ſubverting of the hearers.

15 Studie to ſhew thy ſelf approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be aſhamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But ſhunne profane and vain babblings, for they will increaſe unto more ungodlineſſe,

‖ Or, gangrene. 17 And their word will eat as doth a ‖ canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, ſaying that the reſurrection is paſt already: and overthrow the faith of ſome.

‖ Or, ſteddy. 19 Neverthelesſe, the foundation of God ſtandeth ‖ ſure, having this ſeal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Chriſt depart from iniquitie.

20 But in a great houſe there are not onely veſſels of gold, and of ſilver, but alſo of wood, and of earth: and ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himſelf from theſe, he ſhall be a veſſel unto honour, ſanctified and meet for the maſters uſe, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee alſo youthfull luſts: but follow righteouſnes, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and unlearned queſtions avoid, knowing that they do gender ſtrifes.

24 And the ſervant of the Lord muſt not ſtrive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to

‖ Or, forbearing. teach, ‖ patient:

25 In meekneſſe inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

† Gr. awake 26 And that they may † recover themſelves out of the ſnare of the devil, who are

† Gr. taken alive. † taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

Mar: 25 EP *Jul: 24 EP* *Nou: 20 EP*

1 He adverti ſeth him of the times to come, 6 deſcribeth the enemies of the truth, 10 propoundeth unto him his own example, 16 and commendeth the holy ſcriptures.

THis know alſo, that in the laſt dayes perilous times ſhall come.

2 For men ſhall be lovers of their own ſelves, covetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, unthankfull, unholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-

‖ Or, makebates. breakers, ‖ falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good,

4 Traitours, headie, high-minded, lovers of pleaſures more then lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof: from ſuch turn away.

6 For of this ſort are they which creep into houſes, and leade captive ſilly women laden with ſinnes, led away with divers luſts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withſtood Moſes, ſo do theſe alſo reſiſt the truth: men of corrupt mindes, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith. 1051

‖ Or, of no judgement. 9 But they ſhall proceed no further: for their folly ſhall be manifeſt unto all men, as theirs alſo was.

‖ Or, thou haſt been a diligent follower of. 10 But ‖ thou haſt fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpoſe, faith, long-ſuffering, charitie, patience,

11 Perſecutions, afflictions which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra, what perſecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Chriſt Jeſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But evill men and ſeducers ſhall wax worſe and worſe, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned and haſt been aſſured of, knowing of whom thou haſt learned *them*;

15 And that from a childe thou haſt known the holy ſcriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe unto ſalvation, through faith which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

16 All ſcripture *is* given by inſpiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſſe:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, ‖ throughly furniſhed unto all good

‖ Or, perfited. works.

CHAP. IIII.

Mar: 26 EP *Jul: 25 EP* *Nou: 21 EP*

1 He exhorteth him to do his duty with all care and diligence: 6 teſtifieth him of the neereſſe of his death: 9 willeth him to come ſpeedily unto him, and to bring ſtores with him, and certain other things which he wants for: 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the ſmith: 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his firſt anſwering. 19 And ſalutations to conclude.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who ſhall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be inſtant in ſeaſon, out of ſeaſon, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-ſuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure ſound doctrine, but after their own luſts ſhall they heap to themſelves teachers, having itching eares.

4 And they ſhall turn away their eares from the truth, & ſhal be turned unto fables.

S. Luke Epiſ to v. 16 5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangeliſt,

‖ Or, fulfil. ‖ make full proof of thy miniſtery.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finiſhed my courſe, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteouſneſſe, which the Lord the righteous Judge ſhall give me at that day: and not to me onely, but unto all them alſo that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come ſhortly unto me.

1953. 10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood ‖ our words.

‖ Or, *our preachings.*

16 At my first answer no man stood with me: but all men forsook me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthned me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdome: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the houshold of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

THE EPISTLE OF *PAUL* TO *TITVS*.

Mar: 27. E. P.
Jul: 26. E. P.
Nou: 22. E. P.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen ministers, ought to be qualified. 11 The mouthes of evil teachers to be stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAul a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godlinesse:

‖ Or, *for.*

2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandement of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus mine own sonne after the common faith, grace, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are ‖ wanting, and ordain elders in every citie, as I had appointed thee.

‖ Or, *left undone.*

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blamelesse, as the steward of God: not self-willed, not soon angry, not * given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre:

* 1 Tim. 3. 3.

8 But a lover of hospitalitie, a lover of ‖ good men, sober, just, holy, temperate,

‖ Or, *good things.*

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖ as he hath been taught, that he may be able by

‖ Or, *in teaching.*

sound doctrine, both to exhort and to convince the gain-sayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, especially they of the circumcision.

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are alway liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandements of men, that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto them that are defiled, and unbeleeving, is nothing pure: but even their minde and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God; but in works they denie him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work ‖ reprobate.

‖ Or, *void of judgment.*

CHAP. II.

1 Directions given unto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duties of servants, and in generall of all Christians.

Mar: 28. E. P.
Jul: 27. E. P.
Nou: 23. E. P.

BUt speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‖ sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charitie, in patience.

‖ Or, *vigilant.*

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh ‖ holinesse,

‖ Or, *holy women.*

not

‖ Or, *makebates.* not ‖ false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be ‖ sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

‖ Or, *wise.*

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

‖ Or, *discreet.*

6 Young men likewise exhort to be ‖ sober-minded.

7 In all things shewing thy self a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptnesse, gravitie, sinceritie,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part, may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not ‖ answering again:

‖ Or, *gainsaying.*

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelitie, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

‖ Or, *that bringeth salvation to all men, hath appeared.*

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world:

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ,

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquitie, and purifie unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

Mar: 28 EP. Jul: 27 EP. Nou: 23 EP.

Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach. 9 He is willed also to reject obstinate heretickes: 12 which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come unto him, and so concludeth.

PUt them in minde to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekenesse unto all men.

3 For we our selves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envie, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

Christ: day EP. ‖ Or, *gentlenesse.* to v: 9

¶ 4 But after that the kindnesse and ‖ love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousnesse, which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost:

† Gr *richly.*

6 Which he shed on us † abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour.

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have beleeved in God, might be carefull to maintain good works: these things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid foolish questions and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretick, after the first and second admonition, reject;

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

‖ Or, *professe honest trades.*

14 And let ours also learn to ‖ maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitfull.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

CHAP. I.

Mar: 29 EP. Jul: 29 EP. Nou: 24 EP.

He rejoyceth to heare of the faith and love of Philemon: 9 whom he desireth to forgive his servant Onesimus, and lovingly to receive him again.

PAul a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother unto Philemon our dearly beloved, & fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Aphia, and Archippus our fellow-souldier, and to the church in thy house:

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For

1054

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ, to enjoyn thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for loves sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my sonne Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds.

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me.

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministred unto me in the bonds of the gospel.

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing: that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessitie, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever.

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my self.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more then I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

THE EPISTLE OF *PAUL* THE apostle to the *HEBREWS*.

Mar: 30 E P
Jul: 29 E P
Nou: 25 E P
Christ: day Epist to v: 13

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, 4 is preferred above the angel, both in person and office.

GOd who at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken unto us by *his* Sonne, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds.

* Wisd. 7. 26. 3 * Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sinnes, sat down on the right hand of the majestie on high:

4 Being made so much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first-begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Sonne *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever, a scepter of † righteousnesse *is* the scepter of thy kingdome:

† Gr. *rightnesse* or *straightnesse*.

9 Thou hast loved righteousnesse, and hated iniquity, therefore God *even* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladnesse above thy fellows.

10 And, * Thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

* Psa. 102. 25, &c.

11 * They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment.

* Isa 34.4.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeares shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstool?

* Psal. 110. 1. Matth. 22. 44.

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Jesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature upon him, 14 as it was necessary.

Mar: 31 E P
Jul: 30 E P
Nou: 26 E P

THerefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should † let them slip.

† Gr. *run out as leaking vessels.*

2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience

disobedience received a just recompense of reward:

3 How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with divers miracles, and ‖ gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his own will?

‖ Or, *distributions.*

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, * What is man that thou art mindefull of him: or the sonne of man that thou visitest him?

* Psal. 8. 4.

‖ Or, *a little while inferiour to.*

7 Thou madest him ‖ a little lower then the angels, thou crownedst him with glorie and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower then the angels, ‖ for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

‖ Or, *by.*

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, & by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, * I will put my trust in him: and again, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

* Psal. 18. 2.
* Isa. 8. 18.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and bloud, he also himself likewise took part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devill:

15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their life time subject to bondage.

† Gr. *he taketh not hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.*

16 For verily † he took not on him *the nature of* angels: but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people:

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III. 1055

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses: 7 therefore if we believe not in him, we shall be more worthy punishment then hard hearted Israel.

Ap. 1 E P
Jul. 31 E P
Nov. 27 E P

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and high priest of our profession Christ Jesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

† Gr. *made,* 1 Sam. 12. 6.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithfull in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after:

6 But Christ as a Sonne over his own house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, * To day if ye will heare his voice,

* Psal. 95. 7.

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works fourtie yeares.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, & said, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they have not known my wayes.

11 So I sware in my wrath, † They shall not enter into my rest.

† Gr. *if they shall enter.*

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily while it is called, To day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end.

15 While it is said, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved fourty yeares? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderneſſe?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeved not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of unbelief.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is assured by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high priest Jesus the Sonne of God, subject to infirmities, but not sinne, 16 we must with boldnesse go boldly to the throne of grace.

Ap. 2 E P
Aug. 1 E P
Nov. 28 E P
Eas. Eue. E P

LEt us therefore fear, lest a promise being left us of entring into his rest, any of you

1096 you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

† Gr. *the word of hearing.*
‖ Or, *because they were not united by faith.*

3 For we which have beleeved do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was first preached, entred not in because of unbelief:

‖ Or, *the gospel was first preached.*

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts.

‖ That is, *Josuah.*

8 For if ‖ Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

‖ Or, *keeping of a sabbath.*

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of ‖ unbelief.

‖ Or, *disobedience.*

12 For the word of God is quick, and powerfull, and sharper then any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked, and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Sonne of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sinne.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and finde grace to help in time of need.

Ap: 3 E P
Aug: 2 E P
Nou: 29 E P
Sun: bef: Eas: E P to v: 11

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Saviours priesthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved.

FOr every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes.

2 Who ‖ can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himself also is compassed with infirmitie.

‖ Or, *can reasonably bear with.*

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himself, to be made an high priest: but he that said unto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another *place*, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard, ‖ in that he feared:

‖ Or, *for his pietie.*

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the authour of eternall salvation unto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God, and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk, † is unskilfull in the word of righteousnesse; for he is a babe.

† Gr. *hath no experience.*

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age, *even* those who by reason ‖ of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

‖ Or, *perfect*
‖ Or, *of an habit, or perfection.*

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth, not to fall back from the faith, 11 but to be stedfast, 12 diligent and patient to wait upon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.

Ap: 4 E P
Aug: 3 E P
Nou: 30 E P

THerefore leaving ‖ the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

‖ Or, *the word of the beginning of Christ.*

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall judgement.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselves the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth
‖ Or, for. forth herbs meet for them ‖ by whom it is dreſſed, receiveth bleſſing from God.

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto curſing, whoſe end is to be burned.

9 But beloved, we are perſwaded better things of you, and things that accompany ſalvation, though we thus ſpeak.

at y^e offertory 10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have ſhewed toward his name, in that ye have miniſtred to the ſaints, and do miniſter.

11 And we deſire that every one of you do ſhew the ſame diligence, to the full aſſurance of hope unto the end.

12 That ye be not ſlothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promiſes.

13 For when God made promiſe to Abraham, becauſe he could ſwear by no greater, he ſware by himſelf,

14 Saying, Surely, bleſſing, I will bleſſe thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And ſo after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promiſe.

16 For men verily ſwear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all ſtrife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to ſhew unto the heirs of promiſe the im-
† Gr. interpoſed himſelf by an oath. mutabilitie of his counſel, † confirmed *it* by an oath.

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impoſſible for God to lie, we might have a ſtrong conſolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope ſet before us.

19 Which *hope* we have as an anker of the ſoul, both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entreth into that within the vail,

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entred, *even* Jeſus, made an high prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt Jeſus is a prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec, 11 and ſo farre more excellent then the prieſts of Aarons order.

Ap: 5 E P
Aug: 4 E P
Dec: 1 E P

FOr this Melchiſedec king of Salem, prieſt of the moſt high God, who met Abraham returning from the ſlaughter of the kings, and bleſſed him:

2 To whom alſo Abraham gave a tenth part of all: firſt being by interpretation king of righteouſneſſe, and after that alſo, king of Salem, which is, king of peace:

† Gr. without pedegree. 3 Without father, without mother, † without deſcent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a prieſt continually.

4 Now conſider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the ſpoils.

5 And verily they that are of the ſonnes of Levi, who receive the office of the prieſthood, have a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loyns of Abraham.

‖ Or, pedigree. 6 But he whoſe ‖ deſcent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and bleſſed him that had the promiſes.

7 And without all contradiction, the leſſe is bleſſed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witneſſed that he liveth.

9 And as I may ſo ſay, Levi alſo who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loyns of his father when Melchiſedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leviticall prieſthood, (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another prieſt ſhould riſe after the order of Melchiſedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the prieſthood being changed, there is made of neceſſitie a change alſo of the law.

13 For he of whom theſe things are ſpoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord ſprang out of Juda, of which tribe Moſes ſpake nothing concerning prieſthood.

15 And it is yet farre more evident: for that after the ſimilitude of Melchiſedec there ariſeth another prieſt,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endleſſe life.

17 For he teſtifieth, Thou art a prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec.

18 For there is verily a diſanulling of the commandment going before, for the weakneſſe and unprofitableneſſe thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect,
‖ Or, but it was the bringing in. ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did:* by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made prieſt,*

‖ Or, without ſwearing of an oath. 21 (For thoſe *prieſts* were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that ſaid unto him, * The Lord ſware and will not repent, Thou art a prieſt for ever, after the order of Melchiſedec) * Pſal. 110. 4.

22 By ſo much was Jeſus made a ſuretie of a better teſtament.

23 And they truely were many prieſts, becauſe they were not ſuffered to continue by reaſon of death.

24 But this man, becauſe he continueth ever, hath an ‖ unchangeable prieſthood.
‖ Or, which paſſeth not from one to another.

25 Wherefore he is able alſo to ſave them ‖ to the uttermoſt, that come unto God by him, ſeeing he ever liveth to make interceſſion for them.
‖ Or, evermore.

26 For

26 For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmlesse, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heavens.

27 Who needeth not daily as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice first for his own sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmitie, but the word of the oath which was since the law, *maketh* the Son who is † consecrated for evermore.

† Gr. perfected.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall priesthood of Christ, the Levitical priesthood of Aaron is abolished: 7 and the temporall covenant with the fathers, by the eternall covenant of the gospel.

Ap. 6 E P
Aug. 5 E P
Dec. 2 E P

NOw of the things which we have spoken, *this is* the summe: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the majestie in the heavens:

2 A minister ‖ of the sanctuarie, and of the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

‖ Or, of holy things.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessitie that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that ‖ there are priests that offer gifts according to the law.

‖ Or, they are priests.

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the mediatour of a better ‖ covenant, which was established upon better promises.

‖ Or, testament.

7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultlesse, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and the house of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to leade them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord, * I will † put my laws into their minde, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

* Jer. 31. 33.
† Gr. give.
‖ Or, upon.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 The description of the rites and bloudie sacrifices of the Law, 11 farre inferiour to the dignitie and perfection of the bloud and sacrifice of Christ.

Ap. 7 E P
Aug. 6 E P
Dec. 3 E P

THen verily the first *covenant* had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuarie.

‖ Or, ceremonies.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first wherein was the candlestick and the table and the shewbread, which is called ‖ the sanctuarie.

‖ Or, holy.

3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle which is called the holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

5 And over it the cherubims of glorie shadowing the mercie-seat: of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went alwayes into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone once every yeare, not without bloud, which he offered for himself, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* onely in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnall ‖ ordinances imposed on them untill the time of reformation.

‖ Or, rites, or ceremonies.

Lect. sum. 5 Epis. to v. 16

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the bloud of goats and calves: but by his own bloud he entred in once into the holy place, having obtained eternall redemption *for us*.

13 For if the bloud of bulls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the bloud of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himself without ‖ spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

‖ Or, fault.

15 And

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternall inheritance.

Wed: bef: Eas: Epis: to 3 Grad. ✱ 16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity || be the death of the testatour.

|| Or, be brought in.

17 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whilest the testatour liveth.

18 Whereupon, neither the first *testament* was || dedicated without bloud.

|| Or, purified.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people, according to the law, he took the bloud of calves and of goats, with water and || scarlet wooll, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,

|| Or, purple.

20 Saying, This is the bloud of the testament which God hath enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover he sprinkled with bloud both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministerie.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with bloud: and without shedding of bloud is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven it self, now to appeare in the presence of God for us.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entreth into the holy place, every yeare with bloud of others:

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sinnes of many, and unto them that look for him shall he appeare the second time, without sinne unto salvation.

CHAP. X.

Ap: 9. E.P. Aug: 7. E.P. Dec: 4. E.P. Good Fri: Epis to v: 26

2 The weaknesse of the law-sacrifices. 10 The sacrifice of Christs body once offered, 14 for ever hath taken away sinnes. 19 An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thanksgiving.

✱ FOr the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered yeare by yeare continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered: because that the worshippers once purged, should have had no more conscience of sinnes.

3 But in those *sacrifices there is* a remembrance again *made* of sinnes every yeare.

4 For it is not possible that the bloud of bulls and of goats, should take away sinnes. 1059

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a bodie || hast thou prepared me:

|| Or, thou hast fitted me.

6 In burnt offerings, and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will O God.

8 Above, when he said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for sinne thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the law.

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, (O God) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the bodie of Jesus Christ once for all.

11 And every priest standeth daily ministring and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can never take away sinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for ever, sat down on the right hand of God:

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to us: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will * put my laws into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

* Jer. 31. 33.

17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

19 Having therfore, brethren, || boldnes to enter into the holiest by the bloud of Jesus,

|| Or, therefore.

20 By a new and living way which he hath || consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh:

|| Or, new made.

21 And *having* an high priest over the house of God:

22 Let us draw neare with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering: (for he is faithfull that promised)

24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love, and to good works.

25 Nor forsaking the assembling of our selves together, as the manner of some is, but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sinne wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearfull looking for of

1060 judgement, and fierie indignation, which shall devoure the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses law, died without mercie, under two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden under foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the bloud of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, * Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord: and again, The Lord shall judge his people.

* Deut. 32. 35. Rom. 12. 19.

Exh. at Commun.

31 It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilest ye were made a gazing stock, both by reproaches and afflictions, and partly whilest ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, & took joyfully the spoyling of your goods, knowing in your selves that ye have in heaven a better & an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, w^ch hath great recompense of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while and he that shall come will come, and will not tarrie.

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them that beleeve, to the saving of the soul.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot please God. 7 The worthie fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.

Ap. 9 E.P. Aug. 8 E.P. Dec. 5 E.P.

NOw faith is the || substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

|| Or, ground, or confidence.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witnesse that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, || yet speaketh.

|| Or, is yet spoken of.

5 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimonie, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must beleeve that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seen as yet, || moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

|| Or, being warie.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a citie which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her self received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a childe when she was past age, because she judged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable.

13 These all died † in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afarre off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

† Gr. according to faith.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a countrey.

15 And truely if they had been mindefull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunitie to have returned.

16 But now they desire a better *countrey*, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a citie.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises, offered up his onely begotten sonne.

18 || Of whom it was said, that in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

|| Or, to.

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* up, even from the dead: from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Joseph, and worshipped *leaning* upon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith Joseph when he died, || made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gave commandment concerning his bones.

|| Or, remembred.

23 By faith Moses when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they

they saw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the kings commandment.

24 By faith Moses when he was come to yeares, refused to be called the sonne of Pharaohs daughter:

25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

|| Or, for Christ. 26 Esteeming the reproach || of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king, for he endured as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passeover, and the sprinkling of bloud, lest he that destroyed the first-born, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the Red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them || that beleeved not, when she had received the spies with peace.

|| Or, that were disobedient.

All Mar: E P G 32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae, of David also and Samuel, and of the prophets.

All Sain: M P G 33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection.

* 2 Mac. 7. 7.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings, and scourgings, yea moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandred about in sheep-skins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

|| Or, foreseen. 40 God having || provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

Ap: 10 E P
Aug: 9 E P
Dec: 6 E P
All Sain: M P to v: 7.
All Mar: E P to v: 7.

1 *An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse.* 22 *A commendation of the new testament above the old.*

WHerefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sinne which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

1061

2 Looking unto Jesus the || authour and finisher of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

|| Or, beginner.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto bloud, striving against sinne.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

Epis Commun: of sick

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every sonne whom he receiveth.

Exh: at visit of sick

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.

13 And make || straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

|| Or, even.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man || fail of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse springing up, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled:

|| Or, fall from.

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birth-right.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no || place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

|| Or, way to change his minde.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, & that burned with

1062 fire, nor unto blackneſſe, and darkneſſe, and tempeſt,

19 And the ſound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which *voice* they that heard, intreated that the word ſhould not be ſpoken to them any more.

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded: and if ſo much as a beaſt touch the mountain, it ſhall be ſtoned, or thruſt through with a dart.

21 And ſo terrible was the ſight, that Moſes ſaid, I exceedingly fear and quake)

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the citie of the living God, the heavenly Jeruſalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the generall aſſembly and church of the firſt-born, which are ‖written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the ſpirits of juſt men, made perfect,

‖ Or, enrolled.

24 And to Jeſus the mediatour of the new ‖covenant, and to the bloud of ſprinkling, that ſpeaketh better things then that of Abel.

‖ Or, teſtament.

25 See that ye refuſe not him that ſpeaketh: for if they eſcaped not who refuſed him that ſpake on earth, much more ſhall not we *eſcape*, if we turn away from him that *ſpeaketh* from heaven.

26 Whoſe voice then ſhook the earth, but now he hath promiſed, ſaying, Yet once more I ſhake not the earth onely, but alſo heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, ſignifieth the removing of thoſe things that ‖are ſhaken, as of things that are made, that thoſe things which cannot be ſhaken may remain.

‖ Or, may be ſhaken.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdome which cannot be moved, ‖let us have grace, whereby we may ſerve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear.

‖ Or, let us hold faſt.

29 For our God is a conſuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Divers admonitions, as to charitie, 4 to honeſt life, 5 to avoid covetouſneſſe, 7 to regard Gods preachers, 9 to take heed of ſtrange doctrines, 10 to confeſſe Chriſt, 16 to give almes, 17 to obey governours, 18 to pray for the apoſtle, 20 The concluſion.*

Ap: 11 E P
Aug: 10. E P
Dec: 7 E P

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain ſtrangers, for thereby ſome have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which ſuffer adverſitie, as being your ſelves alſo in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your converſation be without covetouſneſſe: and be content with ſuch things as ye have. For he hath ſaid, * I will never leave thee, nor forſake thee.

* Joſh. 1. 5.

6 So that we may boldly ſay, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man ſhall do unto me.

7 Remember them which ‖have the rule over you, who have ſpoken unto you the word of God: whoſe faith follow, conſidering the end of their converſation.

‖ Or, are the guides.

8 Jeſus Chriſt the ſame yeſterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and ſtrange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be eſtabliſhed with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar whereof they have no right to eat, which ſerve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of thoſe beaſts, whoſe bloud is brought into the ſanctuary by the high prieſt for ſinne, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jeſus alſo, that he might ſanctifie the people with his own bloud, ſuffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 * For here have we no continuing citie, but we ſeek one to come.

* Mic. 2. 10.

15 By him therefore let us offer the ſacrifice of praiſe to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, † giving thanks to his name.

† Gr. confeſſing to.

16 But to do good, and to communicate forget not, for with ſuch ſacrifices God is well pleaſed.

at y^e Offertory

17 Obey them that ‖have the rule over you, and ſubmit your ſelves: for they watch for your ſouls, as they that muſt give account: that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

‖ Or, guide.

18 Pray for us: for we truſt we have a good conſcience, in all things willing to live honeſtly.

19 But I beſeech you the rather to do this, that I may be reſtored to you the ſooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jeſus, that great ſhepherd of the ſheep, through the bloud of the everlaſting ‖covenant,

‖ Or, teſtament.

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, ‖working in you that which is well pleaſing in his ſight, through Jeſus Chriſt, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

‖ Or, doing.

22 And I beſeech you, brethren, ſuffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that our brother Timothy is ſet at libertie, with whom if he come ſhortly, I will ſee you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the ſaints. They of Italie ſalute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italie, by Timothy.

THE

THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF *IAMES*.

CHAP. I.

We are to rejoyce under the crosse, 5 to ask patience of God, 13 and in our trialls not to impute our weaknesse, or sinnes unto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to do thereafter: 26 otherwise no man may seem, but never be truely religious.

IAmes a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations.

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisedome, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not, and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the winde, and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man *is* unstable in all his wayes.

‖ Or, glory. 9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ rejoyce in that he is exalted.

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried he shall receive the crown of life which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖ evil, neither tempteth he any man.

‖ Or, evils.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sinne: and sinne when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kinde of first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to heare, slow to speak, slow to wrath,

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluitie of naughtinesse, and receive with meekenesse the engrafted word, which is able to save your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse.

24 For he beholdeth himself and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of libertie, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his ‖ deed.

‖ Or, doing.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherlesse and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poore brethren: 13 rather we are to be loving and mercifull: 14 and not to boast of faith where no deeds are; 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of devils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your † assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man, in vile raiment:

† Gr. *synagogue.*

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place; and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here under my foot-stool:

‖ Or, *well, or seemly.*

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of ‖ the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that love him.

‖ Or, *that.*

6 But ye have despised the poore. Do not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the judgement seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name, by the which ye are called?

1064

8 If ye fulfill the royall law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, ye do well.

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sinne, *and* are convinced of the law as transgressours.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guiltie of all.

‖ Or, *that law which said,*

11 For ‖ he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of libertie.

13 For he *shall have* judgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy ‖ rejoyceth against judgement.

‖ Or, *glorieth.*

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed, and filled: notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being † alone.

† Gr. *by it self.*

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith ‖ without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

‖ Some copies reade, *by thy works.*

19 Thou beleevest that there is one God, thou dost well: the devils also beleeve, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his sonne upon the altar?

‖ Or, *thou seest.*

22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, * Abraham beleeved God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God.

* Gen. 15. 6. Rom. 4. 3. Gal. 3. 6.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

‖ Or, *breath.*

CHAP. III.

1 We are not rashly or arrogantly to reprove others: 4 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a bonefull instrument of much good, and great harm. 13 They who be truely wise, be milde, and peaceable, without envying, and strife.

Ap: 14 E.P. Aug: 13 E.P. Dec: 10 E.P.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater ‖ condemnation.

‖ Or, *judgement.*

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governour listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth.

‖ Or, *wood.*

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every † kinde of beasts and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of † mankinde,

† Gr. *nature.*

† Gr *nature of man.*

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse we God, even the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same ‖ place sweet *water* and bitter?

‖ Or, *hole.*

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekenesse of wisedome.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisedome descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, ‖ sensuall, devilish.

‖ Or, *naturall.*

16 For where envying and strife is, there is † confusion, and every evil work.

† Gr. *tumult, or unquietnesse.*

17 But the wisedome that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, ‖ without partialitie, and without hypocrisie.

‖ Or, *without wrangling.*

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to strive against covetousnesse, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and rash judgement of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindfull ever of the uncertaintie of this life, to commit our selves and all our affairs to Gods providence.

Ap: 15 E.P. Aug: 14 E.P. Dec: 11 E.P.

FRom whence *come* warres and ‖ fightings among you? *come they* not hence, even of your ‖ lusts, that warre in your members?

‖ Or, *brawlings.*

‖ Or, *pleasures.*

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire

to

to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and warre, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amisse, that ye may consume it upon your ‖ lusts.

‖ Or, *pleasures.*

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmitie with God? whosoever therfore will be a friend of the world, is the enemie of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth ‖ to envie?

‖ Or, *enviously.*

6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he saith, * God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

* Pro. 3. 34

1 Pet. 5. 5.

7 Submit your selves therefore to God: resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts ye double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heavinesse.

10 Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evill one of another (brethren) he that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one law-giver, who is able to save, and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 * Go to now, ye that say, To day or to

* Pro. 27. 1

morrow we wil go into such a city, and continue there a yeare, and buy and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow: for what is your life? ‖ It is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

‖ Or, *for it is.*

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boastings: all such rejoycing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

Ap. 16 E P
Aug. 15 E P
Dec. 12 E P

1 Wicked rich men art to fear Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the prophets, and Job: 12 to forbear swearing, 13 to pray in adversitie, to sing in prosperitie: 16 to acknowledge mutually our severall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

GO to now ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers, which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of sabaoth.

1065

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just, *and* he doth not resist you.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, till he receive the early and latter rain.

‖ Or, *be long patient, or, suffer with long patience.*

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the doore.

‖ Or, *groan, or, grieve not.*

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercie.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay, lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merrie? let him sing psalmes.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oyl in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sinnes, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed ‖ earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeares and six moneths.

‖ Or, *in his prayer.*

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

THE

THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of PETER.

Ap. 17 E.P
Aug. 16 E.P
Dec. 13 E.P

CHAP. I.

1 He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces, 10 shewing that the salvation in Christ is no newes, but a thing prophesied of old: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conversation, forasmuch as they are now born anew by the word of God.

PEter an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and sprinkling of the bloud of Jesus Christ: grace unto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God, and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his † Gr. *much.* † abundant mercie, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven ‖ Or, *for us.* ‖ for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heavinesse through manifold temptations.

7 That the triall of your faith being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour and glorie at the appearing of Jesus Christ.

8 Whom having not seen, ye love: in whom though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeving, ye rejoyce with joy unspeakable, and full of glorie:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

10 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you.

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glorie that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you, with the holy Ghost sent down from heaven, which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loyns of your minde, be sober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ. † Gr. *perfectly.*

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selves according to the former lusts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy. * Lev. 11. 44. and 19. 2. and 20. 7

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every mans work, passe the time of your sojourning here in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious bloud of Christ, as of a Lambe without blemish and without spot.

20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you;

21 Who by him do beleeve in God that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glorie, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren: see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently,

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 ‖ For all flesh *is* as grasse, and all the glory of man, as the flower of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away: ‖ Or, *for that.*

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the breach of charitie: 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beseecheth them also to abstain from fleshly lusts, 13 to be obedient to magistrates: 18 and teacheth servants how to obey their masters, 20 patiently suffering for well doing, after the example of Christ.

Ap. 18 E.P
Aug. 17 E.P
Dec. 14 E.P
Good Fri. E.P

WHerefore laying aside all malice and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

2 As new born babes desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom coming, *as* unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye

‖ Or, *be ye built.*

5 Ye alſo as lively ſtones, ‖ are built up a ſpirituall houſe, an holy prieſthood to offer up ſpirituall ſacrifices, acceptable to God by Jeſus Chriſt.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the ſcripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-ſtone, elect, precious; and he that beleeveth on him ſhall not be confounded.

* Pſal. 118. 22. Iſa. 28. 16. Mat. 21. 42 Act. 4. 11.

7 Unto you therefore which beleeve ‖ he is precious: but unto them which be diſobedient, the ſtone which the builders diſallowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner,

‖ Or, *his is an honour.*

* Iſa. 8. 14.

8 * And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which ſtumble at the word, being diſobedient, whereunto alſo they were appointed.

9 But ye are a choſen generation, a royall prieſthood, an holy nation, ‖ a peculiar people, that ye ſhould ſhew forth the ‖ praiſes of him, who hath called you out of darkneſſe into his marvellous light:

‖ Or, *a purchaſed people.* ‖ Or, *vertues.*

10 Which in time paſt were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercie, but now have obtained mercie.

* Hoſ. 2. 23

Eas: Sun: 3 Epiſ: to v. 18. Circ: Ret: Epiſ: to v. 18.

✶ 11 Dearely beloved, I beſeech you as ſtrangers and pilgrims, abſtain from fleſhly luſts, which warre againſt the ſoul.

12 Having your converſation honeſt among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they ſpeak againſt you as evil doers, they may by *your* good works which they ſhall behold, glorifie God in the day of viſitation.

‖ Or, *whereas.*

Circ: Mar: Epiſ: to v. 23

✶ 13 Submit your ſelves to every ordinance of man for the Lords ſake, whether it be to the king, as ſupreme,

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are ſent by him for the puniſhment of evil doers, and for the praiſe of them that do well.

15 For ſo is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to ſilence the ignorance of fooliſh men.

† Gr. *having*

16 As free, and not † uſing your libertie for a cloak of maliciouſneſſe, but as the ſervants of God.

‖ Or, *eſteeme.*

17 ‖ Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants be ſubject to your maſters with all fear, not onely to the good and gentle, but alſo to the froward.

Eas: Sun: 2 Epiſ: to y^e end.

✶ 19 For this is thank-worthie, if a man for conſcience toward God endure grief, ſuffering wrongfully.

20 For what glorie is it, if when ye be buffetted for your faults, ye ſhall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and ſuffer for it, ye take it patiently: this is ‖ acceptable with God.

‖ Or, *thank*

21 For even hereunto were ye called: becauſe Chriſt alſo ſuffered ‖ for us, leaving us an example, that ye ſhould follow his ſteps.

‖ Some reade *for you*

22 Who did no ſinne, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again, when he ſuffered, he threatned not, but ‖ committed *himſelf* to him that judgeth righteouſly.

‖ Or, *committed his cauſe.*

24 Who his own ſelf bare our ſinnes in his own body ‖ on the tree, that we being dead to ſinne, ſhould live unto righteouſneſſe; by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.

‖ Or, *to.*

25 For ye were as ſheep going aſtray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Biſhop of your ſouls.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duties of wives and husbands to each other, 8 and exhorting all men to unitie and love, 14 and to ſuffer perſecution. 19 He declareth alſo the benefits of Chriſt revealed in the old world.

Ap: 19 E P
Aug: 18 E P
Dec: 15 E P
Exh: aft: Matrim:

LIkewiſe, ye wives, be in ſubjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they alſo may without the word be wonne by the converſation of the wives;

2 While they behold your chaſt converſation *coupled* with fear.

3 Whoſe adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell:

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet ſpirit, which is in the ſight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women alſo who truſted in God adorned themſelves, being in ſubjection unto their own husbands.

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whoſe † daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

† Gr. *children.*

Exh: aft: Matrim:

7 Likewiſe ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker veſſel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

Trin: Sun: 5 Epiſ: to v. 15 first part

✶ 8 Finally *be ye* all of one minde, having compaſſion one of another, ‖ love as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous:

‖ Or, *loving to the brethren.*

9 Not rendring evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwiſe bleſſing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye ſhould inherit a bleſſing.

10 For * he that will love life, and ſee good dayes, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they ſpeak no guile.

* Pſal. 34. 12, &c.

11 Let him eſchew evil and do good, let him ſeek peace, and enſue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his eares *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † againſt them that do evil.

† Gr. *upon.*

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye ſuffer for righteouſneſſe ſake, happie *are ye*, and be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

* Iſa. 8. 12, 13.

15 But

1068 15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready alwaies to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekneſſe
‖ Or, reverence. and ‖ feare:

16 Having a good conſcience, that whereas they ſpeak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be aſhamed that falſly accuſe your good converſation in Chriſt.

Eas: Eue: Epis: to y end ✶ 17 For it is better, if the will of God be ſo, that ye ſuffer for well doing, then for evil doing.

18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſinnes, the juſt for the unjuſt: (that he might bring us to God) being put to death in the fleſh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which alſo he went and preached unto the ſpirits in priſon;

20 Which ſometime were diſobedient, when once the long-ſuffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is eight ſouls, were ſaved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even baptiſme, doth alſo now ſave us, (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwer of a good conſcience towards God) by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, angels, and authorities, and powers being made ſubject unto him.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to ceaſe from ſinne by the example of Chriſt; and the conſideration of the generall end that now approacheth; 12 and comforteth them againſt perſecution.

Ap: 20 E P Aug: 19 E P Dec: 16 E P

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for us in the fleſh, arm your ſelves likewiſe with the ſame minde: for he that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſinne:

2 That he no longer ſhould live the reſt of *his* time in the fleſh, to the luſts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in laſciviouſneſſe, luſts, exceſſe of wine, revellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it ſtrange that you run not with them to the ſame exceſſe of riot, ſpeaking evil of you:

5 Who ſhall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cauſe was the goſpel preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the fleſh, but live according to God in the ſpirit.

Sun: af: Aſcen: Epis to v: 12 ✶ 7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore ſober and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charitie among your ſelves: for charitie
‖ Or, will. ‖ ſhall cover the multitude of ſinnes.

9 Uſe hoſpitalitie one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even ſo* miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man ſpeak, *let him ſpeak* as the oracles of God: if any man miniſter, *let him do it* as of the abilitie which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jeſus Chriſt, to whom be praiſe and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not ſtrange concerning the fierie triall, which is to trie you, as though ſome ſtrange thing happened unto you.

13 But rejoyce in as much as ye are partakers of Chriſts ſufferings; that when his glorie ſhall be revealed, ye may be glad alſo with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the name of Chriſt, happy *are ye*; for the ſpirit of glorie, and of God reſteth upon you: on their part he is evil ſpoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a buſie-bodie in other mens matters.

16 Yet if *any man ſuffer* as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For the time *is come* that judgement muſt begin at the houſe of God: and if it firſt begin at us, what ſhall the end be of them that obey not the goſpel of God?

18 And if the righteous ſcarcely be ſaved, where ſhall the ungodly and the ſinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that ſuffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their ſouls to him in well doing as unto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

1 *He exhorteth the elders to feed their flocks, 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to be ſober, watchfull and conſtant in the faith: 9 to reſiſt the cruell adverſarie the devil.*

Ap: 21 E P Aug: 20 E P Dec: 17 E P

THe elders which are among you I exhort, who am alſo an elder, and a witneſſe of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glorie that ſhall be revealed.

2 Feed the flock of God ‖ which is among you, taking the overſight *thereof*, not by conſtraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde.
‖ Or, as much as in you is.

3 Neither as ‖ being lords over *Gods* heritage: but being enſamples to the flock.
‖ Or, over ruling.

4 And when the chief Shepherd ſhall appeare, ye ſhall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

✶ 5 Likewiſe ye younger, ſubmit your ſelves unto the elder: yea, all *of you* be ſubject one to another, and be clothed with humilitie: for God reſiſteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble. *Trin: Sun: 3 Epis to v: 12*

6 Humble your ſelves therefore under the mightie hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Caſting

7 Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your adversarie the devil, as a roaring lion walketh about seeking whom he may devoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace who hath called us into his eternall glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you. 1069

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus a faithfull brother unto you, (as I suppose) I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and so doth Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charitie: Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

Ap: 22. EP
Aug: 21. EP
Dec: 18. EP

Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces, 5 he exhorteth them by faith and good works, to make their calling sure: 12 whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye-witnesse of the apostles beholding his majestie, and by the testimonie of the Father and the prophets.

SImon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called us ||to glorie and vertue;

||Or, by.

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charitie.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor unfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blinde, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred unto you abundantly, into the everlasting kingdome of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you up, by putting you in remembrance.

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as * our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

* John 21. 18.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour, that you may be able after my decease, to have these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majestie.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour and glorie, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glorie, This is my beloved Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophesie, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, untill the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophesie of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophesie came not ||in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

||Or, at any time.

CHAP.

1070

Ap. 23 E P
Aug. 22 E P
Dec. 19 E P

CHAP. II.

1 Foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall be delivered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the manners of those profane and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better known, and avoided.

BUt there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

‖ Or, *lascivious wayes*, as some copies reade.

3 And through covetousnesse shall they with fained words make merchandise of you; whose judgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, *and* delivered them into chains of darknesse, to be reserved unto judgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the floud upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly:

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day, with *their* unlawfull deeds)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleannesse, and despise ‖ government, * presumptuous *are they*, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

‖ Or, *dominion*.
* Jude 8.

11 Whereas angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

‖ Some reade, *against themselves*.

12 But these, as naturall bruit beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, *and* shall utterly perish in their own corruption.

13 *And* shall receive the reward of unrighteousnesse, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you;

14 Having eyes full of † adultery and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling unstable soules, an heart they have exercised with covetous practises: cursed children.

† Gr. *an adultéresse*.

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the sonne* of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousnesse:

16 But was rebuked for his iniquitie: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voice, forbad the madnesse of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling *words* of vanitie, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnes, those that were ‖ clean escaped from them who live in errour.

‖ Or, *for a little* or *a while*, as some reade.

19 While they promise them libertie, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again intangled therein, *and* overcome; the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousnesse, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He assureth them of the certaintie of Christs coming to judgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth also the manner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 15 and again, to think the patience of God to tend to their salvation, as Paul wrote to them in his epistles.

Ap. 24 E P
Aug. 23 E P
Dec. 20 E P

THis second epistle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I stirre up your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindefull of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandement of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth † standing out of the water, and in the water.

† Gr. *consisting*.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeares, and a thousand yeares as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, (as some men count slackness) but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godlinesse,

† Or, *hasting the coming.*

12 Looking for and ‖hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat.

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse. 1071

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

15 And account that the long-suffering of our Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdome given unto him, hath written unto you.

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of *JOHN*.

CHAP. I.

Ap. 25 EP
Aug. 24 EP
Dec. 21 EP
S. Jo. Evan: Epis. to y end.

1 *He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we have eternall life by a communion with God: 5 to which we must adjoyne holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure us of the forgivenesse of our sinnes by Christs death.*

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witnesse, and shew unto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truely our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Sonne Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darknesse, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the bloud of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sinne.

bef. M P
bef. E P

8 If we say that we have no sinne, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull, and just to forgive us our sinnes, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 *He comforteth them against the sinnes of infirmitie. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keep his commandments, 9 to love our brethren, 15 and not to love the world. 18 We must beware of seducers; 20 from whose deceits the godly are safe preserved by perseverance in faith and holinesse of life.*

Ap. 26 E P
Aug. 25 E P
Dec. 22 E P

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sinne, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

Ep. at Commun:
Exh. at Commun:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours onely, but also for *the sinnes of* the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

1072 8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none †occasion of stumbling in him.

† Gr. *scandall.*

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sinnes are forgiven you for his names sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because you have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time, and as ye have heard that Antichrist shall come, even now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? he is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoever denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternall life.

26 These things have I written unto you, concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: But, as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in ||him.

|| Or, it.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ||ye know that every one that doth righteousnesse, is born of him.

|| Or, know ye.

CHAP. III.

1 He declareth the singular love of God towards us, in making us his sonnes: 3 who therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments, 11 as also brotherly to love one another.

Ap. 27 E P
Aug. 26 E P
Dec. 23 E P
Epiph: Sun. 6
Epis: to 9

BEhold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sonnes of God, and it doth not yet appeare what we shall be: but we know, that when he shall appeare, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sinne, transgresseth also the law: for sinne is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doth righteousnesse, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sinne, is of the devil: for the devil sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sinne: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the ||message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

|| Or, commandment.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew

ſlew he him? becauſe his own works were evil, and his brothers righteous.

Trin: Sun: 2. Epiſt. to ſ end. 13 Marvell not my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have paſſed from death unto life, becauſe we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whoſoever hateth his brother, is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, becauſe he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

at ſ Offertory 17 But whoſo hath this worlds good, and ſeeth his brother have need, and ſhutteth up his bowels of compaſſion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

† Gr. perſwade. 19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and ſhall † aſſure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemne us not, *then* have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatſoever we ask, we receive of him, becauſe we keep his commandments, and do thoſe things that are pleaſing in his ſight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we ſhould beleeve on the name of his Sonne Jeſus Chriſt, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

Ap: 28. EP Aug: 27. EP Dec: 24. EP Whit: Tues: EP to v: 19.

1 He warneth them not to beleeve all teachers who boaſt of the Spirit, but to trie them by the rules of the catholick faith: 7 and by many reaſons exhorteth to brotherly love.

BEloved, beleeve not every ſpirit, but trie the ſpirits whether they are of God: becauſe many falſe prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: everie ſpirit that confeſſeth that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is of God.

3 And every ſpirit that confeſſeth not that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God: and this is that *ſpirit* of antichriſt, wherof you have heard that it ſhould come, and even now alreadie is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: becauſe greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore ſpeak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the Spirit of truth, and the ſpirit of errour. 1073

Trin: Sun: 1. Epiſt. to ſ end. 7 Beloved let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God, for God is love.

9 In this was manifeſted the love of God towards us, becauſe that God ſent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and ſent his Son to be the propitiation for our ſinnes.

11 Beloved, if God ſo loved us, we ought alſo to love one another.

12 No man hath ſeen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, becauſe he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have ſeen and do teſtifie, that the Father ſent the Sonne *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whoſoever ſhall confeſſe that Jeſus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and beleeved the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

† Gr. *love with us.* 17 Herein is † our love made perfect, that we may have boldneſſe in the day of judgement: becauſe as he is, ſo are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love caſteth out fear: becauſe fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him: becauſe he firſt loved us.

20 If a man ſay, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath ſeen, how can he love God whom he hath not ſeen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother alſo.

CHAP. V.

He that loveth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments: 3 which to the faithfull are light, and not grievous. 9 Jeſus is the Sonne of God, able to ſave us, 14 and to heare our prayers, which we make for our ſelves, and for others.

Ap: 29. EP Aug: 28. EP Dec: 28. EP Trin: Sun: EP

WHoſoever beleeveth that Jeſus is the Chriſt, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him alſo that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.

Eas: Sun: 1 Epist. to v: 13

1074

4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world, and this is the victorie that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that beleeveth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and bloud, even Jesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and bloud: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witnesse in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the bloud: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which he hath testified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeveth on the Sonne of God, hath the witnesse in himself: he that beleeveth not God, hath made him a liar, because he beleeveth not the record that God gave of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternall life: and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life; and he that hath not the Sonne of God, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that beleeve on the name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know that ye have eternall life, and that ye may beleeve on the name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have ||in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us. || Or, concerning him.

15 And if we know that he heare us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sinne unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousnesse is sin, and there is a sinne not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not, but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath given us an understanding that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Sonne Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keep your selves from idols. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE of JOHN.

Ap: 30 EP C
Aug: 29 EP C
Dec: 29 EP

He exhorteth a certain honourable matrone with her children, to perseverе in Christian love and belief, & lest they lose the reward of their former profession: 10 and to have nothing to do with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Jesus.

THE elder unto the elect ladie, and her children whom I love in the truth; and not I onely, but also all they that have known the truth:

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ the Sonne of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee ladie, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

8 Look to your selves, that we lose not those things which we have ||wrought, but that we receive a full reward. || Or, gained. Some copies reade, *which ye have gained, but that ye receive, &c.*

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink, but I trust to come unto you, and speak †face to face, that our joy may be full. † Or, mouth to mouth.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

THE

THE THIRD EPISTLE of JOHN.

Aug. 30 E P
Aug. 29 E P
Dec. 30 E P

He commendeth Gaius for his pietie, 5 and hospitalitie 7 to true preachers; 9 complaining of the unkinde dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrarie side, 11 whose evil example is not to be followed: 12 and giveth speciall testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THE elder unto the welbeloved Gaius, whom I love || in the truth:

|| Or, *truely.*

|| Or, *pray.*

2 Beloved, I || wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy then to heare that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which have born witnesse of thy charitie before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it self: yea, and we *also* bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

† Gr. *mouth to mouth.*

THE GENERALL EPISTLE of JUDE.

May 1 E P
Aug. 30 E P
Dec. 31 E P

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and manners, horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere, and grow in grace, and keep themselves, and recover others out of the snares of those deceivers.

S. Sim. & Jud. Epis.
to v. 9.

JUde the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercie unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation: it was needfull for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeved not.

6 And the angels which kept not their || first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darknesse, unto the judgement of the great day.

S. Mich. E P to v. 16.

|| Or, *principalitie.*

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

† Gr. *other.*

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the bodie of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee.

* Zech. 3. 2

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto them, for they have gone in the way of Kain, and ran greedily after the

1076 errour of Balaam for reward, and periſhed in the gainſaying of Core.

12 Theſe are ſpots in your feaſts of charitie, when they feaſt with you, feeding themſelves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of windes; trees whoſe fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the ſea, foming out their own ſhame; wandring ſtars, to whom is reſerved the blackneſſe of darknes for ever.

14 And Enoch alſo the ſeventh from Adam, propheſied of theſe, ſaying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thouſands of his ſaints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *ſpeeches*, which ungodly ſinners have ſpoken againſt him.

16 Theſe are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own luſts, and their mouth ſpeaketh great ſwelling *words*, having mens perſons in admiration becauſe of advantage.

17 But beloved, remember ye the words which were ſpoken before of the apoſtles of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt:

18 *How* that they told you there ſhould be mockers in the laſt time, who ſhould walk after their own ungodly luſts.

19 Theſe be they who ſeparate themſelves, ſenuall, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloved, building up your ſelves on your moſt holy faith, praying in the holy Ghoſt,

21 Keep your ſelves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt unto eternall life.

22 And of ſome have compaſſion, making a difference:

23 And others ſave with fear, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment ſpotted by the fleſh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to preſent you faultleſſe before the preſence of his glorie with exceeding joy,

25 To the onely wiſe God our Saviour, be glory and majeſtie, dominion and power, now and ever. Amen.

THE REVELATION OF S. *IOHN* THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

S. Jo. Evan. M. P. 4 *John writeth his revelation to the ſeven churches of Aſia, ſignified by the ſeven golden candleſticks.* 7 *The coming of Chriſt.* 14 *His glorious power and majeſtie.*

THE Revelation of Jeſus Chriſt, which God gave unto him, to ſhew unto his ſervants things which muſt ſhortly come to paſſe; and he ſent and ſignified *it* by his angel unto his ſervant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt, and of all things that he ſaw.

3 Bleſſed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this propheſie, and keep thoſe things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the ſeven churches in Aſia, Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him * Exod. 3. 14. * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the ſeven ſpirits which are before his throne:

5 And from Jeſus Chriſt, *who is* the faithfull witneſſe, and the * firſt-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: Unto him that loved us, * and waſhed us from our ſinnes in his own bloud,

* 1 Cor. 15. 20. Coloſſ. 1. 18.

* Heb. 9. 14.

* 1 Pet. 2. 5. 6 And hath * made us kings and prieſts unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

* Matt. 24. 30. 7 * Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye ſhall ſee him, and they alſo which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth ſhall wail becauſe of him: even ſo, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ſaith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almightie.

9 I John, who alſo am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Jeſus Chriſt, was in the iſle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voice, as of a trumpet

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt: and what thou ſeeſt, write in a book, and ſend it unto the ſeven churches which are in Aſia, unto Epheſus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to ſee the voice that ſpake with me. And being turned, I ſaw ſeven golden candleſticks.

13 And in the midſt of the ſeven candleſticks, *one* like unto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his haires were white like

like wooll as white as ſnow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like unto fine braſſe, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the ſound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand ſeven ſtarres: and out of his mouth went a ſharp two-edged ſword: and his countenance was as the ſunne ſhineth in his ſtrength.

17 And when I ſaw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, ſaying unto me, Fear not, * I am the firſt and the laſt.

* Iſa. 41. 4. and 44. 6.

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead: and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen, and have the keyes of hell, and of death.

19 Write the things which thou haſt ſeen, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall be hereafter.

20 The myſtery of the ſeven ſtarres which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeven golden candleſticks. The ſeven ſtarres are the angels of the ſeven churches: and the ſeven candleſticks which thou ſaweſt, are the ſeven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the angels, that is, the miniſters of the churches of 1 *Epheſus,* 8 *Smyrna,* 12 *Pergamos,* 18 *Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.*

VNto the angel of the church of Epheſus, write, Theſe things ſaith he that holdeth the ſeven ſtarres in his right hand, who walketh in the midſt of the ſeven golden candleſticks:

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canſt not bear them which are evil, and thou haſt tried them which ſay they are apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them liars:

3 And haſt born, and haſt patience, and for my names ſake haſt laboured and haſt not fainted.

4 Nevertheleſſe, I have *ſomewhat* againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the firſt works, or elſe I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candleſtick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I alſo hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midſt of the paradiſe of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write, Theſe things ſaith the firſt and the laſt, which was dead, and is alive,

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and povertie, (but thou art rich) and I *know* the blaſphemy of them which ſay they are Jews and art not, but *are* the ſynagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: behold, the devil ſhall caſt ſome of you into priſon, that ye may be tried, and ye ſhall have tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. 1077

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches, He that overcometh, ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, write, Theſe things ſaith he, which hath the ſharp ſword with two edges,

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwelleſt, *even* where Satans ſeat is, and thou holdeſt faſt my name, and haſt not denied my faith, even in thoſe dayes wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull martyr, who was ſlain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to caſt a ſtumbling block before the children of Iſrael, to eat things ſacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

* Numb. 25.

15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or elſe I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth, ſaving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, write, Theſe things ſaith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine braſſe,

19 I know thy works, and charitie, and ſervice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the laſt *to be* more then the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding, I have a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman * Jezebel, which calleth her ſelf a propheteſſe, to teach and to ſeduce my ſervants to commit fornication, and to eat things ſacrificed unto idols.

* 1 Kings 16. 31.

21 And I gave her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit adulterie with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the churches ſhall know that * I am he which ſearcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

* Jer. 11. 20. and 17. 10.

24 But unto you I ſay, and unto the reſt in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and

1078 and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they ſpeak, I wil put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have already, hold faſt till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

* Pſal. 2. 9. 27 (* And he ſhall rule them with a rod of iron: as the veſſels of a potter ſhall they be broken to ſhivers) even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning ſtar.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

1 The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if he do not repent. 8 The angel of the church of Philadelphia, 10 is approved for his diligence and patience. 15 The angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admoniſhed to be more zealous. 20 Chriſt ſtandeth at the doore, and knocketh.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; Theſe things ſaith he that hath the ſeven Spirits of God, and the ſeven ſtarres, I know thy works, that thou haſt a name that thou liveſt, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and ſtrengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God:

3 Remember therefore how thou haſt received and heard, and hold faſt, and repent. * If therefore thou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou ſhalt not know what houre I will come upon thee.

* 1 Theſſ. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10.

4 Thou haſt a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they ſhall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the ſame ſhall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * book of life, but I will confeſſe his name before my Father, and before his angels.

* Phil. 4. 3. Chap. 20. 12.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write, Theſe things ſaith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man ſhutteth, and ſhutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have ſet before thee an open doore, and no man can ſhut it: for thou haſt a little ſtrength, and haſt kept my word, and haſt not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the ſynagogue of Satan (which ſay they are Jews, and are not, but do lie) behold, I will make them to come and worſhip before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Becauſe thou haſt kept the word of my patience, I alſo will keep thee from the houre of temptation, which ſhall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that faſt which thou haſt, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he ſhall go no more out; and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the citie of my God, *which is* new Jeruſalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God; and *I will write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church ‖ of the Laodiceans, write, Theſe things ſaith the Amen, the faithfull and true witneſſe, the beginning of the creation of God,

‖ Or, *in Laodicea:*

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then becauſe thou art luke-warm, and neither cold nor hot, I will ſpew thee out of my mouth.

17 Becauſe thou ſayeſt, I am rich, and increaſed with goods, and have need of nothing: and knoweſt not that thou art wretched, and miſerable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counſel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayeſt be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayeſt be clothed, and that the ſhame of thy nakedneſſe do not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye-ſalve, that thou mayeſt ſee.

19 * As many as I love, I rebuke and chaſten, be zealous therefore and repent.

* Prov. 3. 11. Heb. 12. 5.

20 Behold, I ſtand at the doore, and knock: if any man heare my voice, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will ſup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to ſit with me in my throne, even as I alſo overcame, and am ſet down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

CHAP. IIII.

1 John ſeeth the throne of God in heaven. 4 The foure and twentie elders. 6 The foure beaſts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The elders lay down their crowns, and worſhip him that ſat on the throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heaven: and the firſt voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me, which ſaid, Come up hither, and I will ſhew thee things which muſt be hereafter.

Trin: Sun: Epi: to ye end.

2 And immediately I was in the ſpirit: and behold, a throne was ſet in heaven, and *one* ſat on the throne.

3 And he that ſat, was to look upon like a jaſper, and a ſardine ſtone: and there was

was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were foure and twentie seats, and upon the seats I saw foure and twentie elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glasse like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them six wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and † they rest not day & night, saying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

† Gr. *they have no rest.*
* Isa.6.3.

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The foure and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

* Chap.5. 12.

11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The book sealed with seven seals: 9 which onely the Lambe that was slain is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the elders praise him, 9 and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne, a book written within, and on the backside sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, * the lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

* Gen.49. 9.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the midst of the elders stood a Lambe as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne. 1099

8 And when he had taken the book, the foure beasts, and foure and twentie elders fell down before the Lambe, having every one of them, harps, and golden vials full of ‖ odours, which are the prayers of saints.

‖ Or, incense.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 * And hast made us unto our God kings and priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.

* 1 Pet. 2. 9.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lambe that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lambe for ever and ever.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twentie elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seals in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophesie to the end of the world.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts, saying, Come, and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat on him had a bow, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come, and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come, and see: And I beheld, and lo, a black horse, and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

‖ The word chœnix signifieth a measure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the foure beasts say, ‖ A measure of wheat for a penie, and three measures of barley for a penie,

1080 penie, and ſee thou hurt not the oyl and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth ſeal, I heard the voice of the fourth beaſt ſay, Come, and ſee.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horſe, and his name that ſat on him was Death, and hell followed with him, and power was ‖ Or, *to him.* given ‖ unto them, over the fourth part of the earth to kill with ſword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beaſts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth ſeal, I ſaw under the altar the ſouls of them that were ſlain for the word of God, and for the teſtimonie which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, ſaying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doſt thou not judge and avenge our bloud on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was ſaid unto them, that they ſhould reſt yet for a little ſeaſon, untill their fellow-ſervants alſo, and their brethren that ſhould be killed as they were, ſhould be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the ſixth ſeal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the ſunne became black as ſackcloth of hair, and the moon became as bloud,

13 And the ſtarres of heaven fell unto ‖ Or, *green figs.* the earth, even as a fig-tree caſteth her ‖ untimely figs when ſhe is ſhaken of a mightie winde.

* Iſa. 34. 4. 14 * And the heaven departed as a ſcrowl when it is rolled together, and every mountain and iſland were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mightie men, and every bondman, and every freeman hid themſelves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains,

* Luke 23. 30. 16 * And ſaid to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that ſitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who ſhall be able to ſtand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An angel ſeals the ſervants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were ſealed: of the tribes of Iſrael a certain number, 9 of all their nations an innumerable multitude, which ſtand before the throne clad in white robes, and palms in their hands. 14 Their robes were waſhed in the bloud of the Lambe.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw foure angels ſtanding on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the winde ſhould not blow on the earth, nor on the ſea, nor on any tree.

All Saints Epis. to v. 13

2 And I ſaw another angel aſcending from the eaſt, having the ſeale of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the foure angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the ſea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the ſea, nor the trees, till we have ſealed the ſervants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were ſealed: and there were ſealed, an hundred and fourtie and foure thouſand, of all the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Reuben were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed twelve thouſand.

6 Of the tribe of Aſer were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſes were ſealed twelve thouſand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Levi were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſſachar were ſealed twelve thouſand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Joſeph were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were ſealed twelve thouſand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, ſtood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Salvation to our God which ſitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lambe.

11 And all the angels ſtood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the foure beaſts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worſhipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Bleſſing, and glorie, and wiſedome, and thankſgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders anſwered, ſaying unto me, What are theſe which are arayed in white robes: and whence came they?

14 And I ſaid unto him, Sir, thou knoweſt. And he ſaid to me, Theſe are they which came out of great tribulation, and have waſhed their robes, and made them white in the bloud of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and ſerve him day and night in his temple: and he that ſitteth on the throne ſhall * dwell among them. * Chap. 21. 3.

16 * They ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſt any more, neither ſhall the ſunne light on them, nor any heat. * Iſa. 49. 10.

17 For the Lambe which is in the midſt of the throne, ſhall feed them, and ſhall leade them unto living fountains of waters: * Iſa. 25. 8. * and God ſhall wipe away all tears from their eyes. Chap. 21. 4.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seventh seal, 2 seven angels had seven trumpets given them. 6 Foure of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another angel putteth incense to the prayers of the saints on the golden altar.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an houre.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God, and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense, that he should ‖ offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne.

‖ Or, *adde it to the prayers.*

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with bloud, and they were cast upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grasse was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became bloud:

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sunne was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the starres, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo, to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fifth angel, a starre falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomlesse pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth locusts like scorpions. 12 The first woe past. 13 The sixth trumpet soundeth. 14 Foure angels are let loose, that were bound.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a starre fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomlesse pit. 1081

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the sunne and the aire were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power:

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but onely those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five moneths: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seek death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto battell, and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their faces *were* as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails, and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ That is to say, *a destroyer.*

12 One wo is past, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the foure horns of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the foure angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the foure angels were loosed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeare, for to slay the third part of men.

‖ Or, *at.*

16 And the number of the armie of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinct, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By

1082

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoke, and by the briniſtone, which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails, for their tails were like unto ſerpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip devils, * and idols of gold and ſilver, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood: which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walk:

* Pſal. 115. 4. and 135. 15.

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their theſts.

CHAP. X.

A mightie ſtrong angel appeareth with a book open in his hand. 6 He ſweareth by him that liveth for ever, that there ſhall be no more time. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the book.

AND I ſaw another mightie angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the ſunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he ſet his right foot upon the ſea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, ſeven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the ſeven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, ſaying unto me, Seal up thoſe things which the ſeven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I ſaw ſtand upon the ſea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And ſware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven and the things that therein are, and the earth and the things that therein are, and the ſea and the things which are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the ſeventh angel, when he ſhall begin to ſound, the myſterie of God ſhould be finiſhed, as he hath declared to his ſervants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven ſpake unto me again, and ſaid, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which ſtandeth upon the ſea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and ſaid unto him, Give me the little book. And he ſaid unto me, * Take it, and eat it up, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall be in thy mouth ſweet as hony.

* Ezek. 2. 8. and 3. 3.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth ſweet as hony: and aſſoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he ſaid unto me, Thou muſt propheſie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witneſſes propheſie: 6 they have power to ſhut heaven, that it rain not. 7 The beaſt ſhall fight againſt them, and kill them. 8 They lie unburied, 11 and after three dayes and an half riſe again. 14 The ſecond woe is paſt, 15 The ſeventh trumpet ſoundeth.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe, and meaſure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple † leave out, and meaſure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy citie ſhall they tread under foot fourtie and two moneths.

† Gr. caſt out.

3 And ‖ I will give *power* unto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes clothed in ſackcloth.

‖ Or, *I will give unto my two witneſſes that they may propheſie.*

4 Theſe are the * two olive-trees, and the two candleſticks ſtanding before the God of the earth.

* Zech. 4. 3, 11, 14.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he muſt in this manner be killed.

6 Theſe have power to ſhut heaven, that it rain not in the dayes of their propheſie: and have power over waters to turn them to bloud, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall have finiſhed their teſtimonie, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make warre againſt them, and ſhall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies *ſhall lie* in the ſtreet of the great citie, which ſpiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and an half, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth ſhall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another, becauſe theſe two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an half, the Spirit of life from God entred into them: and they ſtood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, ſaying unto them, Come up hither. And they aſcended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earth-quake, and the tenth part of the citie fell, and in the earth-quake were ſlain † of men ſeven thouſand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

† Gr. *names of men.*

14 The

14 The second wo is past, and behold, the third wo cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reigne for ever and ever.

16 And the foure and twentie elders which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almightie, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which ||destroy the earth.

|| Or, corrupt.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earth-quake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the sunne travaileth. 4 The great red dragon standeth before her, readie to devoure her childe: 6 when she was delivered she fleeth into the wildernesse. 7 Michael and his angels fight with the dragon, and prevail. 13 The dragon being cast down into the earth, persecuteth the woman.

|| Or, sign.

AND there appeared a great ||wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sunne, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head, a crown of twelve starres:

2 And she being with childe, cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

|| Or, sign.

3 And there appeared another ||wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the starres of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devoure her childe assoone as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man-childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her childe was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

S. Mich: Epis to v. 13

✶7 And there was warre in heaven, Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels:

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, & strength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. 1083

11 And they overcame him by the bloud of the Lambe, and by the word of their testimonie, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them; wo to the inhabiters of the earth, & of the sea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man-childe.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might flie into the wildernesse, into her place: where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a floud, after the woman: that he might cause her to be carried away of the floud.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the floud which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beast riseth out of the sea with seven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power. 11 Another beast cometh up out of the earth: 14 causeth an image to be made of the former beast, 15 and that men should worship it, 16 and receive his mark.

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads, and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the ||name of blasphemie.

|| Or, names.

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a beat, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authoritie.

3 And I saw one of his heads, as it were †wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondred after the beast.

† Gr. slain.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies; and power was given unto him || to continue fourtie and two moneths.

|| Or, to make warre.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy

1684 against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make warre with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lambe slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an eare, let him heare.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivitie: * He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

* Matth. 26. 52.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lambe, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth, in the sight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by *the meanes of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give † life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

† Gr. *breath.*

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads.

† Gr. *to give.*

17 And that no man might buy or sell save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdome. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe standing on mount Sion with his company: 6 an angel preacheth the gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harvest of the world, and putting in of the sickle. 20 The vintage and winepresse of the wrath of God.

Innoc: day.

AND I looked, and lo, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and foure thousand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

Innoc: day. Epis: to v: 6.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the foure beasts, and the elders, and no man could learn that song, but the hundred and fourtie and foure thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: these are they which follow the Lambe whithersoever he goeth: these † were redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits unto God, and to the Lambe.

† Gr. *were bought.*

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel flie in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the houre of his judgement is come: * and worship him that made heaven and earth, and the sea and the fountains of waters.

* Psal. 146. 5, 6. Act. 4. 15.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

* Isa. 21. 9. Jer. 51. 8. Chap. 18. 2.

9 And the third angel followed them saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture, into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone, in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

at Burr: dead

‖ Or, *from henceforth saith the Spirit yea.*

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat, like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, * Thrust in thy sickle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ‖ ripe.

* Joel 3. 13.

‖ Or, *dried.*

16 And he that sat on the cloud, thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine-presse of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-presse was troden without the citie, and bloud came out of the wine-presse, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seven angels with the seven last plagues. 3 The song of them that overcame the beast. 7 The seven vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another signe in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glasse, having the harps of God.

* Exod. 15.1. 3 And they sing * the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, * Psal. 145. 17. Lord God Almightie, * just and true are thy wayes, thou King of saints.

* Jer. 10.7. 4 * Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy judgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened.

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gave unto the seven angels, seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The angels poure out of their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ cometh as a thief. Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your wayes and poure out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth, and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image. 1085

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea, and it became as the bloud of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became bloud.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:

6 For they have shed the bloud of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them bloud to drink, for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sunne, and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were ‖ scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory. ‖ Or, burned

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darknesse, and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 * Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked and they see his shame. * Matth. 24. 43.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the aire, and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mightie an earthquake *and* so great.

19 And the great citie was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell:

1086 and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath.

* Jer.25. 15.

20 And every iſland fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every ſtone* about the weight of a talent: and men blaſphemed God becauſe of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3, 4. A woman arayed in purple and ſcarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, ſitteth upon the beaſt, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the ſeven heads, 12 and the ten horns. 8 The puniſhment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the ſeven angels which had the ſeven vials, and talked with me, ſaying unto me, Come hither, I will ſhew unto thee the judgement of the great whore, that ſitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe: and I ſaw a woman ſit upon a ſcarlet-coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemy, having ſeven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple, and ſcarlet colour, and † decked with gold and precious ſtone and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſſe of her fornication.

† Gr. *gilded*

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

‖ Or, *fornications.*

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the bloud of the ſaints, and with the bloud of the martyrs of Jeſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the angel ſaid unto me, Wherefore didſt thou marvell? I will tell thee the myſterie of the woman, and of the beaſt that carrieth her, which hath the ſeven heads and ten horns.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder, (whoſe names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wiſdome. The ſeven heads are ſeven mountains, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the ſeven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt, are ten kings, which have received no kingdome as yet: but receive power as kings one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe have one minde, and ſhall give their power and ſtrength unto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make war with the Lambe, and the Lambe ſhall overcome them: * for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

* 1 Tim.6. 15. Chap.19. 16.

15 And he ſaith unto me, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt upon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhall eat her fleſh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdome unto the beaſt, untill the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great citie, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants and mariners, lament her. 20 The ſaints rejoyce for the judgements of God upon her.

AND after theſe things I ſaw another angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a ſtrong voice, ſaying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul ſpirit, and a cage of every unclean and hatefull bird.

* Chap. 14. 8.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies.

‖ Or, *power.*

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, ſaying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſinnes, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her ſinnes have reached unto heaven, & God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as ſhe rewarded you, and double unto her double, according to her works: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelf, and lived deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow give her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit a * queen, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow.

* Iſa.47.8.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day,

day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be vtterly burnt with fire: for strong is the Lord God who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and liued deliciously with her, shall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great citie Babylon, that mightie citie: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourne over her, for no man buyeth her merchandise any more.

12 The merchandise of gold and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and
‖ Or, *sweet.* all ‖ thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivorie, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oyl, and fine flowre, and wheat, and beasts, and
‖ Or, *bodies.* sheep, and horses, and chariots, and ‖ slaves, and soules of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afarre off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls:

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afarre off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse: for in one houre is she made desolate.

20 Reioyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great milstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great citie Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a milstone shall be heard no more at all in thee. 1087

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroome and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the bloud of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heaven for iudging the great whore, and avenging the bloud of his saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The angel will not be worshipped. 17 The fowls called to the great slaughter.

All Saints. EP. to v. 17.

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia, salvation, and glorie, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for he hath iudged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the bloud of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the foure and twenty elders, and the foure beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her self ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousnesse of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, * Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lambe. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God. * Matth. 22.2.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: and he said unto me, * See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus, worship God: for the testimonie of Jesus is the spirit of prophesie. * Chap. 22.9.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat upon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doth judge and make warre.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a name

1088 a name written that no man knew but himself.

* Isa.63.2. 13 * And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in bloud, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-presse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almightie God.

* Chap. 17.14. 16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sunne, and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that flie in the midst of heaven, Come and gather your selves together unto the supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mightie men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sat on the horse, and against his armie.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

1 Satan bound for a thousand yeares. 6 The first resurrection: they blessed that have part therein. 7 Satan let loose again. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The devil cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and generall resurrection.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeares,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand yeares should be fulfilled: and after that, he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand yeares.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again untill the thousand yeares were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeares.

7 And when the thousand yeares are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. * Ezek.38. 2. and 39.2

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved citie: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night, for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened: and another * book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. * Chap. 3.5.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it: and death and ‖hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. ‖ Or, *grave.*

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heaven and a new earth. 10 The heavenly Jerusalem, with a full description thereof. 23 She needeth no sunne, the glory of God is her light. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches unto her.

AND * I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea. * Isa.65. 17. 2 Pet.3.13

2 And I John saw the holy citie, new Jerusalem coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 * And

* Chap. 7.17. 4 * And God ſhall wipe away all tears from their eyes: and there ſhall be no more death, neither ſorrow, nor crying, neither ſhall there be any more paine: for the former things are paſſed away.

* 2 Cor. 5. 17. 5 And he that ſat upon the throne, ſaid, * Behold, I make all things new. And he ſaid unto me, Write: for theſe words are true and faithfull.

* Chap. 1.8. and 23.13. * Iſa. 55.1. 6 And he ſaid unto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, * I will give unto him that is athirſt, of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh ſhall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he ſhall be my ſonne.

8 But the fearfull, and unbeleeving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and ſorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, ſhall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimſtone: which is the ſecond death.

9 And there came unto me one of the ſeven angels, which had the ſeven vials full of the ſeven laſt plagues, and talked with me, ſaying, Come hither, I will ſhew thee the bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he carried me away in the ſpirit to a great and high mountain, and ſhewed me that great citie, the holy Jeruſalem, deſcending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glorie of God: and her light *was* like unto a ſtone moſt precious, even like a jaſper ſtone, cleare as cryſtall;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Iſrael.

13 On the eaſt three gates, on the north three gates, on the ſouth three gates, and on the weſt three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apoſtles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to meaſure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lieth foure-ſquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he meaſured the citie with the reed, twelve thouſand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he meaſured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourtie and foure cubits, according to the meaſure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jaſper, and the citie was pure gold, like unto cleare glaſſe.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garniſhed with all manner of precious ſtones. The firſt foundation was jaſper, the ſecond ſaphir, the third a chalcedonie, the fourth an emerald,

20 The fifth ſardonyx, the ſixth ſardius, the ſeventh a chryſolite, the eighth beryll, the ninth a topaz, the tenth a chryſopraſus, the eleventh a jacinct, the twelfth an amethyſt. 1089

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, every ſeverall gate was of one pearl, and the ſtreet of the citie was pure gold, as it were tranſparent glaſſe.

22 And I ſaw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the temple of it.

* Iſa. 60. 19. 23 * And the citie had no need of the ſunne, neither of the moon to ſhine in it: for the glorie of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

* Iſa. 60. 3. 24 * And the nations of them which are ſaved, ſhall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glorie and honour into it.

* Iſa. 60. 11. 25 * And the gates of it ſhall not be ſhut at all by day: for there ſhall be no night there.

26 And they ſhall bring the glorie and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there ſhall in no wiſe enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatſoever worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The river of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the citie of God is himſelf. 9 The angel will not be worſhipped. 18 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

S. Jo. Evan. EP

AND he ſhewed me a pure river of water of life, cleare as cryſtall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midſt of the ſtreet of it, and of either ſide of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there ſhall be no more curſe, but the throne of God and of the Lambe ſhall be in it, and his ſervants ſhall ſerve him.

4 And they ſhall ſee his face, and his name *ſhall be* in their foreheads.

* Chap. 21.23. 5 * And there ſhall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the ſunne, for the Lord God giveth them light, and they ſhall reigne for ever and ever.

6 And he ſaid unto me, Theſe ſayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets ſent his angel to ſhew unto his ſervants the things which muſt ſhortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: bleſſed is he that keepeth the ſayings of the propheſie of this book.

8 And I John ſaw theſe things, and heard them. And when I had heard and ſeen, I fell down to worſhip before the feet of the angel, which ſhewed me theſe things.

9 Then

1090

9 Then ſaith he unto me, * See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellow-ſervant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the ſayings of this book: worſhip God.

* Chap. 19. 10.

10 And he ſaith unto me, Seal not the ſayings of the propheſie of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjuſt, let him be unjuſt ſtill: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy ſtill: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous ſtill: and he that is holy, let him be holy ſtill.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my * Rom. 2. 6 reward is with me, * to give every man according as his work ſhall be.

* Iſa. 41. 4. and 44. 6. 13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the firſt and the laſt.

14 Bleſſed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the citie.

15 For without *are* dogs, & ſorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whoſoever loveth & maketh a lie.

16 I Jeſus have ſent mine angel to teſtifie unto you theſe things in the churches. I am the root and the off-ſpring of David, and the bright and morning ſtarre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride ſay, Come. And let him that heareth, ſay, Come. * And let him that is athirſt, come. * Iſa. 55. 1. And whoſoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I teſtifie unto every man that heareth the words of the propheſie of this book, * If any man ſhall adde unto theſe * Deut. 4. 2. Prov. 30. 6. things, God ſhall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man ſhall take away from the words of the book of this propheſie, God ſhall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy citie, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which teſtifieth theſe things, ſaith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even ſo, Come, Lord Jeſus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

Imprinted at *London* by ROBERT BARKER,
Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent MAIESTIE:
and by the Aſſignes of JOHN BILL.

ANN. DOM. MDCXXXIX.